AUSTRALIAN DICTIONARY ^{OF} BIOGRAPHY

AUSTRALIAN DICTIONARY OF BIOGRAPHY

VOLUME 19: 1991–1995

A–Z

GENERAL EDITOR
Melanie Nolan

MANAGING EDITOR
Malcolm Allbrook

Australian
National
University

PRESS

PREFACE: REFITTING THE *ADB*[1]

This volume of the *Australian Dictionary of Biography* (*ADB*), the largest and most successful cooperative research enterprise in the humanities and social sciences in Australia, represents the project's continuing revision process. In 2013, Christine Fernon and I edited a history of the dictionary, *The ADB's Story*, which covered its first six decades.[2] The *ADB* going online in 2006 then seemed to be the major turning point. At the time, it was the book reproduced online with a search function. The pace of change has quickened, however, since Volume 18 was published in 2012. Above all, the *ADB Online* now leads the process, with the hardcopy volume being published in its wake, rather than the other way around. Consideration of the implications this is having for the *ADB* hardcopy volumes brings to mind the thought experiment about the ship of Theseus. Gradually a ship's wooden parts need to be replaced by new ones. Over time every part might be replaced. At that point, is it the same ship or does it have a new identity? Let me review here the ways that the *ADB* hardcopy is being refitted.

The cover of this volume presents a new face, quite literally, as well as being soft rather than hard cover. The *ADB* has a new publisher, The Australian National University's ANU Press. Melbourne University Press (MUP) was the publisher by contract from 1964. It published 18 volumes, two volumes of the biographical register of notes of subjects, a supplementary volume of 'missing persons', an index to the first 12 volumes, a series of biographical registers on parliamentarians and some 'spin-off' collective biographies on 'diggers' and sportsmen. It produced all of these past volumes to an impressively high standard of design. The publishing agreement between the *ADB* and MUP, however, ended in 2012. When MUP indicated that it was not in a position to renew the contract, the *ADB* signed a Memorandum of Agreement with ANU Press to publish five future volumes, starting with this volume. This change is disguised somewhat because the volume appears similar in many regards to its predecessors. We owe this to Dr Nathan Hollier who recently took up the position of MUP Publisher and Chief Executive Officer; generously he has allowed the ANU Press to use elements from the original design developed by MUP for the *ADB* titles without payment for or acknowledgement of any MUP ownership. In this way, the *ADB*'s long-standing visual identity, MUP's foundational design, lingers on thankfully by being incorporated in the new one. Our new publisher, ANU Press, has done a fine job, although the 'rare nine-point Juliana typeface' of earlier MUP volumes simply could not be replicated.

---

1   My thanks to Malcolm Allbrook, Christine Fernon, Karen Fox, Sam Furphy, Rani Kerin, Nicole McLennan and Stephen Wilks for their good advice and comments on an earlier draft. This is, as are so many *ADB* tasks, a collaboration.
2   Melanie Nolan and Christine Fernon (eds), *The ADB's Story* (Canberra: ANU Press, 2013).

The title of this volume—Volume 19: 1991–1995, A–Z—also hints at change. We are now prioritising online publishing, in which context alphabetical arrangement is far less a defining factor; we are also publishing more slowly and date of death works better; and we are getting closer to the present, and date of death publishing compensates for this. Alphabetised ordering made sense for the book but less so for online given our work process. Back in the glory days of comparatively generous funding before 2002, a volume of the *ADB* was able to be published every two to three years. While funding for the *ADB*—from the Australian Government's National Institutes Grant to the ANU, which supports research projects of national significance—has remained static, expenditure, especially employment costs, has increased. Our resources have been effectively cut and we have had to rejig roles; for example, we had to sacrifice research editor positions to enable us to employ an online manager and a programmer. We are publishing more slowly moreover because the establishment of the National Centre of Biography (NCB) was designed to convert the *ADB* unit into a research centre for biography and we have competing commitments. Research editors are now also academics who teach, supervise doctoral students and have independent research agendas as well as bearing responsibility for research editing articles. The NCB/*ADB* hosts conferences, visiting fellows, and the Editorial Board of the ANU Press series in biography, ANU.Lives, and produces the journal, *The Australian Journal of Biography and History*. Volumes 17 and 18 took five years each to produce, and it is a tribute to the *ADB* staff's diligence that Volume 19 only took eight years. Furthermore, we are getting closer to the present—and doing the 'oldest' entries first helps to avoid the pitfalls associated with being too 'perilously close' to a subject's life. For these three reasons, in 2012 the *ADB*'s Editorial Board made the decision to transition from an alphabetical organisation to one presented by the year of the death of the subject. We aimed to complete research editing one year annually: commission one year, receive the articles and research-edit them and publish them online in annual batches the next year, with a hardcopy volume following sometime later. Volume 19 consists of about 670 biographical entries of individuals who died between 1991 and 1995, most of which have been published online already.

While in many ways following the format honoured since Volume 1 was published in 1966, there are some subtle modifications between the covers of this volume. For example, the length of the articles is, on average, longer. *ADB* articles in the past have been between 500 and 6,000 words, with an average length of about 650 words. In order to cover as many subjects as possible now, working parties rarely allocate those maximum word limits, so as to be able to include more subjects. For candidates who might have attracted the longest word allocations, there is usually a great deal of information freely available. In that case *ADB* users are keen for a concise reference article. Going online has meant, however, we were not as constrained as when the work process was dominated by the printed word, and we are able to allocate more words to the shortest entries. The online version is now dictating the book and we can afford to have on average longer articles. Indeed, the average length of articles is now 850 words, with a similar median. At the same time, we understand and value the succinct format that has always characterised the *ADB*. Articles are authoritative but maintain the discipline of a short article. Margaret Thatcher's recent article

in the *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (*ODNB*), was 33,000 words long, more than Queen Victoria, Winston Churchill and Henry VIII's articles, although shorter than entries on Shakespeare and Elizabeth I. It is a short book within the *ODNB*.[3] Unlike some other national dictionary projects, the *ADB* is open access, is widely accessible, and has extraordinary reach. The popularity of the *ADB Online* since 2006 shows that there is a growing interest in concise *ADB* articles.[4]

ADB articles used to give short lists of references that were highly abbreviated. There are now in-text citations for direct quotations and more lengthy lists of references. Given our reduced resources, we now ask authors to provide us with footnotes for all documented evidence, even to send us their copies of documents, if possible, for our research files. The *ADB* research files, which are held at the ANU Archives, contain full and comprehensive footnotes. Indeed, those working files on subjects in the dictionary from the earliest to later volumes—44 metal filing cabinets full of them—were transferred to the ANU Archives in 2009. The files for articles in Volume 19 will be transferred to the ANU Archives in due course. They are research documents in themselves and include decisions regarding editorial changes and the documentation supporting the *ADB* articles. We are now digitising research files for Volume 20.

The work process that is the back story to this volume is similar to the time-honoured process, although it too has been remodelled. We continue to divide the labour but we have increased the amount of collaboration. The *ADB*'s work process is reminiscent of Adam Smith's 1767 description of a pin factory. One worker:

> Draws out the wire, another straights it, a third cuts it, a fourth points it, a fifth grinds it at the top for receiving the head; to make the head requires two or three distinct operations; to put it on, is a peculiar business, to whiten the pins is another; it is even a trade by itself to put them into the paper; and the important business of making a pin is, in this manner, divided into about eighteen distinct operations, which, in some manufactories, are all performed by distinct hands.[5]

Indeed, there are about 18 points at which an *ADB* article is read in the editorial process. Working parties select the authors to write *ADB* articles on the basis of their expertise. Once an author submits a commissioned article, it is read and reviewed by an editor from the working party that selected the subject for inclusion and by the *ADB*'s General Editor. They give advice on matters of length, house style and content. Layers of editors within the *ADB* then work on the articles from that point, implementing the working party editor's and the General Editor's advice. The research editors verify every fact (where possible) against the archival and documentary record and edit the article. Sometimes they need to add additional material. The research editors review each other's work at several points in the

---

3   David Cannadine, *Margaret Thatcher: A Life and Legacy* (Oxford University Press: Oxford, 2017).
4   *ADB* user statistics for 2017 were: 67 million hits across the websites (52 million for *ADB*; 7 million hits for *People Australia*; 8 million for *Obituaries Australia*); and 72 million for 2018 (53 million for *ADB*; 10 million for *Obituaries Australia*; 9 million for *People Australia*).
5   Adam Smith, *The Wealth of Nations* (1776), www.marxists.org/reference/archive/smith-adam/works/wealth-of-nations/, accessed 20 August 2020.

process. The Managing Editor supervises the research editors' work at a number of other points. The article is then independently refereed 'blind' a second time by three or four editorial fellows. The Online Manager reviews the article for indexing. The General Editor reviews this whole process overall near the end. The author considers and approves the edited piece, or makes further suggestions. The article is then copyedited. The research editor completes the final edit in consultation with the Managing Editor. While high-quality journals are subjected to a process of independent refereeing, *ADB* articles are refereed independently twice. Few journals have such a thorough editing and refereeing process.[6]

The hardcopy no longer stands alone. In the late 1950s, at the time of its establishment, three outputs were planned for the *ADB*: a series of volumes of *ADB* articles of significant and representative Australians chosen by State and thematic working parties; the Biographical Register; and indexes.[7] We now have functional equivalents to these productions as online websites. There are two companions to the *ADB Online* articles: *Obituaries Australia*, which consists of mostly published obituaries and eulogies that were the first records we used to place in our research files; and *People Australia*, which is the 'umbrella' to all our databases and is the equivalent of our Biographical Register, which was once on cards. In the past, any manipulation of *ADB* articles, registers and indexes was manual; our three outputs are now published online and using a unified database that facilitates indexing and digital links between related entries. Where once we thought of the *ADB* as a book online, in the past decade, like most dictionary projects worldwide, the *ADB* has made the cultural journey from a print to digital resource.[8] Though the obituaries do not contain the same high levels of scholarship evident in *ADB* entries, their sheer number and more overall representativeness, together with our various research projects, such as the 110,000 subjects gradually being added to the First Three Fleets and their families website, is allowing us to create a mega-database that will enable us (and other researchers) to undertake new and exciting biographical inquiries such as prosopography, the study of common characteristics of historical groups, akin to the social history of biography, and the analysis of the associational life of Australians over time. Individual entries are also being increasingly curated, with overview essays bringing groups of articles on individuals together, such as those considering colonial women, convicts, foresters and public servants.[9] Readers can now develop collective biographies themselves. They can follow up on the related essays indexed online. For example, Barrett Reid in this volume was associated with a number of subjects who appeared in earlier volumes, including Laurence Collinson, Stephen Murray-Smith, Max Harris, Sidney Nolan, Joy Hester, John Reed, and Sunday Reed, all of whom are all listed as friends or collaborators in the

---

6   Karen Fox, 'The art and graft of the Australian Dictionary of Biography', *The Conversation* (5 December 2014), theconversation.com/the-art-and-graft-of-the-australian-dictionary-of-biography-30417, accessed 20 August 2020.
7   Melanie Nolan, 'From Book to Digital Culture: Redesigning the ADB', in Nolan and Fernon (eds), *The ADB's Story,* pp. 373–393.
8   Karen Fox (ed.), *'True Biographies of Nations?' The Cultural Journey of Dictionaries of National Biography* (Canberra: ANU Press, 2019),
9   adb.anu.edu.au/essays/browse/.

related entries field on the *ADB Online* page for Reid. Or one might be interested in the 'Ern Malley hoax', the famous literary deception in 1943 when conservatives made up poetry to goad modernists to 'discover' a fictitious modernist poet. Alister Kershaw is included in Volume 19 and can be put in conversation with the other articles by searching 'Ern Malley hoax': earlier volumes include another hoaxer, the publisher of the fictitious poetry in the *Angry Penguins* journal and the journalist who outed the hoax. Or one might be interested in finding all the journalists or indexers in the *ADB* as a group by using the Faceted Browse function or by gender, or era or from the state they came from using the Advanced Search function. In fact, we can use any variable that is indexed, such as school, country of birth or occupation, to form biographical collectives. These research tools are open access on the *ADB* website, which facilitates prosopographical and collective biographical research.

So, the *ADB* hardcopy is now the companion to the *ADB Online*; while it is possible to view all the articles in a particular volume online, we continue to publish in print too for there is still a demand for a book about a period. Volumes curate articles by an era, retaining a little of the *ADB*'s earlier *floruit* principle—that is, to organise lives according to the period of a subject's main contribution to Australian life. A volume of a 'generation' enables a reader to closely attend to one particular slab of history at a time and gives the flavour of a remarkable cohort of individuals flourishing in a single period.

Perhaps the greatest change to the *ADB* is in the subjects selected. This is partly a matter of reflecting the changing fabric of Australian society and recent historiographical developments. Significantly, however, the people making the decisions about the choice of subjects, authors, and content have changed of late, too. The *ADB* is a long-running national collaboration that has evolved under a model of decentralisation with its working party system made up of volunteers: over 100 members in eight or nine working parties at any one time have nominated collectively over 4,000 authors, many of whom have not been academic historians. While the State working parties have been seamless in the work they do, above all selecting subjects and authors for *ADB* articles, there are several new working parties. The 2015 Editorial Board meeting decided to establish two additional working parties, an all-Indigenous working party and an Oceania working party that built on an earlier Papua New Guinea working party. In 2015 the then ANU vice chancellor, Professor Ian Young, appointed the first Indigenous members to the Editorial Board as part of the university's commitment to its Reconciliation Action Plan. Furthermore, while there were five women out of 22 board members a decade ago, the current 24-member editorial board is now gender-balanced. The kind of people recruited to the *ADB* at the ANU is also changing. The *ADB* has appointed its first Indigenous research editor in 2020. It is not just a case of refitting and staying the same.[10] The *ADB*'s working parties, Editorial Board and staff reflect broader social changes, and are making different selections of Australians for inclusion than previous generations. The National Library's Trove website and other

---

10   Frank Bongiorno, 'Reframing Australian Portraits', *Meanjin Quarterly*, Winter, 2019, meanjin.com.au/essays/reframing-australian-portraits/, accessed 24 August 2020.

similar research tools and infrastructure means that we are able to include subjects for which there was little evidence in the past. The questions historians are asking are changing as well.[11] In particular, we are concerned with decolonising the *ADB* by addressing the ingrained ideas and frameworks that to be colonised by race was to be inferior and lesser in the national story. Similar reform of the dictionary is necessary to counter ingrained perceptions of gender and class.[12]

The Indigenous historian Shino Konishi of the University of Western Australia leads an Australian Research Council–funded project to commission and publish new entries on Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people with the aim of almost doubling their representation in the *ADB*. This commitment is flowing through the whole collaboration. Independently, Indigenous Australian subjects are appearing in increased proportions in this volume too. This is facilitated by a number of the Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander scholars from the Indigenous working party joining State working parties. Preparedness to enter a partnership with Indigenous Australians has obliged the whole national collaboration to re-examine a *modus operandi* entrenched by 60 years of largely successful production. Not only has this involved reconsideration of the parameters of 'national significance' to encompass Aboriginal meanings and to respect Indigenous intellectual property, but also how the succinct style of the *ADB* biography can be adapted cross-culturally. This volume includes the Torres Strait Island community leader and land rights campaigner Eddie Mabo; a co-authored article by Alison Holland and Eleanor Williams-Gilbert on the First Nations human rights defender, poet, playwright, and artist Kevin Gilbert; black rights activist, poet, environmentalist, and educator Oodgeroo Noonuccal; and author, poet, and community leader Daisy Gawoon Utemorrah in which the authors have worked with family. These subjects were significant Australians. For instance, when Mabo learnt that he and other Murray Islanders were not the legal owners of land inherited under custom and tradition, he was spurred into action to begin a campaign that culminated in the landmark High Court Mabo judgments. The second ruling, handed down a few months after Mabo's death in 1992, overturned the doctrine known as terra nullius (land belonging to no one), and paved the way for the *Commonwealth Native Title Act 1993*.

---

11   Melanie Nolan, 'Who deserves to be in the Australian Dictionary of Biography?', *The Conversation* (7 April 2011), theconversation.com/who-deserves-to-be-in-the-australian-dictionary-of-biography-233; 'Missing in Action', *Inside Story*, 16 March 2017, insidestory.org.au/missing-in-action; and 'Time to revise entries: Life sentences', *ANU Reporter*, vol. 49, no. 3, Spring (August 2018), p. 60, reporter.anu.edu.au/time-revise-entries, accessed 24 August 2020

12   Paul Daley, 'Decolonising the dictionary: reclaiming Australian history for the forgotten', *Guardian,* 17 February 2019, www.theguardian.com/books/2019/feb/17/decolonising-the-dictionary-reclaiming-history-for-the-forgotten. Bongiorno, 'Reframing Australian Portraits'. Shino Konishi, 'Redressing the imbalance of representation in the Australian Dictionary of Biography', www.uwa.edu.au/projects/indigenous-biography-project; and 'An Indigenous Australian Dictionary of Biography', in Fox, *True Biographies*, pp. 139–158. Georgina Arnott, 'Links in the Chain: Legacies of British slavery in Australia', *Australian Book Review,* no. 423 (August 2020), www.australianbookreview.com.au/abr-online/archive/2020/august-2020-no-423/831-commentary/6620-links-in-the-chain-legacies-of-british-slavery-in-australia-by-georgina-arnott. All links accessed 24 August 2020.

Similarly, while there is a wider revisions project to quadruple the number of women subjects in the colonial period in the dictionary, the number of women in the present volume is at a record high. Women are underrepresented in the *ADB* (together with Indigenous and working-class Australians). Overall women account for 11.7 per cent of *ADB* entries, which is about 'average' in national dictionary terms. The Canadian dictionary project, which started at the same time as the *ADB*, has about half the proportion, or 6 per cent. Women account for 10.7 per cent of the entries in the *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography,* 14 per cent of *American National Biography Online,* and 26 per cent of the *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*; the last is smaller and began much later than the other dictionaries.[13] In this volume of the *ADB*, women make up 18 per cent of the articles. There are those whose occupations are familiar: governor's wives, charity workers, nurses, midwives, musicians, artists, writers, teachers, and typists. Anthony Bellanto was a part-time truck driver while he pursued legal studies, but Thora (Toots) Holzheimer was a truck driver who loved her job and died doing it. Airman and farmer Horace Knox is joined by two particularly interesting airwomen: Amy (Gwen) 'Starkie' Caldwell was a pilot and air force officer, while Maude Rose 'Lores' Bonney, aviator, was the first woman to fly from Australia to England and the first person to fly from Australia to South Africa. Winemaker Max Schubert and research biomedical rheologist Leopold Dintenfass can be read together with women industrial chemists: Helen Newton Turner was an internationally recognised experimental scientist and theoretician working on wool research while her fellow chemist, Nellie Fisher, who is also in the volume was the first female scientist to lead an Australian chemical laboratory.

It is sometimes argued that a dictionary of national biography is not a mirror of society but an account of the making of a nation, which is a different matter. Women and Indigenous Australians were constrained by limited opportunities to occupy positions of national significance in national pasts; it is sometimes said that the fact they 'remain underrepresented … [in dictionaries of biography] is probably indicative of the social conditions of the period'.[14] Yet these rationales are beginning to be unpicked in so many ways. As Richard White argued in 1981, there is no 'real' Australia but there is a 'continual fracturing, questioning and redefinition of national identity' and diversity overtime.[15] We are setting out to ensure that the *ADB* is a resource of national significance about, as well as for, all Australians to be able to recognise themselves in its pages. So there are articles on Australians as diverse as the Anglican archbishops Frank Woods, the Catholic lay-leaders including Frank Maher, the Australian Rules footballer Ted Whitten, the banker Jack Gabbedy, the public servant Cecil Gibb, the water conservator Ron East, and the trade unionists Flo Cluff and Bob Hartley. The *ADB* is not static but sets out to

---

13   Martin Farr, 'Online Dictionaries of National Biography', *Reviews in History*, review no. 1259 (2012), reviews.history.ac.uk/review/1259, accessed 23 August 2020, citing the male to female ratio in national dictionaries: American, 16,121 male to 2,702 female; Australian, 10,512 to 1,397; British, 51,868 to 6,230; Canadian, 7,934 to 504; Irish 8,913 to 943; and New Zealand 2,260 to 802.
14   See Claudia Orange, 'Introduction', *The Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, vol. 5, 1940–1960, (Wellington: Auckland University Press/Department of Internal Affairs, 2000), p. ix.
15   Richard White, *Inventing Australia: Images and Identity, 1688–1980* (Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1981).

pick up those affected by historical developments. This volume is still in the shadow of World War II with airmen who enlisted young appearing and the effects of the baby boom in fertility and births, but this effect is dimming. And they are joined by a range of others: increasing numbers of non-white, non-male, non-privileged, non-straight subjects.

The social context has always affected subject selections. By the 1990s, Australian society had become a diverse mix of cultures from all over the world with an estimated 5 million people living in Australia who were born overseas. The postwar liberalising of long-standing restrictions on non-European immigration reverberates in the subject selections in this volume. Australian-born writers such as Frank Hardy, Mary Durack, and Nene Gare; performers such as actress and opera singer Elsa Antoinette Jacoby, and actors Frank Thring and Leonard Teale; and those in support—such as actor, artist, and gallery director Harold (Hal) Missingham and financier and patron of the arts, William Ian Potter—are joined by Australians born elsewhere. Artist Joseph Stanislaw (Stan) Ostoja-Kotkowski was born in Golub, Poland. Eva Bacon, dress designer, political activist, and feminist, was born in Vienna and arrived in Australia in 1939, later becoming active in the Communist Party of Australia and the women's movement. Founders of ethnic clubs are included such as Pilar Moreno de Otaegui, co-founder of the Spanish Club of Sydney, who was one of those migrant women from non-English-speaking backgrounds who worked in her community in Australia. Restaurateur and Chinese community leader Ming Poon (Dick) Low was born in the Taishan region of Canton (Guangdong) Province, Republic of China, in 1931. Jewish and ethnic community leaders include German-born Walter Lippman who married Melbourne-born Lorna Lippman whose parents were Russian-born. Australians have been enthusiastic travellers and sojourners in this period. Decreases in the time and costs of air travel correlated to increases in the numbers of people travelling to and from Australia; arrivals exceeded departures by the late 1980s.[16] This has meant that the *ADB*'s research editors are indebted to overseas universities and libraries for records and research.

More tertiary- and university-educated Australians came from a varied cultural background and included increasing numbers of women. A large proportion, 47.5 per cent, of subjects in this volume were tertiary educated—that is, educated above school age, including college, university, and vocational courses.[17] This was above the national average. In 1991, the proportion of people with a post-school qualifications in the Australian population was 39 per cent.[18] Of the 318 subjects in the *ADB* Volume 19 with some form of tertiary education, 52 of them are female (or 16.35 per cent). Universities expanded and the total number of those in higher education rose from just over 30,000 in 1949 to nearly 400,000 by the mid-1990s. The share of the general population with a university degree in Australia

---

16   Australian Bureau of Statistics, 'Australian Historical Population Statistics, Data for 1925–2005', cat. no. 3105.0.65.001, 2001, www.abs.gov.au/AUSSTATS/abs@.nsf/allprimarymainfeatures/8C932E7A996A1AA1 CA25709E007FB634?opendocument, accessed 1 September 2020.
17   Searching 'Educational Institution (Higher)' and a relationship of 'student' in the *ADB* gives 318 results.
18   Australian Bureau of Statistics, 'Educational Attainment', www.abs.gov.au/ausstats/abs@.nsf/2f762f9 5845417aeca25706c00834efa/b061f670b1b80565ca2570ec00786345!OpenDocument, accessed 1 September 2020.

in 1991 was 8 per cent, and again the *ADB* has a slightly higher proportion than the general population.[19] This volume includes the veterinary scientist Harold Caine, the neurologist Syd Sunderland, the librarian Leonard Jolley, the biomedical engineer Vivian Richard Ebsary, as well as philosophers such as Eugene Kamenka and the more conservative David Stove. It also includes the obstetrician and gynaecologist Iza Joan Segal who was named for Iza Coghlan, one of the first women to graduate in medicine from the University of Sydney.

A third characteristic of the selection and discussion of subjects is a lifting of silence on matters to do with sex, from same-sex relationships and diseases associated with sex to sexual abuse and domestic violence. Sexual orientation is more often articulated. Stuart Challender was 'the first Australian celebrity to go public' about his human immunodeficiency virus (HIV/AIDS) condition in 1991; Kelvin Coe's HIV status was exposed by the *Herald Sun* in 1991. After Artist and designer David McDiarmid, a gay community activist, was diagnosed with HIV he returned to Australia in 1987 before his death in 1995, his many activities included being director of the Sydney Gay and Lesbian Mardi Gras from 1988 to 1990. A sign of the times are our HIV/AIDS child activists Troy Lovegrove and Eve Van Grafhorst. Often we have a dearth of information on sexual relationships or domestic violence: politician Olive Zakharov disclosed publicly that she was a survivor of domestic violence in her second marriage at the Victorian launch of the Federal government's campaign to Stop Violence against Women.

Having said all that, some things change only slowly. Indeed, our patrilineal ways will need to be revised at some point but currently only a few articles state the mother's occupation before the father's. While most women worked in paid employment in the second half of the twentieth century, due to past practices of State registrars that information is often not recorded on birth and marriage certificates. The refitting of the *ADB* then has its limits. It seems appropriate that the cover of this volume is Dora Chapman's self-portrait, a canvas that she painted in about 1940. Chapman was mostly in paid employment all her life. She trained at the South Australian School of Arts and Crafts and served in the Australian Women's Army Service during World War II. While she adopted her husband's surname when she married, she continued to exhibit under her maiden name. She travelled overseas and spent five years in London, also visiting France and Italy, supporting the family economy by clerking. She had effectively retired but had a second period as an artist when her husband died. She won the Royal South Australian Society of Arts Portrait Prize in 1941 and the Melrose Prize for portraiture in 1961. In an interview, Chapman said she became 'much more interested again in subject matter' or the 'likeness-as-genre'.[20] While she went on to work in serigraphy or silk screen printing, her prize-winning work was realist portraiture, especially the art of representing aspects

---

19   Since 1989, the share of the population with a university degree in Australia—at a bachelor level or above—has more than tripled to 27.3 per cent in 2018. Australian Bureau of Statistics, 'Share of population who hold a bachelor level degree or above in Australia from 1989 to 2018', www.statista.com/statistics/612854/australia-population-with-university-degree/, accessed 1 September 2020.
20   Dora Chapman interviewed by Hazel de Berg in the Hazel de Berg collection [sound recording] 10 August 1962, National Library of Australia, nla.gov.au/nla.obj-214240767, accessed 24 August 2020.

of human character, an objective to which *ADB* writers also aspire. Like many other major painters, then, Chapman created many self-portraits. She worked through identities folding in her past and present selves. Her power as a realist artist is evident in the cover image, which Art Gallery of South Australia holds and for which she was awarded the 1941 prize. There is no definitive representation amongst her corpus. One self-portrait is entitled 'wearing a brown coat', another is 'self-portrait in a red jacket'. The National Library of Australia holds 'self-portrait in charcoal (on blue paper)'. Like the *ADB*, she continually, and quite literally, refitted her representation.

Melanie Nolan
6 January 2021

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

the *American National Biography*; and the *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*. Locally, AustLit, the Dictionary of Sydney, the Australian Women's Register, the *Biographical Dictionary of the Australian Senate*, and the *Northern Territory Dictionary of Biography*, amongst many others, are invariably useful resources.

Melbourne University Press published the *ADB* since its inception; this is the first volume to be published by ANU Press. We thank MUP for supporting the *ADB* over its first 18 volumes (as well as the Supplementary Volume), and acknowledge the quality of production it has brought to the venture. As much as the vast throng of volunteers behind the *ADB*, MUP is a part of its history and its success. We are grateful for its cooperation in transferring publication to ANU Press, particularly its generosity over the cover design and layout. ANU Press has done a terrific job taking on this major venture and, at 660,000 words, this volume is a challenging undertaking. We thank the former manager Lorena Kanellopoulos, the deputy manager Emily Tinker, and the production staff for their contribution to the successful publication of this volume.

The *ADB* has benefited from the voluntary contributions of well over 4,000 authors since its inception. Their willingness to contribute is the bedrock of the *ADB* enterprise and makes the entire venture possible. Over 450 authors (listed below) contributed to this volume, many for the first time: we thank them all. They are conspicuous among authors of contemporary national biography projects in the English-speaking world in that they do not receive any payment for their efforts. Our warmest thanks go to them for the gift of their time and talents.

It is always a melancholy duty to record the deaths of the authors who have contributed not only to this volume, but to the 18 before it, as well as the Supplementary Volume. We deeply regret the deaths of such notable contributors as:

Carolyn Allport, C. R. Ampt, Hugh Anderson, Joe Baker, J. C. Bannon, Alan Barcan, Theo Barker, Weston Bate, William G. Bell, C. G. Billing, P. O. Bishop, Leslie Bodi, John F. Bodycomb, S. J. Boland, J. D. Bollen, G. C. Bolton, D. H. Borchardt, W. Boyan, David Bradley, J. H. Brodie, Malcolm D. Broun, Elspeth Browne, Harry Buckie, John N. Button, E. J. Cameron, Keith Campbell, Freda Vines Carmody, V. J. Carroll, Ian Cathie, Alfred H. Chate, George M. Chippendale, Donovan Clarke, H. J. Coates, Keith Cole, Hal G. P. Colebatch, Peter Coleman, Michael D. de B. Collins Persse, Jill Conway, Judith Cornell, Peter Corris, Betty Cosgrove, Yvonne Cossart, R. E. Cowley, Louis R. Cranfield, G. H. Crawford, Bill Crowley, F. K. Crowley, Alan D. Crown, John S. Cumpston, Ross Curnow, D. R. Curtis, K. M. Dallas, John A. Daly, P. A. Davidson, P. M. De Burgh, Greg Dening, Brian Dibble, David Dolan, Keith Dunstan, Tom Dyster, John Earnshaw, Arthur Easton, Sue Ebury, W. H. Edwards, W. A. G. Enright, Wilson P. Evans, John Farquharson, Thomas Faunce, B. H. Fletcher, Bethia Foott, Charles Francis, G. T. Franki, Graham Freudenberg, Brian Galligan, John Garrett, Joyce Gibberd, R. M. Gibbs, L. A. Gilbert, Mollie Gillen, Margery Godfrey, Harry Gordon, R. M. Green, Louis Green, Joel Greenberg, Jeffrey Grey, P. D. Groenewegen, Murray Groves, Earle Hackett, J. Hagan, Jean Hagger, Joan Hancock, Grant Harman, J. N. D. Harrison, John E. Hassall, Margaret Henry, Luise Hercus, Les Hetherington, C. C. Heyde, Edna Hickson, J. B. Hirst, Theodore Hobbs, W. G. Hoddinott, R. F. Holder, Robert

EDITORIAL BOARD

SECTION EDITORS

STAFF

WORKING PARTIES

Armed Services

Peter Burness, Chris Clark (retired), John Coates, Peter Dennis (resigned), Alec Hill*, David Horner (chair), Mark Lax, John McCarthy, Perditta McCarth*, Philip Mulcare, Melanie Oppenheimer, Anthony Staunton, Alan Stephens, David Stevens, Craig Stocking, A. J. Sweeting.

Commonwealth

Don Aitkin (retired), Frank Bongiorno, Nicholas Brown, Margy Burn, David Carment, Patricia Clarke, John Farquharson*, Bill Gammage, David Lee (chair), Dale Middleby, John Nethercote, Graeme Powell, Libby Robin, Peter Stanley, John Thompson (retired), Jill Waterhouse.

Indigenous

Julie Andrews, Lawrence Bamblett, Odette Best (chair), Len Collard, Brenda Croft, Linda Ford, Natalie Harkin, Barry Judd, Stephen Kinnane, Shino Konishi, Jakelin Troy, Maggie Walter, John Whop.

New South Wales

Alex Byrne (retired), John Carmody, Andy Carr, Chris Cunneen, Ross Curnow*, Nancy Cushing, Mark Dunn, Barrie Dyster, Elizabeth Ellis (retired), Stephen Garton, Bridget Griffen-Foley, Murray Goot, Beverley Kingston (chair), John Kennedy McLaughlin, Glenn Mitchell, Andrew Moore, Jill Roe*, John Vallance, Alan Ventress, Robin Walsh, Linda West (retired).

Oceania

Chris Ballard, Stewart Firth, Nicholas Halter, Kari James, Stephanie Lawson, Leah Lui-Chivizhe, Vicki Luker, Patricia O'Brien, Jonathan Ritchie, Katerina Teaiwa (chair), Deveni Temu.

Queensland

Darryl Bennet, Odette Best, Pat Buckridge (chair), Betty Cosgrove*, Manfred Cross, Mark Cryle (retired), Libby Connors, Kay Ferres, Geoff Ginn, Jennifer Harrison (retired), Ruth Kerr, Dale Kerwin, Belinda McKay, Spencer Routh (retired), Brian Stevenson, Barbara Webster.

South Australia

Margaret Allen, Roger André, Peter Donovan (retired), Carol Fort, Tom Gara, R. M. Gibbs*, David Hilliard, P. A. Howell, Helen Jones*, Catherine Kevin (chair), Prudence McDonald, Bernard O'Neill, Judith Raftery, Kerrie Round (retired), Paul Sendzuik, Herbert Stock, Jenny Tilby Stock, Bernard Whimpress.

Tasmania

Peter Chapman (retired), Shirley Eldershaw, Margaret Glover-Scott, Elizabeth McLeod, John Morris (retired), Stefan Petrow (chair), Michael Roe, John Taylor*, Barbara Valentine.

Victoria

John Arnold, Bain Attwood (retired), Richard Broome, Geoff Brown, Mimi Colligan (retired), Des Cowley, Joy Damousi, David Dunstan, Nikki Henningham, John Lack (retired), Peter Love, David Merrett (retired), Robert Murray (retired), Carolyn Rasmussen (chair), Judith Smart, John Waugh, Fay Woodhouse, Renn Wortley.

Western Australia

David Black, G. C. Bolton*, Michal Bosworth (retired), Geraldine Byrne, Patrick Cornish, Dorothy Erickson, Charles Fox, Deborah Gare, Peter Gifford, Sue Graham-Taylor, Jenny Gregory, Lenore Layman (chair), John McIlwraith, C. Mulcahy, Bobbie Oliver, Bob Reece, Jan Ryan (retired), Pamela Statham Drew.

* deceased

AUTHORS

ABBEY, SUE:
Noonuccal.
ACKLAND, MICHAEL:
Stewart, H. F.
ADAMS, DAVID:
Hume.
ADAMS, PAUL:
Hardy.
AHERN, STEVE:
Toeplitz.
ALEXANDER, KRISTEN:
Caldwell, C. R.
ALLBROOK, MALCOLM:
Durack; Griffin; Hasluck, P. M.; King, G.; Parks.
ALLEN, MARGARET:
Hammond; Wighton.
ALLWORTH, TONY:
Kemp, R. J.
ANDERSON, HEATHER:
Law.
ANTHONY, DAVID:
Collins; Cunningham.
ARROW, MICHELLE:
Allen.

BAILEY, MATT:
Scarf.
BAKER, BARRY:
Ebsary.
BAKER, SUZANNE:
Goldner.
BANNON*, J. C.:
Hudson.
BARKER, ANTHONY J.:
Naylor.
BARKER, SHELLEY:
Barker.
BARNES, GWYNETH:
Lobb.
BAUME, PETER:
Hollows.
BAZZANI, ROZZI:
Crawford, H. W.
BEARD, KATHERINE:
McLeod.

BECKETT, JEREMY:
Young.
BELL, MAUREEN:
Dibden.
BELL, PETER:
Thiess.
BENNET, DARRYL:
Campbell, F.; Gorrie; Jones, P. H.; Koowarta; Lee; O'Loan; Puregger; Toogood.
BENTLEY, PHILIP:
Campbell, A. A.
BEVERIDGE, JUDITH:
Diesendorf.
BHATHAL, R.:
Bolton; Bowen; Gottlieb.
BINNIE, ANNA-EUGENIA:
Watson-Munro.
BLACK, DAVID:
Mensaros.
BLAKE, THOM:
Harris, C. E.
BLAXLAND, JOHN:
Barnett.
BODEN, SUSAN:
Johnson, R. K. H.
BOLTON*, G. C.:
Peterkin.
BONGIORNO, FRANK:
Friedrich.
BOOTH, DOUGLAS:
Laidlaw.
BOSWORTH, MICHAL:
Ryan, M. W.
BOYCE, PETER:
Burbury.
BRAGA, STUART:
Knox, H. E. A.
BRANAGAN, D. F.:
Vallance.
BREMHORST, KLAUS:
Shaw.
BRENNAN, RICHARD:
Haydon; Holmes.
BRIDGE, CARL:
Ponsford.
BRIGNELL, LYN:
Robinson, W. L.

BROINOWSKI, ALISON:
  Sparnon.
BROOKS, DAVID:
  Brissenden.
BROOME, RICHARD:
  Ricketts; Stampfl.
BROWN, NICHOLAS:
  Petersilka.
BROWNE, GEOFF:
  Delacombe; Murray, B. S.
BRUNE, PETER:
  Honner.
BUCH, NEVILLE:
  Melloy.
BUCHANAN, RILEY:
  Kingston.
BUCKRIDGE, PATRICK:
  Blue; Macdougall; Wilson Irving.
BYRNE, GERALDINE:
  Cullen; French.
BYRNE, LIAM:
  Souter.

CAMERON, MARCIA:
  Knox, D. B.
CARMAN-BROWN, KYLIE:
  Bunning.
CARMENT, DAVID:
  Bucknall; Davidson; Tuxworth.
CARMODY, JOHN:
  Baer; Burniston; Parsons; Rundle.
CAROLAN, JANE:
  Somerset.
CARR, ANDY:
  Bevan; Hey.
CARTER, JENNIE:
  Hobbs.
CARTER, NANETTE:
  Burke, F.
CARTLEDGE, YIANNI:
  Angelakis.
CASHMAN, R. I.:
  Lund; O'Reilly.
CAVANAGH, MICHELLE:
  Shen.
CHANIN, EILEEN:
  Hinder.
CHRISTOFIS, LEE:
  Coe.
CLARK, CHRIS:
  Falkinder; Grant, A. S.; Henderson, W. G.;
  Leonard; McAloney; Noble; Robertson, K. V.;
  McWilliam.

CLARKE, PATRICIA:
  Carrodus; Harris, W. S.; Murphy; Wardle.
CLARKSON, GERALD T.:
  Albiston.
CLARSEN, GEORGINE:
  Holzheimer.
CLEARY, JAMES:
  Sinnamon.
CLEREHAN, NEIL:
  Lewis.
CLUNE, DAVID:
  Downing.
COHEN, KAY:
  Sakzewski.
COLEMAN, MAXWELL J.:
  Chang.
COLLIGAN, MIMI:
  Florance.
COLLINS, DIANE:
  Hanke.
COMANS, CHRISTINE:
  Blocksidge.
CONNELLY, ANDREW:
  Watson, L. K.
CONNORS, LIBBY:
  Fleay.
CONWAY, JUDE:
  Story.
COOKE, GLENN R.:
  Jamieson.
CORNISH, DAVID:
  Gerard.
CORNISH, PATRICK:
  Ledger; McCusker.
CORNISH, SELWYN:
  Hannan.
COSGROVE*, BETTY:
  James, K. N.
COSTAR, B. J.:
  Christie; Cribb; Reid. G. O.
COTTON, JAMES:
  Lindsay; Millar.
COWDELL, JOHN:
  Tonkin.
COWLEY, DES:
  Kershaw.
COX, HELEN J.:
  Briggs.
CRADDOCK, DAVID A.:
  Fleming.
CRAWLEY, RHYS:
  Egan.
CROKE, BRIAN:
  Carroll.

CRYLE, DENIS:
  Brass; Smith, J. D.; Dique; Viertel.
CULLEN, MICHAEL P.:
  Freeman.
CUNNEEN, CHRIS:
  Burniston; De L'Isle; Johnston; Meller.
CUNNEEN, TONY:
  Bellanto.
CURBY, PAULINE:
  Saw.
CUSHING, NANCY:
  Birtles; Harding.

DARE, ROBERT:
  Crawford, R. M.
DAVEY, PAUL:
  Punch.
DAVEY, PHILLIP:
  Teale.
DAVIES, MELVILLE J.:
  Hancock.
DE CRESPIGNY, RAFE:
  Fitzgerald.
DE LACY, GAVIN:
  Close.
DE MONTFORT, CARLIN:
  Payne.
DEACON, DESLEY:
  Anderson, F.
DEAN, KATRINA:
  Rountree.
DEARDEN, IAN:
  Henderson, D. J.
DEERY, PHILLIP:
  Petrov.
DENOON, DONALD:
  Latukefu.
DIBBLE*, BRIAN:
  Jolley.
DIEHM, IAN:
  Pettigrew.
DRAPAC, VESNA:
  Duerrigl-Knez.
DUE, STEPHEN:
  Andrew; Game.
DUNN, MARK:
  Crone.
DUNSTAN, DAVID:
  James, W. E.
DUNSTONE, BILL:
  Bradley; Teede.
DYSTER, BARRIE:
  Irish.

EATHER, STEVE:
  Eather.
EBURY*, SUE:
  Myer.
EDMONDSON, RAY:
  Budden.
EDQUIST, HARRIET:
  Romberg.
EDWARDS, GEOFFREY:
  Last.
EDWARDS, JOHN:
  Asprey.
EDWARDS, JUNE:
  Ostoja-Kotkowski.
EDWARDS, PETER:
  Kerr, J. R.
EDWARDS*, W. H.:
  Duguid.
EMERSON, JOHN:
  Bray.
ENNIS, HELEN:
  Dupain.
ERICKSON, DOROTHY:
  Keys.
ETHERINGTON, NORMAN:
  Salomon.
EVANS, HEATHER:
  Wilson. J. G.
EVERINGHAM, SAM G.:
  Aboud; Nasr.

FERRES, KAY:
  Robertson, J.
FEWSTER, ALAN:
  Waller.
FIELD, CAROLINE:
  Stokes.
FIELDING, MARCUS:
  Risson.
FIFIS, CHRISTOS N.:
  Papasavas.
FINNEY, VANESSA:
  Marshall.
FISCHER, GERHARD:
  Syron.
FISHER, LANCE A.:
  Argy.
FITZPATRICK, PETER:
  Thring.
FOTHERINGHAM, RICHARD:
  Summers.
FOX, CHARLIE:
  Treen.

Fox, Karen:
  White, F. W.
Frame, Tom:
  Lake.
Francis, Niki:
  Bulger.
Franklin, James:
  Stove.
French, M.:
  Duggan.
Furphy, Samuel:
  Waters.

Gara, Tom:
  Beadell; James, J.
Garden, Donald S.:
  Jennings.
Garrett, David:
  Challender.
Gauntlett, Dot:
  Fullerton.
Genoni, Paul:
  Jolley.
Gent, Charles:
  Schubert; Wynn.
Gifford, Peter:
  Bryant, G.
Gilbert, Gregory P.:
  Mason.
Gillam, Barbara:
  O'Neil, W. M.
Gillbank, Linden:
  Turner, J. S.
Gillespie, James:
  Clements, F. W.
Ginn, Geoffrey A. C.:
  Holthouse.
Glover, Margaret:
  Plomley.
Goad, Philip:
  Bell.
Golder, Hilary:
  Farquhar.
Goot, Murray:
  Mayer.
Gottlieb, Nanette:
  Ackroyd.
Grahame, Rachel:
  Press.
Grant, Jane:
  Goldberg.
Grant, Lachlan:
  McBurnie.

Grant, Ruth:
  Casely.
Gray, Sally:
  McDiarmid; Tully.
Gregory, Helen:
  Fletcher.
Griffin, Helga M.:
  Abal; Guise.
Griggs, Peter D.:
  Behne; Kerr, H. W.
Gronn, Peter:
  Darling.
Grow, Robin:
  Hollinshed.
Gunn, Thomas:
  Room.

Haebich, A.:
  Gare.
Haese, Richard:
  Taylor.
Hancock, I. R.:
  Cormack; Fairbairn; Willoughby.
Hancock, Keith:
  Basten.
Hansen, Geoffrey E. P.:
  MacIntosh.
Hardy, Ann:
  Parbery.
Harman, Allan:
  Wood, G. A.
Harper, Melissa:
  Pallin.
Harris, Colin:
  Finlayson; Sprigg.
Harrison, Jennifer:
  Colliver.
Harrison, R. I.:
  Martin, J. E. G.
Hasluck, Nicholas:
  Jackson, L. W.
Heath, Pamela:
  Worrall.
Heathcote, Christopher:
  Mora.
Heenan, Tom:
  Hassett; Milner; Steele, R. C.
Helson, Peter:
  Jones, G.; Richardson.
Henning, Les:
  Morris.
Henningham, Nikki:
  Batterham.

HETHERINGTON*, LES:
  Cox; Lempriere.
HIGGINS, MATTHEW:
  Kaaten.
HIGGINS, WINTON:
  Stewart, W. I.
HILL, DAVID J. T.:
  O'Donnell.
HILLIARD, DAVID:
  Reed.
HODDINOTT, ALISON:
  Harwood.
HOGAN, MICHAEL:
  Hills.
HOLDEN, ROBERT:
  O'Harris.
HOLLAND, ALISON:
  Gilbert.
HOME, R. W.:
  Harper; Lehany.
HORNE, MICHELE C.:
  Dunlop.
HORNE FISHER, CATHERINE:
  Greenwood.
HORNER, DAVID:
  Felsche; Spry.
HOUGH*, DAVID J.:
  Baden-Powell; Bluck; Pannell.
HOWARD, PETER:
  Rail.
HOWELL, P. A.:
  McNally; Overduin; Quarrell; Svéd.
HOWIE-WILLIS, IAN:
  Reid. W. J.; Willis.
HUGHES, JOHN P.:
  Heath.
HUMPHRIES, GARY:
  Hermes.
HUNT, D. W.:
  Pont.
HUNTER, ANN P.:
  Hasluck, A. M.
HUNTER, ROBERT J.:
  Boden.
HYLTON, JANE:
  Francis; Hele.

INGLIS*, K. S.:
  Mayer.

JACK*, R. IAN:
  Antill.
JAMES, RODNEY:
  McCulloch.

JEBB, MARY ANNE:
  Utemorrah.
JEFFCOAT, HELEN:
  Broad.
JETSON, TIM:
  Allwright.
JOHNS, ERIC:
  Eri; Kiki.
JOHNSON, BRUCE:
  Sangster.
JOHNSON, K. A.:
  Watson, J.
JOHNSON, MURRAY:
  Deicke; Flewell-Smith; Thompson.
JOHNSTON, MARK:
  McKellar.
JONES, DAVID J.:
  Arnot.
JONES, LISA:
  Bardwell.
JONES, PETER D.:
  Esdaile.
JONES, PHILIP:
  Hackett; Murray, B.; Tindale.
JONES, ROSS L.:
  Sunderland; Susans.
JORDAN, DEBORAH:
  Bacon.
JORDAN, MATTHEW:
  Kelly; Ivan Smith.

KENT, JACQUELINE:
  Fennell; Thomas.
KEVIN, CATHERINE:
  Mayo.
KIEZA, GRANTLEE:
  Layton.
KIMBER, JULIE:
  Stoneham.
KINGSTON, BEVERLEY:
  Cramer; Davis; Ward.
KINLOCH*, LUCY MANIAM:
  Kinloch.
KINSMAN, MARTHA:
  Kangan.
KIRKPATRICK, PETER:
  Blaikie; Robinson, R. E.
KIRKPATRICK, ROD:
  Hinchliffe.
KLAASSEN, NIC:
  Rasheed.
KLEPAC, LOU:
  Missingham.

Koehne, James:
  Arlen.
Kowald, Margaret:
  Roberts, E. P.

Lack, John:
  Whitten.
Langmore, Diane:
  Menzies; Sinclair.
Lappan, R. D.:
  Bonney.
Laugesen, Amanda:
  Lindgren.
Lawrence, John:
  Lupton.
Lawson, Celeste:
  Smith, J. D.
Lax, Mark:
  Emslie; Hampshire; Kinninmont; Lees;
  Shannon.
Layman, Lenore:
  Kelsall; Peden.
Lee, David:
  Jackson, R. G.; Ryan, E. J.
Lee, Hsu-Ann:
  Otaegui.
Lee, Jenny:
  O'Neil, L. J.
Lees, Jennie:
  Ewart.
Lester, Garry:
  Barr.
Lewis, Rob:
  Sluczanowski.
Liberman, Cassy:
  Wightman.
Lindsay, Elaine:
  Hanrahan.
Lock, Tracey:
  Chapman, D. C.
Long, Jeremy:
  Wells.
Loos, Noel:
  Mabo.
Love, Peter:
  Edmonds; Robinson, B. C.
Lovell, David W.:
  Kamenka.
Lumby, Roy:
  Ashworth; Hall, P. B.

McCann, Doug:
  Turner, H. A.
McCarthy, Louella:
  Segal.

McConachie, Ian:
  Greber.
McConnel, Katie:
  Abel Smith.
McDonald, Willa:
  Green.
McGinness, Mark:
  Dekyvere.
McIntosh, Ian S.:
  Burrumarra.
Macintyre, Clement:
  Milne.
McIntyre, Julie:
  McCarthy, A. E.
McKenna, Mark:
  Clark.
Mackenzie, Marion:
  Gordon.
McKernan, Michael:
  Chapman, I. D.; Dexter.
Maclean, Hilda E.:
  Bauer; McLean.
McLennan, N. T.:
  Caiger; Van Grafhorst.
McPhee, Ian:
  Trendall.
Maloney, Diana:
  Wray.
Manne, Robert:
  Knopfelmacher.
Marchant, Sylvia:
  Laucke.
Marcheff, Sophie:
  Humble.
Markey, Ray:
  Nelson.
Markus, Andrew:
  Lippmann.
Martin, Megan:
  Roxburgh.
Martyr, Philippa:
  Bedbrook.
Massam, Katharine:
  McGuire.
Masters, Chris:
  Olle.
Mattingley, Christobel:
  Fudge; King, C. D.
Maxwell, Ian:
  Cramphorn.
Mayo, Oliver:
  Martin, P. G.
Megarrity, Lyndon:
  Paul; Russell.

Meiklejohn, Carmel:
Ewens.
Melville-Jones, John:
Austin.
Mercer, Peter:
Bryden.
Mildren, Dean:
Rice.
Mills, Katie Anne:
Dunlop.
Mitcham, Chad:
Forsyth; Jackson, R. G.; Wilenski.
Mitchell, Glenn:
Cindric; Dugan; Rocher.
Monger*, Adrian:
Barker.
Monteath, Peter:
Rose.
Moore, Andrew:
Packard; Tubman.
Moore, Clive R.:
Fatnowna.
Moremon, John:
Henderson, J. R.; Iredale; McSweyn; Rankin;
Rhoades; Showers; Stronach; Wood, F. G.;
Wright.
Morgan, Joyce:
Lashwood.
Morton, S. R.:
Caughley.
Mosely, Philip:
Date.
Moss, Tristan:
Brogan.
Mould, Stephen:
Marek.
Moy, David:
Jones, P. H.
Moyal*, Ann:
Ringwood.
Mulcahy, Clement:
Gomez; Whiteman.
Mulhall, Robert:
Tobin.
Murphy, James C.:
McDonald, W. J.
Musa, Helen:
Wilson. R. C.

Nadel, Dave:
Collier.
Nethercote, J. R.:
Bunting; Yeend.

Newham, Josh:
Singh.
Newsome, Jennifer K.:
Rankine.
Nguyen, Hai Hong:
Chu.
Nguyen, Nathalie Huynh Chau:
Phung.
Niall, Brenda:
Maher.
Nichol, Barbara:
Low.
Nicholas, Gerri:
Roberts, M. D.
Nicola, Nicos A.:
Johnson, G. R.
Nissen, Judith A.:
Clarke, A. H.
Noad, Patricia:
Willett.
Nobbs, Raymond:
Anderson, D.
Noble, Joy:
Disney.
Nolan, Melanie:
James, G. F.; Lansbury; Zakharov.
North, Marilla:
James, F. G.

O'Brien, Ilma Martinuzzi:
Grollo.
O'Brien, Michael:
McDonald, B. A.; Muller.
Oliver, Bobbie:
Hartley; Underwood.
O'Neil, Bernard:
Ludbrook.
Opdyke, Nancy Poundstone:
Angell.
O'Sullivan, Dudley J.:
Burke. W.
Otto, Ton:
Maloat.

Palmer, Sheridan:
Burke, J.
Palmer, W. A.:
Mann.
Park, Margaret:
Craig.
Parker, David:
Gibson.
Patmore, Greg:
Tytherleigh.

PAYTEN, MARIANNE:
  Buntine, G.; McCarthy, D. P.
PEARCE, BARRY:
  Whiteley.
PEARN, JOHN H.:
  Fryberg; Pye.
PEGRAM, AARON:
  Grant, C. R.
PESCOD, KEITH:
  Wiltshire.
PETRIE, CLAIRE:
  Pinney.
PETROW, STEFAN:
  Muir; Neasey; Parker.
PFENNIGWERTH, IAN:
  Nave.
PHILLIPS, GAIL:
  Turner, A. F.
PIDGEON, SUE:
  Lanigan.
PIERCE*, PETER:
  Bryant, E.
PITMAN, JANE:
  Pitman.
POLLOCK, NANCY:
  DeRoburt.
POPE, JOAN:
  Teede.
PORTER, BRIAN:
  Woods.
POWELL, GRAEME:
  Fitzhardinge; White, H. L.
PRATTEN, GARTH:
  Cummings.
PRENZLER, TIM:
  Bardwell.
PRESTON, NOEL:
  Rees-Thomas.
PURSS, G. S.:
  Simmonds.

RAE, IAN D.:
  Fisher; Oppenheim; Williams, W. T.
RAE, RUTH:
  Anderson, M.
RAFTERY, JUDITH:
  Hammond.
RANSOME, BILL:
  Anderson, J.
RASMUSSEN, CAROLYN:
  Fisher.
READMAN, ALEXANDRA MARY:
  Seager.

REDGRAVE, TREVOR G.:
  Courtice.
REES, ANNE:
  Browne; Letham.
REGAN, JAYNE:
  Campbell Jnr, R.
REGAN, KERRY:
  Crawford, J. H.; Quist.
REID, ALAN:
  Boomer.
REIDY, NELL:
  Birdsell.
REILLY, DIANNE:
  Reid. B.
REYNOLDS, WAYNE:
  Khemlani; Timbs.
RICHARDS*, ERIC:
  Rudé.
RICATTI, FRANCESCO:
  Costanzo.
RICHARDS, J.:
  Vos.
RICHARDS, JONATHAN:
  Hansford.
RICKARD, JOHN:
  Truscott.
RIDDLER, ERIC:
  Smith, W. J.
RINEHART, CHRIS:
  Mann.
ROBERTS, CLAIRE:
  Morrison.
ROBERTS, JAN:
  Jacoby.
ROBERTS, KATHERINE:
  Herman.
ROBINSON, SHIRLEENE:
  Lovegrove.
ROE*, JILL:
  Elliott.
ROLLAND, JENNIFER M.:
  Nairn.
ROLLS, MITCHELL:
  Roberts, B. A.
RONALDS, BEVERLEY F.:
  Stride.
ROSKAM, JOHN:
  Kemp, C. D.
ROWSE, TIM:
  Gibb, C. A.
RUSHBROOK, PETER:
  Badger.
RUSHWORTH, G. C.:
  Hennessy.

Rutland, Suzanne D.:
  Porush.
Ryan, Maurice:
  O'Shea.
Rye, Owen:
  McMeekin.

Scott, Joanne:
  Danaher.
Scully, P. J.:
  Eaton.
Selth*, P. A.:
  Leahy; Murray, K. R.; Read.
Shanahan, Martin:
  Bonython.
Shapley, Maggie:
  Butlin.
Sheehan, Colin:
  Koowarta.
Sheehan, Peter:
  Henderson, R. F.
Shepherd, S. A.:
  Sluczanowski.
Sherington, G. E.:
  Heath; Murray, K.
Shirley, Graham:
  Hall, K. G.; Hawes.
Slaytor, Michael:
  Birch.
Smart, Judith:
  Breen; Carr; Pewtress.
Smedley, Arthur:
  Watson, L. K.
Smith, David I.:
  Tyrrell.
Smith, Michelle J.:
  Moodie Heddle.
Smith, Robyn:
  Buntine, N.
Smith, Rodney:
  Daly; Einfeld; Newman.
Smyth, David R.:
  Catcheside.
Snowden*, Betty:
  Harris, M. H.
Solling, Max:
  Hoad.
Solomon, Robert:
  Wilson, G. T.
Spearritt, Peter:
  Lang.
Spillman, Ken:
  Gabbedy.

Spurling, Kathryn:
  Streeter.
Stapledon, Nigel:
  Callaghan, B. B.
Starck, Nigel:
  Braddon; Piddington.
Staunton, Anthony:
  Chisholm; Gibbs, S. F.
Steggall, Stephany Evans:
  Blight.
Stephen, Ann:
  Burn.
Stephens, Alan:
  Dalkin; McLachlan.
Stephens, Tony:
  James, A. F. P.
Stevens, David:
  Goldsworthy.
Stevenson, Brian F.:
  Byrne; Crawford, A. P.; Hinze; Lane; Proctor; Roberts, F. E.; Whitby; Yock.
Stevenson, Robert C.:
  Whitehead.
Steward, Ray:
  Caulfield.
Stewart, Elizabeth:
  Caldwell, A. G.; Wheatley.
Stewart, Jodie:
  Mumbler.
Stock, H. M. P.:
  Callaghan, A. R., Schroder.
Stockwell, Stephen:
  Gore.
Stowell, Jill:
  Newton-John.
Stowell, John:
  Newton-John.
Strong, David:
  Daniel.
Strong, Rowan:
  Appleton.
Sullivan, Rodney:
  Wood, I. A. C.
Summers, John:
  Salisbury.
Swinden, Greg:
  Bracegirdle.

Taksa, Lucy:
  Lions.
Tate, Audrey:
  Ham.
Taylor, Cheryl:
  McKie.

THOMAS, BRUCE MacA.:
Burgmann.
THOMAS, MARTIN:
Mathews.
TIBBITS, DIANE:
Forster.
TIBBITTS, CRAIG:
Thornton.
TILBY STOCK, JENNY:
Cooper; Steele, J.
TOUSSAINT, SANDY:
Berndt.
TRACEY, SUE:
Swane.
TRAILL, MALCOLM:
Terry.
TREMBATH, RICHARD:
Connor; White, O. E.
TRINCA, HELEN:
St John.
TROMPF, GARRY W.:
Noffs.
TROTTER, ROBIN:
Cole.
TUNLEY, DAVID:
Joyce.

UNDERHILL, NANCY D. H.:
Nolan.

VAN DISSEL, DIRK:
MacLachlan.
VAN STRATEN, F.:
Bentley.
VAUGHAN, MICHAEL:
Williams, D. E.
VENTRESS, ALAN:
Zakharoff.
VICKERS, DAVID:
Watson, D.
VILLE, SIMON:
Haines.
VODOLA, MAX:
Keaney.

WALKER, MARIAN:
Holyman.
WALLACE-CRABBE, CHRIS:
Hodgins.
WATERHOUSE, RICHARD:
Hunt.
WATERSON, D. B.:
Duggan; Fletcher.
WATSON, CHARLES:
Törk.

WAUGH, JOHN:
Starke.
WEAR, RAE:
Ahern; Chalk.
WEBBY, ELIZABETH:
Keesing.
WESTMORE, ANN:
O'Brien.
WETHERELL, DAVID:
Abel.
WHARTON, GEOFF:
Jimmy.
WHEELER, FIONA:
Kitto.
WHIMPRESS, BERNARD:
Oatey.
WHITE, RICHARD:
Pinney.
WHITE*, T. C. R.:
Andrewartha.
WHITEHOUSE, DENISE:
Featherston.
WILCOX, CRAIG:
Brickhill.
WILLIAMS-GILBERT, ELEANOR:
Gilbert.
WILSON, BILL:
McAulay.
WILSON, DAVID:
Coate; Jackson, P. B.
WIMBORNE, BRIAN:
Kitto; Shannon.
WINDSOR, PETER:
Sykes.
WITHYCOMBE, ROBERT:
Clements, K. J.
WOOD, MALCOLM:
Daniels.
WOODHOUSE, FAY:
Purbrick.
WOOLCOCK, BRYAN:
Ryley.
WORTLEY, RENN:
Carlisle; Dillon; Jones, P.
WRAY, CHRISTOPHER:
Callinan.

YOUNG, JOHN:
Coates; Gowing; Rogan.
YULE, PETER:
East; Halkerston; Potter.

*deceased

RESEARCH EDITING

Maintaining the standards of the *ADB* as Australia's pre-eminent dictionary of national biography is very much a team effort, the General Editor, Editorial Fellows, and expert readers each having an important role. The research editorial staff of the *ADB*, all of whom hold postgraduate qualifications in history, are responsible for verifying historical and biographical details where possible, and ensuring that there are no historically important gaps or omissions. They also have responsibility for applying house style and editing each article for grammatical form. In undertaking their responsibilities, research editors collaborate with authors, who have the final say over the shape of the published product.

The list below identifies the articles edited by each research editor:

MALCOLM ALLBROOK
  Abal, Tei
  Baden-Powell, Frank Vincent
  Barker, Keith Austin
  Basten, Henry Bolton
  Bauer, Walter Ernest
  Behne, Edmond Rowlands
  Berndt, Catherine Helen
  Bucknall, Frederick John Graeme
  Bulger, Josephine Violet
  Bunning, Charles Robert and Tom
  Burrumarra, David
  Campbell, Frederick Alexander
  Cole, Thomas Ernest
  French, Kathleen Carina
  Gibb, Cecil Austin
  Gomez, Gregory
  Gore, Michael Graham
  Greenwood, Irene Adelaide
  Hammond, Ruby Florence
  Hancock, Langley Frederick
  Hartley, Robert Aloysius
  Kiki, Albert Maori
  Lanigan, Patrick Joseph
  Lund, Ivan Bernhard
  Maloat, Paliau
  McCusker, James Alexander
  Neasey, Francis Mervyn
  Overduin, Daniel Christiaan
  Pannell, Nita Veronica
  Peden, Harold
  Peterkin, Angus Roy
  Rees-Thomas, Thomas
  Roberts, Frank Edward
  Rudé, George Frederick

  Singh, Gurdip
  Thompson, Charles Colin
  Tonkin, John Tresize
  Turner, Alexander Frederick
  Tuxworth, Hilda Elsie
  Underwood, Erica Reid
  Utemorrah, Daisy Gawoon
  Watson, Lepani Kaiuwekalu
  White, Harold Leslie
  Willoughby, James Robert
  Wilson Irving, Reginald Stephen
  Wray, Elinor Caroline
  Young, Douglas Gary

DARRYL BENNET
  Abel Smith, Henry
  Ahern, John James
  Anderson, John Herbert
  Bacon, Eva
  Blight, Frederick John
  Blocksidge, Pauline Jennifer
  Bonney, Maude Rose
  Bonython, John Langdon
  Broad, Edmund George
  Buntine, Noel Lyntton
  Byrne, Condon Bryan
  Caulfield, Harold William
  Clarke, Alexander Howard
  Crawford, Arthur Pinkerton
  Cribb, Margaret Neville Bridson
  Cunningham, Edward
  Deicke, Roy
  Dique, John Charles
  Duggan, John Edmund
  Fleay, David Howells
  Fryberg, Abraham

Fullerton, William
Gordon, Douglas
Greber, Norman Rae
Hansford, Gregory John
Harris, Charles Enoch
Henderson, James Robert
Holzheimer, Thora Daphne
Jackson, Robert Gillman
James, Alfred Francis Phillip
Jimmy, Andruana Ann Jean
Johnson, Gregory Richard
Jones, Philip Harrhy
Kemp, Richard John
Kerr, Henry William
Koowarta, John Pampeya
Laidlaw, Aubrey Schackleton
Lane, Donald Frederick
Lang, Frederick
Layton, Reginald Joseph
Macdougall, James Claude
Mann, John
Marshall, Charles Wooller
Martin, James Eric Gifford
McLean, George Thomas
Melloy, Robert Sydney
Morris, Ivor Gray
O'Donnell, James Hamilton
O'Reilly, William Joseph
O'Shea, Bernard Anthony
Pettigrew, Alan Charles
Pinney, Peter Patrick
Pont, George William
Pye, Aubrey David
Rail, Victory Robert
Robertson, James
Sinnamon, Hercules Vincent
Smith, John David
Stronach, Nellie Elizabeth
Summers, David Robin
Thiess, Leslie Charles
Törk, Istvan
Tully, Peter Craig
Watson, Donald
Whitby, Frederick William
Williams, David Edward
Yock, Daniel Alfred
Kylie Carman-Brown
Boomer, Robert Garth
Dibden, William Andrew
Duguid, Phyllis Evelyn
Francis, Ivor Pengelly
Gare, Nene
Hele, Ivor Henry
James, Kathleen Nola

Ledger, Joseph Francis
Rankine, Dorothy Leila

KAREN FOX
Aboud, Nicholas
Ackroyd, Joyce Irene
Anderson, David Outram
Argy, Victor Elie
Arlen, Albert
Arnot, Jean Fleming
Ashworth, Henry Ingham
Asprey, Kenneth William
Baer, Werner Felix
Barr, Margaret
Batterham, Genevieve Louise
Bell, Guilford Marsh
Bellanto, Anthony John
Bevan, Brian Eyrl
Birch, Arthur John
Blaikie, George Neil
Boden, Alexander
Bowen, Edward George
Braddon, Russell Reading
Brickhill, Paul Chester
Buntine, Gladys Selby
Burke, William John
Burn, Ian Lee
Burniston, George Garrett
Callaghan, Bede Bertrand
Campbell Jnr, Robert
Carroll, James Patrick
Challender, Stuart David
Chang, Victor Peter
Chapman, Ivan Douglas
Chu, Van Hop
Cindric, Joseph
Clements, Frederick William
Costanzo, Evasio
Cramphorn, Rex Roy
Crawford, John Herbert
Crone, Donald John
Date, Reginald Thomas
Davidson, Bruce Robinson
Davis, Beatrice Deloitte
Downing, Robert Reginald
Dugan, Darcy Ezekiel
Dupain, Maxwell Spencer
Ebsary, Richard Vivian
Einfeld, Sydney David
Elliott, Sumner Locke
Farquhar, Murray Frederick
Fitzgerald, Thomas Michael
Fletcher, Owen Maynard
Freeman, James Darcy
Gibbs, Stanley Frederick

Gilbert, Kevin John
Goldner, Richard
Hall, Peter Brian
Ham, Harold John
Hanke, Sonya Helen
Harding, Harry Douglas
Haydon, Thomas William
Heath, Harry Frederick
Hennessy, Noreen Eileen
Herman, Sali
Hey, John Victor
Hinder, Henry Francis
Hoad, Lewis Alan
Hunt, Hugh Sydney
Iredale, Robert Wilson
Irish, Ronald Arthur
Jacoby, Elsa Antoinette
James, Florence Gertrude
Johnston, Robert Henry
Joyce, Eileen Alannah
Kaaten, Sverre Andreas
Keesing, Nancy Florence
Knox, David Broughton
Lansbury, Coral Magnolia
Leahy, Daniel Joseph
Lovegrove, Troy Vincent
Mayer, Henry
McCarthy, Amanuel Ernest
McCarthy, Darcy Patrick
McKie, Ronald Cecil
McLeod, Neil
McMeekin, Ivan Junior
Meller, Theodor Peter
Missingham, Harold
Mumbler, Percy
Nasr, Sami Nicolas
Nelson, Thomas
Newman, John Paul
Newton-John, Brinley
Noffs, Theodore Delwin
Noonuccal, Oodgeroo
Olle, John Andrew
O'Neil, William Matthew
Otaegui, Maria Pilar
Packard, Eileen Mary
Pallin, Frank Austin
Parbery, Grace Mary
Parsons, Geoffrey Penwill
Paul, Victor Barry
Payne, Alan Newbury
Piddington, Sydney George
Press, Anne Elizabeth
Punch, Leon Ashton
Quist, Adrian Karl
Roberts, Merrilie D'Arcy

Robinson, William Leslie
Rocher, Raymond Leslie
Ryan, Edward John
Ryan, Madge Winifred
Sangster, John Grant
Segal, Iza Joan
Shen, Margaret
Smith, William Joshua
Sparnon, Norman James
St John, Edward Henry
Stewart, Harold Frederick
Stewart, William Ian
Story, Edwina Lovett Willis
Stove, David Charles
Swane, Valerie Gwendoline
Sykes, Geoffrey Percy
Tubman, Kenneth Vernon
Tytherleigh, Edwin Harold
Vallance, Thomas George
Van Grafhorst, Eve
Ward, Russel Braddock
Watson, Jean
Watson-Munro, Charles Norman
Whiteley, Brett
Willett, Frederick John
Zakharoff, Charles

SAMUEL FURPHY
Allen, Peter
Andrew, Richard Roderick
Antill, James Macquarie
Birtles, Dora Eileen
Brass, Henry Douglas
Bryant, Ernest Bert
Burke, Joseph Terence
Carr, Nina Livingstone
Chalk, Gordon William
Coe, Kelvin
Collins, Stanley John
Connor, Marjorie
Cramer, John Oscar
Crawford, Hector William
Crawford, Raymond Maxwell
Daniel, William Joseph
Darling, James Ralph
Delacombe, Rohan
Disney, Marion Louise
East, Lewis Ronald
Edmonds, Frederick John Lloyd
Fennell, William John
Fisher, Nellie Ivy
Florance, Sheila Mary
Griffin, Vaughan Murray
Grollo, Luigi Arturo
Halkerston, Keith William

Hall, Kenneth George
Hassett, Arthur Lindsay
Henderson, Ronald Frank
Hills, Patrick Darcy
Holthouse, Hector Le Gay
Humble, Leslie Keith
James, Gwynydd Francis
James, Walter Edward
Keaney, John Anthony
Kershaw, Alister Nasmyth
Keys, Eileen Constance
Knopfelmacher, Frank
Lashwood, Harold Francis
Last, Frank Clifford
Lions, Agnes Mary
Low, Ming Poon
Mathews, Janet Elizabeth
McCulloch, Alan McLeod
McDonald, William John
Milner, Ian Frank
Moodie Heddle, Enid Olive
Murray, Brian Stewart
Murray, Kevin Ross
Nairn, Richard Charles
O'Harris, Pixie
O'Neil, Lloyd John
Oppenheim, Gerald Frederick
Papasavas, Sam
Petersilka, Augustin
Ponsford, William Harold
Purbrick, Eric Stevens
Puregger, Marjorie Isabel
Quarrell, Lois Gertrude
Reid, Barrett
Roberts, Bertram Ainslie
Robinson, Brian Clark
Robinson, Roland Edward
Rogan, Francis Henry
Romberg, Frederick
Russell, Robert Reid
Saw, Charles Stuart
Shaw, Mansergh
Sinclair, Jean Dorothy
Souter, Harold James
Steele, Raymond Charles
Stride, Douglas William
Turner, John Stewart
Whitten, Edward James
Wightman, Edith Lillian
Wilson, John Gardiner
Wood, Gillam Albert
Woods, Frank
Worrall, Kathleen Zoe
Zakharov, Alice Olive

MARY ANNE JEBB
  Frank Treen

RANI KERIN
  Andrewartha, Herbert George
  Appleton, George Frederick
  Austin, Mervyn Neville
  Bedbrook, George Montario
  Birdsell, Joseph Bernard
  Bracegirdle, Warwick Seymour
  Bradley, Jean Isobel
  Bryden, William
  Bunting, Edward John
  Caughley, Graeme James
  Colliver, Frederick Stanley
  Danaher, Phyllis May
  Daniels, Laurence John
  Dekyvere, Nola Laird
  Dunlop, Ernest Edward
  Ewart, John Reford
  Fatnowna, Oliver Noel
  Finlayson, Hedley Herbert
  Fletcher, Alan Roy
  Flewell-Smith, Bernard
  Forsyth, William Douglass
  Game, John Aylward
  Gorrie, Arthur Dingwall
  Guise, John
  Hanrahan, Barbara Janice
  Hermes, Clarence Lindsay
  Hobbs, Victoria Alexandra
  Holmes, Cecil William
  Holyman, Hazel
  Honner, Hyacinth Ralph
  James, Jimmy
  Jamieson, Hugh Gilmour
  King, Charles Denison
  Kingston, Mary Nora
  Lempriere, Helen Dora
  Mabo, Edward Koiki
  MacLachlan, Byron Hugh
  McAulay, Ronald
  Mensaros, Andrew
  Murray, Keith
  Myer, Kenneth Baillieu
  Parker, Marjorie Alice
  Parks, Stanley Walter
  Proctor, Roderick Consett
  Rasheed, Kevin Sajieh
  Reid, William John
  Ringwood, Alfred Edward
  Roberts, Edwin Peter
  Robertson, Kenneth Victor
  Rountree, Phyllis Margaret
  Rundle, Francis Felix

Ryley, John William
Seager, Joyce Debenham
Steele, Joyce
Syron, Brian Gregory
Teede, Neville Hamlin
Terry, Paul
Tindale, Norman Barnett
Toeplitz, Jerzy Bonawentura
Whiteman, Manton Lewis
Wilson, George Thomas
Wilson, Ralph Campbell
Wood, Ian Alexander Christie
Yeend, Geoffrey John
Vos, Roelf

JOY MCCANN
Caiger, George
Cormack, Magnus Cameron
Scarf, Reuben

NICOLE MCLENNAN
Albiston, Harold Edward
Allwright, John Gosman
Angelakis, George
Badger, Robert Colin
Bardwell, Leslie James
Barnett, Tudor Harvey
Beadell, Leonard
Bentley, Charles Walter
Blue, Thomas Crampton
Bray, John Jefferson
Briggs, John Ernest
Browne, Coral Edith
Bryant, Gordon Munro
Burbury, Stanley Charles
Burke, Frances Mary
Callaghan, Allan Robert
Campbell, Alison Anne
Carlisle, Robert Maxwell
Casely, Elma Gertrude
Chapman, Dora Cecil
Christie, Vernon Howard
Close, Robert Shaw
Coates, Ernest William
Collier, Harry
Craig, Diana Sophy
Daly, Frederick Michael
Dillon, John Vincent
Duerrigl-Knez, Bruno
Durack, Mary Gertrude
Featherston, Grant Stanley
Forster, Frank Menzies
Friedrich, John
Gowing, Dennis
Haines, George Alexander

Hardy, Francis Joseph
Harris, Maxwell Henley
Harris, William Stewart
Harwood, Gwendoline Nessie
Hodgins, Ian Philip
Hollinshed, Charles Neville
Jackson, Lawrence Walter
Jennings, Albert Victor
Jones, Percival
Kemp, Charles Denton
King, Gordon
Laucke, Condor Louis
Law, Francis Michael
Lee, Albert
Lewis, Brian Bannatyne
Lindsay, Michael Francis
Lippmann, Walter Max
Ludbrook, Nelly Hooper
Lupton, Joan Mary
Maher, Francis Kevin
Marek, Dusan Thomas
Martin, Peter Gordon
Mayo, Edith Janet
McGuire, Frances Margaret
McNally, Ward
Milne, Kenneth Lancelot
Mora, Georges
Muir, Ernest Jack
Murray, Benno
Naylor, Bernard George
Nolan, Sidney Robert
Oatey, Jack
O'Brien, Bernard McCarthy
Ostoja-Kotkowski, Joseph Stanislaw
Pewtress, Margaret Isabel
Phung Nhat Minh
Plomley, Norman James Brian
Potter, William Ian
Read, William John
Reed, Thomas Thornton
Reid, George Oswald
Ricketts, William
Room, Thomas Dudley
Salomon, Horst Egon
Schroder, Ernest Melville
Schubert, Max Edmund
Sluczanowski, Philip
Somerset, Henry Beaufort
Sprigg, Reginald Claude
Stampfl, Franz Ferdinand
Starke, John Erskine
Stokes, Constance
Stoneham, Clive Philip
Sunderland, Sydney

Svéd, George
Taylor, Paul Francis
Thring, Francis William
Timbs, Maurice Carmel
Tobin, Alphonsus Vincent
Trendall, Arthur Dale
Truscott, John Edward
Tyrrell, Murray Louis
Wells, Edgar Almond
White, Frederick William
White, Osmar Egmont
Wighton, Rosemary Neville
Wilenski, Peter Stephen
Williams, William Thomas
Willis, James Hamlyn
Wiltshire, Frederick Munro
Wynn, David

Yasmin Rittau
Letham, Isabel

Stephen Wilks
Angell, Herbert Raleigh
Brogan, Mervyn Francis
Henderson, William George
MacIntosh, William Frederick
McBurnie, Donald Hindle
McKellar, Reginald Vincent
McSweyn, Allan Francis
Muller, Desmond Otto
Richardson, William Yorke

Brian Wimborne
Anderson, Frances Margaret
Anderson, Margaret Irene
Bolton, John Gatenby
Breen, Marie Freda
Brissenden, Robert Francis
Budden, Philip Henry
Burgmann, Victor Dudley
Butlin, Noel George
Caldwell, Amy Gwendoline
Caldwell, Clive Robertson
Callinan, Bernard James
Carrodus, Peter Rutherford
Catcheside, David Guthrie
Chisholm, Keith Bruce
Clark, Charles Manning
Clements, Kenneth John
Coate, Edward Ernest
Courtice, Frederick Colin
Cox, Ronald Hubert
Cummings, Clement James
Dalkin, Robert Nixon
De L'Isle, William Philip
Dexter, David St Alban

Diesendorf, Margaret
Eather, Kenneth William
Eaton, Brian Alexander
Egan, Clyde Joseina
Emslie, Alexander Ronald
Esdaile, James Claude
Ewens, John Qualtrough
Fairbairn, David Eric
Falkinder, Charles William
Felsche, Susan Lee
Fitzgerald, Charles Patrick
Fitzhardinge, Laurence Frederic
Gerard, Kenneth Edward
Gibson, Edward Gordon
Goldberg, Samuel Louis
Goldsworthy, Leonard Verdi
Gottlieb, Kurt
Grant, Arthur Stanley
Grant, Charles Robert
Green, Dorothy
Hampshire, John Brook
Hannan, Edward James
Harper, Arthur Frederick Alan
Hasluck, Paul Meernaa
Hawes, Stanley Gilbert
Henderson, Donald James
Hinze, Russell James
Hume, Leonard John
Jackson, Peter Bowen
Jackson, Ronald Gordon
Johnson, Roger Kirk Hayes
Jones, George
Kamenka, Eugene
Kangan, Myer
Kelly, Kevin Thomas
Kerr, John Robert
Khemlani, Tirath Hassaram
Kinloch, Hector Gilchrist
Kinninmont, Jack Royston
Kitto, Frank Walters
Knox, Horace Everard Arnold
Lake, Grantly Sebastian
Lees, Ronald Beresford
Lehany, Frederick John
Leonard, Jack Graham
Lindgren, Harry
Lobb, Harold Francis
Mason, William Darcy
McAloney, William Simpson
McDonald, Bruce Alexander
McLachlan, Ian Dougald
McWilliam, Russell John
Millar, Thomas Bruce
Morrison, Hedwig Marie

Murphy, Hugh Joseph
Nave, Theodore Eric
Noble, Rodney
Petrov, Vladimir Mikhailovich
Rankin, Ronald
Rhoades, Rodney
Rice, Phillip John
Risson, Robert Joseph
Rose, Frederick George
Roxburgh, Rachel Mary
Sakzewski, Albert
Salisbury, Harold Hubert
Shannon, David John
Showers, Henry Arthur
Simmonds, John Howard
Smith, George Charles Ivan
Spry, Charles Chambers Fowell
Streeter, Joan
Susans, Ronald Thomas
Thomas, Wilfrid Coad
Thornton, Geoffrey
Turner, Helen Alma
Waller, John Keith
Wardle, Patience Australie
Waters, Leonard Victor
Wheatley, Alice Jean
Whitehead, David Adie
Wood, Frederick George
Wright, Harold John

A NOTE ON SOME PROCEDURES

The *ADB* follows a number of conventions in the information it records, although we recognise that there are differences of opinion on what should, or should not, be included.

Some details that are not given in the entry text can be found in the *ADB Online*, specifically in the columns 'Life Summary' and 'Life Details'.

In this volume our practice has been as follows:

Cause of death: usually included when the subject died before the age of 70.

Form of marriage or funeral ceremonies: We do not include such details unless they are of particular biographical interest.

Burial/cremation: included when details are available.

Value of estate: generally not included except when the amount left is unusually high or low, or is considered an important biographical detail.

Some other practices should be explained:

Asterisk: against the name of an author indicates that s/he is deceased.

Measurements: we use imperial or metric system measurements as historically appropriate; with imperial or metric equivalents in brackets.

Money: we continue to use £ to denote 'pounds' for references before the conversion to a metric system on 14 February 1966.

Religion: we provide information about religion where available and appropriate, but this is often confined to the place of marriage or funeral.

[q.v.]: the particular volume is given for subjects included in volumes 1–18 and the *Supplement*. Note that the cross-reference [q.v.] follows the names of those with a separate *ADB* article. In volumes 1–6 it was not given for royal visitors, governors, lieutenant-governors and Colonial Office officials.

Floruit and 'date of death': for the period 1788 to 1939 (volumes 1–12), the placing of subjects was determined by when they flourished; by contrast, volumes 13–18 (1940–1990) and this volume (1991–1995) are organised according to year of death.

CORRIGENDA

The *ADB* makes every effort to verify each detail included in this volume, but it is inevitable that some errors will have been made in a work of this size.

Corrigenda have previously been published with each volume, and a consolidated list for volumes 1–12 is available as an Index (1991). Since the inception of the *ADB Online* we now include corrigenda in the online version. In both the Index and the *ADB Online* only corrections are shown and we do not reinterpret an original entry; additional information is included only in exceptional circumstances. The exception to this procedure occurs when new details about parents, births, marriages and deaths become available.

Documented corrections are welcome, together with additional information, with sources.

In both cases readers should email the Managing Editor, *Australian Dictionary of Biography*: adb@anu.edu.au.

A

ABAL, Sɪʀ TEI (c. 1932–1994), politician, was born probably in 1932 at Sakalis hamlet near Laiagam, Enga, in the Western Highlands of the Mandated Territory of New Guinea, only son of Monapale, a warrior and cultural leader of the Temanga clan. His mother, whose name is unknown, died during his childhood. After witnessing his father being murdered, Tei suffered frightening destitution, which probably initiated his lifelong poor health. A caring Yandamau couple from Wapenamanda eventually adopted him. Enga communities observed the ethic of 'payback' for favours and perceived injuries. In this patriarchal society, men gained temporary 'big man' status through their wealth, number of wives, civil and military leadership, and oratory. Social advancement could also come from association with foreigners. Living in the contrary worlds of custom and colonial law, Abal would never avenge his father's death.

Abal had no formal education and did not see a white man until about 1945. When he became the 'boi' (servant) of a police constable, accompanying government officials on tours of pacification and census taking, he learnt about the Australian administration. He taught himself literacy in Pidgin, but never mastered written or spoken English. Trained as a medical orderly in 1947, he later supervised indigenous staff at Wabag Hospital. His marriage in 1954 to Nael, daughter of a village 'big man', raised his status. He grew coffee, raised pigs, and prospected for gold.

As the Territory of Papua and New Guinea approached independence, influential expatriate Australian landholders and civil servants, notably the long-serving Western Highlands district commissioner Tom Ellis, promoted Abal's entry into politics to do their bidding, while politics offered him the opportunity to promote the interests of Highlanders. He won the seat of Wabag Open in the 1964 national elections, was re-elected unopposed in 1968, and held the seat with significant majorities in 1972 and 1977. In 1966 he had successfully proposed the Development Capital Guarantee Declaration to safeguard expatriate properties after independence. As a ministerial member, he held responsibility for labour (1967), and

agriculture, stock, and fisheries (1968–71). In 1968 he told a United Nations visiting mission that independence should be delayed until the Highlands had caught up with the more developed coastal regions, which had a longer history of colonisation. He travelled with a select committee in 1970 to investigate decolonisation in Ceylon (Sri Lanka), Ghana, and Kenya. His fellow members valued his contribution to the cross-party Constitutional Planning Committee (1972–75).

Short and stocky, Abal was a 'notable orator, with a broad smile and warm personality that won him affection and wide respect' (Sinclair 2016, 411). As leader of the Highlander-dominated and conservative United Party (UP), which won more seats than any other party at the 1972 election, he was expected to become chief minister following the introduction of self-government (December 1973). Instead the pro-independence Pangu Pati's (Sir) Michael Somare negotiated a fragile multi-ethnic national coalition and formed an administration. Somare's skill as a negotiator and his ability to defuse conflict were an object lesson for Abal and his shell-shocked party. He relinquished leadership of the Opposition to Matthias Toliman [q.v.16], an educated New Britain UP member. When Toliman died suddenly in 1973, Abal again took on the leadership, but showed little talent for it, his ardour focussed primarily on delaying independence rather than on the parliamentary contest. Amid the jubilation on Papua New Guinea's Independence Day (16 September 1975), some Highlanders wept, and one cut off his finger in mourning. Abal was remarkably conciliatory, but wary of his nation's destabilising regionalism. He was knighted the next year.

A modest man of 'virile sincerity' (Griffin, Nelson, and Firth 1979, 195), Sir Tei was critical of Pangu's progressive policies but admired Somare's political success. After Iambakey Okuk, a Highlander, claimed leadership of the Opposition in May 1978, Abal joined the Somare government with other UP members and became minister for public utilities (1978–79). Wary of friction and betrayals, he advocated a unifying single party state; the proposal was undemocratic

and politically inept. Having suffered a stroke in 1979, he was partially paralysed by a second in 1980. After polling poorly in the 1982 election, he retired from politics. He died at his home at Keas Village, Wabag, on 14 March 1994, survived by his wife, three sons, and three daughters. After a service at Messiah Lutheran Church at Pawas and a state funeral at Wabag Community School, which he had established, he was buried at Keas. Over 2,000 mourners came to show respect and gratitude. A son, Sam Abal, later represented Wabag in the national parliament, serving as foreign minister (2007–10) and deputy prime minister (2010–12) under Somare.

Denoon, Donald. *A Trial Separation: Australia and the Decolonisation of Papua New Guinea*. Canberra: Pandanus Press, 2005; Griffin, James. 'PNG Politician Who Sought to Delay Independence.' *Australian*, 24 March 1994, 24; Griffin, James, Hank Nelson, and Stewart Firth, eds. *Papua New Guinea*: *A Political History*. Richmond, Vic.: Heinemann Educational Australia, 1979; Hegarty, David. 'The Political Parties.' In *Development and Dependency: The Political Economy of Papua New Guinea,* edited by Azeem Amashi, Kenneth Good, and Rex Mortimer, 187–204. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1979; Korugl, Peter. 'Sir Tei, Man of Enga and PNG.' *National,* 22 March 1994, 3; Sinclair, James. *The Middle Kingdom: A Colonial History of the Highlands of Papua New Guinea.* Goolwa, SA: Crawford Publishing, 2016; *Australian External Territories.* 'Tei Abal.' 8, no. 6 (December 1968): 22–23.

HELGA M. GRIFFIN

ABEL, SIR CECIL CHARLES (1903–1994), missionary and politician, was born on 1 February 1903 at Kwato mission, Milne Bay, British New Guinea (Papua), eldest of four children of English-born parents Charles William Abel [q.v.7], missionary, and his wife Elizabeth Beatrice Emma, née Moxon. His father, a Congregational minister and agent of the London Missionary Society (LMS), had arrived in British New Guinea in 1890. Educated first at Kwato, Cecil boarded between 1918 and 1921 at Sydney Church of England Grammar School (Shore). From 1921 he attended the University of Cambridge (BA, 1925), where he lived at Cheshunt College and, with his brother Russell, studied anthropology under A. C. Haddon [q.v.14], who had researched and published anthropological works on the Torres Strait.

Described as his father's 'twin' in appearance and to a large extent in character, Cecil was expected to succeed his father as head of the mission at Kwato. Both were Independents in the Congregational sense of not depending upon central authority and in the broader sense of resisting obligation to others.

In 1917 the Kwato mission had seceded from the LMS, which rejected Charles Abel's policies of encouraging self-sufficiency through the development of plantation enterprises. He was unusual among missionaries in Papua in personally owning and leasing lands for secular, non-religious purposes. The mission operated on the principle that Papua's future lay in creating an English-speaking environment offering a complete break with traditional culture, for which Charles had little respect. Village influences would be minimised and, on Kwato and at Milne Bay, groups of Christian Papuans (called *gana-aro*, or 'those inside the fence') would perpetuate themselves through intermarriage. Numbers rose to about 400 between World Wars I and II. In most parts of the territory there was a high degree of racial segregation but, in sharp contrast, sporting and religious camaraderie prevailed at the mission.

Abel succeeded as head of mission after the death of his father in 1930. He continued the plantation enterprises, but his leadership differed from his father's owing to a significant change in religious direction, which further undermined racial aloofness. While at Cambridge he had been influenced by the American Lutheran Frank Buchman, founder of the Oxford Group (later Moral Re-Armament). He led a party of Kwato adherents in 1934 to preach racial brotherhood and the public confession of sin to the Kunika (or Keveri) people 125 miles (200 km) along the south Papuan coast. Here, with government endorsement, they brought about major social reforms, including the end of customs of homicide. The anthropologist F. E. Williams [q.v.12] wrote that the Kunika Papuans valued Abel's friendship and declared that he feared nothing. Knowing that civil authorities now proscribed the slaughter of enemies, they accepted that a new order, inspired by Kwato—confession, schooling, rice growing, football, and friendliness to all—had prevailed over the old.

Following Japan's entry into World War II in December 1941, many Europeans in Papua were evacuated to Australia. Abel and his colleague, Geoffrey Baskett, were allowed by army authorities to remain at Kwato. They provided equipment and labour to assist army engineers developing Milne Bay as a base. When the Japanese landed at Abel's Milne Bay plantation, Koeabule, in August, superior Allied forces, mostly Australian, defeated them decisively. Abel's ethnographic, linguistic, and geographical knowledge proved useful as the Papuan campaign progressed. Papuan labour gangs under his direction built a military aerodrome behind the Musa River in the Owen Stanley [q.v.2] Range which became operational in October and was named Abel's Field.

After the war the mission declined, due partly to Abel's own conduct. Most of the Papuan community were scattered by the war, and few of the European staff returned. On 14 August 1951 at Waga Waga village, Milne Bay, Abel married Semi (Andrew) Bwagagaia, a granddaughter of the clan elder who had been Kwato's traditional owner. The marriage, which followed allegations of liaisons between Abel and Papuan mission women during and after the war, was denounced by influential Papuans in the mission community. Furthermore, reduced support from overseas donors, compounded by financial irregularities during Abel's period as treasurer, threatened the subsistence of the Kwato Extension Association, the body that had managed the mission's land assets since 1917.

Abel resigned from the mission and he and his wife lived at nearby Gamaudodo village, from where he worked on a plantation and with the Copra Marketing Board of Papua and New Guinea, before moving to Hohola, Port Moresby. In 1964 he joined the staff of the newly founded Administrative College and taught political science. With a number of Papuan and New Guinean students, including (Sir) Michael Somare, Sir Albert Maori Kiki [q.v.], and Joseph Nombri, he became involved in an informal group of 'thirteen angry men' (Epstein, Parker, and Reay 1971, 119) known as the 'Bully Beef Club'. In 1967 the group evolved into the Pangu Pati (Papua and New Guinea Union Party), which adopted a platform demanding self-government within two years. Representing the party, Abel was elected to the House of Assembly as member for Milne Bay (Regional) in 1968. Later that year he was responsible for drafting the party's economic policy.

Pangu's campaign for self-government reflected international pressure for change that had been building for fifteen years at the United Nations. The Australian government under Sir Robert Menzies [q.v.15] and his successors Harold Holt [q.v.14] and (Sir) John Gorton acknowledged that it was better to grant self-government sooner than later, thus keeping ahead of nationalist demands. Following the 1972 elections, under a revised constitution, Pangu formed an administration with Somare as chief minister. Abel had not contested the election but remained as an advisor to Somare, who became prime minister following independence in 1975. Abel is credited with writing the preamble to the Papua New Guinea constitution. Appointed OBE in 1972, he was knighted in 1982.

Describing Abel as a 'living institution', and a 'scholar, soldier and statesman', Somare praised his 'high principles and impregnable Christian virtues' (*Post Courier* 1994, 12). He loved cricket, and even in his old age was 'cheerful and canny enough to juggle a last lithe slips catch' (Griffin 1994, 13). Predeceased by his wife (d. 1989), he died on 25 June 1994 in Wesley Private Hospital, Auchenflower, Brisbane, and was buried at Kwato Island. Two daughters and a son, all adopted, survived him.

Epstein, A. L., R. S. Parker, and Marie Reay, eds. *The Politics of Dependence: Papua New Guinea 1968.* Canberra: Australian National University Press, 1971; Griffin, James. 'Missionary Held Sway in PNG.' *Australian,* 4 July 1994, 13; Griffin, James, Hank Nelson, and Stewart Firth. *Papua New Guinea, a Political History.* Richmond, Vic.: Heinemann Educational Australia, 1979; *Post Courier* (Port Moresby). 'Sir Cecil Abel.' 4 July 1994, 12; Wetherell, David. *Charles Abel and the Kwato Mission of Papua New Guinea 1891–1975.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1996; Wetherell, David, and Charlotte Carr-Gregg. 'Moral Re-Armament in Papua, 1931–1942.' *Oceania* 54, no.3 (March 1984): 177–203; Williams, F. E. 'Mission Influence among the Keveri of South-East Papua.' *Oceania* 15, no. 2 (December 1944): 89–141.

DAVID WETHERELL

ABEL SMITH, Sir HENRY (1900–1993), army officer and governor, was born on 8 March 1900 at Westminster, London, third of four children of Francis Abel Smith, banker, and his wife Madeline St Maur, née Seymour. He was tutored privately at home and, though a member of one of England's oldest private-banking families, chose an army career. Entering the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, he was commissioned in the Royal Horse Guards in 1919.

In November 1928 Smith (his surname before his marriage) was appointed as an aide-de-camp to Honorary Major General the Earl of Athlone, governor-general of South Africa. Romance blossomed between the 'dashing young cavalry captain' (*Times* 1993, 17) and Athlone's daughter, Lady May Helen Emma Cambridge (1906–1994). She had been born Princess May of Teck on 23 January 1906 at Claremont, Esher, Surrey, eldest of three children and only daughter of the then Prince Alexander of Teck (Queen Mary's brother), army officer, and his wife Princess Alice, formerly princess of Albany (Queen Victoria's granddaughter). In 1917, in the midst of World War I, the family, in common with other Tecks and the Battenbergs, relinquished their German titles at the request of King George V. Created Earl of Athlone, Alexander assumed the surname Cambridge. Smith's and Lady May's engagement was officially announced in August 1931. Despite some opposition from Lady May's family because of her royal lineage, the King consented to the marriage, which took place on 24 October that year at St Mary's parish church, Balcombe, Sussex. Lady May became the first royal bride to omit the word 'obey' from the marriage service.

Abel Smith was promoted to major in 1934. Following the outbreak of World War II in 1939, he served in Palestine and Iraq with the 1st Household Cavalry Regiment, one of two mechanised reconnaissance units formed by merging the Royal Horse Guards and the Life Guards. In 1941 he was promoted to temporary (substantive, 1944) lieutenant colonel and appointed to command the 2nd HCR. 'Universally respected, if not always liked by those who did not match his standards, and known [in the 1st HCR] as "Aunty" because he was so fussy' (White-Spunner 2006, 539), he trained his men hard. From July 1944 the 2nd HCR took part in the

invasion of Europe; its armoured and scout cars probed ahead of the advancing army, reporting enemy dispositions, skirmishing, and capturing strategically important bridges. The unit won an enviable reputation and Abel Smith was awarded the Distinguished Service Order for his leadership.

Lady May worked with the British Red Cross Society and the St John Ambulance Association during the war. Back in London and promoted to acting colonel (1946), her husband served on the staff of the Household Cavalry at Whitehall and worked closely with King George VI to revive the ceremonial life of the peacetime capital. Abel Smith was largely responsible for implementing the King's wish for the cavalry to play an enhanced role in the parade of Trooping the Colour. In 1950 he was appointed KCVO. That year he retired from the army to his estate, Barton Lodge, at Winkfield, Berkshire, where he and his wife bred Arab horses. They enjoyed outdoor activities, particularly riding, hunting, and shooting.

With Sir John Lavarack's [q.v.15] term as governor of Queensland due to end in 1957, Premier Vincent Gair's [q.v.14] Labor government intended that another Australian would succeed him. The Country and Liberal parties' coalition, which gained power under (Sir) Francis Nicklin [q.v.15] in August, preferred a British vice-regal representative. Abel Smith's appointment was announced in November and he assumed office on 18 March 1958. A newspaper article suggested that the selection of the husband of Queen Elizabeth II's cousin was 'a compliment' to Queensland, with the State's centenary to be celebrated in 1959 (*Courier Mail* 12 November 1957, 11).

Queenslanders took an immediate liking to the couple and their popularity grew quickly. Both were regarded as approachable, energetic, jovial, sporty, and charming, and as 'true party givers' (Matheson 1957, 3). Sir Henry was slim, with erect military bearing, and 'was always well turned-out' (*A Portrait of a Governor* 2016, 40). 'Diminutive but with an unmistakable presence' (*Daily Telegraph* 1994, 23), Lady May 'notably wore a tiara to the Beatles concert at Festival Hall in 1964' (*A Portrait of a Governor* 2016, 40). They travelled extensively throughout the State; invited the Australian Broadcasting Commission to Fernberg to film *At Home*

at Government House; and hosted successful royal visits by Princess Alexandra in 1959, the Queen in 1963, and Lady May's mother in 1964.

Demonstrating the respect Abel Smith had gained, his five-year term was extended by three years. From May to September 1965 he served as administrator of the Commonwealth of Australia. He was appointed a knight of the Order of the Hospital of St John of Jerusalem (1958) and KCMG (1961). The University of Queensland conferred an honorary LLD (1962) on him and named a lecture theatre after him. In March 1966, thousands lined the streets of Brisbane to farewell him and his wife. The lord mayor, Alderman Clem Jones, declared that 'nobody had ever done a better job as Governor than Sir Henry; probably nobody in the future would exceed what he had done' (*Courier Mail* 1966, 3). He was the last British governor of Queensland.

The Abel Smiths were a devoted couple. They returned to Barton Lodge, where they took an active part in country life and worked their Arab stud. In her eighties Lady May still drove her own car, 'which she parked with cavalier dash' (*Times* 1994, 19). Suffering from Alzheimer's disease, Sir Henry spent his last years in a nursing home, Wellington Lodge, Winkfield. He died there on 24 January 1993 and was cremated. Lady May died on 29 May 1994 at Kensington, London, and was buried in the Royal Burial Ground, Frogmore, Windsor. The couple's son and two daughters survived them.

'Colonel the Honourable Sir Henry Abel Smith KCMG KCVO DSO.' *A Portrait of a Governor*. Brisbane: Office of the Governor, 2016, 40–41; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Wife of New Governor is Queen's Cousin.' 12 November 1957, 11, 'Governor's Line Goes Back to Cromwell.' 13 November 1957, 5, 'Don't Overdo Ceremony, Says Sir Henry.' 14 November 1957, 5, 'Sir Henry One of the Crowd.' 7 March 1966, 3; Matheson, Anne. 'Queensland Governor is Royal Friend.' *Australian Women's Weekly*, 11 December 1957, 3; *Daily Telegraph* (London). 'Lady May Abel Smith.' 31 May 1994, 23; *Times* (London). 'Colonel Sir Henry Abel Smith.' 30 January 1993, 17; *Times* (London). 'Lady May Abel Smith.' 1 June 1994, 19; White-Spunner, Barney. *Horse Guards*. London: Macmillan, 2006.

KATIE MCCONNEL

ABOUD, NICHOLAS (NICK) (1911–1992), softgoods manufacturer and Lebanese community leader, was born on 28 June 1911 at Redfern, Sydney, second of ten children of Lebanon-born Abraham Daher Aboud, handkerchief manufacturer, and his Sydney-born wife Cissie, née Malouf. Abraham founded Pioneer Softgoods Industries Ltd and became a leader of the Lebanese community in Sydney. Educated at The King's School, Parramatta, at the age of eighteen Nicholas was sent to Beirut, where he studied French and Arabic at the Melkite Greek Catholic Patriarchal College for a year. He then went to the United Kingdom and gained experience in the linen and cotton mills of Belfast and Manchester.

Returning to Sydney, Aboud began work in the family business (Nile Textiles Ltd from 1954). He was a keen rugby union player and in 1935 was selected as a reserve back for the New South Wales Waratahs. On 26 April 1937 at St Augustine's Church of England, Unley, Adelaide, he married Lorna May Hambour (d. 1978). During World War II he served briefly in Sydney with the Naval Auxiliary Patrol and the Volunteer Defence Corps. In 1952 he was appointed a director of Buckinghams [q.v.13] Ltd, a well-known Sydney department store. Succeeding Ashley Buckingham as the firm's managing director in 1963, he advocated the formation of a central credit rating agency to reduce losses through bad debts, and in 1967 oversaw a strategic merger with the menswear specialists F. J. Palmer Holdings Ltd, becoming the joint entity's managing director.

In 1971, when Gordon Barton and Greg Farrell's Tjuringa Securities Ltd bought Buckinghams, Aboud was retained. Made managing director (1974) of the retail arm of a Tjuringa subsidiary, Angus [q.v.7] and Robertson [q.v.11] Ltd, he turned its loss-making bookshops into a successful business before its sale in 1979. Two years earlier he had become managing director of Barton and Farrell's IPEC Holdings Ltd group of companies, which included transport, insurance, property investment, hotel, and retail firms, such as Traders Prudent Insurance Ltd, Direct Acceptance Corporation Ltd, The Federal Hotels Ltd, and IPEC Transport Group Operations. He retired in 1983.

Appointed OBE (1979) for services to business, he later presided (1988–92) over the Australian Lebanese Chamber of Commerce.

Aboud played a crucial role in fostering Lebanese culture among expatriates and their descendants in Australia and the wider world. From 1962 to 1964 he was president of the Australian Lebanese Association of New South Wales. This non-political and non-religious organisation assisted Lebanese migrants. It also organised social functions to raise funds for people in need and to honour visiting dignitaries from the homeland. On the global stage, Aboud held office as president (1967–71) of the World Lebanese Cultural Union. Initiated by the Lebanese government, the WLCU was for several years very successful in its aims. Primarily, it conducted annual, international conventions, bringing together delegates from many nations to work on the difficult tasks of assisting the homeland while keeping overseas communities as united as possible. The first convention, held in Miami, United States of America, in 1969 under Aboud's presidency, was extremely productive. He had been appointed to the Lebanese National Order of the Cedar in 1965 and was promoted within the Order in 1968.

In 1976 Aboud helped establish the Australian Medical Mission to Lebanon to relieve suffering during the civil war (1975–90). In February 1977 he and others escorted a small volunteer medical team (a doctor and twelve nurses) to the country; some members of the team stayed two years. Back in Sydney, Aboud spearheaded fundraising that by 1983 had accumulated $250,000 for a second mission. During an official visit to Lebanon the same year, he assisted in distributing 'the money to hospitals, convents and churches of all denominations—Moslem, Christian and Druze' (Jarjoura 2005, 76).

A prominent member of the Antiochian Orthodox Church, Aboud was lay president (1970–92) of its patriarchal diocese of Australia and New Zealand. He also served on the parish council of St George's Church (Cathedral from 1988), Redfern, Sydney, from 1970 to 1986. On 15 September 1979 at the church, he married Heather Margaret Wood, née Agnew, a widow.

Nick Aboud developed a vast network of contacts in the business world and among politicians from all parties. He was highly respected for his generosity, hospitality, and service to the Lebanese and wider community. Survived by his wife, and by the two daughters and two of the three sons of his first marriage, he died on 24 March 1992 at Darlinghurst and was buried in Northern Suburbs cemetery. Portraits of him by (Sir) William Dargie (1962) and Reg Campbell (1963) are held by the family.

Batrouney, Andrew, and Trevor Batrouney. *The Lebanese in Australia*. Melbourne: AE Press, 1985; Dan, Emil, and Nicolas Mansour. *St George Cathedral and Its People, Past Present and Future*. Double Bay, NSW: Longueville Media, 2004; Everingham, Sam. *Gordon Barton: Australia's Maverick Entrepreneur*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2009; Jarjoura, Michel. *Life is What You Make of It*. Alexandria, NSW: Longueville Media, 2005.

Sam G. Everingham

ACKROYD, JOYCE IRENE (1918–1991), professor of Japanese, was born on 23 November 1918 at Newcastle, New South Wales, second child of locally born parents Alfred Walter Goldsmith Ackroyd, architect, and his wife Constance, née Lloyd. Educated at Newcastle and Parramatta High schools, Joyce attributed her lifelong interest in Japan to a childhood fascination with the East and an intellectual curiosity sparked by later history studies at school. Japan's art, its language and 'arcane script', and its samurai tradition attracted her most (Queensland Art Gallery 1990, 1). Not being permitted to study Japanese at the University of Sydney on a teacher's scholarship in 1936, because of lack of demand in secondary schools, made her determined that Japanese culture and language would one day be taught in Australian schools. Meanwhile, she graduated with honours in English and history and a major in mathematics (BA, 1940; DipEd, 1941).

While teaching mathematics at a Sydney boys' school, Ackroyd studied Japanese part time at university. She lectured in Japanese at the University of Sydney (1944–47), and then went to Cambridge University, where she wrote her doctoral thesis on the Confucianist Arai Hakuseki (PhD, 1951). Visiting Japan for the first time in 1952 as the inaugural Saionji memorial scholar, she studied at Keio and Tokyo universities for two years. From 1952 to 1956 she was a research

fellow at The Australian National University, after which she became senior lecturer at Canberra University College (1956–59) and associate professor in Japanese at the ANU (1959–65). On 12 May 1962 at the Anglican Church of St John the Baptist, Canberra, she married Frank Warren (John) Speed, a military historian in the Strategic and Defence Studies Centre at the ANU.

In 1965 Ackroyd was appointed foundation professor in the new department of Japanese language and literature at the University of Queensland. 'When I went to Queensland in 1966,' she later recalled, 'students flocked to Japanese as an escape from the seeming irrelevance of European languages' under the then mandatory Arts language-study requirement (Ackroyd 1986, 13–14). An aptitude test had to be administered to cut 280 intending students down to a more manageable 120.

Giving her inaugural lecture, Ackroyd stressed the importance of the study of Japanese language and literature in meeting Australia's need to understand the Japanese people better. To this end, in 1967 she convinced the Queensland government to establish Japanese classes in six metropolitan high schools on a trial basis. She later wrote textbooks for use in schools. Before retiring in 1983, she also inaugurated a ground-breaking, professionally accredited, coursework postgraduate degree in Japanese interpreting and translation.

Appointed OBE in 1982 for her services to education, Ackroyd was elected to the Australian Academy of the Humanities in 1983. Japanese honours included the Yamagata Banto Prize (1983) for outstanding publications introducing Japan's culture to the world, and the Third Class Order of the Precious Crown for furthering relations between Australia and Japan, also in 1983. Her best-known books are her annotated translations of the autobiography of Arai Hakuseki, *Told Round a Brushwood Fire* (c. 1979), and of his *Tokushi Yoron, Lessons from History* (1982).

Known throughout the university for her often prickly personal style, Ackroyd could be dictatorial on occasion, but her tenacity and determination enabled her to achieve much for her discipline, in particular pushing through the introduction of the teaching of Japanese in Queensland schools. The Japanese department she established became one of Australia's largest and strongest. Survived by her husband, Ackroyd died on 30 August 1991 at Auchenflower and was cremated. In 1990 she had been the first woman to have a building on the University of Queensland campus named after her.

Ackroyd, Joyce. 'Japanese Studies: Then and Now.' *Japanese Studies* 6, no. 1 (1986): 13–18; *Alumni News* (University of Queensland). '40 Years of Promoting Australian and Japanese Ties.' 16, no. 1 (1984): 6–7; Queensland Art Gallery. *The Joyce Ackroyd Gift: Japanese Woodblock Prints and Decorative Art Objects*. South Brisbane: Queensland Art Gallery, 1990; *University News* (University of Queensland). 'Japanese Studies Pioneer Saw Benefits of Her Labour.' 18 September 1991, 4.

NANETTE GOTTLIEB

AHERN, JOHN JAMES (JACK) (1904–1994), dairy farmer, dairy industry leader, cattle grazier, and political party organiser, was born on 15 December 1904 at the family property, Connemara, in the Conondale district, near Maleny, Queensland, second of six children of Queensland-born parents George Ahern, dairy farmer, and his wife Bridget Agnes, née McCarthy. When one of the children, Andrew, died in 1913 before he could receive medical attention, the family moved to Kilcoy, from where George worked the farm. Educated at Mount Kilcoy State School and in Brisbane at St Joseph's College, Nudgee (1919–21), Jack returned to Connemara and in 1933 took it over. He sold pine, beech, cedar, and hardwood from the property, including much of the timber used in the construction of the 1.7-mile (2.7 km) Hornibrook [q.v.14] Highway bridge that linked Brisbane and the Redcliffe Peninsula in 1935.

On 8 February 1936 at St Stephen's Catholic Cathedral, Brisbane, Ahern married Gwendoline May Thornton (d. 1962), a typist. In World War II he served part time (1942–44) as a corporal in the 6th Battalion, Volunteer Defence Corps, based at Nambour. At Connemara he applied scientific principles to produce a superior herd of Jersey dairy cattle. One of the first farmers in Australia to use artificial insemination to improve bloodlines, he also bought top-performing bulls. He worked with the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research

Organisation to develop his pastures. When he switched to grazing beef cattle in 1967, he paid the same attention to enhancing his Polled Hereford herd.

Earlier Ahern had been prominent in the Queensland Dairymen's Organisation as a member for eighteen years and sometime chairman of the Wide Bay district council and the district's representative (1963–67) on the State council. In 1964 the Queensland government appointed him to the Dairy Industry Advisory Committee, which studied production problems. On the committee's recommendation, the government instituted the Dairy Pasture Subsidy Scheme that enabled farmers to establish improved perennial pastures. Ahern was appointed OBE (1969) for his services to dairying.

Active in rural politics, Ahern had risen through the ranks of the Australian Country Party – Queensland (National Party of Australia – Queensland, from 1982), becoming a member of the central council's influential management committee in 1952. Locally, by 1954 he had progressed from chairman of the Maleny branch to chairman of the Landsborough electorate council, a position he would hold for some thirty-five years. In this role he became campaign manager for the member for Landsborough in the Queensland parliament, (Sir) Francis Nicklin [q.v.15], who was premier from 1957 to 1968. Ahern was State president of the party between 1964 and 1967.

At St James's Catholic Church, Coorparoo, Brisbane, on 18 December 1971, he married Olive Marion Laherty, née Roginson, a nurse and a widow. He had parliamentary ambitions but these remained unfulfilled when he missed out on selection for the Liberal and Country parties' coalition Senate ticket in 1964 and 1967. His son, Mike, succeeded Nicklin in the seat of Landsborough in 1968. Committed to the coalition but equally determined to preserve his party's separate identity, Jack resisted demands by elements in the Liberal Party for three-way electoral contests and calls by the Australian Labor Party for a one-vote, one-value electoral system. The Nationals awarded him life membership in 1988.

The Aherns were unusual in being Catholics in a largely Protestant party. 'A tall, spare man in a big bush hat' (da Costa-Roque 1987, 5), Jack was a fine horseman, who when young had enjoyed campdrafting and hacking. Shooting and fishing were other recreations. Alan Shannon described him as friendly and good-humoured (1991, 45). In 1989 he reluctantly sold Connemara and moved to Caloundra. He died there on 24 August 1994 and was buried in Nudgee cemetery, Brisbane. His wife survived him, as did the children of his first marriage: two daughters together with Mike, who was premier of Queensland from 1987 to 1989.

da Costa-Roque, Sylvia. 'State is Lucky to Have Him, Says Father Jack.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 29 November 1987, 5; *Queensland Country Life* (Brisbane). 'Queen's Honors [sic] Presented.' 30 October 1969, 5; Reynolds, Paul. *Lock, Stock and Barrel: A Political Biography of Mike Ahern*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 2002; Shannon, Alan. *Twentieth Century Profiles*. Vol. 2. Bowen Hills, Brisbane, and Sarina, Qld: Boolarong Publications with A. Shannon, 1991; Statham, Anne. *The Fight for a Fair Go: A History of the Queensland Dairyfarmers' Organisation*. Brisbane: Queensland Dairyfarmers' Organisation, 1995; *Sunshine Coast Daily* (Maroochydore, Qld). 'John Ahern's Dedication to Politics Spanned a Lifetime.' 26 August 1994, 7; Whittington, Dot. 'What Now for Connemara Dad and the Conondale Kid? Sale of the Ahern Stud Ends an Era.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 5 March 1989, 7.

RAE WEAR

ALBISTON, HAROLD EDWARD (1897–1994), veterinary scientist, was born on 26 March 1897 at Launceston, Tasmania, the second of four children of Victorian-born parents Arthur Edward Albiston [q.v.7], Methodist minister, and his wife Harriette, née Skinner. The family moved to Melbourne in 1899 and eventually settled at South Yarra. Harold attended Woodbury College (1903–06), Kew, and then Rathdown Street and Malvern State schools. Having won a State government and an Old Wesley Collegians' Association scholarships in 1911, he went to Wesley College, where he was put into the bright boys' class known as 'the twenty'. He did well in his final exams, achieving honours and winning an award to study veterinary science.

At the University of Melbourne (BVSc, 1918; DVSc, 1929) Albiston proved to be a brilliant scholar. In the fourth year of his degree he obtained first-class honours in all subjects together with the Payne

exhibition, the Georgina Sweet [q.v.12] prize for parasitology, and the Royal Agricultural Society of Victoria medal for clinical acumen. While studying he served in the Melbourne University Regiment. On 26 August 1918 he was commissioned in the Australian Imperial Force as a captain, Australian Army Veterinary Corps. Sailing to Britain, he was sent to France and Belgium, where in April and May 1919 he helped in the demobilisation and classification of horses used in the war. After studying briefly at the Royal Veterinary College, London, he returned to Australia in September. His AIF appointment was terminated on 12 October.

In March 1920 Albiston became the Caroline Kay scholar in veterinary anatomy at the University of Melbourne and the next year was awarded a Walter and Eliza Hall [qq.v.9] fellowship to study lung worm and braxy-like diseases in sheep. Motivated by the work of Sydney Dodd in New South Wales, Albiston's research helped to confirm the existence of black disease (infectious necrotic hepatitis), the most serious braxy-like condition, in Victoria. He also added to the understanding of its pathology and produced pure isolates of the organism. In 1922 he was appointed to the faculty of veterinary science where he lectured in pathology and bacteriology. On 22 August 1923 his father officiated at Albiston's marriage to Hazel Ruve Hattam at Queen's College chapel, Carlton.

By 1928 a worldwide reduction in veterinary work, following a decline in the use of horses as a source of transport and power, saw student numbers diminish, and teaching at the school ceased. In March that year Albiston was made assistant director of the veterinary school. During 1929 papers on his research into black disease, tubercle bacilli in Melbourne's milk supply, and actinomycosis of the mammary glands of cows in Victoria were accepted as his doctoral thesis. Following the university's decision that the veterinary school should change its focus and become a research institute for the Department of Agriculture, Albiston was appointed (1931) director of the Veterinary Research Institute (VRI).

As director, Albiston worked under the aegis of the university while performing diagnostic and research tasks for the department. In addition to overseeing operations, he maintained the institute as a focus for the veterinary profession, and

demonstrated the drive and vision necessary for the institute's success. As members of an organisation serving the State's expanding livestock industries, VRI staff often worked with scientists attached to the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research's division of animal health to solve disease and nutritional problems faced by farmers. Although the university and the department were supposed to finance the VRI jointly, funding was rarely sufficient. This shortfall led Albiston to seek money elsewhere for new equipment and minor building alterations. One source was the 'Monkey Account' (University of Melbourne 1961/1410). The Commonwealth Serum Laboratories imported monkeys for use in the manufacture of poliomyelitis vaccine in the 1950s and the CSL paid the VRI to undertake post-mortems of deceased animals.

Albiston was awarded the Gilruth [q.v.9] prize for meritorious services to veterinary science in 1959. He retired in 1963 and was appointed CBE. Guided by his genial, intelligent, and perceptive personality, the VRI had become a meeting place, almost a club, where any veterinarian was welcome. A colleague recalled that he 'dressed well, spoke well and, while always friendly and helpful, exuded authority' (Arundel 1993, 282). Devoted to the profession, he had been president (1932–34) of the Australian Veterinary Association, spent decades serving on the board of the Veterinary Association of Victoria (president 1934) and the Zoological Board of Victoria (chairman by 1962), and for twenty-three years was the editor (1939–62) of the *Australian Veterinary Journal*.

In retirement Albiston prepared the second edition of H. R. Seddon's [q.v.16] six volume work *Diseases of Domestic Animals in Australia* and wrote its seventh volume, *Some Metabolic Diseases, Deficiencies, and Toxaemias* (1975). From 1965 the Harold E. Albiston prize in veterinary pathology was awarded at the university, and the Australian College of Veterinary Scientists named its 1993 oration in his honour. He died on 13 August the following year at Richmond and was cremated. Survived by two sons and two daughters, he was predeceased by his wife and a son.

Albiston, Harold E. Interview by the author, 1990; Albiston, Harold E. 'Veterinary Education in Victoria.' *Australian Veterinary Journal* 27 (September 1951): 253–57; Arundel, J. H.

'The Harold E. Albiston Oration.' *Australian Veterinary Journal* 70, no. 8 (August 1993): 281–83; *Australian Veterinary Journal*. 'Gilruth Prize Award: Dr. H. E. Albiston.' 35 (July 1959): 341–43; Clarkson, G. T. 'The Life and Veterinary Contribution of Dr. Harold E. Albiston.' MEd diss., University of Melbourne, 1993; Jones, T. E. 'Obituary: Harold Edward Albiston.' *Australian Veterinary Journal* 71, no. 11 (November 1994): 391; National Archives of Australia. B2455, ALBISTON H E; University of Melbourne Archives. 1961/1410, Veterinary Research Institute.

Gerald T. Clarkson

ALLEN, PETER (1944–1992), singer, songwriter, and entertainer, was born Peter Richard Woolnough on 10 February 1944 at Tenterfield, New South Wales, elder of two children of New South Wales–born parents Richard John Woolnough, soldier and grocer, and his wife Marion Bryden, née Davidson. His grandfather, George Woolnough, was a saddle maker, whom he later immortalised in the song 'Tenterfield Saddler' (1972). Raised in Armidale, Peter's performing career began when he was eleven, playing the piano in the ladies' lounge of the New England Hotel. Educated at Armidale High School, he left school after his violent and alcoholic father committed suicide in November 1958, and moved to Lismore with his mother and sister. In 1959 he went to Surfers Paradise to look for work and met Chris Bell, an English-born singer-guitarist of a similar age. Assisted by Bell's father, and inspired by the chart-topping Everly Brothers, they formed a singing duo called the 'Allen Brothers', making their debut at the Grand Hotel in Coolangatta. Within a year they were based in Sydney, had signed a recording contract, and reached a national audience through the television program *Bandstand*.

The Allen Brothers toured Australia and Asia. In 1964 the American singer and actress Judy Garland saw them performing at the Hong Kong Hilton and invited them to be the opening act for her upcoming concert tour of the United States of America. Chris and Peter Allen, as they became known, performed in American nightclubs for the rest of the decade, releasing their only album in 1968. On 3 March 1967 in New York, Peter married Garland's daughter, the singer and actress Liza Minnelli. They separated in 1970 when Allen acknowledged his homosexuality, and were divorced in 1974.

In 1970 Allen also parted ways with Chris Bell and pursued a solo career. Initially performing at small clubs in New York and Los Angeles, he formed a song-writing partnership with Carole Bayer Sager that produced a number of enduring favourites, including 'Don't Cry Out Loud' (1976). His songs were increasingly performed by other artists: Olivia Newton-John's recording of 'I Honestly Love You', which Allen co-wrote with Jeff Barry, topped the American charts and earned two Grammy awards in 1974, including Record of the Year. In 1977 'I Go To Rio', from his successful album *Taught by Experts* (1976), was a hit in Australia, France, and Brazil.

Allen's biggest successes came in the early 1980s. He presented a series of concerts at New York's Radio City Music Hall in 1981, becoming the first male performer to dance with the venue's famous dance troupe, the Rockettes. In 1982 (with Burt Bacharach, Carole Bayer Sager, and Christopher Cross) he won an Academy award for best original song, for 'Arthur's Theme' (from the film *Arthur*, starring Dudley Moore and Minnelli). His fame and popularity also grew in Australia, which he visited frequently. During his 1980 tour, a Festival Records executive, Alan Hely, noticing that Allen closed his shows by saying 'I still call Australia home', suggested it would make a good song title. Allen agreed and the song became his best loved. His greatest career disappointment was the failure of his musical, *Legs Diamond*, which was savaged by critics after its premiere on Broadway in 1988.

Allen was charismatic if not conventionally handsome: he had a prominent nose and chin and a receding hairline, but a warm smile and a lithe frame, which was often clad in his trademark Hawaiian shirts. A cheeky, exuberant performer, he was open about his homosexuality at a time when many of his contemporaries were not. From around 1970 he was in a relationship with Greg Connell, a male model from Texas who later worked as the sound and light designer on Allen's live shows. According to Allen's biographer, Connell was 'Peter's big love' (Maclean 1996, 166). Connell died from AIDS in 1984.

In 1990 Allen was appointed AM in recognition of his contribution to the performing arts. Diagnosed with throat cancer during a tour of Australia in January 1992, he died of AIDS-related Kaposi's sarcoma on 18 June 1992 in San Diego, California. The prime minister of Australia, Paul Keating, paid tribute to Allen's 'songs of sensitivity which struck an emotional chord with his fellow Australians' (Jones and Hallett 1992, 11). In 1993 he was posthumously inducted into the Australian Recording Industry Association (ARIA) Hall of Fame. His life was retold in a musical, *The Boy From Oz* (1998), written by Nick Enright and featuring Allen's greatest hits. The National Portrait Gallery, Canberra, holds a tender portrait (1980) of Allen by the photographer William Yang.

Cox, Peter. *Spinning Around: The Festival Records Story*. Sydney: Powerhouse Publishing, 2001; Jones, Deborah, and Bryce Hallett. 'Cheeky Allen Kept Sense of Humour to End.' *Australian*, 20–21 June 1992, 11; Maclean, Stephen. *Peter Allen: The Boy from Oz*. Milsons Point, NSW: Random House, 1996.

Michelle Arrow

ALLWRIGHT, JOHN GOSMAN (1927–1994), farmer and primary industry leader, was born on 29 June 1927 in Hobart, second of three children of Sydney Harold Llewellyn Allwright (d. 1940), a Tasmanian-born farmer, and his New South Wales–born wife Ruth Everitt, née Gosman. The Allwrights were a pastoral family who had been farming in the Hamilton-Bothwell area of Tasmania since the 1830s. John's immediate family ran Glen Quoin at Hollow Tree, and St Patrick's Plains (later Penstock) on the central plateau. He attended Montacute State School and Clemes College, Hobart, where he was head prefect in 1944. The college headmaster, William Clemes, became a father figure to John. Moving to Victoria for his studies, he worked on trial poppy-growing plots and completed a diploma of agriculture (1947) at Dookie Agricultural College.

Afterwards Allwright returned to manage the family's properties with his elder brother, Sydney. On 24 September 1958 he married Suzanne Elizabeth Shepley, a typist, at St Matthew's Anglican Church, Kensington, Adelaide. He was an agricultural visionary: at Penstock he became the first to establish broadacre pastures on the plateau. At his Westbury properties, Roxford and Exton House, he focused on livestock and intensive cropping—cereals, peas, and tick beans. His innovative approach was intertwined with entrepreneurship. By 1970 he was one of the first licensed poppy growers in the State. Soon after, he initiated contact with the pharmaceutical company Abbott Australasia Pty Ltd and facilitated the establishment of an alkaloid processing plant. He also started a produce company, a butchery, and a seed exporting firm—which helped foster such niche markets as tick beans for the horse-racing industry.

As one of the State's leading primary producers, Allwright was to find his metier on the national and international stages. In 1980 he helped to unite the Tasmanian Farmers' Federation and the Tasmanian Farmers', Stockowners', and Orchardists' Association. He was elected inaugural president (1980–83) of the Tasmanian Farmers and Graziers Association (TFGA), and president (1988–91) of the National Farmers' Federation. In both roles he was able to meld disparate groups into cohesive bodies and steer them through times of political and economic turbulence, which he rightly described as the worst rural crisis since the 1890s drought-propelled slump. While at the NFF he repaired relationships with the government and the bureaucracy that had fractured under the confrontational policies of his predecessor. He also paid greater attention to socioeconomic and conservation issues: calling for a more educated rural workforce, advocating the incorporation of scientific research into agricultural practices, and supporting schemes such as Landcare. Throughout his presidency he argued for economic reform, especially liberalisation of trade and tax reform. He was a member of Australian delegations (1988 and 1990) in the Uruguay round of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade, a vice president of the International Federation of Agricultural Producers (1990–92), and an advisor to the World Bank (from 1993).

Community and industry organisations sought the skills and knowledge of this 'rural gentleman fighter' (Clark 1994, 3) who was also a capable conciliator. At the University of Tasmania he was a councillor (from 1993), a member of the faculty of agricultural science,

and chairman (1991–93) of the board of the Cooperative Research Centre for Temperate Hardwood Forestry. Among other roles, he chaired the Rural Development Task Force, Australian Special Rural Research Council, and Australian Rural Leadership Foundation. Tasmanian Farmer of the Year in 1981, he was appointed AO in 1982, and Tasmanian of the Year in 1992. He died on 6 March 1994 at Devon Hills, Launceston, and was survived by his wife, and their son and four daughters. A TFGA leadership award and an Australian Centre for International Agricultural Research fellowship are named after him.

Advocate. 'Award Stays at Westbury.' 9 September 1981, 26; Allwright, James. Personal communication, 21 and 24 November 2014; Allwright, Jill. Personal communication, 5 January 2015; Clark, Nick. 'Death of a Rural Gentleman Fighter.' *Mercury*, 8 March 1994, 3; Duff, Craig. 'Farming's Tall Poppy.' *Examiner*, 16 June 1988, 28; Limb, Ron. 'John is Good Choice for a Tough Task.' *Tasmanian Country*, 21 March 1980, 7; McErlane, Brian. 'John Allwright—A Hands On Farmer.' *Rural Business Magazine*, June 1988, 33; Reid, Professor J. Personal communication, 15 December 2014; Stevens, Tim. 'Moderate Voice of Farm Lobby.' *Australian*, 9 March 1994, 13; *Tasmanian Country*. 'Award Stunned TFGA Leader.' 18 June 1982, 3.

Tim Jetson

ANDERSON, DAVID OUTRAM (1917–1994), businessman, was born on 2 November 1917 at Burwood, Sydney, second son and third child of New South Wales–born parents Elias Outram Anderson, company manager, and his wife Gertrude, née Dunlop. Educated at Trinity Grammar School, David left school at fifteen and joined Edwards Dunlop [q.v.8] and Co. Ltd, a paper products company founded by his grandfather in 1869.

On 16 October 1939 Anderson married Nancy Adair Jackson (d. 1987) at the Congregational Church, Killara. When World War II had broken out in September, he had enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces. He was commissioned as a lieutenant in November 1940. Although he transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in September 1941, he remained with his CMF unit, the 55th Battalion (later combined with the 53rd Battalion). Between May 1942 and March 1943 he served in Papua and

between December 1944 and June 1945 on Bougainville. Back in Australia, he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 19 October 1945 as a captain (from 1942). He lived at Burwood before building the family home at Killara.

Appointed to the board of Edwards Dunlop in 1949, Anderson was joint managing director (1959–76) and deputy chairman (1976–83), and became chairman in 1983, a position he held until his retirement in 1988. He served on many other boards, including Australian Gas Light Co. (1972–85, chairman 1974–85), Australian Mutual Provident Society (AMP) (1970–90, chairman 1982–90), Amalgamated Wireless (Australasia) Ltd (1978–88), G. E. Crane Holdings Ltd (1971–84), and the National Australia Bank Ltd (1976–84).

The AMP Society was the largest of the companies on the boards of which Anderson sat, with assets in 1988 in excess of $30 billion. When he joined the board in 1971, he reflected on his personal connection with the society, which had been 'ingrained in my nature' by his father, who considered it an example of business working in such a way as to be important and valuable to the community. In addressing its 138th annual meeting he pointed out that the society's founders had not established the company as a charity, but as a means through which individuals could help themselves by coming together. 'It has been the continuing task of the Society's Board and management,' he said, 'to develop, elaborate and defend that means, with the interests both of our members and of the nation at heart' (*AMPNews* 1987, 13). During his years as chairman he steered the organisation through a period of change and growth. AMP increased its range of products and services, and also took the first steps to increase its international presence by merging with London Life Association Ltd and taking over London-based Pearl Assurance. The company moved into banking in 1985 with the establishment of the Chase AMP Bank Ltd, of which he was chairman (1985–90). He retired from the AMP board on 31 January 1990.

Inspired by his mother's example, Anderson engaged in community and philanthropic activities. He was active in a number of civic organisations: a member of the national appeal committee of the

Australian Tax Research Foundation, a trustee of the Foundation for National Parks and Wildlife, chairman of the Burnside Presbyterian Homes for Children, council member of the St Andrew's Home for Boys, and chairman of the Sydney Legacy citizens' appeal committee.

Anderson's services to commerce and secondary industry were acknowledged in 1987 when he was appointed AO. His recreations included golf, swimming, sailing, music, and gardening. He belonged to several clubs: Australian (Sydney), Melbourne, Avondale Golf, and Elanora Country. Survived by two of his three sons, he died on 18 June 1994 at North Turramurra and was cremated.

Amicus. '… And Welcome to Mr David Anderson.' 21, no. 2 (June 1982): 5; *Amicus.* 'Some Changes in our Boardroom.' 10, no. 1 (1971): 17; *AMPNews.* 'Chairman Highlights Key Issues,' no. 43 (June/July 1987): 13; Anderson, Hugh. Interview by the author, 29 October 2014; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX76325.

<div style="text-align: right">RAYMOND NOBBS</div>

ANDERSON, DAME FRANCES MARGARET (JUDITH) (1897–1992), actress, was born on 10 February 1897 at Kent Town, Adelaide, youngest of four children of Scottish-born James Anderson Anderson, sharebroker and pioneering prospector, and his wife Jessie Margaret, née Saltmarsh, a former nurse. Her father, increasingly in financial difficulties, left the family when Frances was about five years old and she never saw him again. Her mother, who then ran a grocery store, encouraged her to take elocution lessons, for which she won prizes. Abandoning her education at Norwood High School, she moved with her mother to Sydney in 1913 to train with elocution teacher Lawrence Campbell. In 1915, as Francee Anderson, she made her stage debut with the touring company of the distinguished actor Julius Knight. She remained with Knight, attracting favourable reviews, until he retired at the end of 1916. While touring with an American company the following year, she decided to follow other talented Australians to Hollywood.

With her mother, Anderson arrived in Los Angeles in January 1918 with a letter of introduction to Cecil B. DeMille. She did not fit the current Mary Pickford style, and,

disappointed, they moved to New York, where she worked mainly in stock companies for the next five years. In 1923 she changed her name to 'Judith' for her appearance on Broadway in *Peter Weston*. Her breakthrough came in 1924 when she appeared on Broadway as a sexually predatory sophisticate in *Cobra*. Described as 'sure in her technique, clear of diction, entirely without self-consciousness' she was 'surely designed for stardom' (*The Billboard*, 1924, 23). She had a 'certain strangeness', according to one critic, that made her 'irresistible' (*New York Herald Tribune*, 11 May 1924*)*. Signed by the leading producer David Belasco, she appeared to huge acclaim from 1924 to 1926 in *The Dove*, for which she was given star status. In 1927 she returned to Australia to tour in *Cobra*, *Tea for Three*, and *The Green Hat*, but their subject matter proved too strong for Australian audiences and, despite glowing personal notices, she considered the tour a failure.

Tiny, with small eyes and mouth and a Roman nose, Anderson was not conventionally pretty, but she had an elegance and perfect figure that made her a vivid presence. With a keen sense of fashion, she became a regular in *Vogue*, and her angular profile made her a favourite with caricaturists. Her sophisticated style, velvety voice, and ability to give the most melodramatic role brought her a series of glamorous Broadway parts from 1928 to 1934 that made her a style icon, most notably in Eugene O'Neill's *Strange Interlude*, Pirandello's *As You Desire Me*, Chiarelli's *Mask and the Face* (with Humphrey Bogart), and her favourite role as 'the Woman' in Clemence Dane's avant-garde *Come of Age*.

Anderson's reputation as one of America's greatest actresses began in 1934 when the producer-director Guthrie McClintic invited her to star in *Divided by Three*. From that time some of her best roles were played under his management, including Delia in the Pulitzer prize–winning *Old Maid* in 1935; Gertrude in *Hamlet* in 1936, with (Sir) John Gielgud; and the *Medea* tour of 1948–49. Another collaboration was with the actor-manager Maurice Evans, with whom she played in *Macbeth* in 1941 (as Lady Macbeth), in a version designed to entertain the troops in Hawai'i in 1943, and in two award-winning television productions in 1954 and 1960. Her most important collaboration, however, was

with the poet Robinson Jeffers, who wrote for her the version of Euripides's *Medea* that she played on Broadway in 1947 and which is always associated with her name. The play was produced by the then-unknown Richard Whitehead and Oliver Rea in 1947–48 before touring under McClintic's direction. *Medea* was chosen to represent the United States in Germany in 1951 and in Paris in 1955, and for the inaugural tour of the Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust in 1955, in which a young Zoe Caldwell appeared. In 1982, at Anderson's suggestion, Whitehead produced *Medea* with Caldwell—now his wife—as Medea, and Anderson, aged eighty-five, as the nurse.

In 1933 Anderson began her movie career with the pre-code classic *Blood Money*. She is best remembered, however, as Mrs Danvers in *Rebecca* (1940), produced by David O. Selznick and directed by Alfred Hitchcock, for which she was nominated for an Academy Award. As a sought-after character actress, she appeared most memorably in *Laura* (1945), *Pursued* (1947), and *Star Trek III* (1984); but she regarded movies as a means of financing her theatrical career and the home outside Santa Barbara, California, that she established in 1950.

Anderson's other great career was in television, where she was associated principally with the director-producer George Schaefer and the prestigious *Hallmark Hall of Fame*. She twice won an Emmy for *Macbeth*, in 1955 and 1961, and was acclaimed in *The Cradle Song* (1956 and 1960), *Elizabeth the Queen* (1968), and *Bridge of San Luis Rey* (*Dupont Show of the Month* 1958). In her late eighties she played in the soap opera *Santa Barbara*. She also appeared regularly on radio and made many recordings.

Although she was grateful for the way the United States welcomed her and her talents, Anderson always identified as an Australian and a British subject. She appeared twice at London's Old Vic, in 1937 as Lady Macbeth opposite Laurence (Baron) Olivier, and in 1960 as Madame Arkadina in *The Seagull*. In 1960 she was appointed DBE for services to the performing arts. An off-Broadway theatre was named in her honour in 1984, and in 1991, a few months before her death, she was appointed AC.

Anderson admitted that she did not have a serene temperament. Although she could, at her best, be enchanting—companionable, witty and full of fun—she was implacable when crossed. Flirtatious and married to her career, Anderson's 'baby love', Oliver Hogue [q.v.9], the journalist-soldier who wrote as 'Trooper Bluegum' from Gallipoli and the Middle East, died of influenza early in 1919. She had two brief marriages, to the Berkeley University professor of English, Benjamin Lehman, from 1937 to 1939, and to the producer, Luther Greene, from 1946 to 1951. She was deeply attached to her family and had a gift for friendship, maintaining ties from her earliest days in the theatre. With a love of music and of 'beauty' of any kind, her lifelong friends included the leading musicians, photographers and art collectors of the day.

On 3 January 1992 at Santa Barbara, Anderson died a month before her ninety-fifth birthday. Her ashes were placed in the outside wall of the Festival Theatre, Adelaide, marked by a memorial plaque. A 1962 portrait by Don Bachardy is in the National Portrait Gallery.

Deacon, Desley. 'Becoming Cosmopolitan: Judith Anderson in Sydney, 1913 to 1918.' In *Transnational Lives: Biographies of Global Modernity, 1700–Present,* edited by Desley Deacon, Penny Russell and Angela Woollacott, 238–52. Basingstoke, UK: Palgrave Macmillan*,* 2009, 'Celebrity Sexuality: Judith Anderson, Mrs Danvers, Sexuality and "Truthfulness" in Biography.' *Australian Historical Studies* (April 2012): 45–60, 'Outlaw Fan: Judith Anderson, International Star, Grows Up In Adelaide.' *Journal of the Historical Society of South Australia* 40 (2012): 66–80; Gregory, Fiona. 'High-Cultural Histrionics: Judith Anderson's 1955 Tour Of Australia.' *Australasian Drama Studies* (April 2006): 91–114; *New York Herald Tribune.* 11 May 1924; *The Billboard* (New York). 10 May 1924, 23; University of California, Santa Barbara. Dame Judith Anderson Collection.

Desley Deacon

ANDERSON, JOHN HERBERT (BERT) (1899–1994), rural industry leader and stud cattle breeder and judge, and Donald Mancell Anderson (1938–1991), stud cattle breeder and judge, were father and son. Bert was born on 15 February 1899 at Fairview, the family property in the Southbrook district of the Darling Downs, Queensland, eldest of five children of John Anderson, a locally born farmer, and his Victorian-born wife Alice,

née Alden. Young Bert attended Umbiram (Harelmar) (1905–10) and Elville (1911–12) State schools. His father, a district farming leader and breeder of championship-winning Ayrshire dairy cattle, was killed by lightning in November 1920, while mustering stock during a thunderstorm.

Bert and his brother Malcolm took over Fairfield and continued dairying and showing cattle. On 2 June 1926 at St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Toowoomba, Bert married Sylvia Mancell Stone (d. 1987), a typist and bookkeeper. The brothers dissolved their partnership in 1930, Malcolm moving to another property. Two years later Bert began replacing the Ayrshire herd with an Australian Illawarra Shorthorn (AIS) stud under the prefix Fairvale, achieving great success in the show ring and in milking competitions. In late 1944 he sold the property and the stock; the Fairvale dispersal sale in December included numerous prize winners and realised what was understood to have been 'the top price for a dairy bull at auction to date in Australia' (*Farmer and Settler* 1944, 4). During this time, he also emerged as a well-respected cattle judge, presiding at numerous agricultural shows throughout Queensland and New South Wales, including the AIS section at the Kiama Centenary Show (1948).

In January 1945 Anderson moved to Inverary, a 1,728-acre (700 ha) property at Yandilla, near Millmerran. Cultivating its fertile black soil to plant wheat, grain sorghum, oats, and lucerne, he also engaged in some lamb- and cattle-fattening. He joined the local branch of the newly formed Queensland Grain Growers' Association in 1945, and was elected one of two vice-presidents at the first State conference in 1948. Between 1950 and 1954 he was general president of the association, representing Queensland as a delegate to the Australian Wheatgrowers' Federation, of which he was a vice-president (1951–54). In the national body, he played a prominent part in negotiating the Commonwealth–State Wheat Stabilisation Plan for the financial years 1953–54 to 1957–58, which guaranteed a minimum return to farmers that would cover their production costs. He remained on the QGGA executive as past president (1954–61) and treasurer (1962–68). From 1954 he had been chairman of the Queensland Co-operative Milling Association Ltd, in which position he

ensured farmers' interests were protected and promoted, until 1976, when the company was sold to Allied Mills Ltd.

Experiencing 'a hankering to get back into Stud Stock breeding which seemed to be my vocation in life', in 1948 Anderson had established the Inverary Poll Hereford Stud 'as a hobby and sideline', beginning with four foundation cows and 'an old bull' (Anderson 1976, n.p.). Joined by his sons Neil and Donald, he gradually bred the Inverary herd to a show-winning standard. He instituted an annual show and sale at the property in 1973. Inverary Poll Herefords won more than 250 awards at the Brisbane and Sydney shows, including 'Most Successful Exhibitor' (Anderson 1976, n.p.) at both venues in 1975, the year he retired.

From 1958 to 1967 Anderson had chaired the Millmerran Shire Council. In 1960 he was appointed MBE for his service to the dairy industry and local government. He was a slightly built and quietly spoken man, and suffered occasional bouts of ill health. Survived by his daughter and two of his four sons, he died on 1 February 1994 at Wivenhoe Dam, Queensland, and was buried in the Toowoomba Garden of Remembrance cemetery. Over a 'long and productive life', he was recognised as 'one of the most outstanding leaders in Queensland livestock and grain industries' (*Queensland Country Life* 1994, 33). Tributes extolled him as a thorough gentleman who commanded immense respect.

Don ANDERSON was born on 21 May 1938 at Toowoomba, Queensland, youngest of his parents' four surviving children. He was educated at Yandilla Provisional School and Scots College, Warwick (1951–55). Inheriting his father's 'aptitude for pedigree livestock work' (*Queensland Country Life* 1953, 13), he was the champion junior judge of Herefords at the 1953 Royal National Show, Brisbane. On 2 March 1963 at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Warwick, he married Wanda Janice Hope; she was a clerk-typist and, later at Inverary, 'the formidable office manager' (*Chronicle* 2013, 10) of the family business her husband headed from 1975.

Spearheading Australian progressive stud beef cattle breeding, Anderson imported animals from North America and pioneered the use of embryo-transfer technology. He was the most successful exhibitor of Poll Herefords

at the Brisbane show for fourteen of eighteen years, and at the Sydney show for thirteen of fourteen years. A director (1968–84) of the Poll Hereford Society of Australia, he was elected its president in 1973. In early 1988 he made the sudden and remarkable decision to disperse the entire herd, holding a record-breaking on-property sale. He then rapidly established the Inverary Salers Stud, soon becoming a world leader among breeders of the strain. 'One of the great Australian cattle judges in this nation and on the world stage' (McCosker 1991, 11), he adjudicated in the United States of America, Argentina, New Zealand, and Britain.

Anderson took a special interest in encouraging young people in the beef cattle industry. Renowned as an innovator and communicator, and for his ability to combine skilled breeding with business acumen, he united personal dynamism with the steady temperament required for success in the show ring. He died suddenly of a cerebral haemorrhage on 12 January 1991, while addressing a meeting of the International Salers Federation in Denver, Colorado, United States, and was buried in the Toowoomba Garden of Remembrance cemetery. His wife and their three daughters and one son survived him.

Anderson, Don, on behalf of the Anderson family. *Inverary Poll Hereford Stud: Then, Now and Tomorrow.* Tara, Qld: Anderson Pastoral Co., 1976; Anderson, J. H. (Bert). 'Anderson Family.' Unpublished typescript, n.d. Papers of J. H. (Bert) Anderson 1917–1994, 28996. State Library of Queensland; *Chronicle* (Toowoomba). 'World-Leading Cattle Breeder Dies Aged 52.' 14 January 1991, 3, 'Whirlwind Leaves Laughter: Obituary: Wanda Janice Anderson.' 5 August 2013, 10; Curtis, Daphne (née Anderson). Personal communication; *Farmer and Settler* (Sydney). 'Fairvale A.I.S. Bring Good Prices.' 29 December 1944, 4; *Queensland Country Life.* 'Mr Anderson On Wheat Issue.' 18 June 1953, 1, 'Grain Growers' President Breeds Prize Cattle.' 3 September 1953, 13, 'Rural Leader Made Vital Contribution: Obituary: Bert Anderson.' 10 February 1994, 33; McCosker, Malcolm. 'Don Anderson Forged New Cattle Progress.' *Queensland Country Life*, 17 January 1991, 11; McVeigh, Tom. 'Tribute: Mr J. H. Anderson, M.B.E.: Doyen of Farm Leaders.' Bound typescript, 2012. Papers of J. H. (Bert) Anderson 1917–1994, 28996. State Library of Queensland; State Library of Queensland. 28996, Papers of J. H. (Bert) Anderson 1917–1994.

<div align="right">Bill Ransome</div>

ANDERSON, MARGARET IRENE (1915–1995), nurse, was born on 11 December 1915 at Malvern, Melbourne, daughter of New South Wales–born Charles Anderson, driver (later foreman), and his Victorian-born wife Jessie Blanchrie, née Urquhart. In 1940 she finished her nurse training at the Austin Hospital, Heidelberg, and soon after completed a massage certificate. Known as Madge within her family, she was a brunette with grey, determined eyes who stood 5 feet 6 inches (168 cm) tall.

Volunteering for service in World War II, on 3 October 1940 Anderson was appointed a staff nurse, Australian Army Nursing Service (AANS). After a brief period of home service, on 8 September she transferred to the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) for overseas duties. She was attached to the 2/13th Australian General Hospital (AGH) based in Singapore on 20 November. Only four days before the fall of the fortress, she was one of a party of nurses who on 11 February 1942 reluctantly boarded the cargo ship *Empire Star* to be evacuated, effectively abandoning some of their patients. The ship sailed the next day. Nurses who remained in Singapore would embark on the Vyner Brooke and either die at sea, be massacred on Banka Island, or be interned for the remainder of the war.

Although the *Empire Star* had accommodation for only sixteen passengers, on this voyage it carried more than 2,100 people, including wounded personnel, nurses, physiotherapists, airmen, and civilians. En route to Batavia (Jakarta), Netherlands East Indies, the ship came under fire from enemy planes, and a cabin in which Anderson and other nurses were tending seriously wounded men began to fill with smoke and fumes. Anderson and her colleagues moved the patients on to the open deck but the enemy returned and machine-gunned the vessel. During these attacks she remained on deck sheltering her patients, many of whom were badly injured. At one stage she threw herself across a patient to protect him from the bullets. Many who witnessed her actions commended her for her bravery, for which she was to be awarded the George Medal in September. The *Empire Star* made it safely to Batavia from where, after emergency repairs, she berthed at Fremantle, Western Australia, on 25 February.

Anderson recuperated and returned to nursing in Victoria at the 49th Camp Hospital, Wangaratta, and the 115th AGH, Heidelberg, for the remainder of 1942. She was promoted to sister in July. Eager to return to military nursing, and despite her ordeal at sea, she joined the hospital ship Wanganella in January 1943. The AANS was incorporated into the AIF in December and nurses afforded military rank. Lieutenant Anderson continued to serve on the Wanganella, apart from brief attachments to military hospitals in Australia, until August 1945, collecting the sick and wounded from New Guinea and travelling as far afield as Taranto, Italy, to pick up prisoners of war. On 5 June 1946 she transferred to the Reserve of Officers after contracting bronchiectasis, a war-induced condition.

After the war Anderson continued to reside at Malvern, working as a clerk for a number of years. On 14 November 1956 at the Presbyterian church, Malvern, she married Allen Ronald O'Bryan, a farmer; he died in 1965, aged only fifty-four years. A long-time sufferer of heart disease, she died of pneumonia on 16 July 1995 at Long Island Village, Frankston, and was cremated. Portraits of her by Henry Hanke and Napier Waller [q.v.12] are held in Canberra at the Australian War Memorial, and the National Portrait Gallery, respectively.

Adam-Smith, Patsy. *Australian Women at War*. Melbourne: Thomas Nelson Australia, 1984; *Argus* (Melbourne). 'Bombing Attack on Convoy.' 6 March 1942, 3, 'Bravery of Nurses on Bombed Ship.' 23 September 1942, 1, 'Won Bravery Awards.' 24 September 1942, 3; Bassett, Jan. *Guns and Brooches: Australian Army Nursing from the Boer War to the Gulf War*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1992; Goodman, Rupert. *Our War Nurses: The History of the Royal Australian Army Nursing Corp 1902–1988*. Brisbane: Boolarong Publications, 1988; National Archives of Australia. B883, Anderson, Margaret Irene.

RUTH RAE

ANDREW, RICHARD RODERICK (ROD) (1911–1994), gastroenterologist, army medical officer, and medical educator, was born on 26 February 1911 in Perth, younger child of New South Wales–born Frank Carl Frederic Andrew, medical practitioner, and his Victorian-born wife Jemima, née Urquhart. The family moved to Victoria in 1913. Rod was educated at Toorak Preparatory Grammar School (1919–22) and Geelong Grammar School (1923–29), where he coxed the Head of the River crew in 1927. His father, whom he greatly admired, died of coronary disease in 1926. As a resident of Trinity College, he studied medicine at the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1935; MD, 1940), befriending his fellow student (Sir) Sydney Sunderland [q.v.], later the dean of medicine at the university. Following his graduation, he served as a resident medical officer at the Royal Melbourne and (Royal) Children's hospitals, and in 1939 was appointed acting clinical superintendent at Princess Margaret Hospital, Perth.

While a student, Andrew had trained (1930–32) with the Melbourne University Rifles. When World War II broke out, he immediately volunteered for the Australian Imperial Force and was appointed as a captain, Australian Army Medical Corps, on 13 October 1939. He served in the Middle East with the 2/2nd Australian General Hospital (1940–41), the 2/7th Field Ambulance (1941–42) and the 2/6th FA (1941). As a major with the 105th Casualty Clearing Station (1942–43) and the 2/1st CCS (1943) in Papua, he was mentioned in despatches for his services. At Cairns, Queensland, from June 1943 he commanded the Land Headquarters Medical Research Unit that investigated malaria treatment. His other wartime research included work on dysentery and Queensland tick typhus. In January 1944 he was promoted to temporary lieutenant colonel (substantive, July). Postings as head of the medical divisions of the 2/2nd AGH (1944–45) and the 2/7th AGH (1945) followed. From August 1945 he spent six months in New Guinea, commanding the 102nd CCS from November. On 12 April 1946 he transferred to the Reserve of Officers.

Awarded a Nuffield travelling fellowship in 1946, Andrew studied in London under the gastroenterologist Francis Avery-Jones and gained membership of the Royal College of Physicians (fellow, 1959). Returning to Melbourne, he joined the Alfred Hospital as physician to outpatients (1947–57) and started in private practice. He was also a visiting medical officer (1947–57) at the Repatriation General Hospital, Heidelberg. On 1 May 1948 at the office of the government statist, Melbourne, he married Joan Sidney Stuart, née Watt, a divorcee.

From 1947 to 1954 Andrew conducted research on gastrointestinal motility at the Baker [q.v.7] Medical Research Institute. It was the beginning of a long association with the Baker; he later served as a board member (1960–87), and as newsletter editor and archivist. At the Alfred, he became a consultant physician (1957–64) and clinical dean affiliated with the University of Melbourne (1957–60). He gained membership of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians in 1958 (fellow, 1963).

In 1958 Andrew's career entered a new phase when he joined the interim council of Monash University. In June 1960 the council appointed him foundational dean of medicine, the role for which he is chiefly remembered. For the council, this was a bold move. Although Andrew had been 'engaged in teaching medical students since 1947' (Blackwood 1968, 63), he had been clinical dean at the Alfred only from 1957, and his main occupation had been his medical practice. Despite his lack of academic experience, he flourished at Monash, where his outstanding leadership skills, combined with an incisive intellect, were abundantly evident in the planning and management of the new medical school. The memoirs of his colleagues testify to his achievements, but his lasting memorial is the medical school itself, with its distinctive focus on the social aspects of medicine.

Andrew brought to Monash an egalitarian outlook that often seemed to his contemporaries to be at odds with his privileged position in society. He was, for example, a member of both the Melbourne Club and the Australian Labor Party; a member and councillor (1964–73) of the Australian Medical Association and an advocate of socialised medicine. Interested in promoting government-funded universal health care, he attended a seminal meeting in 1967 with Gough Whitlam, then leader of the Opposition, and the economists Dick Scotton and John Deeble, who produced the blueprint for the universal health insurance scheme Medibank the following year. The Labor politician Barry Jones described Andrew as a 'major architect' (2006, 209) of Medibank under the Whitlam government. In 1973 he resigned from the AMA over its opposition to the scheme and helped establish the Doctor's Reform Society.

Jones remembered Andrew as 'suave, good-looking, [and] elegantly dressed' (2006, 209), while a university colleague, Basil Hetzel, described him as 'a colourful and charming character', who succeeded as dean owing to 'his considerable intelligence and wit' (2005, 106). Andrew was a member of the Monash University council until 1973, also serving as a councillor (1974–77) of The Australian National University. He was a director of the Australian-American Educational Foundation (chairman, 1970–76) and followed the careers of its Fulbright scholars irrespective of their disciplines. Appointed AO in 1976, he retired as professor emeritus at the end of that year and was awarded an honorary doctorate of medicine. His only child, Rosalind, died tragically the same year. He served as director of medical education at St Frances Xavier Cabrini Hospital, Malvern, until 1983. A lifelong amateur writer and artist, he included among his friends the painter Sir Russell Drysdale [q.v.17] (whom he met at school) and the author Alan Moorehead [q.v.18]. Survived by his wife, Andrew died on 12 February 1994 at Cabrini Hospital and was cremated. In 2004 Monash University inaugurated the Rod Andrew Oration in his honour.

Andrew, Rod. 'How I Survived a World War and the Ire of God.' *Medical Practice*, April 1985, 32–37; Andrew, R. R. 'A Summing Up.' *Medical Journal of Australia*, 10–24 December 1983, 653–56; Andrew, Rod. Interview by Bryan Gandevia, 6 September 1993. Videorecording. Royal College of Physicians; Andrew, Rod, and Alf Barnett, eds. *In Their Day: The Baker Medical Research Institute Memoirs of Alumni*. Melbourne: Hyland House, 1992; Blackwood, Robert. *Monash University: The First Ten Years*. Melbourne: Hampden Hall, 1968; Firkin, Barry G. 'Richard Roderick Andrew.' In *Lives of the Fellows*, Royal College of Physicians. Accessed 23 October 2017. munksroll.rcplondon. ac.uk/Biography/Details/99. Copy held on *ADB* file; Hetzel, Basil S. *Chance and Commitment*. Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 2005; Hurley, T. H., and G. C. Schofield. 'Andrew, Richard Roderick.' *College Roll*, Royal Australasian College of Physicians. Accessed 23 October 2017. members.racp.edu.au/ page/library/college-roll/college-roll-detail&id=74. Copy held on *ADB* file; Jones, Barry. *A Thinking Reed*. Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 2006; Parsons, Peter, and Ted Kay. 'Vale Rod Andrew.' In *Annual Report*, 8–9. Baker Medical Research Institute, 1993; Walker, Allan S. *Clinical Problems of War*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1952, *Island Campaigns*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1952.

STEPHEN DUE

ANDREWARTHA, HERBERT GEORGE (ANDY) (1907–1992), entomologist and ecologist, was born on 21 December 1907 at Mount Lawley, Perth, the second of three children of South Australian–born George Andrewartha, schoolteacher, and his New South Wales–born wife Elsie Mabel, née Morgan. He was educated at Perth Modern School and the University of Western Australia, graduating in agriculture (BSc, 1929). In 1931 Andy undertook research on apple thrips at the University of Melbourne (MSc, 1932). Returning to Perth, he was employed as a scientific officer with the Western Australian Department of Agriculture. In 1933 he was appointed field entomologist to the Thrips Investigation League, funded by the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research, the Waite [q.v.6] Agricultural Research Institute of the University of Adelaide, and the University of Melbourne.

On 13 April 1935 at St Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne, Andrewartha married Hattie Vevers Steele, a biologist and keen watercolour artist of native birds. They moved to Adelaide that year. Employed as entomologist at the Waite Institute, Andrewartha continued to study apple thrips, but was primarily responsible for research on the plague grasshopper. Vevers worked with and assisted Andrewartha, spending many weeks as his assistant in outback Australia.

Andrewartha's work with apple thrips and the plague grasshopper, reinforced by his careful analysis of the work of other entomologists and ecologists, led him to question the dominant orthodoxy that animal numbers were regulated by mortality factors, principally predators or competition. These factors were said to vary in their impact, depending on the population density of the animal, stabilising numbers rather than allowing them to increase indefinitely or become extinct. Andrewartha's questioning culminated in *The Distribution and Abundance of Animals* (1954). Co-authored with Louis Charles Birch, his former graduate student, the book proposed the alternative theory that both the abundance and distribution of animals were determined by their heterogeneous and constantly changing environment, and that these changes were not influenced by their numbers. Rather, they were driven by changes in the weather. The book's impact was immediate and far-reaching, establishing Andrewartha's reputation as an ecologist of international standing.

Shortly after publication of this major work Andrewartha was appointed a reader in the University of Adelaide's department of zoology; he had been awarded a doctorate of science by the University of Adelaide in 1946. There he led a new animal ecology unit within which he developed and taught a final-year undergraduate course in experimental ecology, eventually publishing a textbook for it, *Introduction to the Study of Animal Populations* (1961). In 1962 he was appointed to the chair of zoology. He attracted postgraduate students from all over the world and led the most dynamic and interdisciplinary band of population ecologists in the country. Retiring as emeritus professor in 1972, Andrewartha returned to the Waite Institute as a visiting research fellow, where, in spite of a crippling stroke in 1975, he published, with Birch, *The Ecological Web* (1984).

Throughout his career Andrewartha played an influential role in agricultural and biological circles in South Australia. He was a member of the Australian Institute of Agricultural Science and served as president of its South Australian branch (1946). He was president of the Royal Society of South Australia (1952) and the Nature Conservation Society of South Australia, and chairman of the National Parks and Wildlife Advisory Council of South Australia.

Recognition of Andrewartha's contribution to ecology came from a variety of sources. In 1961 he was elected a fellow of the Australian Academy of Science. He was awarded the David Syme [q.v.6] prize of the University of Melbourne (1954), the Sir Joseph Verco [q.v.12] medal of the Royal Society of South Australia (1962), the (W. B.) Clarke [q.v.3] medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales (1968), and the gold medal of the Australian Ecological Society (1987). For having 'inspired the generation widely credited with constructing modern ecology' (Simberloff 1989, 28), Andrewartha was named, together with Birch, eminent ecologist of the year by the Ecological Society of America in 1988.

Renowned for his ability to invent and improvise in both laboratory and field, Andrewartha, a keen gardener, built an intricate 'automated' system of hoses, taps, and slowly filling buckets to turn sprinklers on and off in his large garden. This led to his staff and students dubbing him 'Heath Robinson Andrewartha'. His other recreational passion was tennis. Vevers and he hosted Saturday afternoon games on his lovingly maintained grass court with family, friends, and colleagues.

A meticulous, demanding, but inspirational academic leader, Andrewartha's graduate students and colleagues knew his sincerity, humour, and kind attention. Unlike many scientists he did not claim co-authorship of PhD students' publications. Predeceased by his wife and survived by their daughter and son, he died on 27 January 1992 at Glen Osmond, Adelaide, and was cremated. The University of Adelaide honoured his memory in 1993 with a memorial gate opening on to the rose garden in which he studied thrips, and through which he walked to work, and in 2002 the Royal Society of South Australia established the H. G. Andrewartha medal for outstanding young Australian scientists.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'DSc. Degrees for Research Work on Locusts.' 18 December 1946, 10; 'SA Ecology Unit is First in Australia.' 2 December 1954, 6; Birch, Louis Charles, and T. O. Browning. 'Herbert George Andrewartha 1907 – 1992.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 9, no. 3 (1993): 258–268; Deveson, E. D. 'The Search for a Solution to Australian Locust Outbreaks: How Developments in Ecology and Government Responses Influenced Scientific Research.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 22, no. 1 (2011): 1–31; Simberloff, Daniel. 'Eminent Ecologist: Herbert G. Andrewartha and L. Charles Birch.' *Bulletin of the Ecological Society of America* 70, no. 1 (March 1989): 28–29; White, T. C. R. 'Memorial Gate to Great Ecologist.' *Adelaidean*, 15 March 1993, 9.

T. C. R. White*

ANGELAKIS, GEORGE (1920–1993), fisherman and seafood merchant, was born on 18 December 1920 on the Greek Dodecanese island of Symi, then under Italian administration, eldest of three children of Michael (Mick) Angelakis, fisherman, and his wife Anna (Anika), née Clada. George was descended from a line of fishermen, sponge divers, and shipwrights. His father spent many years living and working as a fisherman in South Australia. Mick first arrived in 1923, staying for six years. He returned in 1930 and by 1932 had settled on the west coast, preparing for his wife and children to follow.

In April 1936 fifteen-year-old George, his mother, and younger siblings, disembarked from the *Viminale* in Adelaide. They entered on Italian passports, using the Italianised surname 'Angelachi' and joined Mick at Thevenard. Their first home was 'a four-room, iron-clad railway cottage with nail holes in the wall' (Appleton 1987, 44–45), which they eventually left for a farmhouse that had been reconstructed in the town. Coastal settlements like Thevenard were a popular destination for interwar Greek islander migrants, and the family experienced a familiar sense of community.

Angelakis attended high school in Adelaide. During school holidays at home, he worked with his father and brother, catching whiting in the many small bays. They fished from dinghies, using the *Canberra*, a larger boat, as a base. His first official job was a six-week fishing contract for a Melbourne-based company; he earned £2 which he gave to his parents (Thompson 1984, 100). Later he was engaged as a labourer but an afternoon catching fish, 'equivalent in value to the two week's pay he earned holding a shovel' (Penberthy 2012, 40), sealed his career in the industry.

During World War II Angelakis became a prominent local figure. In 1941 he was joint secretary of a committee raising funds for Greek and Australian forces, and in May 1945 he accepted a pennant on behalf of the residents of Thevenard who had filled their quota for the Second Victory Loan. He was also spokesman for the Greek community at victory celebrations in August, and a month later successfully petitioned the District Council of Murat Bay to secure a hall for the community. That same year, he helped to form, and became president of, the West Coast Fishermen's Co-operative Society, a collective of thirty-five Greeks and Australians working in Thevenard and Ceduna. He had been naturalised in November 1943.

The co-operative opened a fish processing works at Thevenard in 1946. It eventually amalgamated with the South Australian Fishermen's Co-Operative Ltd (SAFCOL),

and Angelakis joined the board as the west coast's representative. His community work continued: he was a member of the Thevenard Progress Association, and in 1949 he helped as an instructor at an English school for European migrants. On 27 July that year he married Dikea Tsouvalas, a migrant from the Dodecanese island of Rhodes whose parents were from Symi. She had arrived five months earlier with her purpose of stay listed as 'to [be] married' (NAA D400).

Perhaps swayed by a spell of ill health, Angelakis came to the view that there was no future for him in Thevenard (Penberthy 2012, 40). In 1959 he moved to Adelaide. His brother, Nick, followed and with their families they settled at Woodville. The next year they bought a fish, poultry, and game enterprise and, with their brother-in-law, Sam Sperou, they established Angelakis Bros in the Adelaide Central Market. Alongside ocean-caught South Australian seafood, they sold freshwater fish, such as Murray cod and golden perch, as well as imported oysters and prawns. They worked long hours, getting up at three in the morning and working well into the evening.

Over the following decades, Angelakis Bros became one of the largest fish distributors in Australia. It expanded globally, exporting to several countries including the United States of America, Japan, Singapore, New Zealand, Europe, Chile, and Argentina. During the mid-1970s George's son Michael took over as managing director; combining his knowledge of seafood and love of cooking, he raised the profile of the business as the star of the television lifestyle program *Out of the Blue*. In 1984 the brothers opened their Fish and Game Hall in the Victoria Square Arcade. Respected, well-known, and 'always smiling' (Thompson 1984, 100), George remained involved in the business but took more time to enjoy driving cars, travelling, and gardening.

On 7 September 1993 Angelakis died in Adelaide and was buried in the Orthodox section at Centennial Park, Panorama. He was survived by his wife, and their two sons and two daughters. Remaining synonymous with South Australian seafood, Angelakis Bros was inducted (2007) into the State chapter of Family Business Australia's hall of fame. In May 2018 the firm was purchased by the Knoll family who continued to operate under the Angelakis name.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'Angelakis Fish and Game Hall Opening in Victoria Square Arcade.' 14 December 1984, 12; Angelakis, Nick. 'The Old Man and the Fish.' In *Still Doing: Twelve Men Talk about Ageing*, edited by Tina Koch, Merilyn Annells, and Marina Brown, 71–80. Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 1999; Appleton, Marie. *Made in Adelaide: The People*. Adelaide: Savvas Publishing, 1987; Murphy, Catherine. *The Market: Stories, History and Recipes from the Adelaide Central Market*. Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 2003; National Archives of Australia. A659, 1943/1/5176; A714, 16/7719; D400, SA1960/2037; Panousis, Vasilikh. *Successful Greek-Australians and New Zealanders*. Athens, Greece, and Marrickville, NSW: 'Spring,' 1992. Quoted in Forget Me Not. Accessed 18 May 2020. forget-me-not.com.au/obituaries/george-angelakis/248/; Penberthy, David. 'Insight Special: The Santos series: Angelakis Bros. True Blue.' *Sunday Mail* (Adelaide), 9 September 2012, 39–40; Thompson, Glenda. 'A Game Where There's No Place for Minnows.' *Bulletin* 104, no. 5417 (22 May 1984): 97–100.

Yianni Cartledge

ANGELL, HERBERT RALEIGH (1893–1992), plant pathologist, was born on 21 August 1893 at Old England, Manchester, Jamaica, son of Jamaican-born parents Charles Angell, pen keeper, and his wife Rose Edith, née Sconce. In World War I he served in the British West Indies Regiment. Commissioned on 31 May 1917 and promoted to lieutenant (November 1918), he was posted to the 7th Battalion, which was deployed to the Western Front (1917) and Italy (1918). In 1921 he moved to Montreal, Canada, where he studied agriculture at Macdonald College (McGill University), Montreal Island (BSA, 1925). Nicknamed 'Herbie', he was photographer for the college magazine and president of the literary and debating society. After graduating, he moved to the United States of America to continue his studies at the University of Wisconsin, Madison (MS, 1926; PhD, 1928). His doctoral thesis, 'Purple Blotch of Onion (*Macrosporium porri* Ell.)' was published in a shortened version in the *Journal of Agricultural Research* (1929).

Angell was appointed senior plant pathologist in 1928 in the newly established Council for Scientific and Industrial Research, Canberra. On 30 October 1930 at Scots Church, Sydney, he married Rosalind Kate Ramsay, a librarian. His research interests were broad; they included the relationship

of protocatechuic acid (a type of phenolic acid) with disease resistance in onions, and the control of soft rot (also known as black rot) in pineapples by benzoic acid. In 1929 and 1930 he visited Papua to investigate a disease of coconuts. His most notable work was research (1928–38) into the fungistatic properties of vapours of benzol in the control and prevention of downy mildew (blue mould) in tobacco, a disease that threatened the viability of the industry in Australia. The method he developed was to grow seedlings under tents, using benzol as a mist, but only at night. He found that the vapour prevented development of the disease. According to Angell, before his research, Australian tobacco was unpopular and difficult to market because it had an unpleasant odour. In the course of his research he developed a close relationship with growers, even learning some Italian to communicate directly with many of them. Before he could complete his work on tobacco he was directed to undertake research into take-all of wheat, a plant disease caused by a fungus. However, following requests from the tobacco industry, Angell, who was the only person with the knowledge to introduce growers to the practical application of his research, was allowed to return and finish his work. His solution was described as a 'boon to Australian tobacco growers, [which] … with modifications, was adopted worldwide' (*Technology in Australia 1788–1988* 2001, 43).

In 1934 Angell published the results of his research into the early symptoms of flag smut in wheat in the *Journal of the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research,* and in 1939 he was appointed OBE for his work on downy mildew in tobacco. Promoted to principal plant pathologist in 1940, his research focused on browning of flax (1945), seedling blight of peas and poppy (1949–54), and brown rot of stone fruits (1949–55). He retired in 1958 but at the request of his employers continued research for another four years, with his wife working as his associate. His hobbies were gardening and mechanical pursuits that included reassembling a T-model Ford, grinding telescope lenses, and casting parts from scrap aluminium that he melted in an open-hearth fireplace in his dining room. Having had a long interest in pottery he produced stoneware that was fired with sump oil in a downdraft kiln he had constructed.

He died on 18 March 1992 when visiting his daughter at Mornington, Victoria, and was cremated. His wife, their son and two daughters survived him. A street in Banks, Australian Capital Territory, is named after him.

Angell, Herbert Raleigh. Interview by Judy Cannon, 20 February 1986. Sound recording. National Library of Australia; McCarthy, G. J. 'Angell, Herbert Raleigh (1893–1992).' *Encyclopedia of Australian Science.* Last updated 20 February 2010. Accessed 6 January 2019. www.eoas.info/biogs/P000020b.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Technology in Australia 1788–1988*. Melbourne: Australian Academy of Technological Sciences and Engineering, 1988.

                                    Nancy Poundstone Opdyke

ANTILL, JAMES MACQUARIE (JIM) (1912–1994), civil engineer and historian, was born on 10 June 1912 at Artarmon, Sydney, only child of New South Wales–born Horace Sutherland Antill, stock and station agent, and his Victorian-born wife May Adelaide Victoria, formerly Hannan, née Brook. He was a great-grandson of Major Henry Colden Antill [q.v.1], aide-de-camp to Governor Macquarie [q.v.2]. Many descendants of Major Antill had Macquarie among their given names. Jim's parents divorced in 1926 while he was a boarder (1925–27) at All Saints' College, Bathurst. At the age of fifteen he entered the University of Sydney (BEng, 1932).

Antill began his career as an engineer with the Sydney Metropolitan Water Board in 1932, working on the construction of the Nepean and Woronora dams. After travelling to Europe and England in the mid-1930s to gain experience in construction methods, he worked on the Hawkesbury River Road Bridge, then as a shire engineer. On 17 March 1942, at St Mark's Church of England, Darling Point, he married Hilda Dowling Whitty, a daughter of a solicitor from Berrigan. Declared medically unfit for active service during World War II, Antill supervised the construction of defence facilities in eastern Australia. In 1947 he was elected chairman of the civil engineering branch in the Sydney division of the Institution of Engineers, Australia.

Working for McDonald [q.v.15] Constructions Pty Ltd (1948–55), Antill pioneered tungsten-carbide rock drilling in Australia, introduced stud-welding into construction works at the Balmain Power House, and established a reputation as an expert in the use of prestressed concrete. In 1952 he formed his own company, Stresscrete Constructions Pty Ltd, which in 1953 laid prestressed concrete floors at Footscray, Victoria, a first for Australia. The next year, at Teven in northern New South Wales, Stresscrete built the first bridge in Australia using continuous prestressed concrete over multiple spans. Antill sold the company in 1956 and thereafter practised as a consulting construction engineer.

During the 1960s Antill's professional reputation grew. He was appointed chairman of three significant bodies: the technical committee on prestressed concrete, established by the Standards Association of Australia; the construction section of the Metric Conversion Board; and the arbitration committee of the Institution of Engineers, Australia. In twenty years as a commercial arbitrator he conducted more than fifty hearings, and he was a foundation member (1975) of the Institute of Arbitrators and Mediators, Australia.

Antill also made a significant contribution to engineering education. As a visiting lecturer from the 1950s, he taught engineering students at the University of New South Wales, where he also wrote a thesis on 'The Use of Network Analysis' in construction projects (MEng, 1968). From 1973 to 1985 he was visiting professor in the department of engineering construction and management. He was also a part-time lecturer in civil engineering at the University of Sydney for a decade beginning in 1967.

Among civil engineers, Antill's reputation was confirmed by a growing number of substantial publications. *Civil Engineering Construction*, co-authored with P. W. S. Ryan, appeared in 1957, with five subsequent editions up to 1988. This was followed in 1965 by *Critical Path Methods in Construction Practice*, with R. W. Woodhead, which ran to four editions, the last published in 1990. In 1970 *Civil Engineering Management* appeared; its title changed to *Antill's Engineering Management* in 1991. The first of five editions of *A Manual for Construction Contracts Administration* was published in 1975.

An abiding interest in history was first evident in Antill's *A Short History of the Antill Family of Picton* (1944). He contributed a biography of his great-grandfather to the journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society (RAHS) in 1946, and to the first volume of the *Australian Dictionary of Biography* in 1966. He twice revised (1952, 1964) Watson Steel's *The History of All Saints' College, Bathurst*, and contributed seven biographies of engineers to the *ADB* between 1967 and 1981. Having joined the RAHS in 1945, Antill served three terms as vice-president (1963–1968, 1971–75, 1978) and was known for his 'special professional knowledge, robust business sense and practicality' (Whitaker 2001, 62). He contributed articles and reviews to the society's journal and was elected a fellow in 1977.

Antill's first marriage had effectively ended by 1958 and the couple divorced in 1966. On 29 July 1966 at the Sydney register office he married Audrey Vivian Baker, née Mockett, a divorcee. Survived by his wife and two stepsons, he died on 28 November 1994 at the Royal North Shore Hospital, Sydney, and was cremated. An engineering colleague observed that Antill 'could be gruff and, at times, appeared confrontationist, but that was just his way' (Farmer 1994).

Farmer, Brian. 'Leading Engineer and Educator.' *Australian*, 5 December 1994, 18; New South Wales State Archives. NRS 13495, 2513/1963; Steel, Watson A., and James M. Antill. *The History of All Saints' College, Bathurst, 1873–1963*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1964; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Leading Construction Engineer, Teacher and Contract Arbitrator.' 3 December 1994, 10; Whitaker, Anne-Maree. 'Biographical Notes on the Fellows of the RAHS.' *Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society* 87, no. 1 (June 2001): 59–87.

R. Ian Jack

APPLETON, GEORGE FREDERICK (1902–1993), Anglican archbishop, was born on 20 February 1902 at Windsor, England, eldest of five children of Thomas Appleton and his wife Lily, née Cock. His parents worked at a small estate in Berkshire, his father as a gardener and his mother as a cook. As a child of domestic servants, George grew up in modest circumstances. The parish choir and the church became a focus of his boyhood. Scholarships and bursaries enabled his parents

to keep him at school and for him to attend Selwyn College, Cambridge (BA, 1924; MA, 1929).

Ordained as a deacon in the Anglican ministry in 1925, Appleton was made a priest the next year. After serving a two-year curacy at Stepney, East London, he went to Burma (Myanmar) in 1927 as a missionary for the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. On 3 October 1929 at the Holy Trinity Cathedral, Rangoon (Yangon), he married Marjorie Alice Barrett, a teacher; they had met as parish Sunday School teachers. His work in Burma was predominantly among poor Karen village people, and later as warden of the College of the Holy Cross (1934–42). Evacuated in 1942 to India, he spent the rest of World War II as archdeacon of Rangoon, visiting displaced Burmese Anglicans. After the war he worked for the Burmese government-in-exile as director of public relations (1945–47). He returned to Burma in 1946, but amoebic dysentery led to his resignation and return to England.

In 1947 Appleton became vicar of Headstone, London. From 1950 to 1957 he was associate secretary, later general secretary, of the Conference of British Missionary Societies. He was appointed rector of St Botolph's, Aldgate, in 1957, and archdeacon of London and canon of St Paul's Cathedral in 1962. By then he had come to international Anglican prominence through his anthologies of prayers and other devotional writings. During this last appointment he was approached by the electors of the diocese of Perth, Western Australia, to be their next archbishop. He initially refused on the grounds that he had just begun at St Paul's and was an Englishman with no experience of Australia; but, encouraged by Bishop William Wand [q.v.12] of London, who had been archbishop of Brisbane, he enquired further. On being told that the diocese wanted someone with ministry experience in Asia to help its members connect better with that part of the world, he accepted.

Yet Appleton found little sign of this interest in Asia among his episcopate. Instead, it was the English connection that appeared most prominent, as the diocese insisted that he be consecrated in England, rather than Perth, and arrive as an archbishop ordained with authority from Canterbury. Duly consecrated in London on 24 June 1963, he was installed as the sixth archbishop of Perth and Metropolitan of Western Australia on 12 August. He brought considerable experience in ecumenical and interfaith engagement. His years in Burma, in particular his observation of the integration of life and religion that permeated Burmese Theravada Buddhism, had initiated a lifelong reconsideration of Christianity as the only engagement God has in this world. By the time of his Australian appointment he had relinquished as triumphalist the usual Anglican theology of interfaith engagement, known as fulfilment theology, which understood Christianity as the complete realisation of the partial truths of other religions. An early exponent among Australian Anglican leaders of interfaith dialogue, he believed that religious teaching in secondary schools should include lessons on the founders, scriptures, and ways of worship of Islam, Buddhism, and Hinduism, among 'other great religions' (*Canberra Times* 1964, 3).

As archbishop, Appleton maintained an effective consultative relationship with the dean of Perth, Rev. James Payne, but they disagreed over Australia's involvement in the Vietnam War. While Appleton did not openly identify as a pacifist, he supported pacifists 'because they helped to keep the rest of us up to scratch' (*Tribune* 28 April 1965, 9). He also took part in peace vigils and opposed Australia's intervention in the Vietnam War. In March 1965, with ten Anglican bishops from around Australia, he signed a public letter to Prime Minster Sir Robert Menzies [q.v.15] calling for Australia to take a positive role in settling the Vietnam dispute without an extension of hostilities. He also took part in public discussions with the Western Australian branch of the Communist Party of Australia on the issue of world hunger. As there were 'more Communists than Christians in the world', he wanted Christians to 'take communism seriously and examine it with open and yet critical minds' (*Tribune* 24 November 1965, 5).

Appleton was in the minority among Anglican bishops in supporting both remarriage in the church for divorced persons, and the ordination of women. After attending the 1968 Lambeth Conference that decided that existing deaconesses were deacons of the

church, he licensed three Perth deaconesses to administer the chalice at the administration of Holy Communion, causing disquiet and anger among conservative Anglicans. Later, drawing on his experience of village priests in Burma, he attempted to address the paucity of clergy in rural communities by enrolling local Anglican men in a program for auxiliary priests. The plan was halted by his successor, Geoffrey Sambell [q.v.16]. His increasingly broad sense of spirituality made him impatient with the fussiness of the ritualism of his original Anglo-Catholicism.

In 1969, at the urging of Archbishop Michael Ramsay of Canterbury, Appleton was appointed the ninth Anglican bishop in Jerusalem. The following year he established a special committee to consider the future of Anglicanism in the region. This resulted in the creation, in 1976, of the Anglican Province of Jerusalem and the Middle East, one of the largest and most diverse provinces within the denomination's communion. He had retired in 1974 and returned to London. That year he published *Jerusalem Prayers for the World Today*. In 1975 the German Coordinating Council of Societies for Christian–Jewish Cooperation awarded him its Buber-Rosenzweig medal in recognition of his contribution to Christian–Jewish understanding. He continued writing in retirement, publishing a study of the French Jesuit priest and palaeontologist, Teilhard de Chardin; a memoir; and other works. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1980) and survived by their three daughters, he died on 28 August 1993 at Oxford.

Appleton, George. *Unfinished: George Appleton Remembers and Reflects*. London, Collins, 1990; *Canberra Times*. 'World Faith not for Youngsters.' 27 August 1964, 3; Garnsey, George. 'Farewell to Archbishop Appleton.' *St Mark's Review*, February 1969, 1–3; Tonkin, John. *Cathedral and Community: A History of St George's Cathedral*. Crawley, WA: University of Western Australia Press, 2001; *Tribune* (Sydney). 'Bishop's Strong Call for Peace.' 28 April 1965, 9; *Tribune* (Sydney). 'Must Examine Communism Seriously, Says WA Archbishop.' 24 November 1965, 5.

ROWAN STRONG

ARGY, VICTOR ELIE (1929–1993), professor of economics, was born on 7 September 1929 at Alexandria, Egypt, second of three children of Elie Morris Argy, cotton broker, and his wife Lina Rebecca, née Levy. Victor was educated at Victoria College, Alexandria. At the age of twenty, Argy migrated to Australia to join his elder brother, Morris. His younger brother, Fred, followed two years later; he was to become an economist, like Victor, and a senior Federal public servant. Working by day at an insurance company, Mutual Life and Citizens' Assurance Co. Ltd, Victor studied English and philosophy, and then economics, as an evening student at the University of Sydney (BA, 1954; BEc Hons, 1960). On 9 February 1957 at the registrar general's office, Sydney, he married Latvian-born Renate Margarete Erglis, a storewoman.

In 1960 Argy was appointed as a lecturer in economics at the University of Auckland, New Zealand. He returned to Australia in 1962 as a lecturer in the department of economics at the University of Sydney; he became a senior lecturer in 1965. Departing Australia in 1968 to work in the research department of the International Monetary Fund (IMF) in Washington, he rose to chief of its financial studies division. Leaving in late 1972, he briefly visited the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) in Paris, before joining Macquarie University, Sydney, in 1973, as a professor of economics.

During his twenty years at Macquarie, Argy returned to the IMF as a consultant in 1977, 1982, and 1990. In 1977 he was elected a fellow of the Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia. From 1984 to 1992, in the Australian summer, he was a visiting professor at the University of Paris (the Sorbonne), where he delivered lectures in French, his native tongue. Over that period, he was also a visiting scholar at the Bank of Japan and later the Japanese Ministry of Finance, and he raised funds to establish the Centre for Japanese Economic Studies at Macquarie University.

Working primarily on international monetary economics, Argy produced eleven books and monographs and more than sixty scholarly articles, including book chapters, in his career. During his first period at the IMF, his scholarly writings were concerned with the effects that monetary and fiscal policy would have on an economy under different exchange rate regimes. Two papers from this period were particularly influential academically. The first, co-authored with Michael Porter, was one of the earliest contributions to incorporate exchange rate expectations formally into the analysis of

macroeconomic policy, refining the standard Mundell-Fleming model. The second, written with Pentti Kouri, paid particular attention to the role of international capital market flows under fixed exchange rates.

Argy brought the themes and analysis of his research over the 1960s and 1970s together in his popular textbook, *The Postwar International Money Crisis: An Analysis* (1981), which the *Economist* rated one of the twenty bestselling economics texts in the United Kingdom. In the 1980s his research focused on monetary policy rules and monetary targeting in an era of financial deregulation. He prepared an influential paper on exchange rate management for the Australian financial system inquiry chaired by (Sir) Keith Campbell [q.v.17], which reported in 1981. His 1994 book, *International Macroeconomics: Theory and Policy*, published posthumously, was the culmination of his lifetime of research activity. It brought together the macroeconomic models for open economies that he had developed and worked with in a taxonomic manner, and evaluated the economic performance of several OECD countries that had embraced deregulation from the early 1980s. An abiding interest in Japan led to his last book, *The Japanese Economy* (1997), written with and completed by Leslie Stein. John Pitchford remarked that he 'was a scholar who would not stoop to the short cut of favourite solutions' (Pitchford 1993, 78). His brother Fred described him as 'refusing to compromise on rigorous scholarship' (Argy 2007, 5).

An 'enthusiastic educator' (Corden and Stein 1994, 76), Argy was deeply committed to his students. Pitchford termed him a man of 'humanity, enthusiasm and generous nature' (Pitchford 1993, 79). Bearded, with twinkling eyes, he enjoyed good cinema, French food, tennis, and swimming. He was 'acutely sensitive to the suffering of the underdog', and as a humanist and a Jew he was disturbed later in life by the resurfacing of anti-Semitism in Europe and other parts of the world (Corden and Stein 1994, 76). Survived by his wife and their daughter and son, he died of a dissecting aortic aneurysm on 8 July 1993 at St Leonards, Sydney, and was buried in the Northern Suburbs Jewish cemetery. The Macquarie Economics Graduates Association established a memorial lecture, and Macquarie University instituted a memorial prize for proficiency in macroeconomic policy.

Argy, Fred. 'Victor Elie Argy (1929–1993).' In *A Biographical Dictionary of Australian and New Zealand Economists*, edited by J. E. King, 3–6. Cheltenham, UK: Edward Elgar, 2007; Corden, W. Max, and Leslie Stein. 'Victor Argy 1929–1993.' *Economic Record* 70, no. 208 (March 1994): 74–79; Pitchford, John. 'Victor Elie Argy 1929–1993.' In *Annual Report* of the Academy of the Social Sciences, 77–79. Canberra: Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia, 1993.

LANCE A. FISHER

ARLEN, ALBERT (1905–1993), composer, actor, playwright, theatrical producer, and pianist, and NANCY BROWN ARLEN (1909–2003), singer, actress, and lyricist, were husband and wife. He was born Albert Aaron on 10 January 1905 in Sydney, second and only surviving of four sons of Ezra Abraham Aaron, draper, and his wife Matilda, née Abraham. Albert's father reported that he and Matilda had been born in Turkey and that they had married in Sydney. Although Albert confessed not to know much about his background, he would later state that his father had been born in Baghdad, that his mother's family came from India, and that theirs was an arranged marriage. The family moved regularly between rented properties in the inner suburbs of Sydney. Albert was educated at Cleveland Street Intermediate High School and Crown Street Public School. He considered his father a 'stick-in-the-mud' (Arlen 1989), and drew greater sustenance from his mother's interest in theatre and music.

Arlen's piano studies began at the age of seven, passing along a succession of teachers. Hearing a performance of Tchaikovsky's *Piano Concerto No. 1 in B-flat minor* with the Sydney Symphony Orchestra was the epiphany that drove him to pursue serious studies at the piano. He eventually found his way to Frank Hutchens [q.v.9] at the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music, whom he found 'sympatico' (Arlen 1989) and engaging, and under whose guidance the young pianist flourished. At the age of eleven he had his first taste of the theatrical life when he appeared as one of the Lost Boys in a production of *Peter Pan* at the Criterion Theatre.

Concurrently, he served as an accompanist in the musical evenings that featured in Sydney's social life.

After leaving school at fifteen, Arlen contributed to the family income by taking odd jobs. In 1923 Ezra departed overseas in search of his fortune, and shortly after, Matilda returned to her family in Calcutta, taking Albert with her. He was able to establish an income there as a pianist with a theatre orchestra and dance band at the Saturday Club. In less than a year Matilda returned to Australia to reunite with her husband, while Albert chose to try his hand in London. He soon found employment playing the piano in theatre and dance orchestras, including a stint on board a cruise liner that stopped in New York, which gave him the opportunity to experience Broadway shows first-hand.

Beckoned home to Sydney by his parents, Arlen resumed piano studies with Hutchens, who introduced him to the violinist Ernest Long, with whom he established a popular and long-running engagement playing for diners at a city restaurant. They were later joined by the bass-baritone Wilfrid Thomas [q.v.], forming the Trio de Paris. He also gained further experience as an actor, in plays presented by the Playbox Theatre at the Hotel Australia in Sydney's bohemian centre, Rowe Street. In 1929 he decided to return to Europe to continue his progress towards a career as a concert pianist. Although he attended classes at the École Normale de Musique de Paris for a few months, he could not afford the costs of tuition, and instead went on to London to resume his former way of life, freelancing as an accompanist and a pianist in theatre and dance orchestras.

Inspired by Jerome Kern's *The Cat and the Fiddle*, which he saw in London in 1932, Arlen started writing songs, musicals, and plays, with modest but immediate success. Throughout the 1930s, he contributed songs for a musical version of the play *High Temperature*; a revue called *Ladies' Night*; an unproduced musical, *Stardust*; and a play co-written with Cyril Butcher, *Counterfeit!*, performed at the Richmond and Duke of York's theatres in 1939. He had by this time begun to use the surname 'Arlen'. Inspired by his discovery of a Chinese story by Charles Pettit called *The Son of the Grand Eunuch*, his version of the tale as a play was produced at the

Arts Theatre in Soho in January 1937. None of these shows enjoyed substantial seasons, though individual songs, as well as songs or ballads written specifically for his publishers, Ascherberg, Hopwood & Crew, did gain popularity: *My Life is a Love Song* (1936) and *Amore* (1939) were two he recalled as hits.

With the outbreak of World War II, Arlen enlisted in the Royal Air Force in 1940. He served with No. 905 Balloon Squadron. Commissioned in 1941, he was posted to the Middle East, where he served mostly as an adjutant and public relations officer, being promoted to flying officer (1942) and flight lieutenant (1945). While he was recuperating in a Cairo hospital from a beating sustained in Tripoli, he conceived the idea of composing a piano concerto to celebrate the Allied victory at El Alamein. Presented by the Entertainments National Service Association at a concert in Cairo in 1944, *The Alamein Concerto* was widely broadcast and recorded by Peggy Cochrane with Jack Payne, and by Monia Liter with Mantovani. To follow it, he composed *The Song of England* (1946), which made a feature of Churchill's wartime speeches. He was posted to Singapore, where he was transferred to the Combined Services Entertainment Unit (the successor to ENSA).

Returning to Sydney in 1947, Arlen noted a new interest in Australian identity, and turned his attention to Australian subject matter, with a ballad setting of Banjo Paterson's [q.v.11] *Clancy of the Overflow* (1948). His publishers would take little interest until the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) aired it in an orchestration by Charles Mackerras, who recorded it with Peter Dawson [q.v.8] in 1955. In 1948 he changed his surname to Arlen by deed poll. While he was working as program manager at Sydney radio station 2UW, he met—through mutual friends at the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC)—Nancy Brown, who had recently returned to Australia after a significant career in London as a singer of light opera and an actor.

Born on 26 August 1909 in Brisbane, Brown was the eldest of three children of Victorian-born George Earle Brown, manager, and his New South Wales–born wife Rita Lillian, née Collins. After her family moved to Sydney, Nancy had attended Brighton College, Randwick. Her parents separated, and Rita was encouraged by her cousin, the

composer Arthur Benjamin [q.v.7], to come to London. Nancy and her siblings moved with their mother in 1923. Following a year at Dorking High School, she studied at the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art from 1925, and soon secured small roles in the commercial theatre. Among the stage productions and tours in which she participated were *Love's a Terrible Thing* (1926), *Showboat* (1928), *My Sister and I* (1931), *The Land of Smiles* (1931), *Viktoria and her Hussar* (1931), *Maritza* (1938), *Let's All Go Down the Strand* (1939), *Old Chelsea* (1943), and *The Night and the Laughter* (1946). *Old Chelsea* was composed by the famed tenor Richard Tauber, and Brown was a leading lady in the show. In 1932 she starred in the film version of Harold Fraser-Simson's *Maid of the Mountains* (1915), and in 1933 took three further roles in early British films: *A Southern Maid*, *Facing the Music*, and *Red Wagon*. She had married Oscar Donald Thompson, a singer whose professional name was Donald Kingston, on 3 October 1929 at the register office, Chelsea, London; they later divorced.

Nancy and Albert married on 31 January 1949 at Temple Emanuel, Woollahra, Sydney. Making their home in Canberra, Albert found employment in the public service, while Nancy worked initially in a shoe shop owned by her mother, and later in a bookshop. They worked as a partnership in a constant struggle to develop musicals for the stage. Their crowning achievement was a musical version of C. J. Dennis's [q.v.7] *The Sentimental Bloke*, initially in their own production at the Albert Hall in Canberra in 1961 but, after its success there, in a professional production by J. C. Williamson's [q.v.6] Ltd, which triumphed in a tour of several Australian cities and New Zealand. The musical has enjoyed a consistent performance life ever since, chiefly among amateur musical and theatrical societies. In 1976 the ABC broadcast a television production with a new cast, and John Lanchbery adapted a dance version for the Australian Ballet, choreographed by Robert Ray in 1985.

During the 1950s, the Arlens had made two trips to London seeking to realise *The Bloke*. After their intended librettist, George Johnston [q.v.14], pulled out of the project, the public servant and actor Lloyd Thomson joined the team as his replacement.

The couple were able to present some of their work through the Canberra Repertory Society, including a musical inspired by the sight of the snow-capped Brindabellas, *The Girl from the Snowy* (1960).

After the success of *The Bloke*, the Arlens moved to Watsons Bay in Sydney. They continued to develop musical ventures, while Albert worked at Nicholson's music store and Nancy set up an amateur company, Shopwindow Theatre, which presented *The Girl from the Snowy* in 1969. An amateur production of a new musical by Arlen, Brown, and Thomson, *Marriages Are Made in Heaven*, was staged in Canberra in 1968. Unrealised projects included *Oh! Gosh,* based on Dennis's *The Glugs of Gosh*, and *Omar*, based on the life and writings of Omar Khayyam, intended for the Australian Opera.

In addition to musicals, plays, and songs, Arlen composed piano music throughout his career, mostly mood music, such as *Night Club (An Atmospheric Impression)* (1946), *Requiem for a Siamese Cat* (1965), and *Spinnakers: A Sketch of Sydney Harbour* (1970). Some pieces were presented as light music on radio in orchestrated versions, as was *The King's Cross Suite* (c. 1948) and *The Pagoda of Jade Suite*, the latter being broadcast by the BBC on 10 August 1939.

The couple, who had no children, retired to Maroochydore, Queensland, and in 1990 Albert was appointed AM. He died on 24 March 1993 at Buderim and was cremated. Nancy published her memoirs, *The Black Sheep of the Brown Family: A Magic Life!*, in 2001. She died on 27 October 2003 at Maroochydore and was cremated.

Arlen, Albert. Interview by Beryl Davis and Laurel Garlick, 12 January and 23 February 1989. Transcript. Esso Performing Arts collection. National Library of Australia; Brisbane, Katharine, ed. *Entertaining Australia: An Illustrated History*. Sydney: Currency Press, 1991; Brown, Nancy. Interview by Beryl Davis, 15 March 1989. Transcript. Esso Performing Arts collection. National Library of Australia; National Library of Australia. MS6311, Papers of Albert Arlen (1905–1993) and Nancy Brown (1909–2003); Thomson, John. 'An Australian Bloke: Albert Arlen and His Musicals.' *National Library of Australia News* 15, no. 2 (November 2004): 19–21.

<div align="right">James Koehne</div>

ARNOT, JEAN FLEMING (1903–1995), librarian, trade unionist, and women's rights activist, was born on 23 April 1903 at Pymble, Sydney, youngest of four surviving daughters of Scottish-born James Fleming Arnot, bank accountant and later bookseller and lending library proprietor, and his wife Jane, née Thorn, who was a daughter of Henry Thorn, a member of the Queensland Legislative Assembly. After attending a small private school and Fort Street Public School, Jean was educated at Marrickville Public School and won a bursary to Fort Street Girls' High School, Sydney (1916–20), where, inspired by her teacher Fanny Cohen [q.v.8], she excelled in mathematics. Obliged by her father's ill health to earn a living and abandon hope of attending university, she took the New South Wales public service entrance examination and was appointed temporary junior library assistant at the Public Library of New South Wales in March 1921, following an interview with the principal librarian, W. H. Ifould [q.v.9].

Arnot underwent intensive training, initially in the reference department, and became permanent. Following further examinations in 1923 and 1931 she joined the professional division of the public service. She studied economics for two terms at the University of Sydney before inflexible shift work prevented her from completing a degree. This was not regarded as a handicap by Ifould, a non-graduate, but would later count against her when applying for senior positions.

Showing particular aptitude for cataloguing, Arnot worked in that department from 1938 and for most of her career. She compiled the department's rules for cataloguing periodicals, which were published in 1939. From 1941 she taught at the library's training school and later for the Library Association of Australia (LAA) registration examination. Her approach to the card catalogue was not rigid: when users could not find items, she added entries and amended the rules accordingly. Her influence was valued: John Metcalfe [q.v.18], who succeeded Ifould, referred to the card catalogue as 'Miss Arnot's baby' (Arnot 1991).

During 1942 Arnot chaired the successful Book Week Appeal for the Camp Library Headquarters based at the Public Library, collecting and distributing books for Australian troops serving in World War II. She compiled the first detailed listing of newspapers held in the reference department and Mitchell [q.v.5] Library, which was published in 1944. That year she was promoted to head the country circulation department. In 1946 she applied for the position of principal librarian at the Public Library of Queensland but was not interviewed. She protested against the appointment of a less-qualified man in a letter to the *Courier Mail*.

Having been awarded travel grants by both the British Council and the Carnegie Corporation of New York, Arnot undertook a study tour of major libraries in Britain and the United States of America in 1948 and 1949. The New South Wales Public Service Board also asked her to examine library services for inmates of state institutions. Her observations enabled her to make a major contribution to the improvement of access to books in prisons, children's homes, and mental hospitals. Appointed head cataloguer in 1950, she was unexpectedly made acting Mitchell librarian in November 1956 to cover the absence of Phyllis Mander Jones [q.v.17]. Bitterly disappointed in June 1958 that the Mitchell librarianship was simply added to the duties of the deputy principal librarian, Gordon Richardson, she resumed her cataloguing position, which she held until her retirement on 19 April 1968.

Outside the library Arnot was active in her trade union, her professional association, and a host of other organisations. She had joined the Public Service Association of New South Wales in the early 1930s, outraged that women were entitled to only 54 per cent of the male wage rate: 'we had this low salary and it just bit into my soul really—the injustice of it' (Arnot 1979). In 1937 she joined the Council of Action for Equal Pay and was inspired by Muriel Heagney [q.v.9], one of its founders. That year she addressed the PSA and the Australian Public Service Federation on equal pay, using a carefully researched, rational, and persuasive approach to this divisive issue: both male-dominated organisations subsequently affirmed the principle of equal pay for work of equal value. For many years she held office in the PSA; she chaired its women's council and was awarded its gold medal in 1944. It would not be until 1963 that she enjoyed the benefits of equal pay in the public service.

A foundation member of the Australian Institute of Librarians, Arnot was an office-bearer and conference speaker from its earliest years. In 1961 she was one of two Australian delegates attending the International Conference on Cataloguing Principles in Paris. She was a member of the National Council of Women of New South Wales and, encouraged to stand by Ruby Board [q.v.7], was elected president (1960–66). In addition, she was prominent in the Pan Pacific and South East Asia Women's Association; the Women's Club (Sydney); the Business and Professional Women's Club of Sydney (president 1953–54, 1959–60); the Australian Federation of Business and Professional Women's Clubs (president 1955–57); the Australian Freedom from Hunger Campaign; and the League of Women Voters. From the early 1930s to 1969 she was a member of the Kooroora Club.

After her retirement Arnot worked part time as a cataloguer for the antiquarian bookseller Isidoor Berkelouw [q.v.17], and until 1980 was honorary librarian of the Royal Australian Historical Society. She contributed biographies, including on former colleagues, to the *Australian Dictionary of Biography*; helped plan libraries for colleges of advanced education; and catalogued private libraries. Remaining active in many organisations and in demand as a public speaker, she still found time to welcome to her home researchers and oral historians seeking to draw on her excellent memory.

Elected a fellow of the LAA in 1963, Arnot was appointed MBE in 1965. Her pragmatic approach to catalogues influenced a generation of staff and students, while her forty-year advocacy of equal pay for work of equal value was a major contribution to the cause. Fresh-faced and usually smiling, she was 'gracious, broad-minded, good-humoured, articulate, observant, caring and eternally curious': talking with her 'one shared her amusement, was enthused by her animation, and glimpsed in the fire in her eyes the resoluteness which sustained her' (Jones 1995, 176). She never married, and lived in the family home for all her adult life. She died on 27 September 1995 in Sydney and was cremated after an Anglican service. The annual Jean Arnot memorial lecture and the Jean Arnot memorial fellowship of the National Council of Women of New South Wales and the Australian Federation of Business and Professional Women commemorate her.

Arnot, Jean F. 'Embedded in the Soul.' In *Taking a Stand: Women in Politics and Society*, edited by Jocelynne A. Scutt, 116–28. Melbourne: Artemis, 1994; Arnot, Jean. Interview by Amy McGrath, 8 March 1979. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Arnot, Jean. Interview by John Macallister, 1991. State Library of New South Wales; Arnot, Jean. Interview by Rosemary Block, 1994. State Library of New South Wales; Arnot, Jean. Interviews by Ros Bowden, 1985, 1987, and c. 1975–89. State Library of New South Wales; Jones, David J. 'Jean Fleming Arnot MBE FLAA 1903–1995.' *Australian Library Journal* 44, no. 4 (November 1995): 173–76; McLeod, Louise. 'Women in Australian Librarianship: The Example of Jean Fleming Arnot.' *Australian Library Journal* 56, no. 3–4 (November 2007): 322–34; Sorbello, Louise. 'Jean Fleming Arnot, Librarian and Activist, Fortian 1920.' *Fortian*, 2015, 65; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 3147, Jean Fleming Arnot papers.

David J. Jones

ASHWORTH, HENRY INGHAM (1907–1991), architect, educator and soldier, was born on 20 February 1907 at Manchester, England, the son of Charles Stanley Ashworth, hotel proprietor, and his wife Edith Jane, née Ingham. As a child Harry was interested in architecture and building. Educated at North Manchester School and Manchester Grammar School, he was indentured to a firm of architects for about a year before beginning study at the University of Manchester in 1924 (BA, 1929). Completing a professional course in architecture as part of his degree, he graduated with first-class honours.

Becoming an associate member of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1929, that year Ashworth worked briefly for an architectural firm before obtaining a junior teaching position at the Bartlett School of Architecture, University College, London (UCL). He was appointed as a lecturer in 1931. The same year, on 25 July, he married Ella Needham at the parish church, Poynton, Cheshire, with Church of England rites. He had formed a partnership with Frank Scarlett in 1930 and the pair collaborated on a competition-winning scheme for a major development along Ferensway, Hull, Yorkshire. In 1933 the partnership was dissolved and Ashworth published *Architectural Practice and*

Administration. Between 1934 and 1937 he was also lecturer at the Regent Street Polytechnic, London. He undertook postgraduate study at the University of Manchester (MA, 1936), and published a second book, *Flats: Design and Equipment* (1936). Continuing to undertake private commissions, he became a fellow of the RIBA in 1938.

Work toward a PhD was interrupted by the outbreak of World War II. In 1939–41 Ashworth administered the planning and building of air raid shelters for the Harrow Urban District Council. Following the temporary closure of UCL, he worked for the Ministry of Defence. He was released from his reserved occupation and commissioned in the Corps of Royal Engineers on 31 December 1941. Posted abroad in 1942, he served as a staff officer largely in the Assam and Burma theatres and reached the rank of lieutenant colonel. Twice mentioned in despatches, he was demobilised on 12 October 1945.

For a short time Ashworth resumed his pre-war career. Dissatisfied, he applied for appointments at several universities outside Britain and in November 1948 was selected for a new chair of architectural design and history at the University of Sydney. He arrived in Sydney with his family on 25 February 1949. His early years at the university were stimulating, but he was not universally popular with students, being perceived as too British and conservative, and holding traditional views about the place of women in the workforce that discouraged female students.

In 1950 Ashworth became dean of the faculty on the retirement of Alfred Hook [q.v.14]. Within a few years, assisted by the appointment in 1953 of Henry Cowan as professor of architectural science, he had overhauled the undergraduate course in architecture, introducing a common core course for first-year students and modernising the curriculum to reflect international trends. Serving on the university's building and grounds committee (1951–63), in 1953 he designed the War Memorial Arch (later Gallery) with his predecessor Leslie Wilkinson [q.v.12], and a memorial to Professor Sir Francis Anderson [q.v.7].

Having applied for registration as an architect on 22 March 1949, Ashworth became extensively involved with the Royal Australian Institute of Architects. A member

of the Board of Architects (1950–72), in 1954 he was elected to the council of the New South Wales chapter of the RAIA (president 1956–58). Vice-president of the federal council in 1960–61 and president in 1961–62, he became a life fellow in 1970. He was also a member of the (Royal) Australian Planning Institute, a fellow of the Australian Institute of Building, and an honorary fellow of the Royal Architects Institute of Canada.

Ashworth played a central part in the design and increasingly controversial construction of the Sydney Opera House. He was a member of a committee set up by Premier Joseph Cahill [q.v.13] to investigate the site and design. After the decision was made to hold an international design competition, he was appointed chairman of assessors. The panel—Ashworth, New South Wales government architect Cobden Parkes [q.v.15], English architect (Sir) Leslie Martin, and American architect Eero Saarinen—chose Danish architect Jørn Utzon as the winner in January 1957.

An opera house executive committee was formed in 1957. Two advisory panels were appointed: a music and drama panel and a technical panel, chaired by Ashworth, which was to advise the committee on building matters. The project was plagued by escalating costs and delays, which were causing considerable concern by the time the Liberal Party–Country Party coalition came to power in May 1965. When Utzon resigned in February 1966, Ashworth attempted to achieve a compromise in discussions with the premier, (Sir) Robert Askin [q.v.17], the minister for public works, (Sir) Davis Hughes, and Utzon, but to no avail. Utzon left Australia in April 1966, believing Ashworth had not been supportive; Ashworth denied this, pointing out his continuous support and efforts to reach a resolution. The final technical advisory panel meeting was held in December 1967, and Ashworth became a member of the newly formed Sydney Opera House Trust.

Ashworth entered a new stage in his career when, invited by the vice-chancellor, (Sir) Philip Baxter [q.v.17], he joined the University of New South Wales on the retirement of Frederick Towndrow. He became dean of the faculty and head of the school of architecture and building in January 1964. During his tenure the departments of town planning and

of building, previously part of the school of architecture, became separate schools, and a department of landscape was established. Other achievements were the restructuring of the undergraduate architecture course and the setting up of the Architecture Foundation, a sponsorship scheme enabling prominent architects to visit the university. He retired, as emeritus professor, in 1972.

Although dedicated to his academic and committee work, Ashworth made time to consult on various architectural projects. During the 1960s he worked on the Wentworth Hotel in Sydney. Other consultancies included Moore College in Sydney, the arts and architecture buildings at the University of Adelaide, the Reserve Bank in Sydney and Canberra, and new stands for the Australian Jockey Club at Randwick. He was appointed OBE in 1963.

A fit, healthy-looking man who had suffered from poor eyesight since the age of twelve, Ashworth enjoyed golf and woodworking. He was a member of the Anglican Church. Survived by his wife and three daughters, he died on 26 November 1991 at Wahroonga, Sydney, and was cremated.

Ashworth, Henry I. Interview by Susan Ogg, November 1984 – January 1985. The University Interviews Project, edited by Victoria Barker and Linda Bowman. University of New South Wales Archives; Daniels, Eric. 'Retirement.' *Bulletin* (Royal Australian Institute of Architects New South Wales Chapter), no. 9 September 1972, 2; Johnson, Paul-Alan. 'Ashworth, H. Ingham.' In *The Encyclopedia of Australian Architecture*, edited by Philip Goad and Julie Willis, 47–48. Port Melbourne: Cambridge University Press, 2012; National Library of Australia. MS 4500, Papers of Henry Ingham Ashworth, 1954–1968; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'An Architect of Foresight.' 29 November 1991, 9; University of Sydney Archives. G3/187, Personnel file H. I. Ashworth; Wollaston, Barry. 'Emeritus Professor Harry Ingham Ashworth.' *Uniken*, 6 December 1991, 6.

Roy Lumby

ASPREY, KENNETH WILLIAM (1905–1993), judge and taxation system reviewer, was born on 15 July 1905 at Marrickville, Sydney, second of three sons of New South Wales–born parents William Asprey, musician, and his wife Elizabeth, née Palmer. Ken was educated at Newington

College. He was awarded a public exhibition at the University of Sydney (BA, 1926; LLB, 1929), where he played first-grade cricket and won a Blue for the sport. After graduating—with honours in law—he joined the solicitors Minter, Simpson, & Co. He was admitted to practise as a solicitor in June 1929. On 4 March 1935 at St Philip's Church of England, Sydney, he married Margaret Elizabeth (Betty) Gosling (d. 1977), the daughter of the solicitor J. E. Gosling.

By 1934 Asprey had become a partner in the firm of Baldick, Asprey, and Co. and was developing a wide practice in taxation and commercial law. His father was a musician, and he represented interests in the entertainment business. Pursuing his interest in the theatre and films, he visited and worked in London, New York, and Hollywood in the mid-1930s. He met the studio chiefs Louis B. Mayer and Sam Goldwyn, and, among many others, the actors (Sir) Noël Coward and Shirley Temple, experiences which added to the fund of anecdotes with which he later entertained his friends and colleagues. After negotiating a reconstruction of J. C. Williamson [q.v.6] Ltd's businesses, he became chairman of J. C. Williamson Theatres Ltd in May 1938. He was also for a time chairman of Australian and New Zealand Theatres Ltd. Later he would represent the nascent television industry.

In 1939 Asprey was admitted to the Bar of New South Wales. From Denman Chambers in Phillip Street he rapidly established a large practice in commercial law, equity, common law, and taxation. He took silk in 1952 and began his judicial career with an appointment in October 1962 as an acting justice of the Supreme Court of New South Wales. In June 1963 he was appointed to that bench. On its commencement on 1 January 1966 he became a judge of the New South Wales Court of Appeal.

Asprey was highly regarded as a solicitor, barrister, and then judge. Among those who read with him were (Sir) Anthony Mason, who became chief justice of the High Court of Australia; (Sir) Ken Jacobs, later a judge of the High Court of Australia; the leading barrister and Federal attorney-general Tom Hughes; and Gordon Samuels and Frank Hutley [q.v.17], who became colleagues on the bench of the New South Wales Court of Appeal. Mason remembered Asprey's

'rare ability' and 'excellent mind' (1994, 84), and thought his 'judicial performance was exemplary' not least because Asprey was 'at heart an actor and he acted the part of both a trial judge and an appellate judge splendidly' (2008, 843). More than a decade after his death, Asprey's rulings were still being quoted in cases before the courts. One of his judicial contributions, recalled Mason, was his insistence on a contextual approach to contract interpretation, against the 'plain meaning' approach then predominant. He was vindicated by later interpretations, Mason commenting in 2008 that this shift was 'one of the defining changes in judge-made law in the last half-century' (843).

Tall and imposing, Asprey was a lively, good-humoured, and sharp raconteur. Familiarly known in Phillip Street as 'Aspro Jack' or 'The Grand Cham' (Mason 2008, 843), he was known for the care with which he prepared for cross-examinations, striding around his office, his firm belief being that the first question would usually be decisive. 'Conferences with him,' Mason recalled, 'invariably involved stories of his endless successes, whether … as a deadly cross-examiner', a cricketer, or 'an astute adviser' to businessmen; tales about his cross-examinations 'generally featured the words "When I rose to cross-examine, the witness went white with terror"' (2008, 843).

While prominent among his colleagues as a lawyer and judge, Asprey became best known to the public for his work on two government inquiries. In 1967 he was one of three judges appointed to the second royal commission into the sinking in 1964 of the destroyer HMAS *Voyager*. This second commission exonerated Captain John Robertson, the commander of the aircraft carrier HMAS *Melbourne*, which had collided with and sunk the escorting *Voyager*. On 14 August 1972 he assumed the chairmanship of the Commonwealth Taxation Review Committee set up by the Liberal and Country parties' coalition government. 'I am no stranger to matters of taxation', he confidently told the press. 'During my time at the Bar, I handled quite a few cases and appeared both for and against the Taxation Commission' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1972, 1). What became known as the Asprey Committee held its first meeting on 14 September, shortly before the election that

brought the Australian Labor Party to power. The new Whitlam government confirmed that the committee's work should continue.

The terms of reference required the committee to investigate the structure and functioning of the Commonwealth tax system and propose improvements, bearing in mind the need for revenue to match spending, the effective use of resources, fairness, and the avoidance of undue complexity. The committee was not specifically asked to look at the spending side of the budget, or into State and local government taxation, though it did so.

When tabled by the acting treasurer, Bill Hayden, on 27 May 1975, the full report exceeded 500 pages, with a companion volume of commissioned studies. Its major findings had been published earlier, however, in a preliminary report delivered on 1 June 1974, and released on budget night, 17 September. Asprey and his fellow committee members made a number of major proposals in the interim report, which were little changed in the final version. They argued that Australia should introduce a value-added or goods and services tax to replace the inefficient wholesale sales tax. The committee reported that 'the lack of tax on capital gains is seriously inequitable' (Taxation Review Committee 1974, 39), and suggested that the absence of a fringe benefits tax was also undermining the fairness of the personal income tax system. Looking at company tax, Asprey and his colleagues recommended a form of imputation that would recognise company tax already paid on dividends disbursed to Australian shareholders.

The most important of the recommendations had been advanced in a 1964 article by the only economist on the committee, David Bensusan-Butt. The committee presented the proposals clearly, without unnecessary technical detail, with supporting facts drawn from Australian experience, and with arguments designed to appeal to the middle ground of Australian politics. Though the government of Malcolm Fraser largely ignored the report, the major tax reforms in Australia over the following twenty-five years built on the Asprey report. In 1985 the treasurer, Paul Keating, proposed, in a Treasury white paper, all the major recommendations of the report—a 12.5 per cent broad-based consumption tax, a capital gains tax, dividend

imputation, and a fringe benefits tax. While a goods and services tax (GST) did not proceed at that stage, the other three measures were legislated, together with cuts to personal income tax rates. The government of John Howard eventually introduced a GST in 2000.

Not all lines of thought in the committee's report, however, were successful. It had called for a national system of death and gift duties. Instead, the existing duties were scrapped. Asprey and his colleagues also thought that once the GST was in place it would be possible gradually to increase the rate, and to reduce income tax rates. Though often suggested, to date there has been no agreement among politicians over raising the rate and the related necessity of either compensating or not compensating low-income earners.

Asprey had retired from the bench in 1975. Recognising his services to the government, in 1977 he was appointed CMG. After the death of his first wife he would marry Mary Dent Rutty, née Snow, daughter of the retailer and United Australia Party stalwart Sir Sydney Snow [q.v.12], on 10 September 1977 at St Andrew's Uniting Church, Longueville. Survived by his wife, and the two daughters of his first marriage, he died on 28 October 1993 at Wahroonga, and was cremated. His daughter Sally and her husband Robert Stitt QC gave his vast collection of colonial and modern law texts to the University of Sydney Law School in 2011.

Mason, Anthony. 'The Hon Kenneth William Asprey.' *Australian Law Journal* 68, no. 1 (January 1994): 84; Mason, Anthony. 'Supreme Court of New South Wales: Opening of Law Term Judges' Dinner.' *Australian Law Journal* 82, no. 12 (December 2008): 839–48; Stitt, Sally, and Robert Stitt. Personal communication; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'NSW Judge to Head Tax Inquiry.' 15 August 1972, 1; Taxation Review Committee. *Full Report 31 January 1975*. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1975, *Preliminary Report 1 June 1974*. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1974.

<div align="right">John Edwards</div>

AUSTIN, MERVYN NEVILLE (1913–1991), headmaster and professor of classics, was born on 1 August 1913 at Ascot Vale, Victoria, second of four sons of James William Ashworth Austin, real estate agent, and his wife Jane Elizabeth, née Tymms. Mervyn was educated at Melbourne Church of England

Grammar School and the University of Melbourne (BA Hons, 1935) where he earned a Blue for cricket. The award of a Rhodes Scholarship in 1935 took him to Christ Church College, Oxford, to read classics (MA, 1939). On returning to Australia in 1939 he became senior classics master at his old school.

Enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force on 15 August 1941, Austin trained in Australia, Canada, and Britain and was commissioned in May 1942. From March 1943 to September 1944 he navigated Mosquito fighters in day and night operations with No. 456 Squadron, RAAF. His commanding officer admired his 'pleasing personality' and 'highly developed sense of moral discipline' (NAA A9300). He was demobilised as a temporary flight lieutenant on 30 August 1946. On 29 April 1944 at the Cathedral Church of Winchester, England, Austin had married Rosemary Belle im Thurn, an officer in the Women's Auxiliary Air Force. Appointed to a lectureship at the University of St Andrew's, Scotland, in 1946, he did not return to Australia until 1950.

Following a brief stint as headmaster (1950–51) of Newington College, Sydney, Austin was appointed to the chair of classics and ancient history at the University of Western Australia in 1952. The only full-time member of staff, he worked hard to increase student numbers. A gifted and versatile teacher, he offered courses in classical Greek, Latin, Greek and Roman history, and New Testament Greek. By the late 1970s the department boasted nine full-time members of staff and almost 400 students, including twelve postgraduate students. He retired as emeritus professor in 1978 and was appointed AM in 1981.

From 1956 until 1978 Austin served as public orator at the University of Western Australia, delivering citations and addresses at graduation ceremonies and other formal occasions. A selection of his citations for the awarding of honorary degrees was published as *Certain Persons of Importance* (1981). His wide-ranging research interests included eighteenth-century studies, to the classical origins of Western civilisation, and from Western Australian church history to St John's Gospel. His book of essays, *An Ignorant Man Thinking*, was published in 1966. Several of

his lectures and addresses, including a short biography, *John Wollaston: Man of God* (1986), were also published.

Austin's enthusiasm and advocacy for his subject led him to give a wide range of extension courses, addresses to community groups, and radio broadcasts. This encouraged many mature people to study classics at university level. The breadth of his learning was such that he also gave courses in English literature and theology (in 1951 he had gained a bachelor of divinity degree from the University of London). In retirement he gave talks to primary school classes for gifted children and taught Latin at Scotch College, Perth.

A dedicated lay member of the Anglican Church, he was a frequent guest preacher at University Sundays and he served on the council of Christ Church Grammar School, Claremont, and St Hilda's Church of England (later Anglican) Girls' School, Mosman Park. He was a strong supporter of the ordination of women.

Survived by his wife, daughter, and two sons, Austin died on 11 June 1991 at Claremont and was cremated. The Mervyn Austin Bursary for ancient Greek and the Austin lecture theatre at the University of Western Australia commemorate his work.

Austin, Mervyn Neville. Interview by Christine Shervington, 1981. Transcript. State Library of Western Australia; *Civic Centre News* (Cottesloe, WA). 'An Appreciation: Emeritus Professor, M. N. Austin.' 42, no. 12 (1991): 10; Dalziell, Rosamund. 'Demanding to See Sophocles.' *Canberra Times*, 31 October 1998, 5; Dalziell, Rosamund. Personal communication with author; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Austin, M. N.; National Library of Australia, MS 9098, Papers of Mervyn Austin, 1981–1995; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; *Uni News* (Perth, WA). 'Obituary.' 10, no. 20 (1991): 4; *West Australian*. 'Studies in Classics.' 15 February 1952, 3.

John Melville-Jones

B

BACON, EVA (1909–1994), dress designer, political activist, and feminist, was born on 1 October 1909 in Vienna, eldest of three children and only daughter of Hungarian-born Heinrich Goldner (d. 1937), commercial traveller, and his Czech-born wife Camilla, née Pollak. Heinrich was orthodox but Camilla was liberal in their Judaism. She was the more influential parent, endeavouring to transmit her firm and independent moral code to her children. In the classroom and with private tutors, Eva excelled at arts, languages, and music, and topped her school overall. At a time of growing anti-Semitism, a teacher helped her to reconcile herself with her heritage by pointing out that being Jewish meant striving to be honest and considerate and seeking knowledge and understanding. Her parents could not afford to send her to university so, reflecting her mother's belief in the value of a trade, she studied dressmaking at a state technical college. After graduating and gaining experience as an employee, she set up her own business in the family flat, designing and making clothes.

An atheist, Goldner came to believe that only socialism would ensure world peace, eliminate anti-Semitism, and provide for all working people. She joined the Social Democratic Workers' Party of Austria's youth organisation. When the party was declared illegal in 1934, she continued, with characteristic courage, to distribute its publications and take part in study groups. She also became active in International Workers' (Red) Aid, which assisted victims of fascism. Following the Anschluss (1938), with her brothers abroad, she and her mother managed to gain permission to travel to Britain in January 1939. One brother, Fritz (Freddy), had migrated to Australia the previous year and was able to sponsor their onward passages. They arrived in Brisbane in February 1939. World War II broke out in September. Her other brother, Johann (John), would join the family from Argentina in 1948.

In Brisbane, Goldner continued to work as a dress designer and cutter. She became treasurer of a fundraising organisation for Jewish refugees. In 1941 she joined the Communist Party of Australia (CPA; Australian Communist Party, 1944–51), then an illegal organisation. On 3 May 1944 at the general registry office, Brisbane, she married Edwin (Ted) Alexander Bacon (d. 1995), who was serving in the Australian Imperial Force; a fellow communist, he would become a full-time organiser of the CPA. Until her husband's army service ended in 1946, Eva Bacon devoted her time to the welfare committee of the CPA. Its role was to communicate with communists in the armed services and sustain their morale. The office became a hub of radical activity in Queensland. Bacon travelled on organising trips, and was empowered to run discussions and social events, and deal with problems. As a young mother after the war, she worked at the community level through the CPA's Enoggera branch.

The CPA suggested that Bacon become involved in the Union of Australian Women (UAW) and, after initial misgivings, she joined in 1950. She helped to build the union (State secretary, 1972–80) and to foster its wide-ranging platform that included women's right to work, equal pay and conditions, affordable childcare, and Aboriginal and Islander rights. In 1952, as a UAW delegate, she returned to Vienna for the International Conference in Defence of Children. From 1954 to 1974 she was the secretary of the Brisbane International Women's Day Committee.

Bacon wrote for the communist press and was a dedicated member of the CPA's State committee and its women's collective, often mediating between the committee and the younger, more radical members of the collective. With the emergence of Women's Liberation in the late 1960s, she thought her way through to feminism, while reaffirming her belief that only once socialism was achieved would women achieve equality. Meanwhile, she argued that the 'consciousness raising activities' of Women's Liberation groups had the 'potential of helping to create new human beings', and could 'help women to gain a new world' (Bacon 1972). She assisted in establishing the Socialist Feminist Forum, among other offshoots.

Representing the UAW, Bacon gave evidence to the 1973 Commission of Inquiry into the Status of Women in Queensland and attended the 1975 International Women's Year

Tribune held in Mexico City. She was also active in People for Nuclear Disarmament, the Women's Electoral Lobby, and the Women and Labour national conferences. When her daughter, Barbara, suffered mental health difficulties, in the 1980s she joined the Association of Relatives and Friends of the Mentally Ill.

Only 5 feet (152 cm) tall, Bacon was nicknamed 'Mighty Mouse' (Chappell 1993, 16). She enjoyed the mutual support of a group of similarly dedicated and talented women, notably Doris Webb, Jessie Ferguson, and Connie Healy. Sociable, she made friends easily and, a good cook, entertained well. She did translations and loved classical music and the songs of Bertolt Brecht and Kurt Weill. Survived by her husband and their daughter, she died on 23 July 1994 at Kangaroo Point; her body was received at the University of Queensland's department of anatomical sciences. An obituary extolled her 'warmth, sharp political mind, remarkable vitality and fighting spirit' (*Age* 1994, 16). (Dame) Quentin Bryce described her as inspirational. Bacon Street in the Canberra suburb of Denman Prospect commemorates her. The Fryer Library, University of Queensland, holds a collection of her and her husband's papers.

Age (Melbourne), 30 August 1994, 16; Bacon, Eva. Handwritten Notes Re. Women's Liberation and Communism, 1972. Papers of Eva and Ted Bacon, [195–]–1992, UQFL241, box 4. Fryer Library, University of Queensland; Chappell, Fiona. 'Mighty Mouse on Battle Lines.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 19 November 1993, 16; Fryer Library, University of Queensland. UQFL241, Papers of Eva and Ted Bacon, [195–]–1992, UQFL193, Union of Australian Women records, 1930s–1998; Healy, Connie. 'Eva's Story.' *Queensland Journal of Labour History* 8 (March 2009): 9–18; Goldner, Richard. Personal communication; Young, Pam. *Daring to Take a Stand: The Story of the Union of Australian Women in Queensland.* Wavell Heights, Qld: Pam Young and the Queensland Branch of the Union of Australian Women, 1998.

Deborah Jordan

BADEN-POWELL, FRANK VINCENT (1929–1992), actor, director, theatre-restaurant entrepreneur, and city councillor, was born on 14 August 1929 in Perth, Western Australia, only child of Perth-born parents Frank Baden Powell, dentist, and his wife Amy, née Kiely. Young Frank was educated at Aquinas College, Salter Point, and matriculated (1946) with distinctions in English, history, and Latin.

Next year Powell joined the State Public Service and involved himself in the theatrical activities of the Independent Players and the Therry Society. In 1949 he went to England and acted with a number of repertory companies; he styled himself Baden-Powell. On 8 May 1954 at St Mary's Roman Catholic Church, Warrington, he married Joan Olive Thompson (later Bruce), an actress.

Returning to Australia in 1955, Baden-Powell was stage manager for a tour of the newly formed Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust, and then artistic director (1956–60) of the National Theatre Company at the Playhouse in Perth. There he directed many successful productions and acted in a number of others. In 1961 he formed theatre '61 around a group of actors who wanted to perform alternative theatre; the small 't' was intentional—'to stop us getting up ourselves', he said (Hough 1991, 170). Their productions introduced Perth audiences to theatre-in-the-round and led to his formation in 1965 of the Hole in the Wall Theatre, in partnership with John Gill. Located first at the Braille Hall, Northbridge, they used stolen milk crates for seating and borrowed lighting for illumination. In 1968 the company moved to Southport Street, West Leederville, and into a 155-seat theatre. A production of *There's a Girl in My Soup* (1969) ran for ten months and generated a cash flow that refurbished the theatre and translated a lease into ownership.

Baden-Powell was never out of work; 'I would rather sweep the streets than go on the dole' (Colocott, pers. comm.). His skills as a salesman were legendary, and he was employed at various times to sell cars and paint. Forming a business partnership in 1967, he and the writer-director Coralie Condon had opened the Old Time Music Hall. This was the first theatre-restaurant in Perth, and was designed to provide 'good tucker and a fun time at reasonable prices' (*Daily Mirror* 1986, 8). It evolved under the name Dirty Dick's into a nationwide chain. An attempt in 1975 to expand into Los Angeles was less successful, but the venture was opened, Baden-Powell said, partly in retaliation for all

the American hamburgers and fried chicken joints that had invaded Australia. He retired from the company in 1987.

In May 1963, Baden-Powell had entered local government, representing the City of Perth's west ward, but he was defeated the following year. Re-elected in May 1969, he remained a councillor until 1977. His abiding interests lay in the management of the Perth Concert Hall, the city's support for the Festival of Perth, and the aesthetic development of the Parliament House precinct.

An earthy raconteur with dancing eyes and a mischievous smile, Baden-Powell was a force in popular entertainment, noted for a quick wit and a robust sense of humour. He was an adventurous and decisive director, always prepared to nurture new talent. Following his divorce from Joan in 1960, he had married Eileen Collocott, an actress, in 1961; they separated in 1984. He moved to Sydney, where he was in a long-term relationship with Maxine Karlovsky, a choreographer. In 1992 he was awarded the OAM for service to the performing arts but died on 16 May that year, while undergoing a neck manipulation in his doctor's surgery. A coronial inquiry recorded a finding of death by accident. Survived by two daughters from his first marriage, and a son and a daughter from his second, he was cremated. Frank Baden-Powell Park, in West Perth, was named in his memory in 2003.

Collocott, Eileen. Personal communication; Condon, Coralie. Personal communication; Frank Baden-Powell Enterprises Pty Ltd. *The Marketing of a Theatre Restaurant Chain*. Perth, WA: Frank Baden-Powell Enterprises Pty Ltd, 1973; Hough, David. 'From Hole Acorn to Theatrical Oak.' In *The Chameleon's Dish: Essays in Journalism*, 170–4. Churchlands, WA: Edith Cowan University, 1991; Parsons, Philip, and Victoria Chance, eds. *Companion to Theatre in Australia*. Paddington, NSW: Currency Press Pty Ltd, 1995; Phillips, Brian. 'Dirty Dick Meets Diamond Lil!' *Daily Mirror*, 18 April 1986, 8.

David J. Hough*

BADGER, ROBERT COLIN (1906–1993), adult educator, was born on 4 December 1906 at Petersburg (later Peterborough), South Australia, eighth of ten children of locally born parents Herbert James Badger, draper, and his wife Angelina, née Nichols. Colin's Scottish-born paternal grandfather, David, was a pioneering Baptist minister in South Australia. The Badger children grew up on a diet of thrift, a strong work ethic, the poetry of Robert Burns, and lessons from a 'tattered Bible' (Badger 1984, 10).

In 1916 the family moved to Adelaide after drought and a related lack of trade forced the closure of the haberdashery. They lived in modest circumstances and Colin later recalled the failure of his father's schemes to make money. He was educated at North Adelaide and Mitcham public schools before attending Unley High School, where he was expelled for stealing science supplies to conduct experiments at home. The city's library and second-hand bookshops fed his growing interest in literature. In 1923 he secured a position as a laboratory assistant and later as a librarian at the University of Adelaide; he used the opportunity to undertake classes as a non-graduating student. Three years later his commitment to the Baptist Church led to his call to the ministry and he enrolled in the State's Baptist College. In between pastoral obligations, he studied for a degree in history and philosophy at the university (BA, 1936; MA, 1938), winning the Tinline [q.v.6] scholarship for history in 1931. He was taught by the historian (Sir) Keith Hancock [q.v.17], who became a close friend and strong influence. In 1929, through the church, he had met Adelaide Estella Slade, a nurse. They married on 9 November that year at Parkside.

Realising a clerical life was not for him, Badger transferred his zeal to adult education, as a lecturer at the Workers' Educational Association (WEA) of South Australia. He found its encouragement of 'second chance' adult learning through the arts and voluntary education appealing. His work was less a job than a 'fervent desire to save souls, so to speak' (Badger 1984, 36) by enabling self-improvement. Still academically restless, on Hancock's advice, he studied Italian before travelling to London in 1934 to commence a thesis on nineteenth-century Italian politics at the London School of Economics and Political Science. While in London he continued his interest in adult education and met R. H. Tawney, a powerful advocate of the WEA. Unable to secure sufficient employment, Badger's savings were soon expended and he returned to South Australia, leaving the thesis uncompleted.

In 1936 Badger was appointed as readers' counsellor and later director of adult education at the University of Western Australia. Assisted by Carnegie Corporation of New York grants, he conducted experiments in adult learning through reading and discussing books. His success led to an engagement as director of university extension at the University of Melbourne, a post supported by Victoria's WEA. He arrived early in 1939 to find the extension program in disrepair, with acrimony between the university and the WEA, and between the WEA and some members of the trade union movement—who considered the association subversive of workers' interests.

Quietly but firmly, during the war years Badger transformed the WEA curriculum to include creative arts as well as traditional academic fare, making it 'a much more cultural outfit' (Badger 1988). In July 1940 he joined the broadcasting division of the Department of Information. He presented talks on radio locally and, in Italian, for transmission in Europe. Returning to his university post in 1941, he continued to assist the national effort in World War II as a member of the Australian Services Education Council and by writing and lecturing for the Australian Army Education Service. In 1945 he was granted special admission to the degree of master of arts at the University of Melbourne.

Badger became convinced of the need for an independent adult education board, responsible to government and not to a university. In 1946, following the election of the reformist Cain [q.v.13] Labor government, he seized the opportunity to reinvent and transform Victorian adult education by establishing the Council of Adult Education (CAE). Appointed as the council's director, he worked closely with the foundation chairman Frank Crean, then an Australian Labor Party member of the Victorian Legislative Assembly. Badger promoted education for city-based adults by employing such academic luminaries as Manning Clark [q.v.] and (Sir) Zelman Cowen. For rural adult learners, he drew on his experience in Western Australia and reshaped the innovative 'Box Scheme', under which reading groups were sent sets of books with accompanying questions and notes to prompt discussion. Across the State he promoted creative arts through such novelties as an arts train and travelling theatre. He also

supported complementary endeavours such as the literary journal *Meanjin Papers*, the Union Theatre Repertory (later Melbourne Theatre) Company, and the Charles Strong [q.v.6] (Australian Church) Memorial Trust. Although Badger was regarded by some of his colleagues as Machiavellian, he considered his achievements to be the result of a 'clear head and a good deal of luck' (Badger 1991, 20).

After retiring in 1971, Badger continued to be an active writer and researcher. Among his publications was a biography of the religious and social worker Rev. Charles Strong (1971) and his autobiography, *Who Was Badger?* (1984). On 8 August 1993 he died at South Caulfield and was cremated. Predeceased by his daughter, he was survived by his wife and their two sons. From 1994 the CAE presented Colin Badger awards for leadership in adult education.

Badger, Adelaide Estella. *Growing Up at the Summit: A Little Chronicle of Family Life*. Melbourne: [A. E. Badger], 1989; Badger, Colin. Interview by Katherine Johnson, 7 January 1988. NSW WEA Oral History Project. Council of Adult Education; Badger, C. R. *Occasional Papers on Adult Education and Other Matters*. Melbourne: Council of Adult Education, 1991; Badger, Colin R. *Who Was Badger? Aspects of the Life and Work of Colin Robert Badger, Director of Adult Education, Victoria, 1947–1971*. Melbourne: Council of Adult Education, 1984; Badger, Colin, and Frank Crean. Interview by Peter Rushbrook, 21 May 1993, South Yarra, Vic. Council of Adult Education; Council of Adult Education. A Remembrance of the Achievements and Life of Colin Robert Badger, 22 August 1993; Stephan, Deborah. *A Great Many Volunteers of All Kinds: The Adult Education Association of Victoria, 1948–1989*. Melbourne: Adult Education Association of Victoria, 1992.

PETER RUSHBROOK

BAER, WERNER FELIX (1914–1992), musician, composer, and broadcaster, was born on 29 April 1914 in Berlin, second son of Jewish parents Robert Baer, merchant, and his wife Lucie, née Bendix. His family was prosperous and cultivated; his father was the proprietor of a menswear business. After secondary schooling at the Steinsche Realgymnasium and Friedrich Werdersche Oberrealschule, Werner attended the Hochschule für Musik and the Stern'sches Konservatorium in Berlin where he studied for performance and teaching diplomas.

His subjects included theory, piano, organ, composition, and conducting; he also claimed to have been a piano student of Artur Schnabel.

This education ended abruptly when the Nazis came to power in 1933. Although his hoped-for career as an operatic conductor could not flourish in those political circumstances, Baer was able to do some work at the Städtische Oper (under an assumed name), and he was musical director (1935–38) of the Kleinkunstbühne. He also toured Europe as accompanist for such singers as Richard Tauber, Joseph Schmidt, and Alexander Kipnis. However, since his Jewish background limited his musical activities, most were within that community. Organist (1935–38) at the renowned synagogue in Prinzregentenstraße, and then choirmaster and organist at the synagogue in Levetzowstraße, he also played piano in the jazz band 'Sid Kay's Fellows', and taught (1937–38) organ and modern dance music at the Jewish Hollaender private music school. On 31 May 1938 at the district registry of marriages in Berlin he married German-born Ilse Presch, a journalist and dressmaker.

After Kristallnacht (9–10 November 1938), Baer was imprisoned in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp but was released on 27 November under unknown circumstances (though it has been suggested that a financial inducement was paid to Nazi officials). Importuned to leave the country within three days, with 54 Reichsmark, he left Berlin with his wife, crossing the Brenner Pass into Italy, and then sailed aboard the *Potsdam,* bound for Siam (Thailand). At Colombo he learned that a musical position was available in Singapore, and he disembarked there on 23 December. He worked as municipal organist in the Victoria Memorial Hall, as a performer on radio, and as a teacher at the Far Eastern Music School and Raffles College.

Following a day's internment in Singapore as an enemy alien, Baer travelled to Australia with his wife and daughter aboard the *Queen Mary*. Reaching Sydney on 25 September 1940, they were interned at No. 3 Camp, Tatura, Victoria, where he actively participated in musical and theatrical activities. Freed on 31 January 1942 to work as a fruit-picker at Shepparton, he enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces on 8 April and served with the 8th Employment Company.

Promoted to acting sergeant in November (substantive April 1944), he was discharged on 26 November 1945. He was naturalised on 14 May 1946.

Settling in Sydney Baer worked at a variety of freelance jobs, including film-score writer, Eisteddfod adjudicator, musical director for the popular radio program *Australia's Amateur Hour,* choirmaster at the Great Synagogue (1946–50 and 1961–64) and Temple Emanuel for many years, and conductor of the Hurlstone Choral Society. He also toured as an accompanist for such singers as Elisabeth Schwarzkopf, Tito Schipa, and William Warfield. He made occasional appearances as conductor of the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) Military Band and as a recitalist on the renowned organ in the Sydney Town Hall. His divorce from Ilse was finalised on 18 May 1950, and on 9 June at the registrar-general's office in Sydney he married Italian-born and Australian-raised Sybil Eva Lighezzolo, private secretary to the Italian minister to Australia.

In 1951 Baer was appointed by the ABC as New South Wales State supervisor of music (later music development officer) as successor to the composer John Antill [q.v.17], a position that allowed him to continue his diverse concert activities. He took the security of that position in preference to an offer of a teaching position from Eugène Goossens [q.v.14] at the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music. During his time at the ABC he also acted in a number of posts, including federal director of music and music editor.

Baer was a prominent figure in the musical life of Sydney, notably as a painstaking coach of singers—the great Australian tenor Ronald Dowd [q.v.17] said of him that 'he made a Lieder singer out of me' (Dowd, pers. comm.)—and, with Clarice Lorenz [q.v.18] and Joseph Post [q.v.16], in operatic ventures. His involvements were legion, including: conductor of the Sydney Male Choir, musical director of the Sydney Jewish Choral Society, vice-president of the Federated Music Clubs of Australia, office bearer of the National Lieder Society, and life member of the Wagner Society New South Wales; he also supported Musica Viva, the Sydney Schubert Society Inc., the Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust, the National Music Camps Association, the Fellowship of Australian Composers,

and the Workers' Educational Association. According to the Australian conductor Eric Clapham, he was 'a good judge of musicians and had an immense knowledge of the repertoire' (Clapham, pers. comm.).

As a composer Baer wrote in an essentially conservative, tonal idiom: his heart was in the German concert and operatic tradition and he had little sympathy with early music or modernist movements. Given this background, it was inevitable that many of his compositions were for singers; Joan Sutherland and Peter Dawson [q.v.8] recorded pieces by him. He wrote a number of scores for Gertrud Bodenwieser's [q.v.13] dance theatre and he participated in the German-language Kleines Wiener Theater. This work included an operetta, *Lotterie der Liebe* (Lottery of Love), with a libretto written by Alfred Baring.

Appointed MBE in 1977, Baer retired from the ABC in 1979. He died on 28 January 1992 at St Leonards and was cremated. He was survived by his wife, the daughter of his first marriage, and one son of his second; another son had predeceased him. While the ABC State manager for Western Australia reported to head office, after a musical tour in 1949, that he was 'a pleasant fellow' and 'most helpful' in dealings with the soloist (NAA ST1607/2), others considered him 'severe' (Wetherell, pers. comm.). Baer once told an ABC colleague, 'I am not an administrator; I am a musician' (Wetherell, pers. comm.). A prize at the Royal South Street Eisteddfod bears his name, the Sydney Eisteddfod Opera awards include the Werner and Sibilla Baer memorial award, and the New South Wales council of the Federated Music Clubs of Australia holds an annual piano competition named after him. The National Portrait Gallery possesses a photograph portrait by Max Dupain [q.v.].

Baer, Sybil. Personal communication; Baer, Werner. Statement, c. 1975. Gedenkstätte und Museum Sachsenhausen, Oranienburg, Germany; Brooks, Lawrie. 'Werner Baer of the ABC, has had a Colourful Career in Music.' *Music Maker*, n. s., 2, no. 7 (December 1956): 15, 48; Clapham, Eric. Personal communication; Dowd, Ronald. Personal communication; Dümling, Albrecht. 'Werner Baer.' 2006, updated 29 April 2015. *LexM*. University of Hamburg. Accessed 2 February 2016. www.lexm.uni-hamburg.de/object/lexm_lexmperson_00001347. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Musical Opinion*. 'Werner Baer.' 115, no. 1373 (April 1992): 150–51; National Archives of Australia. A435, 1945/4/1221, B884, V377627, Z35355, MP1103/2, Z35355, SP11/5, BAER, WERNER, ST1607/2, BAER WERNER; Wetherell, Rodney. Personal communication.

John Carmody

BARDWELL, LESLIE JAMES (LES) (1916–1995), police officer and forensic scientist, was born on 1 April 1916 at New Farm, Brisbane, eldest child of English-born Ernest James Bardwell, French polisher, and his Queensland-born wife Caroline, née Jonas. Les attended Hamilton State School before proceeding to the Central Technical College, Brisbane. In 1940, when he was in the final year of studies towards a diploma of industrial chemistry, Police Commissioner Cecil Carroll [q.v.13]—seeking to recruit a trained scientist to the fledgling technical section of the Criminal Investigation Branch—encouraged him to join the Queensland Police Force. He was appointed as a constable in December. On 10 January 1942 he married Rene Lilla Fairs King, a stenographer, at St Andrews Presbyterian Church, Brisbane.

Initially posted to Roma Street police station in the city, Bardwell spent a short time on the beat before being transferred to the technical section. His work included conducting ballistic tests, chemical analyses, photomicroscopy, and handwriting examinations. He travelled to crime scenes across Queensland and regularly provided expert witness testimony in court, including in some of the State's most notorious murder trials. From 1945 he relieved as officer-in-charge of the section, taking on the role permanently in 1959. Having been appointed as a detective constable in 1947, he rose through the ranks to become an inspector in 1968.

A strong feature of Bardwell's work was his personal involvement in cases. Describing himself as a 'field forensic scientist', he did not confine himself to the laboratory, believing it was important to have 'first-hand contact with the aftermath of crime and violence' (Bardwell 1994, ix). One of the more challenging tasks he faced was disarming explosive devices. In 1955 he defused bombs left in the ruins of a city medical surgery after Karl Kast shot dead two doctors and then triggered an explosion. Five years later he disabled a bomb following a foiled hijack attempt on a passenger flight into Brisbane.

While Bardwell was self-taught in a variety of technical aspects of forensic science, he also undertook training courses. He studied motor mechanics to assist in his investigation of traffic collisions, and he became a member of the Brisbane Pistol Club and a kangaroo shooter to gain proficiency in the use of a range of firearms. In 1959 and 1965 he had recommended the formation of a squad of specialist police equipped to deal with crisis situations. It was not until late 1966 that he was instructed to set up an emergency squad and a further year and a half before the unit was operational.

The *Sunday Truth* described Bardwell as 'an acknowledged expert in scientific crime work all over Australia' (Richards 1963, 19). He received several police commendations for his work and was awarded the BEM in 1972. Yet he was often outspoken and sometimes critical of police management decisions. A talented sportsman, he had won the public service golf trophy in 1947 and represented Queensland police at interstate pistol shooting competitions. After retiring in 1976 he became a senior director of a private security firm, Guardian Security Service Pty Ltd. Law firms also employed him as an investigator. In one complex case his re-examination of ballistic evidence led to the release (1989) of Douglas Rendell, who had been wrongfully convicted of murder in 1979.

Bardwell was characterised as a genial man—a non-smoker and a teetotaller who rarely swore. Survived by his wife and their daughter, he died on 23 March 1995 in Wesley Private Hospital, Auchenflower, and was cremated.

Bardwell, Les. 'No Stone Unturned: Stories from Thirty-Six Years at the Forefront of Forensic Science.' Unpublished manuscript, 1994. Queensland Police Museum; Cleaver, Allan. '"Backroom Boys" of the C.I.B.' *Courier Mail*, 9 October 1948, 2; Cumming, Stuart. 'Honours Come for Scientific Detective.' *Sunshine Coast Daily*, 16 April 2016, 6; Hansen, Peter. 'Quiet Nights and End of Career for a Top "Cop".' *Courier Mail*, 5 February 1976, 3; Queensland Police Museum. Service History: Leslie James Bardwell; Richards, Ron. 'Safebusters Are His Biggest Risk.' *Sunday Truth*, 7 July 1963, 19; *Telegraph* (Brisbane). 'Plan Aids Police.' 27 July 1976, 7.

TIM PRENZLER
LISA JONES

BARKER, KEITH AUSTIN (1898–1993), businessman and sportsman, was born on 26 September 1898 at Cottesloe, Perth, younger son of Scottish-born Edmund Shelley Barker, company secretary, and his Victorian-born wife Beatrice Ethel Austin, née Woods. Keith grew up in the riverside suburb of Peppermint Grove where the family occupied Chanonry, a large home on a 5-acre (2 ha) block. Educated at Scotch College (1906–17), he was head prefect (1917) and an outstanding all-round athlete. In his last year at school he played Australian Rules football for the Subiaco Football Club. He was commended in 1917 for rescuing two girls from the river near his home.

After finishing school, Barker worked for an accountancy firm until he became State agent for the sporting goods company A. G. Spalding & Bros (1924), a role which complemented his sporting interests as a player and administrator. With his brother, Tom, he won the State tennis doubles championships in 1923. Partnering Harry Hopman [q.v.17], he was again doubles champion in 1931. He was president of the Royal King's Park Tennis Club in 1936 and club captain in 1940, and a member of the Tennis Umpires Association (honorary life member, 1948). As an amateur golfer, he was a successful suburban and country competitor and was twice runner-up in the State championships (1926 and 1932). He was president of the Western Australian Golf Association in 1931 and again in 1949, and helped to establish three golf clubs in suburban Perth.

In 1925 Barker had joined his uncle Henry Barker's ship insurance and broking business. On Henry's death, he purchased the company, renaming it to form Keith Barker Pty Ltd and expanding its activities into chartering. He was appointed State representative of the ammunition division of Imperial Chemical Industries (ICI) in 1935, a role he was to fill for twenty-seven years. On 5 January 1938 he married Corrie Hay-MacKenzie Cornish (d. 1992) in a Church of England service at Christ Church, Claremont.

Having been commissioned in the Citizen Military Forces in 1937, Barker was serving part time with the 16th Battalion when World War II broke out in September 1939. He began full-time duty as a temporary major on 1 October 1941. In November 1942 he

was seconded to 4th Division headquarters to learn staff work. The division moved to North Queensland in May 1943. He returned to Perth in September and transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 9 October.

Returning to civilian life, Barker sold his business but retained his Spalding and ICI agencies until 1965. Sport remained his 'main thing in life' (Barker 1982); he won the State intermediate trap-shooting championship in 1959, and was president of the Perth Gun Club in 1969. A growing interest in local history, particularly of Peppermint Grove, was heightened when his mother bequeathed him a large number of family photographs. He used many of these in reminiscences he wrote for local newspapers.

Known for his debonair appearance and passion for sports of all kinds, Barker had a 'sparkling personality and zest for life' (*Clan* 1993, 20). He died on 8 January 1993 at Dalkeith, Perth, survived by two sons and a daughter, and was buried in Karrakatta cemetery.

Barker, Keith. Interview by Susan Byrne, 22 June 1982. Australia 1938 Oral History Project. National Library of Australia; *Clan* (Scotch College, Swanbourne). 'Keith Austin Barker.' No. 60 (May 1993): 20; National Archives of Australia. B883, WX32985; State Library of Western Australia. Acc7586A, Keith Barker Papers.

Shelley Barker
Adrian Monger*

BARNETT, TUDOR HARVEY (1925–1995), director-general of security, was born on 25 December 1925 at Albany, Western Australia, second of three children of Victorian-born Leonard Stewart Barnett, business manager, and his locally born wife Ruby, née Ormond. Harvey's family had owned a number of general stores in the State's south-west. As a boy he was a talented singer and regularly performed as a soloist at St John's Anglican Church, Albany. He was educated at the local State school, before being awarded a scholarship (1938) to Guildford Grammar School, Perth. On 10 February 1944 he enlisted in the Royal Australian Navy (RAN) for service in World War II. His main posting was to HMAS *Ladava,* the naval shore establishment at Milne Bay, Papua, where he was employed as a communications coder.

Demobilised in Perth in February 1946, he studied at the University of Western Australia (BA, 1948).

Barnett lived at St George's College; he performed in the college dramatic society and played the chapel organ on Sundays. After his father's death in 1950, he returned to Albany without completing his honours year. He managed the family business with his mother, before travelling through South Africa, Britain, and parts of Europe. He taught at schools in London and West Germany. Back in Perth, he was the senior resident master at Scotch College between 1955 and 1957. Concurrently, he served as a lieutenant in the Royal Australian Naval Reserve and also commanded (1956–57) a local sea cadet unit, TS *Cunningham.* Inactive in the RANR thereafter, in 1961 he transferred to the RAN Volunteer Reserve, of which he remained a member until 1972.

During 1957 Barnett was recruited to the Australian Secret Intelligence Service (ASIS), Melbourne. He was charged with gathering foreign intelligence at postings including Singapore, London, and Jakarta. In Singapore he met Deirdre Hartnett and they married there on 8 November 1961. By the late 1960s he had returned to Melbourne where he became director of operations, a role that required extensive travel through Asia and the Pacific. In 1976, as the royal commission on intelligence and security (1974–77) undertaken by Justice Robert Marsden Hope was underway, momentum built for change within the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO). In that year (Sir) Edward Woodward, the newly appointed director-general, invited Barnett to help revitalise the organisation as his deputy.

The selection was seen as an important step to compensate for Woodward's lack of experience in managing an intelligence organisation. Barnett became his right-hand man and oversaw significant reforms arising from the royal commission. In September 1981 he was promoted to director-general. Woodward described his successor as 'a man of complete personal integrity, and political independence' (Blaxland and Crawley 2016, 64). Barnett's executive officer would recall that he was 'much more used to working in the undercurrent than actually being in the forefront' (Blaxland and Crawley

2016, 20). He introduced measures to improve communication between ASIO and government departments, oversaw a pilot project to establish an ASIO computer system, and began planning for the organisation's move to Canberra. Yet he would mostly be remembered for the time he spent in the full gaze of the media in what became known as the Combe–Ivanov affair.

In early March 1983, ASIO was monitoring the house of a Soviet KGB (Committee for State Security) officer, Valeriy Ivanov, and overheard his conversation with the Canberra lobbyist and former Australian Labor Party national secretary David Combe. ASIO officers were convinced that the KGB was cultivating Combe. Recordings of their meeting on 3 April persuaded Barnett that the relationship was reaching a turning point and that he should inform the newly elected prime minister, Robert (Bob) Hawke. Hawke reacted strongly to the news and in late April ordered Ivanov's expulsion from Australia. As Barnett hoped, ASIO's counter-espionage success initially attracted favourable media attention, but this soon evaporated under the scrutiny of a second royal commission into Australia's security and intelligence agencies (1983–84), again chaired by Hope.

During the hearings Barnett played a leading role representing ASIO. Required to give evidence over a six-week period, he was subject to significant media exposure critical of the organisation's handling of the affair. The journalist David Marr described him as 'sincere, quick-tongued, rather pompous under pressure, and no fool' (1984, 6). Still, the relentless pressure of the royal commission while running ASIO took its toll. He retired in July 1985 and was appointed AO in 1987. In the following year he published *Tale of the Scorpion*, an account of his time in ASIS and ASIO. He also took on the role of Kooyong area coordinator for Neighbourhood Watch and devoted more time to his hobbies including cycling, tennis, music, and birdwatching. Survived by his wife and their three sons, he died of malignant melanoma on 23 June 1995 at Richmond and was cremated.

Attorney-General's Department. 'New Director-General of A.S.I.O.' Press Release, 6 August 1991. Copy held on *ADB* file; Barnett, Harvey. *Tale of the Scorpion: ASIO and Australia's Security, an Inside View*. Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1988; Blaxland, John, and Rhys Crawley. *The Secret Cold War: The Official History of ASIO*. Vol. 3, *1975–1989*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2016; Cain, Frank. *The Australian Security Intelligence Organisation: An Unofficial History*. Ilford, UK: Frank Cass, 1994; Marr, David. *The Ivanov Trail*. Melbourne: Thomas Nelson, 1984; Milliken, Robert. 'Obituaries: Harvey Barnett.' *Independent* (London), 1 August 1995. Accessed 20 August 2018. www.independent.co.uk/news/people/obituaries-harvey-barnett-1594211.html. Copy held on *ADB* file; National Archives of Australia. A6769, BARNETT T H.

JOHN BLAXLAND

BARR, MARGARET (1904–1991), choreographer and teacher of dance-drama, was born on 29 November 1904 at Bombay (Mumbai), India, younger of two daughters of American-born Mungo Barr, dentist, and his English wife Margaret, née Aukett, nurse. Young Margaret and her sister Betty spent much of their childhood and adolescence in the care of relatives, first in Illinois, United States of America, for two years, and then, after a brief return to India, almost nine years in Horsham, West Sussex, England. Contact with their parents was cut off because of World War I, but the family was eventually reunited and sailed for the United States in 1919, where they settled in Santa Barbara, California. Margaret later reflected that this peripatetic life helped her develop an independent cast of mind, and that her mother's entreaty to write frequently honed her powers of observation and analysis.

Encouraged by their mother, the Barr sisters took part in the local arts scene while completing their schooling. They trained in drama with Maurice Browne and Ellen Van Volkenburg, pioneers of the Little Theatre Movement, and studied the Denishawn dance style, a forerunner of modern dance, with Geordie Graham, sister of the dancer and choreographer Martha Graham. In 1925 they opened a 'Studio of the Dance: Aesthetic, Pantomime, and Character Dancing'. The pair travelled to New York late in 1927 to study acting with Eva le Gallienne. Betty did so, but Margaret fell under the spell of Martha Graham and modern dance. In Graham's studio she choreographed her first two works, *Earth Mother* and *Hebridean Suite,* the latter remaining a staple of her repertoire for fifty years. While the association with Graham

lasted no more than eighteen months, Barr later stated that she had the greatest influence of any person on her life.

Barr sailed to London in 1929 and started her own group called 'The Workshop of the Dance'. The following year Dorothy and Leonard Elmhirst invited her to establish a school of dance-mime at Dartington Hall Estate in Devon. By 1932 the *New York Times* critic John Martin called it 'perhaps the most significant dance movement in the country'. People appear to have been drawn not only to the work, but to her 'forceful personality' and 'gifted and elemental character' (Bonham-Carter 1958, 127). In her tenure at Dartington she created a number of highly acclaimed works including *Funeral and Wedding* (1931), *The People* (1932), and *The Three Sisters* (1934), which was compared favourably with *The Green Table*, a seminal anti-war work by Kurt Jooss.

After Jooss was invited to direct professional dance activity on the estate in 1934, Barr decamped to London, where she was involved in direct political action and her work became more polemical. Barr's dance work was theatrical with overt political messages about contemporary economic and social conditions, set to music by modern composers including Edmund Rubbra and Michael Tippett. It was anti-war, and drew on communist ideologies. She lived with Douglas Bruce Hart, a carpenter, communist, and fellow pacifist, before they married on 28 March 1936 at the register office, Hampstead. He being a conscientious objector, the couple sailed to New Zealand in 1939 to escape World War II.

In Auckland Barr worked briefly in a munitions factory, under manpower regulations, before beginning to teach movement and dramatic improvisation for the Workers' Educational Association. She collaborated with the poet R. A. K. Mason in two works, *China* (1943) and *Refugee* (1945). By the end of 1946, however, she seemed disillusioned with theatre and invested her energy in helping Hart build a yacht, with the intention of sailing the world. She was one of few women at the time to gain a yacht-master's certificate. Her marriage to Hart was over by 1949, and she had formed a relationship with a younger man, Walter Brown, with whom she moved to Australia that year. They later separated.

At the urging of dance colleagues, in 1951 Barr opened a studio and formed a group called 'Sydney Dance-Drama Group' (renamed 'Margaret Barr Dance-Drama Group' in 1968). She created a major new work each year, often collaborating with Australian composers—including John Antill [q.v.17], Arnold Butcher, Laurence Hagerty, Bruce Hembrowe, and Richard Meale—and revived standards from her repertoire until her final work, *The Countess*, in 1990.

Barr's work was distinguished from other modern dance by her insistence on the development of both physical action and dramatic intent in equal measure: dance-drama. Her works, all of which expressed her social consciousness, fall into three broad categories. An *Australian Suite*, including *Flood* (1955), *Bushfire* (1955), and *The Breaking of the Drought* (1958), portray the devastation of a harsh environment, while works such as *Three Households* (1959), *Our Son, Our Daughter* (1960), and *Three Sisters of Katoomba* (1975) concern conflict and possible reconciliation between Aboriginal people and white settlers. Although she did not consider herself a feminist, stating she had never felt discriminated against, works such as *New Sonnets from the Portuguese* (1975) championed the endeavour of strong women. Throughout her long career she produced a number of anti-war works, among them *Processions* (1943), *A Small People* (1966), *The Hurdlers* (1969), and *O Padre* (1984).

Becoming the inaugural movement tutor at the National Institute for Dramatic Art (NIDA) in 1959, Barr held the post for seventeen years. She died on 29 May 1991 at the Royal North Shore Hospital, Sydney, and was cremated; she had no children. A portrait by Anita Rezevska hangs in the Rogues Gallery at NIDA.

Bonham-Carter, Victor. *Dartington Hall: The History of an Experiment*. London: Phoenix Press, 1958; Brissenden, Alan, and Keith Glennon. *Australia Dances: Creating Australian Dance 1945–1965*. Kent Town: Wakefield Press, 2010; Lester, Garry. 'Galvanising Community: Margaret Barr at Dartington Hall 1930–34.' Pts. 1 and 2. *Brolga*, no. 25 (December 2006): 39–49 and no. 26 (June 2007): 39–55; Martin, John. 'The Dance in England.' *New York Times*, 14 August 1932, X5; Von Sturmer, Caryll. *Margaret Barr: Epic Individual*. Sydney: L. Von Sturmer, 1993.

Garry Lester

BASTEN, Sir HENRY BOLTON (HENRY) (1903–1992), university vice-chancellor, was born Henry Bolton Cohen on 2 May 1903 at Stoke Newington, England, elder son of English-born parents Gustave Henry Cohen, commercial traveller, and his wife Elizabeth Emma, née Hawker. Henry was educated at City of London School, winning a scholarship in 1921 to Merton College, Oxford (BA, 1925; MA, 1954), where he read classics and philosophy. In 1924 he won a Chancellor's prize for an essay on irony.

On graduation Cohen joined the overseas civil service and was posted to India to work for the Calcutta Port Trust. On 8 December 1931, at St Mary's Cathedral, Calcutta, he married Mildred Minshall, a graduate of the Slade School of Fine Art; the couple had known each other in England. He moved to Singapore in 1934, where he was employed by the Singapore Harbour Board. Evacuated with his wife and son before the 1942 Japanese occupation, he returned to Britain and worked with the Ministry of War Transport on the organisation of shipping, in the course of which he visited Egypt and West Africa. To protect his family from anti-Semitism, he changed his name to Basten (his maternal grandmother's maiden name) in October 1945. Returning to Singapore as chairman and general manager of the Singapore and Penang Harbour Board, he played a major role in the rehabilitation of the port of Singapore. During that period he also assisted in the establishment of the University of Malaya. He was appointed CMG in 1947.

Basten left Singapore and the civil service in 1950 and for a short time lived on a 6-acre (2.4 ha) farm near Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, England. Recruited by the Menzies [q.v.15] government to review the operation of Australian ports, in January 1952 he delivered a report that identified the major causes of delay in the turn-round of ships, notably wharf congestion and a lack of warehouse space in the major ports. He recommended changes in the system of employment in the stevedoring industry, and noted the need for new ports; this recommendation later led to the development of facilities such as Port Botany.

In December 1952 Basten migrated with his family to Adelaide. After a brief period of employment by Commercial Motor Vehicles Pty Ltd, he was appointed in 1953 as administrative assistant to Professor A. P. Rowe [q.v.16], the vice-chancellor of the University of Adelaide. Such was his success in this role that, following Rowe's resignation in 1958, the university council appointed Basten to replace him. Despite his background in administration, his appointment received unqualified support from the academic staff.

Displaying a rare talent for dealing with government, the university council, and staff and students, Basten became a distinguished vice-chancellor. During his tenure the institution grew from 5,000 to 9,000 students (including 650 postgraduates), and the number of full-time academic staff nearly doubled to about 500. Wishing to promote postgraduate studies, including through establishing residential facilities, he played a central role in founding the co-educational Kathleen Lumley College in 1965. He contributed to other aspects of higher education in South Australia, including negotiating an arrangement with the South Australian School of Mines (SA Institute of Technology from 1960) to confer degrees on its graduates. In anticipation of an increased demand for tertiary education beyond the capacity of the university, between 1961 and 1965 he oversaw the creation of a new campus at Bedford Park, which became the Flinders University of South Australia in 1966. He was knighted that year, and in 1967 Flinders conferred an honorary doctorate of letters upon him.

Following his retirement in March 1967, Basten moved to Canberra, and was appointed to the Australian Universities Commission, succeeding (Sir) Lenox Hewitt as chairman (1968–71). He played an active role in several national initiatives: as foundation chairman of the Australian Institute of Marine Science (1972–77); member of the planning committee and the interim council of the Australian National Gallery (1965–71); and chairman of the development council of the Australian Defence Force Academy (1975–81).

A man of charm and erudition, Basten combined purposeful determination with gracious diplomacy and an ability to engage people with his ideas and projects. The political scientist Hugh Stretton noted his 'sensitivity, humility, capacity and will to learn' and his 'conciliatory skill and temper' (Badger 1992, 6). Survived by his wife and two sons,

he died on 8 April 1992 at Chatswood, Sydney, and was cremated. A room in the Mitchell Building [q.v.10] at the University of Adelaide and a wing at Kathleen Lumley College commemorate his contribution to the university.

Badger, Geoffrey. 'Sir Henry Basten, 2 May 1903–8 April 1992.' *Lumen* 21, no. 7 (5 June 1992): 6–7; Basten, H. B. *The Turn-Round of Shipping in Australian Ports*. Commonwealth of Australia. 4 January 1952; Basten, John. Personal communication; Basten, Tony. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. A5840, 613; University of Adelaide archives. Letter of appointment, 15 October 1953, Council minutes, 26 September 1958, 2 September 1966, Education Committee minutes, 26 September 1958.

Keith Hancock

BATTERHAM, GENEVIEVE LOUISE (GENNI) (1955–1995), disability rights activist, film-maker, author, and artist, was born on 19 January 1955 at Paddington, Sydney, second child of South Australian–born Douglas Lester Whitford, textile agent, and his Sydney-born wife Judith Jean, née Williams. Genni grew up in Bellevue Hill. Educated by the nuns of the Sacred Heart at Kincoppal, Elizabeth Bay, she was a rebel with a charismatic presence. She had a 'flamboyant … walk' (*Pins and Needles* 1979) and 'eyes and a smile that lit up the world' (McCarthy 1995, 14). Admired for her zest for life, she nevertheless lacked focus, according to her husband, Kim Anthony Batterham. After leaving school she meandered, studying intermittently, including at art school and at Macquarie University. She married Kim, a cameraman from Perth, in a civil ceremony on 21 October 1978 at Bellevue Hill.

Not long after meeting Kim, in 1978 Genni was diagnosed with multiple sclerosis and incapacitated very quickly. Angry about being disabled and 'treated like a second-class citizen' (Hobson 1988, 31), she drew on her emerging talent as a film-maker to express her response to her circumstances. *Pins and Needles,* made with Kim and released in 1979, was an affecting portrayal of her distress over her developing impairment. Directed by Barbara Chobocky and funded by the Australian Film Commission's Women's Film Fund, it would be translated into five languages and win several awards, among them first prize (shared)

at the 1980 New York Rehabilitation Film Festival and second at the 1980 Montreal Film Festival. Batterham chronicled the phases of her life in three further collaborations with her husband: *Where's the Give and Take?* (1981)*, Artreach* (1982), and *Riding the Gale* (1987). Challenged by her disability, she nevertheless came to see it as 'her greatest teacher' (Lim 1995, 12), which spurred her to explore her many talents. She sought to understand and accept it, as her friend and mentor, the writer Alan Marshall [q.v.18], witnessed. In a letter written during a period when she was very depressed, Marshall told her, 'I can see you … riding the crest of the gale like … that lovely bird to which you and I have both clung … [to] the harbour of acceptance' (Hobson 1988, 31).

Among Batterham's attributes was a capacity to shock and confront when the cause required it, a quality she drew upon as she fought for disability rights in New South Wales. In 1979, with Joan Hume, she helped organise a protest at the opening of a railway station at Bondi Junction that was inaccessible to people in wheelchairs. The demonstration embarrassed the premier, Neville Wran, and was an important step toward reform of the State's 1977 Anti-Discrimination Act to make discrimination on the basis of disability illegal. In November 1980, anticipating the International Year of Disabled Persons in 1981, she coordinated the largest street march of people with disabilities seen to that point in Australia. Awarded a City of Sydney medal in 1981, she was appointed OAM in 1984. In 1990 she gained a certificate in extension scriptwriting from the Australian Film Television and Radio School.

Batterham's public activism extended to private concerns. Her *Attendant Care Book: Everything You Want to Know about Attendant Care but Were Afraid to Ask* (1986) was helpful and timely. Her public discussions about disability and sexuality, however, raised eyebrows. She enjoyed startling people as she discussed her own sex life, and once told a journalist that 'disability ha[d] taught her that "f…ing and loving" are of central importance to the meaning of life' (Lim 1995, 12). In 1993 she wrote 'Crutch Power', published in the journal *On the Level*, in order to raise awareness of the sexual needs of people with disabilities.

As Batterham's health deteriorated, she could not continue to campaign actively. Still, she led 'by example' (McCarthy 1995, 14), maintaining charge of her life and choices and furthering her creative talents. She returned to art in 1994, when she had 15 per cent sight and very little motor control, finding in painting a means of expressing what she could no more in talk, text, and film, and created a powerful exhibition. Even when her marriage broke up in 1995, she remained resilient, noting that '[s]o many people have divorces', and that it gave her another 'way of helping other people' (Lim 1995, 12).

Shortly before Batterham's death, her friend Wendy McCarthy observed that, by 'refus[ing] to go into a sheltered workshop [and] hide', to deny her sexuality, or 'to stop developing her talents', she had 'shifted the paradigms of disability' (Lim 1995, 12). She died on 3 December 1995 at Mosman and was cremated. A portrait by Greg Warburton was a finalist in the 1997 Archibald [q.v.3] prize, and a street in Canberra bears her name.

Henningham, Nikki. 'Batterham, Genni.' *The Encyclopedia of Women and Leadership in Twentieth-Century Australia*. Australian Women's Archives Project, 2014. www.womenaustralia.info/leaders/biogs/WLE0161b.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; Hobson, Karen. 'Window on an MS Patient's Life.' *Canberra Times*, 25 May 1988, 31; Lim, Anne. 'Still Riding the Gale.' *Australian*, 29–30 April 1995, Weekend Review 12; McCarthy, Wendy. 'Disability No Handicap to Activism.' *Australian,* 20 December 1995, 14; O'Grady, Suellen. 'In Sickness and in Health.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 April 1988, Good Weekend 14–21; *Pins and Needles*. Film. Directed by Barbara Chobocky. Sydney: Documentary Films, 1979.

<div align="right">Nikki Henningham</div>

BAUER, WALTER ERNEST (WALLY) (1921–1992), tourist resort developer and operator, was born on 24 February 1921 at Gin Gin, Queensland, third of nine children of Queensland-born parents Ernest Michael Bauer, draper, and his wife Anna Wilhelmine, née Rackemann. In 1928 Wally enrolled at Gooburrum State School. After he and his brother Colin passed the 1934 State scholarship examination, the family moved to a dairy farm at Lindum, near Brisbane, so the boys could attend Brisbane Grammar School. There Wally displayed 'fair industry and ability' (BGS GR) and sat the junior public examination in 1936. The next year the Bauers took over Henry Lamond's [q.v.15] lease of the Molle group of islands by exchanging the Lindum farm. With two other families, they started developing South Molle as a tourist resort. Wally soon obtained his master's ticket so that he could skipper the island's launch.

Enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force on 21 June 1941, Bauer qualified as a pilot and flew in the South-West Pacific Area with No. 36 Squadron (1943), No. 5 Communication Unit (1943–44), and No. 4 Communication Unit (1944–45). His superiors appreciated his quiet efficiency and pleasing manner. He was demobilised on 4 September 1945 as a flying officer. On 20 March 1944 at St Paul's Church of England, Proserpine, he had married Frances Alice Beatrice Walmsley, a shop assistant; they were to have a daughter and two sons before being divorced.

After World War II Bauer took over the Kincora Hotel at Lower Tully but by 1950 he was back on South Molle as assistant manager of the resort. Keeping in touch with former guests was an important part of the family's ethos. They conducted a number of reunions of South Molle holiday-makers at Rockhampton and other cities in the 1950s. An annual ball was held at the Cloudland Ballroom, Brisbane, for 'friends of the island', proceeds of which went to charity.

In 1955, following Ernest Bauer's retirement, the lease was transferred to his sons. Over the following years, family members went their separate ways and Wally became sole manager in December 1959. Under his direction, South Molle gained the reputation as a place of fun, where neckties were not allowed. His outgoing personality was well suited to the hospitality industry. In the 1960s he printed his own currency, the 'reef', for use on the island; it featured his portrait and was a highly successful promotional idea. On 9 August 1967 at the Court House, Bowen, he married Thelma May Martin, née Rackemann, a secretary and divorcee.

Bauer presided over the Great Barrier Reef Promotional Council and instigated the annual Whitsunday Festival and the Coral Queen competition. He fostered a spirit of cooperation with the managers of other Whitsunday resort islands to jointly advance their interests, and he campaigned for the construction of a new jetty and tourist facility at Shute Harbour to service the islands.

In January 1970 the South Molle resort was badly damaged by cyclone Ada. After a challenging year of rebuilding and re-establishment, Bauer sold the business to Peter Vaggelas in November 1971 and moved to Port Macquarie, New South Wales, where he briefly developed the Palm Court Garden sport resort. He then retired to Buderim, Queensland. Survived by his wife and the children of his first marriage, he died on 3 December 1992 at Buderim and was cremated.

Bauer, Ernest. *Pioneering a Tourist Island: Ernie Bauer's Story of South Molle*. Bowen, Qld: Bowen Independent, n.d.; Blackwood, Ray. *The Whitsunday Islands: An Historical Dictionary*. Rockhampton, Qld: Central Queensland University Press, 1997; Brisbane Grammar School (BGS) Archives. W. E. Bauer, in General Register (GR), Vol III, 1927–1941: 186; *Daily Mercury* (Mackay, Qld). 'South Molle Tourism Legend Dies at 71: Mr Wally Bauer.' 7 December 1992, 6; National Archives of Australia. A9300, BAUER W E.

<div align="right">Hilda E. Maclean</div>

BEADELL, LEONARD (LEN) (1923–1995), surveyor and author, was born on 21 April 1923 at Pennant Hills West, Sydney, only son and elder child of New South Wales–born Fred Algernon Beadell, orchardist, and his Queensland-born wife Viola Pearl, née MacKay. Len attended Gladesville and Burwood primary schools and Sydney Grammar School. From an early age he spent many weekends camping with his scout group and developed a keen interest in surveying and navigation. During World War II he worked for the Metropolitan Water, Sewerage, and Drainage Board (MWSDB), before beginning full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces in December 1941.

Beadell transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in September 1942. With the 2nd (1942–43) and 8th (1943) Field Survey and the 6th Topographical Survey (1943–45) companies, he served in Papua (October 1942 – November 1943) and New Guinea (March–December 1945). Back in Australia, he continued survey work, assisting a Council for Scientific and Industrial Research mapping project in western Arnhem Land, Northern Territory. In April 1946 he was sent to the South Australian outback to commence a survey of the Woomera rocket-testing range as part of the Anglo-Australian Joint Project. He was discharged from the

army in December 1948, having risen to the rank of warrant officer, class two, and resumed work at the MWSDB. In 1950 he accepted a position with the Long Range Weapons Establishment and returned to Woomera. Lacking formal qualifications as a surveyor, he was employed as an assistant experimental officer. He completed mapping of the rocket range and surveyed sites for observation posts along the rocket firing-line for a distance of 500 miles (800 km).

In June 1952 Beadell was dispatched to find a location in the desert west of Woomera for the British military to test nuclear weapons. He identified Emu Field as a suitable site for Operation Totem and two atomic bombs were detonated there in October 1953. Praised by L. C. Lucas [q.v.15], director of construction, for his technical skill as well as his 'initiative, guts, common sense, and bushmanship' (NAA D4233), he had been promoted to range reconnaissance officer in May. When Emu proved unsuitable for further tests, Beadell set off in his battered Land Rover, accompanied by (Sir) William (Baron) Penney, Britain's chief superintendent of armaments research, and found another location, later named Maralinga, where the British conducted seven nuclear tests in 1956 and 1957.

During the 1950s and early 1960s, with a trusted team of road-makers, nicknamed the Gunbarrel Road Construction Party, Beadell established a network of graded tracks across the central deserts, linking the observation posts, meteorological stations, and other facilities required for the rocket tests. His roads effectively opened up more than 900,000 square miles (2.3 million km²) of the outback to non-Aboriginal people. At first their use was restricted to military personnel, but by the end of the 1960s they were being used by oil and mineral exploration companies, scientists, patrol officers, and adventurous tourists. Following the tracks Beadell blazed across the deserts later became a rite of passage for many four-wheel-drive enthusiasts.

On 1 July 1961 Beadell married Anne Rosalind Matthews at All Souls' Church of England, St Peters, and settled at Salisbury, on the outskirts of Adelaide. Len, often absent for long periods, named outback 'highways' and road junctions after his wife and three children. In 1965 he published his first book, *Too Long in the Bush*. A vivid and humorous

account of his exploits in the outback and illustrated with his own photographs and sketches, it sold well, and led to *Blast the Bush* (1967), *Bush Bashers* (1971), and others. Well known as a raconteur and an accomplished public speaker, he presented hundreds of talks to organisations across the country and later led outback tour groups.

By the mid-1960s Beadell's years of arduous travel and poor diet in the bush had taken their toll. Diagnosed with chronic hepatitis, he spent significant periods on leave and in 1968 was deemed unfit for further service in the interior. In August he was formally transferred to the design and workshop division at Salisbury as a drafting assistant. In 1984 he presented evidence to the royal commission into British nuclear tests in Australia. Despite the scrutiny and criticism of the tests, he looked back on that period as one of the most exciting of his life. He retired from the then Defence Science and Technology Organisation in 1988.

Tough and independent, Beadell was an expert navigator, well versed in bushcraft and survival skills, and dedicated to his job. In his books and lectures he portrayed himself as a fearless explorer, venturing into an outback wilderness never before traversed by humans. He rarely acknowledged the achievements of nineteenth-century European explorers of the western deserts and, more significantly, he gave scant attention to the presence of the Aboriginal people who had occupied those deserts for thousands of years. His books are entertaining, but not always historically accurate; his writing drew on a tradition of colonial exploration into inhospitable places.

Beadell had been awarded the BEM in 1957 and the OAM in 1988. Survived by his wife, and their son and two daughters, he died on 12 May 1995 at Elizabeth Vale and was cremated. A mountain in the Gibson Desert is named after him, as well as a subspecies of mallee eucalypt, an asteroid, and a public library at Salisbury.

Bayly, Ian. *Len Beadell's Legacy: Australia's Atomic Bomb and Rocket Roads*. Seaford, Vic.: Bas Publishing, 2009; National Archives of Australia. A6448, 7, B883, NX134865, D4233, L9527/7/1568 PART 1; Shephard, Mark. *A Lifetime in the Bush: The Biography of Len Beadell*. North Adelaide: Corkwood Press, 2000.

Том Gara

BEDBROOK, Sir GEORGE MONTARIO (1921–1991), surgeon, was born on 8 November 1921 in Melbourne, twin son of English-born Arthur Ernest Bedbrook, gardener, and his wife Ethel Norah, née Prince. Arthur served as a driver in World War I and died in 1932 from a war-related illness. George attended Coburg State and University High schools before studying medicine at the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1944). The recipient of two scholarships— the General (Paul) Pau scholarship for children of deceased soldiers, and the J. P. Ryan scholarship in surgery—he received further assistance under the Repatriation Commission's educational scheme.

While still at university, on 8 October 1941 Bedbrook enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces. He served with the Melbourne University Rifles and in 1944 was promoted to honorary captain, Australian Army Medical Corps. Appointed as a surgeon lieutenant in the Royal Australian Naval Reserve on 20 November 1944, he was not mobilised and his service ended in November 1946.

On 22 February 1946 at St Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne, Bedbrook had married Jessie Page, a trained nurse, with Church of England rites; they were to have five children. From 1946 he lectured in anatomy at the University of Melbourne. He was awarded an MS and became a fellow of the Royal Australasian College of Surgeons in 1950. It was during this period that Bedbrook decided on his future specialisation: 'I knew then that I wanted to go into orthopaedics … I didn't want to just be, you know, a cutting surgeon' (Martyr 2009, 168). He travelled to Britain in 1950, becoming a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons (1951) and working for the National Health Service.

Bedbrook returned to Melbourne late in 1953, but could not find satisfactory employment. A Perth orthopaedic surgeon, Reginald McKellar Hall, invited Bedbrook to work with him for £100 per month, including sessions at Royal Perth Hospital (RPH), and Bedbrook accepted. In early 1954, while on rounds with a surgeon, Alec Dawkins, at the RPH, Bedbrook encountered a patient who had been left paraplegic at T-5 (breast level). Dawkins asked him what he knew about paraplegia. 'Well, I don't know much,' Bedbrook replied, 'but I know a bit

more about it than most people round here.' 'Right,' Dawkins said, 'You look after them' (Martyr 2009, 115).

In 1954 the RPH set up a paraplegic unit under Bedbrook's control in its run-down infectious diseases branch at Shenton Park. Oswald Corr had already begun working with paralysed war veterans at the Repatriation General Hospital, Hollywood, Perth, but this was a new initiative: Bedbrook's unit was the first in Australia to combine medical rehabilitation with vocational training for patients with spinal paraplegia, based on methods developed by (Sir) Ludwig Guttmann's centre at the Stoke Mandeville Hospital in Britain.

By 1960 forty former patients had been placed in full employment through the unit's associated programs, and staff had also helped to set up similar units at the Austin Hospital in Melbourne and at the Royal Adelaide Hospital. Guttmann visited Bedbrook's unit in 1957 and suggested that five of its patients take part in the Paralympics at Stoke Mandeville the following year. In 1962 Bedbrook helped to organise Perth's Paralympics, held in conjunction with the Commonwealth Games.

Bedbrook's plan to create an independent rehabilitation hospital on the Shenton Park site caused ongoing conflict with the RPH, notably with Dr Alfred Burnford and a hospital administrator, Victor Driscoll. In March 1972 Bedbrook lost his neurology and rheumatology student rotation to the new Sir Charles Gairdner [q.v.17] Hospital, and he resigned as head of the department of paraplegia, but remained as senior surgeon. Some colleagues found him difficult to work with but McKeller Hall enjoyed their long personal and professional relationship.

From 1949 to 1991 Bedbrook authored or co-authored nearly seventy scholarly and professional journal articles. Appointed OBE in 1965, he was knighted in 1978. The International Medical Society for Paraplegia awarded him a medal in 1978, and he served as their president (1981–84). In 1981, the International Year of Disabled Persons, he again publicly supported moves to make the Shenton Park hospital independent. This led to his official retirement.

Sir George continued to work in private practice and published several textbooks on paraplegia, but his physical health was failing. Predeceased by his wife, he suffered a cerebrovascular accident and died on 6 October 1991 at Sir Charles Gairdner Hospital, Nedlands, Perth. Over 500 people attended his funeral at St George's Anglican Cathedral. His twin brother, Rev. Canon Frederick Bedbrook, preached at the ceremony. Bedbrook Place, behind the RPH's Shenton Park campus, was named after him. In 2011 Sir George was inducted into the Paralympic Hall of Fame.

Argus (Melbourne). 'Medical Student Wins Pau Scholarship.' 14 February 1941, 5, 'Surgery Scholarships.' 13 March 1944, 12, 'Approaching Marriages.' 23 February 1946, 12; Martyr, Phillipa. *West of Subiaco: A History of the Shenton Park Campus.* Perth: Department of Health, 2009; McPhee, Bruce. 'Second Sir George Montario Bedbrook Oration – 1999: Some Milestones in the Life of George Bedbrook.' *New Zealand Journal of Surgery* 73, no. 8 (2003): 650–59; National Archives of Australia. B884, V158069, A6769, BEDBROOK, G. M.

PHILIPPA MARTYR

BEHNE, EDMOND ROWLANDS (ROLY) (1906–1994), sugar technologist and company director, was born on 20 November 1906 at Shepparton, Victoria, younger son of locally born parents Edmond Franklin Behne, soap factory manager, and his wife Ethel May, née Rowlands. The family moved to Queensland, and Roly completed his secondary schooling at Brisbane Boys' College (1920–24); he played rugby league, was a member of the second rowing crew, and was college captain in his final year. Having won a scholarship, he studied at the University of Queensland (BSc, 1929; BAppSc, 1930; MAppSc, 1932), where he rowed (1928–29) in the university eight. On 28 December 1932, at the Albert Street Methodist Church, Brisbane, he married Grace Elizabeth Ricketts, a stenographer.

After graduating Behne joined the Queensland Bureau of Sugar Experiment Stations (BSES) where he worked in the division of mill technology, often as the division's only staff member. His most significant experimental work, into cane preparatory devices, resulted in the adoption of high-powered knives and Searby shredders which

increased mill capacity and brought higher rates of sugar extraction. In addition, he provided advice to mill engineers on improving crushing rates. He authored papers on improving production, many of which were published in the *Proceedings of the Queensland Society of Sugar Cane Technologists*. The *Laboratory Manual for Queensland Sugar Mills* (1934 and 1939), to which he contributed, became the standard reference work on analytical procedures in the State's mills. In 1941 he received the Australian Chemical Institute's H. G. Smith [q.v.11] Memorial medal in recognition of his 'outstanding work in the past ten years in connection with sugar research' (*Courier Mail* 1941, 4).

In World War II Behne joined the part-time Volunteer Defence Corps, serving in Brisbane with its 1st Battalion (1942–43) and 56th Searchlight Battery (1944). During late 1945 and early 1946, he was one of a trio—with Ronald Muir and Stan Toft—of Queensland sugar industry representatives who investigated overseas developments in the mechanisation of the cultivation and harvesting of sugar cane, a pressing issue confronting an industry plagued by labour shortages. He was promoted to director of the BSES in May 1947. Six months later he resigned to become assistant manager of Pioneer Sugar Mills Ltd's Inkerman Mill and technical advisor to the company's Pioneer Mill. He was appointed manager of the Inkerman Mill in 1949, and managing director of the company in July 1952, serving in this role until the end of 1976. During his tenure, he managed extensive upgrades of the mills, and the profits of the company increased from $316,000 to $13.6 million. He remained a company director until 1980.

In 1949 Behne had been involved in the formation of the Sugar Research Institute, an organisation dedicated to improving sugar manufacture in Queensland. He was an inaugural member of the institute's board of directors, serving as deputy director (1964–73), before assuming the chairmanship (1973–75). Between 1955 and 1974 he was vice-president of the Australian Sugar Producers' Association (representing the Lower Burdekin Division), and was president (1952), and later a life member (1974) of the Queensland Society of Sugar Cane Technologists. He was also chairman (1965–75) of the Proprietary Sugar Millers' Association Pty Ltd, and a councillor

(1966–76) of the Institute of Directors in Australia–Queensland Branch (chairman, 1972). In 1974 he was appointed CMG.

Described as 'gentlemanly', and 'polite and retiring' (Rowan pers. comm.), Behne is remembered as a very effective administrator. He was praised for his 'thorough understanding' of the industry and his ability to 'express ideas succinctly in mathematical terms' (Reid 1999, 66). For recreation he played golf and became proficient in the sport. He died in a nursing home at Corinda, Brisbane, on 29 December 1994 and was cremated. His wife, and their daughter and two sons survived him. A laboratory at the Mackay Sugar Research Institute was named after him.

Behne, Maxwell Frederick. Personal communication, 2 July 2015; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Brisbane Chemist Wins Smith Medal.' 13 August 1941, 4, 'Sugar Pioneer Dies.' 5 January 1995, 4; Griggs, Peter. *Global Industry, Local Innovation: The History of Cane Sugar Production in Australia, 1820–1995*. Bern, Switzerland: Peter Lang, 2011; Reid, Jane. *The Long View: History of the Sugar Research Institute 1949–1999*. Mackay, Qld: Sugar Research Institute, 1999; Rowan, John. Personal communication; Queensland State Archives. 935066, Personnel file: Behne, Edmond Rowlands.

PETER D. GRIGGS

BELLANTO, ANTHONY JOHN (TONY) (1907–1992), barrister, was born Antonio Belantino on 28 June 1907 in Sydney, second of ten children of Italian-born Antonio Bellantonio (known as Belantino), fisherman, and his Sydney-born wife Maria, née Mollica. The family resided at Woolloomooloo, in the heart of a vibrant Italian fishing community. Tony attended the local Catholic school, leaving aged thirteen to sell newspapers. Later he worked as a bus and taxi driver, including in the family business, Royal Cabs of Sydney, subsequently Waratah Taxi Trucks. From 1931 he studied privately, sitting the New South Wales Leaving certificate examinations before studying at night at the University of Sydney (DipPubAdmin, 1937; LLB, 1968), where he won the Wilfrid E. Johnson prize (1934). On 30 June 1937 he married Ethel May Murray, a machinist, at St Mary's Cathedral. He commenced studying for admission to the New South Wales Bar through the Barristers Admission Board at the end of the 1930s. During this period he also fought as a boxer under the name Tony 'Basher' Bell,

and displayed his consuming, if not reckless, interest in punting on horse races, which was to be a defining feature of his life.

In World War II, understating his age by two years, Bellanto volunteered for the Australian Imperial Force, enlisting on 12 March 1942. He served in Sydney (1942–44), mainly on the staff of the General Details Depot, and on Thursday Island (June–September 1944) with the 19th Australian Supply Depot Company and 106th ASD Platoon. On 5 January 1945 he was discharged from the AIF as medically unfit. A 'stalwart' (*Reveille* 1966, 8) of the Returned Sailors', Soldiers' and Airmen's Imperial League of Australia after the war, he wore the distinctive RSL badge for the rest of his life.

Returning to civilian life, Bellanto worked as a truck driver and continued his legal studies. He was admitted to the Bar on 5 May 1950. By 1958 he was sharing the fourth floor of Wentworth Chambers in Phillip Street with a number of Australian Labor Party lawyers including his long-term friend Neville Wran, as well as Lionel Murphy [q.v.18], Jack Sweeney [q.v.18], Bill Fisher, and Frank McGrath. His first marriage having ended during the war, on 8 April 1959 he married Ruth Margaret Eberle at the District Registrar's Office, Chatswood. They lived on Sydney's North Shore.

Bellanto developed a thriving practice in criminal law. His clients included high-profile career criminals, such as Darcy Dugan [q.v.], Abe Saffron, and George Freeman [q.v.17]. In later years he was also known to act pro bono for needy people. He was described as 'a great mixture of aggression and compassion', and 'tears were common' (*Bar News* 1992, 18), whether he won or lost a case. On a number of occasions he was ejected from court, and his clashes with judges became legendary in the New South Wales legal profession. On 1 December 1965 he was appointed QC. From 1965 to 1968 he was a member of the New South Wales Bar Association council.

A member of the Australian Jockey Club from 1969, and of the Sydney Turf Club, Bellanto was a well-known figure at race tracks in and around Sydney, usually betting large amounts. The tendency of his clients to share his interest in horse-racing led to implications of improper relationships, particularly with Freeman. Such associations were subject to scrutiny in a number of matters; he was mentioned in public enquiries such as the 1983 royal commission into the conduct of Wran and Murray Farquhar [q.v.] and the trials of Lionel Murphy on charges of attempting to pervert the course of justice. No evidence was advanced of illegal activity on his part.

Bellanto had a long association with labour politics. However, his personal political ambitions exceeded his abilities. He had been nominated to stand for election as secretary of the Road Transport Union in September 1931, and in 1941 he stood unsuccessfully as the State Labor Party candidate for the State seat of Leichhardt, as well as contesting a number of local elections. In the State elections of February 1971 he challenged, unsuccessfully, the incumbent Peter Coleman in the seat of Fuller.

While remembered by members of the New South Wales legal community for his vibrant personality, more than anything it was Bellanto's manner in court which lives in the oral tradition. He kept people enthralled. As one judge said, he 'could charm the rattles off a rattlesnake' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1992, 2). Judge Bill Hosking said of him that 'his voice was resonant, his delivery majestic and commanding. His mastery of the spoken word unparalleled' (*Sun-Herald* 1992, 11). Survived by his wife, one son from his first marriage, and three daughters from his second, he died on 16 January 1992 at Eastwood, and was cremated after a memorial service at St Mary's Cathedral. His son Tony also became a barrister.

News. 'Eulogy by the Hon Neville Wran AC QC at the Memorial Service for the Late Tony Bellanto QC – Sydney.' Winter 1992, 18; Bellanto, Anthony John. Interview by the author, Samuel Griffith Chambers, Sydney, 30 June 2017; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX9302; *Reveille*. 'New QC's Appointed.' 39, no. 7 (1 February 1966): 8; *Sun-Herald* (Sydney). 'His Honour Shows Fine Sense of Judgment.' 2 February 1992, 11; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Criminals' QC Was a Boy from the Slums.' 17 January 1992, 2.

TONY CUNNEEN

BELL, GUILFORD MARSH (1912–1992), architect, was born on 21 December 1912 in Brisbane, eldest of four children of Queensland-born parents Francis Marsh Bell, grazier, and his wife Frederica Lucy,

née Darvall, members of the prominent Bell family in rural Queensland. Guilford grew up at Kooroomba station outside Boonah, which was part of 'Coochin Coochin' (said to mean two black swans in the local Yugarapul language), the 20,000-acre property held by his grandparents; there he met the English crime writer (Dame) Agatha Christie in 1922. From 1925 to 1930 he was a boarder at The King's School, Parramatta, Sydney, before being articled to the Brisbane architect Lange L. Powell [q.v.11]. Studying at night at Brisbane Central Technical College, he gained his diploma of architecture in 1935 and won the Queensland Institute of Architects student gold medal. He registered in the profession in 1936 but his father determined that his son should be more fully qualified.

Arriving in London that year, Bell worked in the office of (Sir) Albert E. Richardson. He met Christie again and also her second husband, the archaeologist (Sir) Max Mallowan. In 1938 he accompanied Mallowan on two expeditions to Syria. This connection led to his first commission, the renovation of the Mallowans' Georgian-styled 'Greenway House', Devon. Syria gave him 'architectural inspirations that would not be fully expressed for nearly two decades': 'simple masses, windows that were doors and never windows, and solid walls that shielded the privacy of the home … and gave the impression of permanence' (Goad 1999, 109).

Passing his Royal Institute of British Architects examinations in July 1939, Bell returned to Australia at the outbreak of World War II and found work with (Sir) Reginald Ansett's [q.v.17] new airline company. On 22 July 1942 he enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force. Most of his service was spent in the Directorate of Works and Buildings at Air Force Headquarters, Melbourne. Commissioned in 1943, he was employed as an architect with No. 12 Survey and Design Unit in Darwin (1944) and as a works officer with No. 11 Group on Morotai, Netherlands East Indies (Indonesia), in 1945. He was demobilised as a flying officer on 20 November 1946 in Melbourne.

Bell registered in Victoria in 1946, and worked with J. A. La Gerche, the chief architect to Ansett Transport Industries, designing the Sydney booking office (1948), and a tourist resort at Hayman Island on the Great Barrier Reef (1949–52); living at the resort, he supervised its construction, planting, and landscaping. This commission gave him a new, wealthy, and cosmopolitan clientele.

Beginning sole private practice in Melbourne in 1952, Bell designed some of the most assured modernist houses of the decade. His influential client list included names such as Darling, Hordern, Baillieu, and Bardas. Many of these houses had courtyards and indicated his penchant for integrating service blocks and yards, pavilion carports, and garden walls into a formal symmetrical plan. A rare commercial commission was the Felt and Textiles building, East Melbourne (1960), one of Australia's first free-standing high-rise office buildings to have a central core of lifts, staircases, and services.

In 1961 Bell went into partnership with Neil Clerehan. Both architects seemed to have similar aesthetic concerns: blank walls, privacy, and discreet urbanity. Their Simon House, Mount Eliza (1963), was awarded the 1964 Royal Victorian Institute of Architects single house medal. Further dwellings followed, but the two architects found their aesthetic differences too great and in 1964 the partnership dissolved. Bell resumed practice alone. His 1960s houses invariably had formal axes, symmetry, and carefully orchestrated sequences of entry, reception, and opening of views onto courtyards or distant landscapes, as epitomised by the Drysdale house, Bouddi Farm, at Kilcare Heights, New South Wales (1966). In 1969 he designed his best-known work, a pavilion at Retford Park, Bowral, New South Wales, for James Fairfax: a square structure of marble, sandstone, and black steel spanning a swimming pool and water garden. He had been elected a fellow of the Royal Victorian Institute of Architects in 1962.

During the 1970s Bell's houses continued their aesthetic refinement and detachment from orthodox Australian architecture culture. He designed country residences and perfected the walled townhouse, most notably the arcaded McFarlane House at Vaucluse, New South Wales (1972), and one of his finest works, the Seccull House at Brighton, Victoria (1972), which was flat-roofed, in white stucco, black steel, and travertine. In 1983 he invited Graham Fisher, who had been working in the office since 1977, to become a partner. The firm of Guilford Bell and Graham Fisher

Architects continued to produce designs that reflected Bell's familiar aesthetic concerns. Significant constructions included the Grant/Collins House at Officer, Victoria (1986), and the Goold House at Port Douglas, Queensland (1990).

Bell's architecture combined modernist and classical ideals. For more than thirty years 'he was the supreme architect of manners in Melbourne' (Goad 1999, 131), and his houses in Sydney bore the same quality, echoing the work of earlier architects such as Leslie Wilkinson [q.v.12] and John D. Moore [q.v.10]. In the late 1970s he had remodelled parts of the Lodge, the prime minister's residence in Canberra, as part of his role on the Official Establishments Committee, later Trust (1976–86). He also served on the council of the National Gallery Society of Victoria and the board of the Australian Opera. He was appointed OBE in 1982.

'Elegant, refined, private and talented', Bell had 'a wicked sense of conversation and humor' (Day 1992, 17). Survived by his partner of thirty-four years, the psychologist and later dance therapist Denis Kelynack, he died on 9 January 1992 at Malvern, and was cremated after a funeral at Christ Church, South Yarra. His ashes were interred in the family plot at Mt Alford, Queensland, which he had designed: a horizontal slab with two vertical fins bearing the image of Coochin Coochin's two black swans, and supporting a cross. A travel scholarship at the University of Queensland commemorates him.

Bell, Guilford. [Illustrated reply to a series of questions on Australian domestic architecture.] *Art and Australia* 9, no. 1 (June 1971): 64–66; Day, Norman. 'Architect Leaves a Lasting Legacy.' *Age* (Melbourne), 11 January 1992, 17; Goad, Philip. 'A Very Private Practice: The Life and Work of Guilford Bell.' In *The Life Work of Guilford Bell, Architect 1912–1992*, edited by Leon van Schaik, 106–31. Melbourne: Bookman Transition Publishing, 1999; Imrie, Anne, ed. *1952–1980 Architecture of Guilford Bell*. South Melbourne: Proteus Publishing, 1982; State Library of Victoria. Accession no. LTAD 111, Collection of architectural drawings by Guilford Bell; Tanner, Howard. *Australian Housing in the Seventies*. Sydney: Ure Smith, 1976; van Schaik, Leon, ed., *The Life Work of Guilford Bell, Architect 1912–1992*. Melbourne: Bookman Transition Publishing, 1999.

PHILIP GOAD

BENTLEY, CHARLES WALTER (DICK) (1907–1995), radio and theatrical entertainer, was born on 14 May 1907 at Kew, Melbourne, son of English-born James Walter Bentley, baker, and his Victorian-born wife Rose Annie, née Black. Dick was educated locally before working for his father as a bread carter. Musically gifted, he had learnt to play the violin from about the age of seven. In 1927 he was performing in the Footwarmers, a popular Melbourne amateur band. Soon he was doubling on saxophone and clarinet in the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) Dance Band. He played and also sang at the smart Embassy and Rex cabarets. In 1936 he appeared in the musical comedy *Wild Violets*. The next year his clever impersonations of popular singers and actors—especially Noel Coward—were showcased in an ABC radio comedy series called *Oh, Quaite!*

Bentley ventured to London in 1938. After a brief spell in cabaret he was engaged by Radio Luxembourg to sing in the *Ovaltineys' Concert Party* and to clown with the Australian Albert Whelan in *The Merry Andrews Show*. He moved to the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) for *You've Asked for It* and *Lucky Dip*. In 1939, following the outbreak of World War II, he toured in the revue *Youth Takes a Bow*. On 3 April 1940 he married Petronella Marcelle 'Peta' Curra at the register office, Holborn; they had no children.

Later that year the couple moved to Australia. Dick found work in radio, notably in the ABC variety shows *Merry-Go-Round* and the long-running *Out of the Bag*. He wrote his own scripts, testing the ABC censor's ability to spot indelicate double meanings. During the early 1940s he performed in a string of cheery Tivoli revues, and tackled 'straight' roles in *The Man Who Came to Dinner* and *Separate Rooms* at the Minerva Theatre in Sydney. In 1945 he entertained troops in an exhausting tour through New Guinea and the British Solomon Islands Protectorate. He starred in the top-rating *Calling the Stars* radio show (from 1944), and was one of the country's most highly paid entertainers. Peta worked as his secretary, answering fan mail and maintaining his accounts.

The Bentleys returned to Britain in 1947. Dick was engaged by the BBC to compere the talent quests *Beginners Please!* and *Show Time*. He also appeared in the radio series *Navy Mixture*, which featured 'Professor' Jimmy

Edwards and a fellow Australian, Joy Nichols. The trio reunited in 1948 for *Take It From Here* or *TIFH*, as it came to be known. Both programs were produced by Charles Maxwell and partly written by Frank Muir, who was joined by Bentley's scriptwriter, Denis Norden. Two years later a stage version, *Take It From Us*, had an extended run in London. In 1953 June Whitfield replaced Nichols. In a segment called 'The Glums'—which became a highlight of the show—Whitfield was 'Eth', Bentley her gormless suitor 'Ron', and Edwards his domineering father. *TIFH* would achieve a run of 325 episodes over thirteen seasons, before concluding in 1960.

In 1954 Bentley was honoured with inclusion in the Royal Variety Performance. Demonstrating his versatility as an entertainer, he starred in the BBC television series *And So to Bentley* (1954), and on radio in *Mr Bentley and Mr Braden* (1957). He had cameo roles in several feature films, including *The Sundowners* which was shot in Australia in 1959. Tall, slim, and with a somewhat weather-beaten face, he was cast as a laconic shearer. He had also returned for three series of *Gently Bentley* (1951, 1955, and 1966), initially scripted by Muir and Norden for ABC Radio. His later BBC radio work included *Once Over Lightly* (1961) and the drama series *Clancy of the Outback* (1963).

As television supplanted radio, Bentley's career faded, although he continued to make occasional guest appearances in dramas and comedies on the small screen. In 1970 Barry Humphries, a long-time fan, included him in his television series *Barry Humphries' Scandals*. Their ensuing friendship resulted in his appearance in Humphries's films *The Adventures of Barry McKenzie* (1972) and *Barry McKenzie Holds His Own* (1974), and in a recording of nostalgic Australian songs. His last major role came in 1978 when he played Frank Spencer's grandfather in the BBC television comedy *Some Mothers Do 'Ave 'Em*. In 1987 he was profiled in an Australian Broadcasting Corporation radio documentary *The Dick Bentley Story*.

For much of his career, Bentley was the butt of affectionate references to his age (he was forty-one when he first portrayed twenty-one-year-old Ron Glum). Away from the spotlight he was self-deprecating and inclined to be reserved and unsociable. He spent his last years in quiet retirement in London. Predeceased by his wife in 1991, he died at Camden on 27 August 1995 and was cremated. He left his estate, sworn for probate at £138,375, to his two nieces.

Bridges, Nancye, and Frank Crook. *Curtain Call*. North Ryde, NSW: Cassell Australia Ltd, 1980; Gifford, Denis. *The Golden Age of Radio: An Illustrated Companion*. London: B.T. Batsford Ltd, 1985; Hughes, John Graven. '"Not an Alien–an Australian": The Dick Bentley Story.' *Signature*, August–September 1973; Johnson, Rob, and David Smiedt. *Boom-Boom!: A Century of Australian Comedy*. Rydalmere, NSW: Hodder Headline Australia Pty Ltd, 1999; McKay, Mark. 'Take It From Here.' *Laugh: The Comedy Magazine*, no. 5 (1992): 3–9; Moran, Albert, and Chris Keating. *The A to Z of Australian Radio and Television*. Lanham, Maryland: Scarecrow Press, Inc., 2009; Tatchell, Peter T. *Tatchell's Guide to BBC Radio Come*dy. 2nd ed. Caulfield East, Vic.: Peter T. Tatchell, 2006.

F. Van Straten

BERNDT, CATHERINE HELEN (1918–1994), anthropologist, was born on 8 May 1918 in Auckland, New Zealand, eldest of four children of James McGregor Webb, engineer, and his wife Katie Smith, née Campbell, both New Zealand born of English, Irish, Scottish, and Maori descent. From an early age Catherine had keen observational skills and was curious about cultural life and human variation. She also developed an interest in literature, especially prose and poetry. A conscientious scholar at St Cuthbert's College, Auckland (1931–33), and Hutt Valley High School, near Wellington (1934), she gained a bursary to study French and Latin at Victoria University College, University of New Zealand (BA, 1939). Anthropology was not formally offered at that time, although she was introduced to the discipline through coursework. She went on to study for a certificate of proficiency in anthropology (1939) at the University of Otago.

In 1940 Catherine enrolled to study anthropology at the University of Sydney (DipAnth, 1943; MA, 1949). Professor A. P. Elkin [q.v.14], then developing a reputation for his research on Aboriginal Australia and the territories of Papua and New Guinea, tutored her. Ronald Berndt [q.v.17] was a fellow student; the couple married at St Paul's Anglican Church, Adelaide, on 26 April 1941. She later said of the marriage: 'Then I married Ron, or Ron married me, whichever way you like to put it' (Berndt 1994).

The couple undertook field research at Ooldea, South Australia, after which they co-authored *From Black to White in South Australia* (1951), the first of many such collaborations. From 1947 to 1953 Catherine was a research fellow in the department of anthropology, University of Sydney. She and Ronald conducted fieldwork in Northern Australia throughout the 1940s, including with Gurindji women and men at Wave Hill in 1944. She completed her first book, *Women's Changing Ceremonies in Northern Australia* (1950), which demonstrated her increasing interest in and growing understanding about the beliefs and practices of Aboriginal women, and their relationships with men. A period in the eastern highlands of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea followed in 1951–52, her research forming the basis of doctoral studies at the London School of Economics and Political Science (PhD, 1955). A grant from the British Council (1954–55) and a Winifred Cullis award (1954–55) from the International Federation of University Women enabled her to complete a thesis on 'Mythology in the Eastern Central Highlands of New Guinea'. In 1955 the University of Western Australia (UWA) appointed Ronald senior lecturer in anthropology. With practical, emotional, and intellectual support from Catherine, he established the centre (later department) of anthropology in 1956. While he was tenured, and was appointed professor in 1963, Catherine had only the occasional formal contract as a tutor, and more regularly held a position as honorary research fellow, a title she maintained until the end of her life. The disparity in financial and professional status between the two was partly due to university policies discouraging married women from academic careers.

Apart from Berndt's earlier work on the highlands of Papua New Guinea, her research focus was on Australian Indigenous groups. Like her husband, she is internationally renowned for the longevity of her career, and for the breadth, depth, and range of her publications. As authors and editors, they published extensively together, especially about research with Indigenous groups in north-east and north-west Arnhem Land, Northern Territory; the Murray River and Ooldea regions of South Australia; and the Kimberley in Western Australia. Their seminal work, *The World of the First Australians* (1964), encompassed Aboriginal Australia as a whole, and was republished and revised several times.

Often working independently among Aboriginal women, Berndt recorded oral literature, and wrote articles and chapters describing and analysing the complementarity of gender roles in Aboriginal societies. An interest in children's stories evolved in later years; she published *Land of the Rainbow Snake* (1979, with Djoki Yunupingu), which was awarded the New South Wales Ethel Turner [q.v.12] Prize for Young People's Literature in 1980; *When the World was New: In Rainbow Snake Country* (1988, with Raymond Meeks); and *Humans and Other Beings: Stories from Papua New Guinea* (1989).

A founding member of the Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies in 1964, Berndt was elected a fellow of the Academy of Social Sciences in 1982. The next year UWA conferred on her an honorary doctorate of letters, and in 1987 she was appointed AM. Independently and with her husband, she received many grants for field research from AIAS and the Australian Research Grants Scheme.

Berndt was discerning and cautious about many things, including close friendships and sharing information. Rarely beguiled by superficial comments and encounters, she had a quiet and creative wit, and a love of nature, music, poetry, and prose. While often overshadowed in public life by her husband, she made a distinctive contribution to anthropology. Her subtle and expansively written works displayed a compassionate understanding of Aboriginal Australia, and the cultural complexities of the human condition in Australia and elsewhere.

After Ronald's death in 1990, a loss that devastated her, Berndt completed *A World That Was: The Yaraldi of the Murray River and the Lakes, South Australia* (1993), a major work the couple had started fifty years before. She died at Peppermint Grove, Perth, on 8 May 1994, and was buried in Karrakatta cemetery alongside her husband. They had no children. A research foundation, named after them, was established from her bequest to UWA. The Anthropology Research Museum was set up by the Berndts in 1976 partly to house their Aboriginal, Melanesia, and South-East Asians collection; it was renamed the Berndt Museum in their honour in 1992.

Berndt, Catherine. Interview by Elery Hamilton-Smith, 29 April 1994. Sound recording. National Library of Australia; Berndt, Catherine. *Women's Changing Ceremonies in Northern Australia.* Paris: Herman, 1950; Gray, Geoffrey. 'He Has Not Followed the Usual Sequence: Ronald M. Berndt's Secrets.' *Journal of Historical Biography* 16 (Autumn 2014): 61–92; Kaldor, Susan. 'Catherine Helen Webb Berndt (1918–).' In *Women Anthropologists*, edited by Ute Gacs, Aisha Khan, Jerrie McIntyre, and Ruth Weinberg, 8–16. Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1989; Marcus, Julie, ed. *First in Their Field: Women and Australian Anthropology*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1993; Stanton, John E. 'Catherine Helen Berndt 1918–1994.' *Australian Aboriginal Studies*, no. 1 (1994): 93–96; Tonkinson, Robert, and Michael Howard, eds. *Going It Alone?: Prospects for Aboriginal Autonomy: Essays in Honour of Ronald and Catherine Berndt*. Canberra: Aboriginal Studies Press, 1990; Tonkinson, Bob, and Myrna Tonkinson. 'Obituary.' *Anthropology News,* June 1994, 2–6.

SANDY TOUSSAINT

BEVAN, BRIAN EYRL (1924–1991), rugby league footballer, was born on 24 June 1924 at Waverley, Sydney, son of New South Wales–born Eric Clarence Bevan, printer, and his Victorian-born wife Veida Alice, née Leggett. During his education at Bondi Public and Randwick Boys' Intermediate High schools, Brian exhibited athletic prowess. He excelled at sprinting and swimming, and was also proficient at cricket and tennis. After watching his father play rugby league for Newtown and Eastern Suburbs—and later viewing the British touring teams of 1932 and 1936—he took up rugby football himself. Later, he attributed his great sidestepping skills to the experience he gained in dodging crowds following attendance at matches at the Sydney Cricket Ground. He played rugby union at school and rugby league informally with friends, then representative rugby union for the New South Wales Schoolboys in 1937 and 1938. At the age of fifteen he left school to commence an apprenticeship as a compositor.

From junior league club Graham, Bevan joined the Eastern Suburbs club in 1941, playing that season in third and reserve grades. At this stage he switched position from centre to right wing. He made his first grade debut in 1942, but played little after he was mobilised for service in the Royal Australian Naval Reserve on 4 May that year. Trained as a stoker, he served at shore establishments and at sea

in the corvettes *Katoomba* (1942–43) and *Bundaberg* (1944), and the cruiser *Australia* when it was sent to Plymouth, England, for refitting in 1945. On his arrival, an expatriate rugby league player, Bill Shankland, arranged a trial for him with the English club Warrington, Cheshire, resulting in a contract with the club. Demobilised on 29 March 1946 in Sydney, Bevan returned to England.

Bevan's speed and skill as a winger ensured his instant success in English rugby league. He was the game's leading try-scorer in his first full season, scoring forty-eight. In total, he played 620 matches for Warrington between 1945–46 and 1961–62, scoring 740 tries and thirty-four goals (2,288 points). He scored what is known in British rugby league as 'the try of the century', against Wigan on 14 August 1948, when he eluded several opposition players and zig-zagged 125 yards (114 metres) to score from his own tryline. The same year he married Grace Doreen Allison, a bank clerk, on 20 April at the parish church, Grappenhall, with Church of England rites. In December 1959 Bevan's jaw was broken. Because of this and other accumulated injuries, he played fewer games in the first team. His last match for Warrington was in April 1962; he then spent two seasons with the second-division club Blackpool Borough. In total, he scored 796 tries in first-class British rugby league, a world record.

An ungainly looking athlete, Bevan suffered from premature baldness, had lost several teeth, and played football with his knees wrapped in thick bandages. Following his retirement from rugby league, he worked as a policeman with the Ministry of Defence in southern England, but he and his wife eventually retired to Blackpool to be nearer their children. Bevan died of lung cancer on 3 June 1991 at Southport, Merseyside. A statue and a mural are located at Warrington's home ground, the Halliwell Jones Stadium.

Gate, Robert. *The Great Bev: The Rugby League Career of Brian Bevan*. London: London League Publications, 2002; Hadfield, Dave. 'Why a Bondi Boy Never Wore Green and Gold.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 26 October 1988, 78; Heads, Ian. 'Style that Kept Bevan One Step Ahead of the Rest.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 5 June 1991, 60; *Loosehead*. 'Bevan.' no. 6 (Winter 1999): 20–22; National Archives of Australia. A6770, BEVAN, B. E.

ANDY CARR

BIRCH, ARTHUR JOHN (1915–1995), organic chemist, was born on 3 August 1915 at Paddington, Sydney, only child of English-born Arthur Spencer Birch, pastry chef, and his Tasmanian-born wife Lily, née Bailey. Arthur junior's interest in science began as a boy, and his intellectual promise was shown when, from Sydney Technical High School, he came third in the State in chemistry and won a public exhibition in 1932. He enrolled at the University of Sydney (BSc, 1937; MSc, 1938), where his contemporaries included Rita Harradence (Lady Cornforth), (Sir) John Cornforth, Ernest Ritchie [q.v.16], and (Sir) Ronald Nyholm [q.v.15]. Having won the 1934 Levey [q.v.2] and 1936 Walter Burfitt [q.v.7] scholarships, he graduated from his bachelor's degree with first-class honours, sharing the university medal in organic chemistry with Harradence. He jointly won the John Coutts scholarship in 1937, and in 1938 was awarded an 1851 Exhibition scholarship.

Moving to the University of Oxford as a non-collegiate student (DPhil, 1940), Birch worked with (Sir) Robert Robinson. During World War II Robinson was heavily involved in committees and, in Birch's words, his 'neglect enabled me … to "do my own thing"' (1995, 24). From 1941 to 1945 he was a member of the Home Guard. On 21 October 1948 at the parish church of St Peter in the East, he married Jessie Williams, a nurse. He worked at Trinity College, Cambridge, as the Smithson fellow of the Royal Society of London, from 1949.

In 1952 Birch became professor of organic chemistry at the University of Sydney. Although the study of chemistry expanded significantly in Sydney in the 1950s, he was frustrated by the shortage of money for equipment. After only three years he returned to England to take the chair of organic chemistry at the University of Manchester, which provided him with adequate funding and access to good instrumentation. This was a period of rapidly increasing use of chromatography and spectroscopy for separation and identification. While these processes had been beyond the resources of the University of Sydney, Manchester was where much of this new instrumentation was developed.

During the early 1960s Birch was invited to become the foundation professor of organic chemistry at the Research School of Chemistry at The Australian National University in Canberra. The school was intended to provide a centre of excellence as well equipped as any in Europe or the United States of America. Having played a central role in helping to plan the new school, he relocated to Canberra in 1967 and worked there until his retirement in 1980, completing two terms as dean (1967–70 and 1973–76). The Arthur Birch lectureship was established at the school in 1981.

Birch was principally interested in discovery rather than invention or the application of discoveries. He was pre-eminent in three fields of organic chemistry: reduction, organometallics, and biosynthesis. In the opinion of Sir Derek Barton, a Nobel laureate in chemistry, he was 'ten years ahead of his time' (Rickards and Cornforth 2007, 40) in these fields. His most important work at Oxford, which he carried out while employed by Imperial Chemical Industries Ltd on a fellowship, was on the reduction of aromatic rings using sodium and ethanol in liquid ammonia. This process would later become known as the Birch reduction. At Cambridge he worked on steroid synthesis with his doctoral student Herchel Smith, who later independently manufactured the total synthesis of the oral contraceptive norgestrel. In 1951 Carl Djerassi, from the Mexican pharmaceutical company Syntex, saw the potential application of the Birch reduction in modifying progesterone to make the first oral contraceptive drug, norethindrone. Birch acted as a consultant to Syntex for many years from 1958. Smith and Djerassi died millionaires, but no British patents were taken out on the reduction. Barton later believed that Birch 'was certainly very seriously considered for a Nobel prize' (Birch 1995, xxiv).

While at Cambridge, Birch also renewed his interest in natural products and their biosynthesis. His earliest research had been on the identification of natural products found in *Eucalyptus dives* oil. Natural products from plants had long been of interest to chemists, primarily because of their potential use as drugs. He was one of the first chemists to be interested in their biosynthesis. In a series of papers in the *Australian Journal of Chemistry* in 1953—which had been rejected by the

Journal of the Chemical Society owing to lack of experimental proof—he proposed the 'acetate hypothesis', whereby polyketides derived from acetate could polymerise to phenolic compounds. Proof was soon provided with the availability of 14C acetate.

Outside his university role Birch advised on science policy and administration. In Australia he chaired the inquiry into the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (1976–77); was founding chairman of the Australian Marine Sciences and Technologies Advisory Committee (1979–81); and was president of the Australian Academy of Science (AAS) from 1982 to 1986 and the Royal Australian Chemical Institute (RACI) from 1977 to 1978. Internationally, he was an examiner on science and development policy in Denmark for the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development. Between 1979 and 1987 he was a consultant for the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization and the United Nations Development Programme in the People's Republic of China.

Many awards and honours came Birch's way. Appointed CMG in 1979 and AC in 1987, he was a fellow of the AAS (1954), the Royal Society of London (1958), the Royal Institute of Chemistry (1960), and the RACI (1968); a full foreign academician of the Academy of Science of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (1976); a foreign fellow of the Indian National Academy of Science (1989); and an honorary fellow of the Royal Society of Chemistry (1980), the Royal Society of New South Wales (1986), and the RACI (1994). He received honorary doctorates of science from the universities of Sydney (1977) and Manchester (1982), and Monash University (1982). Among his prizes were the H. G. Smith [q.v.11] (1954) and the Leighton [q.v.10] (1980) memorial medals from the RACI; the Matthew Flinders [q.v.1] medal from the AAS (1972); the Royal Society's Davy medal (1972); the Flintoff medal from the Chemical Society (1972); the Tetrahedron prize for creativity in organic chemistry (1987); and the ANZAAS medal from the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science (1990). In 1995 the main building of the Research School of Chemistry was named for him.

Birch was a man of wry humour, never at a person's expense, and, as a supervisor, of great enthusiasm and constant encouragement. Students learnt to hide whatever they were currently working on in the laboratory, to counter his desire to help and prevent the possibility of cigar ash impeding their efforts. His enthusiasm was infectious and as a lecturer he was convincing and persuasive. He liked classical music and collected books on the history of chemistry. Having learned glass-blowing in order to make his own apparatus, in later life he enjoyed creating glass animals. In 1995 he published his autobiography, *To See the Obvious*; in it he acknowledged his wife for her support in his career and for 'shar[ing] in my scientific achievements' (Birch 1995, 81). He died on 8 December 1995 in Canberra, survived by his wife and their two daughters and three sons, and was cremated. The following year the organic chemistry division of the RACI named an award after him.

Australian Academy of Science. MS121, Arthur Birch Papers; Australian National University. AU ANUA 6, Arthur Birch Papers; Birch, Arthur J. *To See the Obvious*. Washington, DC: American Chemical Society, 1995; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Rickards, Rodney W., and John Cornforth. 'Arthur John Birch 3 August 1915–8 December 1995.' *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society* 53 (December 2007): 21–44; Rickards, Rod, and David Craig. 'Professor Arthur J Birch AC, CMG, FRS, FAA, FRACI.' *ANU Reporter*, 31 January 1996, 4.

MICHAEL SLAYTOR

BIRDSELL, JOSEPH BERNARD (JOE) (1908–1994), physical anthropologist, was born on 20 March 1908 at South Bend, Indiana, United States of America, third child of American-born parents John Comly Birdsell, manufacturer, and his wife Jane, née Defrees. His grandfather, John Comly Birdsell, invented the first combined clover thresher, huller, and cleaner. Educated at Phillips Exeter Academy, New Hampshire, Joe studied aeronautical engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (BSc, 1931). After graduation he worked as a financial analyst in New York City for three years.

In 1935 Birdsell entered Harvard University (PhD, 1942) to study under Ernest Albert Hooton in the department of anthropology. Hooton proposed three options for Birdsell's dissertation: crania of the classical

Greeks, a nutritional study of Icelandic people, or hybridisation within Australian Aboriginal populations. Birdsell chose the last. In 1936 Norman Tindale [q.v.], ethnologist at the South Australian Museum and recipient of a Carnegie Corporation of New York grant, visited Harvard and screened his short film *Day in the Life of the Pitjandjara* (1933). The following year the corporation sponsored a major fieldwork expedition in Australia 'to investigate the consequences of recent race crossing between Aborigines and Europeans' (Birdsell 1967, 100) to be led by Birdsell and Tindale under the auspices of Harvard and Adelaide universities.

Birdsell and his wife Beatrice, née Gilbert, arrived in Adelaide in April 1938. During the expedition, which commenced the following month, Birdsell, Tindale, and their wives, who acted as secretaries and research assistants, travelled over 18,000 miles (29,000 km) throughout eastern, southern, and south-western Australia. While Tindale concentrated on collecting ethnographic data, including genealogies, Birdsell focused on anthropometrics, engaging in the invasive collection of physiological measurements, blood samples, and hair samples from more than 2,000 individuals. The Kaurna elder Lewis O'Brien was living at Point Pearce Mission Station, Yorke Peninsula, South Australia, when the expedition visited in 1938. Aged eight at the time, he recalled feeling 'like a Guinea Pig. It didn't feel too good. Skull being measured … arms and legs, it wasn't great' (O'Brien, pers. comm.). The expedition concluded in July 1939 and Birdsell returned to America in September.

Using the data collected during the expedition, Birdsell developed a tri-hybrid theory. He argued that Aboriginal people were 'not, as generally considered, a homogenous people, but rather [were] composed of three major and discrete ethnic elements' (Birdsell and Boyd 1940, 72). His doctoral thesis, 'The Trihybrid Origin of the Australian Aborigine' (1942), explored the idea that Australia had been populated, at different times, by these three groups, each partly replacing the previous group. He delayed the major publication of his results until after World War II. In 1941 he had accepted a teaching position at the State College of Washington. When America entered the war at the end of that year he joined the

United States Army Air Forces. He served as an officer at Wright Field, Ohio, where his skills in anthropometry were employed in the Personal Equipment Laboratory.

Resuming civilian life, Birdsell was appointed a Guggenheim Fellow at Harvard University in 1946 and again in 1952. In 1947 he had moved to Los Angeles for a teaching position in the department of sociology and anthropology at the University of California (UCLA), which he held until his retirement as professor emeritus in 1974. Between 1948 and 1951 he was associate editor of the *American Journal of Physical Anthropology*. With the physical anthropologist Carleton S. Coon and the human biologist Stanley M. Garn, he co-authored *Races: A Study of the Problems of Race Formation in Man* (1950). Two years later he embarked on a second major Australian expedition, revisiting many of the people examined in the earlier expedition, as well as their descendants, and extending into northern and southern Western Australia and western South Australia. His second wife Esther Mae, née Devore, and Tindale and his wife, accompanied him. The two men maintained a close personal and professional relationship that lasted for many years after their field expeditions, Birdsell noting affectionately that Tindale 'raised me like a brother in the field' (SAMA 2017).

Birdsell returned to America in September 1954. Just over a year later he obtained a second divorce and, on 17 December 1955 at Los Angeles, California, married Roselin Auf der Heide, whom he had met at UCLA. In his teaching Birdsell tended not to include Australian material; however, he used examples from his Australian research in his popular textbook, *Human Evolution: An Introduction to the New Physical Anthropology* (1972). He made a third trip to Australia in 1973, taking up a research fellowship at The Australian National University. His tri-hybrid theory of Aboriginal origins received wide publicity and support from the 1940s to the 1970s. Manning Clark [q.v.] represented it as the accepted view among scientists in the first volume of his *History of Australia* (1968) and Tindale accorded it the status of scientific orthodoxy in *Aboriginal Tribes of Australia* (1974). However, opposing views were presented by Andrew Abbie [q.v.13] and others that showed the essential homogeneity of the Aboriginal

population. Subjected to rigorous scientific testing, Birdsell's theory crumbled and 'no subsequent biological investigations of ancient Aboriginal skeletal remains' (McNiven and Russell 2005, 90) have supported his claims. Further, as understandings of Indigenous agency and ethical fieldwork practices changed, his objectives and practices began to be scrutinised. Birdsell's former student Robert Littlewood recalled his discomfort following in his teacher's footsteps. Revisiting Aboriginal groups on Cape Barren Island thirty years after Birdsell, he explained: 'I lived on the islands for several weeks before it became abundantly clear that the Islanders would not allow themselves to be treated as objects for purposes of furthering my career' (Littlewood 1981, 19).

An 'affectionately crusty' anthropologist, Birdsell wore a 'trademark uniform [of] baggy corduroy pants, flannel shirt, and a smashed hat' (Mai 1994, 70) that made him look like he was always in the field. In 1993 he published *Microevolutionary Patterns in Aboriginal Australia: A Gradient Analysis of Clines,* a summary of his life's work and thinking in which he continued to defend his tri-hybrid thesis. Survived by his wife and their son, he died on 5 March 1994 at Santa Barbara, California. He bequeathed his Australian field notes, journals, correspondence, and photographs to the South Australian Museum.

Birdsell, Joseph. 'Preliminary Data on the Trihybrid Origin of the Australian Aborigines.' *Archaeology & Physical Anthropology in Oceania* 2, no. 2 (1967): 100–155; Birdsell, Joseph, and William C. Boyd. 'Blood Groups in the Australian Aborigines.' *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 27, no. 1 (June 1940): 69–90; Horton, David, and Stephanie Moser. 'Joseph Bernard Birdsell 1908–1994.' *Australian Aboriginal Studies* 1 (1994): 96–98; Littlewood, Robert A. 'Jo Birdsell: A Brief Memoir.' In *The Perception of Evolution: Essays Honoring Joseph B. Birdsell*, edited by Larry L. Mai, Eugenia Shanklin, and Robert W. Sussman, 15–20. Los Angeles: Department of Anthropology, University of California, 1981; McNiven, Ian, and Lynette Russell. *Appropriated Pasts: Indigenous Peoples and the Colonial Culture of Archaeology.* Lanham, Maryland, USA: AltaMira Press, 2005; Mai, Larry. 'Joseph B. Birdsell.' *Anthropology Newsletter* 35, no. 6 (1994): 70; O'Brien, Lewis. Personal communication; South Australian Museum Archives. 'Guide to Records: Provenance. AA 689 Dr Joseph Benjamin Birdsell.' Updated 3 March 2017. Accessed 18 September 2019. archives.samuseum.sa.gov.au/aa689/provlist. htm. Copy held on *ADB* file.

NELL REIDY

BIRTLES, DORA EILEEN (1903–1992), teacher and author, and HERBERT VICTOR BIRTLES (1900–1994), author and journalist, were wife and husband. Dora was born on 2 April 1903 at Wickham, Newcastle, fifth of seven children of English-born Albert Frederick Toll, coal carter, and his New South Wales–born wife Hannah Ellen, née Roberts. Dora grew up in a prosperous and conservative home in which reading was not encouraged. Educated at Wickham Public and Newcastle High schools, she accepted a Teachers College bursary and exhibition to the University of Sydney in 1919.

Herbert, known as Bert or Kim, was born on 11 July 1900 at Richmond, Melbourne, fourth of six children of Victorian-born Herbert Birtles and his South Australian wife Elizabeth, née Grenfell. His father was a railway worker from Gippsland, while his mother took in sewing. Bert attended Burnley State School then studied at Zercho's Business College in Collins Street, Melbourne. He worked as a clerk while developing his journalistic skills by reporting the talks of speakers along the Yarra Bank for *Ross's Monthly* and the *Socialist*, the newspaper of the Socialist Party of Victoria. In 1919 he travelled to Queensland where he attended a Workers' Educational Association camp at Mount Tamborine, leading to work as secretary to T. C. Witherby, director of tutorial classes at the University of Queensland.

Removing to Sydney, Bert enrolled at the University of Sydney as a non-degree student, taking courses in philosophy and psychology. His leisure time was spent writing poetry and mixing with the atheists, nihilists, and anarchists of Sydney's Bohemia. He met Dora in 1922. They shared a love of writing and Dora was intrigued by Bert's left-wing politics. In 1923 both Bert and Dora had poems published in the University of Sydney student magazine *Hermes*. Bert's erotic poem, 'Beauty (To D.)', drew censure from the university's proctorial board. The university expelled him for the offence of 'misconduct in writing a poem', provoking accusations of wowserism by the *Sun*. Dora's love poem 'Moon-Shadows' was punished with a two-year suspension. Her father insisted that they marry, which they did on 24 August 1923 at the Methodist Church, Burwood, Sydney. Dora had been granted her teaching certificate and found a position at Redfern Domestic Science School before graduating BA (1926).

In 1924 Bert self-published a volume of poems, including 'Beauty', entitled *Black Poppies*, with a pen portrait of himself by B. E. Minns [q.v.10]. Dora moved to Newcastle, teaching at Cooks Hill Intermediate High, Newcastle High, and Newcastle Girls High schools between 1928 and 1932. After a failed attempt to support himself with his poetry, Bert joined Dora in Newcastle and launched his journalistic career at the Newcastle *Sun*.

Dora embarked in April 1932 with four others on a voyage in a 34-foot (10.4 m) cutter, *Gullmarn*. Although initially conceived of as a cheap way to travel to London, the boat journey was abandoned at Singapore in November 1932 after a series of adventures as they sailed through the Great Barrier Reef, along the coasts of Papua and Netherlands New Guinea, and amongst the islands of the Netherlands East Indies. Dora travelled in China and Japan before working her passage to Britain. After a driving trip around Europe, she settled in London where she wrote on both fashion and contemporary politics for Australian and British papers and was active in the anti-war movement. Her *Gullmarn* diary was reworked into *North-West by North*, published in 1935.

Bert remained in Newcastle, acting as Dora's agent, mentor, and typist, while earning praise for his ability as a political journalist. In March 1935 he launched *Thyrsus: An Australian Magazine of Verse*, which ran for two issues. He travelled to Palestine and then to Athens, where the couple were finally reunited at the Parthenon. They remained in Greece for a year, travelling extensively and conducting research on Greek life and politics. Bert's book *Exiles in the Aegean,* published in 1938, was admired for revealing the experiences of the communists exiled to the islands of Anafi and Gavdos. The threat of war and Dora's desire to start a family brought them back to Australia, in Bert's case via Trinidad, where he researched another book that was never published.

The couple took a flat in Bondi in 1938, and the first of their two sons was born the following year. Bert spent much of his time in Canberra as a member of the Press Gallery for the Sydney *Sun*. He moved to the *Daily Telegraph* in 1941 and later worked as a special writer and reporter for the *Sunday Telegraph*. Dora was active (vice-president, 1945) in the Fellowship of Australian Writers. In 1944

the family moved to Mosman. That same year, Harry Watt of Ealing Studios employed Dora as a researcher and then as an assistant writer and talent scout for his film *The Overlanders*. Having spent five months travelling with the actors and crew in the Northern Territory during filming, Dora was commissioned to write the novel of the film, which appeared under the same title in 1946. During this busy period Dora contributed a column for the *Sunday Telegraph*, appeared on a regular radio advice show, produced an art book, *Australia in Colour* (1946), and published two children's novels, *Pioneer Shack* (1947) and *Bonza the Bull* (1949).

Dora joined the Australian-Yugoslav Cultural Association and, in 1951, the couple accepted an official invitation to visit and report on Yugoslavia. Three years later, Bert was called to appear before the (Petrov) Royal Commission on Espionage. He admitted to having socialised with representatives of the Soviet Union's newsagency, TASS, at the Journalists' Club in the early 1940s.

Back in Australia, Dora joined the staff of Cremorne Girls' High School (1954–58). Her father died in 1958 and the thriving transport business he had built was sold to National Minerals, subsequently trading as Toll Holdings Ltd. Dora used her inheritance to build a modern home at Balmoral Beach. She took advantage of her new freedom, travelling to Afghanistan in 1959 to assist with the making of a film, studying drama at the University of New South Wales, and visiting the Soviet Union, China, and South America. Bert retired from the *Daily Telegraph* in 1972. From that time, he forbad the reading of newspapers in their house and concentrated his own interests on poetry.

Bert was of short stature, with steady brown eyes, and as a youth wore his thick hair long and tousled, over a bow tie and jacket. Dora had blue eyes in an animated face. She was self-conscious about a large strawberry birthmark running from her right lower cheek and neck over her chest and down her arm. Vance Palmer [q.v.11] described her in the *Bulletin* as an intellectually curious modern traveller, with an analytical mind and a malicious wit. Near the end of her life, she saw herself as an 'ordinary housewifely feminist' (Giuffre 1990, 63), who believed in women having careers but not in getting

rid of men completely. Although they spent lengthy periods apart, the Birtleses were a loving couple who offered one another both concrete support and the freedom to pursue their respective careers. Both made significant contributions across several fields of writing and enjoyed large and diverse audiences. They shared a love of the ocean, swimming, and sailing, and chose to live by the sea at Merewether, Newcastle, and at Bondi and Mosman.

Dora's work was rediscovered in the 1980s when both *North-West by North* (1985) and *The Overlanders* (1987) were republished and she was interviewed for several collections on Australian women writers. Bert developed Alzheimer's disease and they moved to an aged care facility in Terrey Hills in 1990. Dora died on 28 January 1992 at Cobar, New South Wales, and was buried in the local cemetery. Bert died at Nowra on 30 April 1994 and was cremated. Both sons survived their parents.

Chamberlain, Mary, ed. *Writing Lives: Conversations Between Women Writers*. London: Virago Press, 1988; Gilchrist, Hugh. *Australians and Greeks*. Vol. 2. Rushcutters Bay, NSW: Halstead Press, 1997; Giuffre, Giulia. *A Writing Life: Interviews with Australian Women Writers*. Sydney: Allen and Unwin, 1990; Kirkpatrick, Peter. 'Two Young Poets, Hermes and the Pranks of the Professors.' *Hermes* 1, no. 1 (1985); Moore, Deirdre. 'Poet's Zest for Politics and Love.' *Australian*, 5 May 1994, 13; *Survivors of Beauty: Memoirs of Dora and Bert Birtles*. Edited by Julia Saunders. Sydney: Book Collectors' Society of Australia, 1996; Mosman Library. Birtles Papers; Palmer, Vance. 'Australian Writers Abroad.' *Bulletin*, 27 January 1937, 2.

NANCY CUSHING

BLAIKIE, GEORGE NEIL (1915–1995), journalist and historian, was born on 5 May 1915 at Arncliffe, New South Wales, second of four sons of Victorian-born parents John Coventry Blaikie, bank manager, and his wife Jessie McAllister, née McLennan, formerly a nurse. Educated at Sydney Grammar School, George later recalled that his writing career began with a poem published in the *Sydney Mail* that 'typified schoolboy spirit' (Blaikie 1966, 21). His proud father showed the poem to his clients, including Sir Joynton Smith [q.v.11], who secured George a job as copy boy at *Smith's Weekly* in December 1931.

Blaikie later described himself as 'a highly-trained Presbyterian lad, Sunday school teacher, Bible class leader, and an ex-Chancellor of the Rockdale Order of the Burning Bush' (Blaikie 1966, 21). This piety was no bulwark against the rowdy spirit of *Smith's Weekly*, where he was initially subject to much good-natured pranking. However, as Adam McCay [q.v.10] later informed him, 'You are now initiated into the brotherhood of the happiest souls in Australian journalism' (Blaikie 1966, 29).

By 1935 Blaikie was second-in-charge of *Smith's* Melbourne office; in 1938 he was its Adelaide editor. In 1936 he had commenced, but did not complete, a diploma of journalism at the University of Melbourne. He returned to Sydney in 1939 as head of *Smith's* reporting staff. Claude McKay [q.v.15] described Blaikie as 'the most capable reporter ever to serve' the paper during this period (1961, 248). On 29 April 1940 he married Margaret Raitt at Sandringham Presbyterian Church, Victoria.

Beginning full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces on 17 March 1942, Blaikie trained as a gunner. On 6 September he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. The same month he was commissioned as a lieutenant. He served with the 2/11th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery, in New Guinea and on Bougainville between September 1944 and December 1945. During this time he regularly wrote items for *Smith's Weekly*. Demobilised in Australia on 30 January 1946, he transferred to the Reserve of Officers. He returned to *Smith's*, which republished his and other articles lamenting a declining birth rate in a pamphlet, *Where Are Our Children?* (1948). The paper was clearly fading by then, but he stayed loyal until it closed in October 1950. Later, in the bestselling *Remember Smith's Weekly?* (1966), he became its chief chronicler.

After a failed late bid to save *Smith's*, Sir Keith Murdoch [q.v.10] formed some of its staff into a Sydney-based production unit with Blaikie in charge, attaching them to the Brisbane *Sunday Mail* with the aim of eventually establishing a new national weekly. Murdoch's plan died with him in 1952, but Blaikie and the unit continued to thrive. Believing 'that if you got behind the dust and dates and found the human beings in history, the subject could be fun' (Blaikie 1963, title page), he began a series on 'Famous Australian

Disasters' in 1951 that became the syndicated historical feature 'Our Strange Past'. Based on his research in the Mitchell [q.v.5] Library, his lively, often out-of-the-way 'true-life' (Riggert 1995, 105) stories proved a major success, and he eventually wrote around 3,000 of them. He collected the choicest in *Scandals of Australia's Strange Past* (1963), *Skeletons from Australia's Strange Past* (1964), *Great Australian Scandals* (1979), and *Scandals Strange but True* (1984). *Great Women of History* (1984) came from features he wrote for the *Australian Women's Weekly*. His most influential work was *Wild Women of Sydney* (1980), a racy account of the criminal careers of Tilly Devine [q.v.8], Kate Leigh [q.v.10], and Nellie Cameron that helped ensure their survival as figures of urban folklore.

Having retired at the age of sixty, Blaikie kept writing, and also sometimes appeared on television as a guest of Mike Walsh or Don Lane. He was 5 feet 11 inches (180 cm) tall and blue-eyed; his most distinctive features were his high-domed bald head and military moustache. In his leisure he liked gardening and fishing, as well as surfing when younger; he was also a skilled pianist who wrote humorous songs. He was appointed AM in 1988. Survived by his wife and two sons, he died on 12 October 1995 at Turramurra, and was cremated.

Blaikie, George. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 12 August 1969. Transcript. Hazel de Berg Collection. National Library of Australia, *Remember* Smith's Weekly?: *A Biography of an Uninhibited National Australian Newspaper, Born: 1 March 1919, Died: 28 October 1950*. Adelaide: Rigby, 1966, *Scandals of Australia's Strange Past*. Adelaide: Rigby, 1963; Foyle, Lindsay. Personal communication; McKay, Claude. *This is the Life: The Autobiography of a Newspaperman*. Sydney: Angus & Robertson, 1961; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX110300; Riggert, Ella. 'George Blaikie Dies Aged 80.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 15 October 1995, 105.

PETER KIRKPATRICK

BLIGHT, FREDERICK JOHN (Jack) Blight (1913–1995), poet and accountant, was born on 30 July 1913 at Unley, Adelaide, second of five surviving children of South Australian–born parents Frederick Percival Blight, land agent, and his wife Hazel May, née Triggs. When Jack was a baby, the family moved to Brisbane. His father prospered as a stock and station agent. Jack attended Taringa State School and, from 1928 to 1931, Brisbane State High School, where he began writing Wordsworthian verse. He loved the countryside and 'tried to paint the Australian bush in words, in comparison to the setting of the English landscape' (Blight 1978).

About 1932 the family shifted to a rural property, Summerlands, at Harrisville, west of Brisbane. Working on the farm was an unhappy experience for Blight, often alone and feeling isolated. His unpublished, autobiographical novel, 'Down Stream', depicted his life through the experiences of the central character, Oscar Hamileinan. He also worked in his father's orchard at Grantham, in the Lockyer Valley. After Frederick lost his real property in the Depression, Jack joined the swagmen on the road, finding occasional work. In 1939, having studied accountancy with Hemingway & Robertson, he obtained a job as a tax accountant at Bundaberg.

That year the *Bulletin* published Blight's poem 'The Old Pianist'; he would use the title for his first collection, published in 1945. The magazine accepted more of his work and he acknowledged Douglas Stewart [q.v.18], the literary editor, as his mentor, later telling him: 'I know that I, myself, would never have written even as well as I have, if it had not been for your sensitive and keen selection of my publishable work' (Blight 1961). Back in Brisbane by 1942, he attended meetings of the group around *Meanjin Papers*, meeting Val Vallis and Judith Wright, who both became influential in his writing. *Modern Times,* a journal published (1947–50) by his brother Malcolm, featured several of his poems, including 'The Mermaid'.

Early in World War II, Blight served at Enoggera with the Citizen Military Forces, before being released in 1942 for employment as an investigation officer on the staff of the Commonwealth prices commissioner. On 18 April that year at St Stephen's Anglican Church, Coorparoo, he married Beverley Madeline D'Arcy-Irvine, a clerk-typist; they set up house at Bardon. His official duties took him to Cairns and, briefly, to Canberra, after which he returned to Brisbane. He was one of four commissioners whom the Queensland government appointed to inquire (1949–50) into the price and quality of timber produced and sold in the State.

For six years from 1950 he was the cost accountant with Wilson Hart & Co. Pty Ltd, a timber business at Maryborough. Afterwards, he part-owned sawmills in the district and led a busy working life, while also writing poetry and playing golf. Leaving his firm in 1968, he obtained work with the State Stores Board in Brisbane and settled at 34 Greenway Street, Grange, later the subject of a poem.

As a means of getting to know contemporary poets and of enhancing his chances of securing a place among them, Blight had begun keeping scrapbooks of every serious poem published in Australia. He corresponded with a number of his peers, including Wright, Bruce Beaver, and David Malouf. To Wright, he often enclosed poems for her assessment and occasionally one just for her: 'The Letter' begins:

'Better one thin frail line of friendship in a letter lonely as a lost white glove, than never knowing your whereabouts …' (Blight 1992, 101).

Fascinated by the natural environment, Blight particularly loved the sea and enjoyed surfing, cruising local waters, and holidaying at the beach. He became known as a poet of the sea, although stressing that, in his poems with that setting: 'The sea and its littoral are the place of the poems. The subject is surely an examination of life, especially an examination of human life and habit in relation to the life of other creatures' (Blight 1965). He chose the sonnet form as the best means of conveying, in compressed thought, one clearly identified subject. Wright told him that *A Beachcomber's Diary* (1963), his next collection after *The Two Suns Met* (1954), was 'packed with succinct meditation'; she wrote a poem, 'For Jack Blight', in appreciation. Generations of schoolchildren studied his 'Death of a Whale'. Malouf singled out 'The Beachcomber' as Blight's 'oblique self-portrait' (NAA C1573).

Two more volumes of sea sonnets, *My Beachcombing Days* (1968) and *Holiday Sea Sonnets* (1985), followed. Between them, Blight wrote poems about social and political topics, published in several books. The recipient of a Myer award (1964), the Dame Mary Gilmore [q.v.9] medal (1965), the Patrick White [q.v.18] prize (1976), the Grace Leven poetry prize (1976), and the Christopher Brennan [q.v.7] award (1980), he was appointed AM (1987) for his services to literature and education.

Blight attributed his 'short stumpy stature' and 'sometimes laconic sense of humour' to his Cornish ancestry (Blight 1978). In 1973 he retired, after which the Literature Board of the Australian Council for the Arts (Australia Council) supported his writing through its guaranteed-income scheme and (from 1984) an emeritus fellowship. He deposited his papers, including more than 800 letters and the manuscripts of over 4,000 poems, in the Fryer Library, University of Queensland. Although he hoped to die in the sea, his life ended in St Andrew's War Memorial Hospital, Brisbane, on 12 May 1995; he was buried in the Pinnaroo lawn cemetery, Aspley. His wife and their two daughters survived him. An obituarist described him as 'one of Australia's most distinguished poets' (Reid 1995, 64).

Blight, John. Letter to Douglas Stewart, 20 October 1961. John Blight Papers, UQFL70, box 7. Fryer Library, University of Queensland; Blight, John. 'The Shaping of a Contemporary Poet.' Commonwealth Literary Fund Lecture, 15 June 1965. Transcript. John Blight Papers, UQFL70, box 12. Fryer Library, University of Queensland; Blight, John. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 27 February 1978. Transcript. John Blight Papers, UQFL70, box 17. Fryer Library, University of Queensland; Blight, John. *John Blight, Selected Poems 1939–1990*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1992; Duwell, Martin. 'Introduction.' In *John Blight, Selected Poems 1939–1990*, by John Blight, xv–xxiv. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1992; Fryer Library, University of Queensland. UQFL70, Blight, John. Papers (1915–1984; National Archives of Australia. C1573, T2, box 4; Reid, Barrett. 'John Blight.' *Overland* 140 (1995): 64; Steggall, Stephany. 'John Blight: An Australian Poet Corresponding and Conversing in the Community of Writers, the Community of the Natural World and the Community of the Public Sphere.' MPhil thesis, University of Queensland, 2002.

STEPHANY EVANS STEGGALL

BLOCKSIDGE, PAULINE JENNIFER (1932–1995), actor, director, and speech and drama teacher, was born on 22 July 1932 at Karachi, India (Pakistan), youngest of three children of English-born John Humphrey Blackwell, oil company manager, and his wife Jessie Pauline Luard, née Pears, who had been born in Burma (Myanmar); the tenor (Sir) Peter Pears was Jennifer's uncle. Her early schooling was in Kashmir, where she performed her first stage role, as Milk

in *The Children's Blue Bird*. In 1945 the family returned to England. Blackwell boarded (1945–50) at Queen Anne's School, Caversham, Berkshire. Encouraged by the headmistress, she developed a strong interest in theatre, acting in and directing school plays. In her final year she was head girl. From 1951 she studied in London, at the Central School of Speech and Drama, gaining a teaching diploma (University of London, 1952).

Exhibiting a spirit of adventure, in 1953 Blackwell travelled to Australia to teach at the New England Girls' School, Armidale, New South Wales. She particularly enjoyed directing her students in such plays as *Pygmalion* and *The Rivals*. On a visit to Brisbane, she met Norman Bruce Blocksidge. In 1956 she went back to London, where she worked as a make-up artist in the British Broadcasting Corporation's television studios. Blocksidge joined her, studying law and working as a negotiator with a real estate agency. The couple were married on 2 July 1958 at the parish church, Penshurst, Kent. They sailed to Brisbane in 1959 and Bruce entered his family's real estate business, Blocksidge & Ferguson Ltd.

Jennifer Blocksidge joined the amateur Brisbane Repertory Theatre in 1962, beginning her acting career with the company in *Romanoff and Juliet*. In 1967 she directed her first play, *Semi-Detached*. The same year Brisbane Repertory moved into a converted cottage in Hale Street, Milton, one of four that the company owned at the site. Aptly named La Boîte, the theatre featured a small, box-like performance space, with seating on all sides, creating an intimate relationship between cast and audience. La Boîte's inaugural production (1967) was *Look Back in Anger*, in which Blocksidge played the lead female role of Alison Porter. She acted in many more La Boîte plays, giving memorable performances in *Eden House* (1970) and *The Sweatproof Boy* (1973). Directing was her passion, however; between 1967 and 1986 she would direct fifteen productions for the company.

From 1969 to 1975 Blocksidge served as La Boîte's honorary theatre director. Together with her husband (who presided over the organisation's council in 1967–72) and the architect Blair Wilson, she organised the demolition of the building and an adjacent cottage and their replacement by a purpose-built theatre-in-the-round. In 1972 the iconic 200-seat La Boîte Theatre opened with a production of *A Refined Look at Existence*, directed by Jennifer Blocksidge.

Under Blocksidge's artistic leadership, La Boîte presented contemporary, experimental, and often risky Australian and international plays (alongside some for pure entertainment), earning it a national reputation as an alternative theatre company. The critic Katharine Brisbane described it as 'the place to go … to see the red meat of theatre' (UQFL109). The repertoire regularly featured the works of rising Australian playwrights, such as Michael Boddy, Dorothy Hewett, Alma De Groen, Jack Hibberd, David Williamson, Alexander Buzo, Jill Shearer, and Jennifer Compton. La Boîte attracted a new audience to theatre and young actors and directors keen to work with the company.

In 1975 Blocksidge established the Early Childhood Drama Project, La Boîte's first professional wing. The following year the Australia Council's youth officer, Michael FitzGerald, described the scheme's innovative touring and in-house programs as 'unique in Australia' (UQFL109). Blocksidge introduced further educational activities, including a Saturday morning children's workshop and daytime classes in communication for women. For three years (1976–78 and 1981), Blocksidge was president of La Boîte's council. In 1976 she succeeded in having Rick Billinghurst appointed as professional artistic director, thus furthering the organisation's transition to a semi-professional community theatre. Her dream of a fully professional theatre company would finally be realised in 1993.

Between 1981 and 1992 Blocksidge's professional acting career blossomed with TN! Theatre Company and the (Royal) Queensland Theatre Company (RQTC). For TN! she played the title role in *Mother Courage and Her Children* (1981) and appeared in *Cloud Nine* (1983). For RQTC she portrayed the central character in *Mrs Klein* (1991) to critical acclaim, and she had leading roles in *A Cheery Soul* and *Hotel Sorrento* (1992), receiving a Matilda awards commendation (1992) for her performances in the latter two. In addition, she directed TN!'s productions of *The Death of Minnie* (1983) and *Rosy Apples Need Shining* (1990).

Blocksidge was a renowned teacher. In 1979 she had established the voice-training program in the acting course at the Kelvin Grove (Brisbane) College of Advanced Education (Queensland University of Technology), teaching it for fifteen years. She also served on the Community Arts Board of the Australia Council (1983–85) and the board of the RQTC (1990–95).

A tall, elegant, and imposing woman, with a strong personality, Blocksidge carried herself with an air of confidence that could be daunting. She attributed this persona to her 'British Raj background' and 'terribly proper finishing school' but claimed that 'a lot of it is bluff' (Strong 1991, 22). In 1990 she was divorced. She died of cancer on 11 November 1995 at Paddington, Brisbane, and was cremated. Her son and two daughters survived her. An obituary described her as a 'theatrical giant' and as 'a gifted performer with a reputation for touching audiences', who would be remembered as 'a nurturing mentor, cherished second mother, good mate, valued teacher and respected colleague' (Yallamas 1995, 17). In 2007 her family established the Jennifer Blocksidge Memorial Fund to provide an annual medal and cash prize to an outstanding Queensland University of Technology acting or technical-production student, the money to be used for postgraduate professional development.

Anthony, Delyse. 'Jennifer Blocksidge.' In *Companion to Theatre in Australia*, edited by Philip Parsons and Victoria Chance, 90. Sydney: Currency Press, 1995; Blocksidge, Bruce. Interview by Christine Comans, 28 September 2003. Audiotape. Christine Comans Private collection; Blocksidge, Jennifer. Interview by Jennifer Radbourne, 17 July 1978. Audiotape. Jennifer Radbourne Private collection; Comans, Christine. *La Boite: The Story of an Australian Theatre Company*. Brisbane: Playlab Press, 2009, 'La Boite Theatre 1925 to 2003: An Historical Survey of Its Transformation from an Amateur Repertory Society to an Established Professional Company.' PhD diss., Queensland University of Technology, 2006. Accessed 12 April 2018. www.eprints.qut.edu.au/16306/1/Christine_Comans_Thesis.pdf; Fryer Library, University of Queensland. UQFL109, Brisbane Repertory Theatre Collection; *The Old 'LA BOÎTE' 1967–1971*. Brisbane: La Boîte Theatre, 1972; Strong, Mark. 'Jennifer Blocksidge.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 3 April 1991, 22; Yallamas, Lisa. 'Theatre Fans Remember Great Pioneer.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 14 November 1995, 17.

Christine Comans

BLUCK, HARRY (1915–1991), musician, band leader, and trade unionist, was born on 15 June 1915 in Perth, eldest of three children of Welsh-born Harry Bluck, railway employee, and his English-born wife Alice, née Paskin. The family lived in Aberdeen Street in a cosmopolitan neighbourhood, with many European migrant families, from whom Harry acquired 'epicurean' tastes, and a multicultural outlook (Bluck 1985). He began piano lessons at five years of age, and then studied with Joseph Nowotny, developing a preference for jazz rather than classical music.

A life-changing experience occurred in April 1923 when Bluck saw the Oscar Asche [q.v.7] Company perform *Chu Chin Chow* at His Majesty's Theatre. Musical theatre became a passion, as did the theatre building, which he would do much to save from demolition in the 1970s. Between the ages of ten and thirteen, he sang with the St George's Cathedral choir; at fourteen he performed frequently on Australian Broadcasting Company (Australian Broadcasting Commission from 1932) radio, toured nationally with a Young Australia League band, and played the organ at his local Anglican church. He gained his Junior certificate at Perth Boys' School, then proceeded to Perth Modern School for his final two years.

Bluck began work in the pathology department at Royal Perth Hospital, before joining the Western Australian Police Force in 1936. From 1937 to 1938 he served in Wiluna and formed the Wiluna Musical Society. Then in Geraldton (1938–41) he became a regular broadcaster on radio station 6GE, and staged 'Coppers Community Concerts'. Serving in the Australian Imperial Force from 13 January 1942 to 10 May 1946, he was employed in a variety of supporting roles and, in 1944–45, as a signalman with the 3rd Divisional Signals and the 2nd Divisional Signals in New Guinea and New Britain. In his spare time he led a band and entertained the troops. He finished as an acting sergeant.

On discharge, Bluck started private teaching, opening Harry Bluck's School of Music in the Bon Marché department store building. He was appointed a music director for the Australian Broadcasting Commission (1947–72), arranging and composing under the name Richard Johns. After establishing, with Sammy Sharpe, the annual Jazz Jamboree in 1947, he became well known in the city.

This big-band festival lasted more than thirty years before coming under the umbrella of the Festival of Perth.

Having joined the Western Australian Musicians' Industrial Union of Workers in 1935, Bluck worked to improve wages and conditions, and to raise the standard of musical performance; he was instrumental in establishing a benevolent fund but did not achieve his aim of a minimum wage. He filled the roles of president and secretary until 1982, became a member of the Trades and Labour Council of Western Australia in 1963, was elected to the State executive of the Western Australian Labor Party, and as a delegate to the International Federation of Musicians (1976–81). In 1975, with the Australian Council of Trade Unions president, Bob Hawke, he was a delegate to the International Labour Organization conference in Geneva. He was chairman of the Western Australian Alcohol and Drug Authority, chairman of the Western Australian Arts Council (1984–90), and a foundation member of the Australia Council. A long-time advocate for a conservatorium of music, he saw this realised in 1979 with the founding of the Western Australian Academy of Performing Arts. In 1982 he was appointed AM for service to music.

Six feet (183 cm) tall and in later life weighing 235 pounds (107 kg), Bluck's 'rotund, genial' appearance was a 'walking tribute to his own cooking' (*Mirror* 1952, 6). Although he had titanic energy and a high public profile, he was a very private man. He was married three times; on 1 January 1938 to Annie (née Braund), and on 23 March 1946 to Marjory (née Fisher); both ended in divorce. On 3 June 1959 he married Kathleen Bass, a jazz singer. A diabetic, he died on 12 December 1991 in Hollywood Hospital, Nedlands, Western Australia, and was cremated. He was survived by his wife, a son from his second marriage, and two daughters from his third. The Art Gallery of Western Australia holds a portrait by Clifton Pugh [q.v.18].

Bluck, Harry. Interview by Rhonda Jamieson, March–July 1985. Transcript. State Library of Western Australia; Katherine Bluck. Personal communication; *Mirror* (Perth). 'Perthonalities of the Jazz Jamboree.' 1 November 1952, 6; National Archives of Australia. B883, WX39364; Western Australian Police Historical Society. Service record of Harry Bluck, Regimental Number 1821.

DAVID J. HOUGH*

BLUE, THOMAS CRAMPTON (TOM) (1908–1991), company director and sports administrator, was born on 4 May 1908 at Norwood, Adelaide, the second child and eldest son of New South Wales–born Walter Inglis Blue, commercial traveller, and his Victorian-born wife Achsah Louise, née Crampton. When Tom was a year old the family moved to Sydney, where he attended Woollahra Public School. In 1920 his father died. Two years later, aged fourteen, he left school and went to work as an office boy in a shipping company. He was later apprenticed to a firm of automotive engineers at Surry Hills and attended night classes at Canterbury.

Blue was a talented sportsman, participating in surf lifesaving; club cricket; and—his great love—rugby union, as hooker for Eastern Suburbs. Early on he was drawn to the management side of the game, first through refereeing—he was a first-grade rugby referee for more than a quarter of a century—then through his increasing involvement in administration and promotion. In 1932 he moved to a new job at Dubbo as a general line salesman for the Goodyear Tyre & Rubber Co. (Australia) Ltd. Here, together with a local rugby international, Bryan Palmer, he helped to form the Far Western Rugby Union association.

On 20 April 1935 at the Anglican Church of All Saints, Woollahra, Sydney, Blue married Gladys Isobel Cleaver, stenographer and daughter of Arthur Cleaver, the deputy mayor of Dubbo. Two years later, after winning second prize in a Goodyear 'best salesman' contest, he was promoted to assistant manager of Goodyear in Queensland and the Blue family moved to the inner-northern suburbs of Brisbane. In this role he travelled throughout Queensland and the Northern Territory, becoming 'one of the personalities of the motor trade' (*Worker* 1950, 8). During World War II he was a member of a rubber control advisory board, and liaised with the United States Army Air Forces about the maintenance and repair of rubber products in the Pacific theatre. In 1950, having resisted Goodyear's attempts to transfer him to head office in Sydney, he succeeded E. J. Withers as the company's Queensland manager, a position he held until his retirement in 1973.

In Brisbane Blue's involvement with rugby had intensified. He was elected to the executive committee of the Queensland Rugby Union Referees' Association in 1941, and later served as a member of the QRU board of management, a Queensland delegate to the Australian Rugby Football Union (1949–52), and ARFU deputy chairman (1949, 1951). He was also a member of the Queensland Turf Club, and made his presence felt there in 1948 by moving, unsuccessfully, to democratise its election procedures in line with its New South Wales and Victorian counterparts.

The consuming interest of the second half of his life was Olympic sport and athletics in particular. Initially drawn to athletics by his elder son Anthony's success in middle-distance running at school and university, he spent his weekends timekeeping, judging, organising, and fundraising for athletic competitions in Brisbane. Tony Blue would win three Australian half-mile championships (1958–59, 1961–62 and 1962–63), a Commonwealth Games bronze medal (1962), and compete in two Olympic Games (1960 and 1964). In 1959 Tom became president of the Queensland Amateur Athletics Association and later served as a vice-president of the Amateur Athletic Union of Australia (AAUA) (1966–80). He also undertook several key roles in Olympic administration at State and national levels, including as president of the Queensland Olympic Council (1964–91) and executive committee member of the Australian Olympic Federation (AOF) (1964–89). He represented the AOF at International Olympic Committee meetings and for many years chaired its justification commission. In this powerful capacity, it fell to him in the lead-up to the Mexico Olympic Games (1968) to reduce the number of athletes in the Australian contingent drastically, and to maintain budgetary stringency for the succeeding three Olympics.

The greatest challenge of Blue's public career came in 1980, with the Fraser Government's attempt to have Australia join an international boycott of the Moscow Olympic Games in retaliation for the invasion of Afghanistan by the Soviet Union in 1979. After some wavering, Blue came down hard in favour of resisting what he saw as an attempt to politicise the Olympics. In a close ballot, he cast one of the six votes against the boycott in the eleven-member AOF executive committee. The decision, later acclaimed as wise and far-sighted, was controversial at the time, and determined efforts were made to reverse it, including anonymous death threats to Blue, which he defied.

In February 1975, after years of partial estrangement, Isobel divorced Blue. Four months later, on 26 June, he married Muriel Florence Smith, née McKinnon, who had worked as his secretary at Goodyear. In 1989, amid some acrimony caused in part by belittling remarks he had made a year earlier about the national weight-lifting team, he stepped aside from the AOF executive board. He was replaced by the former Olympian Michael Wenden, who had led a move against him by some younger athletes and officials and had tried, unsuccessfully, to oust him as president of the Queensland Olympic Council a week before. In March 1991 he resigned the presidency. Survived by his wife and the two sons of his first marriage, he died six weeks later on 25 April at Auchenflower and was cremated.

Blue was a large, powerful man who radiated energy, enthusiasm, and great personal charm. His critics called him a despot, and he had been described as 'the last of the line of bare-knuckle, uncompromising administrators who ran Queensland sporting organisations as one-man bands' (Smith 1991, 5). He was a tireless worker, an effective promoter and fundraiser, and an unapologetic advocate for the application of international standards to Australian sport. In recognition of his contribution, he had been awarded the British Empire medal (1983), appointed AM (1989), and made a life member of the AAUA and the AOF.

Blue, Tony. Personal communication; Blue, Muriel. Personal communication; *Dubbo Liberal and Macquarie Advocate.* 'Blue-Cleaver.' 25 April 1935, 1; O'Callaghan, Frank. 'He Can't Resist a Challenge.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 12 May 1974, 33; Queensland State Archives. 881087, Writ–matrimonial petition (Thomas Crampton Blue vs Gladys Isobel Blue, number 982 of 1974); Smith, Wayne. 'Champion of Olympic Movement Loses the Battle Against Cancer.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 27 April 1991, 5; *Worker* (Brisbane). 27 November 1950, 8.

PATRICK BUCKRIDGE

BODEN, ALEXANDER (1913–1993), manufacturing chemist, author and publisher of science textbooks, and philanthropist, was born on 28 May 1913 in North Sydney, eldest of three children of Irish-born parents William Boden, draper's salesman, and his wife Helena Isabel, née Hutchinson. Alex was educated at Willoughby Public and North Sydney Boys' High schools. Gaining his Leaving certificate in 1929, he won an exhibition to the University of Sydney (BSc, 1934).

Following a stint working in a chemical laboratory recycling waste, Boden engaged in several business ventures, including in 1940 establishing with a partner, Ray Russell, a chemical manufacturing company, Alex Minter & Co. Pty Ltd. In 1948 he set up another company, Hardman Chemicals Pty Ltd; it was based in Marrickville. He had married Elizabeth Constance McVicar, a biochemist, on 20 November 1943 at St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Sydney.

Hardman Chemicals became one of the principal sources of the insecticide DDT in Australia in the 1950s, until it was condemned for its side effects and eventually banned in the United States of America. Though not convinced of the wisdom of the prohibition, Boden switched his attention to a range of other industrial chemicals, some of which were produced under licence from larger overseas manufacturers. He also began a biological products company, Bioclone Australia Pty Ltd, in 1981; it specialised in monoclonal antibodies.

Boden enjoyed a parallel career as an author and publisher. His first book, *A Handbook of Chemistry for Advanced Secondary School Students*, appeared in 1937. *An Introduction to Modern Chemistry* (1946) was published by his own company, Science Press, which he had established in 1943. It set a new pattern for texts on chemistry, enlivening the bare factual properties of chemical compounds and their preparation with information on their uses in industry and agriculture. It was also tested with practising teachers during its development, a technique he was to employ for future school texts. Meanwhile the *Handbook* went through ten editions by 1957, being expanded and modified each time. *Senior Chemistry* (1962) was followed by *Introduction to Science for High School Students* (1964). Covering all aspects of science, it was to have sales of more than 300,000 copies.

By the early 1970s Boden was preparing a more modern and ambitious high school/first year college text, *Chemical Science: A Course in Chemistry*, which appeared first in 1976 under the authorship of Robert Hunter, Peter Simpson, and Donald Strancks. Boden was producer, in which role he was responsible for presentation and layout, and for the final form of the contents. With colour on almost every page and liberally sprinkled with cartoons and photographs of young men and women performing laboratory tasks, the book sold 100,000 copies before it was replaced by his final book. In *Chemtext: Chemistry for Senior Students* (1986) he returned to the role of author when he was over seventy, yet the 512-page tome retained the enthusiasm of a young man and was 'imbued with the joy of chemistry' (Emsley 1988, 79).

Throughout his career Boden practised philanthropy. The chief beneficiaries were the University of Sydney and later the Australian Academy of Science (AAS). In 1946, when he had been far from wealthy, he paid for renovations to the university's third-year chemistry laboratory, at a cost of around £1,200 ($2,400). A great supporter of the work of Professor Hans Freeman, in 1972 he co-founded the Foundation for Inorganic Chemistry with Freeman. He donated $500,000 to establish a chair of human nutrition, named for him, in the department of biochemistry. Later he also supported the creation of the Sydney University Nutrition Research Foundation to ensure a continuation of funds for research in that area.

In 1977 Boden became a member of the AAS's Science and Industry Forum, and in 1979 offered to meet the costs of an initial number of specialist meetings on biological subjects. In 1985 the arrangement was extended, with a grant of $200,000 over four years to establish the academy's Boden Research Conferences. Elected a fellow of the AAS in 1982 and appointed AO in 1984, he received an honorary doctorate of science from the University of Sydney in 1984. He was awarded the Leighton [q.v.10] memorial medal in 1986 for his many services to chemistry.

Apart from his industrial and publishing interests, Boden enjoyed weekends at his dairy farm near Windsor in Sydney's west. The spacious family home at Roseville, with swimming pool, tennis court, and garden, was one of several residences used by the family and for entertaining guests. A private and kind man, he was a keen observer of the world and 'diligent in pursuit of answers' (Ross 1997, 534). Survived by his wife, son, and four daughters, he died on 18 December 1993 at Roseville, Sydney, and was cremated. The Boden Institute of Obesity, Nutrition, Exercise, and Eating Disorders and the Alexander Boden Laboratories at the University of Sydney are named after him.

Emsley, John. 'A New Age of Chemistry.' *New Scientist*, 28 April 1988, 79–80; Ross, I. G. 'Alexander Boden 1913–1993.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 11, no. 4 (December 1997): 523–40.

Robert J. Hunter

BOLTON, JOHN GATENBY (1922–1993), radio astronomer, was born on 5 June 1922 at Sheffield, England, son of John Gatenby Bolton, schoolteacher, and his wife Ethel, née Kettlewell. He was educated at King Edward VII School, Sheffield, where he won a scholarship to Trinity College, Cambridge (BA Hons, 1943; MA, 1985). On 29 December 1943 he was commissioned in the Royal Naval Reserve. He served at the Telecommunications Research Establishment, Malvern, and aboard (1944–45) the aircraft-carrier HMS *Unicorn* in the Indian and Pacific oceans. After the war he migrated to Australia where, in 1947, he joined the radiophysics laboratory of the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research. The laboratory was researching the new field of radio astronomy. On 5 March 1948 at the registrar general's office, Sydney, he married Letty Leslie, née Burke, a widow. In 1949 the CSIR became the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO).

While working at a former radar station at Dover Heights, Sydney, Bolton succeeded in picking up strong radio emissions from a small region in the constellation of Cygnus; it was later found to correspond to a very dim, distant galaxy. The discovery led to a realisation that the radio universe was very much larger than the optical universe. This was followed by discoveries of three extremely distant, very powerful radio emitters that had optical counterparts, thus providing the link between radio and optical astronomy, and opening up a new area of astronomical research. Having constructed a 72-foot (22 m) diameter, hole-in-the-ground radio telescope, Bolton identified Sagittarius A as the nucleus of the Milky Way galaxy.

In 1951 the Royal Society of New South Wales awarded Bolton the Edgeworth David [q.v.8] medal. Two years later he joined the CSIRO's cloud physics group, but in January 1955 he went to the California Institute of Technology to direct and establish the Owens Valley Radio Observatory. There he built an innovative interferometer that was a forerunner of later instruments. His leadership markedly advanced radio astronomy in the United States of America, and in 1960 he was involved with identification of the radio source 3C48 as a quasar (quasi-stellar object). This led to a new and highly fertile field of research.

Bolton returned to Australia in 1961 to oversee construction of the 210-foot (64 m) diameter radio telescope at Parkes, New South Wales, and to assume the directorship of the Australian National Radio Observatory (ANRAO). He was responsible for production of the Parkes catalogue that listed more than 8,000 radio sources, including several hundred quasars. The Parkes telescope became famous when it relayed Neil Armstrong's first steps on the moon in July 1969.

A fellow of the Australian Academy of Science since 1969, he retired as director of ANRAO in 1971 and later moved to Queensland. In 1973 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and the Indian Academy of Sciences. Awarded the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1977, he was appointed CBE in 1982. He was also a foreign honorary member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences (1972), foreign associate of America's National Academy of Sciences (1980), and was awarded the Bruce medal of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific (1988). Bolton was known for his determination, unshakeable resolve, and a phenomenal power of concentration. His views were uncompromising on a number of subjects but he 'was a fair and friendly person, rather shy deep down, a person of great integrity and strength of character' (Wild and Radhakrishnan

1995, 387). Survived by his wife and two sons, he died of pneumonia on 6 July 1993 at home at Buderim. He was cremated and his ashes placed beneath a commemorative sundial at Parkes. In November 2001 on the fortieth anniversary of the opening of the Parkes Observatory, the avenue of trees from the telescope to the Observers Quarters, was officially renamed 'John Bolton Avenue'.

Council for Scientific and Industrial Research. *Annual Report*. Melbourne, Vic.: CSIR, 1946–48; Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation. *Annual Report*. Melbourne, Vic.: CSIRO, 1949–71; Robertson, Peter. 'John Bolton and Australian Astronomy.' *Australian Physicist* 21 (September 1984): 178–80; Wild, J. P., and V. R. Radhakrishnan. 'John Gatenby Bolton 1922–1993.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 10, no. 4 (December 1995): 381–91.

R. Bhathal

BONNEY, MAUDE ROSE (LORES) (1897–1994), aviator, was born on 20 November 1897 in Pretoria, South African Republic, only child of German-born Norbert Albert Rubens, a clerk and later a merchant, and his locally born wife Rosa Caroline, formerly Staal, née Haible. The family moved to London in 1901 and then to Melbourne in 1903. Maudie, an independent and rebellious child, attended the Star of the Sea Ladies' College and the Cromarty Girls' School, both at Elsternwick. In 1911 she sailed with her parents to Germany, where she enrolled in the Victoria-Pensionat, Bad Homburg, to advance her music studies. She became an accomplished pianist but her prospective career as a musician ended when she suffered stage fright and fled during a recital. At this school she also developed a love of gardening and fluency in French and German.

Returning to Melbourne in 1913, Rubens worked for the Australian Red Cross Society in World War I. On 7 April 1917 at St Philip's Church of England, Sydney, she married Harry Barrington Bonney, a wealthy merchant and leather-goods manufacturer from Brisbane. The couple lived in the latter city, initially at the Gresham Hotel, before settling in 1919 at Bowen Hills. She called her husband 'Billi' and herself 'Dolores', later shortened to 'Lores'.

In 1928 Bert Hinkler [q.v.9], Harry Bonney's cousin, took Lores for her first flight, from Eagle Farm aerodrome to Yeerongpilly and back. The experience thrilled her and she was hooked. Hinkler praised her ability to know her location by identifying landmarks from the air. The next year Bonney took several joy rides with a flying instructor, Charles Matheson, while her husband played golf. Bored, and losing hope of having children, she began flying lessons with Matheson on 6 August 1930. Twelve months later she gained her private pilot's licence. Her husband surprised her with the gift of a Gipsy Moth, which she named *My Little Ship*.

The first of Bonney's four major solo flights took place on Boxing Day 1931. Leaving Brisbane at 4.30 am, she reached Wangaratta, Victoria, at 7.20 pm, in time for dinner with her father. She considered this her greatest achievement; it was reported to be the longest one-day flight yet undertaken by an Australian airwoman. Having studied blind flying, night flying, aircraft maintenance, and meteorology, she obtained a commercial licence in 1932, not because she sought a career in aviation but to prepare herself for long-distance flying. Between 15 August and 27 September that year she circumnavigated Australia, the first woman to do so. Spending ninety-five hours twenty-seven minutes in the air and travelling some 6,900 nautical miles (12,800 km), she survived forced landings, a collapsed undercarriage, and a mid-air collision with a plane that flew close to hers so its passenger could take a photo; both aircraft landed safely. She was awarded the Qantas trophy for 1932.

Aiming to be the first woman to fly from Australia to England, Bonney learned how to overhaul engines and had her aircraft modified for the journey. On 10 April 1933 she left Brisbane. Caught in a tropical storm on the twentieth, she attempted to land on the coast of an island off Thailand, near the border with Burma (Myanmar). As she approached a beach, a herd of water buffalo walked into her path, forcing her to land too close to the sea. Her plane overturned and came to rest in the water. Remaining unperturbed, she managed to free herself from her harness and get to shore. She had the plane salvaged and shipped to Calcutta (Kolkata), India, for repairs. On 25 May she resumed her flight and on 21 June landed at Croydon, England.

Piloting a Klemm Eagle, on 9 April 1937 Bonney took off from Brisbane and travelled via Indian Ocean littoral countries to Cairo and thence to Cape Town, arriving on 18 August. She was the first person to fly from Australia to South Africa. The formidable journey of 15,700 nautical miles (29,000 km) was her most heroic aerial feat. In 1949 she ceased flying because her eyesight no longer met the required standard.

From 1934 to 1939 Bonney had been Australian governor of the Women's International Association of Aeronautics. In World War II she served on the Queensland executive of the Women's Voluntary National Register. Between 1954 and 1956 she presided over the Queensland branch of the Australian Women Pilots' Association; the national body awarded her its Nancy Bird trophy (1981) and the State branch established a trophy in her name. She was appointed MBE (1934) and AM (1991).

After her marriage had failed in the 1950s, Bonney moved to the Gold Coast. She travelled extensively and found serenity in bonsai. Slim and 5 feet 3 inches (160 cm) tall, she dressed stylishly and loved jewellery, especially pearls. She died on 24 February 1994 at Mermaid Beach and was cremated. In 2012 she was inducted into the Australian Aviation Hall of Fame. A Queensland State electoral district and streets at Coolangatta and in the Brisbane suburbs of Clayfield and Archerfield bear her name.

Alexander, Kristen. *Taking Flight: Lores Bonney's Extraordinary Flying Career*. Canberra: National Library of Australia, 2016; Bartlett, Alison, and Catherine Darcy. 'Adventures in Flight and Writing: An Interview with R. D. Lappan.' *Coppertales*, no. 7 (2001): 99–104; Gwynn-Jones, Terry. *Pioneer Aviator: The Remarkable Life of Lores Bonney*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1988; Lappan, R. D. *Along Came the Sky*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1997; Museum of Applied Arts and Sciences, Sydney. P3502, Dolores Bonney Aviation Archive, 1913–1984; National Library of Australia. MS 10127, Papers of Lores Bonney.

R. D. Lappan

BONYTHON, JOHN LANGDON (1905–1992), resources entrepreneur and company director, was born on 13 January 1905 in Adelaide, son of South Australian–born parents (Sir) John Lavington Bonython [q.v.7], journalist, and his wife Blanche Ada, née Bray. The Bonython family was one of South Australia's wealthiest and most famous; Sir John Langdon Bonython [q.v.7], the proprietor of the Adelaide *Advertiser*, was the boy's grandfather. His maternal grandfather was Sir John Bray [q.v.3], a former premier of the State. John (Jack to the family) was the eldest child, with two younger sisters, Elizabeth (Betty) and Ada. His mother died soon after giving birth to Ada, when he was three. In 1912 his father married Jean Warren [q.v.13], the union producing three more siblings, Warren, Katherine, and Hugh Reskymer (Kym).

The reputation of Bonython's paternal grandfather, the work demands of his own father, the early loss of his birth mother, and the social activities of his stepmother were critical in shaping his outlook on life. Recollections of being alone at night as a young child with both parents away gave him strong and enduring empathy with the underdog. At the Collegiate School of St Peter (1913–23), he won prizes for English, history, economics, and physics. Although he qualified for matriculation at fifteen, he remained at school and completed additional subjects because of his youth. He attended King's College, Cambridge, where he studied law (BA, 1927). Exposure to the views of J. M. (Baron) Keynes at university, and those of Friedrich Hayek years afterwards, confirmed his view that capitalism and free enterprise needed an intellectual, if not an ideological, basis to compete with socialism.

A keen sportsman, Bonython had captained his school's tennis team and gained a Blue for Australian Rules football. At Cambridge he captained the university's lacrosse team against Oxford and was awarded a half-Blue. Later golf would become his main adult sporting interest. Physically fearless, he did not hesitate to assist strangers in trouble. While still a student, he went to London to act as a special constable during the British general strike of May 1926. He spent the university's summer break that year in Adelaide and on 4 September at St John's Anglican Church married Minnie Hope Rutherford, granddaughter of the New Zealand pastoralist and politician Andrew Rutherford. The wedding was a major event in the city's social calendar.

On 20 June 1928 Bonython was called to the Bar at Gray's Inn, London. He returned to Adelaide in 1929 expecting to have a newspaper career, only to find that his grandfather had just sold his controlling interest in Advertiser Newspapers Ltd to the Melbourne-based Herald & Weekly Times Ltd. Instead he practised law with the firm of Baker, McEwin, Ligertwood [q.v.15] & Millhouse. Active in public affairs, he nominated, unsuccessfully, for Liberal Federation preselection for Alexandra in 1929, while a member of the Political Reform League. He served as president (1937–39) of the Taxpayers Association of South Australia and, following a six-month overseas trip in 1937, he was interviewed for an article about his impressions of the tax system of the United States of America (*Advertiser* 1938, 25). The Roosevelt administration, he believed, was creating confusion and impeding business by imposing, and then wavering over, novel forms of taxation. Between August 1939 and January 1942 he served part time in the Citizen Military Forces, performing regimental and legal duties in Adelaide and rising to captain.

From the late 1930s Bonython's business interests had expanded. He lectured on the virtues of enterprise to Adelaide audiences. Although well known for his long-term directorships of National Mutual Life Association of Australasia Ltd, Eagle Star Insurance Co. Ltd, Argo Investments Ltd, Executor Trustee & Agency Co. of South Australia Ltd, and the Herald and Weekly Times Ltd, he also directed less-established ventures such as Alaska Ice Cream and Produce Co. Ltd and Currie Gold Mines NL. Appointed a director of Advertiser Newspapers Ltd in 1942, he became chairman in 1971. He brought to the role his grandfather's perfectionism, especially regarding grammatical precision and accurate headlines. A leading journalist, Stewart Cockburn, reminisced: 'He always loved, and was proud of, the paper. No other director in memory took such pains, in his heyday, to get to know staff personally' (Cockburn 1983, 59). The business had changed, however, from when his father was vice-chairman and, by the time of his retirement in 1980, some directors viewed him as overly pedantic.

Bonython's strong entrepreneurial drive and desire to make his own mark had led him and a school acquaintance, Robert Bristowe, to launch South Australian and Northern Territory Oil Search (Santos) Ltd in March 1954, with Bonython as chairman. They secured exploration licences for much of South Australia but lacked capital and expertise until, accompanied by a government geologist, Reginald Sprigg [q.v.], they spotted droplets of oil surfacing on a water bore at Wilkatana, north of Port Augusta. The first well the company drilled was barren. Others drilled further north in a joint venture with Delhi Australian Petroleum Ltd also proved disappointing, until the consortium discovered natural gas in commercial quantities at Gidgealpa in 1963 and at Moomba in 1966.

Without Bonython's 'unyielding faith and pertinacity it is doubtful whether [Santos] would have got off the ground' (Cockburn 1983, 60). The enterprise grew under his leadership from a 'belief' into one of the largest ten companies in Australia (Field 1981, 1). As a consequence of continuing ill-health after a slight stroke, he announced his retirement from the board in an 'at times emotional' shareholders' meeting on 21 April 1981 (Field 1981, 1); he remained an emeritus director. Port Bonython, near Whyalla, was named in his honour.

Having been divorced by Hope in March 1950, Bonython married Shirley Joan Smith, a nursing sister, at the Pirie Street Methodist Church, Adelaide, on 29 November that year. A member of Adelaide's business and social elite by birth, throughout his life he exhibited characteristics of conservatism, modesty, and determination; he was also shy and something of a loner. In 1980 he was appointed AO for his services to the media and industry. He was a member of the Naval, Military and Air Force Club of South Australia. On 17 April 1992 he died in Adelaide, his wife, their son and daughter, and the son and two daughters of his first marriage, surviving him. As he had been in life, his passing was discreet; following a private service, he was cremated. An annual John Bonython lecture was initiated to commemorate his important early support of the Centre for Independent Studies, an organisation fostering ideas of free enterprise and capitalism.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'Financial Trend Abroad: Impressions of Mr. John Bonython: Enquiries in U.S.: Criticism of Mr. Roosevelt.' 8 January 1938, 25, 'The Modest Man Who Made Santos.' 20 April 1992, 11; Cockburn, Stewart. *The Patriarchs*. Glen Osmond, SA: Ferguson Publications, 1983; Field, John. 'Santos Founder Calls It a Day.' 22 April 1981, 1; Gibbs, R. M. *Bulls, Bears and Wildcats: A Centenary History of the Stock Exchange of Adelaide*. Norwood, SA: Peacock Publications, 1988; National Archives of Australia. B884, S17232.

<div align="right">Martin Shanahan</div>

BOOMER, ROBERT GARTH (1940–1993), educationist, was born on 12 September 1940 at Mount Barker, South Australia, elder child of South Australian–born parents Charlemagne Carlyle Guilford Boomer, brickmaker, and his wife Rita Ivy, née Miels. Educated at Littlehampton Primary School, and Mount Barker and Adelaide Boys High Schools, Garth excelled at tennis and Australian Rules football and won a teaching scholarship to study at the University of Adelaide (BA Hons, 1962). He gained a Diploma of Teaching (Secondary General) in 1966 from Adelaide Teachers College. On 2 January 1965 he had married Jean Graham McNaught, a teacher, at the Albert Street Methodist Church, Brisbane.

After graduating, Boomer taught English, mathematics, and Latin in secondary schools before being appointed as the first departmental consultant in English. From the late 1960s he authored and co-authored a number of English textbooks. In 1972 he won an Education Department scholarship to study at the Institute of Education, University of London (MEd, 1973), focusing on language and learning. Returning to South Australia, he became an education officer and then inspector of schools, before being appointed (1980) director of Wattle Park Teachers Centre which oversaw curriculum and teacher development in the State public education system. By this time he was coming to national and international prominence as a speaker and writer on language and literacy, English, and curriculum theory and practice.

Boomer moved to Canberra in 1984 to become director of the National Curriculum Development Centre. At a time of slowly expanding Commonwealth government involvement in school education, the appointment consolidated his influence on education policy. The next year he was appointed chair of the Commonwealth Schools Commission and, upon the demise of that body, interim chair of the Schools Council. In mid-1988 he returned to South Australia as associate director-general of education (curriculum), a position he held until his death.

In addition to his significant administrative career, Boomer's intellect, scholarship, and brilliant writing and oratory marked him as one of Australia's most influential educationists. Having the rare ability to combine the administrative and intellectual worlds of education, he adopted what he termed a 'pragmatic-radical' position, which acknowledged fiscal realities while continuing to advocate for social justice, equity, and educational reform (Boomer 1999, 52). He maintained an interest in the teaching of English and literacy, intertwined with a concern for the methods and theories of teaching. Learning required a collaborative partnership with students, in classrooms that were as democratic as possible and that offered students some elements of choice. He viewed teachers as intellectuals who should have the opportunity to research their practice and to make changes to their teaching as they developed new insights. In this way he saw curriculum development as a critical and reflexive process, responsive to student needs and priorities.

Boomer's commitment to learning and his regard for teachers led to a long involvement with the South Australian English Teachers Association, and the Australian Association for the Teaching of English (AATE) of which he became a life member in 1977 and president (1981–84). He was also president of the International Federation for the Teaching of English (1983–85), and he played an important role in the establishment of the Australian Curriculum Studies Association (ACSA) in 1983. In 1989 he was appointed as the South Australian representative and vice-chairman (1989–93) of the Australian Children's Television Foundation. He used his creative-writing talents and his understanding of learning and teaching to contribute to the creation of *Lift Off*, an innovative approach to children's television.

A larger-than-life character, Boomer was described by a friend and colleague as a 'raconteur; scholar; derring-do; gastronome; bon vivant; connoisseur; and imbiber of quality red wine; scallywag; singer and dancer; lover of literature; proud Aussie' (Brock 2013, 20). He was appointed OAM, and later elevated to AM (1993). Survived by his wife, two daughters and a son, he died of brain cancer on 16 July 1993 in the Daw House Hospice, Adelaide, and was cremated. Both the AATE and ACSA perpetuate his memory through lectures which bear his name. The education faculty building at the University of South Australia is also named after him.

Boomer, Garth, Nancy Lester, Cynthia Onore, Cynthia, and Jon Cook, eds. *Negotiating the Curriculum: Educating for the 21st Century.* London: Falmer Press, 1992; Boomer, Garth, and Dale Spender. *The Spitting Image: Reflections on Language, Education and Social Class.* Adelaide: Rigby, 1976; Boomer, Garth. 'Pragmatic-Radical Teaching and the Disadvantaged Schools Program. In *Designs on Learning: Essays on Curriculum and Teaching by Garth Boomer,* edited by Bill Green. Canberra: Australian Curriculum Studies Association, 1999, 49–58; Brock, Paul. 'In Memory of Garth Boomer: May He Not "Rust Unburnished", but "Shine in Use".' *English in Australia* 48, no. 3 (2013): 12–20; Green, Bill, ed. *Metaphors and Meanings: Essays on English Teaching by Garth Boomer*. Norwood, SA: Australian Association for the Teaching of English, 1988; Green, Bill and Marion Meier, eds. 'Garth Boomer – 20 Years On?' *English in Australia* 48, no. 3 (2013), 4–7.

<div style="text-align: right">Alan Reid</div>

BOWEN, EDWARD GEORGE (1911–1991), engineer and radio physicist, was born on 14 January 1911 at Cockett, Swansea, Wales, youngest of four children of George Bowen, sheet-metal worker, and his wife Ellen Ann, née Owen. As a boy Edward took a keen interest in radio technology, which sowed the seeds for his future technical career. Educated at the municipal secondary school in Swansea, he won a scholarship to study physics at the University College of Swansea, University of Wales (BSc, 1930; MSc, 1931). He gained a PhD (1934) at King's College, University of London, under the supervision of (Sir) Edward Appleton.

During 1933 and 1934, Bowen had worked with a cathode-ray direction finder at the radio research station at Slough. While engaged in this work, he was noticed by (Sir) Robert Watson Watt, who in 1935 wrote a secret government memorandum on the possibility of detecting aircraft by means of radio waves. This was a turning point in Bowen's life, for he joined Watson Watt's team, working on experimental ground radar at Orford Ness, Suffolk. As a result of their experiments, a chain of radar stations was set up to provide warning of approaching enemy aircraft. When the group moved to the Bawdsey Manor research station in 1936, he was given the responsibility of building an airborne radar system. He created the first such system, which was successfully tested in September 1937. During 1938 his group worked on two major projects, the detection of ships (Air to Surface Vessels, or ASV) and the interception of aircraft (AI). On 27 December 1938, he married Enid Vesta Williams, a science teacher whom he had met at the University College of Swansea, at Horeb Baptist chapel, Skewen, Wales; they later divorced.

Bowen's other major contribution to his country's effort in World War II was as a member of Sir Henry Tizard's mission from August 1940, informing the Americans about Britain's radar research. He exhibited an early sample of the cavity magnetron, demonstrated airborne radar, and assisted in developing centimetre-wave radar at the newly established radiation laboratory at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Appointed OBE in 1941, he was awarded the American Medal of Freedom in 1947.

As his work in the United States was coming to an end, Bowen was offered a job at the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research's radio physics laboratory in Sydney. He arrived on 1 January 1944. In May 1946 he was appointed chief of the division of radio physics with CSIR (from 1949 the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation). At the end of the war, the division had a group of highly talented physicists and engineers. Two programs emerged under Bowen's direction: cloud and rain physics, which he led, and radio astronomy, headed by Joe Pawsey [q.v.15]. Bowen was a pioneer of cloud seeding and rainfall experiments in Australia, although his ideas about the influence of meteoric dust on

rainfall were not universally accepted. In 1957 he received an honorary doctorate of science from the University of Sydney.

Perceiving that further advances in radio astronomy required large aerial systems, Bowen pursued the idea of establishing such a project in Australia. His decision to set up the Parkes radio telescope produced his most enduring legacy to astronomy in Australia. The telescope, which was built with financial assistance from the Carnegie Corporation and the Rockefeller Foundation, opened on 31 October 1961. It has since been employed in major astronomical discoveries and space missions, including moon landings by American astronauts, and has become a national icon. In 1962, Bowen was promoted to CBE.

Bowen's contribution to the establishment of the Anglo-Australian Telescope at Siding Spring, near Coonabarabran, was also significant. Chairman of the interim joint policy committee for much of its existence, he became chairman of the telescope board in February 1971. In late 1972, however, he was appointed scientific counsellor at the Australian embassy in Washington, DC. The telescope opened on 16 October 1974, and was hailed as a technological masterpiece. A fellow of the Australian Academy of Science since 1957, in 1975 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Known as 'Taffy' to his colleagues, Bowen remained a staunch Welshman to the end of his days, and refused to become an Australian citizen. He had 'an enthusiastic and engaging manner' (Hanbury Brown, Minnett, and White 1992, 151) and enjoyed cricket and sailing. Survived by three sons, he died on 12 August 1991 at Chatswood and was cremated.

Bowen, E. G. *Radar Days* (Bristol: Adam Hilger, 1987); Gascoigne, S. C. B., K. M. Proust, and M. O. Robins, *The Creation of the Anglo-Australian Observatory.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1990; Hanbury Brown, R., Harry C. Minnett, and Frederick W. G. White. 'Edward George Bowen 1911–1991.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 9, no. 2 (December 1992): 151–66; Robertson, Peter. *Beyond Southern Skies: Radio Astronomy and the Parkes Telescope.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1992.

R. Bhathal

BRACEGIRDLE, WARWICK SEYMOUR (1911–1993), naval officer, was born on 22 December 1911 at Newcastle, New South Wales, elder son of New South Wales–born (Sir) Leighton Seymour Bracegirdle [q.v.7], naval officer, and his South Australian–born wife Lilian Anne, née Saunders. His father's career entailed frequent moves, which resulted in Warwick attending Grimwade House, Melbourne Church of England Grammar School (1918–19, 1923–24); the Collegiate School of St Peter, Adelaide (1919–21); and the Cranbrook School, Sydney (1921–22). In 1925 he entered the Royal Australian Naval College, Jervis Bay, Federal Capital Territory. He was awarded colours for rugby and hockey, and won the college's welterweight boxing championship in 1928. Although an average scholar, at passing out that year he received the King's Medal for exemplary conduct, performance of duty, and good influence among his peers.

Appointed midshipman in 1929 on board HMAS *Australia*, Bracegirdle commenced training with the Royal Navy (RN) on board HMS *Ramillies* in 1930. The following year he was promoted acting sub-lieutenant and attended the RN College, Greenwich, Britain, completing the course, after initial failure, in 1933. Joining the destroyer HMAS *Stuart,* he was promoted lieutenant in 1934 and gained his watch-keeping certificate. He served in the cruiser HMAS *Canberra,* completed the RN long gunnery course (1937–38), and joined the cruiser HMS *Amphion* in 1939. On 10 June that year, at the RN College Chapel, Greenwich, he married Margaret Eve Slingsby Bethell, an amateur foil champion. *Amphion* was recommissioned as HMAS *Perth* with 'Braces' as gunnery officer in July 1939.

After the outbreak of World War II, *Perth* served in the North Atlantic and Caribbean before returning to Australia in 1940. Deployed to the Mediterranean, the ship took part in the battle of Matapan and the evacuation of troops from Greece and Crete in April–May 1941. Bracegirdle was awarded a Distinguished Service Cross (DSC) on 1 January 1942 for 'outstanding zeal, patience and cheerfulness and for setting an example of wholehearted devotion to duty' (NAA A3978). He then served at HMAS *Cerberus*, Westernport, Victoria, as a gunnery instructor

before promotion to lieutenant commander and transfer to the cruiser HMAS *Shropshire* as gunnery officer.

During 1943 and 1944 *Shropshire* served in the New Guinea and Philippines campaigns. On 25 October 1944, at the battle of Surigao Strait, *Shropshire*'s gunfire assisted in the destruction of the Japanese battleship *Yamashiro*. Bracegirdle, who earned a bar to his DSC and was twice mentioned in despatches, was highly regarded by the ship's company. His exceptional social skills, 'natural charm' (NAA A3978), love of the navy, bravery, and genuine concern for the welfare of the men under his command were constant features in his confidential reports: 'few officers … possess to such a high degree, the loyalty of their juniors' (NAA A3978). Nevertheless, some reporting officers considered that he lacked the intellectual capacity required for very high rank.

Returning to *Cerberus* in 1945, Bracegirdle was promoted to commander in 1947. After completing the courses (1948–49) in England at the RN and Joint Services Staff colleges, he was seconded to the British Combined Operations Headquarters and the Operations Division in the Admiralty. In 1951 he took command of the destroyer HMAS *Bataan*, serving in the Korean War the following year and conducting frequent naval bombardments of North Korean positions. The war correspondent Ronald McKie [q.v.] described him as 'a big, ruddy, cheerful looking man with smooth black hair and one of those deceptive innocent English schoolboy faces' (quoted in Cooper 2010, 225). For his Korean War service, Bracegirdle was awarded a second bar to his DSC (1952) and appointed to the United States' Legion of Merit (1955).

Bracegirdle served as director of training and staff requirements at Navy Office, Melbourne, in 1954. During 1955 and 1956 he was the Royal Australian Navy liaison officer with the United Kingdom joint services staff. With no prospect of further promotion, he resigned from the navy on 14 February 1957 and was employed by the manufacturing firm Morgan Crucible Co. Ltd, London, before joining the National Iranian Oil Co. based at Abadan, Iran. Divorced in 1969, at the Register Office, Gosport, Hampshire, Britain, on 20 September that year, he married German-born artist and divorcee Pauline

Annelies Maria Caspar. He worked for the shipbuilding firm Vosper-Thornycroft before retiring to Gislingham, Suffolk, in 1974. Survived by his wife, and the two sons and one daughter from his first marriage, he died there on 14 March 1993 and was buried at St Mary the Virgin Church. His son Nicolas joined the RN and was a lieutenant commander in the Falklands War.

Cooper, Anthony. *HMAS* Bataan*, 1952: An Australian Warship in the Korean War.* Sydney: UNSW Press, 2010; Eldridge, Frank. *A History of the Royal Australian Naval College.* Melbourne: Georgian House, 1949; National Archives of Australia. A3978, BRACEGIRDLE W. S., A6769, BRACEGIRDLE W. S; Nicholls, Stan. *HMAS* Shropshire*.* Sydney: The Naval Historical Society of Australia*,* 1989; Pfennigwerth, Ian. *Bravo Zulu: Honours and Awards to Australian Naval People.* West Geelong, Vic.: Echo Books, 2016.

GREG SWINDEN

BRADDON, RUSSELL READING (1921–1995), author and broadcaster, was born on 25 January 1921 in North Sydney, elder child of Henry Russell Braddon, barrister, and his wife Thelma Doris, née Reading, both Sydney-born. His great-grandfather Sir Edward Nicholas Coventry Braddon [q.v.7] had been a premier of Tasmania and a member of the first Commonwealth parliament. In 1932 his father died. Russell attended (1933–37) Sydney Church of England Grammar School (Shore). Although representing the school at tennis and embracing written English expression 'with a passion' (Braddon 1984–85), he was unhappy there. Shore's 'hearty, rugger-playing atmosphere' (Starck 2011, 147) was not to his liking, particularly when he realised his homosexual orientation. 'It wasn't easy for him, being gay in a straight world', David Healy, his companion for the last twenty years of his life, would later recall (Starck 2011, 147).

On progressing to the University of Sydney (BA, 1941) in 1938, Braddon began to question an earlier decision to study law. The lecturers, he maintained, possessed an unfailing talent to 'bore the arse off me' (Braddon 1984–85). In any case, studies were interrupted by World War II. After being awarded his bachelor's degree (having completed two years of arts and first-year law), he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) on 7 May 1941 and was posted to the 2/15th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery, which, in August, disembarked at

Singapore. He recorded his military experiences in *The Naked Island*. First published in 1951 and followed by multiple editions and translations over six decades, it positioned him as an author of international repute.

Its title was inspired by Singapore's vulnerability to Japanese invasion. Captured in the battle of Muar (15–22 January 1942), on the Malay Peninsula, Braddon was held initially in Kuala Lumpur, transferred to Changi prisoner-of-war camp in Singapore, and despatched in May 1943 as a slave labourer to the Burma–Thailand Railway. He remained a prisoner until the end of hostilities in August 1945. Arriving back in Australia in October, he was discharged from the AIF on 24 January 1946. His book recounted the disease, starvation, and physical abuse of that period in a restrained, surprisingly humorous, manner.

Returning to university in 1946, Braddon failed his law finals and, by his own account, 'disintegrated as a person' (1958, 62). He tried to take his life through an overdose of a sedative prescribed for ameliorating persistent nightmares. Discovered comatose by a fellow student, he was confined to the psychiatric ward of the Repatriation General Hospital, Concord, for five months, an experience that gave rise to his 1958 novel *Gabriel Comes to 24*. He had achieved a remarkable return to health in 1949 by taking a first-class sea passage to England (having saved his army pay), where he joined forces with an old comrade from Changi, Sydney Piddington [q.v.]. While prisoners, they had devised a 'mind-reading' act. Now, with Piddington's wife, Lesley, as the recipient of supposedly transmitted thoughts, they developed it for professional engagements. Through Braddon's ingenious scripts and promotional inventiveness, the Piddingtons attained nationwide fame on British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) radio, topped the bill at the London Palladium, and undertook overseas tours. Their story, and the act's origins, was described in Braddon's first book, *The Piddingtons* (1950). The narrative's potent depiction of battle and imprisonment had persuaded the publisher, T. Werner Laurie Ltd, to commission *The Naked Island*, which won such critical acclaim that he was named '1952 Author of the Year' by the British *Daily Express*.

Braddon's subsequent professional career was diverse and productive: authorship of a further twenty-seven books; frequent appearances on broadcast panel shows (notably the BBC's *Any Questions?*); lucrative public speaking engagements; journalism, as a columnist for British newspapers; and television documentary presentation. From 1957 to 1981 he was the chair of the Society of Australian Writers in London. Among his television appearances was 'Russell Braddon – Epitaph to a Friendship' (1974), made by Tom Haydon [q.v.]. His biographies of the Royal Air Force pilot Leonard Cheshire VC (1954), the World War II resistance leader Nancy Wake (1956), and the opera singer (Dame) Joan Sutherland (1962) figured prominently in best-seller lists. He wrote fifteen novels, the best-selling of which was *End Play*, his 1972 début in the medium of crime fiction. It was adapted for both stage and film, and appeared in condensed form in a Reader's Digest compilation.

Earlier, though, Braddon had displayed dexterity as a novelist with *The Proud American Boy*. Its plot was inspired by press reports in 1958 of two black American boys, aged ten and nine (other reports offered minor age variants), sentenced to indefinite confinement in a North Carolina reformatory after being kissed by a white girl of similar age. Braddon, ever the crusader, travelled to their home town, mixed openly with the black populace for the book's research, and received anonymous threats from—so he surmised—the Ku Klux Klan. The resultant book presented an adroit study of a divided society. The date of its release, though, was disastrous: it appeared at the same time in 1960 as the United Kingdom publication of Harper Lee's *To Kill a Mockingbird*, regarded as the seminal literary condemnation of racial prejudice.

In similar vein, Braddon's 1959 stage version of *The Naked Island* failed to attract the attention it perhaps deserved. The play enjoyed warm notices following two seasons at the Arts Theatre in London and a healthy provincial run. From this, he developed a film treatment. The subject matter, however, had already been satisfied by *The Bridge on the River Kwai* (winner of seven 1958 Academy awards); potential producers shied away.

Remaining in London for more than forty years, Braddon was often castigated in the Australian press for self-interested expatriation.

By nature a combative individual, in response he accused his homeland of adopting a blinkered outlook that made it 'reek of a banana republic' (Roberts 1973, 3). Having visited regularly, he returned permanently to Australia in 1993, on being diagnosed with cancer, to share a rural retreat in northern New South Wales with David Healy. Braddon had met Healy, who worked in theatre management and administration, at a 1975 Christmas dinner in London, when he was approaching fifty-five, and Healy was twenty-six. Their attraction was immediate and mutual, and lasted for the remainder of Braddon's life.

A man of athletic physique, Braddon possessed a sonorous voice and a chiselled countenance that attracted both sexes. In addition to bridge and tennis, he enjoyed surfing, which, back in Australia, he remained well enough for some months to pursue. He died on 20 March 1995 at Coffs Harbour. His prolific output as an author, although of uneven quality, generated considerable reflection on the obituary pages of British newspapers. The *Times* called him a novelist of 'ingenuity and efficiency' and 'a darling of the provincial luncheon clubs' (1995, 21). The *Daily Telegraph* referred to his own lamentation that, while he had always regarded himself as Australian, 'when he visited his native country he was called a Pom and a scab' (1995, 23).

Braddon, Russell. *End of a Hate*. London: Cassell and Company Ltd, 1958; Braddon, Russell. Interview by Vivienne Rae-Ellis, 1984–85. Transcript. National Library of Australia; *Daily Telegraph* (London). 'Russell Braddon.' 25 March 1995, 23; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX8190; Roberts, Mike. 'New Nationalism Makes Us "Reek of a Banana Republic".' *Australian*, 19 September 1973, 3; Starck, Nigel. 'The Mind of Russell Braddon.' *National Library Magazine* 1, no. 3 (September 2009): 12–15, *Proud Australian Boy: A Biography of Russell Braddon*. North Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2011; *Times* (London). 'Russell Braddon.' 27 March 1995, 21.

NIGEL STARCK

BRADLEY, JEAN ISOBEL DORRINGTON (JEANA) (1906–1991), university lecturer and theatre producer, was born on 29 December 1906 at Wiluna, Western Australia, elder daughter of Victorian-born parents Thomas Tweedie, grazier and butcher, and his wife Isabel Alice, née Hagger.

Thomas and Isabel had opened a butcher shop at Wiluna before purchasing nearby Millbillillie station in 1906. Jean passed her first five years among Aboriginal friends at Millbillillie with 'no feeling of difference' (Bradley 1981). Although she occasionally attended school at Wiluna, she acquired her early education mainly from the books and British and Australian journals and magazines collected by her parents, who were determined 'not to rusticate' in remote Western Australia (Bradley 1986). Aged ten, she moved with her family to Melbourne, where she began her formal education at a 'sort of preparatory school for station children' (Bradley 1981). Her father, a theatre enthusiast, introduced her to pantomimes, melodramas, and 'Christy minstrel' shows.

The family shifted to Perth and Tweedie completed the Leaving certificate at Methodist Ladies' College, Claremont, in 1922. She attended voice and elocution lessons with Lionel Logue [q.v.15] to remedy what her mother called her 'squeaky voice' (Bradley 1986). Too young to attend the University of Western Australia, she held a monitorship at Claremont Central School in 1923, and the arrangement continued in 1924, her first year of studying English and philosophy at the university (BA, 1927), where she studied literature under Walter Murdoch [q.v.10]. After completing (1927) a certificate course at the Teachers' Training College, Claremont, she taught at Perth College. In 1930 she enrolled for an MA (1939) in English literature at the University of Melbourne.

From 1934 Tweedie taught English and history at Katanning (Kobeelya) Church of England Girls' School. In 1938 she was appointed to teach history, economics, and biology at St Hilda's Church of England School for Girls, Mosman Park, Perth. While president of St Hilda's Dramatic Society, she produced *Macbeth*, *Five Birds in a Cage*, and *The Rehearsal* in 1942. Her theatrical work impressed Professor Allan Edwards, and in 1947 she was appointed as a temporary lecturer in English at the University of Western Australia. Her appointment was to be renewed every three years until December 1970, and she was to be promoted to senior lecturer in 1967. On 21 August 1953 at St George's College chapel, Crawley, she married, with Church of England rites, David Bradley, a

twenty-eight-year-old colleague in the English department. It was at this time that she chose to be known as Jeana. She and David had no children and later divorced.

Bradley led the development of drama studies in the department of English with her student productions of Greek, Medieval, Elizabethan, and Jacobean plays, and modern British, American, and European works. She devoted three periods of academic leave in the 1950s and 1960s to the study of theatre practice in Britain and Europe. Awarded a British Council grant in 1952, she attended a British Drama League course in London; observed Nugent Monck's Shakespearean productions in the Maddermarket Theatre, Norwich; and visited the ancient theatre at Epidaurus, Greece. She applied the skills she acquired overseas to her teaching and producing in Perth. Included among her contributions to theatre in Western Australia were some forty-five productions for the university's dramatic societies and the on-campus Bankside and Octagon companies between 1947 and 1981, together with guest productions for the Perth Repertory Club, the National Theatre Company at the Playhouse, the West Australian Opera Company, and Patch Theatre. Her production of *Oedipus the King* at the university's Sunken Garden caught the attention of Sir Laurence Olivier during his 1948 visit to Australia. Her *Hamlet* opened the New Fortune Theatre in 1964, and her outdoor summer productions were features of the Festival of Perth (1953–69).

Bradley believed that the physical space of a theatre was of paramount importance in choosing and staging a play (Bradley 1986). Her visually attractive, historically informed productions attracted loyal audiences in the wider community and influenced the teaching of theatre and drama at secondary schools. In December 1968 she became part-time artistic director responsible to the university theatre management committee, a post she held until her retirement in December 1971, following a final one-year appointment to the English department. She served as a founding member (appointed 1968) of the Australian Council for the Arts. In 1989 the University of Western Australia named the Bradley Studio adjoining the Octagon Theatre in her honour. She died on 30 December 1991 at South Perth and was cremated.

Australian. 'Theatrical Pioneer Brought Classics West.' 6 January 1992, 10; Bradley, Jean Isobel Dorrington. Interview by Christine Shervington, 18 August 1981. Transcript. University of Western Australia Archives; Bradley, Jeana. Interview by Barbara Blackman, January to February 1986. Sound recording. National Library of Australia. Bib ID 2326972; Jones, Maurice. 'Jeana Bradley.' In *Companion to Theatre in Australia*, edited by Philip Parsons with Victoria Chance, 1995–96. Sydney: Currency Press in association with Cambridge University Press, c. 1995; University of Western Australia Archives. 116, file P93 and 510, file M10100204.

BILL DUNSTONE

BRASS, HENRY DOUGLAS (1910–1994), journalist, war correspondent, and newspaper executive, was born on 31 May 1910 at Invercargill, New Zealand, youngest of four children of Scottish-born parents Henry Gray Brass, farmer, and his wife Jemima Hume, née Macalister. After attending (1923–26) the local Southland Boys' High School, Douglas studied journalism and then history at Canterbury College, University of New Zealand (DipJ, 1932; MA, 1934). He was awarded a senior scholarship (1932) and first-class honours for his thesis on New Zealand's administration of the Cook Islands and Niue. His brother Alister had earlier been chief medical officer (1928–31) at Rarotonga, Cook Islands.

Following graduation, Brass worked as a journalist for the Christchurch *Press*, before moving to Melbourne in November 1935 to join the *Argus*. On 14 December 1936 he married Victorian-born Joan Philippa Trenchard at Christ Church, South Yarra. The next year he joined the Melbourne *Herald*, where he gained further experience under Sir Keith Murdoch's [q.v.10] close supervision. Returning to New Zealand from 1939 to 1941, he was a correspondent for several Australian newspapers including the *Herald*.

Brass's profile within the Murdoch organisation rose during World War II. Enlisting in the Australian Imperial Force on 16 March 1942, he trained as a gunner but was discharged in November to serve as a *Herald* war correspondent. He was briefly attached to the AIF in the Middle East, before transferring to British forces and covering the successful campaigns in North Africa and Italy of General (Field Marshal) Sir Bernard

(Viscount) Montgomery's Eighth Army in 1943. His lengthy dispatches, which featured frequently on the front pages of the *Herald* and the British daily press, were highly regarded. Posted to London from 1944, he covered postwar reconstruction, the formation of the United Nations, and the 1948 Arab-Israeli conflict. His reports, infused with human interest and written with an antipodean perspective, were largely devoid of political partisanship, and earned him the post of foreign news editor (1949–50) for the *Herald* in Melbourne.

Returning to London in 1950, Brass covered British and European affairs and his columns for the *Herald* and its affiliated dailies circulated widely throughout Australia. He was one of a select group of journalists chosen to accompany Princess (later Queen) Elizabeth and Prince Philip on their royal tours of Kenya (1952) and of New Zealand and Australia (1953–54). After reporting on the Australian tour as far as Adelaide, he returned to the United Kingdom to take up a new position as London editor (1954–56) for the *Argus*, the struggling Melbourne rival of the *Herald*, for which he wrote the weekly 'London Diary'.

During his years working for the *Herald*, Brass and his wife had become friends of the Murdoch family. Before and after Keith Murdoch's death in 1952, Brass assumed the role of professional mentor to a young Rupert Murdoch, who was then studying at the University of Oxford. After the *Argus* was purchased and closed by the *Herald*, Brass was duly appointed London editor (1956–60) for News Ltd, then based in Adelaide, at a time when the local *News* was the only newspaper which Rupert Murdoch had inherited from his father. Following Murdoch's expansion into the Sydney newspaper market through the purchase of the *Daily Mirror* in 1958, Brass returned to Australia and was appointed editorial director (1960–70) of News Ltd and its associated companies.

In 1964, after Murdoch established his new national daily, the *Australian*, Brass provided a steadying influence in its uncertain early years. His 'Looking On' column, persuasively written and widely read, helped shape the paper's then liberal international outlook, at a time when (Sir) Robert Menzies's [q.v.15] coalition government continued to espouse Cold War thinking and forward-defence policies. He made a series of important appointments to the *Australian*, including Adrian Deamer as editor and Mungo McCallum as a political journalist, as well as selecting its London and Washington correspondents. Opposing the escalating Vietnam War on moral grounds, he contributed powerful feature articles to the *Australian* in 1969 attacking both the war and conscription. A critic of Menzies, he believed Harold Holt [q.v.14] to be merely a 'yes man' on foreign affairs, but he held out hope for a future Whitlam-led Labor administration.

In his capacity as News Ltd editorial director, Brass 'acted as a conservative brake on the sometimes wild ideas' (McNicoll 1994, 13) hatched by Rupert Murdoch and his local editors. When Murdoch decided to enter the London tabloid market in 1968, Brass and other News Ltd directors opposed the move. He resigned the next year, although he continued as an occasional correspondent to the *Australian* on issues of foreign policy until 1975. His departure from News Ltd coincided with the rise of the more politically conservative Ken May, who became the group's chief executive in Australia (1969–82).

Although Brass's relations with Rupert Murdoch and his editors were not always harmonious, he was acknowledged by senior journalists as 'an enormous presence' (McNicoll 1994, 13) at a time when journalists relied almost exclusively on workplace mentoring. Remembered as 'a taciturn New Zealander of quiet authority and humour' (Cryle 2008, 178), he spent his retirement at Mount Eliza, near Melbourne, later moving to the inner suburb of Albert Park. He and his wife remained on good terms with Dame Elisabeth Murdoch, while his personal admiration for Sir Keith Murdoch influenced twentieth-century biographers and newspaper historians, including Desmond Zwar and R. M. Younger. Survived by his wife and predeceased by their son (d. 1986), he died on 5 August 1994 at Prahran and was cremated.

Cryle, Denis. *Murdoch's Flagship: Twenty-Five Years of the* Australian *Newspaper*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2008; Griffin-Foley, Bridget, ed. *A Companion to the Australian Media*. North Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2014; McNicoll, D. D. 'Power behind Throne of Murdoch's Early Empire.' *Australian*, 15 August 1994, 13; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX76263; Younger, R. M. *Keith Murdoch: Founder*

of a Media Empire. Pymble, NSW: HarperCollins, 2003; Zwar, Desmond. *In Search of Keith Murdoch.* South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1980.

DENIS CRYLE

BRAY, JOHN JEFFERSON (1912–1995), judge, university chancellor and poet, was born on 16 September 1912 at Wayville, Adelaide, first child of Harry Midwinter Bray, sharebroker, and his wife Gertrude Eleonore, née Stow, both locally born. John was born into a prominent Adelaide family. His paternal grandfather, John Cox Bray [q.v.3], was premier of South Australia (1881–84) and South Australian agent-general in London (1892–94). Gertrude's great-grandfather Thomas Quinton Stow [q.v.2] founded South Australia's first Congregational Church in 1837; and his eldest son, Randolph Isham Stow [q.v.6], was a judge of the Supreme Court of South Australia (1875–78). The Stows shared common ancestry with Thomas Jefferson, third president of the United States of America, after whom John received his middle name.

From an early age, Bray was severely short-sighted, shy, and physically awkward. He was educated at Mrs Hill's school at Glenelg and then at Sevenhill Public School in the Clare Valley, where his father had taken up an orchard. At twelve he was sent to board at the Collegiate School of St Peter, Adelaide. Although a good student academically, he would never fit in at the school and recalled on his first day 'praying that God would crash my father's car' (Bray 1990, 8). Persuaded by his parents to eschew arts, he studied law at the University of Adelaide (LLB Hons, 1933; LLD, 1937). He excelled, winning a Stow prize (1930) and the David Murray [q.v.5] scholarship (1931 and 1932). On 21 October 1933 he was admitted as a legal practitioner of the South Australian Supreme Court, becoming the youngest solicitor in the State. While working full time at the firm of Genders, Wilson, & Pellew, he undertook a doctorate of law. His thesis, 'Bankruptcy and the Winding up of Companies in Private International Law', was awarded the Bonython [q.v.7] prize (1937).

Over the next ten years Bray unsuccessfully applied for academic posts at universities in Australia and New Zealand. During World War II he filled in as lecturer in Roman law

at the University of Adelaide, and would continue as a part-time lecturer there until 1967. Distinguishing himself as a barrister, he was appointed QC in 1957. He took on cases across all jurisdictions: in estate settlements, divorces, civil matters, murders, and defamation. In 1960 he successfully defended Rupert Murdoch's newspaper the *News* and its editor Rohan Rivett [q.v.16] against charges of seditious and criminal libel alleged by the South Australian government in its reporting of a royal commission into the murder conviction of the Aboriginal man Rupert Max Stuart. It was a win that embarrassed (Sir) Thomas Playford's [q.v.18] government and foreshadowed the defeat of the Liberal and Country League at the forthcoming election.

Describing himself as having a 'Bohemian and unconventional temperament' (Bray Papers), Bray did not fit the usual mould for a judge—he rarely worked after hours, and preferred drinking and smoking with literary friends at the Sturt Arcade Hotel to rubbing shoulders with his legal peers at the Adelaide Club. Since the 1950s he had also been active in Adelaide's small community of writers. He was a long-time friend of the poet Charles Jury [q.v.14] and later joined the literary group led by Max Harris [q.v.]. Bray's play *Papinian* was performed in 1955 in North Adelaide, and in 1962 he published the first of several volumes of poetry. He was a regular participant in the Adelaide Festival of Arts from its inception in 1960, repeatedly being invited to read his poetry at Writers' Week events. A voracious reader and an avid library user, he served on the Libraries Board of South Australia from 1944 to 1987.

On 28 February 1967 Bray was appointed chief justice of South Australia by the Labor government. He was recognised in the *Advertiser* the next day as 'a notable lawyer' as well as 'a poet, playwright, classical scholar—a humanist—and one of the most deeply read professional men in the Commonwealth' (Cockburn 1967, 2). But his appointment had been bitterly opposed by some in the corridors of parliament. Earlier that month, the police commissioner, Brigadier John McKinna, brought surveillance files to the attorney-general, Don Dunstan, claiming that they demonstrated Bray associated with homosexuals and was not a suitable person to hold the office. The evidence was

considered by cabinet, found to be flimsy, and his appointment was confirmed. Shown the files, Bray, surprised, wrote 'I can only conclude from this lamentable episode that either the police keep a dossier on everyone or everyone of any degree of prominence, or else that I have been singled out for special attention' (Bray Papers). Noting that his past work might have displeased the previous government, he thought the latter most likely.

In the eleven years that Bray was chief justice, he proved himself one of the Commonwealth's most capable judges. A former justice of the High Court of Australia, Michael Kirby, recalled that members of the court came to rely on Bray's reasoning in areas as diverse as criminal law and procedure, legal remedies and the award of costs, evidence, legal ethics, company law, and the law of tort. Bray's judgments were used in courts in Australia and other parts of the British Commonwealth. In 1975, for example, he was cited by the judges of a Privy Council appeal from Northern Ireland involving an Irish Republican Army joint murder conviction in which one of the men claimed duress. They considered the 1968 South Australian Full Court case, *R. v. Brown and Morley*, in which Brown claimed duress and appealed his conviction. In that case, while justices Mitchell and Bright [q.v.17] dismissed Brown's appeal, Bray dissented, challenging previous assessments made by legal authorities, such as Hale, Blackstone, and Lord Denman. Three of the five Privy Council judges agreed with Bray, praising his 'impressive' and 'closely reasoned judgment' (*Northern Ireland v. Lynch* 1975).

Bray's judgments are characterised by clarity of language and a solid historical approach in articulating principles of the common law. Drawing on centuries of legal rulings, he often found himself in dissent in Full Court appeals on issues relating to public morality. In the first of a series of cases in which he expressed strong opposition to censorship practices, he wryly observed that while 'there are classes of persons and age groups who are liable to be depraved or corrupted by literature, films, paintings, and the like', they presumably do not include the 'customs officers, police officers, court officials, barristers, solicitors, clerks, and members of the magistracy and judiciary whose unhappy duty it may be to peruse the perilous material' (*Simmons v. Samuels* 1971).

On 27 October 1978 Bray retired owing to ill health. The following year he was appointed AC. From 1968 to 1983 he served as chancellor of the University of Adelaide. He viewed it as a largely ceremonial role and resisted meddling in the day-to-day running of the institution. In 1983 he was admitted to the honorary degree of doctor of the university. Away from the bench he devoted his time to producing volumes of poems, essays, and translations. In 1986 the Adelaide Festival award for poetry was named after him and four years later his book *Satura* won the festival award for non-fiction. Interested in classics since childhood, he continued to work on his long-time research project, a biography of the Roman emperor Gallienus, published posthumously in 1997. Noting the similarities between Bray and Gallienus (both poets and intellectuals), Nicolas Rothwell argued that the work was a 'veiled self-portrait, an exploration, often intuitive, of key aspects of his own nature' (1998, 12).

Bray was a bachelor who only left the family home, Bray House at 56 Hutt Street, after the death of his mother in 1970. While a young adult in the 1930s, he had fathered a son with a female friend. He attracted the affections of both men and women, but seldom formed long-term relationships. In later life he resisted being labelled homosexual, observing that his sexual preferences and sexual behaviour were complex subjects (Emerson 2015, 249). In his final years, despite the increasingly debilitating effects of emphysema, he continued to visit libraries and meet friends at nearby hotels. He died on 26 June 1995 in Adelaide and was cremated. Portraits of him are held by the University of Adelaide and the Supreme Court of South Australia, and a bronze bust by John Dowie is in the State Library of South Australia.

Abbott, Michael. 'Champion of Individual Rights.' *Australian*, 29 June 1995, 12.; Bray, John. *Seventy Seven*. Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 1990; Bray Papers. Private collection; Cockburn, Stewart. 'A Humanist to Lead the Law.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 1 March 1967, 2; Emerson, John. *First Among Equals*. Adelaide: University of Adelaide Barr Smith Press, 2006, *John Jefferson Bray: A Vigilant Life*. Clayton, Vic.: Monash University Publishing, 2015; *Northern Ireland v. Lynch*. (1975) 5 AC 653

(12 March 1975), House of Lords; Prest, Wilfrid, ed. *A Portrait of John Bray*. Adelaide: Wakefield Press, 1997; Rothwell, Nicolas. 'Classic Comparisons.' *Australian's Review of Books*, February 1998, 12; *Simmons v Samuels*. (1969) 1 South Australia State Reports (9 September 1969), 397; State Library of South Australia. PRG 1098, Bray, John Jefferson. Papers, 1955–2001; Wall, Barbara, and Muecke, Douglas, eds. *The Emperor's Doorkeeper*. Adelaide: University of Adelaide Foundation, 1988.

<div align="right">John Emerson</div>

BREEN, Dame MARIE FREDA (1902–1993), politician, community welfare worker, and women's activist, was born on 3 November 1902 at St Kilda, Melbourne, second child of English-born Frederick William Chamberlin, town clerk, and his Australian-born wife Jane Maud, née Conquest. Marie was educated to matriculation standard at nearby St Michael's Church of England Girls' Grammar School. Employed as a law clerk, she met Robert Breen, a solicitor; they married on 12 December 1928 at All Saint's Church of England, St Kilda, and soon moved to Brighton. Her husband, who in 1935 stood unsuccessfully as a United Australia Party candidate for the Legislative Assembly seat of Collingwood, introduced her to party politics. She joined the Brighton branch of the Australian Women's National League, was mentored by the long-term AWNL president, Elizabeth Couchman [q.v.17], and later honed her speaking and organisational skills when her husband was mayor (1941–42) of Brighton. She described it as 'good training for life in politics' (Breen 1983).

As the mayor's wife Breen became chairman of the Brighton Baby Health Centre and its delegate to the National Council of Women of Victoria. In 1947 she was elected to the committee of the NCWV, later serving as State president (1954–58). She was a State delegate to the National Council of Women of Australia Federal conferences (1948, 1954, and 1957), and served as international secretary (1949–52). She later became convenor of a new NCWV standing committee on family welfare and presided (1958–78) over the Victorian Family Council. In 1958 she was appointed OBE. A founding member and vice-president (1957–71) of the Marriage Guidance Council of Victoria, she was also involved in the Victorian Association of Citizens' Advice Bureaux (1970–78).

Although never a radical feminist, women's and family interests were at the forefront of her activities.

Breen had joined the newly established Liberal Party of Australia in 1945, gradually working her way through the Victorian hierarchy from her position as president of the influential Brighton branch. As chairman of the women's section of the Victorian division of the party, she served a term as president (1952) of the Federal women's committee and was a State party vice-president (1955–62). Persuaded by her husband to enter parliament, she was elected to the Senate in 1961 after being defeated for preselection to contest the House of Representatives seat of Balaclava. She served on a number of parliamentary committees inquiring into housing, education, immigration, disability, and rehabilitation, and the needs of civilian widows; she was the first woman to chair a committee when she headed (1965–68) the printing committee. Sometimes in opposition to majority opinion in her party on social welfare issues, she favoured increases in family welfare payments, arguing that a stable family life was the key to individual, social, and national progress.

With interests in South-East Asia as well as social welfare, Breen became involved in the Australia-Asian Association, a largely philanthropic organisation established in 1957. As its vice-president she founded a women's group that focused on caring for people coming to Australia for medical treatment. She was also drawn into the overseas students coordinating committee that cared for Colombo Plan students, becoming its president after her election to the Senate. Involved in setting up its family scheme, she hosted two young men while they were studying in Australia. An outspoken supporter of Australia's participation in Vietnam, she was active in the Asian People's Anti-Communist League (after 1990 the Asian Pacific League for Freedom and Democracy), representing Australia at the league's conference in Seoul in 1966. She retired from the Senate at the end of her term in June 1968 to care for her husband, who had been seriously injured in a car accident; he died in July.

In retirement Breen raised money for the United Nations Children's Fund, joined the Victorian Consultative Committee on Social Development, and the Australian Advisory

Council of Elders. In recognition of her service to the community, she was appointed DBE on 16 June 1979. Having learned the piano in her youth, she enjoyed opera, ballet, and choral singing all her life, and was a member of the Lyceum and Australian Women's Liberal clubs. Dame Marie died at Elsternwick on 17 June 1993 and was buried in Brighton cemetery. She was survived by her three daughters, one of whom, Jeannette Patrick, was the Liberal member for Brighton (1976–85) in the Legislative Assembly, and another, Prudence Griffiths, was active in local government.

Breen, Marie. Interview by Amy McGrath, 27 August 1980. Sound recording. National Library of Australia; Breen, Marie. Interview by Bernadette Schedvin, 18 June 1983. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Fitzherbert, Margaret. *So Many Firsts: Liberal Women from Enid Lyons to the Turnbull Era*. Annandale, NSW: Federation Press, 2009; Kent, Hilary. 'Breen, Dame Marie Freda (1902–1993).' In *The Biographical Dictionary of the Australian Senate. Vol. 3 1962–1983,* edited by Ann Millar and Geoffrey Browne, 59–62. Sydney: UNSW Press Ltd, 2010; Quartly, Marian, and Judith Smart. *Respectable Radicals: A History of the National Council of Women Australia, 1896–2006.* Clayton, Vic.: Monash University Publishing, 2015.
                                    JUDITH SMART

BRICKHILL, PAUL CHESTER (1916–1991), writer and air force officer, was born on 20 December 1916 at Balwyn, Melbourne, third of five sons of Tasmanian-born parents George Russell Brickhill, journalist, and his wife Izitella Victoria, née Bradshaw. After the family moved to Sydney, Paul attended North Sydney Boys' High School and then enrolled as an evening student at the University of Sydney. The dark-haired, slightly built teenager soon abandoned his studies. A son and grandson of journalists, he valued real life and real stories; by 1936 he was a copy boy on the Sydney *Sun*. He became an eager if obsessive reporter, missing one first edition deadline to file a story about a minor robbery, based on careful interviews.

'Silly damn show', Brickhill scoffed when World War II began (AWM PR03099). Yet he enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force on 6 January 1941. After attending flying training schools in Australia and Canada under the Empire Air Training Scheme, he was commissioned as a pilot officer on 1 September. Posted to Britain that month, he served as a fighter pilot with the Royal Air Force (RAF). On 1 March 1942 he was promoted to flying officer and on 17 March 1943, while piloting a Spitfire over Tunisia, was shot down. Taken prisoner, he was sent to Stalag Luft III in Germany. There he gathered stories of combat and capture from other pilots. He assisted in an elaborate but failed attempt at a mass breakout in March 1944, although claustrophobia prevented him from entering the escape tunnel. Back in Britain in May 1945, he was as keen as the RAF to publicise the story. His account of the affair appeared in newspapers, on radio, and as the climax to *Escape to Danger* (1946), a laconic book written with a fellow former prisoner Conrad Norton. Brickhill's RAAF appointment terminated on 8 April 1946 and he went back to journalism, working as a foreign correspondent in Europe and the United States of America before returning to Sydney in 1948.

Negotiations began for making the story of the breakout into a film, or at least a longer book of its own. In May 1949 Brickhill took a ship to England—'a wizard place', he had decided during the war—and dashed off *The Great Escape* (1950) (AWM PR03099). The book's balance of pace and detail, its half-polished style, and above all its inspiring message that men can achieve almost anything if they work together generated enormous sales as well as adaptations for radio, television, and, eventually, cinema (1963). Suddenly he was famous, and Sydney's *People* magazine remarked on the 'plum-colored waistcoat with pearl buttons which he wears without a blush' (*People* 1953, 20).

On board the ship to London, the 'shortish, dark-haired, dynamic' writer (Hetherington 1960, 17) had met Margaret Olive Slater, a tall, willowy art student from rural New South Wales. They married on 22 April 1950 at St Michael's Church of England, Belgravia. Brickhill urged 'Margot', as she called herself, to work as a fashion model; she encouraged him to accept an RAF contract for a squadron history centring on a 1943 precision bombing raid in the Ruhr valley. *The Dam Busters* (1951) sold more than 1 million copies and inspired a hugely popular film (1955). Its success was repeated with *Reach for the Sky* (1954)—a sometimes stark

portrait of a dogged, disabled RAF pilot called Douglas Bader, which he later considered his real contribution to literature. Less worthy was *Escape – Or Die* (1952), a bag of prisoner-of-war stories hastily crafted to support an RAF charity.

'Brickhill, at 36, has got pretty well everything', *People* conceded just before he returned to Sydney in 1953 (*People* 1953, 20). There was no question of going back to his old desk at the *Sun* or even of telling another story about the air war. He wanted to escape the rush of celebrity and relax after three years of furious writing, yet at the same time chart new literary territory or even write the great Australian novel. He wanted to make Sydney his home again, but not pay income tax to Canberra as well as Westminster. The result of these contradictory yearnings was an escape to Tuscany in 1955. But instead of yielding a new book the exile brought on physical conflict with Margot, and a kind of nervous breakdown variously attributed to wartime trauma, writer's block, and faulty medication. A move to Surrey, outside London, brought husband and wife back from the brink of divorce, and in 1959 they returned to Sydney once more. He had been invited by the Commonwealth government to write a novel about migration, the *Sun-Herald* announced. But he was unable to determine the book's form and plot, and his literary powers finally evaporated during disputes with Margot and in the desperate crafting of a novel set in Paris. When *The Deadline* appeared in 1962 it was a humdrum thriller which its author later dismissed.

Neither evangelical Anglicanism nor electro-convulsive therapy slowed Brickhill's decline into isolation and depression. After he and Margot divorced in 1964, he moved into a flat at Sydney's Balmoral Beach to spend the final third of his life swimming, 'walking a mile or two', and 'sitting by the window' (Langsam 1982, 59). Survived by a son and daughter, he died of myocardial infarction at the flat on 23 April 1991, and was cremated. If he died 'a broken man', as Britain's *Guardian* newspaper reported (Ellis and Langsam 1991, 21), his memorial was a clutch of exciting books that helped make comforting sense of the slaughter of World War II, of the eclipse of the British empire, and sometimes of the human condition. His writing rarely rose above the 'competent feature journalism'

(Kee 1951, 7) that another writer and former RAF pilot detected at its core, but it 'set a standard in the telling of popular war stories', the *Times* (London) conceded in a balanced obituary, 'which has never been surpassed' (1991, 24).

Australian War Memorial, PR03099, Letters to Del Fox 1939–45; Ellis, John, and David Langsam. 'Inescapable Fears of the Wartime Hero.' *Guardian* (London), 27 April 1991, 21; Hetherington, John. 'War Launched an Author.' *Daily Telegraph* (Sydney), 6 August 1960, 17, *Forty-Two Faces*. Melbourne: Cheshire, 1962; Kee, Robert. 'Per Ardua ad Astra.' *Observer* (London), 25 March 1951, 7; Langsam, David. 'Stalled for 25 Years.' *Sun-Herald* (Sydney), 9 May 1982, 59; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Brickhill P. C. J; National Archives (UK). AIR 2/10147; *People* (Sydney). 'Mountain Out of a Brickhill.' 20 May 1953, 20–23; *Sun-Herald* (Sydney). 'Author's Wife Is No "Model Mum".' 29 November 1959, 116; *Times* (London). 'Paul Brickhill.' 26 April 1991, 24.

CRAIG WILCOX

BRIGGS, JOHN ERNEST (1914–1994), Salvation Army officer, welfare representative, and military chaplain, was born on 11 January 1914 at Swan Hill, Victoria, elder child of John Briggs and his wife Cecilia Jane, née Millgate, both Victorian-born Salvation Army officers. His parents' work entailed frequent moves across Victoria and New South Wales. He was affectionately known as Ernie, or Ernest. Owing to his mother's ill health, Ernest's parents resigned from Salvation Army officership in November 1928. The family had settled in the Melbourne suburb of Moreland. He was employed as a textile worker before, at age twenty-two, he entered the Melbourne Salvation Army Training Garrison in 1936. He was commissioned as a Salvation Army officer in 1937, taking up his first appointment the following year at Eaglehawk. On 9 March 1940 he married a fellow officer, South Australian–born Doris Mary Button, at the Moreland Salvation Army Citadel. The couple would serve together in several country Victorian and suburban appointments.

On 11 January 1941 Briggs was accredited as a Salvation Army welfare representative with the Australian Military Forces. Immediately prior to this, he and Doris had assumed charge of the Salvation Army's Red Shield Hostel in Launceston, Tasmania. The hostel provided servicemen with weekend and

casual accommodation, meals, and support. Briggs also operated a mobile unit and visited military training camps. By mid-1942 he had been relocated to Queensland with the 10th Infantry Brigade, Australian Imperial Force, whilst Doris returned to Melbourne. From November 1942 to February 1943, Briggs served as a welfare officer attached to the 20th Infantry Brigade in the Middle East. Witty and gregarious, he gained esteem for organising entertainment aboard troop-ships, and he became affectionately known as the 'P.K. Kid' due to his penchant for handing out chewing gum, both at home and on active service.

In July 1943 Briggs was sent with the brigade to New Guinea. He recalled, during a period of night training, serving the men 1,000 cups of coffee within forty minutes. On one occasion he came under Japanese sniper fire; he wrote of the experience, 'I continued to praise the Lord and pass the P.K.'s' (*War Cry* 1943, 4). Another instance saw Briggs so eager to get ahead of the troops, to provide refreshments after one taxing jungle hike, that he inadvertently set up a coffee stand a short distance from a Japanese position. He was repatriated in February 1944, and his army accreditation was terminated the next month. In 1951 he was appointed as a chaplain in the Reserve of Officers, Citizen Military Forces (CMF).

Despite health concerns, Briggs had resumed his Salvation Army evangelical work. In 1952 he and Doris transferred to New Zealand, serving in Christchurch, Gisborne, and Auckland. He was assigned to the Salvation Army's Melbourne-based Social Service Centre in 1960. Following the advent of the Vietnam War, he was appointed (1962) from the army reserve to be a chaplain in the CMF. He concurrently took on Salvation Army roles, including chief commissioner for Red Shield War Services (1966–68). He visited troops in South-East Asia, including a trip to Vietnam on behalf of the Australian government to evaluate welfare services. In 1966 he negotiated with electrical suppliers to make tape-playback facilities available to soldiers' families who had been sent recorded messages. He also arranged toy shipments for Vietnamese war orphans, and assisted servicemen to send flowers to loved ones at home.

In 1964 Briggs had helped to establish the Returned Sailors', Soldiers' and Airmen's Imperial League of Australia Red Shield sub-branch (secretary, 1964–68). With Doris, he organised for members of the Red Shield auxiliary to visit veterans at the Repatriation General Hospital, Heidelberg. From 1968 he served as a full-time chaplain at the Broadmeadows military camp. After suffering health complications from malaria, he retired in November 1969 with the military rank of chaplain, 3rd Class. For many years he continued to visit veterans and work part time with the Salvation Army. He died on 16 August 1994 in the Heidelberg Repatriation Hospital and was cremated. His wife, and their son and two daughters, survived him.

Briggs, Ernest. In Camps and Trenches: A Talk Delivered to the Salvation Army Historical Society, 19 May 1994. Box R68, folder 59. Salvation Army Heritage Centre, Melbourne; Briggs, Ernest. Officer Career Card. Personnel file D150380. Salvation Army Heritage Centre, Melbourne; Briggs, Mrs Brigadier Doris. Interview by Leonora Bor, 6 June 1996. Transcript. Red Shield History Project. Salvation Army Heritage Centre, Melbourne; *Herald Sun.* 'Ernest Briggs: A Man Who Offered Jesus in the Coffee.' 24 August 1994, 81; National Archives of Australia. B4717, Briggs/Ernest John; *War Cry.* 'The Last of his Kind: Brigadier Ernest Briggs (R) Promoted to Glory.' 24 September 1994, 4; *War Cry.* 'A Sniper's Dislike.' 3 October 1943, 4, 'Versatile Officers Retire.' 7 February 1970, 6.

HELEN J. COX

BRISSENDEN, ROBERT FRANCIS (BOB) (1928–1991), poet, novelist, critic, and academic, was born on 13 March 1928 at Wentworthville, Sydney, elder son of New South Wales–born Arthur Pieray Brissenden, schoolteacher, and his English-born wife Nellie Annie, née Rogers. Educated at Bowral and Cowra High schools, Bob won a scholarship to St Andrew's College, University of Sydney (BA Hons, 1951; MA, 1954). In 1951 he was appointed senior tutor in the department of English at the University of Melbourne where, with others, he puzzled over how to mark Barry Humphries's matriculation paper.

Two years later Brissenden transferred as a temporary assistant lecturer to Canberra University College, where A. D. Hope was head of the English department. Awarded a British Council grant, in 1954 he travelled to England and studied at the University of

Leeds (PhD, 1956). He returned to CUC as a lecturer in English; in 1960 the college was amalgamated with The Australian National University (ANU) as the university's school of general studies.

On 1 August 1959 Brissenden married Rosemary Lorna Groves, a political scientist, at the registrar's office, Canberra. In the early 1960s he built a house at Depot Beach, New South Wales. Its rainforest location became central not only to much of his finest poetry, but to the environmental concerns that were later to be reflected in a book of poetry and photographs, *The Gift of the Forest* (1982), edited with his wife and published by the Australian Conservation Foundation. Promoted to reader in 1969, he taught until his early retirement, on health grounds, in 1985. With a heart weakened in childhood by rheumatic fever, he had also been a long sufferer of asthma.

Brissenden was an associate editor of *Meanjin* (1959–64) and the first literary editor of the *Australian* newspaper (1964–65) where he campaigned against censorship. In 1977 he was appointed to the literature board of the Australia Council for the Arts (chairman, 1978–81). He became a member of the Australian Academy of the Humanities in 1976 and in 1982 was appointed AO for his services to literature. His principal scholarly publications were his monographs: *Samuel Richardson* (1958)*, Patrick White* (1964)*, Virtue in Distress: Studies in the Novel of Sentiment from Richardson to Sade* (1974), *A Fire-talented Tongue: Some Notes on the Poetry of Gwen Harwood* (1978), and *New Currents in Australian Writing* (1978). He also edited the first, second, and (with J. C. Eade) third and fourth volumes of *Studies in the Eighteenth Century and* the papers of the ANU's 1966, 1970, 1973, and 1977 David Nichol Smith memorial seminars, a series of which he was convener and chairman (1964–77). In 1965 he published *Southern Harvest: An Anthology of Australian Short Stories*. He was also the editor of *Australian Poetry 1972* and of the 1977 Penguin edition of Henry Fielding's *Joseph Andrews.* Keenly interested in American literature (he wrote, for example, *The Great Gatsby: A Critical Introduction* in 1987), he was also a committed 'Australianist' and wrote significant early essays on the work of A. D. Hope, James McAuley [q.v.15], Patrick White [q.v.18], Judith Wright, and others.

A member of the Canberra circle of poets that included A. D. Hope, Rosemary Dobson, David Campbell [q.v.13], and in later years Judith Wright, Brissenden was a mentor to a generation of younger Canberra poets that included Alan Gould, Philip Mead, and Kevin Hart. He helped found a series of annual poets' lunches at the ANU. Published collections of his work include *Winter Matins* (1971), *Elegies* (1974), *Building a Terrace* (1975), *The Whale in Darkness* (1980), and *Sacred Sites* (1990). A volume of selected poems, *Suddenly Evening*, edited by David Brooks, appeared in 1993. Predominantly a lyric poet, he was also a gifted writer of light verse and a composer/adaptor of satirical songs. In 1984 he published *Gough and Johnny Were Lovers*: *Songs and Light Verse Celebrating Wine, Friendship and Political Scandal*. The latter included a song, 'The Back Blocks Academic', supposedly sung at a Canberra party for the American entertainer Tom Lehrer.

In retirement, Brissenden wrote thrillers. His novels *Poor Boy* (1987) and *Wildcat* (1991), centred on the character of Tom Caxton, hard-living investigative journalist, quickly established him as a writer of compelling fiction. He had an open personality and lacked the capacity to hate. A gregarious man who liked mixing with people in pubs, he also enjoyed fishing and swimming. Survived by his wife and three children, he died of complications from Parkinson's disease on 7 April 1991 at Royal Canberra Hospital and was buried in Queanbeyan lawn cemetery. At the time of his death he and his friend, Philip Grundy, were editing *The Oxford Book of Australian Light Verse* (1991).

Brissenden, Robert Francis. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 30 March 1967. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Brissenden, Robert Francis. In *The Oxford Companion to Australian Literature,* 2nd ed., edited by William H. Wilde, Joy Hooton, and Barry Andrews. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1994, 119; Brooks, David. 'Introduction.' In *Suddenly Evening: Selected Poems of R.F. Brissenden*, edited by David Brooks. Melbourne: McPhee Gribble, 1993, ix–xiii; Hefner, Robert. 'An Easy Regard for the World.' *Canberra Times*, 14 April 1991, 17; Papers of Robert F. Brissenden, c. 1942 – c. 1993 (manuscript). National Library of Australia; Ramson, Bill. 'Bob Brissenden.' *ANU Reporter*, 24 April 1991, 2.

DAVID BROOKS

BROAD, EDMUND GEORGE (EDDIE) (1921–1993), judge and sports administrator, was born on 3 January 1921 at Corinda, Brisbane, younger son of Herbert William Broad, an English-born warehouse manager, and his Queensland-born wife Nellie, née Reeve. After Sherwood State School, Eddie attended The Southport School (1934–38), where he was head prefect in 1937 and 1938 and dux in his final year. He also displayed outstanding sporting prowess, gaining colours for cricket, rugby, tennis, rowing, and athletics. In 1939 he enrolled at the University of Queensland. Awarded a Blue for cricket in 1941, he was described in a newspaper article as one of Brisbane's most promising left-hand batsmen.

The outbreak of World War II interrupted Broad's studies. He enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 2 March 1941 and, having qualified as a pilot, was commissioned in October. Arriving in Britain in February 1942, he suffered the exasperation of being employed at first on instructional, rather than operational, duties. From August 1944 to May 1945 he served in No. 467 Squadron, flying Lancaster bombers in thirty missions over Europe. He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross (1945) for his 'Outstanding leadership, courage and devotion to duty' in pressing home attacks (NAA A12372). On two flights to Europe following his last bombing sortie, he brought former prisoners of war back to Britain. After returning to Brisbane, he was demobilised on 7 December as a temporary squadron leader.

Broad worked in his father's merchant business as a clerk and then sales manager. On 12 January 1946 at St Agatha's Catholic Church, Clayfield, he married Elaine Moira O'Mara; they would be divorced in 1978. He had represented the RAAF at cricket in England but after the war concentrated on rugby. A fly-half, he took part in the Wallabies' tours of Britain, France, Ireland, and North America (1947–48) and of New Zealand (1949); the one Test match he played was in Sydney in 1949, against the New Zealand Māori team (later, Māori All Blacks). With financial help from his father, he returned in 1953 to full-time study at the University of Queensland (BA, 1954; LLB, 1955), where he presided (1954) over the students' union. His appointment to the executive of the organising committee for the 1956 Olympic Games in Melbourne recognised his leadership skills and sporting excellence.

Admitted to the Bar on 15 December 1955, Broad began private practice in chambers with (Sir) Walter Campbell and Charles Sheahan, who advised and encouraged him and allowed him to use their libraries. He learned much as junior counsel to Dan Casey [q.v.17] and (Sir) Harry Gibbs. In 1962 he defended Hendrikus Plomp, who was convicted of murder. The High Court of Australia upheld the conviction and used the case to expound the law relating to circumstantial evidence. The next year Broad appeared alone for the appellant before the High Court in *Voli v Inglewood Shire Council*. His success in this case, subsequently a much-cited authority in the law of torts, was testament to his incisive forensic skills. Between 1964 and 1968 he served as an examiner for the Solicitors' Board and as editor of *Queensland Reports*; he later emphasised the value of editorship as good training for lawyers.

On 13 February 1968 Broad was appointed an acting judge of District Courts of Queensland and on 23 May the appointment was made permanent. On the bench, he developed a reputation for courtesy and patience. Some of his colleagues were critical of his involvement in other activities, observing that sometimes they were to the detriment of his principal duties. He was the judge (1974–91) of the Licensing Court of Queensland and a member of the Courts-Martial Appeal Tribunal (1976–85) and its successor, the Defence Force Discipline Appeal Tribunal (1985–91). In addition, he chaired the Mental Health Review Tribunal (1975–85) and the Patient Review Tribunals (1985–91), considering this role—supervising the detention and treatment of mentally ill persons—as the highlight and most useful part of his working life. From 1981 to 1985 he chaired the Brisbane Visitors and Convention Bureau. On 3 January 1991 he reached the mandatory judicial retirement age.

Thereafter, Broad continued his lifelong enthusiasm for horse racing. He had played a leading part in the sport's administration since his election to the committee of the Brisbane Amateur Turf Club in 1948. As chairman (1974–93), he oversaw many improvements. The club's sale in 1982 of

the failing Albion Park racecourse generated finance to modernise the Doomben course and provide it with a large public grandstand. In 1985 he succeeded in achieving the payment of a levy towards racetrack maintenance from the Totalisator Administration Board of Queensland. His strong belief in sponsorship for race meetings enabled prize money to be boosted considerably during his tenure. He was one of the first administrators to use the social side of racing as a marketing tool, and he was at the forefront of the movement to admit women as full members of the club. Consequently, membership doubled under his stewardship.

In partnership with the businessman Jim Kennedy, the politician (Sir) James Killen, and others, Broad was a keen owner of racehorses. Linda Jones rode their horse Pay The Purple to victory in the 1979 Labour Day Cup at Doomben. Their mounts Wellington Road and Ballock won the 1984 Toowoomba Cup and the 1987 Sydney Turf Club Silver Slipper Stakes respectively. Broad was a skilled and enthusiastic bridge player; the Queensland Bridge Association instituted the Judge Eddie Broad trophy for the State open pairs competition.

On 22 January 1979 at the general registry office, Brisbane, Broad had married Jill Anderson, née Rodgers, a divorcee. Blessed with good looks, he seemed a man on whom the sun shone. Having been one of the fortunate bomber pilots to finish the war unscathed, he had risen high in his profession, and had been able to pursue his private interests to the full. He credited 'long-term planning and a healthy dose of good luck as his secret of success' (Haffke 1991, Extra 3). He died on 30 December 1993 at Kangaroo Point, Brisbane, and, following a Catholic funeral, was buried in Pinaroo lawn cemetery, Aspley. His wife survived him, as did the three daughters and two of the three sons of his first marriage. Killen eulogised him as a 'quiet, reflective man', whose life exemplified the teaching in the Book of Proverbs: 'Before honour is humility' (1994, 11).

Beanland, Denver. *A Court Apart: The District Court of Queensland*. Brisbane: Supreme Court of Queensland Library, 2009; Broad, Jill. Personal communication; Broad, Michael. Personal communication; Haffke, Carol. 'Life of Action.' *Sunday Sun* (Brisbane), 19 May 1991, Extra 3; Killen, James. 'Humble War Hero Who Rose to the Highest Rank of Law.' *Australian*, 11 January 1994, 11; McGuire, Frederick. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. A12372, O16146; Shanahan, Patrick. Personal communication; Sinclair, Bart. 'Judge Rules on Racing: Verdict Favours Punters.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 27 December 1992, 82; Supreme Court of Queensland Library, Brisbane. Biographical Folder Edmund Broad.

HELEN JEFFCOAT

BROGAN, SIR MERVYN FRANCIS (1915–1994), army officer, was born on 10 January 1915 in North Sydney, second son of New South Wales–born parents Bernard Brogan, jeweller, and his wife Hilda Marcelle, née Richard. Mervyn grew up in Manly and attended Sydney Technical High School. Awarded a scholarship tenable in a technical college diploma course, in 1932 he instead entered the Royal Military College (RMC), then temporarily located at Victoria Barracks, Sydney. He excelled academically, earned the nickname 'Basher' for his boxing prowess, and graduated in 1935 with the sword of honour for exemplary conduct and performance of duties.

Lieutenant Brogan then studied civil engineering at the University of Sydney (BE, 1938), where he was awarded a Blue for rugby and was a member of the water polo and swimming teams. From March 1938 he held junior regimental and staff posts in Melbourne. He represented Victoria in rugby union (1938 and 1939), and would later play for the Australian Capital Territory (1941 and 1944). After World War II broke out, he was posted in November 1939 to the instructional staff of the RMC, which had returned to Duntroon, Australian Capital Territory. In July 1940 he was promoted to temporary captain. On 16 June 1941 at St John the Baptist Church of England, Canberra, he married Sheila Jones, a local resident. The following September he was appointed to the Australian Imperial Force.

By April 1942 Brogan was a temporary major at Second Army headquarters, from which he was posted in November to New Guinea Force headquarters as deputy assistant quartermaster general. In August he rose to assistant quartermaster general, with the rank of temporary lieutenant colonel (substantive 1948). He was mentioned in despatches (1943) and, for his work on the scheme to transport supplies to front-line troops by air,

was appointed OBE (1944). Back in Australia, he filled a succession of staff positions, before being attached from August 1946 to the British Army in the United Kingdom and Germany. In January 1947 he became chief instructor at the Army School of Military Engineering, Casula, New South Wales. When the Federal government decided to use troops to operate open-cut coal-mines during the 1949 miners' strike, he mobilised army engineering personnel for the deployment.

From 1950 Brogan undertook engineering training in Britain and the United States of America, and in 1952 attended the Joint Services Staff College in England. He then held increasingly senior posts in Melbourne at Army Headquarters (1953 and 1954–56) and Southern Command (1953–54), from 1954 as a colonel. In 1956 he was appointed as brigadier, general staff, at the Singapore headquarters of the British Far East Land Forces. Having completed the 1959 course at the Imperial Defence College, London, he was commandant of the Australian Staff College, Queenscliff, Victoria, until July 1962, when he was promoted to temporary major general (substantive January 1963) and appointed as commander of Northern Command, Brisbane. He was director of joint service plans in the Department of Defence, Canberra (1965–66), quartermaster general and third member of the Military Board (1966–68), and commander of Eastern Command, Sydney, from 1968.

On 19 May 1971 Brogan was promoted to lieutenant general and appointed as chief of the General Staff (CGS) in Canberra. In February 1972 he oversaw the withdrawal from Vietnam of the last Australian combat troops, and in December of the handful of remaining advisors. To him the return of peace and the absence of an imminent threat gave the army 'much needed time to put our house in order and to clarify where we are heading' (Moss 2017, 219). The first CGS with a university degree and an able administrator, he was well equipped to guide the army through its most extensive reorganisation. Following government approval in January 1972 of the report of a review committee headed by Major General (Sir) Francis Hassett, the regionally based command structure was replaced by three functional commands: Field Force, Logistics, and Training. Units for which Army Headquarters, Canberra, had direct responsibility were transferred to the new commands, leaving AHQ to focus on policy-making.

While Brogan had not opposed the Whitlam government's decision to end national service in December 1972, he was concerned about the impact of the departure of about 12,000 troops at once. He strongly believed that, despite the reduction in numbers, the existing nine infantry battalions should be retained, some of them necessarily undermanned, so as to allow the army to maintain the structure of a full field division. At the insistence of the Department of Defence, however, the number of battalions was decreased to six. Concurrently, he supervised the transfer in 1973 of the army's forces in Papua New Guinea to the newly established Papua New Guinea Defence Force, in preparation for that country's independence. He welcomed improvements to the pay and conditions of Australian service personnel arising from the deliberations of the Kerr–Woodward committee, and encouraged sport and interesting training activities to maintain morale.

Brogan transferred to the Regular Army Reserve on 20 November 1973. He had been appointed CBE (1963), CB (1970), and KBE (1972). In retirement Sir Mervyn contributed to debates about Australia's defence: firm in his view that traditional reliance on citizen forces backed by a small regular army was impractical and outmoded, he strongly supported reorganisation of the Citizen Military Forces as a reserve to augment permanent forces capable of rapid deployment. He was colonel commandant (1974–78) of the Royal Australian Engineers; honorary colonel (1975–80) of the University of New South Wales Regiment; a member (1971–73) of the board of the Australian War Memorial; an honorary fellow (1970–94) of the Institution of Engineers, Australia; and a director of a number of companies.

Remaining physically active, Brogan played tennis and swam regularly near his Sydney home. His successor as CGS, wrote that he 'was delightful company … a raconteur of note but he was also a good listener' (Hassett 1994, 13). He died at Potts Point, Sydney, on 8 March 1994 and was cremated. His wife and their two sons survived him.

Army Journal. 'Army Reorganization.' No. 274 (March 1972): 2–33; Brogan, M. 'The Australian Army – Points and Problems.' *Journal of the Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies* 118, no. 1 (March 1973): 54–60; *Canberra Times*. 'Top Cadet to CGS.' 16 March 1994, 15; Connery, David. *Which Division? Risk Management and the Australian Army's Force Structure after the Vietnam War*. Australian Army Historical Unit Occasional Paper Series. Canberra: Defence Publishing Services, Department of Defence, July 2014; Grey, Jeffrey. *A Soldier's Soldier: A Biography of Lieutenant General Sir Thomas Daly*. Port Melbourne: Cambridge University Press, 2012; Hassett, Francis. 'Officer with a Gift for Friendship.' *Australian*, 28 March 1994, 13; Horner, David Murray. *Strategic Command: General Sir John Wilton and Australia's Asian Wars*. South Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 2005; Moss, Tristan. 'Postwar Planner: Lieutenant General Sir Mervyn Brogan, 1915–1994.' In *Shadow Men: The Forgotten Legacies That Shaped the Australian Army from the Veldt to Vietnam,* edited by Craig Stockings and John Connor, 211–30. Kensington, NSW: NewSouth Publishing, 2017.

Tristan Moss

BROWNE, CORAL EDITH (1913–1991), actress, was born on 23 July 1913 at Footscray, Melbourne, only child of Victorian-born parents Leslie Clarence Brown, railway clerk, and his wife Victoria Elizabeth, née Bennett. Coral was educated locally at Claremont Ladies' College. She was a gifted student of enunciation and earned an associate diploma in elocution from the London College of Music (1928). After leaving school at the age of fifteen, she began studying commercial art.

Although Brown had appeared in amateur plays, her acting career began by accident. While she was working as a stage designer for the 1931 production of John Galsworthy's *The Roof*, the lead actress fell ill and Brown was invited to join the cast. Offered a contract with the theatrical firm J. C. Williamson [q.v.6] Ltd, she soon became known as a rising talent, appearing in plays around the country. Her mentor, the Melbourne director Gregan McMahon [q.v.10], believed she was 'the most gifted of the young people that this country has produced' (PAC 1994.095), and urged that she try her luck in London.

In May 1934 Brown left for England. She would return to Australia only twice for brief visits in 1948 and 1980. In London she began as an understudy to Nora Swinburne, but soon established a career in theatrical comedies and also worked in cinema. She appeared in a series of successful productions, including the comedy *The Man Who Came to Dinner* (1941), and by the late 1940s was the third highest paid actress on the West End stage. Shrugging off her 'colonial' origins, she cultivated a glamorous persona and changed her surname to 'Browne'. A sexually adventurous woman, she enjoyed affairs with a number of prominent actors, including (Sir) Douglas Fairbanks Junior, Jack Buchanan, (Sir) Cecil Beaton, and Paul Robeson, and in the 1930s had embarked upon a clandestine lesbian relationship. In the following decade, she became the long-term paramour of the producer Frederick 'Firth' Shephard (d. 1949).

To the surprise of their friends, Browne married the openly homosexual actor and theatrical agent Philip Westrope Pearman (d. 1964) on 26 June 1950 at St Mary the Virgin Anglican Church, Letchworth. Three years later she converted to Catholicism and remained a devout, if unorthodox, member of the faith. Taking on Shakespearean roles, in 1956 she gave an acclaimed performance of Lady Macbeth with the Old Vic in London and New York. While visiting Moscow with the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre Company in 1958, she met the British spy Guy Burgess, who had defected to the Soviet Union. This encounter would form the basis of Alan Bennett's telemovie *An Englishman Abroad* (1983), in which Browne played herself. She also starred in a number of well-known films, including *Auntie Mame* (1958) and the notorious lesbian drama *The Killing of Sister George* (1968).

In 1972 Browne met the Hollywood star Vincent Price Junior on the set of the horror film *Theatre of Blood*. She moved to the United States of America and, following Price's divorce, the couple married on 24 October 1974 at Santa Barbara. From the mid-1970s, her career went into decline. Despite earning the applause of critics and audiences, she received few official honours. Her only stage accolade was the 1977 Los Angeles Drama Critics' Circle featured performance award for her depiction of Lady Bracknell in *The Importance of Being Earnest*. She also won the 1984 British Academy of Film and Television Arts best actress award for her performance in *An Englishman Abroad*. In 1985 she enjoyed a final triumph appearing as the elderly Alice Liddell, the inspiration for Lewis

Carroll's book *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland,* in the film *Dreamchild.* Two years later, she took American citizenship. She maintained an ambivalent attitude towards her homeland; she collected Australian artworks and socialised with other expatriates, but one friend recalled that she 'loathed' (Collis 2007, 231) the place.

While celebrated as an actress, Browne was equally renowned for her sharp wit, elegant demeanour, passion for designer clothes, and talent for profanity. In 1961 she had been nominated as one of the world's most beautiful women and was said to have become 'ravishing in her middle age' (Angell 2007, 168). Ever fearful of losing her looks, she was a plastic surgery enthusiast and an obsessive weight-watcher. Survived by her husband, after battling cancer for several years she died in Los Angeles on 29 May 1991 and was cremated. Her portrait by Don Bachardy is held by the National Portrait Gallery, Canberra.

Advertiser and Register (Adelaide). 'Stage Discovery.' 19 August 1931, 6; Angell, Barbara. *The Coral Browne Story: Theatrical Life and Times of a Lustrous Australian.* Sydney: Angell Productions, 2007; New York Public Library, New York. Browne, Coral, Clipping File; Browne, Coral. Interview by Frank Van Strahan, 5 August 1980. Performing Arts Collection Research Centre, Arts Centre Melbourne; Collis, Rose. *Coral Browne: 'This Effing Lady'.* London: Oberon Books, 2007; Performing Arts Collection Research Centre, Arts Centre Melbourne. 1994.095, Coral Browne Collection; Price, Victoria. *Vincent Price: A Daughter's Biography.* New York: St Martin's Griffin, 1999; *Table Talk* (Melbourne). 'Honors Thrust Upon Her.' 6 April 1933, 17.

ANNE REES

BRYANT, ERNEST BERT (BERT) (1927–1991), racecaller, was born on 21 March 1927 at Dubbo, New South Wales, third of four surviving children of New South Wales–born parents Ernest Harry Bryant, carpenter, and his wife Olive Myrtle, née Doyle. Ambitious from childhood to be a racecaller, Bert left De La Salle College, Dubbo, at the age of fourteen, and persuaded the manager of the local radio station to give him a trial. After a first call at nearby Geurie, he was soon calling races throughout western New South Wales, working during the week for retail firms and a munitions factory at Dubbo. He also developed a costly gambling habit.

Between March 1945 and May 1946, while working as an invoice clerk for the wool-buying firm of Butterworth & Co., Bryant forged cheques totalling £2,240 to meet his debts. In November 1946 he pleaded guilty to charges of forgery and was sentenced to two years' hard labour, twelve months with good behaviour.

Attempting to rebuild his career, Bryant auditioned unsuccessfully for radio station 2GB in Sydney, but was hired as assistant racecaller to Tom Moon at 3UZ in Melbourne. Beginning work soon after the 1948 Melbourne Cup, he remained with the station, as caller and sports director, until 1977. From 1950 he called twenty-seven consecutive Melbourne Cups. He also described athletics and swimming for television viewers at the Melbourne Olympic Games (1956) and the British Empire and Commonwealth Games in Perth (1962).

Although an ardent Catholic, Bryant had married Molly Margaret Parker, a saleswoman from Dubbo, at the Presbyterian Church, Artarmon, on 15 January 1949. Years later, at Molly's insistence, they remarried at a Catholic church in Melbourne, and they raised their children as Catholics. Bryant's home life was a vital backdrop to his broadcasting career, especially when a corgi, Zhivago, was added to the ménage, and 3UZ ran a land line to his house at Carnegie for the broadcast of the Saturday morning racing preview. His activities extended to radio quiz shows and stints with television stations GTV-9 and ATV-0. From the 1960s he frequently travelled overseas; Bryant regarded his relayed calls of the Epsom Derby in 1969 and 1972 as highlights.

In an era of great racecallers, Bryant was both peerlessly accurate and the finest entertainer. His most famous call was the match race between Big Philou and Rain Lover in the Queen Elizabeth Stakes at Flemington in 1970, when he advised listeners to put on the kettle as 'there won't be much change in a while', then picked Big Philou, winner by a nose. Radio brought him a vast following in the decades before television coverage was widespread and he exploited the paradoxical intimacy of the medium. He invented and shared an argot: a tout had 'more tips than a can of asparagus'; confounded by the victory of a long shot, he would declare 'you deserve a gold bike if you picked this one'; while, in the event of a betting plunge, he would observe enigmatically 'where there's smoke, there's blue cod'.

Recalling Bernborough's loss at the 1946 Caulfield Cup, Bryant later confessed, 'I should have realised then that you can't win punting' (Bryant 1978, 19). If his gambling streak caused him financial and personal difficulties, it was also essential to his affinity with the ordinary punters who constituted his increasingly large radio audience, which at its peak totalled 2.5 million listeners across forty-eight radio stations. Indifferent to the pretensions of the rulers of racing, Bryant 'talked through his kick'—that is, as a punter, not only as a caller (Pierce 1994, 32).

On 7 April 1977, while recording 'Turf Talk' at 3UZ, Bryant suffered a sub-arachnoid haemorrhage, ending his career as a racecaller. He continued as a compere until 1983 when 3UZ ceased to cover racing. After retirement, he worked for a bloodstock agent, but in 1985 was diagnosed with stomach cancer. Survived by his wife, two sons, and a daughter, he died on 3 April 1991 at Brighton, Melbourne, and was buried in Springvale cemetery. He left behind one of the most colourful and original contributions to the life and language of the Australian turf. Bryant was inducted into the Australian Racing Hall of Fame in 2003.

Bryant, Bert, with Neil Phillipson. *The Bert Bryant Story*. Adelaide: Rigby, 1978; *Gilgandra Weekly* (NSW). 'Forgery Alleged, Dubbo Youth Committed for Trial.' 8 August 1946, 6, 'News of the Week.' 21 November 1946, 2; Pierce, Peter, with Rhett Kirkwood. *From Go to Whoa: A Compendium of the Australian Turf*. East Melbourne: Crossbow Publishing, 1994; Pierce, Peter. 'Urgers, Emus, Gorillas and Angora Goats.' In *They're Racing: The Complete Story of Australian Racing*, edited by Garrie Hutchinson, 91. Ringwood, Vic.: Viking, 1999.

PETER PIERCE

BRYANT, GORDON MUNRO (1914–1991), teacher, soldier, and politician, was born on 3 August 1914 at Lismore, Victoria, second child of Victorian-born parents Donald Munro Bryant, storekeeper and farmer, and his wife Agnes Keith, née Bain. James Munro [q.v.5], premier of Victoria during the 1890s financial crash, was his great-uncle. Moving with his family to Baxter on the Mornington Peninsula, he attended Frankston High School where he won a teaching scholarship (1930). He showed an early interest in politics when he represented the 'Labor Party' in a mock election, winning the classroom ballot. In 1935 he taught at a subsidised school at Callaghan

Creek, before being appointed as a student-teacher at Pearcedale. Three years later he was awarded a studentship to the Melbourne Teachers' College and was posted to Mittyack State School. On 5 December 1942 he married Patricia Jean Hilton née Grant, accountant, at St Margaret's Church, Eltham.

From May 1934 Bryant had served in the Citizen Military Forces, rising to lieutenant (1941). He began full-time duty in World War II on 16 February 1942. Transferring to the Australian Imperial Force in January 1943, he served in Australia until 1945. In July that year he took part in the invasion of Balikpapan, Borneo, with the 2/33rd Battalion and was promoted to captain in August. He returned to Australia in February 1946 and transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 22 October. From 1949 to 1961 he continued his CMF service. He was later an opponent of Australia's involvement in, and conscription for, the Vietnam War, and opposed incorporation of the former Portuguese colony of East Timor into Indonesia.

Returning to education, Bryant taught part time at Upwey High School while studying at the University of Melbourne (BA Hons, 1950; DipEd, 1975). In about 1949 he joined the Australian Labor Party (ALP). He stood unsuccessfully in 1951 and 1954 for the Victorian seat of Deakin in Federal parliament. In 1955, following the ALP split and backed by the left wing of the party, he was elected as the member for Wills in the House of Representatives. During his parliamentary career, he served on numerous committees including the joint committee on foreign affairs (and defence). He was a delegate to Inter-Parliamentary Union meetings in Copenhagen and Lucerne (1964) and in Canberra (1966); the Socialist International centenary celebrations in Brussels (1964); and the 33rd United Nations general assembly (1978). He served as a member of the council of the National Library of Australia (1964–72, 1976–80).

Bryant's interest in Aboriginal affairs began in 1957 when he was alerted to the 'starvation and privation' of Aboriginal people in the Warburton Ranges, Western Australia. In the House he urged the Commonwealth government to develop a long-term policy to 'improve the lot of the aborigines' (Aust. HOR 1957, 1222). That year he became founding chairman of the Aborigines Advancement

League in Victoria (1957–64), and a founding member of the Federal Council for Aboriginal Advancement, later the Federal Council for the Advancement of Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders (life member 1974). In May 1963 he seconded a motion by his ALP colleague Kim Beazley senior calling on the Commonwealth government to recognise Aboriginal land title. Four months later he travelled with Beazley to Yirrkala in the Northern Territory to hear the Yolngu people's concerns about mining on their traditional land. The visit led to the creation of the Yirrkala bark petitions of 1963—the first documents prepared by Indigenous Australians to be recognised by the Australian parliament. Bryant also lodged an objection to the granting of Yirrkala mining leases; 'one of the first occasions on which the legal right of the Aboriginal people of Australia to their land was taken up in the courts' (NLA MS 8256).

Appointed to a parliamentary inquiry to examine the claims of the Yolngu people, Bryant wrote that it was 'going to be a tough fight' but he hoped that others would 'see the injustice of it all' (NLA MS 8256). His friend, Darwin-based journalist Douglas Lockwood [q.v.15], reported that the central question was whether those on reserves had the right to 'decide for themselves who is admitted—and where, when and at what price' (1963, 4). The enquiry made several recommendations including that the Yolngu should be compensated for bauxite mining development on their lands.

In 1962 Bryant had stated that 'No aborigine can feel absolutely free and equal to other Australians whilst the Commonwealth Constitution contains the two clauses which exclude him from the Census … and from Commonwealth laws' (Attwood and Markus 2007, 106). A referendum to determine whether these clauses should be removed was announced by the Federal government in 1967. Bryant's parliamentary office in Canberra was active in organising the successful campaign for a 'yes' vote, with over ninety per cent of voters supporting change. Following the election of the Whitlam Labor government in 1972, he was appointed as the first minister for Aboriginal affairs. As minister he was described by the *Bulletin* as an 'old time radical, fiery, impatient, fearless, [a] battler for the Aborigines', and 'no friend of Whitlam' (1973, 35). Although he had poor relations

with the Department of Aboriginal Affairs, he was instrumental in establishing the National Aboriginal Consultative Committee, an advisory body composed of elected representatives of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people.

Bryant lost the Aboriginal affairs portfolio in a cabinet reshuffle on 9 October 1973, becoming instead the minister for the capital territory. His successor, Senator Jim Cavanagh [q.v.17], denied that Bryant had been sacked, and claimed that he had been moved to relieve Kep Enderby in the portfolio. There had been allegations of financial mismanagement in the newly established department. Inquiries in 1973 and 1974 by the auditor-general found that the department had failed to 'control the expenditure of large amounts of public moneys' and had not taken 'early and resolute action' to ensure that proper financial measures were instituted. Responding to the report, Bryant maintained that he had taken certain steps, but even in hindsight could not say what else could have been done to avoid this 'disastrous situation' (NLA MS 8256). He remained in the capital territory portfolio until the dismissal of the Whitlam Government on 11 November 1975.

The next year Bryant resisted pressure from the ALP to retire so that Bob Hawke could stand for his seat in a by-election. After retiring in 1980, he stood unsuccessfully for election to the Heidelberg City Council (1981). He was a visiting fellow at the school of economics, La Trobe University, and remained vocal on Aboriginal issues, education, and matters affecting the Australian Capital Territory. Survived by his wife and two sons, he died on 14 January 1991 in the Heidelberg Repatriation Hospital and was cremated. It fell to Hawke, then prime minister, to announce Bryant's death to the House and to place on record his 'long and meritorious public service' (Aust. HOR 1991, 491).

Attwood, Bain, and Markus, Andrew. *The 1967 Referendum: Race, Power and the Australian Constitution*. Canberra: AIATSIS, 2007; Australia. House of Representatives. *Parliamentary Debates*, no. 19, 1957, 1221–35; Australia. House of Representatives. *Votes and Proceedings*, no. 41, 12 February 1991, 491; Bryant, Gordon. Interview by Adam Ashforth, 18 July – 13 October 1983. Transcript. Parliament's oral history project. National Library of Australia; *Bulletin* (Sydney). 28 April 1973, 35; Lockwood, Douglas. 'Aboriginal

Fight For a Principle.' *Herald* (Melbourne), 16 September 1963, 4; National Archives of Australia. B2458, 3111535; National Library of Australia. MS 8256, Bryant, Gordon. Papers, 1917–1991; Palmer, Ian. *Buying Back The Land: Organisational Struggle and the Aboriginal Land Fund Commission*. Canberra: AIAS, 1998.

<div align="right">PETER GIFFORD</div>

BRYDEN, WILLIAM (1904–1992), museum director, geneticist, and educator, was born on 30 December 1904 at Martinborough, New Zealand, son of Scottish-born James Bryden, bootmaker, and his English-born wife Amanda Helen, née Syvret. William attended Kaiapoi and Rangiora High schools, and Canterbury College (later the University of Canterbury), Christchurch (BSc, 1926; MSc, 1927). He was mathematics and science master at Christchurch Technical College until 1931, when he was awarded an overseas research scholarship. At the University of Edinburgh he completed a PhD in genetics (1933) and earned a rugby blue.

On 29 August 1933 at Rosewell Parish Church, Church of Scotland, near Edinburgh, Bryden married Scottish-born Muriel McLaren. He taught in English public schools in 1933 and 1934, before returning to Christchurch Technical College as head of the natural science department. In 1936 his contribution to the study of genetics was recognised by his election to the fellowship of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. That year he was appointed warden of the Melbourne University Union. A grant from the Carnegie Corporation in 1937 enabled him to spend six months touring universities in the United States of America, Canada, and Britain. He became headmaster at Knox Grammar School, Sydney, in 1940. Bryden led school field trips to Ayers Rock (Uluru) to collect flora and fauna specimens. In 1950 his party of six masters and twenty-two Knox Grammar students was joined by anthropologist, Charles P. Mountford [q.v.15].

Bryden was appointed director of the Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery in 1953. Immediately embroiled in the controversy then raging over Truganini's [q.v.6] remains, he rejected calls to remove her skeleton from the museum on the grounds that her memory would be best served by conserving it for future researchers. He later published *The Story of the Tasmanian Aboriginals* (1960).

Most museums in the 1950s were dark, drab places with collections aimed more at the study needs of specialists than the general public. Bryden played a leading role in the change that took place in the presentation of museum collections during that decade. By 1953 the Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery had not seen an expansion of its premises for more than half a century. It was underfunded, understaffed, and congested. Despite these constraints, Bryden began the task of reorganising the displays to make them more interesting and attractive to members of the public. The opening of a new wing in 1966 provided much-needed additional space for exhibitions, staff offices, and the storage of collections, allowing the museum to become a vibrant part of the Tasmanian community.

Complementing a warm, likeable, and outgoing personality, Bryden's wide-ranging experience, wisdom, and qualities of leadership benefited the numerous cultural and scientific bodies on which he served. He was honorary secretary (1953–71), vice-president (1973–75), and honorary treasurer (1977) of the Royal Society of Tasmania; chairman of the National Parks and Wildlife Advisory Council; chairman (1964–74) of the state committee of the Duke of Edinburgh Award; president of the Hobart Repertory Theatre Society; member (1973–79) of the state advisory committee of the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation; and trustee of the Van Diemen's Land Memorial Folk Museum.

Appointed CBE in 1963 for his work with the Tasmanian Museum and Art Gallery, Bryden was awarded an honorary doctorate of science by the University of Tasmania in 1972. He retired that year. He moved in 1983 to Buderim, Queensland, where, survived by his wife and three sons, he died on 16 December 1992.

'Dr W. Bryden.' *Sydney Morning Herald*. 1 September 1939, 5; 'New Museum Director Appointed.' *Mercury*. 9 June 1953, 1; Burbury, Stanley. 'William Bryden.' Royal Society of Edinburgh, Obituaries. www.rse.org.uk/612_ObituariesB.html. Copy on *ADB* file; Mercer, Peter. 'A Short History of the Tasmania Museum and Art Gallery.' Unpublished manuscript, 1999. Copy held by author; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Royal Society of Tasmania. *Annual Report*. Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania, 1992.

<div align="right">PETER MERCER</div>

BUCKNALL, FREDERICK JOHN GRAEME (1909–1995), clergyman, was born on 2 May 1909 at Portland, Victoria, eldest of three children of Chester Clissold Bucknall, farmer, and his wife Rachel Agnes, née Holmes, both born in Victoria. Always known as Graeme, he grew up on a farm in a bush community on the lower Glenelg River. He was educated at Drik Drik State School (1916–23) and as a boarder at Ballarat College (1924–25). Initially employed with a forestry company, in 1932 he decided to become a Presbyterian minister after becoming involved with the church youth organisation. Following studies at St Andrew's Theological Training College and the Presbyterian Theological Hall, Melbourne, he was ordained in 1939. Studying part time, he graduated from the University of Melbourne (BA, 1940) and the Melbourne College of Divinity (BD, 1947). He had married Elma Jean Williamson, a teacher, on 15 January 1938 at the Brunswick Presbyterian Church.

Bucknall served as a minister in the Victorian parishes of Orbost (1939–42), Clifton Hill (1943–47), and West Hawthorn (1948–59). He was then director (1960–70) of home missions for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. In this role he developed policies that took into account the circumstances of inner-city living in Melbourne, and aimed to assist the urban poor. An able administrator, he was also vice-convenor (1962–70) of the board of the Australian Inland Mission, and moderator (1966–67) of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

In December 1970 Bucknall was appointed the first executive officer of the United (Uniting) Church of Northern Australia, and he and his wife moved to Darwin. His area of responsibility covered the Northern Territory and the Kimberley in Western Australia. In this position, which he filled until the end of 1974, he focused on the needs of isolated communities, including Aboriginal reserves and missions. Conscious of following in Rev. John Flynn's [q.v.8] footsteps, he was interested in Flynn's concept of a 'mantle of safety' for northern Australian residents, whereby nursing hostels and hospitals, each associated with a padre, would function throughout the region. To help achieve this, during his first three years in the north he divided his time between servicing congregations in Darwin and elsewhere, and visiting cattle stations in the Katherine Patrol region. In 1974, however, he lamented that there was still a 'culture/language barrier between cattleman and urban man' (Bucknall 1994). Yet he acknowledged that there had been 'phenomenal development in the relaxed and shared relationships between black and white members of the United Church during the last four years' (Bucknall 1994). He also cultivated links with Protestants in Indonesia, visiting churches in West Timor, Roti, Bali, Alor, and Java, and fostering inter-church exchanges.

Between 1975 and 1979 Bucknall was the padre for the Centralian Patrol, based in Alice Springs. He frequently visited cattle stations, providing spiritual guidance and forming enduring friendships. The patrol work could be intensive encompassing visiting the sick, writing reports, and maintaining vehicles, 'with rest and sermon preparations the chief victims' (Bucknall 1994). Despite this, he realised that the experience helped him define the roots of his own theology, one that 'must relate, without retraction, to living situations in the total life of every community' (Bucknall 1994).

Following retirement, Bucknall and his wife remained in Alice Springs for five years. He wrote carefully researched reports and publications on central Australian history and co-edited the letters of his pioneer ancestors. With Jean, he continued his outback travels. He was a member of the council of the National Trust of Australia (Northern Territory). In 1982 he was appointed MBE. After moving back to Melbourne in 1985, he co-authored *The Conquest of Distance: Told in the Life Stories of Centralian Pioneer Families* (1996), and drafted an autobiography.

Although only part of Bucknall's career was in the Northern Territory, it was there that his special understanding of isolation, derived from a childhood spent in the bush, proved important. He made Christianity more accessible to people in rural communities, and undertook valuable historical research on remote locations. Alex Adam described him as 'a man of vision who gained inspiration from the scriptures' (1996, 14). As a public speaker he was highly articulate and engaging. He was a generous host to visitors at his home or campsite. His recreations included

photography, outback camping and travel, and the study of Indonesian culture and language. He died on 6 November 1995 at East Melbourne, survived by his wife, four sons, and one daughter, and was buried in Melbourne general cemetery, Carlton.

Adam, Alex. 'Minister Shared His Vision and Faith with Followers.' *Age* (Melbourne), 1 January 1996, 14; Amos, E. Anne. *Graeme Bucknall in Ministry 1965–1970*. Melbourne: Uniting Church Historical Society, Victoria, 1985; Bucknall, Graeme. 'A Time to Keep: The Seven Lives of the Bush Kid from Drik Drik.' Unpublished manuscript, 5 December 1994. Accessed 24 April 2018. bucknall.id.au/Biographies/JGB/JGB%20Introduction.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; Carment, David. 'Pastor Served as a Spiritual Beacon.' *Australian*, 23 November 1995, 12; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

DAVID CARMENT

BUDDEN, PHILIP HENRY (PHIL) (1906–1991), film company manager and entrepreneur, was born on 4 October 1906 at Hunters Hill, Sydney, second of seven children of New South Wales–born Henry Ebenezer Budden, architect, and his London-born wife Ella Robertson Carlisle, née Thomas. Phil was educated (1918–23) at Sydney Church of England Grammar School, where he gained the Intermediate certificate. He joined Sneddons Motors Ltd as a salesman of Singer cars but around 1925 left to work as a jackeroo and later a wool classer.

In 1927 Budden began working with the newly established film processors Commonwealth Film Laboratories Ltd (CFL), in which his father was both a shareholder and chairman. Ignorant of the field, he learnt on the job. He worked as a cameraman and performed other duties when required. Believing the manager to be incompetent, he became the de facto manager and company secretary. Using the 'rack-and-tank' methods common in the era of silent films, the laboratory's main source of work was Paramount Films, which produced newsreels that required prints for distribution to theatres. The change to sound films after 1931 demanded new technology known as continuous processing. Using technical literature as a guide, Budden oversaw the building of a processing machine.

At St Philip's Church of England, Sydney, on 7 December 1932, Budden married Margaret Annie Peck. Two years later he travelled to the United States of America to gain technical knowledge from companies such as Paramount and Kodak. The volume of CFL's work increased steadily during the 1930s, supplying the local offices of American film companies with release prints made from imported negatives. CFL also invested in several Australian feature films for which it provided studio and film processing services. They included *Mystery Island* (1937), *Typhoon Treasure* (1938), and later *The Rats of Tobruk* (1944), and *Jedda* (1954).

During World War II the laboratory processed government-produced propaganda films. Budden served part time (1942–45) with the Volunteer Defence Corps. The move from 35 mm to the more compact 16 mm film, which had begun in the 1930s, required major adjustments in laboratory postwar capabilities. In 1950 CFL merged with Filmcraft Laboratory and later others, evolving into Colorfilm Pty Ltd. To service the time-critical news-gathering needs of the television station ABN-2 Budden oversaw the establishment by Associated Film Printers of an adjacent 16 mm laboratory.

Budden always had an interest in the mechanics of film processing, rather than the content of the films themselves. He once suggested that he and his colleagues were technical, not creative, people. In 1970 he established Filmlab Engineering Pty Ltd as an offshoot of Colorfilm Pty Ltd to custom-design and install film processing laboratories. By the 1970s the company was operating in South-East Asia. Demonstrating a flair as a manager, he resolved personal conflicts in the early years at CFL, and built a loyal staff group. In 1975 he retired as managing director of Colorfilm, remaining on the board.

In August 1981, Budden became chairman of the National Film Archive Advisory Committee, a body comprising prominent figures in the film and television industry. He had long been interested in the work of the National Film Archive, which was part of the National Library of Australia (NLA). From at least the 1950s, Colorfilm and its predecessors had handled much of the NFA's film repair and copying work. The advisory committee's mandate was to provide policy advice and liaise with the film and television industry. The committee concluded that the NFA should leave the NLA and be reconstituted as a separate organisation. Despite National

Library Council's objections, Barry Cohen, minister for home affairs and the environment, announced on 5 April 1984 the formation of the National Film and Sound Archive. Budden maintained links with the NFSA, and later helped to establish a major sponsored preservation project, the $4 million Operation Newsreel, that was launched in 1988.

Budden was a gentleman and a person of quiet presence. A long-time colleague recalled 'his love and compassion for people', and a man who was 'selfless, universally liked' (Forrest 1991, 9). He had been a member of the Australian Film Producers' Association (chairman, 1952); the Rotary Club of Sydney (president, 1962–63, and district governor, 1971–72); and the Society of Australian Cinema Pioneers (national president, 1974). A fellow of the Society of Motion Picture and Television Engineers, in 1976 he had been appointed OBE. Survived by his wife and their two daughters, he died on 22 October 1991 at Wahroonga, Sydney, and was cremated.

Budden, Phil. Interview by Graham Shirley and Ray Edmondson, 4, 18 March 1978. Transcript. National Film and Sound Archive; Edmondson, Ray. 'National Film and Sound Archive: The Quest for Identity.' PhD diss., University of Canberra, 2011; Forrest, Murray. 'Selfless and Universally Liked.' *Encore*, 15–28 November 1991, 9; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; *Screen International*. 'Portrait of a Founding Father.' 19 March 1998, 1.

RAY EDMONDSON

BULGER, JOSEPHINE VIOLET (1900–1993), domestic, midwife, and elder, was born on 25 August 1900 at the Aboriginal Station, Brungle, New South Wales, third of eight children of locally born parents Frederick Freeman, tracker and general labourer, and his wife Sarah Jane, née Broughton. Violet grew up as a member of the Wiradjuri and Ngun(n)awal community, and was forcibly removed from her family under the provisions of the Aborigines Protection Act 1909 and placed in the Cootamundra Training Home. Apart from a period when she worked with her father as a stockwoman rounding up brumbies in the high country, she spent much of her life working in domestic service.

At a time when Aboriginal women experienced limited access to maternity hospitals, in her early twenties Aunty Violet, as she was widely known, learned midwifery from her mother, who had been trained by a Tumut doctor. She used these skills throughout her adult life to assist pregnant women on Aboriginal reserves. On 13 October 1925 at the Aboriginal Station, Brungle, she married Edward Walter Vincent Bulger (d. 1939) in a Presbyterian ceremony. The couple moved to Oak Hill, near Yass, where they lived in a one-room earth-floor gunje (hut), with no electricity or running water.

Around 1938 the Bulgers were relocated to the Hollywood Aboriginal Reserve (known as Hollywood Mission), Yass. After her husband died, leaving Aunty Violet with nine children, she was later forced to leave the mission because, as a single mother, the authorities considered her 'a bad influence on the rest of the community' (Brown 2007, 86). The family built a rudimentary house back at Oak Hill and she took up domestic work in town. She would raise many of her grandchildren after their parents died or became unable to care for their children. In the 1970s she returned to live in the Tumut-Brungle area, moving to Canberra in the 1980s when her health deteriorated.

Aunty Violet died on 31 July 1993 at Red Hill, Canberra, survived by five of her 10 children, 56 grandchildren, 196 great-grandchildren, and 50 great-great-grandchildren. The *Catholic Voice* reported that 'the large numbers of people at her funeral, at St Augustine's Catholic Church, Yass, on Friday 6 August was testimony to the love and respect Violet Bulger inspired' (1993, 9). In addition, the attendance reflected the eminence she had attained as an elder in a Ngun(n)awal community gaining an increasing strength of identity. Two of her children, Agnes Shea and Vincent Bulger (d. 2007), became respected elders and activists. In 1993 Violet's Park in the Canberra suburb of Ngunnawal was named in recognition of her contribution to the community.

Brown, Carl, Dorothy Dickson, Loretta Halloran, Bertha Thorpe, Fred Monaghan, Agnes Shea, Sandra Phillips, and Tracey Phillips. *Stories of the Ngunnawal*. Florey, ACT: Journey of Healing (ACT) Inc., 2007; *Catholic Voice* (Canberra). 'A Life Lived for Love of Family.' September 1993, 9; Francis, Niki. 'Violet Josephine Bulger (1900–1993).' *Australian Women's Register*. Last modified 22 July 2014. Accessed 16 June 2016. www.womenaustralia.info/biogs/AWE4896b.htm. Copy

held on *ADB* file; Jackson-Nakano, Ann. 'Respected Ngunnawal Elder.' *Canberra Times*, 6 August 1993, 12; Read, Peter. 'Freedom and Control on the Southern Institutions, New South Wales, 1879–1909.' In *Settlement: A History of Australian Indigenous Housing*, edited by Peter Read, 55–63. Canberra: Aboriginal Studies Press, 2000; Shea, Agnes. Personal communication.

NIKI FRANCIS

BUNNING, CHARLES ROBERT (1905–1994) and GAVIN MACRAE (TOM) BUNNING (1910–1991), timber merchants, were the second and fifth of five children of British-born Robert Bunning [q.v.7], timber merchant and sawmiller, and his second wife, Scottish-born Helen Marion, née MacRae. The family also included two half-siblings from their father's first marriage. Charles was born on 1 March 1905, and Tom on 20 July 1910, both at Cottesloe, Western Australia. They attended Scotch College; Charles (1914–22) became head prefect and dux (1922), captain of the athletics, cricket, and Australian Rules football teams (1922), and was cox of the first rowing IV (1917). Tom (1919–27) also excelled in sports, was cox of the first rowing IV (1921–23), played cricket and Australian Rules football, and was a prefect in his final year. After studying civil engineering at the University of Western Australia, Charles completed his degree at the University of Melbourne (BCE, 1928).

The brothers joined Bunning Bros Pty Ltd in 1928. Under the management of their father, the company held extensive timber-milling and retail interests in the south-west of the State and Perth. Charles worked in the company's logging and milling operations. On 15 June 1931 he married Elizabeth (Betty) Blair Barber, who would become an accomplished artist, at St John's Church of England, Toorak, Victoria. Tom was employed part time in the Perth yard office while studying accountancy; he qualified in 1931 and became the company accountant. On 4 November 1938 he married Margaret (Margot) Dorothy Law at St George's Cathedral, Perth.

During the 1930s Bunnings won bids to source and install timber fittings on major building projects in Perth, including the Boans [q.v.7] store and the Colonial Mutual Life building. The company also secured supply contracts in the State's eastern goldfields and sleeper contracts in Ceylon (Sri Lanka)

and South Africa. In an effort to promote the business internationally, Charles attended Empire Forestry conferences in South Africa (1935) and Britain (1947). After the death of Robert Bunning in 1936, his long-time deputy, Arthur Petherick, became managing director. Charles was made superintendent of mills, and Tom continued as accountant. Their half-brother Joe (d. 1967) managed the company's Perth jarrah mills. With their 'enthusiasm, vitality, and fresh ideas' (Mills 1986, 132), the brothers expanded and diversified the company's operations.

Tom was commissioned in the Citizen Military Forces in April 1939, five months before World War II broke out. On 1 November 1940 he was appointed as a captain in the Australian Imperial Force and posted to the 2/4th Machine Gun Battalion, which arrived in Singapore on 24 January 1942. The next month he was captured by the Japanese and interned at Changi, where he organised a garden to supplement the prisoners' meagre provisions. Liberated in September 1945, he returned to Perth and on 21 December transferred to the Reserve of Officers. Charles was commissioned in the CMF in September 1940. He served part time in Perth (1941) with the 7th Army Troops Company, Royal Australian Engineers, and then (1942–46) as an acting major, commanded the 14th (Western Australian) Battalion of the Volunteer Defence Corps. After the war, Tom helped to administer a scholarship that supported Singaporean and Malayan Chinese nurses to study in Australia, in recognition of the local people who had risked their lives to smuggle food to the internees.

In 1936 Charles, Tom, and Joe had been appointed directors and took a more active role in the company. To meet wartime supply contracts, Bunnings Bros had joined forces with a business rival, Millars' Timber & Trading Co. Ltd, an arrangement that lasted until the cessation of hostilities. The companies also built boats for the navy, including three seine trawlers, camouflaged to resemble Chinese junks, for the Services Reconnaissance Department. To help meet increased demand for timber during the postwar boom in housing, the firm established a workshop (1946) at Manjimup, and mills at Tone and Donnelly rivers, and purchased

mills in North Queensland. These measures increased capacity by an estimated 25 per cent. The company began producing prefabricated homes, supplying pre-cut timber (except floorboards) for a 10-square (92.9 sq. m) house, and diversifying into the hardware market. In March 1952 the company was listed on the stock exchange as Bunning Timber Holdings Pty Ltd and by the end of 1954 profits had increased to almost £64,000.

Following Petherick's retirement in 1956, Charles and Tom became joint managing directors; two years later Charles assumed the role of chairman, and Tom vice-chairman. In 1957 and 1958 Charles travelled to Asia representing the hardwood export panel of the Associated Sawmillers and Timber Merchants of Western Australia, and successfully negotiated a substantial sleeper supply contract with the Indian Railway Board. Exports further diversified during the 1960s and 1970s into fine timber, mine-shaft guides, and wood-chips. The acquisition in 1970 of Hawker Siddeley Building Supplies Pty Ltd almost doubled the size of the company. As the stock of native hardwoods decreased and quotas on harvesting were imposed, the Tone and Donnelly river mills closed in 1978. By 1980 the company had established *Pinus radiata* plantations for the supply of flooring and lining; within four years new mills with a capacity of 25,000 cubic metres annually were being built. Concurrently the company sought to maintain its capacity to supply hardwoods by establishing operations in Papua New Guinea (1979). Under the direction of the brothers, after-tax profits increased to $783,482 in 1973.

Having both stepped down as managing directors in 1973, Charles continued as chairman until 1979, and then as president—largely a symbolic role—until 1990 when he assumed the title of honorary life president. He had been appointed CBE in 1969. Tom took over as chairman (1979–84); he was appointed AO in 1980. He remained a director until 1990 when he joined his brother as honorary life president. By then after-tax profits had increased to $15.8 million. Both had been active in professional associations and boards. Charles was a member of the Western Australian Employers' Federation (executive councillor, 1952, 1957–61; president, 1953–56), the University of Western Australia

senate (1960–74), the Metric Conversion Board (1970–78), and the Western Australian Cricket Association (president, 1963–64, 1979–80). Tom was chairman (1960–63) of the board of Scotch College, and president (1968–70) of the Western Australian Chamber of Manufactures.

Known for their energy and business acumen, the brothers were also regarded as handsome and outgoing, and were often seen at social functions. As joint managers, they worked 'in complete agreement and harmony' (Mills 1986, 255). Charles was admired for his decisiveness; he disdained pomposity and was said to know 'almost all … who worked for him by name' (McIlwraith 1994, 15). He enjoyed sailing and golf, often in Betty's company, and was enthusiastic about football and cricket. Tom was praised for his 'unwavering integrity', his 'delightful sense of humour' (BL 1991, 6), and his sensitivity to the needs of others. He won numerous golf tournaments and was captain of the Cottesloe Golf Club (1938–39, 1947–48). Survived by his wife, one son, and one daughter, he died at Peppermint Grove, Perth, on 11 March 1991, and was cremated. Charles died on 3 June 1994, also at Peppermint Grove, and was cremated; his wife, son, and two daughters survived him. In November 1994 the Bunning family's involvement in the firm ceased after it was purchased for $594 million by Wesfarmers Ltd, which retained the Bunnings name.

Bunning, Margot. Interview by Chris Jeffery, 9 September 1980. State Library of Western Australia.; Bunning Timber Holdings Ltd. *Annual Report and Balance Sheet.* Perth: The Company, 1969–79; Bunnings Ltd. *Annual Report.* Perth: The Company, 1980–93; McIlwraith, John. 'Timber Giant Bore Brunt of Green Undergrowth.' *Australian*, 14 June 1994, 15; Mills, Jenny. *The Timber People: A History of Bunnings Limited.* Perth: Bunnings Ltd, 1986; National Archives of Australia. B883, WX3542, B884, W34186, B884, W85401.

Kylie Carman-Brown

BUNTINE, GLADYS SELBY (JIM) (1901–1992), Girl Guide commissioner, was born on 7 September 1901 at Fitzroy, Melbourne, only child of Reginald Selby Spurling, accountant, and his wife Ethel Marian Linsey, née Flint, typist. Gladys's father left Melbourne for South Africa some

months before her birth; her parents divorced in 1906. Her mother lived with her own widowed mother and married Robert William Lord, later mayor of Hawthorn, when Gladys was eleven. Due to a series of early deaths, her paternal grandmother, Selina Spurling, had lost two husbands and four sons: little Gladys was the treasured sole survivor of her family. In Selina's old age, Gladys would give her a home with her family at Hale College in Perth. She attended Merton Hall (Melbourne Church of England Girls' Grammar School) (1913–17), where she did well in English and French and was awarded a council minor scholarship in 1914. She attended finishing school at Vallois, France, developing language skills that she later used with French-speaking clients while employed as a secretary in a Melbourne wool-broking firm.

On 17 May 1926 at Christ Church, Hawthorn, Spurling married Dr Martyn Arnold Buntine (1898–1975), a schoolmaster and son of Murray Buntine [q.v.7], proprietor of Caulfield Grammar School. Arnold and Gladys (nicknamed 'Jim') would have two sons. Their courtship had been interrupted when he spent the years 1923 and 1924 at the University of Edinburgh gaining a doctorate in education. As her husband rose in his profession, she became an 'ideal Headmaster's wife' (*Ad Astra* 1992, 15). Her poise and elegance, together with a genuine interest in people, made her a charming hostess at school and official occasions. Arnold held appointments as headmaster of several prestigious private boys' schools: Camberwell Grammar School, Melbourne (1927–31); Hale School, Perth (1931–40, 1943–46); and Geelong College, Victoria (1946–60). Each of these positions allowed Gladys almost complete freedom from domestic responsibilities. They loved concerts and theatre, and both enjoyed sports; he was a champion athlete, while she played golf and tennis.

Around 5 feet 3 inches (160 cm) tall, warm-hearted, encouraging, and tireless, from 1933 Buntine had embraced the Girl Guides movement. In Perth she served on the State executive and gave regular Australian Broadcasting Commission programs on guiding. She and Arnold shared ideals about education for leadership, community service, and development of manual skills. Arnold promoted these values in his schools, Gladys through guiding. She relished guiding too as a 'means of relief from her life with men' (*GiA* 1992, 11) in her all-male family and school environment. She continued her guiding work in Western Australia while Arnold served in the Australian Imperial Force in World War II; he commanded a company in the siege of Tobruk, Libya, and a battalion in the Northern Territory.

Resettling in Geelong, Buntine became division commissioner for the Barwon area, and later a member of the State council. After moving to Sydney, where Arnold was employed at Knox Grammar School, she was chief commissioner for Australia (1962–68). Her main challenge in this role was to introduce professional standards at all levels of guiding. Under her watch, a leadership training course for commissioners was introduced, and the first Australian edition of guiding's policies, organisation, and rules was published. She also vigorously encouraged national and international networking, taking significant roles at world guiding events in Denmark, Britain, Malaya, Japan, and India. In 1967 she escorted the world chief guide on her Australian tour. Guiding for her was always fun—she loved the camps, especially if allowed to 'lick the jam spoon' (Buntine Papers).

Buntine was appointed MBE (1960) and OBE (1966) for service to youth through guiding. She also served the community through involvement in the National Fitness Council in Western Australia, the National Council of Women, and the Presbyterian Church Association. She received the highest Commonwealth Guiding honour, the Silver Fish, in 1966. A perceptive listener with a 'spark of humour' (*GiA* 1992, 11), she relished the company of interesting people and over many years loved to gather her family for a Sunday roast. Survived by her sons, she died on 15 July 1992 at Kilsyth Retirement Village, Kilsyth, Victoria, and was cremated.

Ad Astra (Geelong College). 'Mrs Gladys Buntine OBE.' No. 71 (August 1992), 15; Buntine, Ivy. Personal communication; Buntine papers. Private collection; Coleman, Margaret, and Honor Darling. *From a Flicker to a Flame: The Story of the Girl Guides in Australia*. Sydney: Girl Guides Association of Australia Incorporated, 1989; *GiA*. 'A Tribute to Mrs Buntine, OBE.' September 1992, 11.

Marianne Payten

BUNTINE, NOEL LYNTTON (1927–1994), cattle-transport entrepreneur, pastoralist, pastoral industry administrator, political party organiser, and horse-racing enthusiast, was born on 10 December 1927 at Stonehenge, south-west of Longreach, Queensland, second of three sons of Queensland-born parents Arthur Desmond Lone Buntine, stockman, and his wife Iris, née Wray, whose parents owned a nearby grazing property, Goon Goon. Agnes Buntine [q.v.Supp], an intrepid pastoralist and bullocky, was Noel's great-great grandmother. Educated at Stonehenge State and Rockhampton Grammar schools, he obtained clerical work at Rockhampton and between December 1947 and January 1949 in Port Moresby.

In 1950 Buntine was appointed as a temporary clerk in the Northern Territory Mines Branch. Accompanied by Monica Evans, née Allen (d. 1971), he moved to Alice Springs; the couple would be married in a Presbyterian ceremony at Norman Park, Brisbane, on 11 July 1956. Buntine left the public service in November 1952 and began a partnership (incorporated, 1958) at Alice Springs with John Ryan as mining and general agents. The Colonial Mutual Life Assurance Society Ltd appointed Buntine its inspector for the Northern Territory in 1954.

About 1953 Ryan and Buntine had purchased Overland Transport and its one-tenth share in the Territory Transport Association's road-rail contract with the Commonwealth Railways. In 1959 they started carrying cattle. That year, however, Buntine decided to move to Queensland. Ryan & Buntine Pty Ltd was wound up and he took a Commer prime mover and semi-trailer as part of the settlement. Based in Brisbane, he subcontracted with interstate hauliers but, within a few months, returned to Alice Springs.

Resuming the transport of cattle, by 1962 he was based at Katherine and operating as Buntine Roadways Pty Ltd. With a Mack B61 prime mover named *High and Mighty*, he carted cattle from Top End stations to the Wyndham Meatworks across the border in Western Australia. This was a time of fundamental change for Australia's pastoral industry, as droving gave way to driving on an expanding network of beef roads. In 1964

Buntine bought Ryan's interest in Overland Transport, one of a number of acquisitions, and established Buntine Freightways of Australia Pty Ltd, a general-carrying venture, to offset the seasonal nature of the cattle business.

On 3 August 1976 in Darwin Buntine married Patricia (Patty) Burnett. In that year he sold Buntine Freightways and purchased East Kimberley Transport Pty Ltd, which operated out of Wyndham. Katherine remained the home base of the enlarged Buntine Roadways group, which maintained depots at Wyndham, Tennant Creek, and Alice Springs, and in Queensland at Mount Isa, to service its operations in the Territory and adjoining States. By 1980 he employed 120 people. His fleet had grown to fifty road trains, capable of uploading 3,000 head of fat cattle at any one time. The group's turnover exceeded $6 million a year and was one of the largest road-haulage operations in Australia. It also had a contract to transport bulk lime from South Australia to the Ranger uranium mine, and six road trains were engaged exclusively in this undertaking.

In May 1981 Buntine sold his companies to Transport and Property Holdings Pty Ltd. Within two years the enterprise was bankrupt. Finding himself unwittingly responsible for some of its debts, he borrowed money, bought back most of the prime movers and trailers at auction, and established a profitable new firm, Road Trains of Australia Pty Ltd. By this time his eldest son, Denis, had started his own business, Victoria River Transport, which cross-fed with RTA to service the Western Australian, South Australian, and Queensland markets. On 30 November 1985 Noel sold RTA.

Buntine owned several grazing properties in Queensland and another on the Katherine River. He chaired the Land Board of the Northern Territory (1987–92) and its successor, the Pastoral Land Board (1992–94), 'introducing modern land monitoring and management practices to the Territory pastoral industry' (NT Parliament 1994, 11,412). Members from 1980 of the Country Liberal Party, he and his wife contributed to the Katherine branch's 'lively debate and progressive ideas' (NT Parliament 1994, 11,417). Noel was an elected member of the party's management committee (1988–91); he and Patty were made honorary life members of the CLP in 1993.

Tall and lanky, Buntine was a talented athlete, who in 1951 had won the Alice Springs Recreation Council's Jubilee Sports Carnival Gift over 130 yards (119 m) in 13.4 seconds; he also played cricket and Australian Rules football. Later, he became 'the biggest racehorse owner in the Territory' (Swanson 1994, 13). He was a committee-member for twelve years and a life member (1988) of the Darwin Turf Club, the entry road to which was named in his honour. Appointed (1976) as a trustee of the Katherine Racecourse and Recreation Reserve and described as 'the father of the Katherine Turf Club' (NT Parliament 1994, 11,412), he was equally devoted to the country racing circuit.

With his business acumen, generosity, and understated wit, Buntine was popular and widely respected. On 11 January 1994 he died suddenly, of heart disease, while holidaying at Surfers Paradise, Queensland. Following an Anglican service, he was buried in Katherine cemetery. His wife survived him, as did their daughter and son and the two sons and one daughter of his first marriage. Members of the Northern Territory Legislative Assembly eulogised him at length. The Buntine Pavilion opened that year in the Australian Road Transport Hall of Fame, Alice Springs, of which he had been a staunch supporter and benefactor. In 1996 the Buntine Highway—between Willeroo, Northern Territory, and Nicholson, Western Australia—was named in his honour; a granite monument at its eastern end was erected to commemorate him, the dedication being attended by 250 people.

Centralian Advocate (Alice Springs, NT). 'First Round Ends All Square.' 20 November 1953, 7, 'Football: Rovers Win with Late Run.' 29 August 1952, 7, 'Local Man's C.M.L. Appointment.' 1 October 1954, 8, 'Wedding Anniversary.' 5 December 1952, 12; Maddock, John. *A History of Road Trains in the Northern Territory 1934–1988.* Kenthurst, NSW: Kangaroo Press, 1988; *Northern Standard* (Darwin). 'Alice Springs.' 30 March 1951, 12; Northern Territory Parliament. *Parliamentary Record*, vol. 41, 26 February 1994, 11,075–77, 2 March 1994, 11,411–17, 11,421–22, 11,431–32, 3 March 1994, 11,596–17, 11,605–6, 11,609–10, 11,617–21, 11,624–25; Swanson, Gary. 'Transport Magnate Never Lost the Common Touch.' *Australian*, 17 January 1994, 13.

ROBYN SMITH

BUNTING, SIR EDWARD JOHN (JOHN) (1918–1995), public servant and diplomat, was born on 13 August 1918 at Ballarat, Victoria, eldest child of Victorian-born parents Grenville Brymore Bunting, storekeeper, and his wife Ellen Victoria, née Withers. Ellen's forebears had emigrated from Northern Ireland and settled at Longwood in the early 1850s. The family returned there shortly after John's birth, later moving to a smallholding near Benalla. As a child John, often known as Jack, attended government schools in the district, worked in the family store, and played cricket, tennis, and Australian Rules football in local competitions. A competent pupil, he won a scholarship to Trinity Grammar School, Kew, in 1934. Two years later he was captain of the school, dux (in humanities), winner of the Rhodes prize, and captain of cricket, football, athletics, and tennis.

From 1937 Bunting lived at Trinity College, University of Melbourne (BA Hons, 1940; DipPubAdmin, 1941), where he mainly studied economics; he later studied public administration part time while living and working in Canberra. Though he regretted not studying law, economics brought him into contact with Professor (Sir) Douglas Copland [q.v.13], who became a mentor. While cricket was his favourite sport, he won a half-Blue for playing in the premiership-winning University Blacks, in the amateur A section of the Victorian Football Association in 1939.

The prospect of a career in government had earlier attracted Bunting, and he followed this path, notwithstanding at least one offer from business. One of twelve graduates selected for the Commonwealth Public Service in 1940, he joined the Department of Trade and Customs and moved to Canberra. With the onset of war, he joined the Melbourne University Rifles and briefly went into uniform before assignment to Sydney, where he worked in the division of import procurement; its role in rationing newsprint gave him an early insight into controversial aspects of administration. He also came under the influence of (Sir) Alan Carmody [q.v.13] and (Sir) Frank Meere, two staunch upholders of the prevailing regime of tariff protection. On 4 April 1942 he married Pauline Peggy MacGruer at the Holy Trinity Church of England, Kew, Victoria.

Promotion into the Department of Post-War Reconstruction in 1947 brought Bunting back to Canberra; in succeeding years he was deeply involved in the interdepartmental committee on dollar import licensing. Returning to Canberra also enabled him to renew his sporting career. He had played for and captained Manuka Football Club in 1941 and he resumed his captaincy in 1947. In the late 1940s he considered seeking a post in an international organisation, but eventually decided to remain in Australia and was thus among staff transferred to the Prime Minister's Department following abolition of the Department of Post-War Reconstruction early in 1950. As assistant secretary (cabinet), he was a key figure in initiatives by the secretary, (Sir) Allen Brown [q.v.], to enhance administrative support for the prime minister and the cabinet.

In 1953 Bunting went to London as official secretary in the Australian High Commissioner's Office, a role that was equivalent to chief operating officer. Beyond his administrative duties he forged close relations with Buckingham Palace and Whitehall, which stood him in good stead for the remainder of his career. He returned to Canberra as deputy secretary of the Prime Minister's Department in 1955. In January 1959, with Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies's [q.v.15] firm support, he assumed headship of the department in the face of Sir John Crawford's [q.v.17] unconcealed ambitions for the post.

Under Menzies, the cabinet system operated smoothly. However, as only one official was permitted to attend cabinet meetings, the growth of government business placed an increasing burden on Bunting—a burden that would later be partly relieved during Harold Holt's [q.v.14] prime ministership when a second note-taker was admitted. The broader policy scene sometimes proved a source of difficulty. In 1960 the Prime Minister's Department was central to advice behind the so-called 'credit squeeze', the effects of which—notably a marked increase in unemployment and financial problems for small- and medium-sized business—almost brought defeat of the Menzies government at the 1961 Federal election. In foreign policy and defence matters, particularly concerning the fate of Dutch New Guinea and, later,

the creation of Malaysia, and in the face of Indonesia's policy of confrontation, the Prime Minister's Department privately followed a more cautious line than either External Affairs or Defence. On the question of Australia's participation in the Vietnam War in 1965, Bunting's questions about 'whether' and 'why' carried less weight than Defence's interests in 'when' and 'where'.

The warm relations Bunting had enjoyed with Menzies did not continue in his years with Menzies's successors, Holt, (Sir) John Gorton, and (Sir) William McMahon [q.v.18]. Holt relied much more heavily on departmental advice but was less discreet in his use of it. He drowned soon after barely weathering the so-called 'VIP affair', which involved the excessive and sometimes personal use of Royal Australian Air Force planes for ministerial travel. Holding Bunting and other departmental officers responsible for the government's troubles in that matter, Holt's successor, Gorton, had Bunting reassigned to head a new Department of the Cabinet Office, with limited functions. After Gorton's resignation in 1971, and McMahon's succession to the prime ministership, the two entities were reunited as the Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet. Bunting was appointed permanent head of the new body.

During this period the increasingly interventionist role of the department in policy matters, combined with the expansion of cabinet committee business, greater parliamentary scrutiny of administration, and growth of current affairs media, changed the conduct of government in ways that were, in many respects, at odds with Bunting's views about central agency responsibilities and the role of public servants. The transition from a Coalition to a Labor government in 1972 was a testing time for the public service generally and Bunting personally, as he endeavoured to keep track of the activities of the new ministry. While he admired Gough Whitlam as prime minister, he welcomed the opportunity to go to London as high commissioner early in 1975. In this role Bunting utilised his many British and Commonwealth connections in London, but, an innately shy person, he was less happy with its public representational aspects. Ill health limited his time in London to just two years. On returning to Canberra he was, for a short time, a consultant at the newly

established Office of National Assessments, after which he retired from the public service on 13 August 1977. He had been appointed OBE in 1952, CBE in 1960, knight bachelor in 1964, and KBE in 1976 (conferred by Queen Elizabeth II). He was appointed AC in 1982.

Sir John saw the public service as an impartial merit-based career opportunity in which public servants (enablers rather than controllers) provided advice frankly, fearlessly, but confidentially, to ministers. His concern was to foster collegiality in ensuring effective working of the machinery of government. His own forte was in preparing cabinet recommendations and it was very rare for a minute carrying his signature to be changed. An executor of Menzies's will, he was appointed national coordinator of the Sir Robert Menzies Memorial Trust in 1978. From 1983 to 1992 he chaired the Official Establishments Trust, advising on the operation, conservation, and long-term development of the Commonwealth's four official residences. He wrote a memoir of Sir Robert Menzies, which provided a uniquely informed portrait of Australia's longest-serving prime minister. Menzies considered him the 'prince of civil servants' (NAA M321). Survived by his wife and their three sons, he died on 2 May 1995 at Camperdown, Sydney, and was cremated. In 2002 The Australian National University and the Australian government established the Sir John Bunting chair of public administration within the Australia and New Zealand School of Government.

Bailey, Peter. 'Sir John Bunting, AC, KBE.' *Canberra Bulletin of Public Administration* 78 (August 1995): 29–31; Bunting, John, Sir. *R. G. Menzies: A Portrait*. Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1988; Bunting, John. Interview by Ian Hamilton, 1983. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Frame, Tom. *The Life and Death of Harold Holt*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2005; Hancock, Ian. *John Gorton: He Did It His Way*. Sydney: Hodder Headline Australia, 2002, *The VIP Affair 1966–67*. [Canberra]: Australasian Study of Parliament Group, 2004; Mullens, Patrick. *Tiberius with a Telephone: The Life and Stories of William McMahon*. Brunswick, Vic.: Scribe Publications, 2018; National Archives of Australia. M321, 1; Nethercote, John. 'Prince of Public Servants Shaped Cabinet System.' *Australian*, 4 May 1995, 12; Martin, A. W. *Robert Menzies. A Life*. Vol. 1*, 1894–1943*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1993; *Robert Menzies. A Life*. Vol. 2, *1944–1978*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1999.

J. R. NETHERCOTE

BURBURY, SIR STANLEY CHARLES (1909–1995), judge and governor, was born on 2 December 1909 in Perth, only child of Tasmanian-born Daniel Charles Burbury, metallurgist at the Royal Mint (Perth branch), and his South Australian–born wife Mary Agatha, née Cunningham. He was a direct descendant of Thomas Burbury [q.v.1], an English Luddite transported to Van Diemen's Land (Tasmania) in 1832. Less than two months after his birth, his mother died; he was taken to Hobart and placed in the care of his aunt Ada Mary Lakin. While young he contracted poliomyelitis and would carry a limp throughout his life. At age eleven he was enrolled at The Hutchins [q.v.1] School, where he excelled in essay writing, public speaking, and debating; and was a joint winner of the Bishop of Tasmania prize (1927).

In 1928 Burbury entered the University of Tasmania (LLB, 1932). He was active in the drama and debating societies, and the University Union, but left himself time to secure high distinctions in Roman law and in private international law. In March 1933 he was admitted to practise and joined the firm Simmons, Wolfhagen, Simmons, and Walch, of which he became a partner in 1937. Seven years later he founded Burbury and Dixon. On 22 December 1934 at the Memorial Congregational Church, Hobart, he had married Pearl Christina Barren, an accomplished local soprano. The couple were supporters of Hobart's musical life and theatre. Although an Anglican, he became the organist (1933–36) at the New Town Congregational Church; Pearl, a Congregationalist, was a vocalist in church services. From the 1930s the couple also acted in Hobart Repertory Theatre Society plays.

Rising in prominence, Burbury led several public inquiries, the first of which was into the administration of the Tasmanian Forestry Department (1944–45). He was appointed KC in 1950 and headed a royal commission into the State's apple and pear industry in the next year. In 1952 he took on the post of solicitor-general. Involved in the Tasmanian Law Reform Committee since its inception (1941), he recommended that reforms be based on English developments. He continued his association with the university, having been acting dean of the law school in 1942 and vice-warden of the senate from 1948 to 1955. In 1955 and 1956

he was a member of the troubled university council during the royal commission into its administrative conduct, and attended the March 1956 meeting which demanded the removal of the professor of philosophy, Sydney Sparkes Orr [q.v.15], after he was accused of seducing a female undergraduate student. Burbury interrogated Orr, who was later dismissed, and some observers have argued that he did not give him a fair hearing (Polya and Solomon 1996, 119–20).

In August 1956 Burbury was appointed chief justice of Tasmania by the Cosgrove [q.v.13] Labor government in succession to Sir John Morris, an office he would hold for seventeen years. In 1958 he presided over the sensational Hursey case that tested the authority of unions to impose political levies; eventually the High Court overruled Burbury and upheld unions' right to do so. A progressive chief justice, he instituted pre-trial procedures and drew his greatest satisfaction from formulating general principles of criminal liability and the law of manslaughter. He was also an active chairman of the Criminal Law Reform Committee which, at his urging, had been established in 1960. For much of 1967 he resided in Sydney as chairman of the second royal commission into the 1964 HMAS *Voyager* disaster, which absolved HMAS *Melbourne*'s officers of blame.

Burbury's position did not prevent him from serving as patron or president of several cultural bodies, including the Hobart Repertory and Federation of Tasmanian Film societies. He had a long involvement with the National Heart Foundation of Australia, serving as the Tasmanian (1961–67) and Federal (1967–73) president. Chair (1965–75) of the State regional council of the Winston Churchill Memorial Trust, he later became national president (1980–85). For three lengthy periods he had been administrator of the State in the absence of a governor. During 1958 and 1959 he spent sixteen months in the role, pending the arrival of Lord Rowallan q.v.16]. In April 1959 he exercised vice-regal discretion in accepting Premier Eric Reece's advice to dissolve the House of Assembly following R. J. D. Turnbull's dismissal from cabinet.

In December 1973 Burbury was appointed Tasmania's first Australian-born governor. Although as a young lawyer he had

been a foundation member (1944) of the Liberal Party of Australia, he was trusted by the three Labor premiers whose governments he oversaw. He and his wife were generous hosts and frequently entertained cultural and community organisations at Government House. During his term he was sworn in (1979) as administrator of the Commonwealth of Australia to act in the absence of the governor-general. He was appointed KBE (1958), KCVO (1977), KCMG (1981), and a knight of the Order of St John (1974). His initial five-year term as governor was extended to June 1982.

Sir Stanley and Lady Burbury lived quietly in retirement at Kingston, south of the city. Survived by his wife, he died on 24 April 1995 in Calvary Hospital, Hobart. He was accorded a state memorial service at St David's Cathedral and was cremated. A large part of his personal library was donated to The Hutchins School. Lake Burbury, a hydro-electric impoundment on the King River, commemorates his name, as does a theatre at the University of Tasmania.

Bailey, Sue. 'Tributes for Faithful Servant of Tasmania.' *Mercury* (Hobart), 25 April 1995, 3; *Mercury* (Hobart). 'Mr Burbury Appointed New Chief Justice.' 21 August 1956, 1; National Archives of Australia. A12689, 1979; Polya, John, and Robert Solomon. *Dreyfus in Australia*. Erskineville, NSW: Dr R. J. Solomon, 1996; Tasmanian Archives. NS 1736, Personal records of Sir Stanley and Lady Burbury; *The Hutchins School Communique.* 'An Archives Moment.' 3 May 2012, 9–10.

Peter Boyce

BURGMANN, VICTOR DUDLEY (1916–1991), physicist, engineer, and science administrator, was born in North Sydney on 5 December 1916, the first child of New South Wales–born parents Ernest Henry Burgmann [q.v.13], Anglican clergyman (later bishop of Canberra and Goulburn), and his wife Edna Carey, née Crowhurst. Educated at Maitland Boy's High School, Victor was awarded a public exhibition to study engineering at the University of Sydney (BSc, 1937; BE, 1939). Influenced by his father, he developed a strong social and religious conscience, becoming active in the Student Christian Movement, and a King's scout. After graduation, he was appointed a research officer with the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research (CSIR).

On 25 July 1940, at St Andrew's Church of England, Strathfield, he married Lorna Constance Bradbury, a typist.

Burgmann's work focused on the development of radar in World War II. He was appointed a CSIR scientific liaison officer and was posted to London (1940–42) and then Washington, DC, and Boston (1942–43). His duties were to establish communication channels with radar scientists. In England he tested equipment with Royal Air Force pilots such as John 'Cat's Eyes' Cunningham. On his return to Australia in mid-1943 he joined the newly formed CSIR radiophysics laboratory at the University of Sydney, where he was involved with airborne radar designed to detect ships at sea. As a principal research officer (1945–49), he worked on the civil applications of radar, including development of distance-measuring equipment for aviation and maritime navigation. He was to be awarded the bronze medal of the British Institute of Navigation in 1953.

In 1949 the CSIR initiated research into wool textiles, and established a physics and engineering unit in Sydney. Burgmann became officer-in-charge in 1950, which marked a turning point in his career. The unit analysed the properties of wool fibre and its processing, and developed textile testing equipment. In 1958, when the unit was upgraded to a division, Burgmann was appointed foundation chief of textile physics. Having relinquished this role in 1969, he became an associate member of the executive committee of the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation and a full member in May 1970. He and his wife moved to Canberra where in 1977 he succeeded Sir Robert Price as chairman of the CSIRO. That year he was appointed CBE, and elected a fellow of the Institution of Engineers, Australia, and of the Textile Institute, Britain. Not wanting to work beyond sixty, he retired in 1978.

He was described as 'notably short of visible prejudices, ready to look always with the eye of reason and to go forward on the basis of all the available information; a man concerned for the sensibilities of people' (*CSIROOA Bulletin* 1978, 3). Burgmann became a member of the council of the National Library of Australia (deputy chairman 1982–84). An enthusiastic sportsman, he had played billiards, tennis, and squash, and became a devoted and skilled croquet player, coaching at the Canberra Croquet Club. He took an interest in assisting people with disabilities to participate in sports.

Early in their married life, he and Lorna had been keen square-dancers. Musically gifted, he played the violin in an amateur orchestra until the early 1960s and taught himself to play the piano and guitar. Burgmann was a skilled handyman who built family furniture, a cubby-house, an additional bedroom, a workshop and shed. Diagnosed in 1983 with Parkinson's disease, he moved to Sydney in 1986 to be closer to his family. Survived by his wife, son, and three daughters, he died at Waldock Nursing Home, Carlingford, on 7 February 1991 and was cremated.

Burgmann, Verity. Personal communication; *CoResearch* (CSIRO). 'Former Head of CSIRO Dies.' No. 338 (February 1991): 1; *CSIROOA Bulletin*. 'Victor Burgmann Retires.' No. 170 (September 1978): 3; *CSIROpedia*, 'Victor Dudley Burgmann [1916–1991].' csiropedia.csiro.au/burgmann-victor-dudley/. Copy held on *ADB* file.

Bruce MacA. Thomas

BURKE, FRANCES MARY (1904–1994), textile designer and homeware retailer, was born on 10 January 1904 at Spottiswoode (Spotswood), Victoria, youngest of three children of Francis Henry Burke, tailor's presser, and his wife Frances Veronica, née Brown, a former tailoress. The family moved to Brunswick and Frances junior was probably educated at a local Catholic school. Following training at the Mount St Evin's and Homœopathic hospitals, she qualified as a registered nurse in 1927. In the early 1930s she set up house with Frances Mary 'Fabie' Chamberlin, a fellow nurse.

After her mother died in 1932, Burke received a small inheritance. Abandoning nursing, she began studying art at the National Gallery of Victoria's school of drawing and at the Melbourne Technical College (MTC), winning scholarships in 1934, 1935, and 1936. In 1936 she worked as an office manager for an advertising agency and attended George Bell's [q.v.7] art school. Fellow students included (Sir) Russell Drysdale [q.v.17], Peter Purves Smith [q.v.11], and Maie (Lady) Casey [q.v.17].

In 1937 the fashion director for the Georges department store, Pierre Fornari, lamented the lack of locally produced fashion textiles with an Australian character. Burke responded by showing him her sketchbook of simple modern motifs based on Indigenous Australian and Pacific Island artefacts she had seen in the National Museum of Victoria and art galleries. From these Fornari commissioned designs for a range of resort wear. With her fellow MTC student Maurice Holloway, Burke established Burway Prints to screen-print her artwork onto linen. Before long they were engaged by the Myer Emporium Ltd to produce textiles for its select Rocke of Collins Street furniture range and interior decoration service. In 1942 Holloway retired from the partnership to establish the printing workshop Textile Converters. He and Burke continued to collaborate, with Burway (later Frances Burke Fabrics Pty Ltd) concentrating on design and marketing.

During World War II Burke's career flourished; imported European fabrics were scarce and buyers turned to her as an alternative source. Her range incorporated striking abstract designs based on garden flowers and native flora, in vibrant colours and intense earthy tones. Although there was more demand for fashion fabrics, she preferred furnishing textiles as they could be printed to order, minimising inventory and allowing popular patterns, like Tiger Stripe, to remain in production for decades. In the early 1940s she was commissioned by Maie Casey to design textiles for use in the first Australian legation in Washington headed by her husband, R. G. (Baron) Casey [q.v.13]. She later created Bengal Tiger, a design that was made into a suit Casey wore for her husband's investiture as governor of Bengal in 1944.

Reproduced on Japanese and subsequently Indian cotton rather than linen, Burke's designs were increasingly selected by a new generation of architects. A pattern inspired by Aboriginal art, Rangga, was used by Roy Grounds [q.v.17] in 1940, and Guilford Bell [q.v.] commissioned prints with local flavour for Ansett [q.v.17] Transport Industries Ltd's Hayman Island resort in 1948. The next year Robin Boyd [q.v.13] and Richard Haughton James [q.v.17] used her textiles throughout the 'House of Tomorrow' at the Modern Home Exhibition in Melbourne. Other notable commissions included designs for Government House and the Civic Theatre in Canberra, the State Library of Victoria, and six hospitals in Melbourne. Her fabrics were sold at Marion Hall Best's [q.v.17] shop in Sydney.

In 1948 Burke had opened a shop, Good Design (later NEW Design Pty Ltd), selling her textiles, modern homewares, and furniture by designers including Grant Featherston [q.v.] and Clement Meadmore. She traded successfully at various addresses until 1967. After World War II she travelled regularly to the United States of America, the United Kingdom, Europe, Japan, and Taiwan. On her return her views on trends in domestic design were widely reported in magazines and newspapers. She keenly promoted design as a professional practice in Australia, becoming a founding member (1947) of the Society of Designers for Industry and a council member (1958–66) of the Museum of Modern Art and Design of Australia. Active in Melbourne's art community, she was also a foundation member (1938) of the Contemporary Art Society and president (1968–71) of the Arts and Crafts Society of Victoria.

An energetic short-statured woman with bright blue eyes and blonde hair, Burke has been described as having an assured manner and a commanding voice. Marjorie Tipping recalled her as a 'forthright, outspoken, business woman who … could be utterly charming' (Oswald Jacobs 1997, 55). After her retirement in 1970, she continued her involvement in the profession, chairing (1980–83) the course advisory committee for textile design at the Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology. She had been appointed MBE in 1970 and was awarded an honorary doctorate by RMIT in 1982. Survived by Fabie, she died on 14 October 1994 at Kew and was cremated. The contents of her studio were donated to RMIT University and formed the nucleus of a textile resource centre that was named after her in 1998.

Bogle, Michael. *Design in Australia 1880–1970.* Sydney: Craftsman House, G+B Arts International, 1998; Carter, Nanette. *Savage Luxury: Modernist Design in Melbourne 1930–1939.* Bulleen, Vic.: Heide Museum of Modern Art, 2007; Eagle, Mary, and Jan Minchin. *The George Bell School: Students, Friends, Influences.* Melbourne: Deutscher Art Publications, 1981; McPhee, John. *Australian Decorative Arts in the Australian National Gallery.* Canberra:

Australian National Gallery, 1982; Oswald Jacobs, Robyn. *Frances Burke Fabrics*. Melbourne: RMIT, 1996. Exhibition catalogue; Oswald Jacobs, Robyn. 'A Study of the Work of Dr Frances Mary Burke MBE, Textile Designer, With Particular Reference to the Development of Printed Textile Design in Australia.' MA diss., RMIT University, Melbourne, 1997; Sumner, Christine. 'Early Australian Silkscreen Printing.' *Textile Fibre Forum* 27 (1990): 22–23; Victorian Public Record Office. VPRS 283, P0002, Unit 6, Case No. 1918/242.

NANETTE CARTER

BURKE, SIR JOSEPH TERENCE (1913–1992), art historian, was born on 14 July 1913 at Ealing, England, youngest of five sons of Rickard Martin Joseph Burke, bank clerk (later manager), and his wife Dora, née Teasdale. Educated at Ealing Priory School, Joseph excelled only after his chronic short sightedness was diagnosed. Precociously bright, at the age of sixteen he was accepted into King's College, University of London (BA, 1933), where he studied English. He was sub-editor of the *King's College Review* and active in golf, fencing, debating, and the literary society. Awarded an upper-second-class degree, he enrolled in a joint Master of Arts (1935) at King's College and the newly established Courtauld Institute of Art, where he capitalised on the presence of refugee European art historians. His master's dissertation, a critical edition of William Hogarth's *The Analysis of Beauty*, reflected his interest in eighteenth-century English art and aesthetics. It was published in 1955 and followed in 1968 by *Hogarth: The Complete Engravings*, with Colin Caldwell.

In 1935 Burke lectured part time at King's College and wrote articles for *John O'London's Weekly* about National Portrait Gallery acquisitions. The next year he was awarded a Henry fellowship to Yale University (MA, 1937), where he wrote a thesis on the Anglo-American painter Benjamin West, and established lasting friendships with his supervisor, Theodore Sizer, and the Horace Walpole expert and Anglophile, Wilmarth S. ('Lefty') Lewis. On his return voyage to England in 1937 Burke met Agnes Adelaide Middleton, whom he married with Catholic rites on 20 November 1940 at St Benedict's Church, Ealing. Although raised as a Roman Catholic, Burke was later received into the Church of England.

Burke was appointed assistant keeper in the department of circulation at the Victoria and Albert Museum in 1938, under Leigh Ashton, keeper of special collections. He developed a passion for utilitarian ware and the decorative arts, insisting that art in industry was as important to him as pictures on a wall. This influenced his subsequent support for the Industrial Design Council of Australia. In September 1939 he was seconded to the Ministry of Information and the Home Office, where he joined the staff of the controller of home publicity, Sir Kenneth (Lord) Clark. In October 1940 he was appointed secretary to the lord president of the council, Sir John Anderson (Viscount Waverley), and on one occasion attended secret discussions with American officials on atomic bomb research. In September 1943 Clement (Earl) Attlee replaced Anderson as lord president, inheriting Burke as his private secretary. Burke accompanied Attlee to the Potsdam Conference in July 1945, where they sat opposite Joseph Stalin at conference sessions. When Attlee was elected prime minister on 26 July, he appointed Burke as his principal private secretary. Burke was appointed OBE the next year. The six years he spent at the heart of British government was pivotal to his personal and public development and prepared the way for his subsequent career in Australia.

In 1946 Burke became the inaugural Herald professor of fine arts at the University of Melbourne. The first of its kind in Australia, the position was instigated by Sir Keith Murdoch [q.v.10] and established with a gift from the Herald and Weekly Times Ltd. Burke was expected to promote the appreciation of art in both the university and the wider community. With no art library, photographs, or slides, he had to build his new department from the ground up, but his appointment in 1949 of two refugee art historians, Franz Philipp [q.v.15] and Ursula Hoff, and his 1955 hiring of Bernard Smith, created an outstanding department and established art history as an academic discipline in Australia.

Tall, impeccably dressed, charismatic, and with 'a fund of good humour and grace' (Smith 1992, 47), Burke skilfully handled the press, businessmen, bishops, and committees with eloquent mastery. He worked smoothly between conservatives

and socialists, intellectuals and the common man. He exercised considerable influence within Melbourne's cultural environment and facilitated many programs in keeping with his civic humanism, such as the National Gallery Society and the Herald Outdoor Art Show, the latter established in 1953. A magnificent orator, Burke gave hundreds of public lectures throughout Australia, which were appreciated as much for their anecdotal wit as for their elevating cultural content.

Closely associated with artists including John Brack, Noel Counihan [q.v.17], (Sir) Russell Drysdale [q.v.17], (Sir) Sidney Nolan [q.v.], and Fred Williams [q.v.18], Burke ensured that students, scholars, artists, and architects received opportunities for professional advancement. An inveterate 'club man', he developed a strong network amongst the business and wealthy elite through his membership of the Melbourne Club. Among his closest friends were Sir Daryl Lindsay [q.v.10], the Right Reverend John McKie, Dale Trendall [q.v.], Sir Clive Fitts [q.v.17], Sir Russell Grimwade [q.v.9], Aubrey Gibson [q.v.14], Maie (Lady) Casey [q.v.17], Milo (Lord) Talbot, Judah Waten [q.v.18], and Sir Roy Grounds [q.v.17].

In 1952 Burke established the Society of Collectors, which encouraged connoisseurship and patronage; leading by example he personally donated works of art to the university's collection. He was a trustee (1952–56) of the National Gallery of Victoria, and a member of the Felton [q.v.4] Bequest Committee, the National Gallery and Cultural Centre Committee, and the Australian Parliament House Construction Committee. He also helped establish the National Trust of Australia (Victoria).

Burke contributed significantly to academic life as dean (1950–54) of the faculty of arts and a board member (1955–78) of Melbourne University Press. He helped establish the Australian Humanities Research Council in 1956 and was a foundation member (1969) and president (1971–74) of the Australian Academy of the Humanities. He sat on the boards and committees of several international organisations, including the Commonwealth Fund's Harkness Fellowships, the Royal Society of Arts, the William Morris Society, and the Walpole Society.

The demands of public and academic life had a price, and Burke took more than twenty-five years to complete *English Art, 1714–1800*, which was published as part of the Oxford History of Art series. Some bemoaned it was out of date by the time it appeared in 1976, but the historical synthesis of the eighteenth century's golden age remains impressive.

Promoted to CBE in 1973, the next year Burke was elected a fellow of Trinity College, Melbourne, where he took rooms in the old Chaplaincy. This enabled him to engage in academic and cultural affairs during the week, returning to his Mount Dandenong home at weekends, an arrangement that continued after his retirement in 1979. He received honorary degrees from Monash University (DLitt, 1977) and the University of Melbourne (LLD, 1987). In 1980 he was elevated to KBE for his services to the arts.

Burke became increasingly wistful as his deteriorating eyesight prevented further research, and a memoir about Attlee's productive relationship with Winston Churchill during the war remained unfinished. Towards the end of his life he suffered from the early stages of both Alzheimer's and Parkinson's diseases. Survived by his wife and their son, he died on 25 March 1992 at Lilydale and was cremated. The Joseph Burke lecture at the University of Melbourne commemorates him, and portraits by Fred Williams and Noel Counihan capture the quintessential urbane gentleman and the ruminative scholar.

Palmer, Sheridan. *Centre of the Periphery: Three European Art Historians in Melbourne.* North Melbourne, Vic.: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2008; Smith, Bernard. 'Sir Joseph Burke 1913–1992.' *Australian Academy of the Humanities Proceedings* 17 (1992): 47–49; Speagle, H. L. *Editor's Odyssey: A Victorian Reminiscence, 1945 to 1985.* Melbourne: H. L. Speagle, 1998; University of Melbourne Archives. 78/39, Burke, Joseph. Papers.

Sheridan Palmer

BURKE, WILLIAM JOHN (BILL) (1923–1994), neurologist, was born on 4 May 1923 at Hamilton, Newcastle, New South Wales, eldest of four children of New South Wales–born Thomas Burke, clerk, and his New Zealand–born wife Lynda, née Harvey. Bill was educated at Marist Brothers' High School, Hamilton, and won a Bishop of Maitland bursary to attend St Joseph's

College, Hunters Hill, Sydney (1936–40). He was dux of the college in 1940, winning the Emilian gold medal for best pass in the Leaving certificate and a university bursary and exhibition to study medicine at the University of Sydney (MB, BS, 1946).

After graduating with second-class honours, Burke became resident medical officer at St Vincent's Hospital, Darlinghurst, and in 1949 deputy medical superintendent. That year he became the youngest person to that date to pass the membership of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians (fellow 1961). The neurosurgeon (Sir) Douglas Miller encouraged him to study neurology in London. He left Australia as ship's doctor aboard the *Empire Star*.

In London Burke was appointed house physician at Maida Vale Hospital for Nervous Diseases. He obtained his membership of the Royal College of Physicians in December 1950 (fellow 1976). The following year he was appointed senior house physician at the National Hospital for Nervous Diseases, Queen Square, where he studied under experts in neurology such as Sir Charles Symonds, Sir Francis Walshe, Jack Elkington, and Macdonald Critchley. On 14 July 1951 at St James's Roman Catholic Church, Spanish Place, he married Joan Margaret Kennedy, a nurse from St Vincent's Hospital.

On returning to Australia in 1952, Burke became assistant neurologist in the department of neurosurgery at St Vincent's Hospital. His appointment laid the foundation for the establishment of the hospital's department of neurology, which was formed in 1962; he had become honorary neurologist the previous year. He was chairman of medical staff (1972–74), chairman of the medical board (1974–75), and chairman of the medical advisory committee (1986–92). In 1953 he had been appointed honorary consulting neurophysician at the Mater Misericordiae Hospital, North Sydney, and later honorary assistant physician at Lewisham Hospital.

During the 1950s and 1960s Burke lectured in neuroanatomy and clinical neurology at the University of Sydney. Throughout his career he participated in undergraduate and postgraduate teaching, and he encouraged younger neurologists to pursue their careers and become involved in research. He established a private practice at 149 Macquarie Street and conducted outpatient clinics at the hospitals where he held appointments. A member of the Australian Association of Neurologists since 1954, he was a council member and honorary treasurer from 1963 to 1971. In 1980 he presented the E. Graeme Robertson [q.v.16] memorial lecture on the subject of myasthenia gravis, reviewing sixty patients he had managed. He retired from St Vincent's in 1988, becoming emeritus consultant neurologist the following year.

A great raconteur and singer, Burke regularly entertained colleagues and medical students at his home. He had a deep commitment to his Catholic faith as well as to the religious sisters who managed the hospitals at which he worked. A member of the Old Boys' committee of St Joseph's College, where his sons were educated, he served as president from 1954 to 1955. He loved horse racing and frequently attended race meetings at Randwick. Following a stroke, he died on 7 September 1994 at Darlinghurst, and was buried at Northern Suburbs Catholic lawn cemetery. His wife, five daughters, and three sons survived him. The department of neurology at St Vincent's had been named in his honour in 1992.

Burke, William. Personal communication; Eadie, M. J. *The Flowering of a Waratah: A History of Australian Neurology and of the Australian Association of Neurologists*. Sydney: John Libbey, 2000; Hickie, John B. *The Thinkers: A History of the Physicians and the Development of Scientific Medicine at St Vincent's Hospital Sydney 1857–1997*. Caringbah, NSW: Playright, 2000; O'Sullivan, Dudley J. 'Burke, William John Gerard.' *Royal Australasian College of Physicians Roll*. Accessed 14 April 2016. members.racp.edu.au/page/library/college-roll/college-roll-detail&id=56. Copy held on *ADB* file; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

Dudley J. O'Sullivan

BURN, IAN LEE (1939–1993), artist and art writer, was born on 29 December 1939 at Geelong, Victoria, middle of three sons of Geelong-born Eric Frank Burn, builder, and his wife Amy Lillian, née Lee. Ian attended Geelong College (1944–55). After serving an apprenticeship in carpentry and joinery in the family business—an unlikely beginning for a conceptual artist who would come to value the idea of an artwork over its visual properties—he studied painting in 1961 and 1962 at the National Gallery of Victoria Art

School, Melbourne, under Alan Sumner and John Brack. In 1962 he was awarded the NGV Society drawing prize.

With other young artists—including George Baldessin [q.v.13], Jan Senbergs, Bea Maddock, and Paul Partos—by 1963 Burn lived in the seedy beachside suburb of St Kilda. The group shared an enthusiasm for the recently recovered early work of (Sir) Sidney Nolan [q.v.], who had painted St Kilda scenes in the 1940s. Another formative Melbourne encounter was with the older painter Fred Williams [q.v.18], with whom Burn worked in a picture framing shop. Around this time he met his future wife, Avril Florence Nothnagel, who became the subject of a series of his paintings and prints. They married in September 1964 in Melbourne. In October the couple set off for Europe, after he had participated in several group shows and two solo exhibitions of his St Kilda series.

In London, while working at a picture framer's with Partos and another artist, Mel Ramsden, Burn pursued an increasingly reductive abstraction inspired by the modernism of Piet Mondrian and Frank Stella. He moved to New York in 1967, precipitating a radical change in his painting from stretched canvas to plywood panel, from paintbrush to industrial spray, and from vertical easel to horizontal plane. When Ramsden joined him from London, they began a daily conversation about the limits of abstraction. Burn moved to using 'invisible' (Burn 1970) materials such as glass, acetate, and mirrors, which turned the gaze of the beholder into a self-reflexive encounter. He also began to use Xerox machines as an art process, producing distortion by repeated photocopying. In 1969, together with Ramsden and Roger Cutforth, he sent an exhibition of early conceptual art—including several of his *Xerox Books*—to the Pinacotheca Gallery, St Kilda.

Ramsden, Burn, and Cutforth formed the Society for Theoretical Art and Analyses in 1969, to publish and exhibit all their work as 'Proceedings'. The following year Burn and Ramsden joined Joseph Kosuth as the New York wing of the British conceptual art group Art & Language. Burn curated with Kosuth the first museum exhibition of conceptual art in the city, *Conceptual Art and Conceptual Aspects* (1970), held at the New York Cultural Center. He had maintained contact with

Australia through writing and exhibitions, including participating in the 1968 survey of Australian contemporary art, *The Field*, and briefly returned in 1972. On arriving back in New York, he made a critique of internationalism and cultural dependency central to the work of Art & Language, New York. Among the group's most inspired collaborations was *9 Gross and Conspicuous Errors*, a video performance of agitprop punk rock lyrics shown at the John Weber Gallery in June 1976. However, internal divisions eventually closed the New York chapter of Art & Language.

Burn returned to Australia in 1977 with Avril and their young son. They settled in Sydney, and he taught at the University of Sydney and Alexander Mackie [q.v.10] College for several years, while also developing trade union press materials with other artists and journalists. From 1981 he was a journalist with Union Media Services. He wrote and designed union campaign material; encouraged artists to develop Art and Working Life projects with unions; co-organised the Artworkers Union (1979); and wrote widely on art and politics, including *National Life and Landscapes: Australian Painting 1900– 1940* (1990) and *Dialogue: Writings in Art History* (1991). When preparing his early minimal and conceptual art for a survey, he found himself looking at paintings he had not seen since sending them back from London and New York in the 1960s. That process of recovery propelled him to return to an art practice which he had renounced decades earlier—landscape painting.

As an artist Burn forged a career that straddled remarkably different spheres, including regional Australian landscape, the extremes of New York conceptual art, trade union culture, and a return to painting, which was ended by his death. He drowned on 29 September 1993 at Pretty Beach, Ulladulla, and was cremated. His wife, son, and daughter survived him. His work on de-skilling and the politics of place and distance made him a model for the political legacy of conceptual art. According to Ramsden: 'Ian's achievements are complex. They flow from his commitment to the requirement that art be located within some sort of social base … [a] commitment to working … conversationally' (Ramsden 1993, 35). A memorial lecture was established in his

honour in 1996. His work is held by all State galleries, the National Gallery of Australia, and the Museum of Modern Art, New York.

Burn, Ian. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 30 April 1970. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Hutak, Michael. 'Ian Burn Lost in Rescue Drama.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 30 September 1993, 24; *Ian Burn: Minimal-Conceptual Work 1965–1970*. Perth: Art Gallery of Western Australia, 1992. Exhibition catalogue; McCulloch, Alan. *The Encyclopedia of Australian Art*. Revised and updated by Susan McCulloch. St Leonards: Allen and Unwin, 1994; Ramsden, Mel. 'Tribute to Ian Burn.' *Art Monthly Australia*, no. 65 (November 1993): 35; Stephen, Ann. *On Looking at Looking: The Art and Politics of Ian Burn*. Carlton, Vic.: Miegunyah Press, 2006.

Ann Stephen

BURNISTON, GEORGE GARRETT
(1914–1992), medical practitioner, was born on 23 November 1914 at Campsie, Sydney, third of four children of Victorian-born George Benjamin Burniston, butcher, and his New South Wales–born wife Daisy Belle, née Boxwell. George attended Summer Hill Intermediate High and Sydney Boys' High schools, and from 1933 the University of Sydney (MB, BS, 1939). After working as a resident medical officer at Hornsby District Hospital he was commissioned as a flight lieutenant in the Medical Branch of the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 17 June 1940.

Embarking for England in November, Burniston was seconded to the Royal Air Force orthopaedic service, where he worked under Sir Reginald Watson-Jones and Air Commodore H. Osmond-Clarke on the rehabilitation of traumatic disabilities. Promoted to squadron leader in October 1942, he returned to Australia in July 1943 and continued rehabilitation work in the RAAF. From 23 February 1944 he commanded No. 2 Convalescent Depot (Medical Rehabilitation Unit) at Jervis Bay, on the south coast of New South Wales, as an acting wing commander from 1 August. Between 1946 and 1948, in Sydney, he was deputy coordinator, New South Wales, of rehabilitation for disabled ex-service personnel in the Commonwealth Department of Post-War Reconstruction (acting coordinator, 1948–50); he ceased full-time duty with the air force in September 1946 and transferred to the RAAF Reserve in May 1947. He became senior medical officer in the State for the Commonwealth Department of Social Services in 1950, and would also act as principal medical officer in the department's head office, in Melbourne.

In 1953 Burniston spent six months in the United States of America as a Fulbright fellow at New York University and a further six months in Britain and Europe, principally attached to the department of physical medicine, King's College, London. The following year he became principal medical officer in the Commonwealth Department of Social Services and chief medical authority for the Commonwealth Rehabilitation Service. Back in Melbourne, he moved into the South Yarra flat of his life-partner, Glasgow-born James Donald Mathieson (Don) Dobie (1927–1996), who worked for the Bank of New South Wales (later Westpac).

Demand for rehabilitation services was increasing in postwar Australia, driven by factors such as the needs of injured ex-servicemen, a growing number of road accidents, and the aftermath of the polio epidemics. In 1960 Burniston prepared a report for the New South Wales minister of health recommending introduction of a rehabilitation program at Lidcombe State Hospital and Home. Next year his report for the Snowy Mountains Hydro-electric Authority resulted in it establishing an industrial rehabilitation centre at Cooma. He returned to Sydney in January 1963 upon appointment as director of rehabilitation medicine at Prince Henry and Prince of Wales hospitals and conjoint senior lecturer in rehabilitation medicine (conjoint associate professor from 1978) at the University of New South Wales, Kensington. Dobie also moved to Sydney and the couple lived in a seaside apartment at Cronulla. Elected Liberal member for Hughes in the House of Representatives in 1966, Dobie held the seat and later that of Cook—except from 1972 to 1975—until 1996.

Burniston's primary responsibility was in patient care at the Prince Henry Hospital, Little Bay; his focus was on helping people 'toward the fullest life they can live' (Keavney 1968, 13). Research was not his forte and he published little, but he was keen to train rehabilitation specialists. In the absence of any Australian postgraduate courses, he persuaded the Royal College of Physicians, London, to accredit his registrar training for its diploma of

physical medicine examinations. Subsequently, he was important in the establishment of the local diploma of physical and rehabilitation medicine (he was elected the foundation diplomate in 1970). In 1959 he was elected president of the Australian Association of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation. From 1963 to 1969 he was president of the New South Wales branch of the Australian Association of Occupational Therapists and between 1980 and 1982 foundation president of the Australian College of Rehabilitation Medicine, which later became the Australasian Faculty of Rehabilitation Medicine (AFRM) of the Royal Australian College of Physicians. He was elected a fellow of the (Royal) Australian College of Medical Administrators (1968), the Royal Society of Health (1973), the Royal Australasian College of Physicians (1978), and the Royal Australian College of Rehabilitative Medicine (1980). For more than twenty years he was a member of the expert panel on medical rehabilitation of the World Health Organization.

For his work on rehabilitation, Burniston was appointed OBE in 1968 and CMG in 1972. He retired as director of rehabilitation medicine on 22 November 1979, continuing to work in an honorary capacity until 1985, and practised privately in Macquarie Street, Sydney. Very professional with patients, keen to see improvements in long-term rehabilitation, and highly skilled in planning and organisation, he had good relationships with allied health professionals. He was well built, of medium height with brown hair, and an avid swimmer—doing a mile (1.6 km) a day most mornings. A good amateur artist and collector of paintings, he appreciated literature, attended the theatre, and loved music of all kinds, but could not sing a note. Survived by his partner and by his sister, brother, and brother's family, he died on 27 June 1992 at Bangkok en route to London. His body was returned to Australia and cremated after a service at St Andrew's Anglican Church, Cronulla. The AFRM holds an annual oration in his honour.

Baggott, John. Personal communication; Gaden, Marcia. Personal communication; Jones, R. F. 'George Garrett Burniston.' *Royal Australasian College of Physicians Roll*. Accessed 28 August 2014. www.racp.edu.au/page/library/college-roll/college-roll-detail&id=70. Copy held on *ADB* file; Jones, Richard F. 'George Garrett Burniston: The Man, the Mission and the Memory.' The George Burniston Oration, 23 March 2010. Accessed 28 August 2014. www.racp.edu.au/index.cfm?objectid=3F9D42C2-E2BC-45D5-0379F46F86ED695B. Copy held on *ADB* file; Keavney, Kay. 'Their Work is to Help Handicapped.' *Australian Women's Weekly*, 12 June 1968, 12–13; *Medical Journal of Australia*. 'George Garrett Burniston CMG, OBE, MB BS, DPRM, FRACP, FRACMA, FRSH, FACRM.' 157, no. 7 (5 October 1992): 495–96; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Burniston G G; University of New South Wales Archives. G. G. Burniston file.

John Carmody
Chris Cunneen

BURRUMARRA, DAVID (1917–1994), Yolngu philosopher, diplomat, and leader, was born in 1917 during the dry season at Wadangayu (Bible Camp), Elcho Island, Northern Territory, son of Ganimburrngu (Lanygarra), and his wife Wanambiwuy, a Brarrngu woman. The people of north-east Arnhem Land call themselves Yolngu; David was a member of the Warramiri clan, his traditional country being The English Company's Islands and Cape Wilberforce. His people had a totemic association with the marine environment, particularly the whale and octopus emblems. Burrumarra had received his name from his mother's mother; in its sacred meaning it refers to the skeleton of the large white-tailed stingray. Warramiri tradition is characterised by a wealth of narratives relating to the presence of foreign visitors, in particular Sama-Bajau (Sea Gypsies), and Macassan trepangers from Sulawesi.

Following the death of his father, Burrumarra spent a period at the newly established (1923) Methodist settlement at Milingimbi, before working as a shell cleaner and deckhand aboard the Japanese pearling vessel *Tubumaro* in the vicinity of Mooroonga Island. During travels with the Methodist missionary Wilbur Chaseling to locate a new site to service the north-eastern tip of Arnhem Land, he encountered clan leaders who had been at his initiation, including Mawulan of the Rirratjingu clan, and Mungurrawuy of the Gumatj clan. The place they met, Yirrkala, became the site of a new mission in 1935; Burrumarra worked there for Rev. Clyde Toft as a domestic servant and kitchen hand, and with the Fijian missionary Kolinio Saukuru.

He later spent a year as a diver with the trepanger and beachcomber Frederick Gray at Caledon Bay. Burrumarra's first wife was Clara, a Mara woman from Roper River, who had been taken to Yirrkala by trepang fishermen; she died in about 1946. During World War II, he supervised Yolngu workers constructing the Royal Australian Air Force Base, Gove, in 1943, and was also involved in postal deliveries and coastal surveillance between Yirrkala, Milingimbi, and Elcho Island.

Chosen by his family to learn about non-Aboriginal ways, Burrumarra had made an effort since his youth to increase his knowledge of the outside world. He became a mediator between his people and others. In 1946, at the request of his cousin, the Wangurri leader Batangga, he relocated to Galiwin'ku, Elcho Island, where he was employed as the community liaison officer. This was a duty for which he was well qualified, being fluent in eight Yolngu languages as well as English. He owned a typewriter and, for a small fee, would prepare correspondence for community members. The first Yolngu teaching assistant at the school, he also supervised correspondence lessons. He travelled extensively with the aviator missionary Harold Shepherdson, helping to establish outstations, delivering vital supplies, and conducting church services. During this period he married Lawuk of the Galpu clan.

In the 1950s Burrumarra was elected as the first village council secretary at Elcho Island. As a senior member of the community, he promoted the coexistence of Yolngu ceremony and law with the church: 'We believed in both ways' (McIntosh 1994, 14), he said of this time. Developing a close affiliation with noted Australian field researchers, including Ronald [q.v.17] and Catherine Berndt [q.v.], Donald Thomson [q.v.16], and John Mulvaney, he considered himself to be Australia's first Aboriginal anthropologist.

With Batangga and Walalipa, then leaders of the Yolngu community at Elcho Island, in 1957 Burrumarra was an instigator of the 'Adjustment Movement in Arnhem Land', in which madayin (sacred wooden symbols) of various Yolngu Dreamings were publicly revealed for the first time. Contentious amongst some Yolngu, this was an unprecedented attempt to reconcile Yolngu and Christian beliefs, unify Yolngu people, and affirm

their sovereignty over their lands and waters. Following amendment of the Commonwealth Electoral Act in 1962 extending the right to vote to Indigenous Australians, he traversed the nation encouraging people to enrol. He was a member (1974–76) of the council of the Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies (from 1989 the Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies) and in later life remained active in its conference and seminar program.

In January 1978 Burrumarra, by then chairman of the Elcho Island Yolngu Council and Mala (Clan) Leaders Association, was appointed MBE. He invited the governor-general, Sir Zelman Cowen, to Elcho Island to invest him with the award, insisting that visiting dignitaries dress in sacred Warramiri whale and lightning caftans designed by him especially for the event. In response to Prime Minister Bob Hawke's call for a government treaty (or compact) with Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Australians, in 1988 he designed a flag on which Warramiri and Australian symbols indicated a partnership in law between the first peoples and the newcomers. The flag, painted on board, was placed on permanent display at the University of New South Wales law school. It was his wish that similar Aboriginal paintings hang in all Federal and State government buildings where decisions were made about Aboriginal and Islander lands and seas.

Burrumarra's diplomacy had four aspirations: that Aboriginal people would control their own affairs; that Yolngu and Christian beliefs would be reconciled; that Australia would recognise Yolngu land and sea rights; and that Yolngu be as wealthy as other Australians. A tall, stately figure, and an unforgettable, often eccentric personality, he transfixed visitors to Elcho Island with his vision and charisma. Sporting a pith helmet, he would parade around his community, peering into the crowds with binoculars, his loudspeaker blaring, or wear military costume, displaying his medals. A great conversationalist and orator, he said that his skills came 'from above. They fall like leaves from the tree of paradise' (McIntosh 1994, ix). Warm with those he liked but dismissive of those who displeased him, he strongly believed that Aboriginal people and Europeans had to

share the country, and that all needed to learn 'to follow the laws of the country' (McIntosh 1994, vii).

Burrumarra died on 13 October 1994 at Elcho Island; he was predeceased by his wife and survived by four sons and three daughters from his second marriage. During his funeral, and in his honour, Yolngu leaders released a comprehensive plan for the national recognition of Yolngu rights to the Arafura Sea, known locally as Manbuyna ga Rulyapa. One of his sons, Terry Yumbulul, achieved fame as an artist.

Blair, Sandy, and Nicholas Hall. 'Travelling the "Malay Road": Recognising the Heritage Significance of the Macassan Maritime Trade Route.' In *Macassan History and Heritage: Journeys, Encounters and Influences*, edited by Marshall Clark and Sally K. May, 205–25. Canberra: ANU E Press, 2013; McIntosh, Ian. *Aboriginal Reconciliation and the Dreaming: Warramiri Yolngu and the Quest for Equality.* Boston: Allyn and Bacon, 2000; McIntosh, Ian. 'Eccentric Leader of Black Reconciliation.' *Australian,* 21 October 1994, 12; McIntosh, Ian. *The Whale and the Cross: Conversations with David Burrumarra MBE.* Darwin: Historical Society of the Northern Territory, 1994; Rothwell, Nicholas. 'Indigenous Leader David Burrumarra Was a Man of Words.' *Australian,* 8 August 2015; Williams, Don. 'David Burrumarra, MBE.' *Australian Aboriginal Studies*, no. 2 (1994): 121–22.

Ian S. McIntosh

BUTLIN, NOEL GEORGE (1921–1991), economic historian, was born on 19 December 1921 at Singleton, New South Wales, youngest of six children of New South Wales–born parents Thomas Lyon Butlin, railway porter, and his wife Sara Mary, née Chantler. Thomas Butlin died in a road accident when Noel was five years old. His sixteen-year-old brother, Syd [q.v.13], became the head of the household and influenced Noel's education and career. Noel attended Maitland Boys' High School and the University of Sydney (BEc, 1942), where he was awarded first-class honours and the university medal. Butlin was employed in the reconstruction division of the Department of Labour and National Service until December 1943 when he became assistant to F. L. McDougall [q.v.10], economic adviser to the Australian High Commissioner in London. He continued to work with McDougall at the Australian legation in Washington, DC, in preparation for the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organisation conference in 1945.

Despite a large drop in salary, Butlin accepted an appointment as lecturer (1946–49) in economic history at the University of Sydney, where Syd was professor of economics. On 9 February 1946 at St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Sydney, he married a social worker, Lilias Joan Lindsay. With a scholarship from The Australian National University (ANU) and a Rockefeller fellowship, in 1949 he went to Harvard University and began a comparative study of Canadian and Australian railway development. He became a senior research fellow in economics at the ANU (1951), and then reader in economic history (1954).

Butlin broadened his research scope to national accounts, publishing *Australian Domestic Product, Investment and Foreign Borrowing, 1861–1938/39* (1962) and the innovative and influential *Investment in Australian Economic Development, 1861–1900* (1964). For his research into private investment, he obtained the records of numerous Australian companies; these formed the core of the ANU Archives of Business and Labour (Noel Butlin Archives Centre from 1992).

In 1961 Butlin undertook research at the University of Cambridge and the following year became inaugural professor of economic history at the ANU. A period of study leave in 1967–68 at Yale University resulted in the publication of *Ante-bellum Slavery: A Critique of a Debate* (1971). With Pat Troy, he published *The Cost of Collisions* (1971) that dealt with the social and economic costs of road accidents, and may have been motivated by his father's death.

In January 1974, he became director of the Botany Bay Project, a five-year environmental study sponsored by the academies of Science, the Humanities, and the Social Sciences. However, Butlin resigned in October because of difficulties dealing with the Commonwealth and New South Wales governments. The project wound up in 1975 but he continued to publish reports on Port Botany development, pollution control, and waste management until 1977.

Appointed professor of Australian Studies at Harvard University (1979–80), Butlin published a joint study with Alan Barnard and J. J. Pincus, *Government and Capitalism: Private and Public Choice in Twentieth Century Australia* (1982). In his controversial *Our Original Aggression: Aboriginal Populations of Southeastern Australia 1788–1850* (1983), he estimated the population of Aborigines at the time of European settlement as three or four times higher than the generally accepted estimates.

Butlin was assessed as 'one of the most outstanding Australian social scientists of his generation, and one of the major international figures in economic history' (Snooks 1991, 78). A zealous and industrious researcher who combined meticulous attention to detail with imaginative sweep, he had an independence and tenacity of purpose that some colleagues found difficult to cope with, while recognising that his arguments were always based on primary-source evidence. He was fond of large cars and driving fast, and ignored departmental circulars by parking where he chose and bringing his dog to work. He also had practical skills, building a family holiday home on the New South Wales south coast. Although 'a brilliant, innovative and imaginative lone scholar', he 'founded no school of economic history', had few postgraduate students, and was sometimes 'extremely dismissive' of others' research (Pincus, pers. comm.). His strong belief in the value of a mixed economy and an interaction between the private and public sectors influenced his work.

A fellow (1956) of the Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia and a corresponding fellow (1976) of the British Academy, Butlin retired from the ANU in 1986, having been diagnosed with cancer several years before. Survived by his wife, daughter, and two sons, he died at the Royal Canberra Hospital on 2 April 1991 and was cremated. He had insisted on taking his computer to hospital with him and had continued to work on his two-volume economic history of Australia before the gold rushes, which was published posthumously. The day before his death he was appointed AC for service to education. The Economic Society of Australia awarded him their distinguished fellow award in 1990, and the Economic History Society of Australia and New Zealand sponsors an annual Noel Butlin lecture.

Noel Butlin Archives Centre. ANUA 19, 1433, Parts 1–3 & C, Butlin, NG, Economic History, 1951–1991; Howarth, Barry, and Ewan Maidment, eds. *Light from the Tunnel: Collecting the Archives of Australian Business and Labour at the Australian National University.* Canberra: Friends of the Noel Butlin Archives Centre, 2004; Pincus, Jonathan J. Personal communication; Snooks, G. D. '"In the beginning is my end": The Life and Work of Noel George Butlin, 1921–1991.' *Australian Economic History Review* 31, no. 2 (1991): 3–27, 'Noel George Butlin.' *Australian Historical Association Bulletin,* nos. 66–67 (March–June 1991): 78–79.

Maggie Shapley

BYRNE, CONDON BRYAN (1910–1993), public servant, barrister, and politician, was born on 25 May 1910 at Yea, Victoria, third child of Edward James Byrne, an Irish-born regular soldier, and his Tasmanian-born wife Mary Honorine, née Condon. Young Condon attended Catholic primary and secondary schools in Victoria and Queensland, finishing at St Joseph's College, Gregory Terrace, Brisbane, where he qualified for matriculation. Aged seventeen, he presaged his later reputation for courtesy by writing a letter to the editor of the *Brisbane Courier* deploring hostile barracking against the visiting New South Wales rugby league team; the crowd, he argued, showed 'a complete ignorance of all the laws of hospitality and good manners' (Byrne 1927, 7).

In 1928 Byrne joined the Queensland Public Service and began studying part time at the University of Queensland (BA, 1932). Rising through the ranks, he was appointed private secretary to Vincent Gair [q.v.14] in 1942 and would remain in that role until 1951. He had included law subjects in his degree, exempting him from all but the final examinations of the Barristers' Board; on 28 June 1949 he was admitted to the Bar. In April 1951 he resigned from the public service to stand as a Senate candidate for the Australian Labor Party (ALP); he was elected next month.

Byrne soon became highly regarded in the Senate as a 'logical and convincing speaker', whose experience under Gair had 'given him a thorough grounding in statesmanship' (Healy 1953, 6). He was 'a polished debater who relied only on a handful of written notes' (Aust. Senate 1993, 4015). Campaigning before his victory in the 1953 Senate election, he asserted that Queensland primary producers were, in

some instances, being taxed more than they earned, because the policy of five-year taxation averaging had been abolished. After the ALP's defeat in the 1954 Federal election, Byrne, citing aspects of defence and industrial policy, claimed that throughout Australian history, major national policy had either been effected by Labor governments or appropriated without acknowledgement by the anti-Labor parties when they were in power.

Gair, premier of Queensland since 1952, was expelled from the ALP in April 1957. A struggle for power between the party's industrial and parliamentary wings— exacerbated by ideological, sectarian, and personal differences—had culminated in his refusal to legislate in accordance with a directive from the Queensland central executive. He and his supporters formed the breakaway Queensland Labor Party (QLP). On 23 May Byrne announced his support for Gair, alleging that the premier had not received natural justice, and affirming his belief that the executive had no right to direct members of parliament, who had been elected by the people.

Byrne resigned from the ALP and, in a gratuitous but gentlemanly gesture, handed back all party papers and correspondence in his possession to the secretary of the Federal ALP. He and the two Democratic Labor Party (DLP) senators combined in 1958 with the ALP to reject legislation by the Menzies [q.v.15] government designed to reconstruct the Commonwealth Bank of Australia by establishing a separate central bank. Defeated in the election later that year, he returned to the Bar even before his term expired in June 1959. He retained his interest in politics and the QLP, speaking out at a party conference against a possible merger with the DLP because it would endanger hopes of eventual reunification between the QLP and ALP; the QLP and DLP nonetheless amalgamated in 1962.

In 1967 Byrne was again elected to the Senate, this time as a member of the DLP, led by Gair. With four senators (later increased to five), the DLP held the balance of power in the Upper House. Byrne served as a temporary chairman of committees from 1969 and as DLP Whip (1968–74) and deputy-leader (1974). Like other members of his party, he firmly opposed communism,

both in Australia and abroad, and urged economic justice for families, and equality in funding for government and non-government schools. Working to promote consensus between the ALP and DLP, he formulated resolutions that could be supported by both sides. He expressed concern about the level of foreign investment in Australian companies, warned that China and South-East Asia posed threats to Australia, and voiced strong support for the United Nations. The resignation of his mentor and friend Gair from the Senate in April 1974, with its potential to damage the DLP, reportedly devastated him (Cross, pers. comm.).

All DLP Senators were defeated in the May 1974 double-dissolution election, and Byrne resumed his law practice in Brisbane. His attempt to regain a seat in 1975 was unsuccessful. He never married. Lawn bowls and horse racing were abiding interests. An ardent admirer of the public service and martyrdom of Sir Thomas More (1478– 1535), he was prominent in establishing the Thomas More Society in Brisbane in 1979. He died on 25 November 1993 in Brisbane and was buried in South Brisbane cemetery. An obituary described him as being, like More, 'a man of power, but yet of humility' (*Catholic Leader* 1993, 17). He had been well liked, even by those politically opposed to him. Senator Brian Harradine characterised him as a claimant to a Labor tradition that once coexisted 'with a philosophy of social action based on religious beliefs' (Aust. Senate 1993, 4015).

Australia. Senate. *Parliamentary Debates.* Vol. S161, December 1993, 4012–16; Byrne, Condon. `Rugby League. Barracking on Saturday. To the Editor.' *Brisbane Courier*, 3 August 1927, 7; Byrne, Condon. `What's What in Politics: Q'land Labor.' *Sunday Truth* (Brisbane), 28 July 1957, 12; *Catholic Leader* (Brisbane). '"A Man for All Seasons".' 12 December 1993, 17; Cross, Manfred. Personal communication; Healy, George. `A Labor View: 36 in Adelaide Building Policy.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 22 January 1953, 6; Queensland State Archives. Item ID 934979, Personal File – Condon Byrne; *Sunday Mail*. `They Refuse to Link Up with D.L.P.' 15 November 1959, 3; Walter, James. `Byrne, Condon Bryan (1910–1993).' In *The Biographical Dictionary of the Australian Senate 1962–1983.* Vol. 3, edited by Anne Millar and Geoffrey Browne, 305–8. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press Ltd, 2010.

BRIAN F. STEVENSON

C

CAIGER, GEORGE (1903–1991), teacher, author, broadcaster, and army officer, was born on 9 January 1903 in Brisbane, only surviving child of English-born parents Jasper Stoneman Caiger, Anglican priest, and his wife Edith Maud Mary, née Godwin, a former nurse. George's twin brother, Harry, died in infancy. In 1908 the family returned to Britain. George was educated at Denstone College (1914–22), Staffordshire, and St John's College, Oxford, where he completed a second-class honours degree in English (1925). He played rugby for St John's and the university and served as a lieutenant in the East Lancashire Regiment of the Territorial Army.

In 1925 Caiger joined the teaching staff of Sedbergh School in Yorkshire. Three years later he took leave of absence to teach English, French, and economics at The Armidale School, New South Wales, Australia. There he met Nancy Roberta Constance Rendle, who was working at the New England Girls' School. On 26 June 1929 the couple married at the Anglican Church of St Margaret's, Sandgate, Brisbane. They travelled to England and George resumed at Sedbergh. He would later claim that Yorkshire's poor weather prompted him to accept a position to teach English at Musashi Koto Gakko, a private high school in Tokyo. By September 1930 he and Nancy had arrived in Japan. He obtained further work lecturing at Peers' School. Immersing himself in Japanese language, history, and culture, he wrote and edited several books, including English language textbooks, guide books, and pictorial volumes. From 1938 to 1939 he was president of the Association of Foreign Teachers in Japan.

Following the outbreak of World War II, the family returned to Australia. By June, Caiger was working as a censor for the army in Sydney. On 10 April 1941 he joined the Citizen Military Forces and, having risen to captain in the Intelligence Corps, transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in September 1942. From March 1943 he was assigned to the Allied Translator and Interpreter Section, located in Brisbane. Placed in charge of the information section, he was given the task of extracting and indexing data derived from captured documents and interrogation reports.

He was promoted to major in December 1943. In June 1945 he relocated with ATIS to Manila, Philippines. A skilled linguist, he was one of a small group entrusted to translate documents and accompany Japanese emissaries during surrender negotiations commencing on 19 August. Later that month he was part of the advance party to enter Japan. The American head of ATIS, Colonel Sidney Mashbir, commended his abilities, noting that General Douglas MacArthur [q.v.15] had made 'important decisions' based on Caiger's 'extensive knowledge and understanding of Japan and the Japanese people' (NAA B883).

Returning to Sydney in late 1945, Caiger transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 18 December. Hoping that his wartime experience would lead to a diplomatic career, he applied to the Department of External Affairs, but without success. He then freelanced as a journalist and gave numerous public lectures, before being engaged to organise the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) radio program 'The Nation's Forum of the Air'. Seeking to enhance Australians' knowledge of the region, he compiled (1946–48) the *East Asia Newsletter*. In 1948 he was appointed general secretary of the Australian Institute of International Affairs and undertook (1949) an international tour of similar organisations in Canada, the United States of America, United Kingdom, the Netherlands, and South Africa with the support of a Carnegie Foundation grant.

After Caiger's younger son, Michael, was diagnosed with Down syndrome, he and Nancy sought alternatives to institutional care. In March 1951 they became founding members of the Mosman District Auxiliary of the Subnormal Children's Welfare Association. Over the years that followed, they helped to establish schools and supported accommodation for children with disabilities. George was also employed briefly as secretary of the association before returning (1952) to the ABC, attached to the talks department. In 1955 he was appointed public relations officer at the New South Wales University of Technology, a position that afforded him 'a real measure of stability for the next decade' (Caiger MS Acc08/124). Describing himself

as an 'opsimath' (mature student) he relished the opportunity to learn about the research undertaken at the university and to promote it within and beyond the campus.

Caiger retired in late 1966. By then grey haired, bespectacled, and sporting a trim moustache, he judged it better to leave while in good health. Soon after, he and Nancy returned to Tokyo for a year. While there he renewed the acquaintance of several of his former students and taught part time in the Department of English and American Literature at Rikkyo University. Nancy, a founding member of the Sydney chapter of Ikebana International, undertook further training and later became a director of the association. An engaging speaker and prodigious writer, he continued to pen radio scripts and articles on a range of subjects including Japanese life and psychology, the Australian way of life, and the English language in Australia. After Nancy's death in 1987, he went to Canberra where his son, John, was a lecturer in Asian studies at The Australian National University. Survived by his two sons, he died on 6 May 1991 in Canberra.

ABC Weekly. 'A.B.C. Man Tutored Emperor's Brother.' 9 November 1946, 13; General Headquarters Far East Command, Military Intelligence Section. *Operations of the Allied Translator and Interpreter Section GHQ, SWPA*. Intelligence Series, vol. 5. [Tokyo]: The Command, [c. 1948]; Mashbir, Sidney Forrester. *I Was an American Spy*. New York: Vantage Press, 1953; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX123363, SP368/1, 7/13/15; National Library of Australia. MS Acc06/75, Papers of George Caiger, c. 1920–1991, MS Acc08/124, Papers of George Caiger, c. 1920–1991; Redman, Sir Vere. 'Foreign Teachers in Japan. G. Caiger: Undying Love Affair.' *Asahi Evening News*, 30 November 1967, 6.

<div align="right">N. T. McLennan</div>

CALDWELL, AMY GWENDOLINE (GWEN) (1910–1994), pilot and air force officer, was born on 3 April 1910 in Sydney, the youngest of six daughters of Scottish-born William Stark, commercial traveller, and his English-born wife Amy Louise, née Clarke. Gwen attended school in Sydney, attaining her Intermediate certificate before undertaking kindergarten teacher training at Waverley. She was involved in the Girl Guides Association and, after seven years training, achieved the rank of warrant captain.

Prominent in a number of sports—including tennis, hockey, swimming, and riding—she was also a champion golfer and was awarded a silver medallion for life saving.

In 1930 Stark was one of many young women inspired by the visit to Australia of British aviatrix Amy Johnson. Eight years later she began taking flying lessons at Mascot airport where she gained her 'A' pilot's licence on 10 July 1939. At about the same time she joined the newly formed Australian Women's Flying Club, becoming assistant State commandant (1940). Among the types of aircraft she flew were four in the de Havilland Moth series. She gained a comprehensive knowledge of aeromechanics and navigation.

On 10 March 1941 Stark became one of five women appointed as assistant section officers in the Women's Auxiliary Australian Air Force (WAAAF) and the first officer selected in New South Wales. Posted initially to Sydney, she performed the immediate task of selecting recruits. Between 1942 and 1943 she served with headquarters staff at Townsville, Queensland. Following Japanese air raids in July 1942, she expressed her pride in the behaviour of her charges during the attacks. In 1944 and 1945 she was based at Wagga Wagga, New South Wales, where she was responsible for the discipline and welfare of airwomen employed in the North-Eastern Area and with No. 2 Training Group.

Stark's appointment with the WAAAF ended on 8 August 1946 and she moved to a property at Bowral, New South Wales. Her postwar work included spending a few months of 1948 in West Germany where, with Lady Tedder (wife of Baron Tedder, chief of the air staff), she helped establish Malcolm Clubs that provided welfare for British airmen involved in the Berlin airlift. She also travelled throughout Britain investigating farming and animal-breeding practices that might be useful on her farm and, as the Girl Guides district commissioner for Bowral, gave talks on girl guiding in Australia. She returned home in January 1949 and on 23 July at St Philip's Anglican Church, Sydney, married William (Bill) Caldwell, a retired bank manager whom she had met in Britain.

Caldwell remained deeply involved with aviation. In 1946 she helped to establish the WAAAF branch of the New South Wales division of the Royal Australian Air Force

Association, becoming its first president. She was active in the Australian Women Pilots' Association for forty years, serving as federal president (1964–65). She was patron for the WAAAF silver anniversary reunion (1965), and in 1968 was appointed OBE for her services to aviation. A popular leader with a ready smile, Caldwell rated her fellow WAAAFs and their wartime service highly, and for many years she led the WAAAF contingent in Sydney's Anzac Day march. Predeceased by her husband and survived by her daughter, she died at Mona Vale Hospital on 28 November 1994 and was cremated at Northern Suburbs cemetery, North Ryde.

Caldwell, Mrs Gwen. Interview by Joyce Thomson, 9 January 1984. Australian War Memorial; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Stark A G; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'F/O Gwen Stark's New Appointment.' 13 February 1942, 3, 'Pioneer in WAAAF.' 30 November 1994, 25; Thomson, Joyce. *The WAAAF in Wartime Australia.* Carlton: Melbourne University Press, 1991.

ELIZABETH STEWART

CALDWELL, CLIVE ROBERTSON (1910–1994), air force officer and businessman, was born on 28 July 1910 at Petersham, Sydney, only child of New South Wales–born parents John Caldwell, banker, and his wife Annie Selina, née Smiles. Clive was educated at Balmain Public School and at Trinity and Sydney Grammar schools before entering the Bank of New South Wales in 1928. Resigning in 1931, he worked as a jackeroo for two years then operated a garage at Darlinghurst with a friend. In 1937 he joined the Mutual Life & Citizens Assurance Co. Ltd and on 13 April 1940 he married Jean McIver Main, a nurse who had trained at Wootton private hospital, Kings Cross. The ceremony took place at a small chapel located on the Main family's grazing property, 'Retreat', close to Cootamundra.

Caldwell learned to fly with the Aero Club of New South Wales, before enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 27 May 1940. Mistakenly believing he was too old to be a fighter pilot, he understated his age. He trained in Australia under the Empire Air Training Scheme (EATS). Commissioned in January 1941, Caldwell embarked for the Middle East on 3 February. After a brief

attachment to 73 Squadron, Royal Air Force, he transferred to 250 Squadron, RAF, flying P-40 Tomahawk fighters.

Lean, broad-shouldered, and just over 6 feet 2.5 inches (190 cm) tall, Caldwell was a snug fit in the cockpit. Based in Libya, he gained much success in strafing enemy land forces but was not a natural fighter pilot; it was some weeks before he scored his first combat victory. Eventually, by firing at the shadows of his comrades' planes and observing where the bullets struck the desert sand, he learned how far ahead of an enemy aircraft to aim in order to hit it. His technique, known as 'shadow shooting', proved so effective that all desert fighter squadrons were required to adopt it. His fighting philosophy was: 'Always attack. Always be aggressive and determined. Never relax that attitude. Be decisive and quick' (Waters 1945, 22).

In July 1941 Caldwell was promoted to flying officer and two months later to acting flight lieutenant. His score of destroyed enemy planes mounted and he acquired the sobriquet 'Killer', which he despised. After five aerial victories he became an ace and was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross for his 'splendid work in the Middle East operations' (*London Gazette,* 26 December 1941, 7298). On 5 December he accounted for five Junkers Ju 87 dive bombers in a matter of minutes, for which he was awarded a bar to his DFC. Although his fellow pilots disapproved of his 'lone wolf' attacks on the enemy, he demonstrated leadership potential and, on 21 December, was appointed commanding officer of No. 112 Squadron, RAF. Flying P-40 Kittyhawks, he was promoted to acting squadron leader in January 1942. His aggressive leadership resulted in personal and squadron success, and he left the Middle East in May as the top-scoring desert fighter pilot and leading Kittyhawk ace. He was later awarded the Krzyz Waleoznych (Polish Cross of Valour) in recognition of his 'buoyant co-operation' with the Polish pilots of No. 112 Squadron (*London Gazette*, 4 August 1942, 3410).

After publicity tours in America and experience flying Spitfires with 127 Wing at Kenley, Surrey, England, Caldwell returned to Australia. Promoted to temporary flight lieutenant on 1 October 1942, he spent some time as an instructor before taking command of 1 Fighter Wing in November. He was

promoted to acting wing commander in January 1943 and led the wing to the Northern Territory for the defence of Darwin. In action against the Japanese, he added to his score of victories. Although he directed his wing with dynamism and skill, Air Vice Marshal (Sir) George Jones [q.v.] found fault with his tactics in a major engagement on 2 May in which the RAAF suffered heavy losses. Air Commodore Francis Bladin [q.v.13], air officer commanding North-Western Area was critical of his commitment to ineffective 'big wing' formation attacks.

Caldwell could be dogmatic. He held strong opinions and was not averse to stating them to senior officers. Consequently, notwithstanding a brilliant war record, he did not always find favour with them. Despite some negative evaluations, however, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Order for leadership; his citation noted his 'inspiration to his wing' and that he was 'worthy of the highest praise' (*London Gazette,* 19 October 1943, 4621).

After a posting to 2 Operational Training Unit, Mildura, Victoria, where he was appointed chief instructor, Caldwell returned to Darwin in May 1944 to command 80 Fighter Wing, equipped with Spitfires. On 1 August he was promoted to acting group captain. In December, as part of the First Tactical Air Force, 80 Wing deployed to Morotai Island, Netherlands East Indies (Indonesia), for night-fighter defence. RAAF infrastructure was at first wanting and Caldwell used his personal liquor store to trade goods and services with the Americans who were based nearby. This contravened Air Board orders and, in April 1945 under section 40 of the Air Force Act, he faced court-martial. Simultaneously, he and seven other RAAF officers who were critical of the futile operations they had been required to carry out attempted to resign from their commissions. As a consequence of the so-called 'Morotai Mutiny' (Sir) John Barry [q.v.13], KC, was appointed to inquire into liquor trading, the resignations of the officers, and First TAF operations.

In his report of 14 September Barry found that a state of discontent existed in the South-West Pacific Area; some senior officers had failed in their command; and seven of the eight officers had resigned because of dissatisfaction with RAAF actions and leadership. As a result, three senior officers were relieved of their commands. Caldwell and his fellow officers claimed their actions had been vindicated. In Barry's opinion, however, Caldwell had been more concerned with his own prospects, and alleged that Caldwell's request to terminate his commission related to his impending court-martial. At the hearing in January 1946 Caldwell did not deny trading but maintained it was to obtain American equipment needed by his wing, which the RAAF could not supply. He was found guilty and demoted to flight lieutenant. His appointment was terminated on 5 March. Despite his career's ignominious end, his popularity was unaffected.

Returning to civilian life Caldwell engaged in a number of enterprises, including importing surplus aircraft and other military equipment. He joined a cloth import/export company in Sydney eventually becoming its managing director. Later he became a partner and in 1957 established Clive Caldwell (Sales) Pty Ltd, a successful enterprise specialising in fabrics. Shunning publicity, he disliked being photographed, refused to participate in marches, and did not want his biography written. A keen golfer, he was a member of the Royal Sydney Golf Club. He died on 5 August 1994 at Darlinghurst and was cremated. His wife survived him; the couple had no children.

Acknowledged as Australia's highest-scoring fighter pilot of World War II, with an official tally of 27½ destroyed enemy aircraft, Caldwell received many public tributes. The Australian War Memorial, Canberra, holds his medals and a portrait by Harold Freedman, while his medal miniatures and a portrait by John Baird are in the Darwin Aviation Museum's collection.

Alexander, Kristen. *Clive Caldwell: Air Ace*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2006; Australian War Memorial. PR00514, Pilot's Flying Log Book Caldwell, C. R.; Caldwell, Jean. Personal communication; Cooper, Anthony. *Darwin Spitfires: The Real Battle for Australia*. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press, 2011; *London Gazette*, 23 December 1941, 4 August 1942, 19 October 1943; National Archives of Australia. A9300, CALDWELL C. R., A471, 79104, CALDWELL, CLIVE ROBERTSON; Odgers, George. *Air War Against Japan 1943–1945*. Vol. II of Series 3 (Air) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1957; Waters, John Carl. *Valiant Youth: The Men of the RAAF*. Sydney: F.H. Johnston. 1945; Williams, Reginald Ross. Personal communication.

KRISTEN ALEXANDER

CALLAGHAN, Sir ALLAN ROBERT
(1903–1993), agricultural scientist and public servant, was born on 24 November 1903 at Perthville, New South Wales, eighth of nine children of Phillip George Callaghan, butcher and farmer, and his wife Jane, née Peacock, both New South Wales–born. Allan attended Perthville Public and Bathurst High schools. After completing his Leaving certificate, he secured a cadetship with the New South Wales Department of Agriculture and commenced studies at the University of Sydney (BScAgr, 1925). A resident at St Paul's College, he represented his college and the university in athletics (Blue, 1924) and rugby union, and became involved in student politics.

In 1924 Callaghan was selected for a Rhodes scholarship. His failure to undertake compulsory military training, however, almost derailed the offer. In March 1925 the committee was persuaded that the lapse was not deliberate, but largely the result of the university's requirement that he obtain practical experience in agriculture during vacations. Departing for England in July, he entered St John's College, Oxford (BSc, 1926; DPhil, 1928), and conducted postgraduate research on the oat plant under Professor John Percival of the University of Reading. On 27 October 1928, soon after returning to Sydney, he married Zillah May Sampson (d. 1964), his long-time sweetheart, at St Paul's College chapel.

Fulfilling the terms of his cadetship, Callaghan worked as an assistant plant breeder at the department's research stations at Cowra and Wagga Wagga. By the end of 1931, dissatisfied with his conditions of employment and the attitude of his administrative superiors, he sought and gained appointment as principal of Roseworthy Agricultural College, South Australia. When he arrived in mid-1932, the college was in disarray, with tensions between students and staff, and financial difficulties, prompting the State government to review the future of the institution. He responded by raising entry standards, removing oppressive regulations relating to student behaviour, making judicious staff changes, and revising the curriculum to place academic and practical farm management on a firm scientific basis. Over the next decade 'The Doc', as his students affectionately called him, introduced initiatives in dairying, plant breeding, oenology, and

agricultural economics. He also established teaching, research, and administrative collaborations with the University of Adelaide.

At the end of 1942 he was seconded to the Commonwealth Department of War Organisation of Industry as assistant director for rural industry, with the task of determining the goals, and necessary resource requirements, for food production. Coordination of these activities with the Ministry of Supply and the Ministry of Commerce and Agriculture to provide overall control of production and distribution of foodstuffs proved difficult. Frustrated, he returned to Roseworthy by February 1944. From February 1942 Callaghan had also chaired the crown lands development committee charged with devising a scheme to resettle returned service personnel on farms. The scheme provided training for settlers and created holdings of adequate size with pasture, water, fencing, and housing. In all 973 farms, totalling some 744,000 acres (301,000 ha) of previously underdeveloped land, would be taken up by 1959.

In May 1949 Callaghan was appointed director of agriculture, in charge of the South Australian Department of Agriculture. He faced an organisation in flux as it responded to the needs of a rapidly expanding postwar population at the same time as many senior staff were due to retire. To meet these challenges, he restructured the department to focus on its core responsibilities; make selective external appointments; make better use of the skills of his staff; and take advantage of Commonwealth, industry, and private funding sources. His achievements included establishing effective relationships with the Waite Agricultural Research Institute and with the Commonwealth Scientific Industrial Research Organisation. He adopted a whole of farm approach to extension services, expanding them to encompass a women's agricultural bureau, rural youth movement, and young farmers' clubs.

Although Callaghan maintained good relationships with ministers of agriculture for most of his career, his association with (Sir) Glen Pearson (minister 1956–58) was fraught. Pearson, backed by Premier Sir Thomas Playford [q.v.18], refused to approve a number of his initiatives such as the construction of a woolshed at Minnipa to cater for experimental wool clips. Callaghan's

health deteriorated and he retired on medical grounds. In February 1959 he took up a position within the Commonwealth Department of Trade as commercial counsellor at the Australian embassy in Washington, DC. In this advisory role he had no executive responsibilities and his health improved. He concentrated on gathering information, developing personal relationships, and lobbying to improve access to world markets for Australian agricultural products.

In October 1965 Callaghan was appointed chairman of the Australian Wheat Board. Arriving in Melbourne, he married Doreen Winifred Rhys Draper, his former secretary, on 12 November that year at the Methodist Ladies' College chapel, Melbourne. As chairman, he used his industry knowledge, personal contacts, and diplomatic skills, to achieve significantly increased sales of grain at a time of world surpluses. He also negotiated a change in how wheat was classified, which gave growers a fair price and assisted in the establishment of markets for special grades of grain. A competent scientist, respected manager, and gifted diplomat, he understood the need for both decisive action and masterful inaction to achieve his aims. After retiring in 1971 he was in demand as a consultant. He conducted an examination of the wheat industry's stabilisation arrangements (1972) and reviewed the functions of the South Australian Department of Agriculture (1973).

Callaghan returned to Adelaide in 1977. He settled at Clapham and worshipped at St Michael's Anglican Church, Mitcham, where he was rector's warden. In 1991 he moved to a retirement home at Wattle Park. Among many honours, he had been appointed CMG in 1945 and knighted in 1972. He was president of the Australian Institute of Agricultural Science in 1953 (fellow, 1958), and the recipient of the Farrer memorial medal in 1954, and the Roseworthy Old Collegians Association award of merit in 1966. Sir Allan died at home on 18 July 1993 and was cremated. He was survived by Doreen, and the daughter and two of the three sons from his first marriage.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'Agricultural Dynamo and Fine Diplomat.' 20 July 1993, 7; Callaghan, Allan. Interview by Suzanne Lunney, 5 June 1974, 30 June 1975, 13 September 1976. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Callaghan, Allen [sic] Robert. Interview by Lynne Arnold, 16 December 1973. Transcript. J. M. Somerville Oral History collection. State Library of South Australia; Humphreys, L. R. *Allan Callaghan, A Life*. Carlton South, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2002; National Library of Australia. MS 4850, Papers of Allan Robert Callaghan, 1923–1974; Roseworthy Old Collegians Association Inc. 'ROCA Award of Merit 1966 – Sir Allan Callaghan.' Fact sheet, November 2006. Copy held on *ADB* file; Trumble, Peter. 'Allan Robert Callaghan.' *History of Agriculture in SA*. Department of Primary Industries and Regions, South Australia, 2017. Accessed 18 July 2019. www.pir.sa.gov.au/aghistory/dept_of_agriculture_as_an_organisation/structures/callaghan. Copy held on *ADB* file.

H. M. P. Stock

CALLAGHAN, Sir BEDE BERTRAND (1912–1993), banker and university chancellor, was born on 16 March 1912 at Newcastle, New South Wales, second son of four children of New South Wales–born parents Stanislaus Kostka Callaghan, teacher, and his wife Amy Mabel, née Ryan. As his father moved schools, Bede was educated at various primary schools and then at Newcastle High School. He gained his Intermediate certificate in 1926 and began work in the office of a mining company. The manager told his father that Bede was bright and there was not much room for progression in the company, but he knew of an opening at the Newcastle branch of the Commonwealth Bank of Australia (CBA). In September 1927 Bede started there as a junior, 'changing the blotting paper and filling inkwells each day' (Hastings, pers. comm.).

From Newcastle, Callaghan moved to Cootamundra in 1934, and then to Sydney in 1935, where he was on the relieving staff before being appointed accountant (and assistant manager) at the new Double Bay branch in July 1936. In March 1938 he began his career at head office, first in the inspector's department, and then during World War II in exchange control. His poor eyesight precluded active service in the armed forces. On 31 August 1940 he married Mary (Mollie) Theresa Brewer, a typist, at St Brigid's Catholic Church, Coogee. In 1945 he was transferred to the secretary's department as second assistant chief clerk. Over the next six years he rose to become first assistant secretary.

In 1952 Callaghan and his family moved to England, after he was appointed assistant manager in the CBA's London office. From London he travelled in 1954 to Washington, DC, where he was the alternate executive director to Leslie Bury [q.v.17] on the boards of the International Monetary Fund and the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (also known as the World Bank). He took over as an executive director in 1956, when Bury returned to Canberra. When the Reserve Bank of Australia was created in 1960 and took over the central banking functions, the CBA was reorganised into three principal arms—the Trading Bank, the Savings Bank, and the Commonwealth Development Bank—collectively known as the Commonwealth Banking Corporation (CBC). Callaghan was appointed the CDB's first general manager, and returned to Australia. His experience at the IBRD was no doubt a factor in his promotion. The IBRD provided long-term unsecured loans to developing countries for projects based not on security, which these countries could not offer, but rather on their assessed potential to boost growth. Under its charter the CDB was charged with providing long-term loans to businesses or persons in agriculture and manufacturing, with security less a consideration than, as with the IBRD, potential for success.

Following the death of E. B. Richardson [q.v.16], in May 1965 Callaghan was appointed managing director of the CBC. His tenure covered the period of Australia's first postwar resources boom, which in 1967 saw the CBC and its private trading bank competitors establish the Australian Resources Development Bank Ltd to finance major resource projects beyond the scope of any individual bank. In partial response to government controls over banking, the CBC joined the private lenders in forming non-bank subsidiaries. With four partner European banks, the CBC set up the merchant bank Australian European Finance Corporation Ltd in 1970. The Commonwealth Bank Finance Corporation Ltd, its wholly owned finance company, was established in 1975.

Retiring in 1976, Callaghan was knighted for his services to banking; he had been appointed CBE in 1968. A member of the council of the Bankers' Institute of Australasia (1965–76), he served as its president from 1972 to 1974. The Australian Institute of Management awarded him the 1974 John Storey [q.v.16] medal, and in 1977 he received the Sydney Rotary Club's vocational service award.

During his time as managing director, Callaghan had given several speeches on the related issues of foreign investment and the need for capital to finance the exploitation of Australia's natural resources. He observed in 1967 that the mineral discoveries of the past few years were only the beginning of Australia's 'development renaissance' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1967, 12). Foreign capital was needed to finance this expansion, but its availability should not mean Australians diminished their investment: 'for Australia's entrepreneurs, the chance to think big and act big has come' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1967, 12). In 1976 the Federal government established the Foreign Investment Review Board and appointed Callaghan its first chairman, a position he held until early 1993.

The Federal government asked Callaghan in 1976 to conduct an inquiry into the structure of industry and the employment situation in Tasmania. Released in 1977, his report looked into the economic problems facing Tasmania as a small, island State, and the difficult choices the Tasmanian community faced between commercial development and conservation of the environment. The report is long forgotten but its insights remained relevant in later decades.

The Callaghan name left a more lasting imprint in the field of education. Callaghan had left school at fourteen, as was usual for people who later pursued careers in banking. It was not until the 1990s that a university degree became the route to a banking career in Australia. As managing director of the CBC, he had advocated lifting the educational qualifications of the banking workforce. Of management he argued that 'we need, above all, a new breed of broadly educated managers, who recognise that their most important raw material is not machinery … but people' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1968, 8). His bank colleagues later remembered his commitment to education, creating skills, and staff development. In 1970 the CBC named their staff training college at St Ives after him.

Callaghan's strong interest in education came from his family of teachers, some prominent in the profession. His grandfather James Callaghan [q.v.7] had headed the New South Wales Public School Teachers' Association; his father had been principal of a number of schools; his mother had been a teacher; and his elder sister Gertrude (later Sister Imelda Mary) followed her parents' occupation, as did his elder brother Murray, who became principal of Sydney Boys' High School.

Reflecting both his personal connection with the town of his birth and his interests in education, in 1966 Callaghan was appointed to the council of the newly established University of Newcastle. In 1973 the university awarded him an honorary doctorate of science, and he became deputy chancellor. He was chancellor from 1977 to 1988. The suburb in Newcastle on which the main campus is situated was renamed Callaghan in his honour. In 2000, the New South Wales government would establish Callaghan College, a multi-campus secondary college.

Described as 'a modest man, but with a touch of extroversion', (*National Times* 1972, 36) Sir Bede had 'humour, warmth and understanding, plus a beguiling, silver-haired charm' (*Bank Notes* 1968, 3). A fellow of the Australian Institute of Management since 1960, he was a member of the council of the New South Wales division (1966–76) and chairman of the Australian Administrative Staff College (1969–76). In retirement he was chairman of the advisory board of Lewisham Hospital (1976–88) and president of Warrawee Bowling Club (1982–84). He was awarded a papal knighthood, the knight grand cross of the Order of Saint Sylvester, in 1992 for services to the Catholic Church. Survived by his wife and three daughters, he died on 19 September 1993 at Wahroonga, and was buried in Northern Suburbs lawn cemetery, North Ryde. The Commonwealth Bank and the University of Newcastle hold portraits.

Bank Notes (Commonwealth Banking Corporation). 'C.B.E. to Managing Director.' 9, no. 7 (July 1968): 3; Hastings, Mary. Personal communication; Matthews, John E. *The Commonwealth Banking Corporation: Its Background, History and Present Operations.* Sydney: Commonwealth Banking Corporation, 1980; *National Times*, 3–8 July 1972, 36; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 'Bank Director with Foresight.' 21 September 1993, 6; *Sydney Morning Herald*, 'Banker Urges "New Breed".' 16 July 1968, 8, 'Mr B. B. Callaghan: Australia's Mineral Renaissance.' 27 October 1967, 12; *Van Gogh's Ear: Organum Deconstructum.* 'Sir Bede Callaghan (1912–1993).' 8th edition (October 1993): 2.

NIGEL STAPLEDON

CALLINAN, SIR BERNARD JAMES (1913–1995), army officer and civil engineer, was born on 2 February 1913 at Moonee Ponds, Victoria, second son of locally born parents, Michael Joseph Callinan, commercial traveller, and his wife Mary Catherine, née Prendergast. Bernard began his education at Christian Brothers' College, East Melbourne, before moving to St Kevin's College, East Melbourne (later located in Toorak), where he gained the Leaving certificate (1929). Matriculating in 1930, he studied civil engineering at the University of Melbourne (BCE, 1935).

In 1934 Callinan joined a civil engineering firm as an engineering assistant. Operated by Alan Gordon Gutteridge, the firm later became Gutteridge Haskins and Davey [q.v.13] (GHD). Although young, Callinan supervised large sewerage and water projects in country areas. Following the outbreak of World War II, he was appointed on 5 July 1940 as a lieutenant in the Reserve of Officers (R of O), Royal Australian Engineers. He completed courses in military engineering in New South Wales and Victoria and, transferring to the Australian Imperial Force on 3 March 1941, joined the 7th Infantry Training Centre, Wilsons Promontory, which instructed personnel in irregular warfare. In July he was promoted to captain and appointed second-in-command of the 2nd (later restyled 2/2nd) Independent Company. As part of Sparrow Force, the unit was deployed in December, first to Koepang (Kupang), Netherlands Timor (Indonesia), then to Dili, Portuguese Timor (Timor-Leste). After the Japanese invaded the island in February 1942 and rapidly overwhelmed the Allied defenders, the 2/2nd escaped to the mountains. From there, with other survivors of Sparrow Force, the unit mounted a guerrilla campaign, collecting intelligence and harassing the enemy.

On 20 May Callinan was placed in command of the company and in July was promoted to temporary major (substantive in

September). The 2/4th Independent Company arrived in September and on 19 November he assumed command of the enlarged Sparrow Force (renamed Lancer Force in December). Under increasing Japanese pressure, all Allied troops, apart from a small intelligence-gathering party, were withdrawn from Timor by January 1943. 'Always cheerful, cool and clear-thinking' (NAA B2458), the 'tireless and brave' (McCarthy 1962, 599) Callinan had skilfully handled his commands, inspiring his men to inflict severe casualties on the enemy with minimal losses to themselves. He was awarded the Military Cross and mentioned in despatches for his leadership on Timor. Returning to Australia in January, he married Naomi Miriam Cullinan, a signals officer in the Australian Women's Army Service, on 6 February at St James's Catholic Church, Gardenvale, Victoria.

In March Callinan was posted as a staff officer at First Army headquarters, Toowoomba, Queensland, then in November as second-in-command of the combined 31st-51st Battalion, stationed at Merauke, Netherlands New Guinea. The unit returned to Australia in August 1944 and in December moved to Bougainville. On 8 February 1945 Callinan was promoted to lieutenant colonel and appointed to command the 26th Battalion, which was ordered to clear the Japanese from the north-west coast of the island. His troops carried out 'a brilliant series of manoeuvres' (Long 1963, 175) that liberated the Soraken Peninsula and neighbouring islands in March. For his conduct of the operation, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. The 26th was relieved at the end of June. Relinquishing his command in December, he returned to Victoria and transferred to the R of O on 6 January 1946. From April 1948 to June 1951 he was active in the Citizen Military Forces, commanding the 58th-32nd Battalion, and between 1972 and 1978 he was honorary colonel of the 4th-19th Prince of Wales's Light Horse Regiment. He wrote *Independent Company: The 2/2 and 2/4 Australian Independent Companies in Portuguese Timor 1941–1943* (1954).

Callinan returned to GHD in 1946, managing the firm's Victorian and Tasmanian branches. Rising in the company, he became chairman and managing director in 1971. That year he was also appointed CBE. He was

a councillor (1958–77) and president (1971) of the Victorian division of the Institution of Engineers, Australia. In the following year, the IEA awarded him the Peter Nicol Russell [q.v.6] memorial medal for notable contribution to the science and practice of engineering in Australia. He was knighted in 1977 and retired from GHD in 1978.

Sir Bernard continued to serve in a variety of roles after retirement. He was chairman of the Parliament House Construction Authority (1979–85). A leading Catholic layman, he was a member of the Pontifical Commission for Justice and Peace (1977–84) and chairman of the National Catholic Education Commission (1985). Having been a member of the West Gate Bridge Authority since 1965, he became chairman (1981–82). In 1982 the University of Melbourne awarded him the Kernot [q.v.5] memorial medal for distinguished engineering achievement. Callinan was a commissioner of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission (1976–83), the Australian Broadcasting Commission (1977–83), the State Electricity Commission of Victoria (1963–83), and the Australian Post Office Commission of Inquiry (1973–74). He served the Royal Humane Society of Australasia as president (1986–92). Companies of which he was a director included British Petroleum Company of Australia Ltd (1969–85) and CSR Ltd (1978–85). He was a deputy chancellor of La Trobe University (1967–69), a councillor of the University of Melbourne (1976–81), and a member of its faculty of engineering (1965–81). Honorary doctorates of engineering and laws were conferred on him by Monash University and the University of Melbourne, respectively. In 1986 he was appointed AC.

Although not an active sportsman, Callinan was a keen follower of cricket and, like his father, supported Carlton in Australian Rules football. A member of the Melbourne Cricket Club committee from 1966, he served as president (1980–85). In that role he oversaw the erection of lighting towers and an electronic scoreboard, and ensured retention of the Victorian Football League grand final at the Melbourne Cricket Ground. A 'quiet, unassuming man' (Lloyd 1995, 14), who displayed both charm and firmness, for relaxation he enjoyed reading, especially biographies and history. Although he displayed great skill as a leader, he had

never become politically involved with his friend B. A. Santamaria [q.v.], whom he had known from his school days. Callinan died at Kew on 20 July 1995, survived by his wife and their five sons, and was buried in Springvale cemetery.

Arneil, Stan Foch. *A Firm Foundation: The Story of Gutteridge Haskins and Davey, Consulting Engineers 1928–1988*. Railway Square, NSW: Gutteridge Haskins & Davey, 1988; Callinan, Nicholas. Personal communication; *Canberra Times*. 'War-Time Leader and Parliament Builder.' 22 July 1995, 4; Lloyd, Brian. 'Life of Leadership Touches Many.' *Age* (Melbourne), 27 July 1995, 14; Long, Gavin. *The Final Campaigns*. Vol. VII of Series 1 (Army) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1963; McCarthy, Dudley. *South-West Pacific Area – First Year*. Vol. V of Series 1 (Army) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1962; National Archives of Australia. B2458, 3/82001.

CHRISTOPHER WRAY

CAMPBELL, ALISON ANNE (ALIMAC) (1903–1995), physiotherapist, was born on 25 September 1903 at Geelong, Victoria, third child and elder of twin daughters of locally born Neil Campbell, auctioneer, and his Tasmanian-born wife Elizabeth Margaret, née Simson. Later that year her father was elected mayor of Geelong. Alison began her schooling at the local Church of England Girls' Grammar School (the Hermitage). In June 1914 she travelled with her mother and two sisters to Europe. Stranded by the outbreak of World War I, they resided in Switzerland before relocating to Britain, where Alison attended Bedford High School. Returning to Australia in November 1919, she resumed at CEGGS. She then studied (1923–24) at the school of massage, affiliated with the University of Melbourne.

After graduation Campbell became an honorary masseuse at the Melbourne and Children's hospitals. In 1926 she travelled to London where she studied at the Swedish Institute (a physical therapy school) and, on passing its exams, was accepted as a member of the Chartered Society of Massage and Medical Gymnastics (CSMMG). She worked with the renowned orthopaedic surgeon Dr James Mennell, before returning to Australia in 1927. In Melbourne she established a private

practice in Spring Street and lectured in remedial gymnastics at the school of massage (1928–39).

On 23 October 1940 Campbell was appointed as a staff masseuse in the Australian Imperial Force (lieutenant, Australian Army Medical Corps, from April 1942). She served in military general hospitals in Egypt, Libya, and Palestine from February 1941 to January 1943, before returning to Australia. The physiotherapists were transferred to the Australian Army Medical Women's Service in June 1943, the resulting reduction in pay and status causing controversy. After lobbying by the Australian Physiotherapy Association for the appointment of a chief physiotherapist, Campbell was posted to the Directorate of Medical Services, Melbourne, in February 1944; her position was formalised as senior physiotherapist the next month and she was promoted to captain in April. She reorganised the physiotherapy service, compiling a seniority list and implementing a more effective distribution of staff. In September she and her colleagues were returned to the AAMC. On 18 January 1946 she transferred to the Reserve of Officers.

Back in private practice, Campbell specialised in the treatment of juvenile scoliosis. She began writing a thesis on the subject while travelling to England by freighter in late 1948. Two years later her thesis was accepted for a fellowship of the Chartered Society of Physiotherapy (formerly CSMMG). Her theory, innovative for the time, was that scoliosis was containable through the application of a rigid exercise regime. While abroad she lectured on the subject in the United Kingdom and United States of America. Her principles became standard practice.

Campbell's interests had led to her involvement in a number of organisations for children with disabilities. She was a member of the Victorian Society for Crippled Children and Adults (from 1936), chairing its production division that oversaw the creation of a work centre. In 1927 she founded an extension branch for members with disabilities of the Girl Guides' Association of Victoria, of which she was commissioner (1927–40). She was also a supporter of Riding for the Disabled. An active member of the Australian Massage (later Physiotherapy) Association, she served

on the Victorian branch executive committee (1930–35 and 1949–51) and as vice-president (1967–69). In 1970 she was made a life member. She also lectured in kinesiology at the Occupational Therapy School of Victoria (1958–62, 1964–66), and was a member of its board (1954–55, 1957–67).

Variously described as 'jolly, optimistic' and 'a great raconteur' (Bone 1994), Campbell was also known for her determination and forthright opinions, and for having 'a tremendous empathy for her fellows, particularly those physically disadvantaged' (*Herald Sun* 1995, 69). For much of her life she used the surname McArthur Campbell, but among her friends, colleagues, and patients she was known as 'Alimac'. She identified strongly with her Scottish heritage. In 1938 she had helped to found the Victorian branch of the Clan Campbell and she was a long-time member of the Presbyterian Scots Church in Collins Street, Melbourne. Having suffered from Alzheimer's in the last decade of her life, she died on 7 August 1995 at Malvern, Victoria, and was cremated.

Australian Physiotherapy Association. Citation for Life Membership: Miss Alison Anne McArthur Campbell. Minutes of the Australian Physiotherapy Association National Executive, 7 May 1970. Copy held on *ADB* file; Australian War Memorial. PR90/022, McArthur-Campbell, Alison (Captain); Bentley, Philip, with David Dunstan. *The Path to Professionalism: Physiotherapy in Australia to the 1980s*. Melbourne: Australian Physiotherapy Association, 2006; Bone, Betty M. Miss Alison Macarthur Campbell, Physiotherapist, Oral History File, 20 December 1994. Australian Physiotherapy Association National Executive Archives. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'A Champion for Children.' 25 September 1995, 69; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX17193; Spratling, Doris. *Extension Echoes: The Story of Girl Guiding for the Disabled in Victoria, 1927–1987*. Melbourne: Girl Guides' Association of Victoria, 1987; Walker, Allan S. *The Medical Services of the R.A.N. and R.A.A.F. with a Section on Women in the Army Medical Services*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1961.

PHILIP BENTLEY

CAMPBELL, FREDERICK ALEXANDER (FRED) (1911–1995), poultry farmer, political party organiser, and politician, was born on 17 January 1911 in Brisbane, fourth of five children of English-born Matthew Hale Campbell, farmer, and his New Zealand–born wife Annie Jessie, née Jullyan. The Campbells owned the Mahaca Poultry Farm and Hatchery at Albany Creek, north of the city. Fred attended Albany Creek State School. Riding his horse to Zillmere station and taking the train, he spent one year (1924) at Brisbane State High School. His first employment was with a fire and general insurance company.

On 14 May 1936 at St George's Church of England, Windsor, Campbell married Ellen ('Mac') McConachie. By this time he and his younger brother, Matthew, were managing the family business. In January 1939 Fred enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces but it was Matt who later served full time in World War II, Fred reluctantly obtaining exemption in order to keep the farm in production. He followed in his father's footsteps as an office-holder in the Queensland branch of the National Utility Poultry Breeders' Association, as a member of the World's Poultry Science Association, and as an industry representative on the South Queensland Egg Marketing Board.

Following some ten years in the Australian Country Party–Queensland, Campbell switched to the Liberal Party of Australia soon after its Queensland division formed in 1949. As a member (1953–67) of the State executive, including a period as president (1957–60), he played a leading part in negotiating the agreement with the Country Party not to stand candidates against each other and to campaign jointly for the 1957 Queensland general election. This pact, together with the split in the Australian Labor Party, ensured victory for the conservative coalition for the first time since 1929. He won the Legislative Assembly seat of Aspley in May 1960 and would retain it at the next six general elections. On entering parliament, he gave up the farm; Matt managed it until it closed in 1964.

In 1967 Campbell was promoted to the ministry and from 1976 to 1980 he was deputy leader of the parliamentary Liberal Party. He held the portfolios of industrial development (1967–72); development and industrial affairs (1972–74); industrial development, labour relations, and consumer affairs (1974–77); transport (1977); and labour relations (1977–80). Believing that a balanced and stable State economy depended on an expanded and decentralised manufacturing sector, he established regional industrial estates and promoted investment. Queensland's traditional

reliance on rural production, he argued, left its economy vulnerable to the vagaries of the weather and fluctuations in world commodity prices. A stream of newspaper articles in his name and regular public addresses spread his message widely. His introduction in 1979 of the Industry and Commerce Training Bill, which overhauled the apprenticeship system, gave him immense satisfaction. The legislation was the culmination of a long crusade to improve apprentices' conditions and to train the skilled tradesmen required for his industrialising mission.

Moderate and fair minded, Campbell did all he could to foster social harmony. Business and labour leaders alike applauded his conciliatory and even-handed approach to industrial relations. Disgusted by Premier (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen's strike-breaking Essential Services Act 1979, he declared that strikes resulted from failures in communication and that attempts to outlaw them inevitably failed. Yet he remained firmly on the side of free enterprise. He rebuked Prime Minister Gough Whitlam's Labor government for its socialistic policies. When Comalco Ltd had been floated in 1970, he was one of the ministers who controversially bought shares that the company offered to politicians, public servants, and journalists. To him, the purchase was simply another investment, one that placed him under no obligation to the company and did not compromise his integrity.

The gentlemanly and convivial 'Chooky' Campbell had friends in all parties. On 29 November 1980 he retired from parliament. Public spirit, as much as political expediency, underpinned his commitment to numerous middle-class community organisations, especially the Rotary Club of Aspley, which awarded him a Paul Harris fellowship (1981) for his service. His wife supported him in these activities and also held committee positions in the Queensland Country Women's Association and the Australian Red Cross Society. From early adulthood he had been a leader of the Young Men's Christian Association. He played lawn bowls and he and his wife enjoyed travel. Survived by her, and by their son and two daughters, he died on 10 September 1995 at Sandgate and, following an Anglican service, was cremated. By then, market fundamentalism

was dominating politics, sweeping aside the interventionist and progressive strand of liberalism that had shaped his career.

Allen, Ric. 'Parliament's Quiet Man Speaks His Mind.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 16 November 1980, 16; Campbell, Barbara. Personal communication; Dempster, Quentin. 'Campbell Slams Joh Conduct.' *Telegraph* (Brisbane), 21 August 1980, 3; Harris, Brian. 'Poultryman to Minister.' *Telegraph* (Brisbane), 1 July 1967, 2; National Archives of Australia. B4747, Campbell, Frederick Alexander; *Queensland Liberal.* 'A Lifetime of Service.' November 1962, 2; Queensland. Parliament. *Votes and Proceedings*, 14 September 1995, 187–192, 25 September 1980, 821–822; *Queensland Times* (Ipswich). 'State's Future Lies in Secondary Industry: Minister's Address.' 19 March 1969, 2; State Library of Queensland. OM91-61, Fred A. Campbell Clippings 1957, 1967–1980; Van Os, John. 'Further Honours for Campbell.' *Northern Times* (Margate, Qld), 12 December 1980, 10.

DARRYL BENNET

CAMPBELL JNR, ROBERT (1944–1993), artist, was born on 15 August 1944 at Kempsey, New South Wales, fourth surviving child of New South Wales–born parents Thomas William Campbell and his wife Lottie Ivy, née Sherry. Named after his uncle, Robert belonged to the Ngaku clan of the Dunghutti nation. As a child he drew images of birds and animals, and his father used a hot wire to burn these images onto hand-carved boomerangs that he sold to tourists. He attended the Burnt Bridge Aboriginal mission school until the age of fourteen.

Following his schooling, Campbell held a variety of jobs, including bricklaying, pea picking, and factory work, and relocated to Sydney. These physically demanding manual occupations enabled his financial survival, though one cost him part of a finger. He maintained an interest in art throughout the 1960s and 1970s, often using found materials—such as cardboard, plywood, and leftover paint in tins sourced from the tip—to create artworks. In the early 1980s he returned to live at Kempsey. The Sydney artist Tony Coleing noticed his work in an exhibition in 1982 at the town's Returned Services League club. Through Coleing, Campbell received greater access to art supplies and was introduced to members of the art community; his reputation grew throughout the decade.

Campbell became known principally for his brightly coloured acrylic paintings. These depicted a wide range of subjects, particularly relating to the historical and contemporary experiences of Indigenous Australians, including early contact with white colonists, massacres, the stolen generations, deaths in custody, and racial segregation at cinemas and swimming pools. According to Campbell, through his art he was 'telling the stories, the struggle of Aboriginal people' (*Tyerabarrbowaryaou* 1992, 14). He also painted contemporary Australian events and people, such as the disappearance of baby Azaria Chamberlain [q.v.13], Australia II's victory in the 1983 America's Cup, the racehorse trainer Bart Cummings, the boxer Jeff Fenech, and Senator Neville Bonner. He had no formal artistic training, but his work drew on wide influences, including traditional south-eastern styles, Central Desert dot painting, and Arnhem Land X-ray style. In the late 1980s he visited the Ramingining community in the Northern Territory where he met Aboriginal artists such as David Malangi, Paddy Dhatangu, and Jimmy Wululu, from whom he took inspiration and acquired some new artistic techniques, including incorporating ochres into his work. Seamlessly, he integrated traditional Aboriginal artistic techniques with a contemporary graphic style. This, in combination with the political content of much of his art, appealed to the Roslyn Oxley9 Gallery of contemporary art in Sydney, which holds one of the largest collections of his work.

In 1987 Campbell was awarded a printmaking residency at the University of Sydney's Tin Sheds centre. The same year, with other local artists, he formed the Kempsey Koori Artists collective. He was twice a finalist in the Archibald [q.v.3] prize: in 1989 for *My Brother Mac Silva* and in 1990 for *Sammy Alfie Drew, Local Macleay Aboriginal Sporting Identity (Football and Cricket)*. During his lifetime, his work was exhibited in many Australian cities, as well as in England, Scotland, and the United States of America, including in solo exhibitions at the Roslyn Oxley9 Gallery; the Christine Abrahams Gallery, Melbourne; and the Rebecca Hossack Gallery, London.

Campbell died of heart failure on 14 July 1993 at Kempsey and, after a funeral at All Saints Catholic Church, was buried in the lawn cemetery, East Kempsey. His de facto wife Eileen Button, and their two sons and two daughters, survived him. He is remembered as 'a quiet, gentle man' (McLean 2015, 37), with a keen wit. His self-portrait (1988) is held by the National Gallery of Australia, and his work is represented in national, State, and regional galleries, as well as private collections.

Coleing, Tony. 'Robert Campbell Jnr.' *Art and Australia* 31, no. 3 (1994): 380–81; Howie-Willis, Ian. 'Campbell (Jr), R.' In *The Encyclopaedia of Aboriginal Australia: Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander History, Society and Culture,* vol. 1, *A–L,* edited by David Horton, 178. Canberra: Aboriginal Studies Press for the Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies, 1994; Lendon, Nigel. 'Overlapping Territories in the Collaborative Work of Tony Coleing and Robert Campbell Jr.' In *Synergies*, edited by Howard Morphy and Nigel Lendon, 35–42. Canberra: Australian National University Drill Hall Gallery, 2003; McLean, Ian. 'The Politics of Australian Indigenous Contemporary Art.' In *Robert Campbell Jnr: History Painter*, 36–46. Waterloo, NSW: Artbank, 2015; Mundine, Djon. 'Common Koori/Goori.' In *Robert Campbell Jnr: History Painter*, 10–27. Waterloo, NSW: Artbank, 2015, Personal communication; *Robert Campbell Jr Ngaku*. Curated by Roslyn Oxley. Paddington: Roslyn Oxley9 Gallery, 1997. Exhibition pamphlet; *Tyerabarrbowaryaou: I Shall Never Become a White Man*. Curated by Djon Mundine and Fiona Foley. Sydney: Museum of Contemporary Art, 1992. Exhibition catalogue.

Jayne Regan

CARLISLE, ROBERT MAXWELL (BOB) (1936–1994), solicitor, was born on 20 July 1936 at Caulfield, Melbourne, younger child of New South Wales–born Hazen Pingree Carlisle, cleaner and later printer, and his wife Ruby May, née Glew, a Victorian-born clerk. Bob's parents separated when he was four. His mother raised the children alone on her small wage as a legal secretary. From Caulfield South State School, Carlisle entered Caulfield Grammar School (1948–53), where he was a sound student, a member of the school magazine committee, and a sergeant in cadets. As vice-captain of the second XVIII football team, small, redheaded 'Bluey' Carlisle proved a tenacious and effective rover. In 1954 he enrolled in law at the University of Melbourne

(LLB, 1961) but failed and repeated nearly half the prescribed subjects before finishing his degree.

After completing articles with Freeman & Pitts, Carlisle was admitted to practise in Victoria on 1 March 1962. Employed as a solicitor in the busy Geelong office of the labour law firm Holding Ryan & Redlich from 1964, he represented workers tirelessly, specialising in workplace injury cases. After several years he was made a partner, transferring in 1974 to the Melbourne office. The firm experienced a painful split in 1975. He emerged as a founding partner of a new labour law firm, Ryan Carlisle Needham Thomas (Ryan Carlisle Thomas from 1983), committed 'to social justice and the objectives of the organised labour movement' (Ryan Carlisle Thomas n.d.).

On 20 March 1970 at the Melbourne Unitarian Peace Memorial Church, East Melbourne, Carlisle had married Anne Naylor, a private secretary. Early in life Carlisle rejected all forms of religious practice and ceremony, but he agreed with Anne that a church setting for their formal wedding was preferable to a registry office. They lived at Torquay until 1974, then Elwood, and, from 1984, Kooyong. A socialist, he was dedicated to supporting the voiceless and underprivileged, and to using his legal skills to help right wrongs and remedy social inequality. He built up a large practice acting for plaintiffs claiming workers' compensation, or damages at common law for personal injuries. His successes included cases establishing the liability of employers for asbestos exposure, and of medical practitioners for professional negligence.

Carlisle and his firm acted for many trade unions, drafting rules, advising on disputes within and between them, representing them in disputes with employers, and helping to establish award-based industry superannuation funds. Despite his heavy workload, he was noted for giving every client his full attention. He knew the relevant law and kept his knowledge current, preparing each case meticulously and delivering detailed instructions to the barristers he briefed. He expected equivalent effort from them, not the 'once over lightly' (Ashley et al. 1994) approach many counsel took at that time.

Though undemonstrative, Carlisle had the gift of making and keeping friends. In professional life he treated everyone alike, whether clients from the factory floor; senior union or corporate leaders; legal colleagues or opponents; and arbitrators or judges. He managed his many commitments skilfully and in negotiations he was hard but scrupulously fair. His manner was measured, patient, calm and (sometimes infuriatingly) even-handed, and reasonable. In private, however, when barracking for his beloved South Melbourne (later Sydney Swans) football team, he was occasionally heard shouting in rage at the match replay on television.

Early in life Carlisle had restored meticulously a classic MG, and he later owned several stylish sports cars. At forty he learned to ski, joining his wife, a keen skier, and their children on alpine holidays. In 1982 a skin lesion on his back was diagnosed as a melanoma, with a poor prognosis. Realistic about the possibility of death, he continued working. He endured severe treatment with courage and dignity, suffered painful recurrences of illness, and survived for twelve years. In 1993 he resigned his partnership in the firm, but continued as a consultant. He worked on an urgent union rules amendment during his short final stay in hospital. Survived by his wife and their daughter and son, he died on 8 December 1994 in hospital at Malvern and was cremated.

Ashley, David, Sarah Carlisle, Robin Harrison, and Orm Thomas. Tributes at Robert Carlisle's funeral. Unpublished audio recording, 1994. Private collection; Carlisle, Anne. Personal communication; Caulfield Grammar School Archives. Academic Card of R. M. Carlisle; Dyett, Frank. Personal communication; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'Leading Counsel in Fight on Work-Related Cancers.' 19 December 1994, 62; Ryan Carlisle Thomas Lawyers. 'Our History.' n.d. Accessed 26 June 2018. rctlaw.com.au/our-firm/our-history. Copy held on *ADB* file; Thomas, Orm. Personal communication; University of Melbourne Archives. Student Card for R. M. Carlisle.

Renn Wortley

CARR, NINA LIVINGSTONE (1907–1992), teacher and school principal, was born on 19 July 1907 at Geelong, Victoria, eighth of nine children of locally born parents Walter Livingstone Carr, auctioneer,

and his wife Eliza Jane, née Tulloch. Nina was educated (1918–25) at Geelong Church of England Girls' Grammar School (The Hermitage), winning prizes in divinity, French, and German in her final year. Awarded a non-resident exhibition at Trinity College, she enrolled at the University of Melbourne (BA, 1938; DipEd, 1944).

With her studies incomplete, Carr commenced a teaching career in 1930. At elementary schools in Maffra, Clunes, and Traralgon, she demonstrated skill in teaching English and French. She completed the final subject of her arts degree in 1937 and finalised her teaching qualification in 1944. Meanwhile, her appointment (1937–39) at Mac.Robertson Girls' High School proved a turning point. She later recalled the challenge of teaching large classes and the influx of girls from migrant families fleeing from Eastern Europe and Nazi Germany before the outbreak of World War II. The director of secondary education, T. J. Ford, described her subsequent advancement as 'meteoric' (Ford 1983). She taught at country high schools in Bairnsdale and Warrnambool and in 1945 was promoted to senior mistress in charge of girls at Echuca. In 1950 an inspector described her as 'a scholarly teacher … doing excellent work' in both the classroom and school management (PROV 13579). She spent the next year on exchange to a grammar school in England.

On her return to Australia, Carr was senior mistress at Colac, before her appointment as foundation principal of Mentone Girls' School, which opened in 1955. She spent a decade establishing the school's infrastructure and educational foundations, and forging her reputation as a pioneer in girls' secondary education. Living in a flat at the school, she tended the front garden and coordinated volunteer parents' working parties to improve the grounds. In 1965 she was offered the most senior position available to a woman in the teaching service: principal of Mac.Robertson Girls' High School (known affectionately as Mac.Rob). She was ranked number one when the common roll of teachers was created in 1969, 'a fact which Nina made well known to the predominantly male Association of Principals of High Schools' (Ford 1983), of which she was vice president.

Carr's appointment (1966–71) marked the culmination of her career. Her predecessor, Daphne Barrett, though a strong advocate of educational opportunity and excellence, was distant and impersonal, and held traditionalist attitudes to authority and about appropriate behaviour for girls. Carr's arrival signalled a change in Mac.Rob's educational philosophy and practice and marked a transition to a more democratic model of leadership, and an emphasis on direct communication with staff and students. She led the school during an era of rapid social, political, and moral change, as 'baby boomers' entered secondary schools, teachers engaged in protracted strikes over conditions, protests against the Vietnam War mobilised youth, and young women began to challenge traditional sexual mores and codes of conduct. According to Ford, Carr knew that Mac.Rob 'must remake its reputation in the new society' (Ford 1983). She also knew that the opportunities opening to young women were unprecedented. Carr overcame resistance to change from a cohort of teachers loyal to Barrett's style. Steering a careful path between some students' radical demands and the maintenance of traditions that she judged worthwhile, she sought to inculcate in students a sense of personal responsibility, and to retain public esteem for the school. She listened seriously and respectfully to students, and was prepared to negotiate with them about such issues of school governance as the prefect system, compulsory school uniform and class attendance, and the right to attend demonstrations, to publish a newspaper, and to suggest speakers at school assemblies. Her forceful but clear and consultative style, leavened by humour and warmth, laid the groundwork for her successors to take the school into a new era for young women in terms of academic achievement, self-determination, confidence, and initiative.

Retiring in 1971, Carr served on the council of the graduate organisation of the University of Melbourne (known as Convocation from 1986), including a term as president (1983–86). She was also a driving force behind a bursary scheme of the Association of Civilian Widows, which enabled the children of widows and deserted wives to continue at school. She died in East Melbourne on 24 April 1992 and was cremated. The Barrett–Carr Library at Mac.Rob and the Nina Carr

Hall at Mentone Girls' Secondary College honour her contribution to girls' secondary education, and both schools hold portraits of her. In her will she provided for trusts to be established at them so long as they remained girls' high schools.

Age (Melbourne), 30 April 1992, 22; Blood, Gabrielle. 'Vale Nina Carr.' *Pallas* (Mac.Robertson Girls' High School, Melbourne, Vic.), 1992; Carr, N. L. 'Recollections of Miss Carr.' Unpublished manuscript, n.d. Mac.Robertson Girls' High School Archives; Ford, T. J. 'Written Recollection of Nina Carr.' 13 October 1983. Unit 23, Mac. Roberson Girls' High School Archive; Mentone Girls' Secondary College. 'History.' Accessed 26 September 2018. mgsc.vic.edu.au/our-college/history/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Parker, Pauline. *The Making of Women: A History of Mac. Robertson Girls' High School.* Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2006; Public Record Office Victoria. 13579, Teacher Record Books. Carr, Nina Livingstone, 28670; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

JUDITH SMART

CARRODUS, PETER RUTHERFORD

(1929–1994), radio station manager and classical music enthusiast, was born on 10 November 1929 at Elsternwick, Melbourne, younger child of Victorian-born Joseph Aloysius Carrodus, public servant, and his Tasmanian-born wife Mabel Florence Maud, née Waters. Before her marriage, his mother had been a Tivoli showgirl and had toured with J. C. Williamson's [q.v.6] company. During Peter's childhood, most of which was spent in Canberra, the family lived for six months in Darwin where his father was acting administrator of the Northern Territory, before being appointed secretary of the Department of Interior in 1935.

Educated at Telopea Park Primary and Canberra Grammar schools, Carrodus completed the Leaving certificate in 1947. He joined 2CA, Canberra's sole commercial radio station, in the following year as an announcer, a job suited to his mellifluous voice. After short periods at New South Wales stations, 2LF Young and 2MG Mudgee, he returned to 2CA and by 1953 was assistant manager. On 28 November 1953, at St John the Baptist Church, Reid, he married Rosalind (Roni) Evatt, only daughter of H. V. Evatt [q.v.14] and his wife, Mary Alice [q.v.14], in a Church of England ceremony. Appointed manager

in 1961, Carrodus led 2CA during a time when it made an important contribution to community life. While maintaining its coverage of local sport and promoting afternoon singalongs at the Canberra Theatre, he arranged national radio shows featuring well-known personalities to be broadcast from the city's Albert Hall. He also introduced listeners to classical music in late-night sessions. When the American president, Lyndon Johnson, visited Canberra in 1966, 2CA made a studio available for the American CBS news service. In December 1967 the station resumed broadcasting twenty-four hours a day for the first time since 1939.

Carrodus had become president (1964) of the Canberra Orchestral Society, the registered name of the amateur Canberra Symphony Orchestra, during a time when it was struggling to survive and made a 'very significant and sustained contribution' (*Canberra Times* 1994, 4). His wife played the bassoon in the orchestra. In 1966 he invited Ernest Llewellyn [q.v.18], who had been appointed foundation director of the Canberra School of Music the previous year, to become the orchestra's musical director and conductor. Between 1968 and 1969 the number of subscribers increased to over 2,000, while casual ticket sales amounted to another 300. The 'continued steady improvement in the standard of performances' (CSO and COS 1968–69, 1) was attributed to the influence of the School of Music and the effectiveness of its tuition. In 1971, Carrodus became orchestral manager while continuing on the committee.

From the early 1970s, 2CA had failed to gauge changes in listening patterns including the impact of television on listener numbers. When its first commercial competition, 2CC, opened in 1975, followed later that year by the ABC's FM station and in July 1976 by community-based station 2XX, its ratings slumped by half. Carrodus revamped the station's format, concentrating on the over-25s market to attract an older, music-loving, audience. In 1978 he was appointed to the position of manager, interstate services, at the Macquarie Broadcasting Network head office in Sydney. He left there in 1980 and joined 2MBS-FM, the first stereo FM station of the Music Broadcasting Society of New South Wales, as its professional manager. Responsible for organising 500 volunteers,

he kept the station on air around the clock broadcasting fine classical music recordings but including some jazz, which Carrodus regarded as the next most important form of music.

In early 1985, not long before Carrodus and his wife retired to an 11-acre farm at Mullumbimby, their third child, Rebekah, aged nineteen, died of a drug overdose. Her death affected the family deeply and Carrodus left 2MBS-FM in April. In 1990 he and Roni moved to Leura. A kind and considerate man, he was described as having a 'Midas touch' (*Canberra Times* 1994, 4) in the music industry. He died suddenly of a cerebral haemorrhage at Blue Mountains District Anzac Memorial Hospital, Katoomba, on 21 June 1994 and was cremated. His wife, and their son and elder daughter survived him.

Canberra Symphony Orchestra and Canberra Orchestral Society Inc. *Annual Report*. Canberra: Canberra Symphony Orchestra, 1968–69, 1971, 1972; *Canberra Times*. 'Keeping 2CA on the Air.' 1 December 1967, 15, 'A Man with the Midas Touch in Music Scene.' 24 June 1994, 4; Castle, Philip. '2CA. Growing and Surviving with the Capital.' *Canberra Times*, 13 November 1981, 10; Carrodus, Rosalind. Personal communication; Greenland, Rohan. '2CC Celebrates Ten Years' Success.' *Canberra Times*, 28 October 1985, 28; Wardle, Pat. 'Carrodus, Mabel Florence.' *Canberra & District Historical Society Newsletter* 247 (September 1983): 13.

Patricia Clarke

CARROLL, JAMES PATRICK (1908–1995), Catholic archbishop, was born on 3 December 1908 at Newtown, Sydney, second of five children of New South Wales–born parents Edward Carroll, boot clicker, and his wife Agnes Catherine, née O'Connell. James was educated at St Pius' School, Enmore, followed by St Joseph's (Christian Brothers) School, Newtown, and Christian Brothers' High School, Lewisham. His priestly formation was at St Columba's Seminary, Springwood, and St Patrick's College, Manly. In 1930 he was sent to the Pontifical Lateran University, Rome, where he resided at the Irish College. He was ordained at the Basilica of St John Lateran on 30 May 1931, before undertaking a doctorate in canon law at the Pontifical Gregorian University, with a thesis on Mass stipends (March 1935). In Rome and Naples, in his spare time, he discovered his lifetime passion for opera.

Returning to Sydney with both an internationalist and a Roman outlook—uncommon for a Sydney priest at that time—Carroll was appointed assistant priest at Balmain, Erskineville, and Darlinghurst (1935–37); taught seminarians as professor of philosophy at St Columba's and St Patrick's (1937–42); spent a year as assistant priest at Chatswood (1943); and then became parish priest of Enmore (1944–58) and then Woollahra (1959–91). In 1945 he became the spiritual director of the St Thomas More Society for Catholic lawyers, and in 1947 chief judge of the matrimonial tribunal in the archdiocese of Sydney. He was named a domestic prelate and honoured with the title Right Reverend Monsignor by Pope Pius XII in 1949. As canonical adviser to the archbishop of Sydney, Cardinal (Sir) Norman Gilroy [q.v.14], he accompanied him on visits to Japan in 1949, India in 1950 and 1952, and the Philippines in 1953. He was consecrated auxiliary bishop of Sydney and titular bishop of Atenia on 24 February 1954. Pope Paul VI elevated him to titular archbishop of Amaseia and auxiliary archbishop of Sydney on 15 October 1965.

On his elevation as an auxiliary bishop, the *Catholic Weekly* described Carroll as 'probably Australia's leading authority on Canon Law', and as the originator, at Enmore, of 'one of the most modern kindergartens in the State' (1954, 5). Gilroy immediately appointed him to the Archdiocesan Education Board and entrusted him with securing the future of Catholic schooling at a time of rapid population growth and unprecedented financial pressure. Carroll quickly realised this required a reorganisation of Catholic schools in Sydney, with religious orders committing to lifting the standard of their work, and some form of government assistance, especially towards the payment of salaries for increasing numbers of lay teachers. Most of the rest of his working life was devoted to these two tasks.

At the same time, Gilroy had Carroll replace the auxiliary Bishop Patrick Lyons [q.v.15] as episcopal leader in Sydney of the Catholic Social Studies Movement (the 'Movement'), formed to counter communist influence in the Australian Labor Party (ALP) and the unions. Unlike in Melbourne, where exposure of the Movement's activities was a major cause of a split in the ALP and the formation of a new

Democratic Labor Party, Gilroy and Carroll took the position that members should stay in the New South Wales Labor Party and fight from within. They felt the Movement's time had passed, with its essential aim already achieved. Carroll was especially clear that the Movement must be under episcopal direction if it were to remain a Catholic organisation. The bishops enjoyed good relations with the Catholics who dominated the ALP State cabinet and caucus, and Carroll feared that one likely consequence of the split in the party outside New South Wales would be to put at risk its then permissive state aid policy.

In 1957 the Federal ALP conference amended the party platform to disallow aid to non-government schools, requiring Carroll and the New South Wales government to tread more warily. In 1957 and 1958 he began informal discussions with the attorney-general, Reg Downing [q.v.], and the education minister, Bob Heffron [q.v.14], who both supported state aid. With the approval of both Gilroy and Premier Joe Cahill [q.v.13], Carroll's meetings expanded to include the ministers Jack Renshaw [q.v.18] and Pat Hills [q.v.], and the secretary of the State ALP, Bill Colbourne [q.v.Supp]. Carroll developed an approach of building bipartisan political support and avoiding public agitation.

With Gilroy, Carroll worked to reorganise Catholic secondary schools in Sydney. Their 1962 report demonstrated their intention to make Catholic schooling more rational, higher in quality, and more cost-efficient. In negotiations with the State government they had been developing both a systematic program for political support and a coherent philosophical position to underpin their case. The latter was articulated in Carroll's *Independent Schools in a Free Society: The Contemporary Pattern of Education in Australia* ([1962]). On 10 September he and Gilroy presented a five-point plan for financial aid to Heffron, by then the premier.

It was agreed to begin small with scholarships and grants for science laboratories. The decision was made for the 1963–64 State budget, only to be blocked by the ALP's Federal executive. These two planks of the Gilroy-Carroll platform were more or less implemented nationally by Prime Minister Sir Robert Menzies [q.v.15] in 1964. In May 1965 the Liberal (Sir) Robert Askin [q.v.17]

was elected premier with a positive aid policy, beginning with payment of interest subsidy on loans for school buildings. The relationship that developed between Askin and Carroll proved very beneficial for Catholic schools, with the first recurrent grants from 1968.

In 1967 the Australian bishops established the Federal Catholic Schools Committee to oversee the campaign for improved aid and appointed Carroll chairman; he also chaired the parallel State Catholic Schools Committee. From 1967 to 1970 he, increasingly in conjunction with Fr Frank Martin (from 1970 the director of the Catholic Education Office in Melbourne), met regularly with the Commonwealth minister of education and science, Malcolm Fraser, and the leader of the Opposition, Gough Whitlam. A Federal system of recurrent grants was implemented in 1969, to commence in 1970.

Carroll was always concerned that public demonstrations of Catholic muscle, as advocated by the Australian Parents Council, might provoke hostile responses and prejudice the cause he had been advancing. After rowdy protests outside Sydney Town Hall in June 1969, he considered it time to change tactics. When he announced on 12 November 1972 that the policies of both parties were acceptable to Catholic schools and parents he was quickly contradicted by the APC and some fellow bishops. However, he had helped shape the policy of both parties, and he was aware that a Labor victory was likely in the forthcoming Federal election, meaning he would shortly have to work with a Whitlam government.

Following the 1972 election, Whitlam established the Australian Schools Commission, providing Commonwealth support for all schools based on their assessed needs. Each State formed a Catholic Education Commission to receive, spend, and account for the substantial funding now being paid. The New South Wales bishops made Carroll chairman of the Catholic Education Commission, New South Wales (CECNSW), a position he occupied from 1975 to 1985. Meanwhile, the quickly escalating financial aid was threatened by a protracted case in the High Court of Australia challenging the constitutionality of Commonwealth grants. Carroll joined with Martin as the fulcrum of the defence for the churches. During the

term of the Fraser government (1975–83) he liaised with the successive ministers for education (Sir) John Carrick and Wal Fife on policy development. In 1977 he was appointed CMG. Following the election of another ALP government in 1983, he met with the new minister of education, Susan Ryan, several times.

Carroll's other preoccupation from the 1960s to the 1980s, which he saw as integral to the development of Catholic schooling, was teacher education. By October 1968 he had developed a proposal to build a new Catholic Teachers College in Sydney. This soon became an idea for a single Catholic College of Advanced Education for the eastern States, intended to incorporate theological and religious education as well as teacher education. He was closely involved in the 1982 amalgamation of colleges in Sydney to form the Catholic College of Education Sydney, which was followed in 1991 by the establishment of the Australian Catholic University (ACU).

Quietly spoken and naturally gentle, Carroll avoided publicity. Even his ideological and political adversaries acknowledged his intellect, grace, and humility. He rarely took any form of holiday, but every year scheduled time to watch football and cricket matches at the Sydney Cricket Ground, and to attend performances of opera and ballet. He also liked to swim, preferably at Nielsen Park when least crowded. Often considered a loner, he was in reality a consummate networker, with a much-remarked memory for people and their names and a sincere approach to those who dealt with him. He inspired great loyalty in those with whom he worked. Proud of his Irish descent, he enjoyed reconnecting with friends and family in Ireland.

Carroll retired from his role as auxiliary archbishop of Sydney and archdiocesan vicar for education on 23 July 1984. He remained chair of the CECNSW until June 1985, and chair of the Sydney Archdiocesan Catholic Schools Board until 1986, and he continued as parish priest at Woollahra until 1991. After collapsing in his Woollahra presbytery from a stroke, he died on 14 January 1995 at Darlinghurst. His requiem Mass at St Mary's Cathedral, Sydney, was attended by the governor-general, current and former prime ministers and premiers, ministers for

education, and other community leaders, as well as by lay teachers and students from the Sydney Catholic schools whose future he had done so much to secure. He was buried in Botany cemetery, Matraville. His memory lives on in ACU's James Carroll Building at North Sydney (opened in 1988), and the James Carroll scholarships from the Catholic Education Office, Sydney.

Catholic Weekly. 'New Bishop Elect Is Distinguished Canonist.' 5 February 1954, 5; Catholic Schools NSW Ltd. Minutes and papers, Catholic Education Commission NSW; Catholic Schools NSW Ltd. NSW and Federal Catholic Schools Committee; Catholic Schools NSW Ltd. Catholic Education Board; Croke, Brian. 'Archbishop James Carroll and Australian Education.' Victor J. Couch lecture, Australian Catholic University, Sydney, 1997, 'Prelates and Politics: The Carroll Style.' *Journal of the Australian Catholic Historical Society* 22 (2001): 31–45; Hogan, Michael Charles. *The Catholic Campaign for State Aid: A Study of a Pressure Group Campaign in New South Wales and the Australian Capital Territory, 1950–1972*. Sydney: Catholic Theological Faculty, 1978; Luttrell, John. *Norman Thomas Gilroy: An Obedient Life*. Strathfield, NSW: St Pauls Publications, 2017; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; St Mary's Cathedral Archives, Sydney. Carroll Papers; Wilkinson, Ian R., Brian J. Caldwell, R. J. W. Selleck, Jessica Harris, and Pam Dettman. *A History of State Aid to Non-government Schools in Australia*. Canberra: Department of Education, Science and Training, 2007.

<div align="right">Brian Croke</div>

CASELY, ELMA GERTRUDE (1904–1995), physiotherapist, was born on 28 October 1904 at Petersburg (Peterborough), South Australia, youngest of three daughters of Tasmanian-born William Arthur Linthorne Casely, draper, and his South Australian–born wife Adeline Mary, née Trudgen. Elma was educated at the Methodist Ladies' College, Adelaide, where she was a school prefect and captain of its first hockey and tennis teams. In 1923 she began studies towards the diploma of the South Australian branch of the Australasian Massage Association (SAAMA). Trained at the Adelaide Hospital and University of Adelaide, she was active in the Student Christian Federation and played hockey for the university and in State representative teams. She completed the academic requirements of the course in 1924 but her youth prevented the granting of the diploma until 1926.

After working in private practice, Casely travelled to London in 1928 to undertake the teaching certificate of the Chartered Society of Massage and Medical Gymnastics (later the Chartered Society of Physiotherapy). On her return to Adelaide in 1930, she was the first physiotherapist in Australia to hold this qualification. She helped to pioneer the use of graduated exercise for heart patients and led the way in establishing classes for postnatal women. While the SAAMA engaged her as lecturer in Swedish remedial exercises, it proved to be 'a very part time appointment' (Ganne c. 1996, 1:29). Her colleague Renée Swan later reflected that the 'minimal use of her services' by the branch was 'hard to comprehend' (Ganne c. 1996, 1:29).

In 1940 the University of Queensland appointed Casely as senior demonstrator and specialist lecturer, to establish the final clinical year of its new diploma in physiotherapy. She oversaw its implementation before returning to Adelaide two years later. By 1944 she was a part-time instructor in physical education at the University of Adelaide. In late 1945, when the university took over running the diploma in physiotherapy, she was appointed lecturer-in-charge (senior lecturer from 1961). The accommodation provided was primitive—a desk in a passageway was her office for ten years. Modest funds allocated for clinical teaching were directed elsewhere, and overall, her relationship with the university was not an easy one. Nonetheless, she established a course of high standing that was enhanced by her reputation as a trained teacher. Its graduates became the first in Australia to enjoy full reciprocity with the Chartered Society of Physiotherapy in Britain. She was to head the department until her retirement in 1964, training over 250 physiotherapists, 150 of whom attended her farewell.

Casely was a leader in the profession. The inaugural national physiotherapy congress, held in Adelaide in 1936, was a direct result of her vision and determination. She was the inaugural (1958) president of the Physiotherapy Society of South Australia (precursor to the Australian College of Physiotherapists), established to encourage research. In 1965 she was appointed MBE and the next year she was one of three physiotherapists selected as consultant editors to the *Australian Journal of Physiotherapy*.

Her knowledge, wisdom, generosity, encouragement, and delightful sense of humour endeared her to, and inspired, many of those who worked with her. In 1981 former students and colleagues established an academic prize in her name at the South Australian Institute of Technology. In 1984 she was made an honoured member of the Australian Physiotherapy Association.

Marie Hammond, who succeeded Casely as head of the physiotherapy department, recalled that while '[d]eafness overtook her in her twenties' (1995) Elma did not let it become a barrier to effective communication with her patients, students, and friends. She remained 'young at heart and optimistic', and maintained an active concern 'for the lonely, the neglected, and the rejected' (Hammond 1995) that reflected her deep Christian faith. She never married and for most of her adult years lived with her unmarried sisters. They too were active in community and charitable organisations. Gladys, a former headmistress (1950–53) of the Girls' Central Art School, worked with the Prisoners' Aid Association of South Australia; and Edith was secretary of the League of Women Voters of South Australia and of the South Australian Council of Social Service. Predeceased by them, Elma died in Adelaide on 30 March 1995 and was buried in Mitcham General Cemetery. Her portrait, painted by Robert Hannaford in 1977, is held by the Anne and Gordon Samstag Museum of Art at the University of South Australia.

Bentley, Philip, and David Dunstan. *The Path to Professionalism: Physiotherapy in Australia to the 1980s*. Victoria: Australian Physiotherapy Association, 2006; Casely, Elma. 'Physiotherapy in South Australia.' *Australian Journal of Physiotherapy* 1, no. 4 (1955): 165; Casely, Elma. Taped interview by Renee Swan, 13 November 1985, Oral History Project, History Cabinet, South Australian branch, Australian Physiotherapy Association, Adelaide; Ganne, Jeanne-Marie. 'History of the Physiotherapy Profession in South Australia.' Parts 1, 11, VIII, and XI. Unpublished manuscript, 1992–93. South Australian branch, Australian Physiotherapy Association, Adelaide; Ganne, Jeanne-Marie. 'History of the School of Physiotherapy, South Australia.' 4 vols. Unpublished manuscript, c. 1996. South Australian branch, Australian Physiotherapy Association, Adelaide; Hammond, Marie. 'Tribute to Elma Gertrude Casely.' Eulogy given at Casely's funeral. Unpublished manuscript, 3 April 1995. Copy held on *ADB* file; Hammond, Marie, Jeanne-Marie Ganne, and Alison Kinsman. 'Physiotherapist

Devoted to Community.' *Australian,* 10 May 1995, 14; Hill, Dorothy. 'Physiotherapy as a University Subject in Queensland.' *Australian Journal of Physiotherapy* 20, no. 3 (September 1974): 119–28; Phillips, Zoe. 'The Development of the Physiotherapy Association in South Australia.' *Australian Journal of Physiotherapy* 1, no. 1 (1954): 39–40.

RUTH GRANT

CATCHESIDE, DAVID GUTHRIE (1907–1994), geneticist, was born on 31 May 1907 at Streatham, London, elder child of British-born parents David Guthrie Catcheside, drapery warehouse assistant, and his wife Florence Susanna, née Boxwell, teacher. David junior won a scholarship to Strand School, Brixton Hill (1918–24), where an enthusiastic schoolmaster, S. T. S. Dark, encouraged his interest in natural history, especially mosses, through the natural history society's program and bryological field trips. This led to his study of botany at King's College, London (BSc Hons, 1928).

Catcheside did not undertake a doctorate of philosophy, mostly for financial reasons; nevertheless in 1931 he became an assistant lecturer (lecturer from 1933) in botany at King's College. On 19 December 1931, at Hanover Chapel, Camberwell, he married Kathleen Mary Whiteman. She was an elementary schoolteacher who had been a fellow science student and honours graduate at King's. In 1936 he was awarded a doctorate of science from the University of London for his research on plant (*Oenothera*) chromosomes. That year he won a Rockefeller International fellowship to work in the biology division of the California Institute of Technology. In 1937, at the University of Cambridge, he became a lecturer (reader from 1950) in cytogenetics; in 1944 he was elected a fellow of Trinity College. Aided by his wife as part-time research assistant, he undertook research on chromosome breakage and developed an interest in microbial genetics. His first book, *Genetics of Microorganisms*, was published in 1951.

In 1952 Catcheside moved to Australia to take up the new chair in genetics at the Waite [q.v.6] Agricultural Research Institute, University of Adelaide. Disappointed with the facilities he was offered, he soon moved to the main campus at North Terrace to focus on fundamental genetics. In less than four years he established a strong department that continued long after his departure. He accepted the chair of microbiology at the University of Birmingham, England, in 1956. With several research students, he worked on gene action and genetic recombination using the red bread mould, *Neurospora crassa*, as a model. He was elected (1959) a fellow of King's College, London.

Appointed to the chair of genetics at the John Curtin School of Medical Research, Australian National University, Canberra, Catcheside returned to Australia in 1964. He was attracted by the prospect of creating a research school of biological sciences (RSBS). With its establishment in 1966, he became director. While he envisaged an integrated community of biologists without divisive specialisms, the school quickly reverted to the traditional structure of independent departments. Although 'some regarded his work as a little old-fashioned', he was certainly increasingly engaged on administration rather than 'directly engaged in DNA research' (Foster and Varghese 1996, 235).

Catcheside retired at the end of 1972. The new RSBS building that he had helped plan opened in 1973, and was perhaps a consolation for his failure to implement his collaborative vision. Comprising six wings, it was unified by a central refreshment area named Catcheside Court. In 1976 he returned to Adelaide to be closer to his children, where he became an honorary research associate at the Waite Institute. He published *The Genetics of Recombination* (1977) and *The Mosses of South Australia* (1980).

Scientific recognition came to Catcheside through his election to learned societies, a distinction he preferred over prizes. He had been elected (1951) to the Royal Society of London and served (1959–61) on its council. A foundation fellow (1954) of the Australian Academy of Science, he also became a foreign associate (1974) of the United States of America's National Academy of Sciences. Always prepared to contribute to the scientific community, he had been vice-president (1966–69) of the Australian Academy of Science; secretary (1935–41) and president (1961–64) of the Genetical Society, Britain; and president (1973–74) of the Genetics Society of Australia (GSA).

Although holding firm opinions and prepared to fight for them, Catcheside was by nature reserved. Remembered as being totally without ostentation, he 'spoke to everyone, colleagues and students alike, in the same quiet, straightforward and often humorous manner' (Fincham and John 1995, 404). His legacy continued through many former graduate students, including ten professors and a number of senior scientists at the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation, who had been attracted to genetics by his vision, intellectual integrity, and by his nurturing of their research ideas. A devoted family man, natural history and bushwalking were his main pastimes. Survived by his wife, and their son and daughter, he died in Adelaide on 1 June 1994 and was cremated. The D. G. Catcheside prize was established by the GSA to honour his memory. His son, David, became professor of biological sciences at Flinders University, Adelaide.

Australasian Bryological Newsletter. 'Recollections and a Tribute to Professor David Guthrie Catcheside, 31 May 1907–1 June 1994.' 31 (December 1994): 7–11; Catcheside, David Guthrie. Interview by Stephen Foster, 8 August 1991. Transcript. ANU Oral History Project. Australian National University Archive; Fincham, John R. S., and Bernard John. 'David Guthrie Catcheside 1907–1994.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 10 (1995): 393–407; Foster, Stephen G., and Margaret M. Varghese. *The Making of the Australian National University.* Canberra: Allen & Unwin, 1996; McCann, Douglas A., and Philip Batterham. 'Australian Genetics: A Brief History.' *Genetica* 90 (1993): 81–114.

David R. Smyth

CAUGHLEY, GRAEME JAMES (1937–1994), animal ecologist and conservation biologist, was born on 28 September 1937 at Wanganui (Whanganui), New Zealand, second of three children and only son of New Zealand–born parents John Norman Caughley, bank manager, and his wife Thelma, née Keltie. Graeme attended Palmerston North Boys' High School. In 1955 he joined the Department of Internal Affairs as a government hunter of deer, pigs, and goats at Rotorua. There he met Thane Riney, an American ecologist working on deer for the New Zealand Forest Service, who became an important mentor.

After gaining his first degree at Victoria University of Wellington (BSc, 1960), Caughley moved to Australia for further study. At the University of Sydney (MSc, 1963) he gained skills as a mammalian population analyst through research on kangaroos. Returning to New Zealand, at the University of Canterbury (PhD, 1967) he studied the spread of the Himalayan tahr following its release in New Zealand in the 1910s. His publications announced the arrival of a brilliant mind in wildlife science. One paper, published in 1970, showed that the growth, decline, and eventual stabilisation in feral populations of tahr were demographically identical to natural populations of mammalian herbivores fluctuating in response to variations in plant production. His interpretations contradicted conclusions from a study of deer populations on the Kaibab Plateau of Arizona popularised by Aldo Leopold, the doyen of American wildlife management. Leopold's story disappeared from textbooks and Caughley's career took flight.

Caughley's burgeoning reputation led to a series of consultancies for the Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nations, including in Nepal (1968), Kenya (1969), and Afghanistan (1969). In 1969, as a research fellow at the University of Sydney, he prepared an influential paper that identified previous inaccurate calculations of the rate of increase of mammalian populations and presented a better methodology. On 30 December 1970 at Wesley College Chapel, University of Sydney, he married Judith Ada Badham, a divorcee and a doctoral student in the faculty of science.

While in Zambia in 1971, Caughley described a 200-year-long process in which elephants reduce forests by stripping trees and then decline through starvation to such low densities that forests recover, thereby allowing elephants to flourish again. This 'stable limit cycle' (Caughley 1976, 265) greatly influenced wildlife managers. After rejoining the University of Sydney as a lecturer in the school of biological sciences in 1973, he published *Analysis of Vertebrate Populations* (1977), cementing his reputation globally. In 1979 the university awarded him a DSc. That year, he moved to Canberra as senior principal research scientist in the division of wildlife research (later the division of wildlife

and ecology) at the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO). He developed methods for repeated estimation of kangaroo numbers across the Australian inland and collaborated with the New South Wales National Parks and Wildlife Service in a unique field-study linking weather, plant growth, rate of increase of kangaroos, and sustainable harvesting. In 1989 he was appointed special commissioner with the Resource Assessment Commission's inquiry into forests and timber resources. Judging that his advice was being censored for political purposes, he resigned in 1990. He was elected a fellow of the Australian Academy of Science in 1992, and received CSIRO's highest honour, the chairman's medal, the following year.

Although widely liked for his bursts of boyish enthusiasm and acuity, Caughley had a rapier wit that was feared by some. He was a wiry man, whose thin frame supported a formidable intelligence dedicated to the search for scientific truth. Despite his professional travels, he never lost sight of home; his book *The Deer Wars: The Story of Deer in New Zealand* (1983) was a song of praise to New Zealand as much as a vigorous account of human environmental perceptions.

A long-term smoker, Caughley died of cancer on 16 February 1994 at Macquarie, Canberra. That year, he was posthumously awarded the Species Survival Commission's Sir Peter Scott award for conservation merit. His second partner, Anne Gunn, completed a partially finished book on conservation biology in 1996. The Australian Academy of Science's Graeme Caughley Travelling Fellowship commemorates his work.

Canberra Times. 'International Reputation in Large-Mammal Ecology.' 20 February 1994, 4; 'Tough Guy in a Trendy Discipline.' 12 December 1993, 21; Caughley, Graeme. 'The Elephant Problem – An Alternative Hypothesis.' *East African Wildlife Journal* 14 (1976): 265–83; Caughley, Graeme. 'Eruption of Ungulate Populations with Emphasis on Himalayan Thar in New Zealand.' *Ecology* 51 (1970): 53–72; Tyndale-Biscoe, C. H. 'Graeme James Caughley 1937–1994.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 12 (1999): 363–81.

S. R. Morton

CAULFIELD, HAROLD WILLIAM (1918–1994), horticulturist and curator of botanic gardens, was born on 18 July 1918 at Cheltenham, Melbourne, son of Victorian-born parents George Harold Caulfield, gas works employee, and his wife Lucy Vera, née Upston. Educated at Mordialloc-Chelsea High School, Harold worked in a plant nursery before moving to Melbourne's Botanic Gardens as an assistant propagator. On 5 June 1940 he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force for service in World War II. The army recorded that he was 5 feet 6 inches (168 cm) tall and had blue eyes and fair hair. He served with the 2/11th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery, in the Middle East (1941–42)— where the unit saw action (June–July 1941) in the Syrian campaign—the Northern Territory (1943–44), and New Guinea (1944–45). Back in Australia, on 17 May 1945 at St Matthew's Church of England, Marryatville, Adelaide, he married Pauline Rackett. In November 1944 he had been promoted to sergeant and on 11 December 1945 he was discharged from the AIF in Melbourne, where he resumed his civilian position.

While on military service, Caulfield had occupied his spare time studying in their natural habitats plants used in horticulture. In 1950 Noel Lothian, the director of the Adelaide Botanic Garden, engaged him as propagator. Caulfield made extensive tours of South Australia and the Northern Territory, collecting plant specimens and seeds and producing a supply of new plants for the garden's collection of Australian flora.

On 15 October 1956 the Brisbane City Council (BCC) appointed Caulfield curator of the Brisbane (later Brisbane City) Botanic Gardens; a residence on the site came with the job. Under his leadership, the small zoo in the grounds was demolished and the animals dispersed (1958); a native flora section was planted under the riverside avenue of Bunya pines (1960); demonstration plots of lawn grasses and hedges suitable for growing in south-east Queensland were established in the centre garden (1963); and a major landscape development, designed by Harry Oakman and featuring a lake, waterfall, and associated plantings, continued during the 1960s.

In 1969 the BCC began planning for the establishment of new botanic gardens at a site that was larger and not subject to flooding. The next year Caulfield was awarded a Churchill fellowship to study botanic gardens in the United States of America, Britain, and Singapore. His analysis of overseas trends

together with his local knowledge assisted the management team in the council's parks department to develop a plan that made provision for an administration building, library, technical office, auditorium, and large depot with space for offices and machinery. The Brisbane Botanic Gardens Mt Coot-tha opened in 1976 and he became its second curator in 1980.

One of Caulfield's responsibilities was for the BCC's horticultural display at the Royal National Show, Brisbane (the 'Ekka'), at which he was often on hand to offer information and encouragement to participants and the public. A fellow (1982) of the Royal Australian Institute of Parks and Recreation and a foundation member (1968) of its Queensland branch, he helped organise and run several State and national conferences and also presented a number of papers devoted to the management of botanic gardens. He was active in the Queensland Council of Garden Clubs (QCGC), which endowed a pergola at Mt Coot-tha in his honour (1983) and made him a life member (1987).

Acknowledged as the authority on gardening for Brisbane and surrounding districts, Caulfield freely advised householders, nurserypersons, and local governments. His example inspired a large increase in the number of specialty horticultural associations, including the Society for Growing Australian Plants, Queensland region, of which he was first president (1957–62). He wrote (1976–90) a regular column for the Brisbane *Courier Mail*, gave radio talks on Australian Broadcasting Commission stations and station 4BH, lectured to and corresponded with garden clubs, and served as a judge of the annual garden competitions run by the *Courier Mail* and the Toowoomba *Chronicle*.

Caulfield was a serious man who believed that, if children were taught to cultivate and study plants, they would grow up to be less aggressive and to have a better appreciation of nature. Having been in poor health for some years, on 28 October 1982 he retired to Runcorn, where he and his wife set up a fine suburban garden, and from where he continued his community work. In 1992 he was appointed AM. He died on 30 August 1994 at Greenslopes and, following a Uniting Church funeral, was cremated. His wife and their son and daughter survived him. The

QCGC published a selection of his talks, *What Is a Garden?* (1995), and a collection of his newspaper articles, *Clippings & Leaves* (1996).

Brisbane City Archives. BOTANIC GARDENS. City Botanic Gardens and Brisbane Botanic Gardens Mt Coot-tha. Curators' Files Relating to 1895–2014, Box 1; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Botanic Gardens Founder.' 31 August 1994, 11; Guerassimoff, Judithann. 'Out to Lunch: Harold Caulfield.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 26 December 1990, 33; McKinnon, Ross, comp. *An Historic Overview of the Brisbane Botanic Gardens 1828–2014*. Toowong, Qld: Brisbane Botanic Gardens Mt Coot-tha, 2014; Steward, Ray. 'Botanic Gardens Blossomed under Curator.' *Australian*, 12 September 1994, 12; Wintringham, Barbara, and Ray Steward. 'Beginnings of Brisbane Botanic Gardens Mt Coot-tha.' Unpublished typescript, 2017. Mt Coot-tha Botanic Gardens Library.

RAY STEWARD

CHALK, Sir GORDON WILLIAM (CHALKIE) (1913–1991), politician, was born on 16 May 1913 at Rosewood, Queensland, only child of Queensland-born parents Samuel Chalk, butcher, and his wife Sarah Elizabeth, née Wesley. He was baptised in the Church of Christ but as an adult gave his religion as Methodist. Educated at Rosewood State, Marburg Rural, and Lockyer State High schools, at age fourteen Gordon commenced work as a general assistant, printer, and reporter for the *Rosewood Register and Marburg Mail*. Meanwhile, he studied accountancy at Ipswich Technical College. Introduced to the sport of horse racing in Rosewood, where he pencilled for an illegal bookmaker operating from behind the town's barbershop, he remained a racing enthusiast all his life.

Chalk's first direct connection with politics came in 1929 when he assisted a Country and Progressive National Party candidate, Edmund Bede Maher, in his successful campaign for the State seat of Rosewood. In 1932 he was elected to a part-time position as secretary of the local agricultural and horticultural association; he acquired a similar position at Marburg in 1934. He also found employment as an assistant to a local tax agent. Moving farther afield, in 1935 he commenced work in the sales department of the Toowoomba Foundry,

the city's largest employer. On 22 May 1937 at the Central Methodist Church, Ipswich, he married Ellen Clare Grant.

In 1938 Chalk was promoted to manage the Toowoomba Foundry's Townsville branch. Declared unfit for army service due to high blood sugar levels, he remained in Townsville during World War II. He contributed to the business and civic life of the town, and was secretary of the local Rotary Club. Returning to Toowoomba after the war, he was appointed sales manager at the foundry's headquarters. For a time he was affiliated with the Queensland Country Party before accepting a nomination by the Queensland People's Party (QPP) for the seat of East Toowoomba, which he won at the 1947 State election. In his inaugural speech on 20 August he acknowledged that it was 'a momentous occasion for any young man to enter this Legislative Assembly' and went on to address housing, transport, education facilities, and the continuation of wartime price controls (Qld Parliament 1947, 106).

Although Chalk proved adept at debating, it was difficult for an Opposition member to make an impact in circumstances which seemed to require, as the Country Party leader (Sir) Frank Nicklin [q.v.15] described it, an 'electoral earthquake' to unseat the firmly entrenched Hanlon [q.v.14] Labor government (Murphy et al. 1990, 478). In July 1949 the QPP became a division of the Liberal Party of Australia and Chalk was elevated to the shadow ministry. The following year, after an electoral redistribution, he was elected to the seat of Lockyer. By the middle of the decade he was beginning to contemplate a career outside politics, but when the Labor Party's Queensland split of 1957 propelled the Country–Liberal coalition into office, Chalk became the transport minister in the Nicklin government.

Transport proved a difficult portfolio due to unprofitable rail services and intense competition between the railways and the road haulage companies—which engaged in 'border hopping' to avoid paying licence fees. Yet despite years of litigation from road hauliers and calls for a royal commission on the transport industry and the operation of the Transport Department, Chalk's reputation and influence grew. In 1965 he was elevated to the deputy leadership of the parliamentary Liberal Party. Later that year, following the retirement

of (Sir) Thomas Hiley [q.v.17], he was elected party leader, and became deputy premier and treasurer. Some of Chalk's colleagues were dismayed by his closeness to the Country Party and his refusal to support the formation of Liberal branches in rural areas. In January 1968 he opposed a plan by dissident Liberals to nominate a candidate for the by-election in the seat of Landsborough following Nicklin's retirement. Significant support for the Country Party in his own seat of Lockyer might explain his opposition to three-cornered contests.

When Nicklin's successor, Jack Pizzey [q.v.16], suffered a fatal heart attack on 31 July 1968, Chalk assumed the premiership, but not without resistance from the Country Party deputy, (Sir) Johannes Bjelke-Petersen, who argued that, as the new leader of the majority coalition partner, he should have been appointed instead. Chalk had reservations about Bjelke-Petersen's suitability for the position, and hoped to retain the premiership until the next election. Bjelke-Petersen prevailed and Chalk was premier only for the period 1–8 August. Their relationship was tense as each jockeyed to dominate the other. In 1973 Bjelke-Petersen refused Chalk's proposal that Treasury investigate the licensing of a privately owned casino. Unlike Bjelke-Petersen, Chalk was prepared to cooperate with the Whitlam government in the introduction of the Medibank scheme in 1974. Chalk had success with proposals for the Cultural Centre complex at Brisbane's South Bank and changes to the mechanism for determining mining royalties, which significantly increased state revenue.

The State election held in 1974 was as much a contest between the coalition partners as it was a fight against Labor. Chalk had hopes that he would become premier. Although the Liberals won thirty seats with a primary vote of 31.09 per cent, the Nationals claimed thirty-nine seats with 27.88 per cent of first-preference votes. From this point, Chalk's enthusiasm waned. Relations with Bjelke-Petersen deteriorated, especially over the premier's breach of convention in 1975, when he filled a Labor Senate vacancy with his own appointment rather than the Labor Party's nominee. Chalk's decision to vote against Bjelke-Petersen's strategy in the parliament separated him from many of his party

colleagues and eroded his authority. In 1976 Bjelke-Petersen announced the abolition of death duties, against Chalk's opposition. Chalk retired on 12 August and was succeeded as Liberal leader by (Sir) William Knox. He accepted directorships with Clyde Industries Ltd, Concrete Constructions (Queensland) Pty Ltd, and Birch, Carroll & Coyle Ltd, and was also involved in educational and charitable causes.

'Chalkie' had a reputation as a capable and hardworking if somewhat blunt minister, with a cheerful demeanour. He had a stocky build, and wore heavy black-rimmed glasses. Appointed KBE in 1971, he was awarded an honorary LLD by the University of Queensland in 1974. Survived by his wife and daughter, Sir Gordon died on 26 April 1991 in Melbourne and was cremated after a state funeral at the Albert Street Uniting Church, Brisbane, on 1 May. A son predeceased him (1980). The Queensland Liberal National Party subsequently named its networking arm 'The Gordon Chalk Society' in his memory.

Fitzgerald, Ross. *A History of Queensland from 1915 to the 1980s.* St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1985; Hazlehurst, Cameron. *Gordon Chalk: A Political Life.* Toowoomba, Qld: Darling Downs Institute Press, 1987; Hughes, Colin A. *The Government of Queensland.* St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1980; Murphy, Denis, Roger Joyce, and Margaret Cribb, eds. *The Premiers of Queensland.* St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1990; Queensland. Legislative Assembly. *Parliamentary Debates*, vol. 190, 20 August 1947, 106–10; Wanna, John, and Tracey Arklay. *The Ayes Have It: The History of the Queensland Parliament 1957–89.* Canberra: ANU E Press, 2010; Waterson, D. B., and John Arnold. *Biographical Register of the Queensland Parliament 1930–1980.* Canberra: Australian National University Press, 1982.

Rae Wear

CHALLENDER, STUART DAVID (1947–1991), conductor, was born on 19 February 1947 in Hobart, elder child of Tasmanian-born parents David Wilson Challender, draughtsman, engineer, and Australian Rules footballer, and his wife Thelma June, née Driscoll. Stuart's father took him to his first symphony concert in 1961. His mother was an amateur pianist, and he was inspired by his maternal grandmother, Thelma Driscoll, who was an accomplished soprano. Tall, like his father, but with no aptitude for sport, the boy threw himself into music with an early ambition to become a conductor. He began learning the piano when aged five, later took up the clarinet, and borrowed musical scores and records from the local library.

At New Town (1959–62) and Hobart (1963) high schools Challender joined, and occasionally conducted, the school orchestras. He won a University of Tasmania scholarship to study at the Conservatorium of Music, University of Melbourne (BMus, 1968). With no conducting course available, he studied music theory, clarinet, and piano, later learning composition privately with the pianist and composer Keith Humble [q.v.]. He also worked with the amateur Victorian Opera Company; in 1968 he was briefly the company's musical director and principal conductor.

Later that year, Challender travelled to Europe and began attending Hamburg's Hochschule für Musik, which he chose for the reputation of its conducting course taught by Wilhelm Brückner-Rüggeberg. Following his studies—in which he was assisted by German scholarships—he was a repetiteur (playing piano for rehearsals) successively at opera houses at Detmold, Düsseldorf and Nuremberg, and at Zürich, Switzerland. He joined conducting summer programs at Siena, Italy, under Franco Ferrara, and at Munich with Sergiu Celibidache, who made a deep impression. His first conducting post was in Switzerland at Lucerne, where he made his European opera conducting debut in Verdi's *La Traviata* in 1974, as well as his symphonic concert conducting debut.

In 1976 Challender was appointed resident conductor and principal repetiteur at the Basel Opera. Before long he judged he was ready to conduct opening nights, but he did not get this opportunity. This, together with the end of a romantic relationship with the American soprano Marilyn Zschau, the death of his father in 1980, and his attraction to men, contributed to a crisis in confidence. Returning to Australia as repetiteur and staff conductor for the Australian Opera in Sydney, he made his debut with the company in October 1980 in Rossini's *The Barber of Seville*. The remainder of his career would be based in his native country, where the breadth and

depth of his European experience made him stand out among his Australian predecessors and contemporaries.

As well as his work with the Australian Opera, Challender was musical director (1981–83) of the contemporary ensemble the Seymour Group, programming and conducting the new Australian music it fostered. Becoming musical director from 1984 to 1987 of the Sydney Youth Orchestra, he expanded his repertoire of symphonic music. Yet, although the Australian Broadcasting Commission engaged him to conduct its Sydney and Tasmanian orchestras, such opportunities were sporadic, while his opera career prospered. In 1985, for example, he conducted Tchaikovsky's *Eugene Onegin* at the San Diego Opera. Two Australian opera projects highlighted his commitment to local music theatre: he conducted Brian Howard's *Metamorphosis* (1985) and the premiere of Richard Meale's *Voss* (1986). A recording of the latter was to win the 1988 Australian Recording Industry Association award for best classical album. Meanwhile, in 1983, he learned he had tested positive to the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV), information held in confidence with his doctor.

Early in 1986 Challender became the principal guest conductor of the Sydney Symphony Orchestra (SSO). When the chief conductor, Zdeněk Mácal, quit his post suddenly, the management decided—with some boldness, given Challender's small symphonic repertoire—to appoint him to the post from the beginning of 1988. In late 1987 he appeared as guest conductor with three orchestras in Britain: the Royal Liverpool Philharmonic, the Royal Philharmonic, and the BBC Scottish Symphony. A 1988 tour of the United States of America by the SSO was planned around an invitation to perform for the General Assembly of the United Nations. At this time Challender began to fear he had developed acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS), a diagnosis confirmed in 1988. In agreement with the orchestra management he decided to keep his condition from the public until circumstances made concealment impossible.

Only an inner circle of colleagues and friends knew how short Challender's career would now be, at the very time it seemed so promising. His presence in Hong Kong in 1989 led to a last-minute invitation to replace an indisposed Seiji Ozawa, conducting the Boston Symphony Orchestra there in Mahler's *Symphony No. 2* (*Resurrection*), which in 1987 had given Challender one of his most-admired early performances with the SSO. In 1990 he was engaged to conduct the Chicago Symphony in its home town. His last overseas appearance was the English National Opera's David Pountney production of Dvořák's *Rusalka*, which his health forced him to abandon in London after six performances. With a newspaper threatening to break the news that he had AIDS, he acted first, giving an interview to the arts editors Maria Prerauer and Michael Shmith. In the words of his biographer Richard Davis, he became 'the first Australian celebrity to go public about his condition' (2017, 149). He himself regarded what happened as 'a forced "outing"' of his homosexuality (Davis 2017, 147). A Christian believer by upbringing, he also found solace in Zen Buddhism and meditation.

In June 1991 Challender returned to Hobart to conduct his last concert, with the first orchestra he ever heard, the Tasmanian Symphony. He later had to abandon his final opera for the Australian Opera, Strauss's *Der Rosenkavalier*, after four performances. His determination and fortitude in defying his condition won admiration, and the depth of his music interpretations increased, but the end was near, and a move to the Sacred Heart Hospice in Darlinghurst, Sydney, inevitable as palliative care became necessary. Appointed AO in 1991, that year he was awarded honorary doctorates of music and letters respectively by the universities of Sydney and Tasmania, neither of which he was well enough to accept in person.

Challender died on 13 December 1991 at the hospice, and was cremated. A memorial event took place at the Sydney Town Hall on 20 December. At his request, his ashes were scattered by his sister at Storm Bay on the Derwent. The Stuart Challender Trust—initiated by him and overseen by the SSO—was set up to aid young Australian conductors, and a lecture established in his honour. Challender had developed into a compelling conductor, especially of Romantic and contemporary music, to which he brought the insight of an erstwhile student of composition. His conducting was marked by

his imposing physical presence: he was 6 feet 4 inches (193 cm) in height and long-limbed, with a shock of dark hair that later greyed impressively. In his last years the gestural exuberance of his conducting was refocused in a more restrained and subtle baton technique. The long singing line and a grasp of structure giving maximum effect to the emotional character of the music marked his conducting at its best.

Davis, Richard. *Close to the Flame: The Life of Stuart Challender*. Mile End, SA: Wakefield Press, 2017; Marr, David. 'Stuart Challender: He Had Everything but Time.' *ABC Radio 24 Hours*, February 1992, 34–37; Pos, Margaretta. 'Farewell to a Music Master.' *Saturday Mercury* (Hobart), 14 December 1991, 9; Prerauer, Maria. 'Challender: The Man Behind the Baton.' *Australian Magazine*, 1–2 July 1989, 22–26; Shmith, Michael. 'AIDS, But Challender Won't Quit.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 9 March 1991, 1, 20; Shmith, Michael. 'Music Poorer for Challender's Death.' *Age* (Melbourne), 14 December 1991, 16.

David Garrett

CHANG, VICTOR PETER (1936–1991), cardiac and transplantation surgeon, was born Chang Yam Him on 21 November 1936 at Shanghai, China, eldest of three children of New South Wales–born parents Aubrey Chung Fung (later Aubrey Chang), merchant, and his wife May, née Lee. On their marriage May and Aubrey, who was a partner in a thermos-flask factory in China, settled in Shanghai. With the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese War, Aubrey evacuated his family to Hong Kong, then Burma before settling in the Sichuan province of China, where Victor's primary school education commenced. After full-scale civil war resumed in 1945, the family returned to Hong Kong. He attended the Kowloon Tong Primary School and St Paul's College until 1950. He was very close to his mother, who died of metastatic breast cancer in 1948.

With his sister, Chang moved to Sydney in 1951. His Aunty Fung and her husband acted as guardians, while his father continued travelling for business. He attended Belmore Boys' High School and Christian Brothers' High School, Lewisham, before enrolling to study medicine at the University of Sydney in 1956. He won a Commonwealth scholarship and spent a year doing research, graduating with first-class honours (BSc (Med),

1961; MB, BS, 1963). After a residency at St Vincent's Hospital, Darlinghurst, he was cardiothoracic surgical registrar in 1965. Travelling to England later that year, he worked at St Anthony's Hospital and St Helier Hospital, both in Surrey, under Aubrey York Mason, and qualified as a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England (1966). He was appointed registrar in cardiothoracic surgery at the Royal Brompton Hospital in 1968. On 20 April that year at the register office, Sutton, London, he married Ann Lois Simmons, a hair stylist.

Following training at the Mayo Clinic, Rochester, Minnesota, United States of America, with Dwight McGoon in 1970, Chang was appointed chief resident in 1971. On returning to Australia in 1972 as staff cardiothoracic surgeon at St Vincent's Hospital, he joined Harry Windsor [q.v.18], who had performed Australia's first heart transplant in 1968, and Mark Shanahan, his mentor and later surgical partner. He obtained his fellowship of the Royal Australasian College of Surgeons (1973) and of the American College of Surgeons (1974).

The National Heart Transplant Program was awarded to St Vincent's Hospital under the direction of Chang in 1984. At the time of his death, the unit had performed 266 heart and twenty-two heart-lung transplants with a success rate the equal of any unit internationally (92 per cent one-year and 85 per cent five-years survival). He arranged medical and nursing staff exchanges between St Vincent's and hospitals in South East Asia. Having developed St Vincent's Heart Valves, the low cost of which made them available for use in Asia and the Pacific, he began work on an artificial heart. He was appointed honorary professor of surgery to the Chinese Academy of Medical Science in Beijing and at the Shanghai Medical School, and was an official advisor on cardiac surgery in Indonesia and Japan. In 1982 he was appointed to the Australia-China Council. His medical diplomacy favourably influenced relations between Australia and Asian countries; for this work and for his contributions to medical science he was appointed AC in 1986. The University of New South Wales conferred a doctorate of medicine *honoris causa* on him in 1988, for his academic and humanitarian

achievement. He was to be voted Australian of the Century at the People's Choice awards in 1999.

Five feet eight inches (173 cm) tall, Chang had 'jet-black hair, [a] button nose and bushy brows, [and] gold-rimmed glasses' (Chang 2001, xii). He was impeccably neat in his dress. A gifted technician with sound clinical judgement, he inspired confidence with his engaging smile and obvious compassion. He had a sense of humour and was a good networker, yet was also humble, shy, and very private. His interests aside from surgery were his family, cars, model making, and Chinese action movies.

Survived by his wife, a daughter and two sons, Chang died on 4 July 1991 at Mosman following two gunshot wounds to the head in a failed extortion attempt; he was cremated. The killing of a surgeon who was widely respected for his talent, kindness, and dedication prompted a national outpouring of shock and grief. Two Malaysian-born Chinese men, Chiew Seng Liew and Phillip Choon Tee Lim, were sentenced to a minimum of twenty years and eighteen years in gaol respectively. A memorial mass was held at Sacred Heart Catholic Church, Darlinghurst, and a state funeral service at St Mary's Cathedral, Sydney. He is remembered through the Victor Chang Cardiac Research Institute at St Vincent's Hospital, the Dr Victor Chang Science Building at Christian Brothers' High School, Lewisham, and the Victor Chang Heart Institute and Research Centre, Hyderabad, India.

Canberra Times. 'Obituary: Dr Victor Chang.' 5 July 1991, 2; Chang, Vanessa. *Victor Chang: A Tribute to My Father*. Sydney: Pan, 2001.

Maxwell J. Coleman

CHAPMAN, DORA CECIL (1911–1995), artist, was born on 24 March 1911 at Mount Barker, South Australia, fourth child of South Australian–born parents Henry Bruce Chapman, licensed land broker, and his wife Ida Florence Pearl, née Jackson. Educated at Mount Barker Primary and High schools, Dora won studentships (1928–31) to study at the South Australian School of Arts and Crafts. A 'spirited girl', she had a 'lively mind that made her an avid student' (Campbell 1995, 12).

In 1935 Chapman was awarded the John Cresswell scholarship to continue her tuition at the school. Taught by the European-trained Marie Tuck [q.v.12] and the virtuosic figure painter (Sir) Ivor Hele [q.v.], she was particularly inspired by Hele's technical approach. She won the Clarkson prize for modelling in 1935 and, demonstrating an early talent for draughtsmanship, the John Christie Wright memorial prize in 1935, 1936, and 1937. In the next year she was awarded the Royal South Australian Society of Arts prize for her portrait of a fellow art student, John Dowie. By 1938 she was working as an art teacher at the Stawell School for Girls, Mount Lofty, and had set up a studio in Mount Barker. She was elected a fellow of RSASA (1939) and in 1940 won the society's prestigious Melrose prize for a portrait, thought to be *Self Portrait* (c. 1940). Her early work demonstrated a forthright realism that later ebbed and flowed between abstraction and expressionism, but she remained consistently preoccupied with portraiture.

Following the recommendations of Hele and Dorrit Black [q.v.7], Chapman was appointed to a teaching position at the South Australian School of Art (SASA) in 1941. On 9 February the following year she began full-time duty with the Australian Women's Army Service and served in Adelaide as a clerk in the 4th Military District's stationery section. Transferred to the Army Education Service in August and promoted to acting sergeant in September, she attended courses, lectured, and organised exhibitions. From 1944 until her discharge on 6 April 1945 she was stationed in Sydney. There she met a fellow artist, James Montgomery Cant [q.v.17] and, after his divorce, they married on 30 June 1945 at St James's Church of England, Sydney; they had no children. Dora adopted her husband's surname, but continued to exhibit under her maiden name.

Around this time the Cants joined the Australian Communist Party (Communist Party of Australia) and, with other artists, established the Studio of Realist Art. As a paid employee and talented administrator of the studio, Dora played a significant role in the delivery of its artistic activities as a centre for the promotion, exchange, and implementation of avant-garde ideas in postwar Sydney. Notably, she privately executed a series of small-scale abstract paintings

that were in opposition to the philosophies of SORA. In 1949 the couple went to London where she supported James's studio practice by working as a clerk. They returned to Australia on 19 May 1955, settling in Adelaide two years later. Resuming teaching at SASA, Dora was well regarded and considered a 'great teacher' by the artist Ann Newmarch (Campbell 1995, 81).

On 16 May 1969 Cant retired from SASA and, with her husband's encouragement, began exploring silkscreen printmaking. Although a bequest from her mother's estate meant that she was free from financial responsibilities and able to recommence full-time artistic practice, she juggled her creative output with caring for James, who was progressively debilitated by multiple sclerosis. Nevertheless, she produced an unrivalled series of delicately coloured semi-abstract prints (*The Kiln*, 1973) as well as modest scaled expressive paintings that revealed her profound connection with nature. She also explored ceramics and photography.

Following James's death in 1982, Dora realised that her artistic career had languished and a period of productivity followed. A retrospective at the Bonython Meadmore Gallery in 1987 restated her importance and she was included in major group exhibitions at the Art Gallery of South Australia: *Adelaide Angries* (1989–90); *South Australian Women Artists* (1994); and *Modern Australian Women* (2000–01). She held five solo exhibitions and two jointly with James, and exhibited in group shows throughout her career. AGSA staged a retrospective exhibition of her art and that of James in 1995. Plagued by intermittent health problems since 1943, she succumbed to dementia late in life and died on 15 May 1995. She was buried in Willunga Uniting Church cemetery alongside her husband. In 2009 local residents commissioned a headstone funded by the artist, Jeffrey Smart. Her work is well represented in the National Gallery of Australia and the Art Gallery of South Australia.

Art Gallery of South Australia Research Library. Artist file: Dora Chapman; Campbell, Jean. 'Artist Embraced Education Role.' *Australian*, 13 July 1995, 12; Campbell, Jean. *James Cant & Dora Chapman*. Sydney: The Beagle Press, 1995; Chapman, Dora. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 10 August 1962. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Dutkiewicz, Adam, ed. *A Visual History: The Royal South Australian Society of Arts, 1856–2016*. Vol. 2, *Other Significant Artists*. Adelaide: Royal South Australian Society of Arts Inc., [2017]; Jew, Betty. 'Meet the Artist: Dora Chapman.' *Kalori: Royal South Australian Society of Arts Journal* 7, no. 3 (September 1969): 7; National Archives of Australia. B884, SF64725.

Tracey Lock

CHAPMAN, IVAN DOUGLAS (1919–1994), prisoner of war, journalist, and writer, was born on 14 February 1919 at Werris Creek, New South Wales, sixth child of New South Wales–born parents Henry Harold Chapman, storekeeper, and his wife Beryl Hilda, née Myers. Ivan was educated at the Werris Creek Public and Tamworth High schools and studied medicine for two years at the University of Sydney from 1937. Having trained with the Sydney University Regiment, he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force on 18 March 1940 and was allocated to the 2/1st Machine Gun Battalion in the 6th Division. He served in the United Kingdom (1940) and the Middle East (1940–41) and took part in the Greek campaign of April 1941. Separated from his unit in the rushed evacuation, and betrayed to the Germans by a Greek national, he was captured on 22 April and interned in three successive camps in Germany; during this time he worked as a medical orderly. Following his release and repatriation in 1945, he was awarded a commander-in-chief's card for 'meritorious services' from 1941 to 1944 (NAA B883). He was discharged from the AIF on 29 August in Sydney.

Chapman's first book, *Details Enclosed* (1958), framed as a novel, gave an accurate and moving account of his experiences as a prisoner of war. He described his protagonist as a 'medical student who had failed in every examination he sat for' (Chapman 1958, 18), and who had served for thirteen months before captivity. He wrote about the importance of news in the lives of the prisoners and his main character became the camp 'newsman' (Chapman 1958, 186).

Almost certainly it was this experience that convinced Chapman to become a journalist on liberation from captivity. He gained employment in 1947 with the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) as a cadet journalist, just as the organisation was establishing its first independent news service. He served the ABC first in Newcastle

and then, with 'vague but nagging ideas about Television' (*Radio-Active* 1957, 7), he joined the ABC's London office, where he worked as a sub-editor.

Moving to the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) in 1952, Chapman was part of a small team involved with the first broadcast of BBC television news. He wrote of the 'gloomy corridors and warrens of London's Alexandra Palace' where 'journalists and film editors … blend their skills to turn out the B.B.C. Television News and Newsreel' (Chapman 1958, 233). On 12 September 1953 he married Moira Helen Menzies, a stenographer, at the Oxendon Presbyterian Church, Hampstead, London. He resigned from the BBC in 1956 to take up an ABC offer to assist in the creation of its television news. He had invented a method of enabling spoken word commentary, live to air, to link with film footage, which was difficult to achieve with the state of early television technology.

Returning to Australia, Chapman trained 'literally hundreds of journalists and cadets' (McDonald 1994, 13) in the techniques he had developed at the BBC. For nine years he produced the popular ABC TV *Weekend Magazine* that went to air each Sunday after the seven o'clock evening news broadcast. He was also, briefly, executive producer of *Four Corners*, the ABC's flagship program.

In 1967 Chapman was awarded an Australian War Memorial research grant and took leave from the ABC to research and write a biography of Lieutenant General Sir Iven Mackay [q.v.15]. As Mackay's service in both world wars was wide-ranging, Chapman was required to master extensive military records and to understand numerous campaigns, from Gallipoli to New Guinea. Mackay had commanded the 6th Division in Greece. *Iven G. Mackay: Citizen and Soldier* (1975) was well received by military historians and general readers alike. The Sydney writer, publisher, and former army officer A. W. Sheppard described Chapman's work as 'by far the best military biography I have read during the past 20 years … the writing is vivid. Images leap from the page' (1976, 18).

Resigning in 1976 from the ABC, Chapman dedicated himself to writing full time. He produced two further books. *Private Eddie Leonski: The Brownout Strangler* (1982) concerned the case of an American serviceman charged with the murder of three Melbourne women in 1942, while *Tokyo Calling: The Charles Cousens Case* (1990) dealt with complex issues arising from allegations that the radio broadcaster, soldier, and prisoner of war Charles Cousens [q.v.13] should be tried for treason on his return to Australia.

Described as 'a delightful companion with his shy smile, dancing eyes and deliberately outrageous puns' (McDonald 1994, 13), and as 'quiet and courteous' (Hale, pers. comm.), Chapman did not push himself forward for recognition or celebration. His role as a pioneer of television news broadcasting in Britain and Australia quickly passed from view. Survived by his wife and three daughters, he died on 3 July 1994 at Katoomba, and was cremated.

Chapman, Ivan. *Details Enclosed*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1958; Hale, Sylvia. Personal communication; McDonald, Neil. 'Writer Set Standard For TV News.' *Australian*, 14 July 1994, 13; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX11358; *Radio-Active*. 'The Men Behind the News on Channel 2.' 11, no. 3 (15 April 1957): 6–7; Sheppard, A. W. Review of *Iven G. Mackay: Citizen and Soldier*, by Ivan Chapman. *Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 February 1976, 18.

MICHAEL MCKERNAN

CHISHOLM, KEITH BRUCE (1918–1991), air force officer, was born on 22 December 1918 at Petersham, Sydney, son of Australian-born parents Kenneth Bruce Chisholm, dentist, and his wife Marion Wilson, née Whitford. Keith attended Newington College and was studying dentistry at the University of Sydney when World War II broke out. On 24 June 1940 he joined the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF). He trained as a pilot in Australia and Canada before being promoted to sergeant and posted in March 1941 to Britain where he joined No. 452 (Spitfire) Squadron. In August and September, during offensive patrols over France, he destroyed six German aircraft for which he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal. On 12 October, however, Chisholm was shot down. Parachuting into the sea near Berck-sur-Mer, France, he was rescued by the Germans and sent to Stalag VIIIB, Lamsdorf, Silesia, Germany (Łambinowice, Poland). He was promoted to pilot officer on 1 May 1942.

Prisoner working parties offered the best chance of escape but airmen were excluded from them. Chisholm, however, swapped identities with an Australian soldier and joined one. In June he absconded and reached Brno, Czechoslovakia, before being recaptured and returned to Lamsdorf.

Chisholm prepared for his next escape by exchanging identities with a New Zealand soldier. With four others, among them Wing Commander Douglas Bader, Royal Air Force, he joined a working party destined for a camp near Gleiwitz (Gliwice) airfield. The plan was to steal an aircraft but it failed when Bader and another pilot were identified and sent back to Lamsdorf. Nevertheless, on 11 August 1942 a group of four, including Chisholm, escaped into Poland and met sympathetic locals near Oswiecim. They arrived in Warsaw in October but the failure of successive travel plans delayed Chisholm's departure for eighteen months.

Disguised as a Belgian in the German army and given money and false papers by the Polish resistance, Chisholm left Warsaw on 23 March 1944 aboard a military train for Brussels. During a fifteen-hour stopover at Berlin he spent time at the cinema, in restaurants, and viewing bomb damage. He reached Venlo, the Netherlands, but had to return to Aachen, Germany, to obtain a frontier pass before continuing to Brussels and then to Paris, arriving on 10 May. There he joined the French Forces of the Interior and engaged in the street fighting that preceded the city's liberation.

Chisholm was back in Australia by February 1945 and was awarded the Military Cross for 'his dogged persistence and careful planning' (NAA 9300) in successfully escaping from the enemy. From December he flew with No. 38 Squadron, RAAF. They were based at Archerfield in 1945–46 and flew throughout the South-West Pacific. He was demobilised on 5 March 1946 with the rank of flight lieutenant.

After the war, Chisholm became a wool buyer with a French company and in 1952 married Eliane Defferriere in Paris. The marriage did not last and Chisholm subsequently married Marie-France Baudry. In 1957 he moved to New York and joined J. P. Stevens & Co. Inc., one of the world's biggest textile firms, rising to executive vice president and becoming an American citizen. Survived by his wife, he died there of liver disease on 23 August 1991. His ashes were re-interred at Sydney's Rookwood Cemetery in 1993.

Daily Mirror (Sydney). 'German Prison Could Not Hold RAAF Captive.' 7 November 1977, 20; Herington, J. *Air War against Germany and Italy 1939–1943.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1962; National Archives of Australia. A9300, CHISHOLM, K. B; National Archives (UK). WO/208/3322; *People.* 'The Wartime Adventures of Keith Chisholm Rank with the World's Greatest. He was a "dark horse"!' 3 June 1953, 28.
                                          Anthony Staunton

CHRISTIE, Sir VERNON HOWARD (1909–1994), businessman and politician, was born on 17 December 1909 at Manly, New South Wales, second child of locally born parents Charles James Colville Christie, accountant, and his wife Ilma Marion, née Allen. He was the grandnephew of the New South Wales politician Sir Arthur Renwick [q.v.6]. In 1914 the family moved to Mount Morgan, Queensland, where Vernon attended the local primary school. The family relocated to Tasmania in 1922 and he enrolled at Hobart High School. By 1924 they had returned to Sydney where he completed his secondary education at North Sydney Boys' High School. At night school he qualified as an accountant and a company secretary while holding clerical jobs in the pastoral and freight industries, including with Burns, Philp & Co. Ltd, and Austral Estates Ltd. He then worked as freight and passenger agent based in the Sydney office of the Canadian Pacific Railway Co. before establishing his own accountancy practice.

On 24 October 1936 at St Mark's Anglican Church, Northbridge, Christie married his 'first and only girlfriend' (Foster 1969, 17), Joyce Crozet Hamlin, a stenographer. Earlier that year he had failed to win a seat on the Manly Municipal Council. In 1939 the Christies moved to Melbourne. During World War II he was executive assistant to (Sir) John Storey [q.v.16], a director in the Department of Aircraft Production. He remained in the manufacturing industry, later working as managing director of several prominent firms including Webb Industries Pty Ltd and Winchester Western Australia Pty Ltd.

In 1955 Christie won the metropolitan State seat of Ivanhoe for the Liberal and Country Party. It was fortuitous timing; he entered the Victorian Legislative Assembly just as the split tore the Australian Labor Party (ALP) apart, allowing the Liberals nearly three decades of uninterrupted rule. During his eighteen years in parliament he served on several committees, including those overseeing public accounts, library, printing, standing orders, and house. He was chairman of committees from 1956 to 1961 and again from 1965 to 1967. 'Because of his rebellious attitude within the party room' (Muir 1973, 96), he fell foul of Premier (Sir) Henry Bolte [q.v.17], and was excluded from the ministry.

After the 1967 election Bolte decided to move (Sir) John Bloomfield—who had not been a success in the education portfolio—to the Speakership but, in a rare rebellion, the party room chose Christie as its nominee. He was duly elected by the Legislative Assembly and served in the role until 1973. A decisive Speaker, he had 'a great deal of personal confidence in his own judgment' (Vic. LA 1994, 1472). A strong believer in the Westminster tradition, he earned the respect of both sides of politics for his impartiality and independence. He frequently reprimanded ministers as well as members of the Opposition. On one occasion he sent a message to Bolte, who had enjoyed a long dinner, to 'watch his ebullience or he would be "named"' (Murray 1994, 10).

Outside parliament Christie was a keen bushwalker, yachtsman, and fisherman, and an enthusiastic conservationist. In 1958 he established the Save the Yarra Valley League, putting him at odds with government policy. He persistently lobbied to have the Yarra Valley protected from the government's freeway developments. Eventually he obtained concessions from the Hamer government that safeguarded the valley. His extra-parliamentary activities extended to philanthropy and patronage of the arts. He was vice-president of the Ivanhoe branch of the Helping Hand Association for Mentally Retarded Children, president of the Heidelberg Choral Society and the Queensland Ballet Company (1976), and a director of the Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust (1969–78) and the Australian Ballet Foundation (1971–83).

Christie was knighted in 1972 and the next year he relinquished his seat and retired to the outer Brisbane suburb of Redland Bay. He remained politically involved and became a critic of what he saw as the excesses of the National Party government of Sir Joh Bjelke-Petersen, telling voters that if they 'wanted to "cleanse the place"' to vote for the ALP (Bowers 1986, 3).

Sir Vernon was a handsome man. Robert Murray observed that, 'dark-haired when younger and silvery as a politician', Christie was 'big and burly—"built like a Sydney life-safer," which he had once been' (1994, 10). Although a Queensland resident, he died at Heidelberg, Victoria, on 4 November 1994. Predeceased by his wife in 1993, he was survived by their son and one of their two daughters. He was cremated following a state funeral at St John's Anglican Church, Heidelberg.

Bowers, Peter. 'The Pollster's Lot Is Not an Easy One.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 October 1986, 3; Foster, Dorothy. 'Mr Speaker.' *Herald* (Melbourne), 29 January 1969, 17; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'Speaker Known for Stirring and Remaining Independent.' 9 November 1994, 64; Muir, Barry. *Bolte From Bamganie*, Melbourne: Hill of Content, 1973; Murray, Robert. 'Speaker a Stickler for Rights.' *Australian*, 17 November 1994, 10; Victoria. Legislative Assembly. *Parliamentary Debates* vol. 420, 1994, 1471–74.

B. J. COSTAR

CHU, VAN HOP (1946–1995), newspaper proprietor and businessman, was born on 18 July 1947 at Hai Phong in Vietnam's north, son of Chu Van Hoa and Nguyen Thi Vy, but migrated with his family to the south when he was a young boy. He went to primary and high school in Saigon (Ho Chi Minh City), before moving to Philadelphia, United States of America, to study chemical engineering at Drexel Institute of Technology. Back in Saigon in 1973, he became an executive for Shell Vietnam. After Saigon fell to the northern troops in 1975, he was among many sent to labour in an agricultural re-education centre. On 10 April 1976 at Saigon he married Le Thi Kiem. Some time later the couple, with their baby son, boarded a boat fleeing from Vietnam, and reached Darwin as refugees in May 1978. They lived for a while in Perth, and then moved to Sydney to explore business opportunities.

Before 1975 there were fewer than 700 Vietnamese-born people in Australia; many of those had come to study, as orphans, or as wives of Australian servicemen who served in the Vietnam War. The refugee resettlement programs established by the Fraser government brought the Vietnamese population in Australia up to more than 50,000. Within the Vietnamese diaspora across Australia there was a strong need for Vietnamese-language print media. In 1978 several bulletins, magazines, and newsletters were published, including *Quê Hương*, *Quê Mẹ*, and *Đất Mẹ*. However, these publications were aimed only at satisfying aspirations for cultural maintenance, and did not fill the needs of the Vietnamese community as it grew, with a mixture of arrivals from different backgrounds. In response to the desire for information, Chu decided to publish Australia's first Vietnamese-language newspaper.

With a good mind for business, Chu could imagine what a newspaper should look like. As a careful and thoughtful man, he met and discussed his plans with different people to understand the actual needs of readers. A title of significance not only for the newspaper but also for the Vietnamese community was also canvassed. Finally Chu and his team chose *Chuông Sài Gòn* (*Bell of Saigon*). This name had two significant elements: *Chuông*, or *Bell*, aimed to declare support for freedom of belief for Vietnamese of different religious backgrounds, Christian or Buddhist, while *Saigon* had been Vietnam's capital from 1949, as well as of South Vietnam between 1954 and 1975. Begun in 1979, the newspaper was initially published every two weeks, but then became weekly.

The *Bell* carried creative contents, such as short stories and poetry, as well as news. Chu and his team also made the newspaper a forum for people from different backgrounds to share their life stories. The newspaper was warmly welcomed by readers from its first edition, even though its appearance and design did not look professional because none of the editorial board members—including Chu as the editor-in-chief—had training in journalism. However, the *Bell* was just Chu's first business venture. In 1982 he sold the newspaper, which was never financially successful. He and his wife had become Australian citizens in 1981.

In 1982 Chu became a clerk in the New South Wales regional office of the Federal Department of Immigration and Ethnic Affairs. Three years later he was promoted to director of the office's ethnic affairs section, becoming responsible for a number of programs for migrants. In 1987 he became special adviser on community affairs to the premier of New South Wales, Barrie Unsworth. The following year he re-entered business, embarking on several other ventures, including a remittance business for Vietnamese people in Australia and the United States who wanted to send money to families in Vietnam. In 1989 he was appointed to the National Consultative Council for the International Literacy Year. He also ran Vietnam Business Specialists, a consultancy focusing on investment in his homeland, and in 1991 he published a *Guide to Doing Business in Vietnam*. Together with his son, he died in a canoeing accident on 5 June 1995 in Oklahoma, United States; his wife and their daughter survived him. He was buried in the Catholic section of Rookwood cemetery.

Colleagues, friends, and business partners recalled Chu as a talented man, a good listener, an excellent communicator, a dynamic businessman, a dedicated public servant, and a knowledgeable adviser. In an obituary, he was described as 'a great Australian', and a 'champion of the boat people' (Easson 1995, 15). He is best remembered for *Chuông Sài Gòn*/ *The Bell of Saigon*, which was 'an incubator' (Quang 2015) for the Vietnamese press in Australia. By 1994 ten Vietnamese newspapers were being published in Sydney.

Commonwealth of Australia. Department of Immigration and Citizenship. 'Community Information Summary: Vietnam-born.' Accessed 20 July 2019. www.homeaffairs.gov.au/mca/files/2016-cis-vietnam.PDF. Copy held on *ADB* file; Easson, Michael. 'Refugee Became Champion of the Boat People.' *Australian*, 14 August 1995, 15; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'Champion of Vietnamese Boat People.' 15 August 1995, 55; Jacklin, Michael. 'Vietnamese-Australian Life Writing and *Integration: The Magazine for Multicultural and Vietnamese Issues*.' In *Migrant Nation: Australian Culture, Society and Identity*, edited by Paul Longley Arthur, 200–214. London and New York: Anthem Press, 2018; National Archives of Australia. C321,

N1979/207803; Nguyen, Huu. 'Tương lai báo chí Việt Ngữ tại Úc (The Future of Vietnamese Language Media in Australia).' *Saigon Times*, 29 July 2016. Accessed 21 July 2019. saigontimes. org/2016/07/29/1161/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Noel Butlin Archives Centre, Australian National University. Z514, Michael Easson collection; Quang, Luu Tuong. 'Kỷ niệm 40 năm định cư người Việt Truyền thông Việt ngữ tại Úc Châu.' ['40th Anniversary of Vietnamese Settlement: Vietnamese Language Media in Australia.'] In VCA/NSW, *40th Anniversary of the Resettlement of the Vietnamese Community in Australia 1975–2015*, 7 October 2015, Sydney. Accessed 27 July 2018. quangduc. com/a58056/ky-niem-40-nam-dinh-cu-nguoi-viet-truyen-thong-viet-ngu-tai-uc-chau. Copy held on *ADB* file; Sutton, Candace. 'Shy Refugee Is Voice of the Immigrants.' *Sunday Telegraph* (Sydney), 25 January 1987, 28–29.

Hai Hong Nguyen

CINDRIC, JOSEPH (1906/08–1994), displaced person, labourer, and homeless person, was born on 9 June 1906 or 1908 at Sastavol in the region of the Austro-Hungarian Empire that later became the state of Yugoslavia. Also known as Josef, Joe, or Joso, he was a forced evacuee to Germany from Yugoslavia in June 1941. He had worked on his father's farm since childhood, and had no formal schooling; he could not read, could write only his name, and spoke no English. His Australian immigration papers later recorded that he spoke German and Yugoslavian (probably Croatian).

In Germany Cindric became part of the Nazi forced labour program, spending four years in a coal mine, followed by six months in a gas factory and then over a year polishing lenses. Frustrated and bored with life in the Ansbach Displaced Persons Camp at the end of the war, he sought to emigrate to Australia to work as a coalminer.

Cindric arrived in Sydney from Bremerhaven aboard the *Charlton Sovereign* on 29 October 1948. By then he was a widower and his two children had predeceased him. The following month he was in Nyngan, central New South Wales, working for the State railways. It was here that he began to identify what he believed to be threats by other immigrants against his life. He left the railways and in July 1949 applied for employment at Dubbo. His work on a Coonamble property lasted but a few days before he left without notice.

It is likely that an obsession with walking also began at this time. When Cindric left his job, he simply walked to the next town. By the following month he had made his way to Sydney, where the Toric Lens Manufacturing Co. Pty Ltd in Sussex Street engaged him. This lasted only weeks—even though his employers found him satisfactory—before he asked the Commonwealth Employment Service to find him work with a brick company at Rosebery. It is not known if this occurred, because in June 1950 he was employed in central western New South Wales, this time at the Electricity Meter Manufacturing Co. Pty Ltd (EMMCO) at Orange. EMMCO had taken over the Orange Small Arms factory after World War II to make household appliances and employed many newly arrived immigrants.

Cindric lived in a workers' camp on the outskirts of Orange while engaged as a labourer at EMMCO. Immigration authorities took out a deportation order, which was later deferred on the condition that his work and personal behaviour would remain acceptable. It is clear that he was beginning to experience significant problems in both his employment and his personal life. In May 1951 police at Orange charged him with carrying a home-made unlicensed pistol crafted from pipe and a cutting instrument. He had made several pistols and a dagger because he said some Ukrainians at the EMMCO camp had threatened to kill him. He was sentenced to six months gaol on each charge, served concurrently, with the magistrate recommending that he be deported.

Less than two years later Cindric was before the courts again, this time for vagrancy. In April 1953 the Dubbo court sentenced him to one month's gaol. When he applied for a new certificate of registration under the Aliens Act 1947–1952 in February 1955, he was living at Leichhardt, Sydney. In May 1956 the Glebe court sentenced him to six months gaol each for vagrancy and for being in possession of house-breaking equipment. Less than three weeks after his release from Parramatta Gaol in March 1957, he was arrested, charged, convicted, and sentenced again on the same charges. He was released in early August.

In November 1959, when Cindric was issued with a new certificate of registration, he had moved from private accommodation

to the Salvation Army Hostel at Surry Hills. His requests for new certificates and his appearances before courts revealed more than his indiscretions: his ability to speak English was limited, he could still barely sign his name, and despite his reputation as a good worker before he arrived in Australia, he was drifting from job to job. Moreover, he was homeless. He did not attract the attention of the law for another seven years, when in February 1964 he was arrested again for vagrancy. Receiving a six months sentence, which he served at Parramatta Gaol, he was released in June 1964.

After this final release from prison, Cindric began to garner new recognition. He built the first of several trolleys and began pushing it around inner Sydney. His possessions were accommodated in a suitcase on top and, wearing a white or red plastic helmet, or occasionally a soft felt hat, he wheeled his trolley around Sydney streets. Seemingly without an identity, he began to be defined by his trolleys. He became known as the Trolley Man, a confronting muse who inspired the sculptor Richard Goodwin. With John Drews and Peter Dallow, Goodwin also made a short film about him in 1980. Cindric never remarried and died on 2 November 1994 in the Bennelong Nursing Home at Ashfield; he was buried in the Catholic section of Rookwood cemetery. His trolley was acquired by the Powerhouse Museum.

Central Western Daily. 'Migrant Made Own Guns, "Feared Murder Threat."' 17 May 1951, 1; Falconer, Delia. *Sydney*. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press, 2010; Goodwin, Richard. *Richard Goodwin: Performance to Porosity*. Fishermans Bend, Vic.: Thames & Hudson, 2006; National Archives of Australia. A11927, 51, SP908/1, YUGOSLAVIAN/CINDRIC JOSEF; Pickett, Charles. 'The Trolley Man Immortalised.' Museum of Applied Arts and Sciences. 24 May 2010. Accessed 1 May 2019. maas.museum/ inside-the-collection/2010/05/24/the-trolley-man-immortalised/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Pickett, Charles. 'The Trolley Man Part 2.' Museum of Applied Arts and Sciences. 9 March 2011. Accessed 1 May 2019. maas.museum/inside-the-collection/ 2011/03/09/the-trolley-man-part-2/. Copy held on *ADB* file.

Glenn Mitchell

CLARK, CHARLES MANNING (1915–1991), historian, was born on 3 March 1915 at Burwood, Sydney, second of three children of English-born Charles Hervey William Clark, Anglican clergyman, and his New Zealand–born wife Catherine Amelia Stuart, née Hope. Manning's early years were spent in New South Wales and Victoria, moving with his father's shifting ministries, the family finally settling in 1934 at Mentone, Victoria. After completing his early education at state schools in Cowes, Belgrave, and Mont Albert, Clark attended Melbourne Church of England Grammar School, where he was equal dux (1933). For the rest of his life, especially when reminiscing in public as an older man, he spoke of his childhood as a fusion of the bucolic idyll of Phillip Island—where he played cricket, fished, and went rabbit-shooting with his father, and the misery of the institutionalised culture of bullying he experienced at school. Underlying these experiences was the schism between the established pastoral background of his pious, Protestant mother, a descendant of Samuel Marsden [q.v.5], and the working-class origins of his Anglo-Catholic father, a division which he later dramatised, portraying the religious and class divisions of his family as Australia's writ large.

After winning a scholarship to Trinity College, University of Melbourne, Clark studied history and political science (BA, 1938), graduating with first-class honours and securing a scholarship to Balliol College, Oxford. In August 1938 he sailed for England with his fiancée, Hilma Dymphna Lodewyckx, who had received a scholarship to study German language and culture in Bonn. They were married on 31 January 1939 at the parish church of St Michael at the North Gate, Oxford. At Oxford Clark experienced the customary English condescension toward 'colonials', displayed his batting prowess for the Oxford XI, read history, and began work on what would later become his MA thesis, 'The Ideal of Alexis de Tocqueville.' Declared unfit for military service because of his slight epilepsy, he taught history at secondary schools in England and Australia. They included Blundell's School, Tiverton, Devonshire, and Geelong Grammar School, Victoria. He was appointed lecturer in political science at the University of Melbourne in 1944.

Clark's interest in history, the lasting passion of his life, was evident from his early teenage years. In 1945 he transferred to the university's history department. Under the guidance of the head of department, Max Crawford [q.v.], he taught the university's undergraduate course in Australian history. As he reflected later, 'In the late forties and early 50s, the historical map of Australia was almost a blank: I had to set out on a journey without maps' (McKenna 2011, 250). Although the statement is an exaggeration, he quickly gained recognition as an outstanding teacher. A born entertainer, he delivered lectures in a hushed, self-conscious voice and read as dramatic script. His talent was for self-dramatising, and this drew his audiences to him as much as it drew them to his subject. Before giving his first lectures he wrote in his diary, as if issuing himself an edict, '[If Australian] history is not interesting [then] make the events romantic' (Clark c. 1964).

In 1949 Clark was appointed professor of history at Canberra University College, which in 1960 became The Australian National University's (ANU) school of general studies. The inspiration for much of his historical writing was found not in Australia but in his travels to South-East Asia (1955), Britain and Ireland (1956), and the Soviet Union (1958).

Clark's time in Canberra was the most productive and creative period of his life. Under his guidance, the history department, in line with those at other universities in the 1950s, expanded rapidly. Clark displayed an astute eye for recruiting staff, which included Ken Inglis, John Molony, and Humphrey McQueen. His appointments were sometimes made according to personal preferences rather than qualifications and experience. With a secure and prestigious academic position, his personal and professional life blossomed and he produced an exceptional volume of work. It included his two volume *Select Documents in Australian History* (1950 and 1955), which became the bedrock of university courses in Australian history for more than two decades; *Meeting Soviet Man* (1960), a controversial book on his visit to the Soviet Union; *A Short History of Australia* (1963); *The Discovery of Australia* (1976), the Australian Broadcasting Commission's Boyer lectures; *In Search of Henry Lawson* (1978); a collection of essays; two volumes of short stories; hundreds of articles and reviews; two volumes of autobiography; and the work for which he is best known, his six-volume *History of Australia* (1962–87). Four further volumes of speeches, letters, history, and autobiographical writings were published posthumously. From 1938 until his death, Clark kept personal diaries, documenting his inner life, often with fierce and uncompromising honesty and describing the personal lives of many of his friends and colleagues. In addition, he kept copious notebooks in which he recorded his reading and the conceptual development of his work.

Clark's idiosyncratic, sprawling ode to Australian character and place in *A History of Australia* not only romanticised Australia's past, for the first time it gave it an epic dimension. The scale of his undertaking was itself an attempt to see Australia as a unique site for the transplanting of European civilisation. Clark's grand narrative—with its now familiar, but at the time quite revolutionary schema of seeing Australia's past through the prism of three great belief systems (Protestantism, Catholicism, and the Enlightenment)—lurches from the inspired to the droll; finding tragedy, pathos, and existential crisis on every stump and street corner. Part Gibbon, Macaulay, and Carlyle, and steeped in the language of the Old Testament, it is entirely character driven, mostly by a succession of flawed, tormented males, who walk on stage at the allotted time to play out the drama of their biographical roles.

Clark was probably the first historian in Australia to write at length about the inner life of his characters. But his feeling was not only for character, it was also for place. Until his six volumes, historical melancholy was something that Australians imagined residing only in the layered, built environment of Europe. He found it in the landscape itself, a despondency born not only of exile, but of the continent's antiquity and Aboriginal dispossession, the latter recurring as an underlying tragic refrain. Nevertheless, Clark later admitted that he had not paid enough attention to Aboriginal history. At regular intervals, the ghosts of Dostoevsky, Tolstoy, Chekhov, and Henry James provided guiding aphorisms. His writing, which included fictional elements, was peppered with biblical quotations, the Book of Ecclesiastes being among his favourite sources of inspiration. Given the melodramatic

nature of his historical writing, it seems entirely appropriate that *A History of Australia* was made into a musical in 1988, Australia's bicentennial year (*Manning Clark: the Musical*). *A History of Australia* attracted considerable criticism, not least from reviewers, fellow historians and friends including Malcolm Ellis [q.v.14] and A. G. L Shaw.

Despite Clark's frequent criticisms of 'academia', his persona as a public intellectual traded in large part on the authority of his university position. In 1971 he was appointed professor of Australian history. It was the first time the title was used in Australia, and he wore it as a badge of honour until 1974 when he retired in order to devote more time to research and writing. At the ANU, from 1975 to 1981, he held the positions of emeritus professor and library fellow. Honorary degrees of D. Litt. were conferred on him by the University of Melbourne (1974), the University of Newcastle (1980), and the University of Sydney (1988). A fellow of the Social Science Research Council of Australia (later the Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia) from 1952, he was a foundation fellow of the Australian Academy of the Humanities (1981). In 1988 he was elected a foreign honorary member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

His post-teaching life was dominated initially by a public alliance with the Australian Labor Party (ALP) government of Gough Whitlam. After its dismissal in November 1975, he and other prominent writers such as Donald Horne and Patrick White [q.v.18] led a republican campaign against the actions of the governor-general, Sir John Kerr [q.v.], and the Liberal prime minister, Malcolm Fraser, and demanded a new Australian constitution. His partisan role and dire public statements earned him the contempt of many conservatives.

After his retirement Clark, lean, grave, and goatee-bearded, wearing his trademark dress slightly tattered, black three-piece suit; watch chain dangling from the fob pocket; paddock-bashing boots and crumpled weather-beaten Akubra hat was renowned across Australia as an historical oracle. He addressed Australia Day events and citizenship ceremonies; launched books; opened art exhibitions, fetes, music festivals, opera and theatre productions; and endorsed rock bands. He also spoke at school speech nights, ALP campaign rallies, anti-woodchip meetings and church services. Clark appeared in every possible media site, including midday television and house and garden programs, and even managed a cameo role as the preacher in the 1985 film production of Peter Carey's novel, *Bliss*. Appointed AC in 1975, he was named Australian of the Year in 1980. In Australia's bicentenary year (1988), he wrote major critical essays for the popular press interpreting its historical significance.

The frantic pace of Clark's public life had begun to take a toll on his health. He underwent open-heart surgery in 1983 and battled several emotional ailments, including rampant hypochondria and depression. As a younger man he had struggled with alcoholism, which he managed, by and large, to conquer in later life. His extra-marital affairs and attempted seductions resulted in Dymphna leaving him briefly in 1972. His diaries overflowed with criticisms of her and gloomy reflections on his mortality. Survived by his wife, five sons, and one daughter, he died in Canberra on 23 May 1991. Although he had never publicly professed his Catholic faith, to the surprise of many of his former colleagues and friends, his funeral was held at St Christopher's Catholic Cathedral, Manuka.

Within two years of Clark's death, a succession of controversies engulfed his name. His work was defended vigorously by the Labor Prime Minister Paul Keating; attacked for rejecting British heritage by the Liberal parliamentarian David Kemp; and identified by his erstwhile student, the historian Geoffrey Blainey, as being the chief exemplar of 'black armband history' (Blainey 1993). His former publisher at Melbourne University Press, Peter Ryan, publicly disowned his work, claiming that he was ashamed to have published history of such poor quality. Ryan accused him of being a fraud. Three years later, in 1996, based on claims that quickly evaporated under scrutiny, Brisbane's *Courier Mail* (Crozier 5) alleged that Clark had acted as a covert 'agent of influence' on behalf of the Soviet Union. There was no evidence that he had been a member of the Communist Party, let alone a spy. In March 2007, Clark's oft-told story about arriving in Bonn on 10 November 1938, the morning after Kristallnacht, was exposed as fabrication, a revelation that saw the *Sydney Morning Herald* (5 March 2007, 1)

repeat Ryan's allegation. Despite the criticism that his writings and behaviour attracted, Clark made a significant and lasting contribution to Australia's intellectual life and much of his work will stand the test of time. Paul Keating said of him, 'More than any other Australian writer, he elevated Australian history to the point where all of us could say that the story of Australia was part of the universal story—uniquely Australian, but at every stage connected to the world beyond' (Keating 52).

Clark's life was framed by the ideological struggle that began with the Russian revolution in 1917 and ended with the fall of the Berlin Wall in 1989. He also witnessed the gradual waning of the British connection in postwar Australia. Yet for all the controversies that have surrounded discussion of his legacy, his political allegiances have been largely misremembered. At various times throughout his life, he was embraced and reviled by both the left and right, and he frequently felt disillusioned with political systems of all kinds. He sat on the editorial board of *Quadrant* in the early 1960s and, for a short time, was the great new hope of conservative intellectuals in Australia. Like virtually every aspect of Clark's life, his politics were ambiguous. He espoused radical positions but eschewed radical politics; he dressed like a rural parson but embraced modish political causes. Throughout all of these stances, the one consistent and lasting theme of his life, both as historian and public intellectual, was his passion for Australia. As the person so often credited with first arousing public interest in Australian history and giving the nation an epic past, his life story, probably more than that of any other intellectual in the twentieth century, is inextricably linked with Australia's history. He is memorialised in several ways, including portraits of him by Arthur Boyd [q.v.7] (in the family's possession) and Rick Amor (National Portrait Gallery), the Manning Clark Chair of History and Manning Clark Centre at the ANU, and a Canberra street that bears his name. Manning Clark House, his former Canberra home designed by Robin Boyd [q.v.13], became a place for the encouragement of ideas and intellectual enterprise, and a place for visiting scholars to experience the house as Manning and Dymphna left it, including his loft study adorned with books, and mementos of his beloved Carlton Football Club. In 1999 Manning Clark House inaugurated an annual Manning Clark Lecture, which is given each year by a distinguished Australian.

Australian National University Archives. ANU 19, Manning Clark Staff Files; Blainey, Geoffrey. *Sir John Latham Memorial Lecture*, 1993; Bridge, Carl (ed.). *Manning Clark: Essays on his Place in History*. Carlton: Melbourne University Press, 1994; Clark, Manning. Diary c. 1964. Papers of Manning Clark, MS 7550. National Library of Australia; Clark, Manning. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 25 May 1967. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Crozier, Brian. 'The Agents of Influence'. *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), *Weekend,* 24 August 1996, 5; Holt, Stephen. *Manning Clark and Australian History, 1915–1963*. St. Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 1982; Keating, Paul J. 'The Story of Australia' in *Advancing Australia. The Speeches of Paul Keating, Prime Minister*, edited by Mark Ryan. Sydney: Big Picture Publications, 1995; Macintyre, Stuart and Sheila Fitzpatrick (eds), *Against the Grain: Brian Fitzpatrick and Manning Clark in Australian History and Politics*. Carlton: Melbourne University Press, 2007; Marr, David. 'The Man Who Wasn't There: Manning Clark's Fraud Exposed'. *Sydney Morning Herald*, 5 March 2007, 1; McKenna, Mark. *An Eye for Eternity: the life of Manning Clark*. Carlton: Melbourne University Publishing (Miegunyah Press), 2011; McQueen, Humphrey. *Suspect History: Manning Clark and the Future of Australia's Past*. Kent Town: Wakefield Press, 1997; Matthews, Brian. *Manning Clark: A Life*. Crows Nest: Allen & Unwin, 2008.

Mark McKenna

CLARKE, ALEXANDER HOWARD (ALEX) (1923–1994), radiologist, and Burnett Leslie Woodburn Clarke (1897–1974), radiologist and army medical officer, were father and son. Clarke senior was born on 18 January 1897 at Linton Grange, the residence on his parents' property near Hazel Glen (Doreen), Victoria, eldest of three sons of Leslie Woodburn Clarke, a Victorian-born merchant and grazier, and his Brisbane-born wife Emma Isabella Mary, née Moore; her family were pastoralists from Queensland's Burnett region. Boarding (1911–14) at Trinity Grammar School, Melbourne, Burnett was a prefect and the recipient of the 1914 honour prize. He played football and cricket and, noted for his rifle shooting, held the rank of lance corporal in the cadets.

Graduating from the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1920), Clarke moved to Queensland, where he took up a residency at the Mater Misericordiae Public

Hospital, Brisbane. The hospital's honorary röntgenologist, Dr Tom Nisbet [q.v.Supp], interested him in the specialty. On 28 June 1922 at Holy Trinity Church of England, East Melbourne, Clarke married Esme Lucy Macfarlane, whose parents were graziers at Arthurs Creek, near Yan Yean. Later that year the couple sailed to England so Clarke could study at the University of Cambridge (diploma of medical radiology and electrology, 1923) under Ernest (Baron) Rutherford. A stint followed at the Mayo Clinic, Rochester, Minnesota, United States of America.

In 1923 Clarke returned to Queensland and established a joint practice with Nisbet in Brisbane and at Ipswich. Clarke served as honorary assistant röntgenologist and later as honorary senior radiologist at the Mater Hospital. He was also an honorary radiologist (1924–57) at the Ipswich General Hospital (IGH). A member from 1929 of the Queensland Cancer Trust (Queensland Radium Institute from 1944), he was radium registrar at its clinic, housed at the Mater. After Nisbet departed for Sydney in 1929, Clarke practised alone. In April 1938 he was one of many senior honorary staff who resigned from the Mater, following disputes over their appointments.

While a medical student, Clarke had enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) in June 1918 but was not called up for duty and was demobilised in December. In 1921 he was commissioned in the Australian Army Medical Corps, Citizen Military Forces. Following the outbreak of World War II, in July and August 1940 he was in charge of a unit that toured country centres by train, carrying out chest X-rays of recruits. Appointed as a major in the AIF on 1 August 1941, he embarked for Malaya with the 2/13th Australian General Hospital. On the fall of Singapore in February 1942, he became a prisoner of war at Changi. *Behind the Wire*, the clinical diary he kept in 1944 and 1945 as 'an attempt to describe skin lesions under my care' (Clarke 1989, xxiv), documented the all-too-common skin disorders suffered by inmates.

Liberated and repatriated in 1945, Clarke transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 19 December in Brisbane. He continued his army service part time (in the honorary rank of lieutenant colonel from 1951) as a visiting radiologist in Northern Command. After a short period of locum work at Springsure and in Brisbane at Cleveland, he returned to his private practice. He resumed his posts as a visiting radiologist to the Ipswich and Mater hospitals and undertook the same function at the Repatriation General Hospital (RGH), Greenslopes.

Clarke was a foundation member (1935), councillor (1935–40, 1947–48, 1954–56, and 1963–64), and president (1955) of the Australian and New Zealand Association of Radiology (Royal Australasian College of Radiologists), and a foundation fellow (1938) of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians. He lectured in radiology at the University of Queensland (1940–41), and was a member (from 1946) of the Medical Assessment Tribunal and chairman (1949–73) of the welfare service of the Australian Red Cross Society, Queensland division. Having joined (1920) the British (Australian from 1961) Medical Association (BMA, later AMA), he presided (1949) over the Queensland branch and sat on many of its committees; he was appointed a fellow of the AMA in 1973, a rare honour recognising his outstanding contribution to the association and to medicine.

Like many early radiologists, Clarke performed both diagnostic and therapeutic work. Constant use of radium and radon needles and moulds caused dermatitis and skin cancers on his hands and necessitated the amputation of several fingers in later life. Still active in medical practice, he died at Greenslopes on 9 March 1974 and, following an Anglican funeral, was cremated. His wife and their two sons and one daughter survived him. The Uhr-Clarke bursary awarded by the Queensland branch of the Royal Australian and New Zealand College of Radiologists (RANZCR) was endowed by the two families in 2000 to commemorate the contribution of Burnett Clarke and his fellow Changi inmate Sir Clive Uhr [q.v.16].

Alexander Clarke was born on 27 May 1923 in London and arrived in Australia aged three months. As a child he is said to have frequently accompanied his father on his visits to Ipswich hospital. Alex attended Toowoomba Church of England Preparatory School (1935–37) and Geelong Grammar School, Victoria (1938–40), where he served

in the cadets. In 1941 he enrolled in medicine at the University of Queensland (MB, BS, 1949) but interrupted his course to enlist in the AIF on 11 June 1942. He served with the 113th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment in Brisbane (1942–43) and the 56th Composite Anti-Aircraft Regiment at Higgins field, near Bamaga, on Cape York Peninsula (1943–44), before being discharged from the AIF on 29 March 1945 and resuming his studies. On 18 December 1948 at St John's Church, Mundoolun, near Brisbane, he married Anne Dorothea, daughter of Douglas Martin Fraser [q.v.14].

From 1951 Clarke conducted a general practice at Ipswich. In 1956 and 1957 he trained in radiology at the Royal Melbourne Hospital (member, College of Radiologists of Australasia, 1957). Returning to Ipswich, he provided private and public radiology services and took over from his father as honorary (paid from 1961) visiting radiologist at the IGH. He also worked part time in Clarke senior's Wickham Terrace practice, and as a visiting radiologist at the RGH, Greenslopes, and the Goodna Mental (Wolston Park) Hospital (1959–94). As his practice grew, partners—beginning with Ian Robertson—joined him. In 1984, however, Clarke gave up private practice and thereafter concentrated on his hospital work. His knowledge, drive, and experience were crucial in planning for the relocating and equipping of the IGH's radiology department, which began functioning in renovated quarters in 1984.

While a medical student, Clarke had joined the Queensland branch of the BMA (AMA) as an honorary associate in 1946; a full member from 1950, he served on the State council between 1962 and 1966. He lectured in diagnostic radiology at the University of Queensland; sat on the electrical apparatus committee of the Queensland Radium Institute; and served part time as a medical officer in the Royal Australian Air Force Reserve—mostly at the RAAF Base, Amberley—rising to wing commander (1970). A founder (1960) of the Ipswich Hospital Staff Association, he was its first secretary. In 1965 he was appointed corps surgeon, Ipswich Corps, St John Ambulance Association. An active member of St Paul's Anglican Church, Ipswich, he served on the

parish council for many years and, as well, was a church warden, lay preacher, liturgical assistant, and synod representative.

Clarke died at his Karana Downs, Brisbane, home on 14 August 1994 and was cremated. His wife and their son and three daughters survived him. The room holding the Ipswich hospital's first computed-tomography equipment was named in his honour.

Members of the Clarke family described Burnett as calm, patient, and sociable; and Alex as a quiet man, who delighted in meeting as adults people whom he had delivered as babies. A strong sense of duty had been the motivation for the extensive service father and son rendered to professional and community bodies. Their zealous involvement in the AMA, and Burnett's in the RANZCR, reflected their determination to preserve the integrity and independence of the medical profession.

Clarke, Burnett. *Behind the Wire: The Clinical War Diary of Major Burnett Clarke AAMC.* Edited by John Pearn. Brisbane: Department of Child Health Publishing Unit, University of Queensland, Royal Children's Hospital, 1989; Carey, Judith. Personal communication; Clarke, Burnett. Personal communication; Coates, Alexandra. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX22806, B883, QX32693, B2455, CLARKE B L W; Patrick, Ross. *Ipswich Hospital 1860–1991.* Bowen Hills, Brisbane: Boolarong Publications, 1993; Pearn, John, Alexander Burnett Clarke, and Barton Burnett Clarke. 'Dr Burnett Clarke: A Short Biography.' In Burnett Clarke. *Behind the Wire: The Clinical War Diary of Major Burnett Clarke AAMC.* Edited by John Pearn, xii–xxii. Brisbane: Department of Child Health Publishing Unit, University of Queensland, Royal Children's Hospital, 1989; Peterson, Meredith. Personal communication; Peterson, Roy. Personal communication; Schubert, F. 'Alexander Howard Burnett Clarke.' *Australasian Radiology* 39 (1995): 102–3; Smith, Susan. Personal communication.

JUDITH A. NISSEN

CLEMENTS, FREDERICK WILLIAM (FRED) (1904–1995), public health physician, researcher, and educator, was born on 18 September 1904 at Young, New South Wales, son of William Ernest Clements, railway clerk (later superintendent), and his wife Ida Ruth, née Brown, both New South Wales–born. Educated at Sydney Boys' High School, Fred studied medicine at the University of Sydney (MB, BS, 1928), winning the Hinder memorial prize in 1928. Between 1928 and

1930 he was a resident medical officer at Royal Prince Alfred Hospital. After a brief attempt at medical practice in Queensland, destroyed by the Great Depression, he returned to Sydney. On 12 December 1931 at Lugar Brae Methodist Church, Waverley, he married Muriel Ellen Willis, a nurse. He completed diplomas of tropical medicine (1933) and public health (1934), and then a thesis on tropical ulcers (MD, 1937).

Appointed in 1931 as a medical officer at the new School of Public Health and Tropical Medicine—part of the Commonwealth Department of Health—at the University of Sydney, Clements spent some months in the Mandated Territory of New Guinea the following year before returning to Sydney. Teaching in the school's diploma courses, he acted as a personal tutor to Papuan students. He pioneered the use of survey methods in Australian public health. His first work was on leprosy, in Penang, the Philippines, and New Guinea. In 1935 he led a medical survey of Papua.

Clements's main interest shifted to Australian population health, particularly nutrition. A colleague, Jean McNaughton, recalled that he brought to his work 'a fervent belief in the importance of adequate nutrition in achieving community health' (Rogers 1995, 163). In 1936 Australia joined an international survey of household nutrition, led by the League of Nations Health Organization and the International Labour Organization. Clements directed the 5,000-mile (8,000 km) trip through remote areas of New South Wales, South Australia, and Queensland, driving a converted Ford truck fitted with a mobile radiology laboratory and equipment for dental examinations and biochemical testing.

Between 1938 and 1949 Clements was director of the Australian Institute of Anatomy, Canberra, and from 1938 to 1969 he was chair of the nutrition committee of the National Health and Medical Research Council. During World War II he worked on the Australian Food Council's food rationing standards. The institute set new standards in training survey researchers, leading to a major national study of diet in 1944. His research group built tables of the composition of foods. Students in the institute's nutrition diploma staffed expeditions to the Territory of Papua-New Guinea (1947) and northern Australia (1947), and a nutrition unit from the institute joined the American-Australian Scientific Expedition to Arnhem Land in 1948. Against opposition, he successfully argued for the inclusion of women on the research teams for each of the three expeditions.

From May 1949 to July 1951 Clements was foundation chief of the World Health Organization's nutrition division in Geneva. He steered WHO towards his interests in the health effects of micronutritional deficiencies, such as goitre and kwashiorkor. Returning to the public service, he was a lecturer at the Institute of Child Health in the School of Public Health and Tropical Medicine at the University of Sydney. He was made a fellow of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians in 1960 and appointed OBE in 1967, recognising his role as the pioneer of research and academic training in nutritional science in Australia.

Alongside his numerous academic publications, Clements had a long-standing commitment to popular education in nutrition: *You and Your Food* (1967), co-authored with the dietitian Josephine Rogers, ran to six editions. His research focused on Aboriginal nutrition, especially of children, and on goitre in Tasmania. Contemporaries recalled a quietly efficient scientist, but passionate about the cause of improved nutrition and 'a great social campaigner' (Ash 2008, 298). One of his final ventures in academic life was with the Australian Government Commission of Inquiry into Poverty (the Henderson inquiry, 1972–75), investigating food consumption patterns in low-income families, using his students as interviewers.

Following his retirement in 1969, Clements continued to be active in his field. He remained honorary paediatrician at Karitane in Sydney—a position he had held since 1956—until 1974, and he supervised the University of Sydney's postgraduate nutrition diploma from 1967 until 1975. That year he became a fellow of the Australian Academy of Technological Sciences. From 1975 to 1976 he was the inaugural president of the Nutrition Society of Australia. In 1986 he published *A History of Human Nutrition in Australia*. Survived by his wife and their two daughters, he died on 22 May 1995 at Nerang, Queensland, and was cremated.

'Our Elders, Our Stories, Our Culture.' *Nutrition and Dietetics* 65, no. 4 (December 2008): 297–99; Gillespie, James. 'The "Marriage of Agriculture and Health" in Australia: The Advisory Council on Nutrition and Nutrition Policy in the 1930s.' In *From Migration to Mining: Medicine and Health in Australian History*, edited by Suzanne Parry, 44–54. Casuarina, NT: Historical Society of the Northern Territory, 1998; Rogers, Josephine. 'Frederick William Clements 1904–1995.' *Australian Journal of Nutrition and Dietetics* 52, no. 3 (September 1995): 163–64; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Expert on Nutrition, Child Health.' 17 June 1995, 10; Truswell, A. Stewart, Ian Darnton-Hill, and Beverley Wood. 'NSA Lecture in Honour of Dr Frederick (Fred) WA Clements (1904–1995).' *Asia Pacific Journal of Clinical Nutrition* 16, suppl. 3 (2007): S4–S7; Truswell, Stewart. Personal communication.

<div align="right">JAMES GILLESPIE</div>

CLEMENTS, KENNETH JOHN

(1905–1992), Anglican bishop, was born on 21 December 1905 at Southgate, London, son of John Edwin Clements, land agent's clerk, and his wife Ethel Evelyn, née Clark. In 1922 the family migrated to Australia, settling first in Melbourne, where Kenneth worked as an office boy with The Broken Hill Proprietary Co. Ltd. They then moved to Sydney in 1927 and he began studies at St John's Theological College, Morpeth. In 1930 he entered St Paul's College, University of Sydney (BA, 1933). He became a deacon in November and in 1934 was ordained priest in the diocese of Riverina, where he served as registrar (1933–37) and as curate of St Paul's Pro-Cathedral, Hay. On 31 December 1935 at St Jude's Church of England, Randwick, he married Rosalind Elizabeth Cakebread. After serving as priest-in-charge, Narrandera (1937–39), he continued his rural ministry within the diocese of Canberra and Goulburn, as rector of Tumbarumbah (1939–43) and Gunning (1943–44) parishes.

Pastoral administration predominated when Clements was diocesan registrar and archdeacon of Goulburn (1946–50), and examining chaplain to his bishop. On 29 June 1949 he was made coadjutor bishop of Goulburn (Canberra and Goulburn from 1950), and vicar-general of that diocese. Awarded a doctorate (1955) by the Australian College of Theology, in 1956 he was elected bishop of Grafton, where his energy and wide experience working in country districts

enabled that rural diocese to steadily develop. His understanding of Anglicanism was enhanced when he attended the Lambeth Conference in London in 1958.

Returning to the national capital as bishop of Canberra and Goulburn in 1961, he faced the challenge of a rapidly growing city in the midst of a largely rural diocese. He continued the traditions of freedom, broadmindedness, and openness to learning that he had first imbibed from his predecessor, Bishop Ernest Burgmann [q.v.13], under whom he had studied at Morpeth. His concern for people, and his ability to work with them, imbued his administration with wisdom and sensitivity. He supported his laity, and deflated the presbyterial pomposity and isolating caste-consciousness of some of his clergy. Senior contemporaries considered him 'a first class administrator' (*Canberra Times* 1961, 3).

Clements showed empathy with youth within and beyond his diocese, being elected president of the national Young Anglican Fellowship in 1961. He chaired the Council of St Mark's Library and Institute of Theology (1961–71). At The Australian National University he led Burgmann College council's work (1963–71), and in 1966 he was appointed to the council of the university. He favoured Christian schools, believing that Sunday schools provided insufficient religious education for the few who attended them. Concerned by the rapid growth of Canberra's suburbs, from 1966 he chaired the Joint Commission for Church Development in its efforts to persuade churches to negotiate with the National Capital Development Commission and the Department of the Interior. He worked boldly for ecumenical cooperation, even sanctioning jointly managed parishes. 'We come at truth differently,' he said, 'we cannot have complete uniformity' (*Canberra Times* 1971, 2). His stance on social issues chafed some people; he supported the remarriage of divorced persons, agreed that early term abortion was sometimes justifiable, and respected ethnic diversity.

Retiring on 30 September 1971, he settled eventually in Buderim, Queensland. Survived by his wife, son, and two daughters, he died on 8 January 1992 and was buried in the graveyard of St John the Baptist Church, Reid, Canberra. His portrait by Patricia Moyle Blake-Lane is held by the National Library of Australia, Canberra.

Clements, Bishop Kenneth John. Interview by Vivienne Rae Ellis, 25 March to 1 April 1981. Transcript. National Library of Australia; *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1969–1970. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1971; *Canberra Times,* 23 February 1961, 3; 7 October 1966, 13; 30 September 1971, 2; 16 January 1992, 12; Warren, Cecil A. *A Little Foolishness: An Autobiographical History*. Virginia, Qld: Church Archivist's Press, 1993.

ROBERT WITHYCOMBE

CLOSE, ROBERT SHAW (BOB) (1903–1995), writer, was born on 15 July 1903 at Canterbury, Melbourne, eldest child of Henry Osborne Close, railway clerk, and his wife Julia Louise, née Tutles, both Victorian-born. Robert was educated at Camberwell State School and Swinburne Technical College. In 1918 he was apprenticed aboard the *Shandon*, a three-masted barque with the Commonwealth Government Line. After about five years training, he sat for the second mate's certificate in England, but failed the eyesight test. He later published his experiences at sea as *Morn of Youth* (1948).

Back in Australia in 1923, Close worked for a few years as a telegraph linesman and labourer for the Victorian Railways, then for five years as shipping foreman with the Ford Motor Co. of Australia Pty Ltd at Geelong. On 14 April 1927 he married Hilda Maud Harvey, a clerk, at the Malvern Presbyterian Church. During the Depression he worked in numerous jobs including as a vacuum cleaner salesman in Melbourne. He also trained as a singer but, when diagnosed with tuberculosis, spent time in Gresswell Sanatorium in 1936. Back working the next year, he was a circulation canvasser for the *Argus*, before being employed as a debt collector and later a journalist for the Melbourne *Truth*.

Earlier in the 1930s Close had started writing sea stories and articles. He joined the Victorian Writers' League and met another aspirant author, Alan Marshall [q.v.18], who became a long-time correspondent. In 1938 Close published his first literary short story, 'Sputum Sam', in the league's journal, *Point*. He won short story competitions held by the Fellowship of Australian Writers (1941) and Damon Runyon Universal Films (1942). In 1942 he published *The Dope Pedlars*, a now rare pulp.

Close's next novel, *Love Me Sailor*, was set on board a windjammer and explored the turmoil caused by the presence of a female passenger in the midst of a male crew. It was rejected by Doubleday, Doran and Co. as 'sensational but trite' (Close 1944–47) before being published in Melbourne by Ted Harris's [q.v.14] firm Georgian House Pty Ltd in 1945. Close received legal advice that the novel 'would be well scuttled on the grounds of obscenity' (1946). Although he hoped it would avoid scrutiny, in July 1946 three Adelaide booksellers were prosecuted for selling it as an indecent publication. A total of about 6,000 copies, including a corrected issue, were sold before the novel was suppressed. A French edition, *Prends-Moi Matelot!*, appeared in 1947. By now a full-time author, he wrote *The Dupe*, a novel also set at sea, which was published in America by Vanguard Press in the same year.

On 10 January 1947 Close was committed for trial in Melbourne on the charge of obscene libel for publishing indecent and corrupting material in *Love Me Sailor*. In March the following year, the trial was abandoned after an indiscretion by the foreman of the jury. At the retrial in April, he was found guilty and spent eight days (of a three-month term) in gaol before being released on bail. The verdict was widely condemned by authors and in the literary press. In June 1948 the conviction was upheld on appeal, but the penalty was altered: the gaol sentence was remitted and the fine increased from £100 to £150.

After briefly relocating to Sydney, Close left Australia in October 1950, bitter, but buoyed by an advance from Frederick Fell for an American edition of the novel (published in 1950). During his 'self-imposed exile' (Close 1977, 249), he lived in France, mostly in Paris. In 1951 Hilda divorced him on the ground of desertion; three years later he remarried. He went on to publish four more novels: *Eliza Callaghan* (1957), *With Hooves of Brass* (1961), *She's My Lovely* (1962), and *The Voyage Continues* (1969), written variously in France, Italy, Spain, and Britain. Three had Australian settings, but his literary life would continue to be dominated by *Love Me Sailor*, 'my old albatross', as he called it (Close August 1976).

Overseas editions of the book were prohibited in Australia between October 1951 and June 1960. Horwitz Publications

subsequently issued an expurgated edition in 1962, but the original text was not republished in the country again until 1969. Short of funds, in the early 1970s he sold the manuscript to the University of Sydney for $1,000. In 1975 he returned to Australia to write *Of Salt and Earth* (1977), an autobiography dealing with his life up until the *Love Me Sailor* case. He was awarded (1975/76 and 1976/77) grants by the Australia Council's literature board for the purpose. After two years he left again to live in Spain.

Described as 'vigorously good-looking' (Porter 1966, 99), Close was of short stature with black hair, brown eyes, and a moustache. The journalist Phillip Knightley recalled that he had a 'brash and forceful personality, a rough charm that women found attractive, and a capacity for drink and yarn-spinning that his male friends admired' (1995, 21). Close died on 17 July 1995 at Palma, Majorca, and was cremated. He was predeceased by his second wife and survived by the two sons from his first marriage.

Argus. 'A Siren Goes to Sea.' 23 March 1946, 10; Close, Robert S. Correspondence with US Agent Paul Reynolds, 1944–47. Robert Shaw Close Personal Papers, box 1. Rare Book and Special Collections Library, Fisher Library, University of Sydney; Close, Robert S. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 9 November 1976. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Close, Robert S. Letter to Alan Marshall, 21 March 1946. Papers of Alan Marshall, 1930–1970, MS 2741, box 9, folder 2. National Library of Australia; Close, Robert S. Letter to Alan Marshall, 5 August 1976. Papers of Alan Marshall, 1903–1982, MS 3992, box 21, folder 144. National Library of Australia; Close, Robert. *Of Salt and Earth: An Autobiography*. West Melbourne: Thomas Nelson (Australia) Limited, 1977; Hetherington, John. *Forty-Two Faces*. Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire, 1962; Knightley, Phillip. 'Writer Rocked Boat.' *Australian*, 21 July 1995, 21; Moore, Nicole. *The Censor's Library*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 2012; Porter, Hal. *The Paper Chase*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1966.

GAVIN DE LACY

COATE, EDWARD ERNEST (ERN) (1908–1995), air force officer and garage proprietor, was born on 13 August 1908 at Cunningham, Victoria, elder son of Victorian-born parents David Coate, contractor, and his wife Rubeena Ellen, née Peterson. Registered at birth as Ernest Edward, he preferred to be known as Edward Ernest. He was educated at Bairnsdale School of Mines where he received a Diploma of Electrical and Mechanical Engineering.

At the time he enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 13 October 1940, Coate owned a garage at Bairnsdale. He was recorded as being 5 feet 7 inches (170 cm) tall, weighing 155 pounds (70 kg), and having grey eyes and a fresh complexion. After training as a pilot in Australia and Canada, he was commissioned in May 1941 and sent to Britain two months later. His entire operational service would be in the Mediterranean theatre where, from March 1942 to March 1943, he flew long-range Beaufighters on air-combat and ground-attack missions with Royal Air Force squadrons, 252, 227, and 272. He was based in Egypt until November 1942, when his unit moved to Malta.

Between September 1942 and January 1943 Coate became one of the eighty Australian air aces of World War II: fighter pilots who destroyed five or more enemy aircraft in the air. He shot down eight planes by himself while he and another pilot shared the credit for a ninth. Additionally, he damaged fifteen aircraft and destroyed one on the ground. On 24 November he downed a German BV 222 flying boat and severely damaged a Dornier 24, despite being attacked by three enemy fighters. He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross for his 'courage, fearlessness and determination' (NAA A9300). Promoted to acting flight lieutenant in December (substantive, May 1945), he was made a flight commander. In March 1943 he earned commendation for his part in strikes against enemy ground forces in Tunisia. In one raid he set three tanks on fire at Ksar Rhilane (Ghilane). 'Some days later he pressed home an attack' at El Hamma (Al-Hammah), in the face of anti-aircraft fire that seriously damaged his plane (NAA A9300). He was awarded a Bar to his DFC.

Returning to Australia in June 1943, Coate was posted as an instructor at No. 5 Operational Training Unit, Wagga Wagga (later Tocumwal), New South Wales. From July 1944 he was a staff officer at RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne, completing a short course at the RAAF Staff School later in the year. His superiors praised his efficiency and his pleasant personality. On 16 May 1945 his appointment was terminated on compassionate grounds.

At St John's Church of England, Toorak, on 18 October he married Dianna Errol Forster Woods. The couple moved to Bairnsdale where he was employed as a manager and transport operator until the late 1960s. They then resided in Melbourne where he worked as an engineer. He was an enthusiastic golfer, having been a member of the Lakes Entrance and Bairnsdale golf clubs. Survived by his wife and two daughters he died on 18 March 1995 at East St Kilda and was cremated.

Garrison, A. D. *Australian Fighter Aces 1914–1953*. Fairbairn, ACT: Air Power Studies Centre, 1999; Herington, J. *Air War against Germany and Italy 1939–1943, Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Vol. III of Series 3, (Air) III. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1962; *London Gazette*. 5 February 1943, *Supplement* 653; 20 April 1943, *Supplement* 1855; Maton, M. *The Distinguished Flying Cross to Australians*. St Ives, NSW: privately published, 2000; Newton, Dennis. *Australian Air Aces*. Canberra: Aerospace Publications, 1996; National Archives of Australia. A9300, COATE, EDWARD ERNEST AWM65; COATE, EDWARD ERNEST 400695; RAAF Historical Section, comp. *Units of the Royal Australian Air Force. A Concise History*. Vol. 8 Training Units. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1995.

David Wilson

COATES, Sir ERNEST WILLIAM (1916–1994), public servant, was born on 30 November 1916 at Ballarat, Victoria, third of four surviving children of locally born parents Thomas Atlee Coates, grocer, and his wife Emma Jane, née Jones. His cousin was (Sir) Albert Coates [q.v.13] who would become a distinguished surgeon. Ernest attended Humffray Street State School and worked as a grocer's boy, helping to keep the family business going after his father died in 1925. Proceeding to Ballarat High School (1928–33), he was a diligent student who did not record outstanding academic or sporting results. Nevertheless, towards the end of his career he reflected that his time at secondary school was the most influential period in his life.

In December 1933 Coates sat the clerical division examination to qualify for appointment to the Victorian Public Service. On 31 May the following year he started work in the accounts branch of the Department of Treasurer as junior fifth-class clerk, one of the two employees in an early intake after the worst of the Depression. Within a year he enrolled through a public service scholarship at the University of Melbourne (BCom, 1942). The part-time study required attendance five nights a week for lectures and practical work. He also found time to play hockey and cricket for the university. On 4 September 1943 he married Phylis Eva Morris, a social worker, at the Church of Christ, Brighton.

During World War II Coates moved from accounting and bookkeeping to involvement in uniform tax work, and it was then he began to be seen by his peers as a man on his way up. He worked under (Sir) Arthur Smithers [q.v.16], the director of finance, from the end of the Depression, through wartime austerity, and into postwar recovery. Coates, then in his early thirties, gained experience at Commonwealth and State finance conferences. In 1948 he was appointed economics research officer, and later economic adviser to the State government. Employing an efficient and courteous, yet forceful, style, he oversaw government spending on schools, water storages, electrification, hospitals, transport, housing, and the Melbourne Olympic Games. In 1952 he began improving the budget process 'so governments would know where they were going, not just where they had been' (Coates Papers). Public borrowings increased and revenue was carefully garnered.

Coates not only had financial acumen but also recognised the indispensability of the 'oil can in public administration, knowing where and when to apply a little lubrication to make things work' (Coates Papers). In 1959 he succeeded Smithers as director of finance. He was well known to the premier and treasurer, (Sir) Henry Bolte [q.v.17], whom he had accompanied overseas in 1956 on a campaign to attract foreign investment. Throughout Bolte's seventeen-year premiership, Coates became recognised as his right-hand man. Coates maintained a careful scrutiny of Victoria's finances, monitoring borrowings by the State and local governments and many statutory bodies. He was a member of the National Art Gallery and Cultural Centre building committee. Early in the gallery's construction, there was a shortfall between the budget of $11.8 million and an estimated cost of $27.5 million. He successfully trimmed the cost to $24.3 million, enough to persuade the government to approve the higher outlay.

From the 1960s Coates held many additional positions, including as a commissioner of the State Savings Bank of Victoria (1960–77), and as a member of the National Debt Commission (1963–77), the Australian Universities Commission (1968–77), and the Commonwealth Administrative Appeals Tribunal (1977–86). He also served as a trustee of Melbourne's Shrine of Remembrance, vice president of the Melbourne Cricket Club, and president of the Economic Society of Australia and New Zealand. After the death of his wife in 1971, on 11 July 1974 at the parish church of St Bartholomew the Great, London, he married Patricia Ann Fisher, a secretary. He kept up his interest in golf, cricket, and music and was a regular worshipper at St Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne. Awarded an honorary doctorate of laws by his alma mater in 1979, he had been appointed CMG in 1970 and knighted in 1973.

Sir Ernest retired in 1977. His advice had been sought and accepted by local government and statutory bodies, often on the basis of 'checking with Ernie' (his workplace name since the 1930s). He had a clear and traditional view of the civil servant under the Westminster system; his touchstone was the ability to 'distinguish the honest from the dishonest, the true from the false' (*Ballarat Courier* 1975, 2). A job well done outranked personal ambition. He also recognised the formative influence of his mother and brother Tom, headmaster of Wesley College (1957–71).

In 1987 Coates joined the appeal committee for the restoration of the organ at St Paul's Cathedral. Its work took four years and he was enlisted to approach important benefactors. He personally contributed $100,000 for its refurbishment and upkeep, and donated a new Contra Posaune 32-foot pedal stop in memory of his second wife (d. 1986). Survived by three daughters and a son of his marriage to Phylis, he died on 10 February 1994 at Kew. His ashes were interred in Springvale cemetery and a memorial service was held at St Paul's Cathedral.

Age (Melbourne). 'New Director of State Finance.' 9 September 1959, 1; 'Top Treasury Job Changes Hands.' 28 September 1977, 10; *Ballarat Courier*. 'Wisdom Needed to Save World.' 12 June 1975, 2; Ballarat High School. *Arch*. Ballarat, Vic.: The school, 1933; Coates Papers. Private collection; Fairfax, Vicki. *A Place across the River: They Aspired to Create the Victorian Arts Centre*. South Yarra, Vic.: Macmillan, 2002; Hamer, Sir Rupert. 'Head of Treasury a Model Adviser.' *Australian*, 17 February 1994, 13; Speagle, Henry. *Editor's Odyssey. A Reminiscence of Civil Service: 1945 to 1985*. South Yarra, Vic.: Haddington Press, 2005; St Paul's Cathedral Archives. 20/2/1, Bequests and Benefactors: Coates bequest file, 6/2, Memorials – Correspondence: Organ Appeal, 1988/1990 plaque, 10/8/2/1, Restoration of the Organ 1988/1990: Minutes of meetings.

JOHN YOUNG

COE, KELVIN (1946–1992), ballet dancer and teacher, was born on 18 September 1946 in North Melbourne, son of George Henry Aloysius Coe and second son of his wife Margaret (Peggy) Christie, formerly Collard, née Carson, both Victorian born. His parents had difficult childhoods: George was raised in an orphanage, while Peggy was a victim of polio. She had longed to dance but instead became a champion cyclist. Having been widowed in 1938, when her elder son was four years old, Peggy took factory work, then opened a sandwich shop, where George joined her after they married in 1945. Educated at North Melbourne State School and Princes Hill High School, Kelvin studied piano and tap-dancing and dreamed of dancing like the Hollywood star Fred Astaire. He appeared in pantomime at the Tivoli and Princess theatres, and excelled at the Royal South Street Eisteddfod, Ballarat, where the local newspaper described him as a 'Cheery Tapper' (*Courier* 1956, 2).

Leaving school at fifteen to study intensively with the dancer-choreographer Rex Reid, Coe secured his first paid work in May 1962, as an uncredited dancer in the Australian Broadcasting Commission television production of the musical *Lola Montez*. It was at Reid's studio that (Dame) Peggy van Praagh [q.v.18], the founding director of the Australian Ballet, first saw Coe dance. When he turned sixteen, she recruited him as an apprentice for the company's debut season at Her Majesty's Theatre, Sydney, in November 1962. He danced in *Swan Lake* and was inspired by the handsome, Danish guest artist Erik Bruhn, the era's iconic *danseur noble*. Humble *corps de ballet* parts led to small ensemble work for Coe as he grew in stature in the company.

Coe's progress was influenced by the Russian dancer Rudolf Nureyev, who was a guest artist during the Australian Ballet's British debut in 1965. Nureyev gave Coe his first soloist role in a production of Marius Petipa's *Raymonda* and told van Praagh that she should nurture Coe's talent. At the Adelaide Festival in March 1970 Coe alternated with Nureyev in the leading role of Basilio, the larrikin barber in Petipa's *Don Quixote*; he also followed him in the lead role of Sir Robert Helpmann's [q.v.17] condensed psychodrama *Hamlet*. Coe later described Nureyev as a 'flamboyant personality' and 'a kind of divine bastard' who had 'completely revolutionised' the role of the male dancer (Coe 1992).

Debonair but self-effacing, Coe was the first man in the Australian Ballet to rise from apprentice to principal artist (1969). He danced scores of ballets, including the Tchaikovsky classics, *Swan Lake*, *Sleeping Beauty*, and *The Nutcracker*; but he was drawn more to the Romantic repertoire such as *Giselle* and *Coppélia*. He took challenging roles in two classics by the Englishman Sir Frederick Ashton: Colas in *La Fille mal gardée* (1967, 1978), and Oberon in *The Dream* (1969). Several roles were created for his talent and distinctive nobility: in Helpmann's *Sun Music* (1968) and *The Merry Widow* (1975*)*, and in Graeme Murphy's *Beyond Twelve* (1980) and *Homelands* (1982).

Coe performed with the leading Australian ballerinas of his generation—Lucette Aldous, Kathleen Geldard, Marilyn Jones, Marilyn Rowe, and Christine Walsh—and danced with several international artists, including (Dame) Margot Fonteyn, Carla Fracci, Galina Samsova, and Maina Gielgud. In 1973 he and Rowe won silver medals at the Moscow International Ballet Competition, stirring audiences to cheer 'Rowe-Coe' repeatedly and to shower them with flowers. The pair were later (1978) guest artists in *Don Quixote* with the Bolshoi Ballet. In 1974 Coe joined the London Festival Ballet, forging rewarding partnerships with Elisabetta Terabust and Eva Evdokimova, and dancing Albrecht in *Giselle*, his favourite role. While he was in England a critic remarked that his 'cheerful, open Australian face is hardly suitable for the Prince in *Swan Lake*'. Coe later recalled: 'What critics say never worries me. I just laugh all over my cheerful, open Australian face' (Shmith 1992, 11).

Plagued by homesickness, Coe returned to Melbourne and the Australian Ballet in November, dancing leading roles in *Romeo and Juliet* (1974–75) and *Onegin* (1976), both productions created by John Cranko with the Stuttgart Ballet, and in *Swan Lake* (1977), produced by the company's new artistic director Anne Woolliams. Despite the Australian Ballet's growth under Woolliams's direction, tensions between her and the company's management led to her resignation in 1978, ushering in a period of artistic and industrial unrest. Coe freelanced with the Chicago Ballet and American Ballet Theatre, then toured Australia with the promoter Michael Edgley's 'Stars of World Ballet'. Rejoining the Australian Ballet, he danced Vronksy in the world premiere of André Prokovsky's *Anna Karenina* (1979) with Samsova. He was appointed OBE in 1980.

In 1979 Marilyn Jones had been appointed artistic director of the Australian Ballet, and the company's general manager, Peter Bahen, began to pursue a more commercial repertoire. The dancers soon expressed concerns about the artistic value of new productions and by 1981 Jones was unable to stem their dissatisfaction. With the dancers' contracts and salaries also under review, industrial action followed in October and Coe, reluctantly, became the artists' spokesperson during a twenty-six-day strike. He believed the settlement offered to the dancers was poor and resigned in December.

Moving to Sydney, Coe performed with Murphy's Sydney Dance Company and in Opera Australia's *Die Fledermaus* and *Alcina*, both starring Dame Joan Sutherland. To the public's delight, Maina Gielgud, who had replaced Jones as artistic director, invited Coe and Rowe to perform in the Australian Ballet's first national live telecast, of Woolliams's version of *Swan Lake* (1983), and later in other performances. His last season of *Giselle,* in 1986 with Christine Walsh, was nationally televised and commercially released.

After a short-lived investment in a Sydney dance studio, Coe returned to Melbourne and became a teacher (1985–92) at the Australian Ballet School. Increasingly debilitated by the symptoms of acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS), and furious that the *Herald-Sun* had exposed his status as a sufferer of the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) the day his father died, he retired in 1991.

His partner Stuart Robertson sought revenge by pouring red paint over the responsible journalist. An artist to the end, in a very weak state and in severe pain, Coe gave his last performance in December 1991 as Clothilde, one of the comic stepsisters, in the Australian Ballet School's *Cinderella*. He died on 9 July 1992 at home in Carlton and was cremated. He was remembered for a dancing style that was 'graceful, elegant, relaxed and poised … [but] never showy or vulgar' (Shoubridge 1992, 3). The next year the Friends of the Australian Ballet created the Kelvin Coe memorial scholarship for young dancers.

Christofis, Lee, ed. 'Just a Tap Dancing Kid: An Interview with Kelvin Coe Recorded by Michelle Potter in 1992.' *Brolga: An Australian Journal about Dance* 2 (June 1995): 30–53; Coe, Kelvin. Interview by Michelle Potter, 1 May 1992. Esso Performing Arts collection. National Library of Australia; Coe, Kelvin. Interview by the author, 1990; Coe, Peggy. Interview by the author, 1994; Collard, Noel Jeffrey. Interview by the author, 13 March 1994; *Courier* (Ballarat). 'Cheery Tapper.' 13 September 1956, 2; Pask, Edward H. *Ballet in Australia: The Second Act 1940–1980.* Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1983; Scott, Kate Rachelle, ed. *Luminous: Celebrating 50 Years of the Australian Ballet.* Southbank, Vic.: The Australian Ballet, 2011; Shmith, Michael. 'A Star of Australian Ballet.' *Age* (Melbourne), 10 July 1992, 11; Shoubridge, William. 'A Dancer's Dancer and a Great Teacher.' *Australian*, 10 July 1992, 3.

LEE CHRISTOFIS

COLE, THOMAS ERNEST (TOM) (1906–1995), author, buffalo shooter, and crocodile hunter, was born on 28 February 1906 at Brockley, London, eldest of eight children of locally born parents Reece Ernest Cole, cooper, and his wife Adelina Helen, née Arundell. Educated at Steyning Grammar School, West Sussex, Tom recalled that his school career was undistinguished. At seventeen, seeking a warmer climate and wanting to escape a difficult relationship with his father, he migrated to Australia.

Arriving in Brisbane in October 1923 Cole found employment on a fruit farm at Cleveland. Within six months he had moved to a dairy farm at Maleny, and by April 1925 was a stockman at Rutherglen station in the St George district. He later became skilled at horse-breaking, a high-paying job in the bush. Having worked at a succession of stations in Queensland, the Northern Territory, and the Kimberley, Western Australia, he recalled that he was 'never out of work' and 'never got the sack' (1993).

By the early 1930s Cole had been introduced to buffalo shooting. Keen to enter that lucrative industry, in 1933 he leased 100 square miles (259 km²) between the West and South Alligator Rivers in the Northern Territory, and subsequently six more grazing properties. Over the next nine years he built a reputation across northern Australia as an outstanding bushman, with additional interests in mining and crocodile hunting. Aboriginal people who attended his camp received rations in return for their services. On the outbreak of World War II, he was engaged by the intelligence section of the 7th Military District as a military reporting officer. Having disposed of his properties, he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force in Melbourne on 26 May 1943. Two weeks later he was arrested by the Victoria Police and charged with having stolen sixty-five head of cattle from Newcastle Waters station, Northern Territory, between December 1942 and January 1943. Having avoided imprisonment, he returned to the army but was diagnosed with leprosy and on 12 August in Brisbane was discharged as medically unfit. He moved to Sydney, where he worked as a crocodile skin agent and purchased a dry-cleaning business; he also wrote articles for metropolitan newspapers about the skin industry. On 14 August 1947 at the Church of Our Lady of the Rosary, Kensington, he married Kathleen Mary Callen, a clerk. They were to have two daughters: Cole already had a daughter from a relationship with an Aboriginal woman known as Djilu.

In 1950, while his family remained in Sydney, Cole moved his business to the Territory of Papua and New Guinea where he spent long periods hunting crocodiles and purchasing skins, frequently returning home to arrange processing and sales. With his interest in crocodile shooting starting to wane, in 1955 he acquired land at Banz in the Western Highlands, and established a coffee plantation; he also moved into timber milling, and a hotel venture, and was prominent in the settler community at Mount Hagen. In 1968, foreseeing increases in plantation expenses, he sold his plantation, moved to the Sepik River area, and set up a coffee trading business and a scheme to buy and sell artefacts. He left Papua New Guinea in 1978, and retired to Sydney.

Cole took up writing because he wanted to 'put the record straight' (Cole 1993) about cattle stations, buffalo shooting, and the outback, and document a way of life that he worried might be forgotten in an era when roads, transport, and communications had 'abolished isolation and dependence on the horse' (Inder 1995, 7). *Spears and Smoke Signals* (1982) was a collection of yarns illustrated by his close friend, the cartoonist Eric Joliffe, and the Indigenous illustrator Ero Jakku. *Hell West and Crooked* (1988) was an autobiographical account of Cole's years in the outback; it sold over 100,000 copies. Other books followed: *The Last Paradise* (1990), about his experiences in Papua and New Guinea in the 1950s; *Riding the Wildman Plains* (1992), a selection of his letters and diary entries; and *Crocodiles and Other Characters* (1992), another collection of yarns. In 1985 he had documented the lives of buffalo shooters in the film *Something of the Times,* in which he reunited with some of the Aboriginal people who had frequented his camps and worksites, reconstructed his camp, and demonstrated the preparation of hides for sale and distribution. He was awarded the OAM in 1994.

Described as 'outgoing and generous', with 'a witty regard for the preposterous' (Inder 1995, 7), Cole exhibited 'overtones of immoderation in almost everything' (Hollinshed 1978, 22), including his business pursuits and his consumption of strong liquor. He advocated taking life 'as it comes' (1993). Predeceased by his wife (d. 1987), and survived by his daughters, he died on 9 December 1995 at Lady Gowrie Nursing Home, Gordon, and was cremated.

Cole, T. 'Man Turns on the Crocodile.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 23 July 1949, 5; Cole, Tom. 'Crocodile Hunting Is New Industry.' *Smith's Weekly*, 6 August 1949, 6; Cole, Tom. Interview by Heather Rusden, 5–8 July 1993. National Library of Australia; Hollinshed, Judith. '28 Years in PNG.' *Papua New Guinea Post-Courier*, 14 December 1978, 22; Inder, Stuart. 'Stockman's Feats Led to Classic Yarns.' *Australian*, 28 December 1995, 7; National Library of Australia. MS 8721, Papers of Tom Cole, 1923–93; *Smith's Weekly*. 'Buffalo-Hunter and Dry-Cleaner.' 8 November 1947, 15; 'They Make £50 a Week as Crocodile Hunters.' 8 January 1949, 4; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Buffalo Hunter's Fortitude. Three Accidents in Three Days.' 22 January 1938, 17.

ROBIN TROTTER

COLLIER, HARRY (1907–1994), Australian Rules footballer, was born on 1 October 1907 at Collingwood, Melbourne, the sixth of ten children of Albert Augustus Collier, signwriter, and his wife Hannah Josephine, née Binks, both Victorian born. Harry's early years were spent at 13 Turner Street opposite Victoria Park, the home ground of the Collingwood Football Club. He was educated at the nearby Victoria Park State School. Harry and his brother Albert 'Leeter' Collier (1909–1998) developed an interest in the local football team. They watched the team train and sold *Football Record* match guides before games. They were also schoolboy athletes, representing the State in football. In 1924 the brothers played for the Melbourne district club Ivanhoe. That year Harry won its best and fairest award and was invited to try out for Collingwood. An injured knee delayed his debut until 1926; Leeter had appeared in his first games in 1925.

The Collier brothers joined Collingwood when it was on the brink of success. Under the coaching of James 'Jock' McHale [q.v.10] the team functioned as a machine in which every member had a clearly defined role, willing to sacrifice individual glory for the success of the club. Harry was small and of medium build, measuring 5 feet 8 inches (173 cm) and weighing 10 stone 7 pounds (66.5 kg). As a rover he had good ball skills, could kick well with either foot, had superb anticipation, and, though not fast, was elusive, with blind turning and twisting. He won the club's award for the most consistent player in 1927, 1928, and 1930, and the E. W. Copeland best and fairest trophy in 1928 and 1930. Collingwood won a record four successive premierships from 1927 to 1930.

In 1929 Leeter won the Brownlow medal for the best and fairest player in the Victorian Football League. The following year Harry tied with Footscray's Allan Hopkins and Richmond's Stan Judkins. After a countback, the Brownlow was awarded to Judkins, as he had won his votes over fewer games. It later emerged that Harry should have won outright, as one umpire had written 'Collier' on his voting slip without specifying which brother. The vote was declared invalid but the umpire later claimed that he was referring to 'the little one' (Collins 2003, 52). Harry was almost 3 inches (7 cm) shorter than Leeter. In 1980

the VFL abandoned the countback system and began presenting medals to joint winners. Harry was finally awarded his medal—together with Hopkins and four other players who had lost countbacks—at a ceremony in 1989. He and Leeter thus became the only brothers to each win a Brownlow.

During his sporting career Harry had worked as a cellarman for Carlton & United Breweries Ltd. On 20 October 1934 at St Andrew's Anglican Church, Clifton Hill, he married Verna Florence May Hyde, a tobacco worker. From 1935 to 1939 he captained the Collingwood side, with Leeter as his deputy. In each of those years the 'Magpies' contested the grand final, winning two premierships (1935 and 1936). In 1938 Harry was charged with striking a Carlton footballer in round five. He admitted his guilt, expecting that his unblemished record would result in a light sentence, but was suspended for the remainder of the year. Before the 1940 season the club committee forced the brothers into a reluctant retirement. Harry was allowed to appear in one game that year to complete fifteen years service. He had played 255 games and kicked 299 goals.

Collier subsequently captain-coached the Essendon reserve team to a premiership in 1941. During World War II he served in Victoria with the Citizen Military Forces (December 1942 – August 1943) before rejoining Essendon from 1944 to 1946. From the late 1940s he was a popular football commentator, first on radio and later on television. Returning to Collingwood, he served on the committee (1964–75), as chairman of the selection committee (1964–70), and as a recruiter and talent scout. In 1988 the trophy for the club's best first-year player was renamed in his honour. Predeceased by his wife and survived by his two daughters, he died on 16 August 1994 at Prahran and was cremated. At his funeral—held on the oval at Victoria Park—he was described as 'hard but fair' and was said to have loved 'a bet, a song, and a good drink too' (Collins 2003, 56).

Browne, Ashley. 'Harry Collier, 1908 [*sic*] – 1994.' *Age* (Melbourne), 19 August 1994, 16; Collins, Ben. '1930: Harry Collier, Collingwood.' In *The Brownlow: A Tribute to the Greats of Australian Football,* edited by Geoff Slattery, 52–56. Port Melbourne, Vic.: Lothian, 2003; Frost, Lionel. *Immortals: Football People and the Evolution of Australian Rules.* Milton, Qld: John Wiley & Sons, 2005; Holmesby, Russell, and Jim Main. *Encyclopedia of AFL Footballers: Every AFL/VFL Player since 1897.* 10th ed. Seaford, Vic.: Bas Publishing, 2014; Roberts, Michael. *A Century of the Best: The Stories of Collingwood's Favourite Sons.* Abbotsford, Vic.: Collingwood Football Club, 1991; Stremski, Richard. *Kill for Collingwood.* Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1986.

Dave Nadel

COLLINS, STANLEY JOHN (1911– 1992), grazier, businessman, and local government representative, was born on 6 March 1911 in South Brisbane, third of five children of Queensland-born parents Noble Victor Collins, grazier, and his wife Mary Isobel, née Fulford. In 1863 Stan's grandfather Thomas Collins and his brother Charles had settled at Spring Creek station, near Mount Surprise in Far North Queensland. The property remained in the family and from a young age Stan took an active interest in its day-to-day running. He received his early education from his parents and a governess before attending Kuranda State School (1920), the Church of England Grammar School, Brisbane (1921–22), and Thornburgh College, Charters Towers (1923–28). Securing a scholarship to study at Queensland Agricultural College, Gatton, he completed a two-year diploma in stock in 1930.

Returning to Spring Creek, Collins worked as a jackaroo. His father adopted farming practices that Stan had learned at Gatton, including a more efficient hay-cutting program, and appointed him head stockman in 1935. On 23 June 1936 he married Nancy Atkinson at her family's Gunnawarra homestead, near Mount Garnet. They were to have four sons and two daughters; one son died in 1945 aged eight.

When Victor Collins died in 1940, his half share of the family company, Collins Bros, was divided between Stan and his brother Eric. Stan took over the management of Spring Creek, to which he added nearby Rosella Plains in 1950, when his uncle Bramwell Collins retired. His reserved occupation had prevented him from joining the Australian Imperial Force in World War II. From 1942 to 1945 he served part time in the 23rd Queensland Regiment, Volunteer Defence Corps, rising to captain (1944). A Voluntary Air Observers' Corps post was established on Spring Creek during the war.

Spring Creek was a property of more than 360 square miles (93,240 ha) comprising a mix of volcanic black soils and sandy ridges. It received an average of 28 inches (711 mm) of rain a year, but droughts in the 1940s and 1950s sorely tested the operation. Collins modernised stock management practices, transforming the station from an open-range system to one with a higher level of animal control. He fenced paddocks, sunk new bores, and from the 1960s used aircraft to coordinate management and mustering. From the late 1950s he gradually upgraded his herd from the British Shorthorn breed to the hardier Brahman-Shorthorn cross; later the tick-resistant Droughtmaster became the dominant breed.

In 1946 Collins was elected a divisional councillor on Etheridge Shire Council, which was based in Georgetown. He served on the council intermittently until 1982, including eighteen years as chairman. One of his early achievements was to purchase the shire's first grader to maintain the road network. When the postmaster-general could not employ a mail contractor for the Mount Surprise-Greenvale run, Collins took over the contract and employed a local person himself. He had joined the Central and Northern Graziers' Association in 1932 and in 1951 became a member of the State executive of the United Graziers' Association of Queensland, which entailed regular drives to Brisbane. An aviation enthusiast, he was a founding director (1951) and later chairman of Bush Pilots Airways Pty Ltd, based at Cairns and delivering mail and medical services through the Gulf region and Cape York Peninsula.

Known affectionately to his family as 'S.J.', Collins had a reputation as a fair employer, who preferred to work alongside his staff and create a family atmosphere on the station. This approach extended to his Aboriginal workers, many of whom had grown up with Collins. In 1967 he formed a partnership with his three surviving sons. He left Spring Creek in 1972 to live with his wife in Atherton, but remained a senior partner in the business and regularly undertook the four-hour drive to Georgetown for council duties. He served as chairman (1972–82) of the Cairns Regional Electricity Board (from 1974 the Far North Queensland Electricity Board), and as a government representative (1971–82) on the Cairns Harbour Board. Appointed OBE in June 1977 for service to local government, he also received the Queen's Silver Jubilee medal.

In 1983 Collins retired from the partnership and transferred his share to his sons. The Collinses sold Rosella Plains in 1988, except for a portion containing a spectacular system of lava tubes and caves. They negotiated with the State government to reserve the region as Undara Volcanic National Park (gazetted 1989–94) in exchange for a special business lease to operate an associated tourist resort they named 'Undara Experience'. Although initially sceptical, Stan later endorsed the plan. Predeceased by his wife (1988) and survived by five of their six children, Collins died on 11 September 1992 at Atherton, and was buried with Anglican rites in the local cemetery.

Collins, Gerry. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B884, Q230004; Smith, Anne. *Cattle in the Blood: The Collins Family in North Queensland*. [Kinwan, Qld]: Collins Management Services Pty Ltd, 2004.

DAVID ANTHONY

COLLIVER, FREDERICK STANLEY (STAN) (1908–1991), fitter and turner, field naturalist, and curator, was born on 22 August 1908 at Ballarat East, Victoria, eldest child of locally born parents Frederick William Colliver, warehouseman, and his wife Edith Florence, née Furlong. Stan attended state and technical schools, and then worked for the chemical and scientific apparatus manufacturers H. B. Selby & Co. in Melbourne for three years before joining the Victorian Railways. Training as a fitter and turner, he later worked as a toolmaker at the railway workshops at Newport.

During his early working years Colliver attended evening classes in chemistry, geology, and palaeontology; he later studied zoology, chemistry, and botany at the University of Queensland. An untiring student of natural history, he travelled widely throughout eastern Australia, South Australia, and Tasmania collecting geological and other specimens. In 1938 he travelled with Charles Barrett [q.v.7] to Central Australia, collecting for the Commonwealth Northern Territory exhibition.

In 1931 Colliver had joined the Field Naturalists' Club of Victoria, serving as honorary secretary (1931–46) and president

(1946–47). On a trip to Geelong with FNCV members in 1939, he discovered the lower jaw of a Tertiary toothed whale, subsequently named *Mammalodon colliveri*; *Cralopa colliveri*, a species of endemic minute land snails, was also named after him. The following year, on 21 December, he and a fellow club member, Scottish-born Mary Wilson Ferguson, were married by a Methodist minister at Essendon North. In 1948, after a warm recommendation from F. W. Whitehouse [q.v.16], Colliver became museum curator at the University of Queensland's department of geology.

The Collivers were members of the Queensland Naturalists' Club for over forty years, with Stan serving as president (1951–52), councillor, and librarian. He was also librarian of the Royal Society of Queensland and of the Great Barrier Reef Committee. From 1963 to 1975 he was a member of the advisory board of the John Oxley Library within the State Library of Queensland, and vice-chairman (1975–84). He was section secretary for anthropology at the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science conferences held in Brisbane in 1961 and 1971. From 1971 his great love was the Museum Society of Queensland, for which he organised excursions, became president, and headed and inspired a team of volunteers.

A foundation member of both the Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies in Canberra and the Anthropological Society of Queensland, following his retirement from the University of Queensland in 1973 Colliver researched and published on Aboriginal prehistory. He was a member of the Queensland place names committee (1956–81) and served on the State's place names board (1975–85), offering insights into the origins of Aboriginal place names. Appointed OBE in 1985, he received the Queensland Museum medal in 1988.

Colliver's capacity to arrange and catalogue became evident during his years of service to the University of Queensland as well as through his stewardship of the libraries and collections of his favoured societies. In 1989 his extensive collection (which he had commenced at the age of ten) of over 400,000 Mollusca and some 5,000 geological specimens, along with anthropological artefacts, was transferred to the Queensland Museum. Many items had been in the possession of earlier experts who shared their rare bounty and knowledge with the eager curator who wrote and inspired articles based on these treasures. Colliver's encompassing reference library and extensive collection of cutting books and society papers were donated to the museum after his death.

The Collivers regularly entertained friends and colleagues at their Red Hill home, occasions at which Stan's gentle sense of humour and talented piano playing emerged. Survived by his wife and childless, Colliver died on 25 September 1991 in Royal Brisbane Hospital and was cremated. For some years after his death the Royal Society of Queensland honoured his memory with the Stan Colliver memorial lecture (later memorial meeting).

Cairns Post. 'Current Nature Topics.' 23 August 1946, 6; Hegarty, E., B. R. Jahnke, E. E. McKenzie, and E. N. Marks. 'Obituary. Frederick Stanley Colliver.' *Queensland Naturalist* 31, nos. 3–4 (1992): 49–53; John Oxley Library, State Library of Queensland. M 662 and M 878, Stan Colliver Papers; Stanisic, John. 'The Colliver Shell Collection.' *Queensland Naturalist* 31, nos. 3–4 (1992): 54–57.

JENNIFER HARRISON

CONNOR, MARJORIE (1906–1991), nursing administrator and educator, was born on 25 August 1906 at Cororooke, Victoria, elder of two children of Victorian-born parents William Connor, grazier, and his wife Hilda Row, née Thomas. Educated at home by a governess and then at Lauriston Girls' School (1919–22), Marjorie trained (1925–28) as a nurse at the Alfred Hospital, Melbourne, and was registered as a general nurse in July 1928. She disliked most aspects of her apprenticeship and never wished to work in a hospital again. Working as a private nurse, in about 1929 her son Bruce James Connor was born. Between 1930 and 1945 she worked for a dermatologist in Collins Street, Melbourne. Here she sustained radium burns to her hands, a not infrequent injury in such clinics at the time.

In 1945 Connor became executive secretary of the Royal Victorian College of Nursing (RVCN). She was to hold this position, which also involved editing the Victorian nursing journal, *UNA*, until her retirement in December 1972. The position called on her formidable administrative skills, which included mastery of detail and the ability to sustain long campaigns. The Victorian nurses'

organisation was proudly independent from branches of the Australian Nursing Federation in other states, a precedent Connor was happy to follow. She was a foundation member of the Nurses Memorial Centre in Melbourne and was the recipient in 1958 of both the Jane Bell scholarship and the RVCN Jubilee scholarship, which she used to study professional nursing and organisations overseas.

A fixed point in the complex world of Australian nursing politics, Connor played a major role in several of the key changes in nursing practice and education. One of the most significant was the introduction of a 1,600-hour curriculum, which was gazetted just before her retirement and after seven years of hard work from the RVCN. This meant that a minimum of 1,600 hours in a nurse's three-year training had to be devoted to lectures, testing, and formal instruction. Connor saw this achievement as one of the highlights of her career and a decisive step away from the old hospital apprenticeship system. Eventually it helped to propel nurse training into the university sphere.

Connor was dedicated to establishing—or confirming—the professional status of nursing. She distrusted the idea of the RVCN becoming solely an industrial organisation, which she felt would be detrimental to the professional ideal. Nevertheless, she assumed several employee advocacy positions as the college fought off interlopers such as the Hospital Employees Federation, which sought coverage of nurses in public institutions. She was secretary of the Australian Nursing Federation, Employees Section, Victorian Branch, the industrial wing of the nursing movement. Between 1945 and 1963 she was a member of the Hospital Nurses Wages Board in Victoria. Towards the end of her career she was out of step with the forces that saw the RVCN become a more purely industrial body. In 1975 the RVCN merged with the Victorian branch of the ANF, a change she lamented.

In January 1973 Connor was appointed MBE, which later gave her great satisfaction as she valued imperial honours more than the Australian system introduced in 1975. In retirement she was honorary secretary and treasurer (1973–88) of the Florence Nightingale Committee of Australia, Victorian branch. She promoted the completion of a history of the nursing profession in Victoria,

the first volume of which was published in 1987. The second volume appeared shortly after Connor's death and brought the story up to the great Victorian nursing strikes of 1985–86.

Connor lived a disciplined life with regular, often unvarying, domestic routines. Survived by her son, she died of cardiac arrest on 7 May 1991 at North Balwyn, Melbourne, and was cremated.

Bennett, Margaret. 'A Tribute to Marjorie Connor.' *Australian Nurses' Journal* 21, no. 1 (July 1991): 37; Bessant, Judith, and Bob Bessant. *The Growth of a Profession: Nursing in Victoria: 1930s–1980s.* Bundoora, Vic.: La Trobe University Press, 1991; Connor, Marjorie. Papers (1920–1990). University of Melbourne Archives; Moore, Gloria. *I Was a Stranger.* Burwood, Vic.: Chandos Publishing, 1994; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Trembath, Richard, and Donna Hellier. *All Care and Responsibility: A History of Nursing in Victoria 1850–1934.* Melbourne: Florence Nightingale Committee, Australia, Victorian Branch, 1987; *UNA: Nursing Journal* (Melbourne). 'New Year Honours for Nurses.' January–February 1973, 11.

Richard Trembath

COOPER, JESSIE MARY (1914–1993), politician, was born on 29 June 1914 at Rockdale, Sydney, younger of two children of Scottish-born James McAndrew, retired grocer, and his New South Wales–born second wife Janet Annie, née Darling. Jessie grew up at Bexley, excelling academically at St George Girls High School. She studied piano at the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music (AMusA, 1933), and French, psychology, and economics at the University of Sydney (BA, 1936). In the same year she gained a certificate in shorthand from the Metropolitan Girls' Secretarial Institute.

Becoming secretary at Presbyterian Ladies' College, Pymble, in 1936, Jessie worked closely for eight years with its dynamic principal, Dorothy Knox [q.v.17]; the two remained firm friends for life. On 2 April 1940 at St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Sydney, she married Geoffrey Day Thomas Cooper, of the prominent Adelaide brewing family. After three years of overseas service with the Australian Imperial Force, he was appointed an instructor at the senior wing of the Staff School (Australia), Duntroon, where Jessie joined him. In Canberra she developed an interest in national politics, becoming

a frequent visitor to Parliament House. After her father-in-law's death in 1944, the couple moved to Adelaide where Geoffrey became a director of Cooper & Sons Ltd.

In Adelaide's respectable eastern suburbs, Jessie became active in Musica Viva, the Queen Adelaide Club, the Liberal Women's Educational Association (president 1951–53), the Lyceum Club (president 1953–54), and the Adelaide (later South Australian) University Women Graduates' Association (president 1968–69). She joined the Liberal and Country League (LCL), and by 1948 was a member of the State executive council. Inspired by Senator (Dame) Annabelle Rankin [q.v.18] and encouraged by a network of women friends, she sought preselection in 1952 for the Legislative Council but was unsuccessful. Six years later, supported by a team headed by the retired politician Sir Shirley Jeffries [q.v.14], she won first position on her party's ticket for a safe LCL seat representing Central No. 2. A disgruntled LCL member took legal action, claiming that Cooper and her Australian Labor Party (ALP) rival, Margaret Scott, were not 'persons' under the 1934 Constitution Act. After a hearing that attracted great public interest, in late February 1959 the Supreme Court of South Australia returned the decision to the parliament, which confirmed the eligibility of women to seek election.

On 7 March, nearly sixty-five years after women gained the right to vote in South Australia, Cooper and her LCL colleague Joyce Steele [q.v.] became the first women elected to the State parliament. Asked how she would combine home and political life, she replied that 'she would fit in her housework in the same way as a male member fitted in the running of an orchard or an accountant's office' (Jenkins 2002, 13). For sixteen of her twenty years in parliament, she would be the only woman in the Legislative Council.

Fervently royalist, pro-business, anti-socialist, and socially conservative, Cooper voted predictably with her party to water down or defeat attempts by the ALP to introduce social and electoral reforms. Although never a supporter of women's liberation, she advocated measures to remove legal limitations and discrimination against women, and believed in the principle of equal pay for work of equal value. As a housewife herself, a term she never disowned, she spoke on matters of

concern to women in the home. Among the wider issues she championed were the need for a women's prison (opened at Northfield in 1969); allowing women to be summoned for jury service; improving women's access to third party damages; and equalising superannuation entitlements for women parliamentarians. Education was another interest, including the funding of private schools, and the establishment of the State's second tertiary institution: she served on the inaugural board of Flinders University (1966–70). She urged greater parliamentary interest in less developed countries. In 1962 she travelled to the Commonwealth Parliamentary Association's meeting in Lagos, Nigeria, and next year in Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia, where she also attended the opening of the new country's parliament.

Although she was easily returned in 1965, reformist elements in her party had Cooper relegated to second position on the ticket for the 1973 election. By 1979 electoral reform had so eroded Liberal dominance of the Legislative Council that her decision to cross the floor with two others was sufficient to enable the ALP government to block the businessman Alan Bond's move to obtain control of South Australia's flagship resources company, Santos.

Under pressure from party power-brokers, in July that year Cooper abruptly retired. Her colleagues praised her as a courageous, courteous, intelligent, and fair representative. Frank Blevins, an ALP parliamentarian, noted that 'her contributions to debates were concise, relevant and stylish' (SA Parliament 1979, 371). Relinquishing most of her public positions, she devoted herself to her garden, family, and travel. After a year of ill-health, she died on 28 December 1993 in Adelaide, her husband and son surviving her; she was buried in Centennial Park cemetery. The Jessie Cooper Study Grants for Mature Entry Women scheme was established in 1994 by Flinders University.

Cashmore, Jennifer. 'Liberal Trailblazer Wedded to Principle.' *Australian*, 19 January 1994, 13; Cooper, Jessie. Interview by Amy McGrath, 1 May 1980. National Library of Australia; Craig, Ailsa. 'The Suffragette Fight of 1959.' *Woman's Day*, 21 March 1959, 13; Jenkins, Cathy. 'The More Things Change: Women, Politics and the Press.' *Ejournalist* 2, no. 1 (2002). ejournalist. com.au/v2n1/cathy.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file;

Jones, Helen. *In Her Own Name: A History of Women in South Australia from 1836*. Rev. ed. Adelaide: Wakefield Press, 1994; *News* (Adelaide). 'Woman LCL Nominee Always Keen on Politics.' 11 November 1952, 9; South Australia. Parliament. *Parliamentary Debates*. 7 August 1979, 371.

<div align="right">Jenny Tilby Stock</div>

CORMACK, Sir Magnus Cameron (1906–1994), grazier and politician, was born on 12 February 1906 at Wick, Caithness, Scotland, eldest of five children of William Petrie Cormack, doctor, and his wife Violet Macdonald, née Cameron. The family migrated to South Australia in 1912, a decision influenced by William's health. Educated in Scotland, then at Tumby Bay Public School and the Collegiate School of St Peter, Adelaide (1917–23), Magnus worked for Dalgety & Co. Ltd and, from 1926 to 1931, as production manager for Holden Motor Body Builders (from 1931 General Motors-Holden's Ltd). He also grew potatoes with his two brothers in the early Depression years, and tried dairying before buying into a grazing property, Koijak, at Apsley in Victoria's west Wimmera region. On 22 November 1935 he married Mary Isabell (Mavis) Gordon Mcmeikan, a divorcee, at the Registrar-General's Office in Melbourne.

Having completed his universal training, Cormack continued in the Citizen Military Forces, serving in the 18th Light Horse Regiment (1924–29) and rising to lieutenant in 1926. After World War II broke out, he spent three months (July–October 1940) in the Australian Imperial Force in Victoria, before being categorised as having a reserved occupation and discharged. On 12 June 1941 he resumed full-time duty, on this occasion in the CMF as a lieutenant, Australian Army Service Corps. He was promoted to temporary major in December (substantive 1944) and transferred to the AIF in August 1942, while occupying staff posts in Australia. From July 1943 to May 1944 he was deputy assistant quartermaster-general (air) on New Guinea Force headquarters, responsible for supplying troops where there were no roads. His experience with General Motors enabled him to bypass habitual methods and improve efficiency; he was mentioned in despatches for his work. Back in Victoria, he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 17 November 1944.

Although his maternal grandfather, John MacDonald Cameron, had sat in the House of Commons, and Sir Josiah Symon [q.v.12], a prominent South Australian politician, was a kinsman, Cormack had no interest in politics until after the war. Influenced by the Depression years and his army experience, he joined the Liberal Party of Australia in 1946. By 1948, after his success in organising the party's 1947 State election campaign and his appointment to the Federal policy committee, he became State president. He 'stood in no awe of politicians' (Aimer 1974, 166). Having persuaded his friend, (Sir) John Gorton, to leave the Country Party for the Liberals, Cormack convinced the Liberal leader (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] to accept Gorton for a winning position on the Senate ticket for the same 1949 Federal election in which Cormack just failed to win the House of Representatives seat of Fawkner.

Elected to the Senate in 1951, Cormack lost his seat in the 1953 electoral swing against the Menzies government. After several preselection setbacks, he returned full time to sheep and cattle production and to the countryside he loved. He won the top spot on the Liberal and Country parties' coalition Senate ticket for the 1961 election. Sir William Anderson [q.v.13], a long-standing friend and former Federal president of the Liberal Party, had encouraged him to nominate after earlier making him promise never to become a minister—because 'ambition erodes integrity'—and to endeavour to 'drag the Senate out of its lethargy as a constitutional part of the Australian Parliament' (Cormack 1987, 2:30).

Cormack cited the first promise, and his strong-minded independence, for declining Gorton's offer of a ministry in 1968. Although the Labor senator Lionel Murphy [q.v.18] is credited with introducing the Senate committee system, Cormack claimed ownership of the idea and that he had influenced Murphy. He made his public name as the first chairman of the select committee on securities and exchange which was one of the best known of the early select committees and, within parliament, his reputation as a fierce champion of the Senate's role as a check on the power of executive government. In 1970 he was appointed KBE. Although still a Gorton loyalist, he won the Liberal Party's nomination

for the Senate presidency in August 1971 after Prime Minister (Sir) William McMahon [q.v.18] had sacked Gorton from cabinet. Admired for his non–partisan approach, a deeply hurt Cormack surprisingly lost his position in the Senate by one vote when senators elected a new president after the 1974 double dissolution election.

Stocky, silver–haired, and with a weathered face, Cormack combined the manners of a gentleman farmer with the scheming of a politician. Although he admired Menzies for his advocacy and 'statecraft', the two had a 'vehement argument' in 1951 over Menzies's attempt to proscribe the Communist Party, with Cormack telling the prime minister 'you can't exterminate an idea by Draconian law' (Cormack 1987, 3:2–3). 'There was always an edge in our relationship' (Cormack 1987, 3:27), he acknowledged. He had less time for Malcolm Fraser (who had beaten him for preselection for Wannon in the 1954 Federal election), resenting his 'bulldust' (Cormack 1987, 6:9) and likening his approach in the party room to that of 'head boy of Melbourne Grammar School' (Cormack 1987, 6:14).

Sir Magnus retired from the Senate in 1978. He had sold his farm and, after a long illness that prevented him from indulging his passion for sailing, died at Kew on 26 November 1994 and was cremated. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1986), he was survived by his three daughters and a son, he had requested that 'no market place post-mortem panegyrics' be delivered in the Senate. Instead of condolence motions in the parliament, there was a memorial service at Old Parliament House. A portrait by Bryan Westwood, painted in 1973, is held in the Australian Parliament House Art Collection.

Aimer, Peter. *Politics, Power and Persuasion*: *The Liberals in Victoria*. East Hawthorn, Vic.: James Bennett, 1974; Browne, Geoffrey. 'Cormack, Sir Magnus Cameron (1906–1994).' In *The Biographical Dictionary of the Australian Senate*. Vol. 3, *1962–1983*, edited by Ann Millar and Geoffrey Browne, 33–40. Sydney: UNSW Press Ltd, 2010; Cormack, Sir Magnus. Interview by Allan Fleming, 13–14 September 1989. Transcript. Parliament's Oral History Project. National Library of Australia; Cormack, Sir Magnus. Interview by Tony Hannan, 24 September–10 November 1987. Transcript. Parliament's Oral History Project. National Library of Australia; Hancock, Ian. *John Gorton: He Did It His Way.* Sydney: Hodder Headline, 2002; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX108016.

I. R. Hancock

COSTANZO, EVASIO (1921–1993), journalist, editor, and community leader, was born on 4 September 1921 at Casale Monferrato, Piedmont, Italy, son of Giuseppe Costanzo, farmer, and his wife Pierina, née Farello. Evasio graduated in law at the University of Turin in 1947 and the following year enrolled to practise as an attorney but was not interested in the legal profession. During the years of his tertiary education he had worked as an intern for the important Italian newspaper *La Stampa*—first at the age of seventeen in 1938, and then again at different times during and after World War II, becoming a journalist with the paper.

In 1950, having already considered migrating to Australia, Costanzo met Father Anastasio (Alfredo Paoletti), an Italian-American Capuchin friar who was the superior of the Australian Province of Capuchins in Sydney, and the editor of the weekly religious bulletin *La Fiamma* (*The Flame*). According to Costanzo, the publication at the time had a circulation via individual subscriptions and parish distribution of around 5,000 copies. Fr Anastasio convinced Costanzo to migrate to Sydney in order to become its first professional editor and transform it into a general newspaper for the Italian migrant community. Costanzo arrived in Melbourne in January 1951. He had not signed any contract, and in the first seven months of his life in Australia, had to work in factories and transport to sustain himself. Finally in August 1951 he began working at *La Fiamma*. On 29 December that year he married German-born Hildegarde Maria Muhlenhoff, a hairdresser, at St Fiacre's Catholic Church, Leichhardt; they had no children.

Over the next two decades Costanzo transformed *La Fiamma* into an important and influential Italian-language newspaper with a circulation of around 40,000 copies. Issued twice weekly by 1958, it became an essential point of reference for the community of Italian migrants, especially in New South Wales. A committed anti-fascist, who had taken part in the Resistance, Costanzo had centre-left political views. The paper's editorial aims were to develop a lay and objective newspaper, representative of the broad Italian community in Australia, and to increase sales and distribution. He also wanted to present a contrast with the rhetoric about

Italian civilisation, which had been strongly influenced by fascism and was still prevalent among migrants. Instead, he intended to show migrants how to integrate—rather than assimilate—into Australian society, as well as to provide information about the new Italy gradually emerging from the tragedy of the war and through the economic miracle of the postwar period. In the 1950s and early 1960s the newspaper also maintained a strong Catholic character in some of its columns, including those written by Fr Anastasio and the advice columnist Lena Gustin. It also took an anti-communist stance.

During the early years of his editorship, Costanzo faced many challenges, including the initial disorganisation and lack of resources of the newspaper; the resentment of the Capuchin friars, who, for the most part, wanted *La Fiamma* to remain a religious bulletin; the interference from the Apostolic delegation; and the hostility of mainstream Australian media towards *La Fiamma*. In the first decade of his editorship, he supported Italian immigrants protesting in 1952 at Bonegilla, a migrant reception centre in Victoria, against the lack of jobs. Many Italian migrants began recognising that *La Fiamma* was no longer solely a religious bulletin and could express and effectively represent their wider views.

Throughout the 1960s and early 1970s the newspaper increased its political influence, and lobbied for a number of migrants' requests, including the portability of the Australian pension to Italy. A significant example of Costanzo's moral and professional rectitude was the admission in the columns of *La Fiamma* in 1964 that it was likely that Italian criminal organisations were active in Australia. Over the years, he and his newspaper also addressed the issue of racism towards Italian migrants. From the late 1960s the newspaper openly supported the Australian Labor Party. When the newspaper was sold in 1968, Costanzo bought it, but it struggled financially and he sold it in 1975. He resigned as the editor that month, due to the new owners' decision to adopt a neutral stand towards political parties after the Australian constitutional crisis.

Costanzo was described in 1974 as 'a tall, sun-burned, ex-skier turned swimmer' with 'a thatch of grey hair' (*Herald*, 6). He played

a role in the development of radio programs for the Italian community (through the Catholic radio station 2SM), as well as in the creation of APIA (the Associazione Polisportiva Italo Australiana) and its popular and successful soccer team. From 1966 to 1988 he also worked as Australian correspondent for the Italian Associated Press (ANSA). His contribution to the Italian migrant community, and to Australian society more broadly, is demonstrated by his appointment as a member of the Immigration and Publicity Council, the Australian Council for the Arts (Australia Council), and the Library Council of New South Wales; he was also appointed a commander of the Order of Merit of the Italian Republic. Survived by his wife, he died in October 1993 in Milan, while on holiday in Italy, and was buried in a provincial cemetery; a memorial service was held for him at St Fiacre's.

Cresciani, Gianfranco. Recorded interviews with Evasio Costanzo, 23 April and 4 June 1981. Private archive of Gianfranco Cresciani; *Herald* (Melbourne). '"Long May We Differ."' 6 July 1974, 6; New South Wales. Legislative Council. *Parliamentary Debates*, 14 October 1993. Accessed 26 August 2019. www.parliament.nsw.gov.au/permalink?id=HANSARD-1820781676-4158. Copy held on *ADB* file; Rando, Gaetano. 'I malavitosi dei castelli d'erba: la criminalità organizzta italoaustraliana nei media e nell'editoria in Australia.' In *Emigrazione e organizzazioni criminali*, edited by S. Palidda and M. Sanfilippo, 39–44. Viterbo, Italy: Edizioni Sette Citta, 2012; Reynolds, Anne. 'A Thematic History of Italians in Leichhardt.' *Italian Historical Society Journal* 9, no. 2 (July–December 2001): 4–19; Ricatti, Francesco. *Embodying Migrants: Italians in Postwar Australia*. Bern: Peter Lang, 2011; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Editor of Paper Resigns.' 28 November 1975, 15; 'La Fiamma Editor, Voice of Italians.' 12 October 1993, 9; Wales, Brennan. 'La stampa italiana nell'Australia multiculturale.' *Il veltro: Rivista della civiltà Italiana* 32, no. 1–2 (Gennaio–Aprile 1988): 133–36.

Francesco Ricatti

COURTICE, FREDERICK COLIN (1911–1992), medical scientist, was born on 26 March 1911 at Bundaberg, Queensland, second of six children of Queensland-born parents, Frederick Courtice, farmer, and his wife Mary Lilian, née Pegg. Courtice had conservative political views despite his paternal family's involvement in the labour movement; his uncle, Benjamin Courtice

[q.v.13], was an Australian Labor Party senator. Excelling at Woongarra Primary and Bundaberg High schools, he was awarded a public exhibition at the University of Queensland in 1929. Wishing to become a general practitioner, he completed a pre-medical year at King's College, University of Queensland, Brisbane. As there was no medical school in Queensland, he moved to Wesley College, University of Sydney, in 1930. Persuaded by Professor Harold Davies [q.v.13] to study physiology, he graduated (BSc, 1933) with first-class honours and was awarded the university medal. He resumed his medical course the following year but in October won a Rhodes scholarship to New College, Oxford, where he worked in the physiology laboratory (DPhil, 1935). He completed his medical training at London Hospital Medical College. On 18 December 1937 at St Georges Church of England, Bloomsbury, he married Joyce Mary Seaton, a nurse.

In 1938 Courtice was awarded a Nuffield Memorial Fellowship and spent much of World War II as a senior experimental officer at the government defence establishment, Porton Down, Wiltshire, where he began his life-long work on lymphatic physiology. After the war he was appointed reader in human physiology at Oxford, and in 1946 the University of Sydney awarded him a DSc. Despite having better professional prospects in Britain, Courtice returned to Sydney in 1948 as director of the Kanematsu Memorial Institute of Pathology. There he fostered the careers of many of Australia's future medical research leaders, and with Joseph Mendel Yoffey rewrote Yoffey and Cecil Kent Drinker's influential study of the lymphatic system. He was elected an honorary fellow of the Royal Australasian College of Surgeons (1952), a fellow of the Australian Academy of Science (1954), and was a foundation fellow of the Royal College of Pathologists of Australia (1955).

Following Sir Howard (Baron) Florey's [q.v.14] decision to decline the foundation chair of experimental pathology at the John Curtin School of Medical Research, The Australian National University, Canberra, Courtice accepted the position in 1958. He was appointed director of the school (1974–76) and Howard Florey Professor of Medical Research (1974). There he shouldered the administrative responsibilities of the school

while building the research culture for his younger colleagues. Experimental pathology flourished as did research on lymphatic physiology. Retiring in 1976, he moved back to Sydney where he became visiting professor (1977–92) in the school of physiology and pharmacology at the University of New South Wales.

Courtice was a council member (1964–66) and vice-president (1965–66) of the Australian Academy of Science, chairman (1965–73) of the National Radiation Committee, Australian delegate (1962, 1964) to the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation, and a member of the committee charged with establishing the National Heart Foundation. He was described as 'a notorious crosser of boundaries' between 'disciplines and institutions, and between theory and practice' (Whyte 101–10). In his private life, he was a serious collector of paintings. Survived by his wife, son and three daughters, Courtice died on 29 February 1992 at St Ives and, following a funeral at Wesley College chapel, was cremated.

Korner, P. I. 'Frederick Colin Courtice 1911–1992.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 10, no. 1 (1994): 35–49; Morris, Bede. 'F. C. Courtice.' In *Festschrift for F. C. Courtice*, edited by D. Garlick, 1–9. Kensington: University of New South Wales, 1981; Whyte, H.M. 'Crossing Boundaries: Voluntary Modifications of Autonomic Functions.' In *Festschrift for F. C. Courtice*, edited by D. Garlick, 101–11. Kensington: University of New South Wales, 1981.

TREVOR G. REDGRAVE

COX, RONALD HUBERT (1914–1992), air force officer and city inspector, was born on 23 January 1914, at Knightsbridge, South Australia, only child of South Australian–born parents, Hubert Richard Cox, contractor, and his wife Eugene (Jean) Agnes Mary, née MacManus. Ronald attended (1921–32) Prince Alfred College, Adelaide, where he represented the school in rowing and obtained his leaving certificate. He commenced studying law at the University of Adelaide but withdrew and worked as a contract carrier at road-making operations in various South Australian country towns.

Of dark complexion, standing 5 feet 5 inches (165 cm) tall and weighing 154 pounds (70 kg), on 15 January 1935 Cox joined the

Royal Australian Air Force as an air cadet and trained at Point Cook, Victoria. Graduating in December, he was commissioned as a pilot officer on 1 January 1936, and posted to the RAAF base, Richmond, New South Wales. On 8 August, he married Louisa Eleanor Smith at St. Thomas' Church, Enfield, Sydney, in a Church of England ceremony. He returned to Point Cook in January 1937 before becoming chief instructor (September 1940 – November 1941) at No. 8 Elementary Flying Training School, Narrandera, New South Wales. Training pilots under the Empire Air Training Scheme, he was promoted to temporary squadron leader. For his 'keenness, enthusiasm' and 'high standard of efficiency' (NAA A9300), he was awarded the Air Force Cross on 1 January 1942. News of the award 'was received with much satisfaction in Narrandera' and at the Air School, where he had been 'an extremely popular and efficient officer', and among his 'civilian friends' (*Narrandera Argus and Riverina Advertiser* 1942, 3).

Cox had transferred to Britain in December 1941 where he joined No. 23 Squadron, Royal Air Force. Flying the Douglas A-20 Havoc, a light bomber that was employed as an intruder, attack and reconnaissance aircraft, he participated in sorties between 13 January and 30 June 1942. These included the first 1,000-bomber raid on Cologne, Germany. He was promoted to temporary wing commander in April, and in July was transferred to RAAF Overseas Headquarters, London. Repatriated to Australia on medical grounds in February 1943, he commanded (June 1943–May 1945) units responsible for co-ordinating air defences at Townsville, Queensland, and Darwin. In May 1945 he was transferred to Adelaide, and on 2 August his appointment was terminated at his request.

After a period as a poultry farmer at Moonta, South Australia, Cox resumed work as a road-making contractor for the Highways Department after fire had destroyed his incubators. Employed (1950–55) by Trans Australia Airlines in Adelaide as a bus driver and booking clerk, he then worked (1955–54) for the Adelaide City Council. He rose from clerk of the markets to city inspector responsible, at different times, for enforcing a range of council regulations and by-laws, particularly those relating to traffic management, and

overseeing a large staff. He retired in January 1974. Cox was a member of the Air Force Association, North Adelaide, and the Enfield and Seaton Park sub-branches of the Returned Services League of Australia. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1973) and survived by three sons and two daughters, he died on 24 March 1992 at the Repatriation General Hospital, Daw Park and was cremated.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'P.A.C. Head of River.' 4 May 1932, 16; *Chronicle* (Adelaide). 30 May 1946, 31; Cox, Ron. Interview by Jill Cavanough, 9 November 1978. City of Adelaide Oral History Project OH9. City of Adelaide; *Narrandera Argus and Riverina Advertiser*. 'New Year Honours For Service Men.' 6 January 1942, 3; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Cox, R.H; *News* (Adelaide). 'Two Noted S.A. Airmen Return to Adelaide.' 18 May 1943, 2.

Les Hetherington*

CRAIG, DIANA SOPHY (1912–1992), orthoptist, was born on 11 February 1912 at South Yarra, Melbourne, eldest of five children of South Australian–born (Sir) Frederick Wollaston Mann [q.v.10], barrister, and his Victorian-born wife Adeline Mary, née Raleigh. After being educated at home, Diana attended Clyde School (1926–29) at Woodend. She received an education focused on domestic science and the humanities and was dux of her form from 1926 to 1928. Desiring a career in science, she studied chemistry and physics at the Working Men's College (1930), before enrolling at the University of Melbourne (BSc, 1934).

After graduation Mann worked as scientific secretary to the ophthalmologist Ringland Anderson. She performed a variety of research tasks including drawing diagrams and preparing printed materials. She also acquired clinical skills in assessing binocular vision and undertaking visual field measurements. In 1937 she travelled to London and worked at the Central London Ophthalmic Hospital under the tutelage of Sheila Mayou, a practitioner in the allied health discipline of orthoptics, specialising in eye movement disorders and low vision care. After Mann's return to Melbourne in early 1938, she was appointed as an orthoptist at the Alfred Hospital. There Anderson had established a clinic known as the 'Sight Saving Class' and introduced a course of study which,

at that time, attracted mainly female students. In 1940 Mann was awarded a diploma by the Orthoptic Board of Australia (OBA) and soon after she established a practice in the city.

During World War II Mann worked with Dr Hugh Ryan at Royal Australian Air Force flying-training schools, examining and testing pilots' vision. She was later described as a leader in treatment that assisted the RAAF by 'salvaging borderline cases' and helping those who 'through fatigue, illness, or injury developed ocular muscle balance problems in the service' (Daley 1970–71, 9). In 1942 she met with Emmie Russell [q.v.18] and Mrs E. D'Ombrain of New South Wales, to share their experiences working with the RAAF and to discuss the possibility of forming a professional organisation. Their endeavours led to the establishment of the Orthoptic Association of Australia (OAA) in 1944. Mann was appointed to the position of secretary. In 1947 she began further study in psychology at the University of Melbourne. She believed that examining a patient's mental as well as physical health would better provide for diagnosis and treatment. On 30 August 1952 in a Presbyterian ceremony at her South Yarra home, she married James Douglas Craig, who had been a fellow scholar studying psychology.

Diana was elected to three terms as president of the OAA (1948–49, 1954–55, and 1968–69). She was also a regular contributor to orthoptic and ophthalmology journals. Her articles, penned more as essays, ranged from the general role of the orthoptist to the detailed technical issues facing the profession and its patients. She was dedicated to improving the practice of orthoptics, defining its technical terms and encouraging ongoing education and training. From 1958 to 1960 she edited the association's *Transactions* newsletter and later its journal (1973–82). For many years she served on the examination sub-committee of the OBA and she lectured at the Victorian School of Orthoptics, (Royal) Victorian Eye and Ear Hospital. She wrote on the need to foster productive relationships between orthoptists and other medical professionals working within an ophthalmic team. In the mid-1970s she joined the practice of four ophthalmologists.

Over the years Diana and Jim hosted many Victorian branch functions at their Ivanhoe home; reports of these events recorded their love of Eastern art and culture, and of

gardens. In 1982 she retired from clinical work and the next year she was presented with the OAA's inaugural Mary Wesson award for her contribution to the profession. Predeceased by her husband, she succumbed to Alzheimer's disease on 7 February 1992 at Alphington, having donated her body to the Department of Anatomy at the University of Melbourne. In 1993 the OAA named one of its student achievement awards the Diana Craig prize.

Collins, Leonie. 'Presidential Address.' *Australian Orthoptic Journal* 6 (1964): 4–6; Daley, Air Vice-Marshal. 'Orthoptists and the Royal Australian Air Force.' *Australian Orthoptic Journal* 11 (1970–71): 8–10; Green, Julie. 'Obituary: Diana Sophie Craig (nee Mann) 1912–1992.' *Australian Orthoptic Journal* 28 (1992): 51–52; Lance, Patricia. 'Orthoptics: Past, Present, and Future.' *Australian Orthoptic Journal* 13 (1973–74): 2–7; Orthoptic Association of Australia. *Transactions of the Orthoptic Association of Australia. 1944–1958. Nos. 1–5.* [Sydney]: The Association, 1972.

MARGARET PARK

CRAMER, SIR JOHN OSCAR (JACK) (1896–1994), property developer and politician, was born on 18 February 1896 at Jacob and Joseph Creek (Gaspard), near Quirindi, New South Wales, fourth of six children of New South Wales–born parents John Nicholas Cramer, farmer, and his wife Emily Eleanor, née Cullen. His father was of German descent, while his mother was a local farmer's daughter of Scottish and Irish descent. Raised as a Catholic, Jack left Gaspard Public School at 14 to work on the family farm, then managed a fruit shop his father had purchased at Quirindi. He played cornet and euphonium in local brass bands and had a good voice and a talent for comic songs. With his brother Charles, who played the piano, he was much in demand for concerts and musical evenings. At one such evening, in Sydney in 1917, he met his future wife, Mary Teresa Earls, a teacher. They married with Catholic rites on 14 January 1922 at St Thomas's Church, Lewisham, Sydney. It was to be a long and happy marriage.

Cramer had moved to Sydney in 1917 in search of work. He found it with Paramount Pictures Ltd, employed as a clerk by day, and at night, with Charles, providing the music for silent films, with comic songs in the intervals. In 1920 Jack and Charles formed Cramer Bros real estate agents and auctioneers, opening an

office at Crows Nest, North Sydney. By 1924 they had joined a syndicate to acquire and subdivide vacant land, including 104 acres (42 ha) on Edinburgh Road, Willoughby, which they called Sunnyside Estate. They also became partners in Higgins (Building) Ltd, constructing blocks of flats and collecting the rents. Another brother, Reg, joined them, and the businesses expanded rapidly.

During the Depression Cramer became interested in politics, initially through the All for Australia League (1931–32), a forum for debating non-party policies that in 1932 became part of the United Australia Party (UAP). He also joined the Rotary Club of North Sydney in 1931, finding himself a rare Catholic, though tolerated among the members. As an alderman in North Sydney from 1931 (mayor, 1939–41), he was closely involved in the development that resulted from the opening of the Sydney Harbour Bridge, though his efforts to make Crows Nest the commercial centre eventually failed and Chatswood forged ahead. From 1935 he also represented the North Shore on the Sydney County Council, which regulated the electricity supply for the Sydney area. His experience as chairman (1946, 1948–49) of the council, trying to maintain power for industrial and domestic use during the communist-led strikes of the Australasian Coal & Shale Employees' Federation, helps to explain his abiding hatred of both communism and the union movement. During those dour times, he became known as 'Calamity Cramer', forever announcing power restrictions or failures.

Following the collapse of the UAP in New South Wales in 1943, Cramer had won preselection for the short-lived Democratic Party and stood unsuccessfully for the division of Lane Cove at the 1944 State election. He was active in moves to bring together the non-Labor factions in New South Wales politics, and was elected to the provisional executive of the New South Wales division of the Liberal Party of Australia in January 1945. Cramer's claims in his autobiography (1989) to be one of the founders of the Liberal Party are often brushed aside, but there can be no doubt that he was continuously active in conservative politics in New South Wales from the early 1930s, and that he took a leading role in the affairs of the Liberal Party, especially in maintaining a voice for New South Wales in response to perceived Victorian dominance.

Overcoming 'sectarian bitterness' (Cramer 1989, 101), Cramer gained Liberal preselection for the Federal division of Bennelong in 1949, winning comfortably at the election in December. With the exception of the close 1961 poll, he retained the seat without difficulty at ten consecutive elections. He remained closely in touch with the local community through his real estate interests and the connections he established with sporting and ex-service clubs in his electorate. Mary's community work was likely a factor too. Continuing as a partner with his brothers in real estate and property development, he profited from the construction of apartment blocks along the North Shore railway line.

In 1956 the prime minister, (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15], made Cramer minister for the army, which puzzled him because he had no army expertise: 'I had to study night and day' to learn 'what the portfolio was all about' (Cramer 1989, 163). His eight years as minister coincided with the final years of the Malayan Emergency and the beginning of the army's involvement in Vietnam. A focus on the suppression of communism was evident in his 1958 tour of South-East Asia, during which he met the South Vietnamese president Ngo Dinh Diem for official talks and a private dinner at which, according to Cramer, his wife charmed the Vietnamese leader. In 1962 the government sent thirty military advisers to South Vietnam. Tackling sectarianism in the army, he achieved a significant breakthrough when, with the help of a Presbyterian army chaplain who lived in North Sydney, he was able to negotiate a form of religious observance for army parades that was acceptable to both Catholics and Protestants.

Cramer believed that Menzies, who referred to him openly as 'the Papist', tolerated him because he was an effective minister and perhaps because of his influence in New South Wales, but blocked his political advancement. After the Federal election in 1963, Cramer offered to resign to make room for a younger minister. Remaining on the back bench for a decade, he became weary of the stress of politics and did not seek preselection in 1973. He would have preferred Peter Coleman to John Howard as his successor in Bennelong. Howard later recalled that Cramer was 'an able rather than a spectacular administrator' and 'a quintessential local politician'

(Howard 1994, 14). Retiring from parliament at the 1974 election, Cramer enjoyed lawn bowls and the fellowship of his weekly Rotary meetings.

Cramer regarded himself as a custodian of the aims and ideals on which the modern Liberal Party was founded. Described as 'a beefy, broad-shouldered political street-fighter' who 'possessed strong views and a stentorian voice' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1994, 4), he was ardently opposed to communism, suspicious of socialism, and single-minded in his advocacy of free enterprise. He was proud of his ancestors' pioneering background in the Hunter Valley, while his experience of farm life in his youth and then of building a substantial business from scratch gave him a great affinity with ordinary people. Never averse to a gathering where he could lead the community in singing or join in the dancing, he wore his religion lightly, but was nonetheless socially conservative, disapproving of divorce, contraception, and abortion. He was critical of (Sir) John Gorton's performance as prime minister (1968–71) and was quick to nominate (Sir) William McMahon [q.v.18] as leader immediately after Gorton voted himself out of office.

On Menzies's recommendation Cramer was knighted in June 1964; then in 1971 his wife Mary, whom McMahon admired greatly, was appointed DBE for her charitable work. After Mary's death in 1984, Cramer devoted himself to writing his memoirs, which he dedicated to her. Their elder son John, a doctor, died in 1964 of a brain tumour. Survived by his two daughters and younger son, Cramer died on 18 May 1994 at Lulworth House, Elizabeth Bay. Following a state funeral at St Mary's Church, North Sydney, he was buried in the Northern Suburbs cemetery, North Ryde.

Cramer, John. *Pioneers, Politics and People: A Political Memoir.* North Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1989; Hancock, Ian. *The Liberals: A History of the NSW Division of the Liberal Party of Australia 1945–2000.* Annandale, NSW: Federation Press, 2007; Henderson, Gerard. *Menzies' Child: The Liberal Party of Australia, 1944–1994.* St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1994; Howard, John. 'Traditional Liberal Who Helped Establish Party.' *Australian,* 1 June 1994, 14; National Library of Australia. MS 7553, Papers of John Cramer, 1912–1986; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Liberal Member Was Political Street-Fighter.' 19 May 1994, 4.

Beverley Kingston

CRAMPHORN, REX ROY (1941–1991), theatre director, critic, and designer, was born on 10 January 1941 in Brisbane, only child of American-born Eric Roy Cramphorn, builder, and his English-born wife Ivy Edith, née Timmins. Educated at Brisbane Boys' College (1952–58), where he showed an early interest in drama, Rex began studying French literature and English at the University of Queensland in 1959 (BA, 1966). He was involved in the university's Dramatic Society, producing plays such as *The Changeling* and *Suddenly Last Summer*.

Receiving a scholarship from the National Institute for Dramatic Art (NIDA) in Sydney, in 1966 Cramphorn enrolled in the institute's production course. There he met the young director Jim Sharman, who was teaching workshops in improvisation. He was also influenced by Margaret Barr [q.v.], teacher of movement at NIDA, and Ross Steele, who taught French at the University of New South Wales. He completed a diploma of dramatic art (production) in 1967. In 1968 he commenced writing reviews for the *Bulletin*, developing a critique of the limits of 'gum tree culture' that culminated in 1970 in a manifesto for a new theatre: 'I take theatre's unique asset to be the actor's physical presence, and I take its major misdirection to be the foisting of psychological realism, what Artaud calls "storytelling psychology", on him' (Maxwell 2009, 78). He produced his first professional plays for the Q Theatre in Sydney in 1969–70.

In 1969 a fellow NIDA graduate, Nicholas Lathouris, secured a copy of Jerzy Grotowski's *Towards a Poor Theatre.* Supported by the director of NIDA, John Clarke, Cramphorn and a group of actors worked through the exercises and methods described by Grotowski, a Polish theatre director whose experiments included paring down costumes and staging in an effort to enhance the communication between actors and audiences. Formed into an ensemble that Cramphorn called Performance Syndicate, the group's work culminated in the rapturously reviewed 1970 production of *The Revenger's Tragedy* at the Theatre Royal, Hobart. The same year Cramphorn devised *10,000 Miles Away* from a treatment by David Malouf and Michael Boddy; it developed into a Grotowskian, physically based work for the Jane Street Theatre Australian plays season of 1970 in Sydney. In 1971–72 Cramphorn

directed a number of productions with other members of Performance Syndicate, as well as for other companies, including the Old Tote. A 1972 Performance Syndicate production of *The Tempest* received critical and popular acclaim, being remounted and taken on tour until 1974. In these years Cramphorn was also theatre critic for the *Sunday Australian* (1971–72).

Performance Syndicate relocated to St Martin's Theatre, Melbourne, as company-in-residence in 1973, only to face hostile audiences, unsupportive managements, and funding shortfalls. Productions ceased in 1974. In a report to the Australian Council for the Arts that year, Cramphorn lamented the lack of support and interpersonal problems that plagued the group, which disbanded in 1975. Previously having spelt his name Cramphorne, in 1974 he reverted to Cramphorn.

Cramphorn then worked as a freelance director at NIDA and the Old Tote in Sydney. In 1976 he again started writing reviews, now for *Theatre Australia*. He directed Louis Nowra's *Visions* for the short-lived Paris Theatre Company (a collaboration with Sharman) in 1978, and Dumas's *Lady of the Camellias* for the first season of the Sydney Theatre Company in 1979. He collaborated with the University of Sydney, forming A Shakespeare Company with the help of a large grant in 1980. This ensemble explored, with no pressure to mount definitive productions, *Measure for Measure* and *The Two Gentlemen of Verona.* That year he enrolled in French studies at the University of Sydney, but did not complete a degree.

Returning to Melbourne, in 1981 Cramphorn took up a position as resident director (later co-artistic director) at the Playbox Theatre. There he developed his unimposed directorial style into the Actors' Development Stream—another attempt to establish an ensemble of actors with whom he could explore the possibilities of a total theatre—while also directing main stage plays, including a commercially successful production of Terry Johnson's *Insignificance.* In 1986, frustrated by lack of long-term funding and what he perceived as conservatism in theatre companies, he began studying film at the Australian Film, Television and Radio School; he graduated in 1989. His final attempt to establish an ensemble, Associated Artists, was for the production—his fourth—

of *Measure for Measure* for the 1988 Adelaide Festival. Integrating filmed sequences, the production received poor reviews, and the company disbanded.

A heterodox contributor to the 'New Wave' of Australian theatre, Cramphorn directed about ninety productions, drawing on his passion for neo-classical, Elizabethan, and Jacobean drama, and on the influence of European auteurs, including Jean Genet and Grotowski. His theatrical vision was resolutely international and academic. This put him at odds with the vernacular, larrikin Australian-ness of the New Wave as it developed in the 1970s; his career was a series of experiments with classic texts and attempts to establish a stable ensemble of actors with whom he could explore technique and the possibilities of theatre as a total art form. By his own account, these experiments fell short of success, plagued by the limits of funding and the practical complexities of the maintenance of such ambitions.

Committed to his work, Cramphorn did not have any long-term stable partners; he once said that 'to do anything well one has to devote one's life to it'. Throughout his life he remained close to his mother. He died of AIDS-related complications on 22 November 1991 at Darlinghurst, Sydney, and was cremated. His life and work are commemorated by: an annual series of lectures, the first of which was delivered by his friend Sharman in 1995; the Rex Cramphorn theatre scholarship established by the New South Wales government; and a studio, popularly known as 'The Rex', at the University of Sydney.

Cramphorn, Rex. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 12 October 1973. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Maxwell, Ian. '"All Exercise Sessions to Take Place in Complete Silence": Performance Syndicate and the Rise and Fall of the Grotowskian Ideal 1969–1974.' *Australasian Drama Studies* 53 (October 2008); Maxwell, Ian, ed. *A Raffish Experiment: Selected Writings of Rex Cramphorn.* Strawberry Hills, Sydney: Currency Press, 2009; Minchinton, Mark. 'The Right and Only Direction: Rex Cramphorn, Shakespeare, and the Actors' Development Stream.' *Australasian Drama Studies* 33 (October 1998); Minchinton, Mark. 'Rex Cramphorn and *Measure for Measure*, 1973–88.' In *O Brave New World: Two Centuries of Shakespeare on the Australian Stage*, edited by John Golder and Richard Madelaine. Sydney: Currency Press, 2001.

Ian Maxwell

CRAWFORD, ARTHUR PINKERTON
(1923–1995), surgeon, politician, and
community worker, was born on 22 September
1923 at Caboolture, Queensland, son of
Andrew Pinkerton Crawford, an Irish-born
medical practitioner, and his wife Lilian Mary,
née Donnelly, who had been born in New
South Wales. Except while confined to bed
with polio for a year at the age of ten, Arthur
was educated in Brisbane at the Eagle Junction
State School, Church of England Grammar
School (1936–40), and University of
Queensland (MB, BS, 1946). He completed
residencies (1946–48) at the Brisbane and
Gympie general hospitals. On 6 December
1947 in a Baptist ceremony at the City
Tabernacle, Brisbane, he married Marion Amy
Chalk, a bacteriologist.

After nearly a decade in general practice
at Northgate, Crawford trained in London
(1958–60) as a surgeon (fellow, Royal colleges
of Surgeons of Edinburgh and England, both
1959, and Royal Australasian College of
Surgeons, 1961). He began practising privately
as a general surgeon on his return to Brisbane.
On 21 August 1967 he was appointed as
a captain in the Royal Australian Army
Medical Corps, Citizen Military Forces, and
posted to the 1st Military Hospital, Yeronga.
In the rank of temporary major (September
1967 to March 1968), he served in Vietnam
with the 8th Field Ambulance. Back home,
he relinquished his CMF appointment in
December but continued at the Yeronga
hospital as a part-time consultant. His surgical
practice was reported in the late 1960s to be
probably the third biggest in Queensland.

On 17 May 1969 Crawford was elected
to the Legislative Assembly as member for
Wavell, a safe Liberal seat in Brisbane's
northern suburbs. Hoping to achieve changes
in the State's health system, in August he
devoted a speech to the subject, beginning
with the declaration that he did not believe in
'platitudinous conversation' (Qld Parliament
1969, 30) or in wasting time; he then proceeded
to argue that 'our system as implemented is
wrong', a situation created by 'bad health
legislation [which gave] the impression,
at best, of being framed in ignorance, and, at
worst, of being the result of a persecuted
paranoid mentality' (Qld Parliament 1969,
32). While the minister for health and a fellow
Liberal, (Sir) Douglas Tooth, 'sat poker-faced'

(*Canberra Times* 1969, 2), Crawford advocated
replacing public servants on hospital boards
with doctors, nurses, and leading citizens;
appointing persons with qualifications in
business as hospital administrators; improving
financial management; seeking new sources of
funds; and improving the training of nurses.

When Crawford continued the attack
outside parliament, Tooth rebuked him
inside it, rejecting the need for drastic reform,
and accusing the new member of being
misinformed, and of denigrating twelve years
of work by the government without offering
realistic suggestions on where the necessary
funds could be obtained. A fellow coalition
government member, the Country Party's
Russ Hinze [q.v.], praised him, however,
for being 'prepared to say what he thinks'
(Qld Parliament 1969, 142).

In his early days as a politician, Crawford
maintained a hectic schedule, attending health
and committee meetings, and continuing to
see patients for two days a week and in his
lunch breaks when parliament was sitting.
A Liberal Party official referred to his 'almost
frightening dedication' (*Sunday Mail* 1969,
13). Described as one of a number of 'able,
articulate Parliamentarians', Crawford was
identified early as a member of the 'ginger
group' of Liberal members who were unafraid
to criticise government policy and even, at
times, to vote with the Opposition (*Canberra
Times* 1970, 16).

Health and medicine were the primary
focuses of Crawford's parliamentary speeches.
When the reformist Federal Labor government
of Gough Whitlam was in power (1972–75),
he deplored the introduction of 'socialised
medicine' (Qld Parliament 1973, 175).
Meanwhile, he continued his attack on the State
Department of Health. Remaining a maverick
within the Liberals, he was a surprise contender
for the vacant parliamentary leadership in
August 1976, challenging on the morning of
the party-room meeting; as expected, (Sir)
William Knox won easily. Crawford justified
his standing by saying he wanted to put his
colleagues and Knox on their mettle, as the
party had become complacent.

Disappointed by the failure of Liberal
politicians to implement the party's health and
education policies because of their closeness
to their coalition partners, the National Party,
and frustrated by his own inability to influence

change through his presence in the Legislative Assembly, Crawford precipitately announced, in September 1977, his retirement from parliament (effective 12 November). His dissatisfaction notwithstanding, he reaffirmed his loyalty to the Liberal Party, stating his belief 'that Liberal policies are second to none' (Qld Parliament 1995, 23). The early retirement cost him considerably in terms of superannuation.

Interested in the welfare of his professional colleagues, Crawford was a member (from 1947) and councillor (1955–57) of the Queensland branch of the British (Australian) Medical Association and a trustee (from 1957) of the Medical and Associated Professions Superannuation Plan (later MAP Superannuation Fund). His extensive service to the broader community included membership of the committees of the Autistic Children's Association of Queensland (1970–79) and the sheltered-workshop provider Help Industries Ltd (from 1981). In addition, he sat on the boards of several public companies. Having been divorced in 1983, on 16 March 1984 at his house at The Gap, he married in a Uniting Church ceremony Gabrielle Louise Smith, a registered nurse. Derek Meyers described him as 'a tall, energetic, gregarious man [who was] always conspicuous' (1996, 54). Crawford's recreations were golf and swimming. He died on 17 June 1995 in Brisbane; following an Anglican funeral, he was cremated. His wife survived him, as did the two daughters and one son of his first marriage.

Crawford's achievements as a surgeon and community worker outweighed his political significance. The constraints of party and parliament, combined with his outspokenness, ensured that his hopes of reforming the health system through political means were never realised. His comparatively brief political career was an early symptom of the disunity that would result in the coalition's collapse in 1983.

Canberra Times. 'Liberal Rebels Flare Again.' 29 April 1970, 16; 'Saving a Few Dollars but Risking Lives.' 25 August 1969, 2; Meyers, Derek. 'Arthur Pinkerton Crawford: MB BS, FRCS Lond, FRCS Edin, FRACS.' *Medical Journal of Australia* 165 (1 July 1996): 54; Parker, Bill. 'Prophetic Words on Health Care Live Years Later: Obituary: Arthur Crawford.' *Australian Surgeon* 19, no. 3 (August 1995): 18; Queensland. Parliament. *Parliamentary Debates*, 7 August 1969, 30–36; 21 August 1969, 142; 16 September 1969, 544–50; 9 August 1973, 174–80, 9 August 1977, 106–10; 7 September 1995, 21–25; Royal Australasian College of Surgeons Archives. Curriculum Vitae, Arthur Pinkerton Crawford. Copy held on *ADB* file; Royal College of Surgeons of England. Plarr's Lives of the Fellows. 'Crawford, Arthur Pinkerton (1932–1995).' Accessed 2 May 2018. livesonline. rcseng.ac.uk/biogs/E007875b.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane). 'Doctor Who Never Gives Up the Fight … That's Wavell's Arthur Crawford.' 21 September 1969, 13; Trundle, Peter. 'Liberal to Quit … Party "Fails."' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 2 September 1977, 1.

Brian F. Stevenson

CRAWFORD, HECTOR WILLIAM (1913–1991), television producer, media lobbyist and musician, was born on 14 August 1913 at Fitzroy, Melbourne, younger of two children of William Henry Crawford, salesman, and his wife Charlotte, née Turner. His mother was a skilled musician and she instilled into Hector and his sister, Dorothy [q.v.17], a lifelong love of music. In 1924 Hector successfully auditioned for the choir of St Paul's Cathedral; he then worked as a full-time chorister in return for education at the choir's school. The musicologist and broadcaster, Alfred Ernest Floyd [q.v.8], who was the organist and choirmaster, influenced Crawford's philosophy on life, notably his commitment to making music available to everyone.

Crawford's music-centred education ended suddenly when his voice broke in 1928. He found himself looking for work just as the Depression began to affect Australia. He became a highly proficient tennis player and acted in plays and performances presented by a drama group formed by his sister at their local church. In 1932 he eventually found full-time employment as a junior clerk with the State Electricity Commission of Victoria (SEC). In his spare time, he established and conducted choirs, managed his sister's drama group, gave singing lessons, and took conducting classes with Fritz Hart [q.v.9] at the Albert Street Conservatorium, East Melbourne.

In 1938 Crawford formed the Melbourne Conservatorium Symphony Orchestra, comprising students from the Albert Street Conservatorium and a number of musicians who had fled Europe ahead of the looming war. A year later, inspired by Dame Nellie

Melba's [q.v.10] 'Concerts for the People', he staged and conducted the first free 'Music for the People' concert in Melbourne's Royal Botanic Gardens. The success of the concert helped Crawford secure commercial sponsors for a regular series of concerts, which continued for more than forty years. Each concert featured Australian singers and musicians and raised money from audience donations for charitable causes including the Australian Red Cross Society and, in World War II, the Australian Comforts Fund. Audience numbers grew rapidly to over 100,000. Crawford persuaded commercial radio to broadcast the live performances and in 1941 the Herald and Weekly Times Ltd became a major sponsor.

'Music for the People' had made Crawford a public figure, but he was still a junior clerk at the SEC by day. Another opportunity appeared when the owner of the struggling Broadcast Exchange of Australia Pty Ltd invited Crawford to take over management of its studio. Crawford created and produced music programs then sold them to radio stations desperate for local content due to wartime restrictions on foreign material. His success with Broadcast Exchange enabled him to leave the SEC. On 19 December 1942 at All Saints' Church of England, St Kilda, he married Edna Marie Stock, a violinist and the leader of his orchestra.

By 1945 Crawford had expanded Broadcast Exchange from music programs into drama production. He invited Dorothy to join the company, which became Hector Crawford (later Crawford) Productions Pty Ltd. In 1946 they produced *The Melba Story*, a landmark radio drama series based on Melba's life, which attracted both Australian and international sales. The program also launched the career of Crawford's future wife, the soprano Glenda Raymond, who sang the title role. During the next decade the company flourished, with programs ranging from the singing competition *Mobil Quest* to the innovative *D24*, a drama series sponsored by Victoria Police. By 1950 it was producing, selling, and exporting forty-four hours of radio drama every week. Following the failure of his first marriage, Crawford married Raymond on 10 November that year at the Collins Street Independent Church, Melbourne.

In the 1950s Crawford and his sister began to prepare for the transition from radio to television, only to find that the new broadcast licensees were intending to produce programs internally, and purchase foreign programs to fill their schedules. Crawford began to lobby the Federal government, emphasising the importance of Australian content. He presented himself as an advocate for Australian artists and image making, a position he vigorously maintained for the rest of his life. He also lobbied the management of Melbourne's HSV-7 (owned by the Herald and Weekly Times Ltd), which finally agreed to feature the live-to-air program *Wedding Day* during its first week of transmission in November 1956.

Over the next four years the company scaled back its large radio production force, but survival in television was tough. Broadcasters took control of advertising and sponsorship, departing from the common radio industry practice of purchasing programs with sponsors attached. Crawfords produced countless variety and game shows, but it was innovation that saw the next major step when *Consider Your Verdict* (previously produced for radio 3DB) appeared on HSV-7 in 1961. The interactive courtroom drama, featuring a mixture of actors and real-life barristers, led directly to the creation of the police drama *Homicide* (1964–77). Crawford had finally broken through with an Australian television drama series.

By 1972 *Homicide* was attracting 2.5 million viewers each week (40 per cent of the Australian audience). The program's success prompted the other commercial networks to commission 'cop' shows from Crawford, including *Division 4* (1969–75) and *Matlock Police* (1971–75). Crawford also produced a successful film for television, *The Hands of Cormack Joyce* (1972), which became the first Australian-produced film to be screened on network television in the United States of America. Crawford Productions had become Australia's largest independent television production company, training and employing generations of actors, writers, technicians, and producers.

All three of Crawfords' police programs were cancelled in 1974. Despite being forced to lay off most of his workforce,

Crawford responded with the wartime drama *The Sullivans* (1976–83) and *Cop Shop* (1977–84). In the 1980s the company produced several successful miniseries, notably *All the Rivers Run* (1983) and *The Flying Doctors* (1985). Other successful programs included *Carson's Law* (1982–84), *The Henderson Kids* (1985–86), and Crawford's last personal commission, *Acropolis Now* (1989–92). Crawford Productions exported Australian drama to more than seventy countries.

With patrician features and a mane of white hair, Crawford was recognisable throughout Australia due to both his orchestral conducting and his judging on *Showcase* (1965–70) and other programs. His significance as a lobbyist and producer in forcing Australian stories on to television screens is considerable. He was a council member (1972–76) of the Australian Film and Television School and sat on the interim board of the Australian Film Commission in 1974. The winner of four TV Week Logie awards, in 1984 he was the inaugural inductee into the Australian Television Hall of Fame.

Crawford was appointed OBE in 1968, CBE in 1980, and AO in 1986. In 1987 he sold Crawford Productions but remained as chairman. Survived by his wife and the two children of his second marriage, he died at Kew, Melbourne, on 11 March 1991 and was cremated. The Screen Producers Association of Australia created the annual Hector Crawford Memorial Lecture in his honour.

Battye, Don. Interview by Albert Moran, 12 February 1979. 269200, National Film and Sound Archive; Combe, Diana R. 'The Radio Serial Industry in Australia.' PhD thesis, Macquarie University, Sydney, 1992; Crawford, Hector. Interview by Albert Moran, 5 July 1979. 269138, National Film and Sound Archive; Crawford, Hector. *Commercial Television Programmes in Australia*. Melbourne: [s.n.], 1959; Ferrier, Noel. *There Goes Whatsisname: The Memoirs of Noel Ferrier*. South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1985; Gilmour, K. R. 'An Historical Perspective of the Development of the Melba Conservatorium of Music.' MEd thesis, RMIT University, Melbourne, 2000; Griffen-Foley, Bridget. *Sir Frank Packer: The Young Master*. Pymble, NSW: HarperCollins, 2000.

Rozzi Bazzani

CRAWFORD, JOHN HERBERT (JACK) (1908–1991), tennis player, was born on 21 March 1908 at Albury, New South Wales, fifth child of New South Wales–born parents John McNeill Crawford, farmer, and his wife Charlotte Frances, née Fearne. Jack grew up at Urangeline where all six children played tennis on the family's homemade court. With natural talent, he outstripped his siblings and as a boy represented Urangeline in local competitions. In 1920 the family moved to Sydney, having been forced by drought to sell the farm, and he attended Manly and Haberfield public schools. A keen watcher of club tennis at Haberfield, he was invited by a local player, Freddie Wallace, to play doubles and mixed doubles. Keen to impress as a junior but selected only as a reserve for the Linton Cup (1925), he proved his point by beating the number one player in the junior championships that followed.

In a long amateur career Crawford won six major international and some seventy-five Australian and state singles, doubles, and mixed doubles championships, beginning with the New South Wales doubles title in 1926 and ending with the New South Wales hardcourt singles title in 1949. In 1933—his golden year—he won the Australian and French mixed doubles championships and the Australian, French, and Wimbledon singles titles, failing to become the first to win the grand slam when beaten in five sets by Fred Perry in the United States final. He represented Australia in Davis Cup ties in 1928, 1930, and from 1932 to 1937, and was a member of the 1939 winning team although he did not play. In a successful doubles career his partners included Daphne Akhurst [q.v.7], Viv McGrath, Harry Hopman [q.v.17], E. F. 'Gar' Moon, and Adrian Quist [q.v.].

Crawford was employed making tennis racquets at Baker's Tennis Shop, which manufactured the flat top racquet that became his trademark. From 1926 to 1936 he worked for the tennis-ball maker Barnet Glass (later Dunlop Perdriau) Rubber Co. Ltd. In January 1937 he joined his brother Allan and Alan Kippax [q.v.9] at the New South Wales Sports Store Ltd, Martin Place. On 28 February 1930 at St Philip's Church of England, Sydney, Crawford had married Marjorie Cox. From the same Western Suburbs Association tennis club to which he belonged, she was also a champion and together they won many

mixed doubles titles, including the Australian championship in 1931, 1932, and 1933. They were defeated in the Queen's Club tournament final and the Wimbledon quarter-final in 1932. The couple lived in a Kings Cross flat until Marjorie's death in 1983.

Six feet (183 cm) tall and not an impressive athlete, Crawford credited his success from 1928 to long practice sessions against Percy Jepson's tennis machine gun. 'Gentleman Jack' was a natural stylist and had a competitive streak but was renowned for his sportsmanship and polite demeanour on the court. Identifiable by his long flannel trousers and long-sleeved shirt, buttoned at the wrist, he never felt the need to wear shorts as Quist began to do in the late 1930s, and claimed that long, viyella sleeves absorbed sweat and kept his tennis hand dry. An asthmatic, he found long matches difficult and energy-sapping. At his prime he spearheaded a national interest in tennis, particularly through Davis Cup competition. In 1933 he declined a lucrative professional contract to play in the United States of America. Rejected on medical grounds for service during World War II, he raised money for the Red Cross in exhibition games with Quist, John Bromwich, and a visiting American serviceman, Frank Kovacs. Although his tennis career was waning after the war, he still scored wins over Australia's best.

In 1946, with his friend George Ryder [q.v.18], he became a partner in Jack Crawford and Ryder Pty Ltd, a wholesale business making and distributing sporting trophies; their association was to last thirty-six years. Through Ryder he became a member of the Sydney Turf and Australian Jockey clubs and attended races regularly with Marjorie. Tennis connections were also instrumental in his membership of a syndicate that owned the racehorse Constant Wonder. After Crawford's retirement from national competition Ryder organised a testimonial appeal at the behest of the United States professional Jack Kramer. As the Lawn Tennis Association of Australia would not allow professionals to play at White City, it was held at Sydney Athletic Field on 6 January 1959.

In retirement Crawford played at White City courts every Thursday and Sunday, his distinctive long flannels always drawing a crowd of onlookers who marvelled at 'Craw's' effortless technique. His health declining in

the 1980s, he moved to the Hunter Valley. He died on 10 September 1991 at Cessnock and was buried in the Anglican cemetery, Denham Court. Appointed OBE for services to sport in 1976 and inducted into the International Tennis Hall of Fame in 1979, he was posthumously included in the Australian Tennis Hall of Fame in 1997. The Jack Crawford Cup (for men aged over seventy years) has been contested annually since 1983. Crawford brought joy to the growing tennis crowds of the 1930s with a graceful, fluent style, which many aspiring players emulated until the 1970s.

Crawford, Jack. Interview by Neil Bennetts, 1 March 1980. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Danzig, Allison and Peter Schwed. *The Fireside Book of Tennis*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1972; Kendall, Allan. *Australia's Wimbledon Champions*. Sydney: ABC Books, 1995; Kendall, Allan. Personal communication; Metzler, Paul. 'The Great Jack Crawford.' *Tennis Australia*. November 1991, 26–28; *People* (Sydney). 'Jack Crawford – He Loathes Losing but He Kept it Quiet.' 6 June 1951, 36–38; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Australia's Gentleman of Tennis.' 11 September 1991, 10.

Kerry Regan

CRAWFORD, RAYMOND MAXWELL (MAX) (1906–1991), historian and educator, was born on 6 August 1906 at Grenfell, New South Wales, ninth of twelve children of New South Wales–born parents Henry Crawford, stationmaster, and his wife Harriet Isobel, née Wood. Max and his younger brother, the economist (Sir) John Crawford [q.v.17], were the first in the family to go to university. Harriet made sacrifices for their education while Henry was a tireless reader and inspiring storyteller. Max later acknowledged the enduring effect of his upbringing in a Presbyterian home 'more concerned with the parable of the talents and with life as a calling than with hell' (Crawford, Clark, and Blainey 1985, 36).

Educated at Bexley Public (1913–18) and Sydney Boys' High (1919–23) schools, Crawford proceeded to the University of Sydney (BA, 1927). He wrote essays of prodigious length—20,000 words and more and often typed—and graduated with first-class honours in history and English. Supported by a Woolley travelling scholarship, in 1927 he went to Balliol College, Oxford (BA, 1932; MA, 1951), to read modern history. Although

awarded a first-class degree, he was not attracted to academic life. He contemplated becoming a writer and considered imperial service.

Resigned to a future in teaching, Crawford returned to Australia in 1930 to take up a position as an assistant master at Sydney Grammar School. On 9 January 1932 at the Presbyterian Church, Bexley, he married a fellow schoolteacher, Dorothy Grace Cheetham. Following a term as a tutor in history at Balliol in 1932, he taught briefly at Christ's Hospital, West Sussex, and Bradfield College, Berkshire. He returned to Australia in 1935 to a lectureship in history at the University of Sydney under (Sir) Stephen Roberts [q.v.16]. The next year, with the retirement of (Sir) Ernest Scott [q.v.11] imminent, Crawford applied for the chair in history at the University of Melbourne. He had no reason to be confident, writing in his application 'I have not yet published any original work' (UMA 1991.0113). He was appointed, aged thirty, and took up the post in March 1937.

The timing was propitious. The university was about to undertake a survey of student numbers and staff resources as a prelude to planning future development. The plan Crawford prepared for his department influenced its character for decades to come and saw its rise to pre-eminence among Australian departments of history. The capstone of his plan was a restructured honours school, with small tutorial classes and an emphasis on historical theory. The research thesis was relegated to a fourth master's year for the few who wanted to take that route. Instead, the three-year honours course would educate citizens who would use their knowledge of the past to shape a better future.

Crawford and the school of history became inseparably linked—it became *his* school. He thought of himself later as a Renaissance historian who also wrote Australian history, and he planned ambitious studies of Spain and Russia that he never completed, but his lasting contribution to the writing of history in Australia lay elsewhere. He excelled in the classroom and lecture theatre, in particular teaching his course in the theory and method of history to a new generation of scholars who would fill positions in the rapidly expanding departments of history around Australia after World War II.

From the beginning of his time in Melbourne, Crawford was a public advocate of causes he cared about. He gathered material on what he feared was a tendency of modern government to restrict civil liberties. He made his concerns the theme of a lecture on 'Liberty and the Law', given on 18 May 1939 to the Australian Council for Civil Liberties, of which he was a vice president (1938–45). In May 1940 he and thirty of the university's staff signed a letter to the press deploring a regulation enabling the government to limit the war reporting of the communist and trade union presses. The contents were anodyne, but Crawford outraged some fellow members of the professorial board for two reasons: he and the other signatories signed as individuals but also as members of the university, and the letter was published midway through the German invasion of Belgium and the Netherlands. Crawford defended himself before the professorial board, arguing that universities had 'a professional interest' in preserving 'freedom of expression' (UMA 1991.0113).

Crawford also brought to his new post an ambition to encourage Australians to recognise themselves as part of Asia and the Pacific. He joined activities to promote friendship with China and supported the creation of an Oriental studies department. He co-ordinated a co-operative of teachers and scholars to produce a school textbook, *Ourselves and the Pacific* (1941); by 1961 a later edition was used by more than 17,000 students taking the Victorian Intermediate certificate course 'Australasia and the Pacific'.

In late 1941 Crawford offered his services to the Department of External Affairs for the duration of World War II. He served on the prime minister's committee on national morale, chaired by Alf Conlon [q.v.13], and in November 1942 was appointed first secretary to the Australian legation in the Soviet Union. It was a life-changing appointment, mostly for the worse. He went with high expectations that he would promote the war effort by familiarising Russians with Australia, and Australians with Russia. Moreover, he would observe at close hand the most monumental social experiment of the twentieth century. What he found instead were obstructive and suspicious authorities, a diplomatic corps mired in cynicism, and an immovably backward society. The 'dead hand of the past'

as much as the war, he thought, was holding back the construction of a new society. His work became increasingly routine and he suffered a succession of illnesses ranging from colds, bronchitis, and suspected pneumonia, to a condition he likened to dysentery. He was admitted to hospital in Cairo to recuperate and repatriated in January 1944.

Resuming his work at the university, Crawford began to revise his view of history in light of his experiences in the Soviet Union. Under the influence of Arnold Toynbee, he had seen human response to adversity as the most powerful source of social improvement. Now he saw necessity, chance, and the weight of the past acting to check the human quest for freedom. For a while he doubted his essentially humanistic account of the past, and sought understanding in a science of society comparable to the science of physics. In time he abandoned that, too, though more in intellectual despair than in expectation of fresh insight. We are not free to remake our world, he now thought, and the study of history is not a prelude to social action.

Even as he gave up hope for the Russian revolution, he was dogged by his previous enthusiasm for it. He was named in the Victorian parliament in 1946 as one of the 'pink professors' teaching communism to their students. In 1951 he defended his moderate politics when seeking entry to the United States of America, but the consulate delayed his application until Crawford cancelled the visit due to his wife's critical illness. Dorothy died in November 1956 after a long struggle with a heart disorder.

In April 1961, at a time of heightened anxiety about communist infiltration of major institutions, Crawford wrote a letter to the *Bulletin* alleging misconduct by an unnamed communist in two unnamed departments at the university. Surprisingly, given his reputation as a civil libertarian sympathetic to reformist causes, he recommended that applicants for academic positions should be examined for their political affiliations. The anonymity of those concerned was soon lost in a welter of accusation and counter-accusation. One of the departments was social studies, which had earlier operated under a board Crawford chaired; its head, and a target of the alleged misconduct, was (Eileen) Ruth Hoban, whom Crawford had married in 1958. Tensions over

the running of the department had emerged between Hoban and her colleague Geoff Sharp, who had Communist Party affiliations and was acting head in 1958. Crawford masked his own involvement in the matters he revealed in order to allege misconduct deriving from membership of a political party. While individual careers, including his and his wife's, were under intense scrutiny, the damage inside Crawford's own department was also grave. He took indefinite sick leave as the controversy escalated. The senior colleague who temporarily replaced him, John La Nauze [q.v.18], resented the interruption to his own work and speculated that a committee of inquiry might recommend termination of Crawford's tenure. Another senior colleague, Kathleen Fitzpatrick [q.v.17], who had earlier reported her dismay at the time Crawford was devoting to social studies, resigned in 1962 citing a collapse of confidence. Crawford's health continued to be poor over the next decade and he retired in 1970.

Crawford's best-known book is *Australia*, published in four editions between 1952 and 1979. He had been a driving force behind the creation in 1940 of the journal *Historical Studies, Australia and New Zealand,* which in 1971 published a special issue in his honour. He served two terms (1941–42, 1945–47) as dean of the faculty of arts and was chairman (1947–57) of the board of social studies. Beyond his university he was a foundation member of both the Social Science Research Council of Australia (1942–54) and the Australian Humanities Research Council (1954–68, chair 1965–68). From 1969 he was a fellow and council member of the Australian Academy of the Humanities. He was appointed OBE in 1971.

In retirement, with his health recovered, Crawford wrote a biography (1975) of his University of Sydney teacher George Arnold Wood [q.v.12]. He called it 'A Bit of a Rebel', after Wood's description of himself, but the title is equally appropriate for Crawford, who pushed against inequality and injustice and for a better society, but not too hard. Survived by his wife and the three children of his first marriage, he died on 24 November 1991 at Camberwell, Melbourne, and was cremated. The University of Melbourne named the Max Crawford Chair of History in his honour.

Anderson, Fay. *An Historian's Life: Max Crawford and the Politics of Academic Freedom.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2005; Crawford, R. M., Manning Clark, and Geoffrey Blainey. *Making History.* Fitzroy, Vic.: McPhee Gribble, 1985; Dare, Robert. 'Max Crawford and the Study of History.' In *The Discovery of Australian History, 1890–1939*, edited by Stuart Macintyre and Julian Thomas, 174–91. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1995; Dare, Robert. 'Theory and Method.' In *The Life of the Past: The Discipline of History at the University of Melbourne, 1855–2005*, edited by Fay Anderson and Stuart Macintyre, 339–53. Melbourne: Department of History, University of Melbourne, 2006; Macintyre, Stuart, and Peter McPhee, eds. *Max Crawford's School of History.* Parkville, Vic.: History Department, University of Melbourne, 2000; University of Melbourne Archives. 1991.0113, R. M. Crawford Papers.

ROBERT DARE

CRIBB, MARGARET NEVILLE BRIDSON (1924–1993), political scientist and journalist, was born on 4 August 1924 at Wandal, Rockhampton, Queensland, only child of Queensland-born parents Edwin Neville Catt, fitter and later mechanical engineer, and his wife Doris Ethel, née Calder, a former teacher. From Rockhampton Girls' Grammar School, Margaret went to Windsor State School, Brisbane, where in 1938 she came third in the State-wide scholarship examination. She attended Brisbane Girls' Grammar School from 1938 to 1941 and the University of Queensland (BA Hons, 1965; MA, 1972), intermittently as a day or external student, between 1944 and 1971.

When first at university, Catt had taken an active part in student affairs. In 1946 she was president of the Women's Club, a delegate to the annual council meeting of the National Union of Australian University Students, a vice-president of the University of Queensland Union, and the first female editor of its newspaper, *Semper Floreat.* Declaring the paper's pages open to 'all views on controversial subjects' (29 March 1946, 3), she published challenging articles on international, national, and local affairs, as well as reports from sporting and other clubs and societies. When conservative students unsuccessfully attempted to censor the paper, she wrote a robust editorial, 'Strangling "Semper"?' (17 May 1946, 2), defending press freedom.

On 12 April 1947 at St Alban's Chapel, The Southport School, Catt married Ivor Morris Bridson Cribb; he had served in the Australian Imperial Force in World War II and had presided over the university students' union in 1946. While he taught at the school, she resumed journalism as 'part-owner, writer and manager' (*Magazine* 1993, 17) of the *South Coast Express* (1949–51), a weekly newspaper for holiday-makers. The Cribbs returned to Brisbane in 1956. Ivor became the inaugural warden of International House at the University of Queensland in 1965. In the same year, having gained her undergraduate degree with first-class honours in government, Margaret joined the university's staff as a tutor in politics. After completing her master's thesis, on industrial militancy in the transport industry, she was appointed as a lecturer in 1972. She would be promoted to senior lecturer in 1975 and to associate professor in 1985.

Cribb was an enthusiastic and innovative teacher of Queensland politics and industrial relations, and supervisor of honours students. She initiated a requirement for third-year undergraduates to carry out industrial relations fieldwork. Additionally, she hosted forums in which selected parliamentarians from the major parties gave presentations to students and answered questions. In her 1984 application for promotion, she wrote 'I have concentrated much of my effort into honing my skills as a teacher' (UQA S135). Nevertheless, she also carried out extensive research, including investigations into industrial democracy in Britain, Scandinavia, and West Germany (1976), and in Yugoslavia (1979). She co-edited two books and wrote twenty journal articles and book chapters. From 1972 to 1983 she contributed 'Political Chronicle: Queensland' to the *Australian Journal of Politics and History*, and she authored twelve entries, published between 1969 and 1996, in the *Australian Dictionary of Biography*.

In addition to being a de facto deputy-warden of International House, Cribb served on a multitude of university committees until her retirement in 1987. Among other roles, she was a member (1973–86) and president (1978–82 and 1985) of the council of the Women's College (honorary fellow 1992). She was active outside the university as

a media commentator and lecturer to high schools and community organisations, and was a member (1978–93) and vice-chairman (1984) of the Library Board of Queensland. All political parties trusted her and sought her advice; the Queensland branch of the National Party of Australia commissioned her to report (1990) on its future direction after exposure of government corruption led to its landslide defeat in 1989.

Short of stature, Cribb was a vibrant person, who interacted effortlessly with everyone on campus, from the youngest student to the vice-chancellor. She was appointed AM in 1992 for services to education and women's affairs. Contracting meningitis, she died on 12 August 1993 at Auchenflower, Brisbane, and, after an Anglican funeral, was cremated. Her husband and their daughter and son survived her. The university's childcare centre was named in her honour (1994) and the school of political science and international studies established the annual Margaret Cribb memorial prize in 1995.

Magazine (Brisbane Girls' Grammar School). 'Obituary: Mrs Margaret Cribb.' 1993, 17; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; *Semper Floreat* (University of Queensland). 'To Contributors.' 29 March 1946, 3; *Semper Floreat* (University of Queensland). 'Strangling "Semper"?' 17 May 1946, 2; University of Queensland Archives. UQA S135, Staff Files, Margaret Cribb. Extracts provided by UQ Archives held on the *ADB* file.

B. J. Costar

CRONE, DONALD JOHN (1923–1994), architect, was born on 25 July 1923 at Brighton, Melbourne, second son of Herbert John Crone, accountant, and his wife Margaret Jane, née Westmore. Donald was educated at Wilson Street State and Hampton High schools. Having gained the Intermediate certificate, he joined Brooks Robinson & Co. in 1938 as an architectural draughtsman, while studying at Melbourne Technical College.

Mobilised in World War II, Crone enlisted as a draughtsman in the Citizen Military Forces on 9 September 1941 and transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in October 1942. He served in Port Moresby at the headquarters of New Guinea Force (1942–43) and at Hollandia, Netherlands New Guinea, and Morotai in the Maluku Islands at Advanced Allied Land Forces Headquarters (1944–45).

In 1943 he was promoted to acting sergeant (substantive 1944). His AIF service ended in Melbourne on 27 November 1945.

On his return to Melbourne Crone enrolled at the University of Melbourne under the Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme (BArch, 1951). On 11 January 1947 at St Andrew's Church of England, Brighton, he married Swiss-born Annalies Arbenz, a clerk. Graduating among the top of his class, he had begun work in 1950 at the firm of Mussen & Mackay. He then worked briefly for (Sir) Roy Grounds [q.v.17] before moving in 1956 to Stephenson & Turner. While with Grounds, he had designed a modernist house at Black Rock for the cricketer Lindsay Hassett [q.v.]. This house has been identified as the earliest of his commissions and as the only known example of his work in Victoria.

Relocated to Sydney with his family in 1957, Crone worked as lead architect on the munitions factory at St Marys, before returning to Melbourne in 1958 to Stephenson & Turner. He moved back to Sydney to work on the expansion of the General Motors Holden plant at Pagewood in mid-1958, before returning to Melbourne once more in 1959. There, he was approached by the developer Stanley Korman [q.v.17] to join his Stanhill Consolidated Ltd, and subsequently resigned from Stephenson & Turner.

With Korman, Crone shifted again to Sydney to design the Chevron-Hilton (later Chevron) hotel at Potts Point. Planned as a two-stage development for Hilton Hotels International, it consisted of two towers at right angles to each other perched on the ridgeline in Macleay Street. Stage 1 included a 15-storey, 220-room hotel, with stage 2 adding a 35-storey wing creating a total of 1,200 rooms. These plans would have made it the biggest hotel in the southern hemisphere and the tallest in Australia. While stage 1 opened in September 1960, however, stage 2 never eventuated. Despite lacking the additional tower, the Chevron-Hilton was Sydney's first postwar international hotel and propelled Sydney back into competition for the international tourist dollar. The use of a glass wall as the facade was one of Sydney's first examples and considered by some to be the best of the period. Crone and others took advantage of the view in 1964 to watch the Beatles appear on a balcony of the Sheraton Hotel opposite.

Leaving Stanhill in 1961, Crone set up his own practice. During the 1960s Donald Crone & Associates Pty Ltd (later Crone & Associates) was commissioned to undertake numerous projects for David Jones Ltd, including the design of its distribution centre and alterations to existing department stores. Other major projects during this period included Bankstown Square shopping centre, the Prudential Building in North Sydney, the Bank of New South Wales in Pitt Street, the Imperial Arcade, and the restoration of the heritage building in King Street that housed his firm's offices. He received an award from the New South Wales chapter of the Royal Australian Institute of Architects for best heritage refurbishment for the latter in 1979.

The AMP Society commissioned Crone to design a new retail complex and tower in Sydney. His concept, reputedly first scribbled on the back of a napkin in 1968, complemented his wider vision of pedestrian networks for Sydney via underground and overhead tunnels and bridges linking retail spaces in the central business district. He believed the tower would act as a central marker for the growing city. Crone worked with the structural engineer Alexander Wargon to realise his vision. Work on the street-level retail stores began in 1970, with the first shops opening in 1972. The tower construction, which was itself an engineering marvel for the period, began concurrently with the retail centre and continued over the next ten years. The complexity of the project resulted in long delays, with the tower not opening to the public until 1981. Despite mixed reactions, the public embraced Centrepoint's Sydney Tower as the tallest building in Sydney (which it remained in 2018) and a major tourist attraction.

Having learned to fly, Crone also ran an air charter company, Coral Ayer Executive Flight Services, Sydney. In 1986 he retired from his architecture practice, with his son Greg taking over. His nephew Peter Crone, inspired by Donald, also became a prominent and award-winning architect, while another nephew, Barry Crone, worked as an industrial designer. Following his retirement Crone lived with his wife on a farm at Mangrove Creek, where he indulged another passion, the collection and restoration of vintage cars. Described by Neville Gruzman as a 'swashbuckling'

and 'ebullient character' (1994, 13), he had transformed the skyline of Sydney. He died on 12 March 1994 at Hunters Hill and was cremated after a service at All Saints' Anglican Church; his wife and their son and daughter survived him.

Crone, Greg. Personal communication; Earle, Jim. 'Donald John Crone F.R.A.I.A.' *Architect*, April 1994, 15; Gruzman, Neville. 'Daring Architect Who United a City.' *Australian*, 21 March 1994, 13; Hogben, Paul. 'Double Modernity: The First International Hotels.' In *Leisure Space: The Transformation of Sydney 1945–1970*, edited by Paul Hogben and Judith O'Callaghan, 51–69. Sydney: UNSW Press, 2014; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX116214.

<div align="right">Mark Dunn</div>

CULLEN, KEVIN JOHN (1922–1994), medical practitioner and researcher, and vigneron, was born on 22 November 1922 at Bunbury, Western Australia, younger son of English-born Alfred Edgar Cullen, surgeon, and his locally born wife Elvie Alice, née Clarke. Educated at primary school in Bunbury for two years, Kevin boarded at Hale School, Perth (1929–39). After studying science for a year at the University of Western Australia, in 1941 he moved to the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1946). There, he met Tasmanian-born Diana Madeline Adams who was studying physiotherapy. They married at St Stephen's Anglican Church, Sandy Bay, Hobart, on 13 July 1946 while Kevin was a resident medical officer at Hobart General Hospital.

In 1948 the couple settled at Busselton, Western Australia, setting up a general medical practice and physiotherapy rooms the next year. Cullen undertook further studies at the University of Edinburgh, and in 1958 became a member of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh (fellow, 1972). At the University of Western Australia (MD, 1962), while continuing his full-time practice, he completed a thesis entitled 'A Survey of Behaviour Disorders and Related Factors in the Children of 1000 Western Australian Families'. He was the first to be awarded the degree by the university. In 1963 he gained a research fellowship and with his family travelled to the United States of America, where he continued work on longitudinal studies of child development at the University of California, Berkeley.

On his return Cullen established an institute of medical and population studies at Busselton, the main town in a region of about 6,000 people. He saw the community as a demographic laboratory that could measure the impact of common chronic conditions, such as heart disease, stroke, and diabetes, and his medical practice as a suitable point of intervention to monitor public health. In 1966, with Perth-based medical practitioners and researchers, he initiated the Busselton longitudinal study, which mobilised a team of volunteers to survey the health of the adult population of the district, an exercise that was repeated every three years until 1981. There were also triennial surveys of schoolchildren and a further study of the elderly was conducted in 1989. Epidemiological data derived over the period from more than 20,000 participants, which included blood and DNA samples, were of international significance as they provided scientifically verifiable evidence for the health status of an entire community, and risk factors related to chronic disorders. A large number of scientific publications, many co-authored by Cullen, arose from the survey data.

In 1948 the Cullens had purchased land at Willyabrup, south of Busselton, in the Margaret River region. An agronomist with the State Department of Agriculture, John Gladstones, published papers in 1965 and 1966 identifying the area as a suitable locality for growing wine grapes, comparing it to the Bordeaux region in France. In collaboration with their medical friend Tom Cullity, and Geoff and Sue Juniper, the Cullens established a trial acre of vines in 1966. The vineyard, consisting of 18 acres (7.3 ha) of cabernet sauvignon and riesling vines, was established in 1971, and named Willyabrup Wines (later Cullen Wines).

The Cullens built a farmhouse and moved to the property in 1975. Diana assumed increasing responsibility for managing the vineyard, while Kevin, although actively involved, maintained his practice and research activities. He believed that they should try to perfect a cabernet sauvignon and visited Bordeaux regularly to purchase the best examples of the variety. Asserting that the wine should be full-bodied and steely in flavour, he helped make the family's first cabernet sauvignon in 1974. He was also passionate about chardonnay and believed that the vineyard could produce a wine to rival the world's best. Later (1986) he initiated the Cullen Wines International Chardonnay Tasting so that the Margaret River variety could be compared with other premium wines.

Cullen was a founding member (1958) of the Royal Australian College of General Practitioners and received its Faulding Research Award in 1970; as censor-in-chief (1971–72) he upheld standards for admission and supervised the board of examiners. He became a fellow of the Royal Australian College of Physicians in 1982. A foundation member of the Australian Medical Association, he won the association's inaugural award for individual achievement in 1993. That year he was a Western Australian Citizen of the Year, and the next year he was appointed AM. Described as a man of 'great passion' who 'espoused his philosophies with force and vigour' (Welborn 1994, 11), he exuded a restless energy which he expended on long-distance running, tennis, playing the piano, and working on the family vineyard. He also exhibited 'extraordinary charm' (Welborn 1994, 11) and was able to inspire the Busselton population to his vision of a therapeutic community with a healthy balance of diet, exercise, and leisure. Having battled motor neurone disease for eighteen months, he died at Busselton on 9 February 1994 and was cremated; his wife, three sons, and three daughters survived him. The Busselton health studies completed fifty years of operation in 2016. Cullen Wines continued to function under the management first of his wife and then his youngest daughter. The winery's 2006 vintage chardonnay commemorated his contribution, and the community health centre in Busselton was named in his honour.

Busselton Population Medical Research Institute. 'Busselton Health Study. Celebrating 50 Years of the Busselton Health Study.' n.d. Accessed 15 December 2017. bpmri.org.au/wp-content/uploads/2016/09/BPMRI-50-years-Booklet-2016.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file; Cullen, Ariane. Personal communication; Cullen, Richard. Personal communication; Cullen Wines. 'Cullen Wines, Wilyabrup, Margaret River.' Accessed 15 December 2017. www.cullenwines.com.au/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Halliday, James. *The Australian Wine Encyclopedia.* Prahan, Vic.: Hardie Grant Books, 2009; McCall, Michael. 'Dr Kevin Cullen.' *Medicus,* February 1994, 16; Welborn, Tim. 'Promoter of Healthy Milieu.' *Australian,* 16 February 1994, 11.

Geraldine Byrne

CUMMINGS, CLEMENT JAMES
(1908–1991), soldier, accountant, and
sportsman, was born on 25 May 1908
at Atherton, Queensland, eighth child
of Queensland-born Albert John Askew
Cummings, butcher, and his German-
born wife Emma Ernestine, née Hoffmann.
Educated at Cairns Boys' and Cairns High
schools, Clem joined Burns, Philp & Co.
Ltd as an office boy and trainee bookkeeper
in 1922. He became office manager for
North Queensland Airways Pty Ltd in 1937
and was Cairns branch manager for Melrose
& Fenwick Pty Ltd, monumental masons,
when World War II began. A well-known
local sportsman, he excelled at rugby league
and cricket. On 27 December 1933 at the
Methodist church, Tolga, he married Mary
Adell Robinson, a nurse.

Cummings had joined the Citizen
Military Forces (CMF) in 1927. Having
risen to the rank of major, he was appointed
to the Australian Imperial Force in that
rank on 13 October 1939. From June 1940
he was a company commander with the
2/12th Battalion in Britain, then second-in-
command of the 2/33rd Battalion in Egypt,
Palestine, and Syria. On 27 December 1941
he was promoted to lieutenant colonel and
appointed to command the 2/9th Battalion,
which returned to Australia in February 1942.
He led it through hard-fought operations in
Papua at Milne Bay (September), and Buna,
where he was wounded (December), and
in New Guinea at Shaggy Ridge (January–
February 1944). In August 1944 he was
promoted to temporary colonel and placed in
command of the 1st Australian Beach Group,
which facilitated the landing on Labuan
Island, Borneo, on 10 June 1945.

As commanding officer of the 2/9th,
Cummings built a reputation for calm,
professional resolve. He was neither
flamboyant nor gung-ho, but he radiated
confidence right down to the lowest ranks:
as Warrant Officer Vince Donnelly recalled,
'If Clem said it was on—it was on—and (his
troops) made it happen' (Brune 2003, 378).
Cummings's superiors shared this confidence
and, although he repeatedly clashed with
Brigadier (Sir) George Wootten [q.v.16] about
hastily mounted attacks at Buna, Wootten still
nominated him for the Distinguished Service
Order, citing his leadership, command and
tactical ability; the recommendation resulted

in Cummings being mentioned in despatches.
Wootten had also recommended his
appointment as OBE (1943) for his actions at
Milne Bay. Brigadier (Sir) Frederick Chilton,
Cummings's commander in the Ramu Valley,
considered him `a mighty soldier' and `one
of the best infantry commanders' he had
met (Baker and Knight 2000, 255). Chilton
successfully recommended him for the
DSO (1945).

On 24 November 1945 Cummings
transferred to the Reserve of Officers as an
honorary colonel. Resuming his job with
Melrose & Fenwick, he became an energetic
member of the Cairns community, umpiring
rugby league matches, serving as a justice of
the peace, and filling leadership positions in
several community organisations including
the Returned Services League of Australia
(RSL), Legacy, Boy Scouts' Association,
Cairns Life Saving Club and the Cairns AIF
Memorial Masonic Lodge.

At the 1946 Federal election he stood
as a Country Party candidate for the seat of
Kennedy, but was unable to defeat the sitting
Labor member, William Riordan [q.v.16]. His
attempt to enter the Queensland parliament
in 1956 was also unsuccessful. In December
1949 Cummings was appointed to re-form
the 51st Battalion as part of the CMF; he
commanded it until 1952.

Clem and Mary moved to Canberra in
1962, for him to take up a job as accountant
for Buttercup Bakeries. He then worked
for the timber merchants Ern Smith Ltd.
Known as 'The Colonel' or 'Colonel Clem',
he became a stalwart of the Woden Valley
Returned Services League Sub-Branch, being
awarded the RSL's Meritorious Service Medal
(1990). Survived by his wife, two sons, and
a daughter, Cummings died on 6 January
1991 at his home at Yarralumla and was
cremated. His ashes are interred in the Martyn
Street cemetery in Cairns, a city he continued
to refer to as 'home'.

Baker, Clive, and Greg Knight. *Milne Bay
1942*. Loftus, New South Wales: Australian Military
History Publications, 2000; Brune, Peter. *A Bastard
of a Place: The Australians in Papua*. Crows Nest:
Allen & Unwin, 2003; Dickens, Gordon. *Never Late:
The 2/9th Australian Infantry Battalion, 1939–1945*.
Loftus: Australian Military History Publications,
2005; McCarthy, Dudley. *South-West Pacific Area –
First Year: Kokoda to Wau*. Canberra: Australian War
Memorial, 1962; National Archives of Australia.

B883, QX6011; Pratten, Garth M. *Australian Battalion Commanders in the Second World War.* Port Melbourne: Cambridge University Press, 2009.

<div align="right">Garth Pratten</div>

CUNNINGHAM, EDWARD (TED) (1914–1993), grazier, community leader, and philanthropist, was born on 2 December 1914 at Bondi, Sydney, second of four children of Queensland-born parents Arthur Henry (Harry) Wickham Cunningham [q.v.8], grazier, and his wife Nellie Maud, née Wharton. As part-owner and manager, Harry Cunningham controlled a number of Queensland cattle properties from his base, Strathmore station, near Collinsville. Ted's early education was by correspondence. He then attended Cranbrook School, Sydney (1925–30). In the 1930 Intermediate certificate examination, he received a Miss E. Hume Barbour's prize for Australian history.

Back at Strathmore, Cunningham worked on the station and by 1936 was head stockman. Following the outbreak of World War II, he and his brothers, John and Henry, enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force, Ted on 22 July 1940. He was discharged three months later, being required in a reserved occupation because of his father's poor health. When his father died in 1942, he took over the management and control of the family's grazing interests. From May to August that year he served at Volunteer Defence Corps headquarters, Brisbane. One of his responsibilities during the war was to supply 5,000 head of cattle yearly to the armed forces.

On 19 December 1941 at St James's Anglican Cathedral, Townsville, Cunningham had married Winifred Margaret Salmon; they had a daughter who died in infancy and a son before being divorced in March 1952. In a Presbyterian ceremony at Norman Park, Brisbane, on 18 April that year Cunningham married Barbara Peyton Macdonald, a private secretary; they were divorced in March 1963. At the district registrar's office, Chatswood, Sydney, on 5 April the same year, he married Edwina Anne Crabbe, née Wedgwood, a divorcee, who was Strathmore's bookkeeper; they were later divorced.

Described as an 'old school' cattleman, Cunningham bred Devon cattle and 'woe betide any man foolish enough to suggest he change his ways' (Andersen 1983, 169). In 1955 he was one of the first to introduce the Poll Devon strain to Australia. He was a councillor and patron of the Devon Breeders' Society of Australia and president (1968–85) of its Queensland branch. Active in the United Graziers' Association of Queensland, he served as president of the Bowen branch from 1942 to 1976. Beginning in 1980, he sold the leases on the eight grazing properties, other than Strathmore, that the family owned.

In 1942 Cunningham had succeeded his father as managing trustee of the Scartwater Trust, which helped war veterans to re-establish themselves in civilian life. Men and women who had resided in a defined area of North Queensland before their enlistment were eligible for assistance. The trust operated Scartwater cattle station, on the Suttor River, to fund its activities: providing interest-free loans, but also some grants, to applicants; and awarding scholarships, in the names of Scartwater and Cunningham, to their children.

By the 1960s, although the demand for scholarships was increasing, the requirement for loans and grants was declining. To expend surplus funds, Cunningham decided to establish a retirement home for ex-service personnel. The construction of the A. H. W. Cunningham Memorial Home at Queens Beach, Bowen, was completed in October 1962. Depressed conditions in the beef industry prompted the trust to sell Scartwater station in 1979 and additionally to subdivide and dispose of unused land behind the retirement home. The proceeds were invested to generate continuing income for the home and the scholarship program.

Having chaired Wangaratta Shire Council from 1955, Cunningham held the same office in the amalgamated Bowen Shire Council (1960–66). He was a director of a number of companies, including Bowen Consolidated Coal Mines Ltd. A keen showman, he exhibited his cattle and horses throughout Queensland and helped found the Collinsville Pastoral, Agricultural and Industrial Association (president, 1955–80, and life member, 1981). Horse racing was another of his abiding interests. He was chairman of the North Queensland Amateur Turf Club (1965–68) and the North Queensland Racing Association (1973–82), president (1942–93) of the Bowen River Turf Club, and a member of numerous other racing organisations. For his services to sport and the community he was appointed CBE (1974).

Motivated by a sense of 'guardianship and care of people' (Lewis 1994, 11), Cunningham gave dedicated service to his industry and community. A niece, Robin Slattery, described him as a kind and generous uncle who loved children. He taught them life lessons, such as the requirements to behave responsibly with money and to undertake their chores; regaled them with historical anecdotes; and told them about the Aboriginal people's way of life. His storytelling included a lurid tale of Japanese paratroopers landing in one of his paddocks and being caught and killed; the sighting of an unidentified parachutist had been reported in April 1942. At Strathmore everyone 'would dress with some formality for dinner with pre-dinner drinks and relaxed conversation on the polished veranda' (Slattery 2016). A private zoo on the station provided enjoyment for visitors and the children in the extended family.

Cunningham was killed in a car accident near his property on 21 December 1993 and was cremated; his long-time companion, Blanche Marie 'Peg' Mott, also died in the accident. His son, Edward Thomas Cunningham, took over Strathmore; when he died in 2008 'the 140-year-long male Cunningham management of grazing property in North Queensland' ended (Morgan 2008, 5). The redeveloped retirement home was renamed Cunningham Villas to acknowledge the contributions of both Harry and Ted; RSL (Qld) War Veterans Homes' Ltd (RSL Care Ltd) took over its management in 2004. Next year the Scartwater Trust was split in two: one supporting aged care and the other, education.

Andersen, John. *Bagmen Millionaires: Life and People in Outback Queensland.* South Yarra, Vic.: Lloyd O'Neil Pty Ltd, 1983; Andersen, John. 'Gripping Yarn.' *Townsville Bulletin*, 14 February 2012, 15; Burke, Brian. 'Champion of Country Ways.' *Australian*, 13 January 1994, 11; Lewis, John. 'Ted Cunningham – "Over Fork Over".' *Bowen Independent*, 4 February 1994, 11; Morgan, Ian. 'An Era Ends with Passing of Ted Cunningham.' *North Queensland Register* (Townsville), 7 August 2008, 5; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX11365; B884, Q249901; Queensland State Archives. Item ID319604, Correspondence, police; Slattery, Robin. Email to author, 11 August 2016. Copy held on *ADB* file; Smith, Anne. *The Story of Scartwater Trust*. Charters Towers, Qld: Mimosa Press Publishers, 1986.

David Anthony

D

DALKIN, ROBERT NIXON (BOB)
(1914–1991), air force officer and territory administrator, was born on 21 February 1914 at Whitley Bay, Northumberland, England, younger son of English-born parents George Nixon Dalkin, rent collector, and his wife Jennie, née Porter. The family migrated to Australia in 1929. During the 1930s Robert served in the Militia, was briefly a member of the right-wing New Guard, and became business manager (1936–40) for W. R. Carpenter [q.v.7] & Co. (Aviation), New Guinea, where he gained a commercial pilot's licence. Described as 'tall, lean, dark and impressive [with a] well-developed sense of humour, and a natural, easy charm' (NAA A12372), Dalkin enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 8 January 1940 and was commissioned on 4 May. After a period instructing he was posted to No. 2 Squadron, Laverton, Victoria, where he captained Lockheed Hudson light bombers on reconnaissance duties. On 28 December 1940 at St John's Church, Melbourne, he married Welsh-born Helen James, a bookkeeper, with Church of England rites.

Promoted to flight lieutenant on 1 January 1942, Dalkin became a flight commander in No. 13 Squadron, Darwin, in March, again flying Hudsons. During the next seven months he flew numerous strikes against Japanese targets. On 30 June, after leading four aircraft on a night attack against Koepang, Timor, in which eight enemy aircraft were possibly destroyed, Dalkin was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. The citation commended his leadership and courage in the face of heavy anti-aircraft fire. From October 1944, as an acting wing commander, he was attached to the Royal Air Force's Bomber Command in Britain to develop techniques the RAAF might adopt in the Pacific.

Following demobilisation on 5 March 1946, Dalkin became chief ground instructor for Trans Australia Airlines, but rejoined the RAAF as a squadron leader with a permanent commission on 26 September. Respected for his clear thinking and integrity, he was promoted to group captain on 1 January 1956. In this rank he progressed through a series of influential posts, including commandant of both the RAAF College (1955–56) and Staff College

(1960–61), staff officer operations, Home Command (1957–59), and officer commanding the RAAF Base, Williamtown, New South Wales (1963). He had graduated from the RAF Staff College (1950) and the Imperial Defence College (1962). Simultaneously, he maintained operational proficiency, flying Canberra bombers and Sabre fighters.

At his own request Dalkin retired with the rank of honorary air commodore from the RAAF on 4 July 1968 to become administrator (1968–72) of Norfolk Island. His tenure coincided with a number of important issues, including changes in taxation, the expansion of tourism, and an examination of the special position held by islanders.

Dalkin overcame a modest school education to study at The Australian National University (BA, 1965; MA, 1978). Following retirement, he wrote *Colonial Era Cemetery of Norfolk Island* (1974) and his (unpublished) memoirs. He was active in Legacy and the RAAF Women's Association Education Patriotic Fund. Bob Dalkin would often say, 'Australia's been good to me'. Survived by his wife and two children, he died of cancer in Canberra on 18 November 1991 and was cremated. His medals and a wartime sketch by Roy Hodgkinson are held by the Australian War Memorial.

Gillison, Douglas. *Royal Australian Air Force 1939–1942*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1962; National Archives of Australia. A12372, Dalkin, R. N; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'R. A. A. F. Pilot Wins D. F. C.' 11 July 1942, 11.

ALAN STEPHENS

DALY, FREDERICK MICHAEL (FRED) (1912–1995), politician, was born on 13 June 1912 at Currabubula, New South Wales, ninth of eleven children of Irish-born Michael Daly, farmer and grazier, and his second wife Margaret Jane, née Howard, who was born in New South Wales. Fred's father died in 1923, resulting in the sale of the family home and 8,000-acre (3,200 ha) property. He moved with his mother and younger siblings from 'security' to 'poverty' at North Bondi, Sydney (Daly 1983). Educated at Currabubula and then Christian Brothers' College, Waverley, he hated school and failed

most of his examinations. He left at about age thirteen to become a messenger and later a clerk with the bicycle manufacturer Bennett & Wood Ltd. In World War II the manpower authorities directed him to clerical duties for the Department of the Navy. An observant Catholic, he became involved in the Mary Immaculate (Waverley) Literary, Debating, and Social Society. At a local dance he met Teresa Armstrong (d. 1975), a stenographer at the Commonwealth Department of the Treasury. They would marry on 4 October 1937 at Holy Cross Church, Woollahra.

Although his father had been a political conservative, Daly was drawn to Labor politics. He joined the Waverley branch of the Australian Labor Party (ALP) in the early 1930s, becoming active at branch, State electorate council, and Federal electorate council levels, and served on the management committee of the New South Wales branch of the Federated Clerks' Union of Australia. In 1943 he gained preselection for Martin, a Federal electorate in Sydney's west held by the United Australia Party. He won the marginal seat and retained it three years later by focusing on local community needs. To this end, he was one of the first to establish an office in his electorate to meet constituents. Following an electoral redistribution, he moved in 1949 to the new seat of Grayndler, centred on the suburbs of Newtown and Marrickville, and held it until his retirement.

In parliament, Daly was a keen student of veterans such as James Scullin [q.v.11], Ben Chifley [q.v.13], and Billy Hughes [q.v.9]. His youth and the depth of talent in Labor's ranks meant he had no opportunity to serve as a minister in his early years. He was a member of the joint committee on social security (1943–46) and the Rationing Commission (1946–50). He also represented the government at the 1947 International Labour Organisation's inland transport and coal mines committee meetings in Geneva, Switzerland, earning the nickname 'Dilly Dally Daly' for the extended time it took for his return. He was a willing advocate for controversial Labor causes, campaigning for the 1947 Banking Act, and putting the Chifley government's case against the 1949 coal strike.

Following Labor's election loss in 1949, Daly became Opposition whip, was elected to the State executive, and was identified by some as a future leader. Chifley's death in 1951 was a setback, since Daly lost his closest mentor. He also had to deal with a 'Machiavellian' leader in H. V. Evatt [q.v.14] (Daly 1983). Tensions between them came to a head in caucus on 20 October 1954, when Daly voted for a spill motion against Evatt's leadership. His vote, together with his role in the State executive's resistance to Federal intervention against the Victorian Labor branch, saw him labelled as part of the 'grouper' faction. He lost friends and was left in a precarious political position. Unable to work with Evatt, he did not renominate as whip in 1956.

Daly only 'began to enjoy politics again' after 1963 (1977, 163), when he joined Labor's shadow ministry, shifting between the social services and immigration portfolios. Although he harboured thoughts that he might lead the ALP, he also sensed that his opportunity had passed. He ran unsuccessfully for the leadership in 1967. His conservative views on social issues were now increasingly out of step with the new generation in the party. In 1971 Gough Whitlam, the Opposition leader, removed him from shadowing the immigration portfolio after Daly publicly criticised Whitlam over his stance on Asian immigration. When Labor won the 1972 election, Daly was one of just four in his party who had sat on the government benches in the 1940s.

Appointed minister for services and property and leader of the House, Daly reformed electoral laws and parliamentary practices. He introduced the Commonwealth electoral bill 1973 which entitled eighteen-year-olds to vote. The Opposition's resistance to Labor's further electoral bills would contribute to the double dissolution elections in 1974 and 1975. As leader of the House, he led the arrangements for the historic joint sitting of parliament in August 1974, and he improved facilities for members, including ending all-night sittings. He was ruthless in his use of the gag and other measures to keep the government's ambitious legislative program moving through the House of Representatives.

As a key Labor strategist, Daly attended the meeting early on 11 November 1975 with coalition leaders that failed to resolve the deadlock over the supply bills, hours before the governor-general, Sir John Kerr [q.v.], dismissed the Whitlam government. Informed of the dismissal, he helped to prepare Labor's

response. Like the other party leaders present, he focused on the House of Representatives and overlooked the Senate, failing to inform its ALP leader, Ken Wriedt, of the situation. Daly controlled the numbers in the House that afternoon, defeating the coalition in five divisions; however, this proved to be irrelevant, since the Senate had passed the supply bills.

Owing to his wife's illness and death, Daly had been contemplating retirement. He did not contest the 1975 election. Moving to Canberra, he quickly became a local celebrity. He devised a political discovery tour of the city, and published three successful books on aspects of his career: *From Curtin to Kerr* (1977), *A to Z of Politics* (1978), and *The Politician Who Laughed* (1982). In 1981 he helped to lead the successful Canberra Raiders bid to enter the New South Wales Rugby League competition and became club co-patron. Appointed AO in 1978, he was crowned 'King of Canberra' in 1981 and 1982, and was made patron of the Canberra Labor Club in 1989. He continued to campaign for the ALP and in 1995 was made a life member of the party.

Despite his public image as a convivial larrikin who lacked formal education, Daly was recognised by his colleagues as a tough adversary who used quick-witted oratory, extensive political knowledge, and tactical shrewdness to devastating effect. He maintained friendships across party lines, notably with the Liberal politician Sir James Killen. Survived by his daughter and son, Daly died at Bondi Junction, Sydney, on 2 August 1995 and was buried in Rookwood cemetery, following a state funeral at St Brigid's Church, Marrickville.

Brown, Wallace. 'In the Upper House.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 3 August 1995, 10; Daly, Fred. *From Curtin to Kerr*. South Melbourne, Vic.: Sun, 1977; Daly, Frederick. Interviews by Vivienne Rae-Ellis, 2 August–19 September 1983. Transcript. Parliament's oral history project. National Library of Australia; Faulkner, John, and Stuart Macintyre, eds. *True Believers: The Story of the Parliamentary Labor Party*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 2001; MacCallum, Mungo. 'The Politician Who Could Not Hate.' *Australian*, 3 August 1995, 13; National Library of Australia. MS 9300, Papers of Fred Daly, 1938–1995; Reid, Alan. *The Whitlam Venture*. Melbourne: Hill of Content, 1976.

Rodney Smith

DANAHER, PHYLLIS MAY (1908–1991), ballet teacher and examiner, was born on 27 July 1908 at Bulimba, Brisbane, eldest of four children and only daughter of Queensland-born parents William Patrick Danaher, clerk and later prominent bookmaker, and his wife Ivy May, née Bagnall. Educated at St Margaret's Church of England Girls' School, Ascot, Phyllis began her dance training in the early 1920s with Margaret St Ledger, who taught fancy and ballroom dancing, and deportment. From 1927 she studied with, and (initially without pay) taught for, Marjorie Hollinshed, who had taken over St Ledger's school. She also studied dance with Frances Scully in Sydney.

Danaher was an extra in the Brisbane performances of the Pavlova company during its 1929 tour and she appeared in J. C. Williamson's [q.v.6] musicals in Brisbane in the 1930s. She co-owned Hollinshed's school from 1930. After Hollinshed's retirement, she became principal of the school, at first in partnership with Judith Avery (1933), then with Clare O'Bryen (1934–47); subsequently, she was sole owner of the Phyllis Danaher School of Ballet. In 1935 she gained her elementary certificate in the first Royal Academy of Dancing (RAD) examinations held in Australia, and two years later secured the RAD advanced teacher's certificate.

In 1937 Danaher became the first deputy organiser for Queensland of the advisory committee to the RAD, as well as founding president of the Queensland branch of the Australasian Society of Operatic Dancing, later the Queensland Ballet Society. In 1953 the society established the Brisbane Ballet Theatre to provide local students with professional-standard performance opportunities. From 1956 Danaher was recognised as its *regisseur* (stage director). She choreographed the company's first original work, *The Wasps* performed in 1956 at Brisbane City Hall, followed by *Variations Symphoniques* (first performed 1957), *The Legend of Roksanda* (1959), and *The Willow Pattern* (1962). The company was renamed Ballet Theatre of Queensland (BTQ) in 1963 with Danaher as its director; that year she choreographed *Pinocchio* and *Italienne Fantasia*. Danaher produced and directed ballets for BTQ from the 1960s to the early 1980s, and also designed

costumes for the company. She produced *Graduation Ball* in 1970 for the North Queensland Ballet's opening season.

Danaher had become a children's examiner for the RAD in 1957, a role she maintained until her retirement from teaching in 1982. Two years later she stepped down as BTQ's director. She was appointed MBE (1969) for services to dance and made a fellow of the RAD (1983) in recognition of her service to the academy.

One of Queensland's most important ballet teachers, Danaher was a pioneer in the professionalisation of ballet learning and teaching in the State. Her students included Garth Welch and Lucette Aldous, later principal artists with the Australian Ballet. She played a major role in helping talented students realise their potential, a legacy that continues through the BTQ. Hollinshed, who described Danaher as 'one of Australia's greatest dancing teachers', concluded that 'Phyl has devoted her life' to ballet. Recalling 'a grace and softness about her movements', Hollinshed remembered that as a young teacher she had spoken in 'almost a whisper', not 'at all like the later Miss Phyllis Danaher, M.B.E., F.R.A.D.' (Hollinshed 1987, 39, 55, 114). Danaher overcame her early shyness, with her students remembering her as a strict disciplinarian and a 'no-nonsense' teacher (Koch, 34). Unmarried, she died on 31 May 1991 at Clayfield, Brisbane, and was buried at Lutwyche cemetery with Catholic rites. The Phyllis Danaher memorial scholarship is awarded annually to a BTQ dancer.

Ballet and Dance-Ballet Theatre of Queensland, formerly Queensland Ballet Society: ephemera material collected by the State Library of Queensland; Brissenden, Alan, and Keith Glennon. *Australia Dances: Creating Australian Dance 1945–1965*. Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 2010; Hollinshed, Marjorie. *Some Professional Dancers of, or from, Queensland and Some Teachers of the Past and Present*. Brisbane: W. R. Smith & Paterson Pty Ltd, 1963; Hollinshed, Marjorie. *In Search of Ballet*. Caloundra, Qld: Boolarong Publications, 1987; Koch, Peta. 'Brisbane's No-Nonsense Teacher.' *Dance Australia* 33 (December 1987 – January 1988): 34; Pask, Edward H. *Ballet in Australia: The Second Act 1940–1980*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1982.

JOANNE SCOTT

DANIEL, WILLIAM JOSEPH (BILL) (1930–1994), Jesuit priest, theologian, and teacher, was born on 26 April 1930 in Melbourne, second of four children of Thomas Francis Daniel, public servant, and his wife Eileen Catherine, née Mooney. His father, who had been dux of Assumption College, Kilmore, was a clerk in the Department of Defence; he transferred from Melbourne to Sydney by 1934. Bill attended Brigidine Convent, Randwick (1935–36), St Patrick's College, Strathfield (1937–41), and St Ignatius' College, Riverview, Sydney (1942–46). He entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus on l February 1947 at Loyola College, Watsonia, Victoria.

Daniel began his seventeen years of training with two years study of Jesuit spirituality, after which he took initial vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience. Then followed studies of philosophy at Loyola College (1950–52), and of Latin, Greek, and French at the University of Melbourne (BA, 1957; MA, 1958). Graduating with first-class honours, he studied Homeric religion for his master's degree, while teaching Greek at Loyola College, and tutoring in Latin at the university.

As a break from his studies, Daniel had spent 1953 teaching at St Ignatius' College and in 1958 he was at St Louis School, Claremont, Perth, where he was sports master, teacher of Latin and religion, and director of a religious group for junior students. He then studied theology (1959–62) at Canisius College, Pymble, Sydney, and was ordained by Cardinal (Sir) Norman Gilroy [q.v.14] on 3 January 1962 at St Mary's Church, North Sydney. In 1963 Daniel taught Latin and spiritualty at Corpus Christi College, Werribee, Victoria, before undertaking his last year of spiritual training at Münster, Germany. He took his final vows on 2 February 1965.

Pursuing postgraduate studies in moral theology (1965–66) at the Gregorian University, Rome, Daniel wrote a doctoral thesis, published in 1968, on 'The Purely Penal Law Theory in Spanish Theologians from Vitoria to Suárez'. He returned to Canisius College in 1967 to teach moral theology. In 1969 the Jesuit theologate moved to Melbourne, where for the rest of his life Daniel taught at the Jesuit Theological College, Parkville, which was a constituent college of

the ecumenical United Faculty of Theology. He also lectured at the Catholic Theological College, East Melbourne, and the Yarra Theological Union, Box Hill. He was elected to represent the Australian province at the Jesuits' 32nd General Congregation (1974–75), and from 1984 to 1990 was superior of the provincial residence at Hawthorn.

Daniel was a founding member of the Catholic Moral Theology Association of Australia and New Zealand that began in the 1970s. In the last decade of his life, he contributed regularly to theological journals including the *Australasian Catholic Record*, *Compass Theology Review*, and *Pacifica*, writing essays on in-vitro fertilisation (IVF), abortion, AIDS, marriage and divorce, priorities in health care, trade unions, and the 1987 Vatican instruction *Donum Vitae*, which outlined the Roman Catholic Church's position on biomedical issues. Several books featured chapters by Daniel, including *Test Tube Babies* (1982), in which he defended a church position on IVF, and *Making Our Peace* (1987), which included his essay 'Christians and War: The Just War in the Nuclear Age'. He discussed Aboriginal land rights and Catholic social teaching in *Finding Common Ground* (1985), while his final publication was an essay on Aboriginal self-determination in *Reconciling Our Differences: A Christian Approach to Recognising Aboriginal Land Rights* (1992). His interest in Aboriginal rights was reflected in his membership (1978–82) of the Federal government's Uranium Advisory Council, which was created after the Ranger Uranium Environmental Inquiry (1976–77).

Writing clearly and economically, Daniel related the Catholic tradition of moral theology to modern scholarship and contributed to the emerging field of bioethics. For instance, he argued that the case against IVF should be based on the need to revere parents as procreators, rather than the need for the dignified care of embryos. He based his argument on previous church doctrine, especially on Pope Paul VI's encyclical *Humanae Vitae* (1968) and the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith's 'Declaration on Procured Abortion' (1974), and he was critical of *Donum Vitae*.

As a person Daniel was intelligent, cultured, and humane. A man of deep rather than numerous friendships, he was a strong rather than a light-hearted, easygoing presence. He tended to drive people rather than to lead, while his reserved, formal, even pompous manner did not encourage closeness. As a teacher, he encouraged considering all perspectives on a matter before taking up a position. For a quarter of a century he was one of Australia's leading moral theologians and was widely consulted on matters of medical ethics and social justice. For his last sabbatical in 1991, he worked among the poor in Santiago, Chile, and for the Jesuit Refugee Service in Bangkok, Thailand. Diagnosed with terminal cancer in October 1992, he continued teaching while receiving treatment. He died on 23 October 1994 at the Freemasons Hospital, East Melbourne, and was buried in the Boroondara cemetery.

Begley, John. 'William Joseph Daniel (1930–1994).' *Jesuit Life*, no. 45 (April 1995): 4–10. Jesuit Province Archives, Hawthorn, Melbourne. Copy held on *ADB* file; Byrne, Brendan. 'William Daniel.' *Jesuit Life*, no. 45 (April 1995): 1–3. Jesuit Province Archives, Hawthorn, Melbourne. Copy held on *ADB* file; Jesuit Province Archives. Summarium Vitae Defuntorum. Father William Daniel, S. J.; McGirr, Michael. 'In Memoriam, William Joseph Daniel SJ, 1930–1994.' *Eureka Street,* November 1994: 4; *Pacifica: Australian Theological Studies.* 'William Daniel SJ.' 7, no. 3 (October 1994): 324; Strong, David. *The Australian Dictionary of Jesuit Biography, 1848–1998.* Sydney: Halstead Press, 1999, 78–79.

DAVID STRONG

DANIELS, LAURENCE JOHN (LAURIE) (1916–1994), public servant, was born at Prospect, Adelaide, on 11 August 1916, eldest of three sons of Adelaide-born parents Leslie Tinsley Daniels, commercial traveller, and his wife Margaret Bridget, née Bradley, dressmaker. With Margaret's father and her two unmarried siblings, the staunchly Catholic family lived in a lower-middle-class neighbourhood in North Adelaide. Leslie lost his job during the Depression and left to work interstate. Following earlier Catholic schooling, Laurie attended Christian Brothers' Rostrevor College, Adelaide, for two years on a State bursary, and was dux in 1933.

Highly placed in an examination for competitive entry to the Commonwealth Public Service, Daniels moved to Sydney in 1934 to commence employment in the Treasury's taxation branch. Studying part

time over eight years, he gained accountancy qualifications and an economics degree from the University of Sydney (BEc, 1944). He married Joyce Margaret Carey, a stenographer, at St Joan of Arc Church, Haberfield, on 11 February 1943. Transferred to taxation's central office in Canberra in 1945, and promoted in 1946, the bright young officer chafed under 'an excess of legalism and rigidity' (Daniels 1981). He gained promotion to the Department of Health in 1953, becoming a senior executive in 1964 responsible for health planning and legislation.

Since 1953 a Commonwealth scheme had subsidised people's voluntary contributions to private health funds to insure against hospital and medical expenses. In 1968 the Gorton government commissioned an inquiry under Justice (Sir) John Nimmo to address the scheme's complexity, low participation rates, and high out-of-pocket expenses; Daniels was secretary. Many of Nimmo's recommendations were implemented in 1970, but the Australian Labor Party, then in Opposition, proposed bolder policy, which Dick Scotton and John Deeble, researchers at the University of Melbourne, had designed. In Federal election campaigns in 1969 and 1972, private health funds and the medical profession strenuously opposed Labor's universal and compulsory health insurance policy, named Medibank—the funds to protect their industry, and the doctors to secure the privacy of their earnings data and maintain independence from government. Labor stood its ground. In December 1972 the incoming Whitlam Labor government shifted the health insurance function, under Daniels, from the Department of Health to the new Department of Social Security to curtail doctors' influence within the bureaucracy.

Daniels was appointed director-general of the Department of Social Security in July 1973. His minister, W. G. (Bill) Hayden, was initially wary of the public service, but came to appreciate and respect his senior departmental officers, observing later: 'The Department was transformed from being dominantly a bookkeeping manager of a well-established range of benefits to an active policy department and provider of a much wider range of services than hitherto' (Hayden 1996, 182). Hayden negotiated with State governments, the medical profession, and

other interested parties, and steered Medibank through Labor's cabinet and party processes. Following the Senate's rejection three times, Medibank was finally legislated during Australia's first joint sitting of parliament in August 1974. It stands as one of the signature achievements of the Whitlam government.

In December 1975 the incoming Fraser government returned health insurance to the Department of Health and subsequently wound Medibank back. Daniels continued as permanent head of social security under Minister (Dame) Margaret Guilfoyle (1975–80). The welfare system was under strain during 1976–77, the result of a sharp increase in the number of sole parents and high unemployment. Regarding supporting mothers' benefits, the department sought to balance the government's desire to restrain costs with social change and clients' rights to privacy. A High Court of Australia case, *Green v. Daniels* (1977), highlighted the government's efforts to tighten eligibility for unemployment benefits. At his minister's insistence, Daniels had directed that school leavers be denied benefits over the summer vacation. However, as there had been no change in legislation, the court ruled that such benefits could not validly be denied, and that each case had to be considered on its merits. Although Daniels's working relationship with Guilfoyle was mutually respectful, the government resolved to present a harder line against perceived 'dole-bludging' and transferred him to the lesser office of secretary, Department of the Capital Territory, in August 1977.

At a time when Federal government staff ceilings and budget cuts were damaging Canberra's economy, Daniels supported Robert (Bob) Ellicott, minister for the capital territory (1977–80), in promoting private enterprise locally. Initiatives included creating the Canberra Development Board and making commercial leasehold more investor-friendly. Daniels retired in August 1981. He had advised two Labor ministers (Hayden and John Wheeldon) and four Liberal ministers (Guilfoyle, Tony Staley, Ellicott, and Michael Hodgman), earning their respect for his professionalism. A steadfast man, he practised his Catholic religion all his life and provided valuable voluntary services to the Church and community. In retirement he

continued to serve on the Commonwealth's Administrative Review Council, and hospital, health, welfare, and educational bodies of the Australian Capital Territory, including the Health Services Council and the Gaming and Liquor Authority. He was a member of the Australian Catholic University's Senate, which established a scholarship in his name in 1996. He had been appointed OBE in 1972 and CB in 1979.

Survived by Joyce and their eight daughters and two sons, Daniels died on 16 September 1994 at Woden Valley Hospital and was buried in Gungahlin cemetery, Canberra. He was remembered as 'the simplifier of the great notion, the person with a good gut instinct for how something would sell, and the affable, decent and down-to-earth adviser and confidante who could get people to work together and, usually, get things to work' (Waterford 1994, 8).

Boxall, Anne-marie, and James A. Gillespie. *Making Medicare: The Politics of Universal Health Care in Australia*. Sydney: UNSW Press, 2013; Daniels, Laurie. Interview by Vivienne Rae-Ellis, 8–15 December 1981. Recording. National Library of Australia Oral History Collection. nla.gov.au/nla.obj-195209022; Hayden, Bill. *Hayden: An Autobiography*. Sydney: Angus & Robertson, 1996; Personal Knowledge of *ADB* subject; Waterford, Jack. 'A Top Adviser with the Common Touch.' *Canberra Times*, 22 September 1994, 8.

MALCOLM WOOD

DARLING, SIR JAMES RALPH (1899–1995), headmaster, broadcasting administrator, government advisor, and columnist, was born on 18 June 1899 at Tonbridge, Kent, England, second of five surviving children and elder son of English-born Augustine (Austen) Major Darling, schoolmaster, and his Scottish wife Jane Baird, née Nimmo. James attended his father's small preparatory establishment, the Castle School, Tonbridge, then boarded at Highfield School, Liphook, Hampshire (1912–13), and Repton School, Derbyshire (1913–17). Victor Gollancz (later a founder of the Left Book Club, 1936–48) taught Darling civics at Repton, a formative experience that shaped his liberalism.

Commissioned as a second lieutenant in the Royal Field Artillery on 8 July 1918, Darling served briefly in France in World War I and was then part of the Allied occupation of Germany, before his demobilisation on 31 October 1919. At Oriel College, Oxford (BA, 1921), he read history as part of a shortened degree for ex-servicemen. He then taught at Merchant Taylors' School, Liverpool (1921–24), and Charterhouse, Surrey (1924–29). As a youthful idealist, he joined the Labour Party, became a borough councillor, and was active in the League of Nations Union. In 1929 he led a schoolboy tour to New Zealand and Australia, which provided him with first-hand experience of the British Empire; as a result he began to rethink his previous attitude of imperial indifference. After his return home, he was encouraged to apply for the headship of Geelong Church of England Grammar School. He was appointed and arrived at Corio, near Geelong, in February 1930.

Geelong Grammar was part of the Associated Public Schools (APS) of Victoria and widely acknowledged as bestowing social cachet on its students. Its enrolments principally comprised boys from the Western District and from Melbourne business and professional families. Darling cut an authoritative and dashing figure: tall, gaunt, smiling, boyishly engaging, and pipe-smoking. His thirty-two-year incumbency until 1961 had a far-reaching impact: an isolated boarding school of about 300 boys grew to more than 1,000 on four sites. The council wanted it to be 'the great public school of Australia' (Gronn 2017, 140). To this end, Darling reorganised the timetable, revised the curriculum, and initiated a building program that included additional classrooms, a new boarding house, and a specialist art and music school. The improved facilities were intended to stimulate enrolment growth, although with few endowments such expansion was risky. He sought publicity for the school by cultivating a network of supporters among University of Melbourne professors, and encouraging national and international visitors. On 21 August 1935 at Toorak Presbyterian Church he married twenty-year-old Margaret Dunlop Campbell, whom he had met on a return voyage from England the previous year.

Darling was active beyond Geelong Grammar, especially in the cause of youth and as a tireless advocate of community centres. In 1932 he founded the Unemployed Boys' Centre in Geelong, a charitable venture. Four years later he established the Fellowship of St John in Latrobe Street, Melbourne,

a devotional centre for old boys and students. He was appointed to major educational policy bodies in Victoria, including the Schools Board (1932), the council of the University of Melbourne (1933–71), and the Council of Public Education (1939). In 1931 he co-founded the Headmasters' Conference of Australia. With its support, he and his fellow heads helped persuade the Lyons [q.v.10] government to facilitate graduate entry to the Commonwealth Public Service. He had limited success in curbing the intensity of APS inter-school sport tribalism.

In March 1939 Darling went to England on leave but, with the outbreak of World War II, dithered about his return. He was temporarily employed in the Ministry for Information, but was disappointed by the shelving of plans for a new British government-funded physical education training college that he was likely to head. Suspecting that the school council was undermining his Geelong Grammar reforms, he returned to Australia in early 1940. His glum mood was worsened by wartime stringency and the loss of masters to the armed forces.

Emigration had eroded Darling's English Labour sympathies, but not his liberalism. Pragmatically, he cultivated United Australia Party politicians including Henry Gullett [q.v.9], James Fairbairn [q.v.8], and, especially, R. G. (Baron) Casey [q.v.13], a lifelong friend; but he also built relations with Australian Labor Party politicians, in particular Arthur Calwell [q.v.13], Frank Crean, and John Dedman [q.v.13], the member for Corio. Occasionally, his liberal outlook was deemed suspect, notably in late 1942, when a student editorial in the school magazine criticised the contribution to the war effort of Australian public schools, dividing the school community. Two years earlier, Darling had employed a young master just returned from Oxford, Manning Clark [q.v.], the extent of whose left-wing influence on students raised eyebrows among some conservative old boys. Temporarily wrong-footed by accusations that he was himself 'pink', Darling stood his ground and retained Clark's services.

A sense of wartime stagnation was relieved for Darling when Dedman, minister for war organisation of industry, appointed him (1942–51) to the new Universities Commission, chaired by Professor R. C. Mills [q.v.10]. This was the first of several appointments to Federal agencies over the next three decades. In the changed postwar political climate for independent schooling, Darling convened a joint conference of independent and state headmasters, held at Corio in 1948. The next year he was one of two candidates for the post of director of education in Victoria but was not appointed. He then spearheaded a successful campaign for Federal income taxation concessions for tuition fees (1952) and gifts to schools (1954).

In the late 1940s Darling was considered for headmasterships at Stowe School, Buckinghamshire, and Shrewsbury School, Shropshire. With his hopes of a return to England having faded, he had a productive decade in the 1950s, with three educational achievements: Timbertop, the Australian College of Education, and the Marcus Oldham Farm Management College. The Timbertop venture built on the ideas of Kurt Hahn, an expatriate German educator, and Geelong Grammar's own outdoor traditions. This new mountain school near Mansfield opened in 1953 as a self-supporting, democratically run community for Geelong Grammar boys in fourth form. The Australian College of Education, founded at Corio in May 1959 with Darling as its inaugural president (1959–63), expressed his dream of elevating public recognition of the teaching profession. The Marcus Oldham Farm Management College (established in 1962) was a private fee-paying college at Highton, near Geelong, that provided practical education and estate management for graziers' sons. Darling continued to be active in such voluntary and community groups as the British Memorial Fund and the Geelong Community Chest.

With the election of successive Menzies-led [q.v.15] coalition governments, Darling was appointed to a number of advisory roles. He was a member (1955–61) of the Australian Broadcasting Control Board, in which position he was active in public hearings for commercial television licences. Following the death of Sir Richard Boyer [q.v.13] in 1961, he became chairman of the Australian Broadcasting Commission, where he served two three-year terms. This role was his biggest challenge in public life and he likened it to putting his head into a hornet's nest. Amid cultural upheaval in 1960s Australia, numerous ABC

programming controversies provoked the ire of politicians and interest groups. Frequently, Darling defended programmers against press criticisms, and the complaints of viewers and listeners, gaining the approval of senior and junior officers.

Meanwhile, Darling was appointed to the Commonwealth Immigration Advisory Council (1953–68) and the Commonwealth Immigration Publicity Council (1962–71), which he chaired. These appointments coincided with the liberalising of long-standing restrictions on non-European immigration, a process which Darling supported. On the Advisory Council he was active in the annual citizenship conventions in Canberra. Darling was also chairman (1961–71) of the Australian Road Safety Council, a committee that advised State and Commonwealth transport ministers and whose responsibilities encompassed public education on road safety. It was replaced in 1970 by the Commonwealth Expert Group on Road Safety with Darling as the inaugural chairman (1970–71). Australia's road toll peaked in 1970 and public education was one of the factors in its subsequent decrease. Darling served as chairman (1962–71) then president (1971–73) of the Australian Frontier Commission, an ecumenical initiative of the Australian Council of Churches, and was president (1973–81) of the Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust. His last major public educational engagement (from 1972) was with the United World Colleges, a venture to create a global network of schools aimed at increasing international understanding, tolerance, and cooperation.

Darling was appointed OBE in 1953, CMG in 1958, and knighted in 1968. He received honorary degrees from Oxford (DCL, 1948), the University of Melbourne (MA, 1969; LLD, 1973), and Deakin University (DLitt, 1989), and was elected an honorary fellow (1987) by Oriel College. During the 1988 bicentenary, he was named as one of 200 Great Australians. An edited selection of Darling's speeches, *The Education of a Civilized Man*, had been published in 1962. He also co-authored *Timbertop: An Innovation in Australian Education* (1967) and wrote an autobiography, *Richly Rewarding* (1978). From 1980 to 1994, he wrote columns for the *Age* newspaper on a variety of Christian religious and related themes. These were also republished in *Reflections for the Age* (1991) and *Reflections for an Age* (2006).

Known affectionately and variously as JRD, the boss, Dr Darling, Sir James, and Jim, and as JoJo to his grandchildren, Darling died on 1 November 1995 at Windsor, Melbourne, and was cremated. His wife and their three daughters and one son survived him. Geelong Grammar School holds a portrait of him by Hilda Rix Nicholas [q.v.11] and in 1997 established a memorial oration and scholarship fund in his name. The Victorian branch of the Australian College of Educators instituted the annual Sir James Darling medal in 1993.

Darling, James. *Richly Rewarding*. Melbourne: Hill of Content, 1978; Darling Papers. Private collection; Geelong Grammar School archives; Gronn, Peter. *Just as I Am: A Life of J. R. Darling*. Richmond, Vic.: Hardie Grant Books, 2017; National Library of Australia. MS 7826, Papers of James R. Darling, 1947–1991.

Peter Gronn

DATE, REGINALD THOMAS (1921–1995), footballer, was born on 26 July 1921 at Wallsend, New South Wales, second of three children of New South Wales–born parents John Thomas 'Mick' Date, coalmine wheeler and later fisherman, and his wife Nancy Annie, née Wilson, storekeeper at Lemon Tree Passage. Family life was marred by Mick's drunken rages. Nance sent Reg to live with her parents in Wallsend when the boy was eight. He attended Plattsburg Public (later District Rural) School, leaving with the Intermediate certificate in 1936.

Moving proved pivotal. Coal-mining Wallsend had been a centre of soccer since the 1880s and Date's grandparents encouraged him to play. Representing his school and Wallsend, as a junior he amassed an astonishing total of approximately 1,000 goals over eight seasons. Making his senior debut in 1938, he began a goal-scoring feast unknown in Australia before or since. Appearing 336 times for Wallsend (1938–44, 1948–54) and Canterbury-Bankstown (1945–47), he also represented Northern Districts, New South Wales, and Australia (five caps), captaining the national team in three matches during South Africa's tour in 1947. In seventeen seasons of senior football he scored 664 goals for his clubs. On

29 October 1947 at St Thomas Church of England, Cardiff, he married Ellen Millicent (Milcie) Wilson, a clothing machinist.

Fully grown, Date was physically imposing on the field: 5 feet 11 inches (180 cm) tall and weighing 176 pounds (80 kg). Playing centre or inside forward, he displayed ferocious and accurate goal shooting. He kicked with both feet and fearlessly shot from any angle. Bewildering acceleration and changes of pace carried him past defences: exceptional positioning denied close marking. Blessed with sporting nous, something innate but also trained by such mentors as fellow Wallsend great Alf Quill, he was an exemplary player and a target for British professional clubs, including Cardiff City, Manchester United, and Glasgow Celtic.

That Date chose not to go overseas was due to his attachment to home, the harshness of British winters, and the remuneration available in Sydney and Newcastle. In 1945 he had been paid an astounding £200 to sign for Canterbury-Bankstown and thereafter around £8 per match. In 1946 the club paid £300, and with annual match fees his salary exceeded £550. At that time the average weekly wage was £6/9/7. Football for £10 a week in Glasgow was resistible.

After leaving school, Date had been a foundry worker, coal miner, and mechanic. In World War II he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force but served for only five weeks (March–April 1942), being discharged as medically unfit when a piece of steel was found to be lodged in his right knee. Mining had kept him fit but when he took over the Queen's Arms Hotel at West Maitland in late 1947 the move proved problematic. Genial, gregarious, and fond of a drink himself, he began an annual battle with weight. At the same time, the demands of business were distracting. National selectors doubted his fitness and commitment, even if he was still regularly scoring goals. The rise of his young rival Frank Parsons notwithstanding, petty politics by selectors, ruffled by Date's larrikin manner, combined with interstate rivalries to ensure he was denied national selection between 1948 and 1950, including for the 1950 tour to South Africa. The unspoken ban haunted him and confounded contemporaries.

Having moved to the Ocean View Hotel at Dudley, Newcastle, in 1948, Date took over the Albion Hotel at Wickham in 1953. He had retired from football a number of times before finally finishing in 1954. He retained his love of the game but also had other passions, particularly punting and boxing. The Albion drew a clientele that reflected Date himself, colourful and sporty. Anyone was welcomed but his working-class loyalties never wavered. In 1980 he retired from the Albion; fishing and swimming were favourite activities in the following years. He died on 11 August 1995 at Waratah, survived by his wife and two sons; he was cremated. His funeral at St Andrew's Anglican Church, Mayfield, attracted around 2,000 people. In 1999 he was an inaugural inductee into Australian soccer's national hall of fame. The legendary player Joe Marston rated his old friend as 'the best Australian player he ever played with, or against' (Cockerill 2012, Weekend Sport 10).

Allen, Peter. *Reg Date: The Don Bradman of Football*. Mosman, NSW: Allen Media Services, 2011; Brooks, Bob. 'Not Only a Soccer Hero, But Everyone's Mate.' *Australian*, 29 September 1995, 10; Cockerill, Michael. 'Tough as Old Boots and Now He's a Living Legend.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 6 April 2012, Weekend Sport 10; Davidson, John. 'The Forgotten Story of … Reg Date, the Don Bradman of Football in Australia.' *Guardian* (London), 3 April 2015. Accessed 30 October 2018. www.theguardian.com/football/blog/2015/apr/02/the-forgotten-story-of-reg-date. Copy held on *ADB* file; Grant, Sid, comp. *Jack Pollard's Soccer Records*. North Sydney: Jack Pollard, 1974.

<div align="right">Philip Mosely</div>

DAVIDSON, BRUCE ROBINSON (1924–1994), agricultural scientist and agricultural economist, was born on 8 May 1924 at Brighton, Victoria, son of William Hamilton Davidson, farmer, and his wife Kate Nina Wynne, née Game. Members of his father's family were pioneers of the Tambo Crossing area. Initially educated at Tambo Crossing primary and Bruthen State schools, Bruce attended Trinity Grammar School, Kew, Melbourne, from 1939 to 1941. He obtained his Leaving certificate in December 1941, and became a student teacher.

Having enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces in May 1942, Davidson transferred to the Royal Australian Air Force on 30 October. He qualified as a wireless operator air gunner.

While serving with No. 9 (Fleet Co-operation) Squadron from October 1943 to January 1945, he spent three months in New Guinea in late 1944. In January 1945 he was promoted to temporary warrant officer and on 1 October he was discharged from the RAAF.

After obtaining a diploma of agriculture from Dookie Agricultural College in 1948, Davidson attended the University of Melbourne (BAgSc, 1952; MAgSc, 1954). He married Mary Devonald Thomas, a Welsh farmer exchange student whom he had met during his studies, on 22 August 1953 in Melbourne. The couple moved to the United Kingdom and he studied agriculture at the University of London (PhD, 1957). In 1956 he published—with G. P. Wibberley—*The Agricultural Significance of the Hills*. Between 1957 and 1960 he lectured at Egerton Agricultural College in Kenya.

Returning to Australia, Davidson was a research officer with the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation in Canberra from November 1960. He investigated north Australian agricultural development, but resigned early in 1963 when he felt he was being actively discouraged from publishing the results of that research, which were unfavourable to rural expansion schemes. Developing the north, both to encourage trade with Asia and to assist in settling what were seen as dangerously underpopulated areas, had become a widely supported national goal. Between February 1963 and March 1965 he was a temporary lecturer and a research fellow in agricultural economics at the University of Western Australia, where he continued his north Australian work. In the intense public debate over the Ord River Irrigation Area, he spoke against the scheme, in opposition to the Western Australian minister for the north-west, (Sir) Charles Court.

In March 1965 Davidson was appointed a lecturer in agricultural economics at the University of Sydney. Following Mary's death in 1964, on 18 June 1965 at the Congregational Church, Mosman, New South Wales, he married Sydney-born Dr Hilary Frances Purchase, an agricultural scientist with whom he collaborated professionally. He was promoted to senior lecturer in 1966, and acted as head of department in 1968. His lectures were 'a delightful combination of intellectual rigours [sic] and iconoclasm

delivered in an unorthodox style' (Walsh 1994, 13). A stimulating speaker, he was not afraid to challenge provocatively the status quo. In a 1966 address in Canberra, for instance, he called farmers on the Ord River 'Australia's highest paid pensioners' (Samuel 1966, 3). He published many books, also quite often involving the expression of controversial views. His outspokenness may explain his failure to be promoted beyond senior lecturer. He retired in 1989.

Davidson's most important publication was *The Northern Myth: A Study of the Physical and Economic Limits to Agricultural and Pastoral Development in Tropical Australia*, published in three editions in 1965, 1966, and 1972. Extending his earlier criticisms of the Ord River scheme, the book argued that development of irrigated agriculture in northern Australia could not, on purely economic grounds, be justified. Although it attracted the ire of prominent proponents of north Australian economic development, it had a far-reaching impact. The senior Federal Labor minister Peter Walsh later described it as a 'devastating critique of tropical irrigated agriculture in general and of the proposed Ord River Dam in particular' (Walsh 1994, 13). Libby Robin, the environmental historian, wrote that it 'exposed at length the lack of economic sophistication in the scientific research into the "possible"' (Robin 2007, 143). Other significant books were *Australia Wet or Dry? The Physical and Economic Limits to the Expansion of Irrigation* (1969) and *European Farming in Australia: An Economic History of Australian Farming* (1981). He also wrote *The School in the Valley* (1984), a history of the Tambo Crossing Primary School. In retirement he published papers on the economic history of Australian farming, and a book on legumes co-authored with his wife.

Davidson was one of Australia's most publicly influential agricultural economists. 'No one in our profession', three of his colleagues observed, 'could weave so compelling an argument from such a fund of facts' (Batterham, Mauldon, and Ockwell 1994, 121). Generous, persistent, and cheerful, he was sociable but argumentative. He loved the bush and hated war. Nominally he belonged to the Church of England. A short, thin man of fair complexion, he enjoyed drinking and smoking. Towards

the end of his life he developed emphysema. He died of lung cancer on 22 March 1994 at Wahroonga, New South Wales, and was cremated; his wife, and the three daughters and two sons of his first marriage, survived him. One son, Brian, became an associate professor in the department of agriculture and food systems at the University of Melbourne. The University of Sydney established a prize for proficiency in natural resource economics in his name.

Batterham, Bob, Roger Mauldon, and Tony Ockwell, 'Bruce Robinson Davidson 1924–1994.' *Australian Journal of Agricultural Economics* 38, no. 1 (April 1994): 121–24; Batterham, Bob. Personal communication; Davidson, Brian. Personal communication; Gosford, Bob. 'Bruce Davidson and the Myth of a Northern Food Bowl.' *The Northern Myth* (blog), *Crikey*, 6 February 2014. blogs.crikey.com.au/northern/2014/02/06/bruce-davidson-and-the-myth-of-a-northern-food-bowl. Copy held on *ADB* file; National Archives of Australia. A3901, 5528375, B884, V500816; Robin, Libby. *How a Continent Created a Nation*. Sydney: UNSW Press, 2007; Samuel, Peter. 'Ord Farmers "Highly Paid Pensioners".' *Canberra Times*, 19 April 1966, 3; Walsh, Peter. 'Outspoken Critic of Ord Dam Project.' *Australian*, 6 April 1994, 13.
                                    David Carment

DAVIS, BEATRICE DELOITTE (1909–1992), editor, was born on 28 January 1909 at Bendigo, Victoria, second of three children of Victorian-born Charles Herbert Davis [q.v.8], solicitor, and his Sydney-born wife Emily Beatrice, née Deloitte. Her mother's family was related to the English Deloittes of international accounting fame. While her father was on active service during World War I, the family moved to Sydney to live with the Deloittes. After the war they stayed in Sydney, but by the time Beatrice was fourteen her adored father had died.

Davis was educated at Neutral Bay Public and North Sydney Girls High schools. With the help of a Teachers' College scholarship she graduated from the University of Sydney (BA, 1929), majoring in English and French with a sub-major in chemistry. She also studied at the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music, and her piano later accompanied her wherever she lived, coming to dominate the living room of the art deco house at Folly Point, Cammeray, acquired after her marriage.

Having decided she was not suited to teaching, Davis found work as a secretary with the *Medical Journal of Australia*, where the editor, Mervyn Archdall, taught her his job. Through the *MJA* she met Dr Frederick John Bridges, former medical superintendent of Royal Prince Alfred Hospital, who was divorced. They were married on 6 July 1937 at the registrar general's office in Sydney. He was twenty years her senior. Through Archdall she also met Walter Cousins, publishing director of Angus and Robertson [q.v.7, 11] Ltd (A&R). In 1937 she was offered a job mainly reading proofs. Before long she was the first full-time editor at A&R.

From her tiny office at the A&R building (89 Castlereagh St), Davis soon became a significant figure in Sydney literary circles. In 1941, at Douglas Stewart's [q.v.18] suggestion, she inaugurated the annual *Australian Poetry* and *Coast to Coast* story anthologies. She hosted functions and meetings so that A&R became a meeting place for authors. As a member of the Sydney branch of the English Association, the Fellowship of Australian Writers of New South Wales and the Sydney PEN Club, she knew every Sydney writer of consequence. She reviewed books and manuscripts and under her influence A&R took over publication of the literary magazine *Southerly*. Her membership from 1957—together with her A&R colleague, Colin Roderick—of the judging panel of the Miles Franklin [q.v.8] literary award provided her with a splendid perspective on Australian fiction, though in the sixteen years before she left the company, A&R books won in only eight, three written by Thea Astley.

As important as Davis's knowledge of what was happening in Australian writing was her encouragement of the work of writers she admired or thought worthwhile. Her preference was for developing the literary tradition begun in the nineteenth century, as outlined in Miles Franklin's *Laughter, Not for a Cage* (1956). Increasingly she avoided the contemporary urban themes favoured by writers like Dymphna Cusack [q.v.17], Ruth Park, D'Arcy Niland [q.v.15], and Kylie Tennant [q.v.18], though the old bush tradition was fading and by 1983 she was wondering whether she had been right to accommodate Miles Franklin's enthusiasm for 'Brent of Bin Bin'.

During her time at A&R Davis was never paid as much as the men, who were also promoted over her, nor did she have any formal role in the firm's management. She had some income from her husband's estate, and therefore no reason to agitate for higher pay, but she was no feminist, preferring to flatter and cajole. She despised gender-neutral language. By the 1970s, however, her lack of status made her position vulnerable. Even so she had become a role model, especially for young women who aspired to work in publishing. Stylish, elegant, influential, and ubiquitous, she emphasised the need for an informed critical sense but advocated a self-effacing role for the editor as 'invisible mender' (McDonald 2012, 13). These qualities she tried to instil in the editors she trained. In practice, however, she could be high-handed and judgemental. In her pursuit of literary quality she would ignore such matters as design, production costs, and marketing. Though under her influence A&R had become synonymous with a particular kind of Australian literary publishing, in fact the firm's value was sustained largely by its non-literary, technical, trade, and general backlist, much of it popular Australiana. Its old-fashioned management style made it vulnerable in an aggressive market. After one serious takeover attempt from 1958 to 1959, aimed at A&R's valuable real estate as height restrictions on buildings in the Sydney central business district were lifted, there were others culminating with Gordon Barton's capture of the board in 1970 and his appointment of the youthful Richard Walsh to supervise and modernise the publishing department, which included Davis.

Davis was a heavy smoker, eventually developing emphysema, and never averse to a 'teeny piece' (Kent 2001, 175) of her favourite whisky, Vat 69, thus excusing all indiscretions. Shortly before Frederick Bridges died of tuberculosis in 1945, his old friend Edmund 'Dick' Jeune became her escort. He moved into a farmhouse she bought at Sackville on the Hawkesbury where, until he died in 1976, he grew oranges, raised chickens, and welcomed Davis at weekends. In 1960 she also met John Broadbent, a solicitor and former soldier, and began a relationship lasting thirty years. There were other admirers too. On paper she maintained intense friendships with several of her authors, most of them somewhat hapless, like Eve Langley [q.v.15] and Ernestine Hill [q.v.14], or Hal Porter [q.v.18], Kenneth Mackenzie [q.v.15], and Xavier Herbert [q.v.17]. Flirtatious and bossy, she was managing with the women, and more accommodating with the men, even taking them to bed after a few drinks—'It's only sex, darling' (Kent 2001, 210). However, she was almost prudishly protective of the reputation of A&R when it came to lurid language or too much sex in books. Tom Hungerford had a manuscript shelved for years because it was too explicit, and when asked to tone down the language in another was offered an alphabetical list of problems, 'A is for arsehole, B is for balls', and so on (Kent 2001, 67). She clashed with Richard Walsh because he was keen to push the boundaries as he had done with *Oz* magazine and *Nation Review*, and to publish new writing, such as a lesbian novel by Kerryn Higgs and Dennis Altman's ground-breaking *Homosexual: Oppression and Liberation*. But, as well, her highly personal, even idiosyncratic, way of managing the editorial process was no longer suited to modern publishing. It was time-consuming and far from transparent.

When Davis (and several of her editors) were sacked by 'the boy publisher' in 1973 (Kent 2001, 268), there was consternation. Eighty-two written tributes were gathered and bound, and are deposited in the Mitchell [q.v.5] Library together with her papers. But she was soon offered other work, and chose to become Sydney editor for Thomas Nelson (Australia) Pty Ltd's expanding operation. Several of her authors followed her. 'Where Beatrice goes, I go too', Thea Astley declared (Astley, pers. comm.). Folly Point served as her office until changes at Nelson meant that by 1981 she was no longer needed. She continued freelancing, and serving as the last of the Franklin prize judges appointed by Miles personally. A fall in 1989 eventually drove her from Folly Point to a nursing home at Hunters Hill. Her judging of the 1992 Franklin prize was just finished when she died on 24 May at the home, two days before the winner was announced; she was cremated.

For her services to literature Davis was appointed MBE in 1967 and AM in 1981. The University of Sydney awarded her an honorary doctorate of letters in 1992. According to her biographer, Jacqueline Kent, her power was due to 'her combination of high intelligence,

critical acuity, wit and charm', and because 'A&R was for a long time the only publishing company of any size in Australia'. Book marketing 'in the modern sense was in its infancy and editorial control was much greater' (Kent 2006, 181–82). Her style added greatly to the legend of A&R, but notwithstanding the legend, developments she pioneered as an editor in Sydney were occurring concurrently elsewhere. As she became more influential, she was a restraining rather than a driving force in Australian publishing. The Beatrice Davis Editorial Fellowship was established in her honour.

Astley, Thea. Personal communication with author; Barker, Anthony. *One of the First and One of the Finest: Beatrice Davis, Book Editor*. Carlton, Vic.: The Society of Editors (Vic.) Inc., 1991; Kent, Jacqueline. *A Certain Style: Beatrice Davis, A Literary Life*. Ringwood, Vic.: Viking, 2001; Kent, Jacqueline. 'Case Study: Beatrice Davis.' In *Paper Empires: A History of the Book in Australia 1946–2005*, edited by Craig Munro and Robyn Sheahan-Bright, 177–82. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 2006; McDonald, Rowena. 'Beatrice Davis and "The Sacredness of the Printed Word".' *Australian Literary Studies* 27, nos. 3–4 (October–November 2012): 13–30; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 7638, Beatrice Davis papers, 1952–1989; Walsh, Richard. 'Case Study: The New A&R.' In *Paper Empires: A History of the Book in Australia 1946–2005*, edited by Craig Munro and Robyn Sheahan-Bright, 57–63. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 2006.

Beverley Kingston

DE L'ISLE, Viscount WILLIAM PHILIP (BILL) (1909–1991), governor-general, was born on 23 May 1909 at Chelsea, London, only son of William Sidney, barrister, mayor of Chelsea (1906–08), London County councillor (1922–34), and 5th Baron De L'Isle and Dudley, and his wife Winifred Agneta Yorke, née Bevan. Family ancestors included the courtier-poet Sir Philip Sidney and King William IV. Suffering from asthma in childhood, Bill did not attend boarding school until he entered Eton (1923–27). While at Magdalene College, Cambridge (BA, 1930; MA, 1935) he was commissioned in the Grenadier Guards reserve of officers (1929).

He qualified as a chartered accountant, was elected to Chelsea Borough Council in 1937 and was working at Barclays Bank's Pall Mall office at the outbreak of World War II.

Joining his regiment, he served in France before being evacuated from Dunkirk in May 1940. In a Church of England ceremony he married Jacqueline Corinne Yvonne Vereker, daughter of the 6th Viscount Gort, on 8 June at the Royal Military Chapel, Wellington Barracks, London. Returning to duty, he served in North Africa and Italy. At Anzio during the night of 7–8 February 1944 Major Sidney repeatedly led his men into action and inspired them with extraordinary acts of courage, despite suffering a serious wound. He was awarded the Victoria Cross.

Back in London, he transferred to the army reserve and in a by-election in October 1944 was returned unopposed as National Conservative member for Chelsea in the House of Commons. He was parliamentary secretary, ministry of pensions, in (Sir) Winston Churchill's government from May 1945. On his father's death the next month, De L'Isle succeeded to the barony and entered the House of Lords. In 1949 he opened his historic home, Penshurst Place, Tonbridge, Kent, to the public and for the rest of his life improved and restored it while delighting in showing visitors its beauties. He was secretary of state for air (1951–55) in Churchill's last government; on a visit to Australia with his wife in November 1955 he inspected the Long Range Weapons Establishment's testing ranges at Woomera, South Australia. Resigning from the air ministry the following month, he was created 1st Viscount De L'Isle of Penshurst in January 1956. He resumed his business career and became a director of several companies, including Lloyds Bank, and managing director of Schweppes (Home) Ltd.

Seeking a replacement for Governor-General Lord Dunrossil [q.v.14] while visiting England in March 1961, Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15], unable to 'think of an Australian who would be satisfactory', selected De L'Isle. Appointed GCMG in May, he reached Canberra with his family on 2 August and took office next day. Some 6 feet (183 cm) tall, affable, and active, His Excellency enjoyed the vice-regal trappings and travelled widely. He bought two cattle properties near Armidale, New South Wales. Lady De L'Isle died in Canberra on 16 November 1962. Her husband gifted a chime of bells cast in England to the Church of St John the Baptist, Canberra, in her memory.

When De L'Isle welcomed Queen Elizabeth II to Australia on her second royal tour in February 1963, his daughter Catherine carried out the duties of hostess at Yarralumla. No political controversies occurred during his term. His decision in October 1963 to grant Menzies a premature dissolution of the House of Representatives evoked no criticism, though it led to separate Senate and House elections for a decade. This was the only occasion that the House has been dissolved prematurely without a defeat of the government in the House or to synchronise elections for both houses of parliament. In June 1964, resplendent in white dress uniform and plumed hat, His Excellency opened the new House of Assembly in Port Moresby, Territory of Papua and New Guinea. Due to his wife's illness and funeral, he had spent several months in England in 1962; he also took leave there from June to August 1964.

The last Englishman to be appointed Australian governor-general and the last (so far) to wear the uniform of office, De L'Isle relinquished his duties on 6 May 1965 and resumed his London business career. In 1968 he was appointed KG. At the British Embassy, Paris, on 24 March 1966 he had married Margaret Eldrydd Bailey, née Shoubridge, widow of the 3rd Baron Glanusk. Viscount De L'Isle died on 5 April 1991 at Penshurst Place, London, and was buried in the family vault. His wife and the son and four daughters of his first marriage survived him. His portrait by Clifton Pugh [q.v.18] is in the Parliament House art collection.

Australian Women's Weekly. 'New Bells for St. John's.' 1 July 1964, 3; National Archives of Australia, Personal Papers of Prime Minister Menzies, M2576/14, 1172484; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'New Governor-General is Lord De L'Isle: V.C., Former U.K. Minister.' 11 April 1961, 1, 2, 4 & 19, 'Warm Welcome For De L'Isles.' 3 August 1961, 10, 'Colour, Pomp as Lord De L'Isle Assumes Office.' 4 August 1961, 1, 'Lord De L'Isle "Proud to Step on Aust.Stage".' 5 May 1965, 1, 'He Saw Every Corner of Aust.' 5 May 1965, 6, 'Hero We Were Quick to Salute.' 8 April 1991, 6; *The Times* (London). 'Two VCs Valour in Anzio Beach-Head.' 31 March 1944, 4, 'Chelsea's V.C. M.P.' 12 October 1944, 4, 'Called by the "Fates" to Play Many Roles.' 11 April 1961, 7, 'Viscount De L'Isle.' 8 April 1991, 16, 'Viscount De L'Isle.' 30 April 1991, 16; *Woman's Day*. 'A Governor-General Returns to Australia, 20 Years On.' 22 April 1985, 52.

Chris Cunneen

DEICKE, ROY (1929–1995), sugar technologist and sugar industry executive, was born on 3 January 1929 at Herberton, North Queensland, third child of Queensland-born parents Charles Alfred Deicke, mechanic, and his wife May, née Pawsey. Roy attended Herberton State School (1934–41) and, in Brisbane, the State Industrial High (1943–44) and State High (1945–46) schools. At the University of Queensland (BScApp, 1953; DipSugTech, 1956), he studied industrial chemistry and sugar technology and taught (1952–54), as a demonstrator and then a temporary lecturer, in the department of chemistry. In 1955 he was appointed to the mill technology division of the Bureau of Sugar Experiment Stations at Bundaberg, beginning an association with the city that would span almost four decades. On 11 February 1956 at St Agatha's Catholic Church, Clayfield, Brisbane, he married Ellen Agnes (Nell) McKeone, a nurse.

In 1960 Deicke moved to the private sector, joining the Fairymead Sugar Co. Ltd at Bundaberg. His abilities were quickly recognised with the dual appointment of research officer and assistant general mill manager in 1961, and promotion to general manager in 1963. Under his guidance the company rapidly expanded, resulting in the acquisition of Gibson [q.v.4] & Howes Ltd, sugar millers, and the formation of the Bundaberg Sugar Co. Ltd in 1972, with Deicke as group chief executive. Three years later he played a pivotal role in Bundaberg Sugar's takeover of the Millaquin Sugar Co. Ltd. The merger saw Deicke elevated to managing director (1976–87), followed by his appointments as deputy chairman (1981) and chairman (1986) of the company's board of directors.

Control of Millaquin Sugar also brought its subsidiary, Bundaberg Distilling Co. Ltd, into the Bundaberg Sugar fold. Deicke took an active role in overhauling the distillery's operations and promoting a more sophisticated image of its products, particularly its premium brand, Bundaberg Rum. Among his numerous improvements was the installation of new bottling machinery. He forged a crucial partnership with the Distillers Co. Ltd, Edinburgh, then the world's largest spirit company, to substantially increase marketing outlets for the Bundaberg distillery's products.

In 1974 Deicke had been appointed to the Bundaberg Bulk Sugar Terminal Organisation, and in 1978 he was elected chairman of directors of Bundeng Ltd, a major Bundaberg engineering firm. These connections reinforced his powerful advocacy for continuing technological advances within the sugar industry. He also served as a director (1971–88) and chairman (1975–88) of the Proprietary Sugar Millers' Association; a member (1973–88) and chairman (1975–88) of the Sugar Research Institute; vice-president of the Australian Sugar Producers' Association; and a member (1957–88), president (1971–72), and life member (1989) of the Queensland (Australian from 1979) Society of Sugar Cane Technologists. For his contribution to the Australian sugar industry, he was appointed CMG (1982).

A 'big, shambling man', with a penchant for large American cars, Deicke had an affable personality that masked a steely resolve to successfully accomplish his aims (Fagan 1995, 15). A later Bundaberg Sugar chief executive, Geoff Mitchell, remarked: 'If Roy wanted something, he got it' (Fagan 1995, 15). In an industry subject to climatic and economic fluctuations, albeit closely regulated, Deicke's strategy was designed to ensure a measure of security for sugar processors through large-scale operations. At the pinnacle of his career, however, a serious slump in the world price of the commodity and uncertainty about the industry's future profitability convinced shareholders in Bundaberg Sugar to hand over control to the British-based conglomerate Tate & Lyle Ltd in 1991, a move which Deicke vigorously opposed. His disappointment at failing to convince a majority to hold firm was reflected in his decision to resign that year from the company to which he had dedicated three decades of his life.

Deicke maintained a close relationship with his former colleagues, despite being based in Brisbane from the late 1980s. His continuing interest in business affairs and technology culminated in the chairmanship of both the Queensland Industry Development Corporation (1990–95), largely targeting the rural sector; and the University of Queensland Foundation (1985–95), which channelled corporate funding into that institution's research programs. The university awarded him an honorary doctorate of engineering (1990). He had been elected a fellow of the Australian Academy of Technological Sciences (and Engineering) in 1984.

Although suffering from hypertension and arterial disease, Deicke cared for his wife at home, as her condition steadily deteriorated from the effects of Alzheimer's disease. Only four months after her death in 1994, he died of a stroke on 16 January 1995 at the Wesley Private Hospital, Auchenflower, and was buried in the Pinnaroo lawn cemetery, Aspley. His son survived him.

Fagan, David. 'The Man Who "Made" Bundy.' *Australian*, 31 January 1995, 15; Kerr, John. *Southern Sugar Saga: A History of the Sugar Industry in the Bundaberg District.* Bundaberg: Bundaberg Sugar Co. Ltd, 1983; Rehbein, Rod. 'Tributes Flow for Industry Giant.' *News-Mail* (Bundaberg), 17 January 1995, 4.

Murray Johnson

DEKYVERE, NOLA LAIRD (1904–1991), charity worker and socialite, and DEKYVERE, MARCEL FRANCE (1913–1997), wool broker, were wife and husband. Nola was born on 1 July 1904 in Sydney, only child of Walter Laird Kerr, jeweller, and his wife Florence May, née Dive, both Sydney born. She was educated at St Catherine's Church of England Girls' School, Waverley, and Ascham School, Edgecliff, where she was known as 'one of the beauties' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1991, 4). While still at school, she was mentioned in the social pages of the Sydney press and would frequently feature there over the next seven decades. On 6 March 1928 at St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Sydney, she married Alan William McGregor, a partner, with his brothers (Sir) James Robert [q.v.15] and Harold Waddell McGregor [q.v.15], in the family wool-broking firm, J. W. McGregor & Co. Alan died suddenly, aged forty-two, on 1 December 1938. The following year, the widowed and childless Mrs McGregor, wearing black, resumed the social and charitable round. On 19 October 1940 at St Mary's Cathedral, Sydney, she married Marcel Dekyvere; they were to remain childless.

Marcel was born on 27 November 1914 in Adelaide, younger son of Victor Adolphe Dekyvere, a French-born wool buyer, and his New Caledonian-born wife Beatrice Mabel, née Laurie. After the family moved to Sydney between 1915 and 1916, Marcel was

educated by the Jesuits at St Aloysius College, Milsons Point, and later at St Ignatius College, Riverview. He took part in the Head of the River contest in 1932 as a member of the St Ignatius College eight. On leaving school, he joined his father and elder brother, also Victor, in the family business.

Early in World War II Victor Dekyvere junior was called up by the French government to serve in Indochina (Vietnam). Marcel paid for flying lessons and, in the face of French government opposition, enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force on 27 May 1940. Qualifying as a pilot, he was commissioned in January 1941 and sent to Britain the next month. He flew briefly with No. 257 Squadron, Royal Air Force (July–August), and No. 129 Squadron, RAF (August–October), before joining the Air-Sea Rescue Flight at Hawkinge, a component of No. 277 Squadron, RAF, from December. Piloting Spitfires, for spotting downed aircrew, and Walrus flying boats, for rescuing them, he saved many lives and showed 'outstanding leadership and initiative as a flight commander' (NAA A9300); he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. In November 1943 he was posted from the squadron and ordered back to Australia. From April 1944 he was an air-sea rescue staff officer at RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne, his duties requiring extensive travel throughout the South-West Pacific Area. He was promoted to acting squadron leader in November. His RAAF appointment terminated on 7 March 1946.

From 1951 to 1954 Marcel was an honorary aide-de-camp to the governor of New South Wales, Sir John Northcott [q.v.15]. His role included serving Queen Elizabeth II and Prince Philip during their tour of Australia in March–April 1954. The prince must have forgiven, or forgotten, their first meeting in Sydney during the war when, as a young sailor, he had been introduced to the Dekyveres as 'Philip of Greece' and Marcel had responded 'and I am Marcel of France' (Lawson 1990, 202).

The international demand for Australian wool post–World War II brought prosperity to the family business. When sales fell after the Korean War, Marcel sought new markets, travelling often and widely. He pioneered exports to Poland, Czechoslovakia, Albania, China, Pakistan, and India. Nola travelled

with him. The women's pages of Sydney's papers published reports of their race meetings, famous encounters, dress shows, lunches, dinners, and shopping. Marcel was constantly at Nola's side, but he preferred her to shine. Nearly a decade younger than his wife, 6 feet (183 cm) tall, with an olive complexion and matinee-idol looks, he was an excellent dancer and for years the Dekyveres regularly occupied a banquette near the dance floor at the fashionable Prince's restaurant in Martin Place.

Nola's charity work began in the 1930s. Historically, this role had been the preserve of the daughters and wives of pastoralists, plutocrats, and knighted professionals but she took her place among such women with good humour, kindness, flair, and evident ability. She was an enthusiastic member of the Peter Pan Committee, which raised funds for a free kindergarten in Sydney; however, her main charitable focus was the blind. In 1936 she helped to form the White (later Black and White) Ball Committee, which held an annual ball for the Royal Sydney Industrial Blind Institute (later the Royal Blind Society), serving as the committee's president from 1952 to 1970. 'Charmingly autocratic' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1991, 4), she had a fondness for being in charge and a genius for fundraising that accounted for her long reign. She also served as an executive member of the Red Cross Special Appeals Committee during World War II, president (1959–80) of the Ladies Committee of the Sydney Opera House, and president and patron of the Royal Prince Alfred King George V Appeals Committee among other charity work. Appointed MBE in 1958, and elevated to CBE in 1972 in recognition of service to the visually impaired, she was dubbed 'Sydney's queen of charity' (Hill 1987, 8).

In May 1962 (Sir) Frank Packer [q.v.15] had engaged Nola to write a weekly column for his *Sunday Telegraph* to increase the paper's readership on Sydney's North Shore. Over the next eight-and-a-half years 'My Week' gave readers insight into the social life of Sydney's elites, Nola's encounters with prominent visitors to the city, her church, and the antics of her two poodles, Gigi and Jean. This was the only job for which Nola was ever paid. She generally avoided controversy, except for a disagreement with Patrick White [q.v.18]

in July 1962 over his play *The Ham Funeral*. Feeling sorry for the playwright's mother, whom she knew, Dekyvere lamented: 'I couldn't bring myself to like Mr White's strange play. In fact I hated it. To my mind, the play was in very bad taste, with its sordidness and bad language' (1962, 51). Meeting each other at a gallery later that week, White refused to be photographed with her. In his next play, *The Season at Sarsaparilla*, he named a character after her, Nola Boyce, the wife of a sanitary worker.

Suffering from Alzheimer's disease, Nola died on 13 November 1991 at Lulworth House, Elizabeth Bay, a nursing home that, ironically, had once been the childhood home of Patrick White. Marcel, who retired from full-time work in the 1980s, continued to surf and play golf until his death at Darlinghurst on 2 February 1997, the result of a car accident.

Dekyvere, Nola. 'My Week.' *Sunday Telegraph*, 15 July 1962, 51; Hill, Robin. 'When Charity Began at the Trocadero.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 14 February 1987, 8; Lawson, V. *Connie Sweetheart: The Story of Connie Robertson*. Port Melbourne: Heinemann, 1990; McNicoll, D. D. 'Broker Loved by High Society.' *Australian*, 14 February 1997, 17; National Archives of Australia. A9300, DEKYVERE M. F; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Helping Others a Life's Work for Charity Queen.' 14 November 1991, 4.

Mark McGinness

DELACOMBE, Sir ROHAN (1906–1991), governor, was born on 25 October 1906 at St Julians, Malta, second child and only son of Addis Delacombe, army pay officer, and his wife Emma Louise Mary, née Leland. The Delacombe family seat was Shrewton Manor, near Salisbury, Wiltshire, and several generations of Delacombes had served in the armed forces. Educated at Harrow School and the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, Rohan acquired the lifelong nickname of 'Jumbo' because, as he put it, 'I was a very large small boy' (Paterson 2001, 525). Commissioned in the Royal Scots (The Royal Regiment) in 1926, he served in Egypt, China, and India.

Posted to Palestine in 1938, Delacombe was wounded during a revolt by Palestinian nationalists. He was mentioned in despatches and appointed MBE in 1939. Early in World War II, from April to May 1940 he took part in the unsuccessful Allied campaign in Norway. An appointment followed as second-in-command of the 7th/9th Battalion of the Royal Scots. On 15 February 1941 at St Hilda's Parish Church, Egton, Yorkshire, he married Eleanor Joyce Foster, whose parents resided at Egton Manor. In April 1943 he was appointed commanding officer of the 8th Battalion with the rank of lieutenant colonel. During the Normandy campaign, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Order (an honour also won by his father) for his leadership during a sustained German counter-attack at Haut du Bosq on 28–29 June 1944, when 'his cool methodical manner and utter disregard for danger' kept his battalion intact (NA WO 373/49/14). The next month he was severely wounded and evacuated to England. He commanded the 2nd Battalion in Italy from December 1944 to February 1945, and then in Palestine for the remainder of the war.

Delacombe served in Malaya (1945–49), then in West Germany, where he was promoted to CBE (1951) for his outstanding performance as colonel in charge of training the British Army of the Rhine (1949–50), and where he commanded the 5th Infantry Brigade (1950–53). Serving as deputy military secretary of the War Office (1953–55), he was then placed in command of the 52nd (Lowland) Division in Glasgow (1955–58). He was promoted to major general in 1956 and appointed CB in 1957.

In 1959 Delacombe returned to Germany to take up the role of commandant of the British sector in West Berlin. At a time when Cold War flashpoints in the divided city were frequent, his military post required diplomatic capacity. His most severe test came in August 1961, with the construction of the Berlin Wall and consequent tensions. When the border was first closed, Delacombe made the crucial and correct judgement that nearby Russian troops were moving to prevent people crossing the border, not preparing to attack his positions. Elevated to KBE in 1961, he retired from the army the next year.

On 8 May 1963 Delacombe was sworn in as governor of Victoria. More than 6 feet (183 cm) tall, round faced and moustached, he possessed an air of calm amiability and was thought to be 'a decent and kindly man' (Richards 2002, 327). His public image obscured the intensity of his interest

in local events and politics, evident in his detailed and lively despatches to Britain. In 1969 he drafted a memo expressing dismay that the government had announced the appointment of the Victorian agent-general without consulting him; he felt that this action brought the office of governor-in-council into disrepute, 'as a mere rubber stamp or cipher for the decisions of the Cabinet' (PROV VPRS 7582). In 1974 he was angered by an 'undemocratic' (PROV VPRS 14578) directive from Gough Whitlam's Federal Labor government requiring 'Advance Australia Fair' to be played at Anzac Day ceremonies instead of 'God Save the Queen'. At the ceremonies attended by Delacombe, 'Advance Australia Fair' was not heard.

Delacombe largely avoided controversy, but in 1967 he was drawn into the bitter public debate preceding the execution of Ronald Ryan [q.v.16]. Some anti-hanging campaigners hoped that the governor would intervene and exercise his prerogative of mercy; Delacombe took the view that he was bound to act on the advice of his ministers. When the full executive council was convened to approve the order for execution, he 'carefully went around the table' to ensure that all those present agreed with the order (Richards 2002, 283). In 1971 Victoria's Opposition leader, Clyde Holding, criticised him for his presence at a rugby union match involving the visiting South African team, and for publicly supporting the actions of police against anti-apartheid demonstrators during the game.

While serving as governor of Victoria, Delacombe was appointed KCMG (1964) and KCVO (1970), and he received honorary degrees from the University of Melbourne (LLD, 1967) and Monash University (LLD, 1971). He acted as administrator of the Commonwealth of Australia on four occasions. Retiring from the governorship in May 1974, Delacombe was the last of his type as governor of Victoria, a well-bred Briton with a military background. The State's first locally born governor, Sir Henry Winneke [q.v.18], succeeded him. Delacombe returned to his home at Shrewton Manor, where he died on 10 November 1991, survived by his wife, son, and daughter.

Lahey, John. 'A Gentle and Respected Governor.' *Age* (Melbourne), 13 November 1991, 21; National Archives (UK). WO 373/49/14; National Archives (UK). WO 373/158/226; Paterson, Robert H. *Pontius Pilate's Bodyguard: A History of the First or the Royal Regiment of Foot, The Royal Scots (The Royal Regiment).* Vol. 2, *1919–2000.* Edinburgh: Royal Scots History Committee, 2001; Public Records Office of Victoria. VPRS 14578, VPRS 7582, P0001/4; Richards, Mike. *The Hanged Man: The Life & Death of Ronald Ryan.* Carlton North, Vic.: Scribe Publications, 2002; Taylor, Frederick. *The Berlin Wall: 13 August 1961–9 November 1989.* London: Bloomsbury, 2006; *Times* (London). 'Major-General Sir Rohan Delacombe.' 12 November 1991, 16.

GEOFF BROWNE

DEROBURT, HAMMER (1922–1992), head chief and president of the Republic of Nauru, was born on 25 September 1922 in the Territory of Nauru, son of DeRoburt and Eidumunang. His maternal grandfather, Daimon, was head chief of Nauru (1920–30). In the aftermath of World War I, a League of Nations Mandate was granted to the United Kingdom, with Australia and New Zealand, sharing administrative control over Nauru as the British Phosphate Commissioners (BPC). Under the mandate the BPC was committed to managing the island's affairs, with Australia appointing a chief administrator. The BPC also took responsibility for managing phosphate mining. These dual responsibilities would sit uneasily beside the commissioners' financial interests in phosphate deposits on the island.

Raised in the district of Boe, DeRoburt was educated at the Nauru Boys' Secondary School. In the late 1930s he and several other boys were sponsored by Harold Hurst, an Australian boy scouts commissioner, to attend Geelong Junior Technical School in Victoria. While Hurst aimed to equip his charges for leadership roles in their homeland, critics believed his plan produced a group of 'over-educated and over-Europeanised' youths (R.W.R. 1941, 25). Returning to Nauru, DeRoburt took a position as a teacher (1940–42) until he was exiled to Truk (Chuuk) along with 1,200 other Nauruans by the Japanese military occupation (1943–45) of the island during World War II. He was among the fewer than 800 to survive. They returned to find Nauru devastated and polluted by the Japanese occupying force, and the mine destroyed by Allied bombing. Rebuilding the nation was a high priority for survivors including

DeRoburt and the Nauru Local Government Council (NLGC) that would be formed in 1955 to administer their affairs.

From 1947 phosphate mining and administrative BPC governance was resumed under a United Nations (UN) Trusteeship. DeRoburt returned to education, taking on liaison and then teaching roles. On 19 August 1950 he married Lukale Rowena Harris, a Marshallese, at the London Missionary Society church, Orro. In 1953, as chairman of the Nauruan Workers' Organisation, he led a successful strike for reduced hours and a minimum wage for Nauruan families. Two years later he was elected to the NLGC and was made head chief.

DeRoburt was the architect of the Nauruan push for independence and control of the phosphate mine. He led councillors seeking to regain control of their people, their affairs, and their island environment. He also headed agitation for the rehabilitation of mined-out areas of Topside (the island's central plateau), while seeking to increase the returns Nauruans received from the BPC's sale of phosphate. As head chief and chair of the NLGC, he represented community demands to UN visiting missions (1956, 1959, 1962, and 1965) and to Australian administrators.

In 1964 DeRoburt and the NLGC rejected Australia's offer to relocate Nauruans to Curtis Island, off the Queensland coast, observing that his people had a deep cultural commitment to their island, despite the damage caused by mining. He continued to express Nauruan concerns to UN visiting missions, urging the trusteeship council to support moves towards Nauruan sovereignty. He employed lawyers, academics, publicists, and others to present Nauru's economic and politico-cultural position to the trusteeship council, BPC, Australian administrators, the press, and others. On 31 January 1968 Nauru was granted independence with DeRoburt elected as the first president. As part of the terms of the independence settlement the republic purchased the phosphate mine from the BPC for AU$21 million and established the Nauru Phosphate Corporation (NPC) to continue mining. The country formally became the Republic of Nauru with DeRoburt re-elected intermittently as president (1968–76, 1978–86, 1986–89) until his death in 1992.

Having achieved independence and control of the phosphate mine, DeRoburt reinstituted urgent negotiations for rehabilitation of worked-out lands. With phosphate deposits expected to be exhausted by 1995, the NPC continued mining, while seeking outside guidance on investments, including a fleet of ships; their own airline, Air Nauru; and Nauru House, a high-rise building in Melbourne. Since the 1970s Nauruans had been urging the NPC to sell the remaining phosphate at true market rates in order to maintain the country's economy. In the 1980s, as economic conditions worsened, political opponents criticised his excessive spending and authoritarian approach to governance, but supported the urgent need to rehabilitate the worked-out mine areas.

For his beloved homeland DeRoburt pursued the matter of rehabilitation that former head chief Timothy Detudamo and other Nauruan leaders had long posed to the BPC and Australia as administering authority. The BPC's interests in mining profits, DeRoburt contended, conflicted with its obligations to the Nauruan community who were treated as secondary citizens on their own island and less important than migrants involved in the mine's operations. He also argued that the land at Topside, made inaccessible and unusable by mining, was vital to support the future needs of Nauru's expanding population. In 1989 DeRoburt instituted legal proceedings against Australia in the International Court of Justice in The Hague for compensation for environmental damages caused by mining. Although ill, he travelled with Nauru's legal advisors to address the court in November 1991. The parties settled in September 1993 before a determination by the court, Australia paying Nauru AU$107 million.

Hardworking, charismatic, and softly spoken, DeRoburt was also a tough negotiator with a quick temper. Appointed OBE in 1966, he was elevated to an honorary GCMG in 1982. He represented Nauru at meetings of the South Pacific Forum and other regional organisations, as well as on the world stage. Chancellor (1974–76) of the University of the South Pacific, Fiji, he was accorded an honorary doctorate at the end of his term. As a youth he played Australian Rules football, but in later years listed 'resting' as his only recreational activity. He was a member

of the Congregational Church and served as a deacon for Boe district. Predeceased by his wife and survived by their daughter, he died on 15 July 1992 while in Melbourne for medical treatment. He was accorded a state funeral, before being buried in Boe cemetery, Nauru.

National Archives of Australia. A463, 1988/1534.; Pollock, Nancy J. *Nauru Bibliography*. Wellington, NZ: Department of Anthropology, Victoria University of Wellington, 1994; Pollock, Nancy J. 'Nauru Phosphate History and the Resource Curse Narrative.' *Journal de la Société des Océanistes*, no. 138–39 (2014): 107–19; R.W.R. 'Too Much Geelong.' *Pacific Islands Monthly*, December 1941, 25; Viviani, Nancy. *Nauru: Phosphate and Political Progress*. Canberra: Australian National University Press, 1970; Weeramantry, Christopher. *Nauru: Environmental Damage under International Trusteeship*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1992; Williams, Maslyn, and Barrie MacDonald. *The Phosphateers: A History of the British Phosphate Commissioners and the Christmas Island Phosphate Commission*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1985.

Nancy Pollock

DEXTER, DAVID ST ALBAN (1917–1992), army officer, historian, public servant, and university administrator, was born on 8 January 1917 at St Albans, Hertfordshire, England, the second of five sons and one daughter of English-born Walter Ernest Dexter [q.v.8], Church of England chaplain, and his Victorian-born wife Dora Stirling, née Roadknight. His father, a much-loved senior chaplain in the Australian Imperial Force (AIF), returned to Australia with his family in 1920 and his appointment was terminated. David lived at Kilsyth, Victoria, until 1923 when his father failed on his soldier-settler block, and then in clergy houses at Romsey, Lara, and West Footscray.

Educated at Geelong Grammar School (1930–35), Dexter accepted an appointment as a student teacher at Grimwade House, Melbourne Church of England Grammar School. He studied history at the University of Melbourne (BA Hons, 1940). On 8 October 1940 he enlisted in the AIF and in March the following year volunteered for commando training. Commissioned as a lieutenant in July, he was posted to the 2nd Independent Company (later 2/2nd Commando Squadron). British specialists rigorously trained him, and about 270 other recruits, in secret on Wilsons Promontory. He was impressed by the concentrated nature of the instruction, which emphasised mobility, initiative, and speed.

The novice company arrived in Portuguese Timor (Timor-Leste) in December 1941 and then spent a year waging guerrilla warfare against the Japanese. A short, strongly built man, Dexter revelled in the bush life and independence. With the cooperation of the local people, ingenuity, and some luck, the company confused and harried much larger Japanese forces until their position became too dangerous; those who survived were evacuated to Darwin. Dexter was mentioned in despatches.

From June 1943 the company fought in New Guinea. During an operation in Japanese-held territory in the Ramu Valley in September, Dexter, now a captain, suffered five bullet wounds. He returned to Australia in March 1944, having been mentioned in despatches a second time. Between April and June 1945 he served with his squadron in New Britain. Promoted to major in June, he commanded the 2/4th Commando Squadron on Tarakan Island, Borneo, from September. His AIF appointment was terminated in Australia on 16 January 1946. He remained proud of the 2/2nd, describing it as 'a pretty good unit, something quite remarkable, there hadn't been anything like it in Australian military history' (Dexter 1976). There were only twelve such Australian squadrons formed during World War II.

On 29 September 1944 at St Mark's Church, Camberwell, Melbourne, where his father was the minister, Dexter had married Freda Doris Irene Harper, a teacher. Reluctant to resume a career in education, in 1946 he joined the Department of External Affairs in Canberra and worked closely with the minister, H. V. Evatt [q.v.14], with whom he attended the second (1947) and third (1948) sessions of the General Assembly of the United Nations Organization. He admired Evatt's 'vast intellect', describing his time with him as 'that of bag carrier' (Cleary 2010, 330). In 1955 he headed the foreign aid branch of the department, working under a new minister, Richard (Baron) Casey [q.v.13]. Dexter was involved in the Colombo Plan and with formulating systems of foreign aid associated with the Southeast Asia Treaty Organization and the UNO. He attended

a number of international conferences on aid, and in 1959 was appointed a counsellor to the Australian High Commission in India.

In 1946 Dexter had accepted a commission from Gavin Long [q.v.15], Australia's second official war historian, to write volume six of Australia's official history of World War II. In doing this he consciously adopted the method of the first official historian, Charles Bean [q.v.7], when writing his own official history, by gathering all his material into six 'master diaries'. Much of his writing was undertaken while he served as first secretary of the Australian High Commission in Ceylon (1952–55). He completed his lengthy manuscript in 1959 and the book, *The New Guinea Offensives,* appeared in 1961. It was warmly reviewed as 'a splendid readable and authoritative account' (Mackie and Ross 1992).

Appointed secretary of the Australian Universities Commission in 1960 on the urging of (Sir) John Bunting [q.v.], he relished his new opportunities. Sir Leslie Martin [q.v.18] chaired the commission and had the ear of Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15]. Dexter found that 'any recommendations you made were bound to go through' (Dexter 1976). He wrote much of the commission's findings on Australian universities (the Martin Report). Resigning from the commission in 1967, he was recruited by The Australian National University (ANU) as registrar (property and plans) where he had responsibility for development of the grounds and buildings. Successful completion of numerous projects has been attributed to his 'sensitivity to people's needs and aspirations, combined with huge administrative competence, a card index mind, close attention to detail, and Puckish energy' (Mackie and Ross 1992, 11).

Dexter retired in May 1978 on medical grounds. He retained great respect for the people of South-East Asia, most notably the Timorese, for whom he felt a special affinity. He was also a regular researcher at the Australian War Memorial, to which he had donated his father's important letters and diaries. His book, *The ANU Campus*, a history of the ANU site, was published in 1991. Survived by his wife and five children (one son had predeceased him), he died at home in Canberra on 15 March 1992 and was cremated. A generous and gregarious man with many friends, his first and lasting love was for Freda and their children. He had a wide interest in politics and respected politicians and parliament.

Australian War Memorial. PR000249, David Dexter Papers; Cleary, Paul. *The Men Who Came Out of the Ground*: *A Gripping Account of Australia's First Commando Campaign: Timor 1942.* Sydney: Hachette Australia, 2010; Dexter, David. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 26 July 1967. Transcript. Hazel de Berg Collection. National Library of Australia; Dexter, David. Interview by Mel Pratt, 25 August – 21 September 1976. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Dexter, David. *The New Guinea Offensives.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1961; Dexter, David Jnr, Personal communication; Doig, Colin D. *A History of the 2nd Independent Company and 2/2 Commando Squadron.* Carlisle, WA: Hesperian Press, 2009; Funeral Oration: David Saint Alban Dexter. Unpublished manuscript, 19 March 1992; Mackie, J.A.C., and I.G. Ross. 'David St Alban Dexter.' *ANU Reporter*, 24 June 1992, 11; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX38890.

MICHAEL McKERNAN

DIBDEN, WILLIAM ANDREW (BILL) (1914–1993), psychiatrist, was born on 22 March 1914 in Sydney, elder son of Frederick Samuel Dibden, printer's clerk, and his wife Ann, née Andrew. When Bill was eleven the family moved to Adelaide; he attended Prince Alfred College, where he excelled scholastically and participated in debating, cadets, and tennis. He became school captain in 1932. Having won a government bursary, in 1933 he enrolled in medicine at the University of Adelaide (MBBS, 1939). His studies were interrupted in 1934 when he was diagnosed with pulmonary tuberculosis; the illness precluded an application for a Rhodes scholarship, to which he aspired. In later years he was convinced that his experience as a patient during the long road to recovery left him with a heightened empathy for the weak and dependent.

Being considered unfit for active service in World War II, Dibden entered general practice in 1940 at Murray Bridge. On 20 July at St John's Church, Adelaide, he married Shirley Newsome Barton, who later championed the cause of children with specific learning difficulties. On 1 October 1941 he began full-time service as a captain in the Citizen Military Forces. He initially performed general

medical duties at Woodside. In November he attended a twelve-week course in neurology and psychiatry in Melbourne, after which he was deployed as the psychiatrist at the 105th Australian Military Hospital, Adelaide.

On his discharge in March 1943 Dibden worked at Parkside Mental Hospital. He also established a psychiatric outpatient department at the Repatriation General Hospital, Keswick, in June the same year, and in 1945 he relieved as administrator at Enfield Receiving House, gaining his first experience of running a hospital. The following year he entered private practice as a psychiatrist and was a founding member of the Australasian Association of Psychiatrists (AAP). Seeking further training, he studied at the University of Melbourne (DPM, 1948) and the next year he took his family to England, where he studied at the Maudsley Hospital in London under (Sir) Aubrey Lewis [q.v.15]. There he came to appreciate that the complexities of mental disorder made diagnosis 'difficult and treatment uncertain … causation complex and solutions rarely simple' (Dibden n.d., 75–76).

Returning to Adelaide in 1951 Dibden resumed private practice, as well as taking on honorary roles (later paid) at the Adelaide Children's Hospital. In 1954 he was chairman of a standing committee of the South Australian Council of Social Service on Mental Health. The South Australian Association for Mental Health was formed in 1956 to raise public awareness of the plight of the mentally ill, and to improve training for professionals. Strongly supporting the association's emphasis on mental health over mental illness, and prevention over treatment, he became executive chairman, and later president (1956–66). The association successfully launched an appeal in 1960 to establish a chair in mental health at the University of Adelaide; the first professor was appointed two years later.

The AAP was reformed as the Australian and New Zealand College of Psychiatrists in 1964, and in 1965 and 1966 Dibden was president. In his presidential address he noted the change that was underway in psychiatry; 'the walls have been lowered round our hospitals and the doors opened without public protest' (Dibden 1967, 13). He was appointed director of Mental Health Services on 7 December 1967.

During 1975 Dibden chaired a ministerial committee to review the existing mental health legislation for the State, and was actively involved in its revision. A new Mental Health Act was assented to on 12 May 1977. It included provision for a Guardianship Board, and a Medical Review Tribunal to safeguard the interests of patients and allow external scrutiny of medical decisions. Becoming director-general of medical services later that year, he considered his greatest administrative achievement to be 'an education programme for psychiatrists in training and the evolution of a new mental health act' (Dibden n.d., 159). He was appointed AO in 1978. After retiring in March 1979 he wrote a biographical history of psychiatry in South Australia. His empathy, energy, warmth, and integrity endeared him to many, and enabled him to achieve ground-breaking changes in mental health, to advance the rights of the mentally ill, and to foster significant improvements in psychiatric training. Survived by his wife, four daughters, and son, he died on 17 October 1993 at his home in Adelaide, and was cremated.

Dibden, William Andrew. 'In the Looking Glass.' *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry* 1 (1967): 7–13; Dibden, William Andrew. 'A Biography of Psychiatry.' Unpublished manuscript. University of Adelaide Library. Accessed 30 March 2017. digital.library.adelaide.edu.au/dspace/bitstream/2440/15076/46/dibden_fin.pdf. Excerpts held on *ADB* file; Forbes, Ian L. D. *From Colonial Surgeon to Health Commission: The Government Provision of Health Services in South Australia, 1836–1995.* Myrtle Bank, SA: Ian L. D. Forbes, 1996; Holt, Averil G. *Hillcrest Hospital: The First Fifty Years.* Victoria: The Hillcrest Hospital Heritage Committee, 1999; Kay, Henry T. *1870–1970: Commemorating the Centenary of Glenside Hospital.* Netley, SA: Griffin Press, 1970.

Maureen Bell

DIESENDORF, MARGARET (1912–1993), poet, teacher, editor, and translator, was born Margaretha Amalia Gisela, on 15 May 1912 in Vienna, daughter of Stefan Máté, tailor, and his wife Amalia Magdalena, née Maiwald. In her youth Margaretha was academically gifted, learning Hungarian, French, Latin, and English. She read widely in philosophy, philology, psychology, and educational theory, and had a particular interest in English and Austrian literature. At the University of Vienna (1930–38), she was awarded a PhD

(1935) for her thesis 'The Literary Language of Expressionism'. This was followed by a master's degree in education. At the time of the Anschluss (March 1938) she was in France doing postdoctoral work. She returned briefly to Vienna before fleeing across the Swiss border to avoid the Nazi regime, fearing that her linguistic skills could make her vulnerable to being co-opted by the Nazis.

In Switzerland, Máté stayed with friends of Walter Diesendorf [q.v.14], a Jewish engineer and admirer, with whom she had been close since her student days. She followed him to Sydney in May 1939, where he had found work as an electrical engineer. Employed briefly (1939) at Sydney Church of England Girls' Grammar School, Moss Vale, she taught French and German. On 22 December at the district registrar's office, Woollahra, she married Walter. Living at Rose Bay, she taught French at Ascham School, Edgecliff, and at the Convent of the Sacred Heart (Kincoppal), Rose Bay. She was naturalised in 1944.

From the late 1940s to the 1960s Diesendorf was involved in a number of social and education campaigns, including establishing a chair in Australian literature at the University of Sydney, and campaigning for increased research into poliomyelitis, an area in which she believed Australia was lagging behind other countries. Recognising the dangers of the indiscriminate use of radiation, she also succeeded in stopping the use of X-ray machines in shoe shops. An accomplished linguist, she translated the work of the German poet Rainer Maria Rilke into English. On a trip to Europe in 1960, she met the French poet Luis Dautheuil whose works she had also translated into English. This meeting led to their translating poetry between English and French, including Rosemary Dobson's *L'Enfant Au Cacatoès (Child with a Cockatoo*), published in Paris in 1967. A bilingual double issue of *Poetry Magazine*, published in 1964, contained twenty-four poems by sixteen Australian poets translated into French by Diesendorf and Dautheuil.

With her friend Grace Perry [q.v.18], the founder of South Head Press, Diesendorf collaborated on the journal *Poetry Australia* from 1964, serving as associate editor (1967–81). She continued to publish translations in English, French, and German, including the 1987 German-English volume, *Der Körper Der Altar (The Body the Altar),* a selection of seventy-two poems by Perry. As guest editor (1980) of the American magazine *Creative Moment,* she translated Australian poetry into French. In the mid-1960s she worked for the Australian Broadcasting Commission translating interviews with contemporary French writers such as Louis Aragon and Alain Robbe-Grillet for the program *Today's Writing.* She corresponded with many authors including Robert Graves, A. D. Hope, Gwen Harwood [q.v.], D. J. Enright, and Judith Wright.

It was not until the early 1960s that Diesendorf began to focus on her own poetry. In 1972 and 1973 she received the Pacific Books Publishers best poems awards. A pamphlet of her poems, *Towards the Sun*, was published in 1975. She won first prize in the Borestone Mountain Poetry award (California) in 1974 and 1976 for 'Light' and 'The Hero', respectively. After her husband's death in 1975, she increased her creative output, her poems appearing in newspapers and journals in both Australia and the United States of America. Two collections eventuated: *Light* (1981), and a decade later, *Holding the Golden Apple* (1991). 'Spanning two cultures …' she especially 'brought to her art, European cultural and literary traditions, the musicality and humour of her native Vienna, and the aesthetics of a classicist and philosopher' (Munro 1993, 4).

In her poetry Diesendorf explored love, music, and art. Vitality, generosity, warmth, and social reform characterised her life. In 1991 she moved to Canberra to be nearer her family. There she became part of the city's literary circles. Survived by her two sons, she died at Aranda on 22 April 1993 and was buried in Gungahlin cemetery.

Academy Library, University of New South Wales, Canberra. MSS 228, Margaret Diesendorf manuscript collection; Diesendorf, John. 'Light.' In *Strauss to Matilda: Viennese in Australia, 1938–1988*, edited by Karl Bittman, 24–34. Leichhardt, NSW: Wenkart Foundation, 1988; Munro, Patricia. 'A Life of Love and Vitality.' *Canberra Times*, 24 April 1993, 4; National Archives of Australia. A367, C54572; Wilde, William H., Joy Hooton, and Barry Andrews, eds. *Oxford Companion to Australian Literature*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1994.

JUDITH BEVERIDGE

DILLON, Sɪʀ JOHN VINCENT (JACK) (1908–1992), public servant, was born on 6 August 1908 at Charlton, Victoria, third of four children of Roger Dillon, hotel-keeper, and his wife Ellen, née Egan, both Victorian born. By 1916 the family had moved to Melbourne and Jack was educated at Christian Brothers' College, South Melbourne. What he saw in the pubs his father managed turned him into a teetotaller (Forbes 1974, 9). In 1925 he joined the Victorian Public Service and was employed as a messenger before being appointed as a clerk in the Law Department. For a time he was attached to the relieving staff and worked in courts across the State. He was clerk of courts at Swan Hill from 1930, and at Beechworth from 1934. That year he passed the police magistrates' qualifying examination, with honours.

On 8 January 1935 at Our Lady of Lourdes Catholic Church, Armadale, Melbourne, Dillon married Sheila Lorraine Darcy. They lived at Beechworth until 1938, when he was transferred to Melbourne as clerk of courts at Northcote and Preston. In 1939 he was voted president of the Clerks of Court Association. Two years later he was elected as the general service representative on the newly constituted State Public Service Board. Comprising a chairman, a government member, and employee members, the board oversaw the classification, recruitment, promotion, and general terms and conditions of Victorian public servants. He would remain in the role until 1954.

After several years of part-time study, in 1945 Dillon qualified as an accountant. In 1947 he was appointed a stipendiary magistrate, based at the busy city court in Russell Street. His youngest son recalled that when he and his siblings appealed to their father to settle a squabble, Dillon approached the task as if he was in a courtroom, instructing them to 'let the witness tell the story' (Braniff 2015, 7). From 1961 he was under secretary and permanent head of the Chief Secretary's Department. As one of the highest-ranked public servants in the State, he had diverse administrative responsibilities, including prisons, police, emergency services, and the licensing of liquor, racing, professional sport, gambling, and betting. With his minister,

Chief Secretary (Sir) Arthur Rylah [q.v.16], Dillon was closely identified with strict enforcement of censorship laws.

On 9 October 1973 Dillon was appointed as Victoria's first ombudsman. Responsible to parliament, he was charged with receiving and investigating complaints from citizens about the administrative actions of government and its agencies. His was a controversial selection, many considering him a 'tame cat' (Ellingsen 1975, 11) because of his long service as a senior bureaucrat. It soon became evident that he was determined to have the new office accepted by both the public and the administration. Former critics readily recanted their allegations that he lacked impartiality and integrity, when told that the highest number of complaints he upheld in his first year was against his old department. Described as a 'hot line' to authority (Ombudsman 1979, 24), his office investigated a range of grievances from poor prison conditions to poultry farmers' licensing disputes.

Hard-working and energetic, Dillon was accustomed to putting in regular night and weekend hours to meet his responsibilities. He also had an innate sense of fairness and a meticulous approach to fact finding. On Saturdays and during his lunch hour he made time for recreation, chief among them being attending horse races, and playing snooker, bowls, and golf. He was appointed CMG in 1974, knighted in 1980, and two years later awarded an honorary doctorate of laws by the University of Melbourne. As a prominent Catholic layman he was wary of being tagged a 'devout Catholic' in his public life, always expecting a pointed qualification or adverse criticism to follow. By the time he retired in August 1980, Sir John had investigated almost 13,000 written complaints, and made more than 120 recommendations to the government, the vast majority of which were implemented. Having battled bouts of cancer since the early 1970s, he died on 20 November 1992 in East Melbourne and was buried in Springvale cemetery. His wife, and their daughter and three sons survived him.

Braniff, Pauline. 'Father Kevin Dillon: A Life Less Ordinary.' *Weekly Review* (Geelong), 26 March 2015, 6–7; Ellingsen, Peter. '"Tame Cat" Ombudsman with a Tiger's Bite.' *Australian*, 15 April 1975, 11; Forbes, Cameron. 'The Ombudsman, and His Own Case.'

Age (Melbourne), 19 February 1974, 9; Maslen, Geoff. 'The Big O Signs Off.' *Age* (Melbourne), 1 August 1980, 11; *Sunday Age* (Melbourne), 'State's First Ombudsman Proved the Critics Wrong.' 22 November 1992, 5; Victoria. Ombudsman. *Annual Report.* [Melbourne]: Victorian Government Printer, 1974–81, 1998, 2003; Wilkins, Sally. 'A Man Who'll Always Lend You His Ear.' *Age* (Melbourne), 21 December 1976, 8.

RENN WORTLEY

DIQUE, JOHN CHARLES (1915–1995), haematologist, pathologist, and political activist, was born on 5 August 1915 at Mandalay, Burma (Myanmar), son of Indian-born parents John Stephen Dique, an assistant surgeon in the Indian Subordinate Medical Department (a component of the Indian Army), and his wife Norah Avice Georgiana, née Heyne. Both parents were descended from European colonists. The family moved to India, where John junior was educated at the Philander Smith College (a boarding school at Nainital) and the Madras Medical College, University of Madras (MB, BS, 1941). In addition to being a bright scholar, he was a capable sportsman, winning an all-India inter-university freestyle swimming championship.

On 31 October 1941 at St Joseph's Catholic Church, Vepery, Madras (Chennai), Dique married Doreen Delta Faith Bartley, a journalist, poet, and visual artist. With World War II in progress, earlier the same month he had been appointed as an assistant surgeon in the Indian Medical Department (captain, Indian Medical Service, from 1943). He worked in hospitals and other medical units at Rawalpindi; on the Burmese border, treating casualties of the Japanese invasion; and at Poona (Pune).

Disturbed by the political unrest in India after independence from British rule in 1947, Dique migrated with his wife and children to Australia, where he had relatives. He unsuccessfully sought work at hospitals in Perth, Adelaide, Melbourne, and Sydney, but secured an appointment in 1948 as transfusion and resuscitation officer at the Brisbane General (Royal Brisbane from 1966) Hospital. There, he developed improved sets for administering blood transfusions and a better apparatus for introducing fluids through the umbilical veins of infants suffering from erythroblastosis fetalis. His publications, some

with his assistant, Dr Dorice Wrench, quickly gained him a reputation as an innovator in the field.

Dique further enhanced his standing when he and the hospital's chief electrician, Harold Lloyd, built a rotating-drum artificial-kidney machine based on the Dutch researcher Willem Kolff's design. On 10 February 1954 Dique used it to save the life of a young woman diagnosed with critical post-partum renal failure, the first time such a treatment had been performed in Australia. He later oversaw the construction of a second machine, modifying a design by the Swedish inventor Nils Alwall. Between 1954 and 1963 Dique, who meticulously documented his work and published the results, treated twenty patients with acute renal failure and achieved a 45 per cent survival rate.

In 1956 Dique became a founding fellow of the (Royal) College of Pathologists of Australia (Australasia). Despite the medical advances he pioneered, he was unable to save the life of his three-year-old son, David, who died from chronic renal failure in 1957. After this tragedy, he left clinical medicine and established a private pathology practice.

Retiring in 1984 after a coronary thrombosis, Dique devoted his time to lobbying on social and political issues, a practice he had begun in the mid-1960s. From those years he expounded reactionary views in letters to newspapers, an activity, he claimed, that was prompted by the Australian government's declaration of trade sanctions against Rhodesia (Zimbabwe) in 1965. He extolled the merits of the White Australia policy and Australia's hereditary ties with Britain, often citing theories, propounded by Arthur Jensen and others, that linked mental capacities with race. Following the election of Gough Whitlam's Australian Labor Party government in December 1972, and the shift to promote multiculturalism as a basis for national identity, he became increasingly active as a political campaigner.

As president from 1975 of the Queensland Immigration Control Association, Dique published his militant racist beliefs in its monthly newsletter, *News and Views (Queensland)*, and in a number of monographs, including *Immigration: The Quiet Invasion* (1985). He warned of the dangers of 'invasion' of Australia by

migrants with non-European backgrounds; railed against increased taxation, charging that it resulted in a declining birth rate; and espoused liberty and free speech, claiming that anti-racist laws impinged on these values. The radical right-wing organisation the Australian League of Rights, of which he was a member, published several of his works. Joining the National Party, he asserted that the rank and file agreed with his opinions but were afraid 'of being called racist' (Crisp 1989, 48).

Dique was a devout Catholic. In his spare time he cultivated his garden at his Windsor home, played the violin, sang, practised recreational carpentry, and enjoyed the company of his children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren—what he called the 'Dique dynasty' (Dooley 1995, 201). Although personally frugal, he was generous to others. He died on 18 January 1995 at Chermside and was cremated. His wife survived him, as did their three daughters and three of their four sons. He left both a rich professional legacy and a reputation as an uncompromising racist.

Courier Mail (Brisbane). 'Medical Pioneer Dies.' 24 January 1995, 7; Crisp, Lyndall. 'Harvest of Hate.' *Bulletin* (Sydney), 4 April 1989, 42–49; Dooley, Desmond J. 'John Charles Allan Dique.' *Medical Journal of Australia* 163 (21 August 1995): 201; George, Charles R. P. 'John Dique: Dialysis Pioneer and Political Advocate.' In 'History of Nephrology 10', eds, Natale Gaspare De Santo1, Biagio Ricciardi, Boleslaw Rutkowski, Vincenzo Savica, and Athanasios A. Diamandopoulos, special issue, *Giornale Italiano di Nefrologia* (S66) (2016). giornaleitalianodinefrologia.it/wp-content/uploads/sites/3/pdf/GIN_A33VS66_00232_13.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file; National Archives of Australia. A997, 1947/371.

Mark Cryle

DISNEY, MARION LOUISE (1916–1995), community worker, was born on 27 October 1915 in Kingston, Jamaica, eldest of three children of Horace Alexander Lake, a Jamaican-born lawyer, and his American wife Adelaide, née Requa. Following schooling in Jamaica, Marion went to Oxford (BA, 1938), where she joined the Society of Oxford Home Students (later St Anne's College) and studied philosophy, politics, and economics. After a brief time back in Jamaica as a journalist she returned to England. On 6 May 1939 at the register office, Watford, Hertford, she married Patrick Canning Wemyss Disney, a schoolteacher and fellow Oxford graduate. They took their vows again with Anglican rites on 17 September at St John's Church, Heronsgate.

During World War II Patrick served in the Reserve of Air Force Officers. He performed administrative duties at RAF stations and headquarters in England, North Africa, Malta, and Italy. Rising to the rank of acting wing commander, he was mentioned in despatches four times and appointed OBE (1945). Marion was a personal assistant to a director in the Air Ministry, before the birth of the first of her four children in 1941. The Disneys moved to Australia in 1952 following Patrick's appointment as headmaster of Scotch College, Adelaide. Marion became known for her friendliness and support of the students, especially those who were boarders.

After her husband died suddenly in 1961, Disney, with teenage children to support, found employment as the first full-time director (1962–80) of Adelaide's Citizens Advice Bureau (CAB), which had been established on a trial basis in 1958. Based on British models and the first of its kind in Australia, the bureau provided free advice on legal, financial, health, housing, and family concerns. By 1969 it was handling 3,000 enquiries per year. In 1972 Disney helped establish a national peak body, the Australian Association of Citizens Advice Bureaux, of which she was later president (1975–77).

Disney developed a *Directory of Social Resources*, a vital community resource, later taken over by the State government. In the late 1970s she helped establish an information centre in Port Adelaide and assisted the South Australian Women's Information Switchboard; in both cases she emphasised the importance of culturally appropriate services. She was an executive committee member (1963–78) and life member of the South Australian Council of Social Services (SACOSS) and helped found its very successful charity card shop. For over twenty years from 1965 she served on the council (later the executive committee) of the South Australian Association for Mental Health, of which her husband had earlier been a member. After retiring from the CAB, she worked part time coordinating the Association for Relatives and Friends of the Mentally Ill.

Appointed MBE in 1980 for service to the community, Disney was also a recipient of the Queen's silver jubilee medal (1977), the Adelaide Rotary service award (1978), and the SACOSS community services award (1982). She served on the Committee of Enquiry into Dental Services in South Australia (1980) and subsequently on the Dental Board. In retirement she was a Red Cross volunteer and in 1994 she was appointed to the State advisory committee for the International Year of the Family.

According to Barbara Garrett, a long-term president of SACOSS, Disney 'achieved an enormous amount without fuss, inspiring all those with whom she worked' (Noble 1995, 12). She had a warm and gracious personality and was capable and well organised, successfully managing her busy life as a sole parent with a career. Survived by her three sons and daughter, she died on 26 July 1995 at Toorak Gardens, Adelaide, and was cremated. Hands On SA, an organisation providing employment opportunities for people with disabilities, established an annual award in her name. Two of her sons became Rhodes Scholars.

Disney, Hugh. *Disneys of Stabannon: A Review of an Anglo-Irish Family from the Time of Cromwell.* Basingstoke: Hugh Disney, 1995; Noble, Joy. 'Innovator of Public Advocacy.' *Australian* (Sydney), 9 August 1995, 12; Page, Michael F. *The SACOSS Story*. Adelaide: South Australian Council of Social Service, 2002.

Joy Noble

DOWNING, ROBERT REGINALD (REG) (1904–1994), politician, was born on 6 November 1904 at Tumut, New South Wales, eldest of four children of New South Wales–born parents Robert Downing, cordial manufacturer, shearer, and rural labourer, and his wife Frances Jean, née Galvin. Reg did not commence at Tumut convent school until the age of seven, due to the effects of scarlet fever, which had carried off his sister. His mother, who had been a teacher, ensured he was prepared and he quickly showed aptitude at his studies, winning a high school bursary to St Patrick's College, Goulburn. The family's poverty meant that he was forced to leave school at fifteen. There was little employment in Tumut so he moved to Sydney and found work as a labourer in the

notoriously harsh environment of Bond's Industries Ltd's Camperdown dye house, in the scouring room.

Downing's parents were both stout supporters of the Australian Labor Party (ALP). He was soon active in the party and in the Australian Textile Workers' Union. Against strong opposition, he achieved some industrial successes for his fellow workers. This led to his becoming a full-time organiser and State president of the union in 1928. In 1934 he took office as State secretary, a position he held until May 1941. He was also Federal president of the union from 1934 to 1941.

On 11 April 1932 Downing had married Rose Moyeen Ashcroft (d. 1981), a typist, at Villa Maria Catholic Church, Hunters Hill. He described the day he met Rose as the best of his life. The following year he was badly injured when a car collided with a tram in which he was a passenger. He almost lost his leg and it remained a painful disability throughout his life. This and his new family responsibilities made him decide to study law. Security and prosperity beckoned at the Bar. Passing the University of Sydney matriculation exam in 1939, Downing graduated LLB in 1943; he was admitted to the Bar in March that year.

In the late 1930s, Downing had been heavily involved in the struggle against the New South Wales ALP leader, Jack Lang [q.v.9]. On 5 September 1939 Lang was replaced as leader of the Opposition by the moderate (Sir) William McKell [q.v.18]. Downing was a close ally of McKell, as he was of Ben Chifley [q.v.13] in the Federal ALP. He was a major figure in the group of anti-communist and anti-Lang union officials who controlled the State party from 1940 until 1952. With McKell's support, he was elected to the New South Wales Legislative Council on 23 April 1940. When McKell became premier on 16 May 1941, Downing was appointed minister of justice and also vice-president of the Executive Council and leader of the government in the Legislative Council, where Labor lacked a majority until 1949.

Although a novice, Downing was respected by members of the council for his sincerity and reasonableness, and he was able to negotiate compromises to enable controversial bills to become law. Behind the scenes he was McKell's liaison with the

extra-parliamentary Labor Party, successfully ensuring harmonious relations. As minister of justice he was responsible for corrective services. With an emphasis on rehabilitation, he reformed the prison system, setting up the Parole Board and the Adult Probation Service, and appointing a consulting psychiatrist to the Prisons Department.

After McKell resigned as premier on 6 February 1947, James McGirr [q.v.15] succeeded him. Downing had supported the education minister, Robert Heffron [q.v.14], an old friend from his Trades Hall days and McKell's preferred successor, in the leadership struggle. Relations with the new premier were not helped by a major internal crisis arising from the 1949 triennial election for the Legislative Council, a chamber indirectly elected by the members of both Houses. The small number of votes needed to be successful made council elections subject to manipulation. Downing heard rumours that a number of ALP votes were likely to leak to an Independent, (Sir) Asher Joel. He put in place a system of vote-checking. Four Legislative Assembly members broke the ticket and were refused endorsement by the ALP executive for the forthcoming election. McGirr unwisely intervened on their behalf and, when rebuffed, threatened to resign as premier. He soon withdrew his threat, but this internal chaos contributed to Labor's near defeat at the 17 June 1950 election. Increasingly beleaguered and alienated from his former allies, McGirr turned to Downing for support. Aside from his other attributes, Downing appealed to the suspicious McGirr because as an Upper House member he was not a leadership threat.

On 2 April 1952 Joe Cahill [q.v.13] replaced McGirr as premier. Downing and the astute, pragmatic Cahill had a natural affinity and were soon working together closely. Cahill quickly restored the government administratively and politically. The conflict in the Labor Party over the role of the industrial groups (formed to counter communist influence in the unions) was threatening to split the New South Wales branch by the mid-1950s. Although a strong Catholic, Downing was a foe of the 'groupers', who at the 1952 annual conference had deposed the executive of which he was a key supporter. He worked hard to find a compromise that would preserve Labor in New South Wales. With Cahill's support, he negotiated with the ALP federal executive, the Sydney Catholic hierarchy, and the less extreme 'groupers'. He finally brokered a deal in 1956 that left moderates from both sides in control. When the Democratic Labor Party was formed, it had slight support in New South Wales. B. A. Santamaria, the head of the Catholic Social Studies Movement and a key force behind the groups, later said that there was no major split in New South Wales 'largely because of the efforts' of Downing (Santamaria 1997, 164).

Cahill died in office and was succeeded by Heffron on 23 October 1959. Although dynamic in his youth, Premier Heffron had mellowed into an ineffectual and conflict-averse figure. He depended heavily on Downing, who was now at the peak of his power but also under much pressure. He was the target of an increasingly restive rebel group in the parliamentary party. An unsuccessful attempt by the government to abolish the Legislative Council, in accordance with ALP policy, led to a group of members leaving the party in 1959. Downing was back to being the leader of a government in the minority in the Upper House. He was both minister of justice and attorney-general from 15 March 1956 to 31 May 1960, when he shed justice.

One of the attorney-general's responsibilities that Downing took particularly seriously was appointing judges. In 1960 the position of chief justice of New South Wales became vacant. The Federal ALP was seeking to ease out its leader, H. V. Evatt [q.v.14], and pressure was put on Heffron to appoint him to the position. He agreed, but Downing refused, believing that Evatt had deteriorated mentally to such an extent that he was unsuitable for the role. Downing kept the cabinet evenly divided between pro- and anti-Evatt forces for a month in early 1960. Finally, one of his supporters defected and Evatt became chief justice. Downing's forebodings proved justified.

Downing was next involved in a major internal power struggle over the proposed legalisation of off-course betting. Illegal bookmakers were lobbying hard to operate the system. He favoured a government-controlled totalisator board. Senior ministers and government members were rumoured to have been bribed by the illegal operators. Downing countered by arranging for the ALP executive to direct the government to establish a totalisator system. After much tortuous

manoeuvring, he finally carried the day and the Totalisator Agency Board was established in 1964.

Labor lost office at the 1 May 1965 election. Downing became leader of the Opposition in the Legislative Council, and also built up a practice at the Bar, becoming a QC in 1973. He helped to arrange for the future New South Wales premier Neville Wran, whom he had mentored, to succeed him as Opposition leader in the Upper House. On 4 February 1972 he left parliament, retiring to a sheep property at Goulburn that he had purchased in 1946 from McKell. That year the University of Sydney conferred on him an honorary doctorate of laws; he had been a fellow of the senate of the university from 1949 to 1967. In 1979 he was appointed AC. The Downing Centre court complex in Sydney was named in his honour in 1991.

A short, nuggetty man with 'a winning smile' and 'a preference for self-effacement' (Clune 2006, 229, 243), Downing was one of the people who made it possible for Labor to govern in New South Wales for twenty-four consecutive years. Time and again he negotiated deals and compromises to avoid conflict and political damage. He used his behind-the-scenes influence to improve legislative outcomes. His tactics were astute and tough, but not unscrupulous. Wran described him as 'an indefatigible [sic] man with a Robert Bruce-like devotion to any task he undertakes', and as 'a man whose basic integrity has won him the esteem of not only his political supporters but his political opponents as well' (NSW Parliament 1972, 4273). John Hannaford noted that his contributions to the law 'included pioneering measures in consumer law, women's rights and uniform national companies legislation', as well as 'play[ing] a major role in establishing the Suitors Fund and law reform committees', and 'actively pursu[ing] the abolition of capital punishment in New South Wales' (NSW Parliament 1994, 2874).

Downing was keenly interested in racing. When one of his horses was running, all business in the ministerial office came to a standstill. His brother Frank was the ALP State member for Ryde (1953–68); his cousins Thomas O'Mara, Billy Sheahan [q.v.16], and Terry Sheahan were also members of the New South Wales Legislative Assembly. Predeceased by a daughter and survived by two sons, he died on 9 September 1994 at Goulburn and was buried in St Patrick's cemetery, Kenmore.

Clune, David. 'Labor Master of Backroom Deals.' *Australian*, 22 September 1994, 15, 'The McKell Style of Government.' In *McKell: The Achievements of Sir William McKell*, edited by Michael Easson, 119–54. North Sydney: Allen & Unwin Australia, 1988, 'Reg Downing: A Safe Pair of Hands.' In *The Worldly Art of Politics*, edited by Ken Turner and Michael Hogan, 228–45. Leichhardt, NSW: The Federation Press, 2006; Clune, David, and Ken Turner, eds. *The Premiers of New South Wales, 1856–2005*. Vol. 2, *1901–2005*. Leichhardt, NSW: The Federation Press, 2006; Downing, Robert Reginald. Interview by David Clune, 19 December 1986. New South Wales Parliamentary Library; Downing, Robert Reginald. Interview by David Clune and Ken Turner, 10 April 1987. New South Wales Parliamentary Library; Downing, Robert Reginald. Interview by R. Raxworthy, 5 October 1990. New South Wales Parliamentary Library; Hogan, Michael, and David Clune, eds. *The People's Choice: Electoral Politics in 20th Century New South Wales*. Vol. 2, *1930 to 1965*. Sydney: Parliament of New South Wales and University of Sydney, 2001; New South Wales. Parliament. *Parliamentary Debates*, 16 February 1972, 13 September 1994; Santamaria, B. A. *Santamaria: A Memoir*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1997; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 2310, Robert Reginald Downing – Papers, c. 1941–1965.

<div align="right">David Clune</div>

DUERRIGL-KNEZ, BRUNO (1921–1995), community leader and theatre director, was born on 16 April 1921 at Maribor, then part of the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes (Kingdom of Yugoslavia from 1929), son of Croatian-born Alfred Dürrigl and his Slovenian-born wife, Elly. Bruno used the surname Duerrigl-Knez, combining the family names of his paternal grandparents. Raised at Zagreb, he began working in theatre during his teenage years. After matriculating, he embarked (1939) on a medical degree, but soon abandoned it to pursue studies in theatre and radio journalism in Vienna. On his return to Zagreb in 1942, he worked in radio. During the final year of World War II, he left Croatia as a refugee and lived in displaced-persons' camps in Austria. On 18 May 1950 he married Zdravka (Vally) Meyer, also a refugee, in Salzburg. A widow and trained artist, Vally had been born on 25 August 1919 at Zagreb, daughter of Croatian parents Otto and Ana Meyer. The

couple had first met at Zagreb. In Austria they worked together organising cultural events for the British occupation forces, including in the camp at Graz. Bruno and Vally migrated to Australia under the auspices of the International Refugee Organization resettlement scheme. They arrived in Melbourne aboard the *Protea* in December 1950, moving to Adelaide soon after.

Bruno was variously employed as a porter for the South Australian Railways, a salesman, and a painting contractor. He and Vally were active in Croatian community life. In 1951 he produced and participated in a folkloric performance by Croatian migrants as part of a 'New Australian Festival of Arts' at the Adelaide Town Hall. He liaised between arrivals and support organisations, including the Catholic Migration Centre and the Good Neighbour Council of South Australia, and later also trained producers and presenters of the Croatian community radio program. From the mid-1950s the couple became widely known by the shortened surname Knez. They were naturalised in January 1958.

Determined to pursue a career in theatre, Bruno taught drama in schools and acted in and directed many productions in the 1960s. He was involved with the Therry Dramatic Society, the Lutheran Seminary drama club, the University of Adelaide Theatre Guild, Adelaide Repertory Theatre, the Pioneer Players, and Theatres Associated. By 1964 he had founded the Contour Players and had won several drama prizes including at the Adelaide Eisteddfod. A proficient actor, he appeared in some of his own stage productions as well as the film *Breaker Morant* (1980), but was known primarily for his directing. Vally worked as an art teacher in high schools, devoting much of her spare time to the couple's theatrical pursuits.

When Bruno and Vally founded La Mama Intimate Theatre in October 1972, they fulfilled a long-held ambition. He was artistic director, and she designed and created sets and costumes. La Mama became known as one of Adelaide's smallest but 'most indomitable' theatres (Harris 1986, 17). Modest and sparse, it was situated in Crawford Lane at Hindmarsh, an inner suburb. It comprised a small cellar theatre, an art gallery, and, eventually, a larger theatre across the lane—The Shed. La Mama stood for alternative, experiential 'theatre with a difference'. Bruno conceptualised La Mama

as a place where audiences would not be mere 'spectators' but part of an 'aesthetic and theatrical' event (*Weekly Times* 1972, 18–19).

Expressionistic, experimental, and often deliberately provocative, Knez's direction was unmistakeable. He maintained an intellectual rigour that reflected his central European cultural origins. He had a sophisticated appreciation of music and used it to great effect in his productions. His energy and enthusiasm were boundless. By 1980, after twenty-five years working in Adelaide theatre, he had directed over 100 plays. The annual program at La Mama generally comprised five or more major productions, special shows for the Adelaide Festival of Arts or Fringe festival, and children's pantomimes. The repertoire was ambitious and the seasons long. He embraced Australian playwrights and acquainted audiences with the classics of contemporary American drama, as well as producing the works of Bertolt Brecht, Fernando Arrabal, Luigi Pirandello, Dylan Thomas, and Steven Berkoff, to name a few. *The Glass Menagerie* and *Who's Afraid of Virginia Woolf?*, both of which were staged multiple times, were among the most memorable La Mama productions. One of Knez's last shows was the Croatian renaissance farce *Uncle Maroje* (1989).

The 'curriculum plays' (performances of set texts for matriculation English) catered to school-aged audiences. La Mama's staging of *The Crucible*, *The Caretaker*, *Death of a Salesman*, *Macbeth, The Club*, and *The Christian Brothers*, among others, introduced thousands of students to live theatre. This program was hailed as one of Knez's great achievements. His minimalist style, the innovative sets, and his easy rapport with the students were integral to the success of these productions. La Mama became an inclusive cultural centre. Vally gave lessons in design, and Bruno conducted (method) acting classes and workshops for children. The unemployed attended at no cost. Students often performed in the productions and Bruno provided opportunities for local writers, directors, designers, and theatre technicians. A 'soft hearted disciplinarian' (Harris 1986, 17), he imposed demanding rehearsal schedules and had exacting standards. He was known for occasional volatile outbursts, but he had a sharp wit and was much liked. Over the

years he garnered a wide and loyal following that included the Labor premier and minister for the arts John Bannon.

Knez was the quintessential bohemian, instantly recognisable by his signature moustache and goatee, flowing mane, black skivvy, heavy pendant, and baggy, light tan slacks. Financially, he and Vally struggled to keep La Mama afloat and only managed to make ends meet with periodic government grants. Although he never enjoyed good health, he kept working after major heart surgery in 1980, retiring in 1990. He believed passionately and absolutely in the social function and transformative power of live theatre and had launched many careers in the arts. Survived by their daughter, and one of their two sons, Bruno died on 15 March 1995 at Woodville and Vally on 24 June 2000 in Adelaide. They were buried in North Brighton cemetery. Many recall fondly Bruno's pre-show talks and his enduring catchphrase: 'If you enjoyed the show tell your friends, if not, tell your enemies.'

Addinall, Mark. 'La Mama Founder Brought New Vision.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 17 March 1995, 8; *Advertiser* (Adelaide). 'Bruno Knez: 25 Years in Adelaide Theatre.' 7 June 1980, 26; *Advertiser* (Adelaide). 'Mother, Teacher, Artist, Designer: She Loves Life.' 29 September 1966, 30; Harris, Samela. 'La Mama's Papa Fights for Survival.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 19 July 1986, Magazine 17; HR-HDA [Hrvatski državni arhiv, Croatian State Archives]. 1561 Služba državne sigurnosti Republičkog sekretarijata unutarnjih poslova Socijalističke republike Hrvatske, dossier Bruno Durigl Knez; National Archives of Australia. D400, SA1957/1380, D4878, Duerrigl-Knez B; D4878, Duerrigl-Knez Z; *News*. 'Mr Knez Calls the C.I.B.' 7 July 1965, 33; Performing Arts Collection, Adelaide Festival Centre. La Mama Theatre (Hindmarsh) Collection; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; *Weekly Times*. 'Theatre with a Difference.' 11 October 1972, 18–19.

Vesna Drapac

DUGAN, DARCY EZEKIEL (1920–1991), robber and serial escapee, was born on 29 August 1920 at Newtown, Sydney, elder son of Victorian-born Ezekiel David (Richard) Dugan, mason, and his New South Wales–born wife Nonie, née O'Connor. With a strong Irish Catholic background, Darcy attended St Benedict's School, Chippendale. Before his teens he began shoplifting in and around Annandale with schoolmates who included Lenny (Lennie) McPherson. He became a juvenile cat burglar with a fascination for locks.

In 1937 Dugan was found guilty of stealing from his uncle's hotel and sentenced to a term in Gosford Farm Home for Boys. During this sentence he experienced brutal treatment by prison guards and other boys. His escape from the centre was the beginning of a long cycle: crime, capture, bashing, gaol, and escape. Before he was twenty-one, he had served time at Long Bay Penitentiary, Emu Plains Prison Farm, Goulburn Reformatory, and the Oberon Prison Farm.

After his release from Oberon, Dugan enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces for service in World War II and on 2 June 1942 began full-time duty in Sydney. On 10 June he was posted to Cowra to train as a sapper but on 22 July he absented himself without leave. While on the run, he committed a burglary for which on 7 October at the Sydney Quarter Sessions he was sentenced to two years imprisonment. He was discharged from the army the same day. After a sentence in Bathurst gaol, he taught ballroom dancing in Sydney studios, as he had done between previous periods of incarceration.

Crime rather than his passion for dancing, however, dominated Dugan's life. In January 1946, with Harry James Mitchell, he escaped from a prison van taking prisoners from Darlinghurst to Burwood. Recaptured and facing court in March 1946, he cut a hole in the roof of the prison tram and escaped with another prisoner near Centennial Park. Captured a day later, he was sentenced to three and a half years in Bathurst gaol. On his release in 1949 he changed his name by deed poll to Darcy Clare, took a job in a warehouse, and began saving for a truck.

This plan was soon curtailed. In August 1949 he was remanded in custody to Long Bay gaol after a failed robbery with William Mears. The pair escaped within two hours but were recaptured little more than a week later. Judge Adrian Curlewis [q.v.17] gave Dugan and Mears each a ten-year sentence. In December that year, Dugan asked Mears to call him as a witness in another matter, and began planning an escape from the Central Court of Petty Sessions. He sawed through cell bars, allegedly wrote 'Gone to Gowings'—a popular advertising slogan—on the cell wall, and both escaped.

On 13 January 1950 Dugan and Mears robbed the Ultimo branch of the Commonwealth Bank of Australia. Mears shot and seriously injured the bank manager, and in February Detective Sergeant Ray Kelly [q.v.14] and others arrested both at Collaroy. This would be the first of four arrests by Kelly of Dugan. In court in May, Dugan made an unsuccessful attempt to escape. In June 1950 Justice Leslie Herron [q.v.14] sentenced Dugan and Mears to death for the Ultimo bank shooting. The McGirr [q.v.15] Labor government, re-elected later that month, commuted their sentences in December to life imprisonment in Grafton gaol.

At Grafton Dugan experienced a regime of brutal treatment for those considered never likely to reform. Twice he unsuccessfully attempted escape, and he was involved in a failed large-scale break-out. A petition to the New South Wales governor, Sir John Northcott [q.v.15], in 1953—signed by 200 people, including the Anglican bishop of Canberra and Goulburn, Ernest Burgmann [q.v.13]—called for him and two others to be released from solitary incarceration. Another petition from 5,000 residents of Grafton had called for an end to the system in use at the gaol for dealing with prisoners considered intractable. Neither succeeded. In 1956 Dugan was transferred to Parramatta gaol.

Parramatta became another escape challenge for Dugan, who had come to be known as 'Houdini'. After an unsuccessful attempt in 1958, he was returned to Grafton. In August 1960 he was transferred to Long Bay and, after some minor trouble, returned to Grafton in May 1961, then to Parramatta in 1963, followed by Brookfield Afforestation Camp Mannus, Long Bay, Parramatta, and Bathurst gaol. His exploits attracted the attention of New South Wales ministers. In 1960 the attorney-general, Reg Downing [q.v.], had recommended consideration of his release in 1964 subject to good behaviour. Jack Mannix (the minister of justice) also visited Dugan and restated Downing's advice.

Released from Bathurst on licence in September 1967, Dugan worked as a counsellor at the Wayside Chapel, Kings Cross; became a popular speaker at service clubs; starred in the play *Fortune and Men's Eyes*; and began campaigning against police corruption and brutality in gaols. He was arrested for a jewellery store robbery in 1969 and sentenced in May 1970 to fourteen years gaol, which he spent alternately at Maitland gaol and Long Bay. His evidence to the royal commission into New South Wales prisons (1977–78) led to significant changes in the treatment of inmates. In 1971 and 1974 he had sued Mirror Newspapers Ltd for defamation, and in December 1978 lost an appeal to the High Court of Australia on the grounds that he was a prisoner at the time of the alleged defamation.

In May 1980 Dugan was released, having spent more than half his life in gaol. On 12 July that year he married Janice Florence Jackson, née Simmonds, a widowed proprietress of a health studio, at the Wayside Chapel of the Cross, Potts Point; she was the sister of Kevin Simmonds [q.v.16], another robber and gaol escapee. The couple lived in Canberra. Arrested in July 1981 for an attempted armed robbery, he was gaoled once more. In November 1985 he was released. In prison he had begun to paint, and several of his paintings were auctioned in an exhibition at Mudgeeraba, Queensland. He and Jan separated, and he moved to Glebe House, a halfway house in Sydney. Having suffered a stroke in 1985, he died on 22 August 1991 at Cabramatta, and was buried at Rookwood cemetery. The folk singer Bob Campbell told Dugan's story in song, and his autobiography, *Bloodhouse*, written with Michael Tatlow, was published in 2012.

Hay, Rod. *Catch Me If You Can: The Life and Times of Darcy Dugan*. Sydney: Sun, 1992; Morton, James. *Maximum Security: The Inside Story of Australia's Toughest Gaols*. Sydney: Pan Macmillan Australia, 2011; National Archives of Australia. B884, N187540; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 7198, Frank Fahy – Scrapbook of an Undercover Policeman, 1920–1952; Young, Brent M. 'Dugan v. Mirror Newspapers Ltd.' *Monash University Law Review* 4, no. 1 (December 1977): 81–86.

GLENN MITCHELL

DUGGAN, JOHN EDMUND (JACK) (1910–1993), politician, was born on 30 December 1910 at Port Augusta, South Australia, eldest of six children of Queensland-born parents John Stephen Duggan, auctioneer and storekeeper, and his wife Charlotte Mary, née Matthisen. Although Catholic, Jack attended state schools at Hergott Springs (Marree) (1916 and 1921–22) and Hoyleton

(1917–20). He worked as a junior messenger with an Adelaide wholesale grocer and, briefly, as a fruit-picker at Berri. Following the deaths of his mother (1922) and father (1924), his siblings went to live with an uncle, Maurice Duggan, at Toowoomba, Queensland, and he followed in March 1925.

Rejected for various office positions, Duggan worked as a shop assistant with the Downs Co-operative Stores Ltd and embarked on a vigorous program of self-education and self-improvement: reading voraciously, joining a debating society to improve speech and diction, and achieving minor success in athletics. In later life he would take up tennis and acquire a taste for classical music. While undertaking compulsory (from 1928) and then voluntary (after October 1929) service in the 25th Battalion, Citizen Military Forces (CMF), he decided to seek a career as a professional soldier. He gained promotion to lieutenant in August 1929, hoping to improve his chances of selection for the Royal Military College, Duntroon, Federal Capital Territory. His ambition was thwarted, however, by cuts in the defence budget and what he perceived as class discrimination. After a period of severe mental depression, he abandoned the army in 1933 and devoted himself to trade unionism and the Australian Labor Party (ALP).

By 1933 Duggan was vice-president of the Toowoomba branch of the Queensland Shop Assistants' Union, secretary of the city's Trades and Labour Council, and president of the local branch of the ALP. On 14 December 1935 he comfortably won a by-election for the State seat of Toowoomba. He married Beatrice Mary Dunne, a dressmaker, on 26 December that year at St Patrick's Cathedral.

Described as 'clean-living' (*Chronicle* 1935, 4) and as 'a dapper, chubby-faced young man with slicked-back hair', 'a wide smile', and 'the self-possession of a matinee idol' (*Courier Mail* 1936, 14), Duggan had conducted a polished election campaign that impressed seasoned political reporters, one of whom dubbed him 'the boy who carries the A.L.P. banner' (Connolly 1936, 2). Within a year some informed commentators regarded him as a future premier. His confident and erudite maiden speech, delivered at a fast-paced 220 words per minute on 25 August 1936, sorely tested *Hansard* reporters. His parliamentary speeches in the aftermath of the Depression

demonstrated his discontent with the world and showed more than a passing acquaintance with socialist and left-liberal ideas, especially those of Harold Laski and J. M. (Baron) Keynes; he was an early subscriber to the Left Book Club from 1936. Despite his abilities, his political progression was hampered partly by Premier Forgan Smith's [q.v.11] muted antagonism towards him but mostly by his own refusal to join a faction: 'I always had this view that I would stand on my own legs and I either succeeded as Duggan or I failed as Duggan, not just some nincompoop from a faction' (French 2016, 160).

On 27 September 1940 Duggan was reappointed as a lieutenant in the CMF and posted to his old unit, the 25th Battalion. Granted leave from parliament and recently promoted to captain, he began full-time duty on 17 September 1941. He transferred to the Australian Imperial Force on 10 July 1942. The battalion arrived at Milne Bay, Papua, later that month. As commander of 'D' Company and Clifton Force, he initially reconnoitred the Dogura region but returned to Milne Bay on 31 August, towards the end of the battalion's involvement in the major battle that had begun six days earlier. His appointment on 26 November as adjutant of the battalion was interrupted by staff training in Australia between April and August 1943. From October he was a staff captain at 7th Brigade headquarters, near Port Moresby. Failing eyesight prompted his repatriation in January 1944, transfer to the Reserve of Officers on 21 March, and return to parliamentary duties. He did not claim his service medals. The mateship he experienced in the army in World War II gave him 'a revised estimate of my fellow man' (*Truth* 1954, 19) and a more positive view of the world.

Appointed as minister for transport on 15 May 1947, Duggan would hold this office until 29 April 1957. He was confronted with a railway network debilitated by wartime service and an aggressive road-transport lobby based at Toowoomba. After a tour of American and European railways (April–July 1951), he oversaw the introduction of the first diesel locomotives and air-conditioned trains in Queensland and planned the electrification of Brisbane's suburban lines. The road hauliers' challenge to licences and road taxes, their internecine feuds, and their abuse of section

92 of the Constitution (requiring free trade between the States) raised legal issues during his term that would culminate under his Liberal Party successor, (Sir) Gordon Chalk [q.v.].

The 'factionless' Duggan was elected as deputy premier in January 1952, the third member of an uneasy triumvirate—with the premier, Vince Gair [q.v.14], and the treasurer, E. J. Walsh [q.v.16]—in a Catholic-dominated ministry. When the fissures between the ALP party organisation and the Gair government became a chasm—notionally over the question of three weeks annual leave but essentially over the Industrial Groups' challenge to the traditional party dominance by the Trades Hall—Duggan, though increasingly distant from Gair and the 'groupers', nevertheless attempted to bridge the animosities by compromise and negotiation; he failed. Although opposing the Queensland central executive's decision to expel Gair in April 1957, he refused to be part of the collective ministerial resignation and to join Gair's Queensland Labor Party. Instead, displaying a mate's loyalty to the party that had nurtured him, he became leader of the official, rump ALP. In the following vituperative election campaign (August) Toowoomba's Catholic hierarchy, both clerical and lay, demonised Duggan (and his wife, who was snubbed in the street by former friends). He bore the calumny stoically and calmly. With the QLP candidate taking 16.9 per cent of the vote, he gained only 38.7 per cent, enabling the Liberal aspirant to win with 41.2 per cent.

After unsuccessfully contesting the seat of Gregory at a by-election in October 1957, Duggan dismissed a move to Federal politics and established himself briefly as an industry consultant and share trader until he was re-elected (with comfortable majorities) for North Toowoomba at a by-election in May 1958 and Toowoomba West at the general election two years later. As leader of the ALP and of the Opposition from 1958, he had to contend with a resurgent Country and Liberal parties' coalition and with the growing influence of (Sir) Jack Egerton in the Brisbane Trades Hall. He resigned on 11 October 1966 as a self-imposed penalty for inadvertently failing to declare capital appreciation on shareholdings in his tax returns from 1955 to 1962; all political leaders expressed sympathy.

However, he had surrendered any chance of becoming premier and he retired from State politics on 17 May 1969.

On 4 April 1970 Duggan was elected to the Toowoomba City Council, serving as deputy (1970–81) to Nell Robinson, Queensland's first female mayor; as her successor from 27 August 1981 to 27 March 1982; and as a very effective honorary treasurer (1972–81) of the Local Government Association of Queensland. The Robinson-Duggan administration, husbanding funds for a third city dam, was noted for its anti-development stance, its parsimonious financial administration, and low rates. He was appointed AO (1982) for services to parliamentary and local government.

Duggan died on 19 June 1993 at Toowoomba. His wife had predeceased him in 1984 and his son and daughter survived him. Following a Catholic funeral, he was buried in the Drayton and Toowoomba lawn cemetery. Eulogised by both sides of politics, he received the most apt tribute from the local paper:

In his heyday, the Labor man was the most popular politician Toowoomba had ever known. So popular was he, in fact, that conservative voters would admit openly that they had voted for Jack Duggan—and their associates would understand (*Chronicle* 1993, 10).

Although born in South Australia, and despite the setback of the ALP split, he became Toowoomba's favoured son. A local park and street were named in his honour.

Chronicle (Toowoomba). 'Farewell to a Man Who Served Us Well.' 22 June 1993, 10; Connolly, Roy. 'Toowoomba is Proud of the Boy who Carries the A.L.P. Banner.' *Daily Standard* (Brisbane), 11 December 1935, 2; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Gallery Notes: Back to Work: Two Make Debut.' 26 August 1936, 14; Dick, Ian. 'Wounds Heal after 40 Years.' *Chronicle* (Toowoomba), 12 August 1994, 12; French, Maurice. *Jack Duggan: A Political Biography*. Vol 1, *The Boy Who Would Be Premier*. Toowoomba: Tabletop Publishing, 2016; French, Maurice. 'The Making of a Queensland Politician: Jack Duggan's Life before Parliament 1910–1935.' In *From The Frontier: Essays in Honour of Duncan Waterson*, edited by Paul Ashton and Bridget Griffen-Foley, 76–88. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 2001; French, Maurice. *Toowoomba: A Sense of History 1840–2008*. Toowoomba: University of Southern Queensland, 2009; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX36184; *Toowoomba Chronicle and Darling Downs Gazette*. 'Toowoomba Seat: Labor Plebiscite:

Mr. J. E. Duggan's Success: Attitude of the Q.C.E.' 9 December 1935, 4; *Truth* (Brisbane), 'Rivals Call Him the Boy Wonder.' 3 January 1954, 19.

<div align="right">

M. French
D. B. Waterson*

</div>

DUGUID, PHYLLIS EVELYN (1904– 1993), teacher, and Aboriginal and women's rights advocate, was born on 16 October 1904 at Hawthorn, Melbourne, third of six children of locally born parents Frank Lade [q.v.9], Methodist clergyman, and his wife Lillian Frances, née Millard. Both parents were actively involved in the temperance movement, her father travelling extensively to give lectures. The family moved to Adelaide in 1911, and Phyllis attended Miss Henderson's school for girls, and Methodist Ladies College, before studying classics and English at the University of Adelaide (BA Hons, 1925), where she also gained a Blue in hockey. She was strongly supported by her mother, saying that 'she wouldn't allow any of us just to stay home and be what was called a homegirl, until we had done something else' (Duguid 1982, 4). After working briefly as a tutor in English at the university, she became senior English teacher at the Presbyterian Girls' College. On 18 December 1930 at the Methodist Church, Kent Town, she married Charles Duguid [q.v.17], a surgeon.

Two things sparked Duguid's interest in Aboriginal issues. A long-term patient of Charles told stories of conditions in Central and Northern Australia, followed by the widely reported case of an Aboriginal man, Dhakiyarr (Tuckia) [q.v.Supp], in which the High Court (1934) found that he had been wrongly convicted of murdering a police officer and sentenced to death. Following Charles's visit to the Pitjantjatjara and Yankunytjatjara lands in 1935, Phyllis supported his proposal to establish a mission based, in contrast to practices of the time, on the principles of respect for culture and language. With the support of the Presbyterian Church and the government of South Australia, Ernabella Mission opened in 1937. Together with M. E. Eaton, the president of the Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU), she visited Central Australia in 1938 to investigate reports of abuse of Aboriginal women. As a result of their journey, they formed the League for the Protection and Advancement of Aboriginal and Half-Caste Women, with Phyllis as the founding president. It became the Aborigines Advancement League of South Australia (AALSA) in 1950.

During the late 1940s Duguid actively supported her husband's campaign against the creation of a military firing range at Woomera with a flight path over Aboriginal reserves. In 1944 she fostered a six-year-old Aboriginal boy, Sydney James Cook, who had been enrolled at King's College, Adelaide. He lived with the family until 1950 when he was sent to Roper River in the Northern Territory, the Duguids believing that he would benefit by growing to manhood in an Aboriginal community. In 1953 the Duguids organised a meeting in the Adelaide Town Hall where five Aboriginal people (George Rankin, Mona Paul, Peter Tilmouth, Ivy Mitchell, and Geoff Barnes) spoke about their experiences of discrimination. The Duguids encouraged them to train and seek work as nurses and teachers. Some, such as Lowjita O'Donoghue, became leaders of emerging Aboriginal movements. An outcome of this meeting was the establishment in November 1956 of Wiltja Hostel in suburban Millswood to accommodate Aboriginal girls from country regions attending secondary schools in Adelaide. Phyllis maintained a close interest in the hostel.

Identifying as a Christian socialist, Duguid extended her concerns to others she saw as members of an underclass in society, especially women and girls. She was a member of the WCTU, the University Women's Club (president 1932), and the statutory Children's Welfare and Public Relief Board (1945–66), which she later described as 'very rewarding work' (Duguid 1982, 16). Minutes of the board show that members were aware of abuse within some institutions and took action to address it. In 2004 a South Australian government commission of inquiry into the care of state wards found that 'the alleged sexual abuse occurred in every type of care from the 1940s onwards' (South Australia 2008, xiii).

Duguid held numerous offices in the League of Women Voters of South Australia, becoming its final president in 1979. In 1944 she had published a pamphlet, *The Economic Status of the Homemaker*, in which she advocated 'homes founded on the

true partnership of men and women who are free, equal and interdependent' (Duguid 1944, 11). She wrote on equal pay for equal work, and chaired the first meeting of the Status of Women Council in South Australia. She wrote and broadcast on issues such as temperance, prison reform, and prostitution. A love of literature enriched her writing and public speaking. Her sense of humour found expression in poetry, written for family and friends. Living by the conviction that 'even might itself hath not the power of gentleness' (Duguid, pers. comm.), she possessed wisdom, grace, and patience that complemented the determination of her husband.

Known to her Pitjantjatjara friends as Kungka (Woman), Phyllis was awarded the OAM in 1987 for service to Aboriginal welfare. She died on 9 March 1993 at Linden Park, survived by a son and a daughter. Her ashes were interred next to the remains of her husband at Ernabella. The Duguid Indigenous Endowment and related travelling scholarship, founded in memory of Phyllis and Charles, are administered by The Australian National University. The University of South Australia and Flinders University share the biennial Duguid memorial lecture.

Barnes, Nancy. *Munyi's Daughter: A Spirited Brumby.* Henley Beach, SA: Seaview Press, 2000); Duguid, Phyllis. *An Impression of Ernabella, by Mrs Chas Duguid.* Melbourne: Board of Missions of the Presbyterian Church of Australia, 1938; Duguid, Phyllis. Interview by Mary Hutchison, 13 August 1982. Transcript. Australian Federation of University Women Oral History Project. State Library of South Australia; Duguid, Rosemary. Personal communication; Kerin, Rani. *Doctor Do-Good: Charles Duguid and Aboriginal Advancement 1930s–1970s.* North Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2011; Edwards, Bill. *Mission in the Musgraves: Ernabella Mission 1937–73, A Place of Relationships.* Black Forest, SA: Uniting Church Historical Society (S. A.), 2012; South Australia. *Parliamentary Papers,* no. 229, 1 April 2008.

W. H. Edwards*

DUNLOP, Sir ERNEST EDWARD (WEARY) (1907–1993), surgeon, army medical officer, war veterans' advocate, and public figure, was born on 12 July 1907 at Wangaratta, Victoria, younger of two sons of Victorian-born parents James Henry Dunlop, farmer, and his wife Alice Emily Maud, née Payne. The family lived at Stewarton. While Alice recuperated from a difficult second birth, her twin sisters cared for the boy at nearby Major Plains. Ernest attended the local primary school and Benalla High School, boarding during the week with an aunt. James had purchased Summerlea, a mixed wheat and sheep farm, near Stewarton in 1910; he sold it in 1922, after which the family lived together at Benalla. Young Dunlop completed his Leaving certificate in 1923 and commenced an apprenticeship with William McCall Say, a local pharmacist, the following year.

In 1926 Dunlop enrolled in a correspondence course at the Victorian College of Pharmacy. He moved to Melbourne the following year and, in 1928, in his final college examinations, won the college's gold medal and the H. T. Tompsitt Memorial Scholarship. Having decided on a career as a medical practitioner, he transferred to the University of Melbourne (MBBS, 1934; MS, 1937) in 1929, winning a residential scholarship to Ormond [q.v.5] College in his second year. It was during an Ormond initiation ritual that Dunlop acquired the nickname 'Weary', being a reference to his last name, which he shared with a tyre company; yet tired and weary he was not. An industrious and hard-working student, he was known to keep long hours, often surviving on little sleep. Despite this, his passion for life and a larrikin streak attracted him to participate in the richness of college life. During Ormond College's commencement revels, he rode into the city on the back of a lorry dressed as a fairy, his willingness to be involved in all manner of escapades ensuring his popularity. Dunlop also demonstrated a passion for defending moral causes that would stay with him for the rest of his life. In 1932 he was part of a group of angry students who manhandled the communist activist Sam White [q.v.18] at a university debating society meeting, Dunlop having perceived that White had tarnished the university's reputation.

Tall—6 feet 4 inches (193 cm)—and strongly built, Dunlop was accomplished in sport, securing a half-Blue for boxing (1931) and a Blue for rugby union (1932). He was the university's amateur heavyweight boxing champion for 1932, and represented Australia in the third rugby Test against New Zealand in July that year. Fearing that he might lose

ground in his studies, he declined a place in the Australian team in 1933, but played again in the first Test against New Zealand in 1934.

An enthusiastic citizen-soldier, Dunlop was appointed captain, Australian Army Medical Corps, in 1935. Commissioned in the Australian Imperial Force on 13 November 1939 in London, he was posted in January 1940 to the medical section of the AIF's Overseas Base in Palestine, and promoted in May to major. In the Greek campaign (April 1941) he served as AIF medical liaison officer between the British headquarters in Athens and the corps headquarters in the forward areas, gaining a reputation for fearlessness. Having assisted with the withdrawal to Crete, he was evacuated to Egypt in early May because of illness. The next month he was posted as senior surgeon of the 2/2nd Casualty Clearing Station at Tobruk, Libya. In July he assumed temporary command of the CCS, which moved to Egypt later the same month. Obtaining approval for a mobile operating unit—a concept he had long advocated—he raised and, from November, briefly commanded No. 1 Mobile Operating Unit, before returning to the 2/2nd CCS.

The unit arrived in Java in February 1942 and formed the nucleus of No. 1 Allied General Hospital, which opened at Bandoeng (Bandung) that month. Dunlop was promoted to temporary lieutenant colonel (substantive, 1945) and placed in command. Staff and patients entered captivity when the Allied forces capitulated to the Japanese on 12 March. As the commander of Commonwealth troops, Dunlop fostered education, sports, and entertainments under difficult conditions. In January 1943 the Japanese dispatched a column of some 900 men under his command, via Singapore, to south-west Thailand. The men of Dunlop Force were put to work constructing the Burma–Thailand railway.

Despite suffering intermittently from amoebic dysentery, beriberi, tropical ulcers, and malaria, Dunlop used his generalist surgical knowledge to save countless lives. He received supplies of food, money, and medicines from the heroic Thai merchant and resistance worker Boon Pong (Boonpong Sirivejjabhandu), though these were never enough to alleviate the hardships and brutality that led to the deaths of many prisoners. On

a number of occasions, the Japanese subjected Dunlop to severe beatings and threatened him with execution. His physical control under extreme provocation from his captors earned him respect from his troops and helped to keep the survivors going through the difficult months of increasing pressure to complete their section of the railway. In October he took command of the hospital at Tarsau (Nam Tok) and in January 1944 the hospital at Chungkai (near Kanchanaburi). He spent the last fourteen months of the war at the large Nakom Patom (Nakhon Pathom) hospital camp under (Sir) Albert Coates [q.v.13], who appointed him as the medical economics officer responsible for raising money for the sick. Coates also put him in charge of surgery and physiotherapy.

Repatriated in October 1945, Dunlop transferred to the Reserve of Officers as an honorary colonel on 2 February 1946. He was appointed OBE and mentioned in despatches (both 1947) for his service. On 8 November 1945, at Toorak Presbyterian Church, Victoria, he had married his long-time fiancée, Helen Leigh Raeburn Ferguson, a biochemist.

Resuming civilian life, Dunlop entered private practice and was appointed honorary surgeon to out-patients, later in-patients, at the Royal Melbourne Hospital. Many of his patients were prisoners of war (POWs) or their wives; none were charged for their treatment. Demonstrating his ongoing commitment to their welfare, he served as president (1946–89) of the Victorian branch of the Ex-Prisoners of War Relatives Association for the next twenty-three years. In August 1946 he opened an exhibition of watercolours and pencil sketches by the former POW Ray Parkin, who had created the artworks in captivity; Dunlop had concealed them beneath a table top, and brought them to Australia. He gave evidence that was later used at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East. On behalf of POWs, he sought 'reparations from the Japanese in compensation for suffering, disability, and loss of life resulting from inhuman treatment' (Dunlop quoted in *Smith's Weekly* 1947, 4).

Elected a fellow of the Royal Australian College of Surgeons in 1948, Dunlop worked as a consultant at the Royal Victorian Eye and Ear Hospital and Peter MacCallum [q.v.15] Clinic during the 1950s and 1960s. He quickly gained

a reputation for taking on difficult surgeries and for performing long, complex procedures. While his status as a surgeon was unquestioned, some of his surgical colleagues chafed at his tendency to run over time in theatre, charging him with being unprofessional. Indeed some considered his surgical practices cavalier, with one colleague, Alf Nathan, describing them as 'pandoodlectomies'. Others accused him of ignoring his patients' quality of life after surgery. However, Dunlop rejected such criticisms; if his otherwise inoperable patients survived the procedure, and many did, they were generally grateful for the extra life his 'heroic' (Ebury 2009, 334) efforts had given them.

In the two decades after the war, Dunlop's attitude towards his former captors shifted from 'hatred' (Hetherington 1964, 22) to distrust to forgiveness. Under the Colombo Plan, in 1956 and 1958 he undertook surgical work in Thailand, Ceylon (Sri Lanka), and India, and later encouraged the training of Asian medical personnel in Australia. Believing that 'friendship between Australians and Asians [was] essential to lasting peace' (Hetherington 1964, 22), he supported efforts to increase understanding, serving as president of the Australian-Asian Association from 1963 to 1993. In 1969 he returned to South-East Asia during the Vietnam War as leader of the Australian surgical team caring for civilians. He had been appointed CMG in 1965 and was knighted in 1969.

Sir Edward maintained a high public profile. Chairman of the Prisoners of War Trust Fund (1968–77), he took an active role in community health, serving as president of the Victorian Foundation on Alcoholism and Drug Dependence (1970–82) and chairman of the executive committee of the Anti-Cancer Council of Victoria (1974–80). He was named Australian of the Year for 1976. His *The War Diaries of Weary Dunlop*, illustrated by prisoners' artworks, was published to great acclaim in 1986 and he was appointed AC in 1987. That year the Weary Dunlop Boon Pong Exchange Fellowship was established. Initiated by returned POWs in Western Australia, the fellowship brought Thai surgeons to Australia for further training.

Predeceased by Helen (d. 1988) and survived by his two sons, Dunlop died on 2 July 1993 at Prahran, Victoria. He was farewelled with full military honours at a state funeral at St Paul's Cathedral, at which the former governor-general Sir Ninian Stephen delivered the eulogy. His coffin was carried on a gun carriage to the Shrine of Remembrance and over 10,000 spectators lined the streets. His remains were later cremated and floated down the Kwae Noi. Weary's heroism and legacy is memorialised by prominent statues at Benalla, Melbourne, and Canberra. The last, a bronze sculpture located in the grounds of the Australian War Memorial, depicts him in later life as a humble, stoop-shouldered, approachable, and smiling man. Dunlop was inducted into the Australian Rugby Union Hall of Fame in 2008, the first Victorian to be given that honour. The Canberra suburb of Dunlop is named for him.

Canberra Times. 'The Knight Who Forgave His Tormentors.' 3 July 1993, 16; Dunlop, Alan J. *Little Sticks: The Story of Two Brothers*. Melbourne: Acacia Press, 1985; Dunlop, E. E. *The War Diaries of Weary Dunlop: Java and the Burma-Thailand Railway, 1942–1945*. Melbourne: Nelson, 1986; Ebury, Sue. *Weary King of the River*. Carlton, Vic.: Miegunyah Press, 2009; Geddes, Margaret. *Remembering Weary*. Ringwood, Vic.: Viking, 1996; Hetherington, John. 'Man at His Best Is a Noble Creature.' *Age*, 2 May 1964, 22; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX259; *Smith's Weekly*. 'Wants £1000 for Every POW.' 4 January 1947, 4.

MICHELE C. HORNE
KATIE ANNE MILLS

DUPAIN, MAXWELL SPENCER (MAX) (1911–1992), photographer, was born on 22 April 1911 at Ashfield, Sydney, only child of Sydney-born parents George Zephirin Dupain, physical culture expert, and his wife Thomasine Jane (Ena), née Farnsworth. George, a pioneer in the physical fitness movement in Australia, had founded the Dupain Institute of Physical Education, Sydney, in 1900, and wrote extensively on physical education, diet, and nutrition. As a boy Max worked out at his father's gymnasium. He later attributed his Romantic nature to the combination of his father's French and his mother's Irish ancestry. The family lived on Parramatta Road, close to other members of the Dupain and Farnsworth families. Max accompanied his mother to Church of England services at St John's Church, Ashfield, but as an adult was not religious, attributing his views to his father's scientific rationalism.

Educated at Ashfield Preparatory and Sydney Grammar schools, Dupain did not thrive academically, and did not complete the Leaving certificate. He enjoyed athletics, rowing, and the arts. In 1924 his uncle Clarence Farnsworth, an amateur photographer, gave him his first camera. His creativity in photography was recognised at Grammar through the award of the Carter memorial prize for the productive use of spare time in 1928. That year he joined the Photographic Society of New South Wales and presented his early works in the prevailing soft-focus Pictorialist style in the society's exhibitions. His contribution to the society's 1932 Interstate Exhibition of Pictorial Photography attracted praise from the eminent photographer and critic Harold Cazneaux [q.v.7].

Leaving school in 1930, Dupain was apprenticed to the photographer Cecil Bostock. His three years with Bostock gave him a rigorous technical training. At the same time, he attended evening art classes at Julian Ashton's [q.v.7] Sydney Art School and East Sydney Technical College, where he developed basic skills in drawing. In 1934, with financial support from his family, he opened a modest studio with a shared darkroom at 24 Bond Street. The timing was auspicious as Australia was recovering from the Depression and the demand for advertising, society, and celebrity photography was growing. Following his move to larger premises in the same building, he employed Geoffrey Powell (1937–38) and Damien Parer [q.v.15] (1938–39). The photographer Olive Edith Cotton joined his studio in 1934 as the general assistant. Dupain had met her in 1924 through his father's business partnership with her uncle Max Cotton; the couple married on 29 April 1939 in a Methodist service at her home; they separated in August 1941, and divorced in February 1944.

The patronage of the publisher Sydney Ure Smith [q.v.11] was crucial in establishing Dupain's career. In 1935 Ure Smith featured his work in *Art in Australia* and invited him to review J. T. Scoby's book on the international surrealist photographer Man Ray for *The Home* magazine. By the late 1930s Dupain was recognised as a leading modernist photographer whose work responded to the realities of contemporary life.

He experimented with different techniques, including photomontage and solarisation, and developed a style characterised by a dramatic use of light. Throughout his career his preferred medium was black and white photography. His subject matter was diverse, encompassing still lifes, landscapes, and cityscapes, and he was one of the first Australian photographers to focus on studies of the nude, both male and female. Ure Smith would later publish the first monograph on Dupain in 1948.

Dupain's passionate advocacy of modernist photography extended beyond his own commercial and personal work. From the late 1930s he played an important role as a commentator in photography magazines and later as photography critic for the *Sydney Morning Herald*. He was a founding member of the Contemporary Camera Groupe in 1938, formed to counter the prevailing conservatism of Australian photography. His Romantic outlook was shaped by his self-declared heroes in literature, music, and the arts: Beethoven, Shakespeare, D. H. Lawrence, Llewellyn Powys, and the Australian artist Norman Lindsay [q.v.10], whose book *Creative Effort* was particularly influential. His pantheon of photographers included Man Ray, George Hoyningen-Huene (whom he met in Sydney in 1937), and Margaret Bourke-White.

In 1941 the Dupain studio joined the photo-engraving firm Hartland & Hyde Pty Ltd and relocated to Clarence Street. From 1942 to 1945 Dupain was employed in a civilian capacity as a camoufleur with the Royal Australian Air Force in Darwin, New Guinea, and Goodenough Island, off the north-east coast of Papua, taking photographs that revealed the effectiveness of different kinds of camouflage. Olive Cotton ran the studio in his absence. He joined the Commonwealth Department of Information in late 1945 and travelled around Australia taking photographs for the government's publicity campaign to attract migrants to Australia.

On 25 November 1946 Dupain married Diana Palmer Illingworth, a status clerk, at the District Registrar's Office, Chatswood; she later became a social worker. From 1953 until his death they lived at The Scarp, Castlecrag, in a house designed by the modernist Australian architect Arthur Baldwinson [q.v.13], and surrounded by a native garden cultivated by Dupain. In the postwar period

his orientation in photography changed and he championed a documentary approach which involved working outdoors, using sunlight, and celebrating spontaneity and naturalness. Although he disdained the artificiality of the studio, he continued working in advertising but increasingly focused on architectural and industrial photography. He established close working relationships with eminent architects including Samuel Lipson, John D. Moore [q.v.10], Walter Bunning [q.v.13], and, in later years, Sydney Ancher [q.v.13] and especially Harry Seidler. A reluctant traveller, he made only one trip to Europe in his lifetime, in 1978, to photograph the Australian Embassy in Paris designed by Seidler.

During the 1970s Dupain emerged as a key figure in the Australian art photography movement following his retrospective exhibition at the Australian Centre for Photography, Sydney, which introduced his now best-known photograph, *Sunbaker*, to the public. This image encapsulated his interest in body culture and embrace of the outdoors: it came to be identified with a characteristically Australian way of life. Numerous shows and publications followed, along with representation in all major public collections in Australia, including the National Gallery of Australia. He had formed Max Dupain & Associates in 1971, initially located at Artarmon, where colleagues included Jill White and Eric Sierins, and continued working until 1991.

Described by his second wife as a 'complex character' (Dupain 1993, 458), Dupain was not a social person and was intense, single-minded, and disciplined. His approach to photography was predicated on his belief that the viewer must be involved both emotionally and intellectually, and he devoted his life to achieving excellence in his practice. Becoming an honorary fellow of the Royal Australian Institute of Architects in 1980, he was appointed OBE in 1981 and AC in 1992. He died on 27 July 1992 at Castlecrag, survived by his wife and their daughter and son, and was cremated. After his death his archive was divided into two: the art and personal negatives remained with his family and the commercial negatives were consolidated into the Max Dupain Exhibition Negative Archive, now in the collection of the State Library of New South Wales.

Art Gallery of New South Wales. MS2000.3, Papers of Max Dupain; Crombie, Isobel. *Body Culture: Max Dupain, Photography and Australian Culture, 1919–1939*. Mulgrave, Vic.: Peleus Press in association with the National Gallery of Victoria, 2004; Dupain, Diana. 'Maxwell Spencer Dupain.' *Sydneian* 329 (1993): 458–60; Dupain, Max. 'Australian Camera Personalities: Max Dupain.' *Contemporary Photography* (January–February 1947): 15–16, 56–59; Dupain, Max. *Max Dupain*. Edited and with Biographical Essay by Gael Newton. Sydney: David Ell Press, 1980; Dupain, Max. *Max Dupain's Australia*. Ringwood, Vic.: Viking, 1986; Lakin, Shaune. *Max and Olive: The Photographic Life of Olive Cotton and Max Dupain*. Canberra: National Gallery of Australia, 2016. Exhibition catalogue; *Max Dupain – Modernist*. Curated by Avryl Whitnall. Sydney: State Library of New South Wales, 2007. Exhibition catalogue; *Max Dupain on Assignment*. Canberra: National Archives of Australia in association with Noel Butlin Archives Centre, Australian National University, 2007; *Max Dupain: Photographs*. Curated by Helen Ennis and Kylie Scroope. Canberra: Australian National Gallery, 1991. Exhibition catalogue; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; White, Jill. *Dupain's Australians*, text by Frank Moorhouse. Neutral Bay, NSW: Chapter & Verse, 2003.

Helen Ennis

DURACK, Dame MARY GERTRUDE (1913–1994), writer, was born on 20 February 1913 in Adelaide, second of six children of New South Wales–born Michael Patrick Durack [q.v.8], pastoralist, and his South Australian–born wife Bessie Ida Muriel, née Johnstone. Mary spent her infancy on the family's East Kimberley cattle stations, Argyle Downs and Ivanhoe. About 1917 she moved to Perth with her mother and siblings; her father was an occasional visitor from his pastoral duties. She was educated at Claremont Practising School and then Loreto Convent (1920–29), where she excelled at English and history. Recognising her flair for poetry and creative writing, her parents published a small book of her verse, *Little Poems of Sunshine*, in 1923.

Drawn by a desire to return to the Kimberley, Durack elected not to sit for her Leaving certificate examinations and spent 1931 at Argyle Downs. After her return to Perth, she contributed articles to the *Western Mail* and the *West Australian,* her principal subjects being the Aboriginal people who lived and worked on the Durack properties. In 1933 she and her younger sister Elizabeth travelled back to the Kimberley, where they worked as

cooks and general hands. The sisters published *All-About* (1935), a light-hearted account of the mainly Miriwoong Aboriginal community at Argyle Downs. Two children's stories followed: *Chunuma* (1936) and *Son of Djaro* (1937). With their savings supplemented by royalties, Mary and Elizabeth voyaged to England in May 1936, also visiting Ireland, Europe, and North Africa, before returning to Perth in February 1937. Mary took a job in the city with the *Western Mail*, writing a column for country readers under the pen-name 'Virgilia' and a page for children as 'Aunt Mary'.

On 2 December 1938, at the office of the government statist, Melbourne, Durack married Horatio (Horrie) Clive Miller [q.v.10], an aircraft engineer and a renowned aviator; the couple had met when he travelled north in 1934. With her husband mostly absent developing his airline venture, MacRobertson-Miller Aviation Co. Ltd, she resumed freelance writing while raising a family at their Nedlands, Perth, home. She published a series of children's books— *Piccaninnies* (1940), *The Way of the Whirlwind* (1941), and *The Magic Trumpet* (1946)— which were illustrated by Elizabeth.

Dividing her time between Perth and Broome, where her husband had bought a house, Durack completed her first novel, *Keep Him My Country* (1955). The book's main theme was the relationship between an Aboriginal woman and a white pastoralist. Three years later she wrote the libretto for *Dalgerie*, the composer James Penberthy's opera version of the work, which would be performed at the Sydney Opera House in 1973. Her next book, *Kings in Grass Castles* (1959), was an instant success and established her as an author of repute; it has been republished many times since. Combining her skills as an imaginative storyteller with detailed family archival research, the book relates the history of her ancestors' departure from Ireland, their establishment at Goulburn, New South Wales, and migration first to western Queensland and then to the Kimberley.

Throughout her career, Durack produced book reviews and articles, as well as poetry, radio plays, and talks. With Elizabeth she completed four more children's books. In 1969 she published *The Rock and the Sand*, judged by many to have been her finest historical work, which portrayed the emerging, often fraught, relationships between Kimberley Aboriginal people ('people of the dream') and Catholic missionaries ('people of the clock') (Durack 1969, 21). *Swan River Saga* (c. 1972), a play she co-authored with the actress Nita Pannell [q.v.], drew on the letters and journals of Eliza Shaw, who arrived at the settlement in 1830. Shaw's story became *To Be Heirs Forever* (1976), her only major book not set in the Kimberley.

Durack regularly returned to the north, principally to visit the Miriwoong people, most of whom had been displaced to Kununurra following the award of equal wages in 1972. The demise of the system of Aboriginal pastoral labour, combined with the inundation of Argyle Downs after the damming of the Ord River the same year, motivated her to resume work on the Durack family history. Her progress was delayed by Horrie's worsening health after a debilitating stroke in 1977. She also grieved the deaths of two of her daughters (in 1960 and 1975) and in 1979 was injured by a car when crossing a road, and required a lengthy period of rehabilitation. She eventually completed *Sons in the Saddle* in 1983. Using the diaries and letters of her father, and oral history material from Aboriginal people, the book tells the history of the family stations under the management of the second generation of Duracks. The same year she published her best-known poem, 'Lament for the Drowned Country', in which she imagined the voice of a Miriwoong woman, Maggie Wallaby, mourning the loss of her traditional lands under the waters of Lake Argyle.

Having been appointed OBE in 1966, Durack was promoted to DBE and awarded an honorary doctorate of letters by the University of Western Australia in 1977. She had been a foundation member of the Fellowship of Australian Writers, Western Australian section, in 1938 (president 1959–61 and 1966–67; life member 1967), and an executive member of the Aboriginal Theatre (later Cultural) Foundation (1969–76). Reflecting her interests in literature and history, she was a member of the Royal Western Australian Historical Society and the Australian Society of Authors, and the State branches of the National Trust of Australia

and the Society of Women Writers. She was a patron of the Friends of the Battye [q.v.7] Library and of the Australian Stockman's Hall of Fame and Outback Heritage Centre (founding director 1976). In 1989 she was appointed AC.

Among the twenty-eight books Durack authored or co-authored, *Kings in Grass Castles*, *The Rock and the Sand*, and *Sons in the Saddle* are regarded as Australian literary classics. She has been widely praised for her narrative skills and for her willingness to portray Aboriginal people and European women as protagonists in the history of northern Australian colonisation. Some, though, have dismissed her as an apologist for the 'squattocracy', and for trivialising the role of Aboriginal people in its pastoral enterprises. She has also been accused of concealing violence on the Kimberley frontier through her celebration of the achievements of her forebears (Owen 2017, 30). Others have suggested that it was her success in enunciating the 'lasting ideology of paternal responsibility' that elevated her books to 'classical status in Euro-Australian culture' (Rowse 1987, 97). The anthropologist Bruce Shaw recognised the evolution of her views on Aboriginal people, from the 'affectionate paternalism' and 'unconscious stereotypes' in *All-About,* to the deeper, sympathetic understandings of her later works (1983, 16–17). She enthusiastically promoted Aboriginal participation in the arts and literature, and would come to support land rights, advocating 'vesting of pastoral properties in Aboriginal communities' (Millett and Millett 2000, xiii).

A respected figure in the national and State literary and cultural spheres, Durack was modest about her achievements, and believed she had never reached her full potential as a writer. She was generous in her support of aspiring authors, and cultural and literary organisations, the time she devoted to others often being at the expense of her own work. With a wide circle of friends, she loved to entertain; at heart she was a homely person, devoted to her family. Despite declining health from the effects of abdominal cancer, she continued to write and to attend public engagements. She managed a final trip to the Kimberley in 1993. Dame Mary died in her home at Nedlands on 16 December 1994, survived by her two sons and two of her four daughters. After a requiem Mass at St Mary's Cathedral, Perth, she was cremated; her ashes were buried in the garden at the Argyle Downs Homestead Museum, near her now-inundated 'spirit country'.

Bolton, Geoffrey. 'Writer Forged Image of Pastoral Age.' *Australian*, 20 December 1994, 13; Durack, Mary. Interview by Hazel De Berg, 12 March 1976. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Durack, Mary. *The Rock and the Sand*. London: Constable, 1969; Durack Miller, Mary. Interview by Stuart Reid, 1990–91. Battye Library collection. National Library of Australia; Grant, Don. 'Mary Durack.' In *Dictionary of Literary Biography*. Vol. 260, *Australian Writers, 1915–1950*, edited by Selina Samuels, 106–15. Farrington Hills, MI: Thomson Gale, 2002; Greer, Germaine. *Whitefella Jump Up: The Shortest Way to Nationhood.* London: Profile Books, 2004; Millett, Patsy. 'Mary Durack: The Diarist.' *Early Days. Journal of the Royal Western Australian Historical Society (Inc.)* 13, no. 5 (2011): 678–96; Millett, Patsy, and Naomi Millett, eds. *Pilgrimage: A Journey Through the Life and Writings of Mary Durack*. Sydney: Bantam, 2000; Niall, Brenda. *True North: The Story of Mary and Elizabeth Durack.* Melbourne: Text Publishing, 2012; Owen, Chris. '*Every Mother's Son Is Guilty': Policing the Kimberley Frontier of Western Australia 1882–1905*. Crawley, WA: UWA Publishing, 2017; Puchy-Palmos, Alison. 'Dame Mary Durack 1913–1994.' *Westerly,* no. 1 (Autumn 1995): 5–6; Rowse, Tim. '"Were You Ever Savages?" Aboriginal Insiders and Pastoralists' Patronage.' *Oceania* 58, no. 2 (December 1987): 81–99; Shaw, Bruce. *Banggaiyerri: The Story of Jack Sullivan.* Canberra: Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies, 1983; State Library of Western Australia. MN 71, Durack Family Papers, 1886–1991.

MALCOLM ALLBROOK

E

EAST, Sir LEWIS RONALD (RON) (1899–1994), engineer and water commissioner, was born on 17 June 1899 at Auburn, Melbourne, second of three children of Lewis Findlay East, civil servant and later secretary of the Commonwealth Marine Branch, and his wife Annie Eleanor, née Burchett, both Victorian born. Ronald was educated at Ringwood and Tooronga Road State schools before winning a scholarship to Scotch College, Hawthorn, which he attended from 1913 to 1916, in his final year winning a government senior scholarship to the University of Melbourne (BEng, 1922; MEng, 1924).

Interrupting his university studies after one year, East enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force on 17 January 1918 for service in World War I. He arrived in England in May as a 2nd class air mechanic and began flying training in October. In January and February 1919 he was attached to No. 4 Squadron, Australian Flying Corps, at Cologne, Germany. His AIF service ended in Melbourne in June.

On completing his engineering degree with honours, in April 1922 East was recruited by A. S. Kenyon [q.v.9] to the Victorian State Rivers and Water Supply Commission (SRWSC). Kenyon, who was later described by East as 'the most able and fast-working man I ever met' (*Aqua* 1965, 163), had wide interests beyond engineering and he had a great influence on East and his career. Working with Kenyon for thirteen years, East gained a broad knowledge of the water supply problems of rural Victoria. On 23 November 1927 at Spring Road Methodist Church, Prahran, he married Scottish-born Constance Lilias Keil, a schoolteacher and graduate of the University of Glasgow (MA, 1920), whom he had met while on leave in Scotland during World War I.

When Kenyon retired in 1935, East replaced him as one of three commissioners of the SRWSC. It was a difficult period, with the commission facing the financial stringency of the Depression, devastating floods in 1934 and 1935, and the appointment in 1936 of a royal commission into water supply in Victoria. In September 1936 the chairman of the SRWSC died suddenly and a fortnight later the other commissioner's health broke down, leaving East as the sole member. In October he was appointed chairman, a position he held until his retirement on 31 January 1965 (believed at the time to be the longest tenure as head of a government department or authority in Australia). An outstanding engineer, inspiring leader, efficient administrator, and astute political operator, he dominated successive water ministers with his forceful personality and unmatched knowledge of Victoria's water issues. He also served as a River Murray commissioner (1936–65), in which role he exerted great influence on water policy throughout south-east Australia. Among many examples, he argued successfully for a large increase in the capacity of the Hume Reservoir. Possibly the most famous photograph used to illustrate Australia's water problems shows East in 1923 literally standing astride the Murray River at Nyah. By the time of his retirement, the Murray had been 'drought-proofed' so that such a photo could no longer be taken.

During East's first decade as chairman, resources for capital works and even maintenance were limited by the continuing effects of the Depression, World War II, and the 'deliberate *immobilisme*' (Paul 1981, 378) of the Dunstan Country Party governments in power in Victoria for almost this entire period. East also believed that the work of the SRWSC was hampered by the control of its workforce by the Victorian Public Service Board (PSB), which made it difficult to recruit and retain talented staff. Despite these impediments, he led the SRWSC in developing and planning a visionary postwar program of water conservation and utilisation projects, notably the enlarged Eildon reservoir, the Robinvale irrigation settlement, and the first diversion of water across the Great Dividing Range to the interior (the Glenelg River to the Wimmera). Much of the design work was carried out by European refugee engineers, whom East, with Dunstan's support, employed in defiance of the PSB.

East played a central role in the Snowy Mountains scheme from its origins in the early 1940s until his retirement. He was a member (1947–49) of the committee of technical experts that devised the preliminary plan for

the scheme, proposing the formation of what became the Snowy Mountains Authority and arguing successfully that the Snowy and Eucumbene rivers should be diverted into both the Murray and Murrumbidgee rivers, rather than just the Murrumbidgee. In 1965 the Victorian premier, Sir Henry Bolte [q.v.17], praised East's technical knowledge and stated that 'without Lewis Ronald East, maybe they'd have been only half way through the program that they have now completed' (*Aqua* 1965, 157).

In the late 1930s East revived a project to build a large dam on the Goulburn River, gaining government approval for it in 1946. To circumvent the PSB, he persuaded Victoria's Parliamentary Public Works Committee and then the Commonwealth government that the project should be put out to international tender, with the winning bid coming from the Utah Construction Company. The Eildon Dam was the 'biggest contract ever let by the State of Victoria and the biggest ever entered into in Australia for a single structure' (*Age* 1950, 1). When completed in 1955, Lake Eildon was the largest reservoir in Australia.

Between 1936 and 1965 East was responsible for increasing Victoria's water storage capacity threefold and more than doubling its irrigated areas. Storages initiated and constructed under his direction included Lauriston, Cairn Curran, Tullaroop, Rocklands, Devilbend, and Eppalock. Irrigation developments included the Murray Valley, Robinvale, and Nambrok-Denison soldier settlements; Red Cliffs, Merbein, Mildura, Nyah, and Woorinen subsurface drainage systems; and the enlargement of the Goulburn channel systems. Reticulated water supplies were provided to 114 towns and the number with sewerage rose from ten to fifty-five. Beyond his official role, East took an interest in the present and future needs of Victoria, using his political skills and influence with governments to help secure the establishment of the Town and Country Planning Board, the Soil Conservation Authority, and the office of the Valuer-General. He identified and addressed problems that were hardly recognised at the time—such as salination, pollution, silting, and loss of river flow—but later realised that he had been insufficiently aware of the deleterious effects of draining swamps.

Ronald East had a strong ethic of public service and a belief in the power of engineering to contribute to human welfare. His personal philosophy derived from his Methodist upbringing and the influence of Henry George's *Progress and Poverty* (1879). In 1945 he set out his views in a speech called 'The Faith of an Engineer', in which he decried the fact that the benefits of engineering works went largely to 'the fortunate owners of land in the areas which receive the benefit of public expenditure' (East 1945, 184). He believed that engineers should have a broad education and be aware of the social and economic impact of their work.

Described by members of the engineering faculty at the University of Melbourne as 'politely forceful and discreetly outspoken' (East 1971, 305), East had strong and usually well-informed views on many issues. From outside the SRWSC he was often seen as an authoritarian figure, but among the commission's staff he was highly regarded for his nurturing of talent, ability to delegate, and appreciation for work well done. A lifelong teetotaller, he would reply when offered an alcoholic drink, 'Not for me, I'm a Water Commissioner' (East 1971, 294).

In 1951 East had been appointed CBE and in 1966 he was knighted. He was president (1952–53) of the Institution of Engineers, Australia, vice-president (1959–62) of the International Commission on Irrigation and Drainage, and a member (1960–62) of the council of the Institution of Civil Engineers (London). A member (1943–65) of the faculty of engineering at the University of Melbourne, he was awarded an honorary doctorate of engineering in 1981. That year the university established the L. R. East medal for a final year engineering student.

Sir Ronald enjoyed a long and productive retirement. With broad interests from model engineering to history, he campaigned for the fluoridation of water supplies and was active in the Methodist (later Uniting) Church, Rotary International, the Returned and Services League, the Royal Historical Society of Victoria, the Henry George League, and the Old People's Welfare Council. When his cousin, the journalist Wilfred Burchett [q.v.17], was denied an Australian passport, he campaigned on his behalf. He was generous with his help and advice to family, friends,

and strangers. It was often said that no matter what your job, Ron East would tell you how to do it. Until the onset of ill-health at the age of ninety-two, he was a sought-after public speaker, able to speak on anything from gum trees to astronomy. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1982) and survived by his three daughters, he died on 9 March 1994 at West Heidelberg and was cremated.

Age (Melbourne). 'Eildon Contract Goes to U.S. Firm.' 23 August 1950, 1; *Aqua: Official Journal of the State Rivers and Water Supply Commission, Victoria.* 'Chairman Retires After Record 30-Year Term as Commissioner.' 16, no. 5 (January 1965): 100–105, 'Devilbend Reservoir Opening Ceremony.' 16, no. 7 (March 1965): 147–58, 'Farewell to Mr East.' 16, no. 7 (March 1965): 159–65; East, L.R. 'The Faith of an Engineer: A Discussion of the Land Problem.' *Journal of the Institution of Engineers Australia* 17, no. 9 (1945): 183–90; East, Sir Ronald. *A South Australian Colonist of 1836 and His Descendants.* Melbourne: Gardner Printing and Publishing, 1971; Paul, J. B. 'Dunstan, Sir Albert Arthur (1882–1950).' In *Australian Dictionary of Biography.* Vol. 8, edited by Bede Nairn and Geoffrey Serle, 376–79. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1981; Personal knowledge *ADB* subject; Powell, J. M. *Watering the Garden State: Water, Land and Community in Victoria, 1834–1988.* Sydney: Allen and Unwin, 1989; State Library of Victoria. MS 8447, Reports and Papers of Sir Ronald East, 1907–1986; Wigmore, Lionel. *Struggle for the Snowy: The Background of the Snowy Mountains Scheme.* Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1968; Yule, Valerie (née East). Personal communication.

PETER YULE

EATHER, KENNETH WILLIAM (1901–1993), soldier and executive director, was born on 6 June 1901 in Sydney, eldest of three children of New South Wales–born parents William Senior Eather, banker's clerk, and his wife Isabel, née Lees. Eather was educated at Abbotsholme College, Wahroonga. Leaving school at fourteen because of his family's poor financial situation, he became an apprentice dental mechanic.

Having served in the cadet corps at school, Eather was transferred to the Militia in June 1919 and commissioned as a second lieutenant. His career as a dental mechanic flourished and he established a practice in Macquarie Street. Concurrently, his part-time military career progressed and from 1933 to 1938 he commanded Militia infantry battalions. On 25 August 1923 at the

Methodist Church, Lakemba, the brown-eyed, fair-haired, almost 6 feet (180 cm) tall Eather had married Adeline Mabel Lewis (d. 1966), a tailoress.

At the beginning of World War II Eather was asked to form and command the 2/1st Battalion, Australian Imperial Force. He was a forceful leader and strict disciplinarian. Early in January 1941 the battalion spearheaded the Australian attack on the Italian fortress of Bardia, Libya. Notwithstanding heavy opposition the battalion, with Eather in the vanguard at critical moments, punched through the defences, capturing all its objectives and materially assisting in the surrender of Bardia. For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. The 2/1st Battalion was prominently involved in the capture of Tobruk later that month.

On 27 December Eather was promoted to colonel with the temporary rank of brigadier and appointed to command the 25th Brigade, within the 7th Division. The formation returned to Australia in March 1942 and was deployed to Papua in September. With most of the Kokoda Trail lost to the Japanese, the brigade immediately moved forward into the Owen Stanley Range. Eather was told to link up with the remnants of the existing Australian force trying to hold the Japanese at Ioribaiwa Ridge, take command of the entire force, and then drive the Japanese back across the mountains. Finding the Japanese already strongly entrenched, he withdrew to Imita Ridge and from there initiated a properly planned and successful campaign.

Although they faced difficulties of supply, mountainous terrain and, at times, strong enemy opposition, the 25th Brigade slowly advanced, occupying Kokoda on 2 November 1942. A few days later the brigade, together with the 2/1st Battalion, played the key role in destroying the large Japanese force at Oivi-Gorari. After besieging the Japanese garrison at Gona, Eather and the remnants of an exhausted and supply-starved 25th Brigade returned to Australia in December.

Awarded the American army's Distinguished Service Cross in January 1943, Eather led the 25th Brigade in the Ramu and Markham Valley campaign and took great personal satisfaction in capturing Lae before troops of the 9th Australian Division could do

so. For his gallant leadership he was appointed CBE in December. After participating in the invasion of Balikpapan, Borneo, for which he was subsequently (1947) appointed CB, Eather was promoted to temporary major general in July 1945 and appointed to command the 11th Division, based in New Britain. With Japan's surrender he became military governor of the island. Having led the Australian contingent in the victory parade in London in 1946, Eather transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 18 September. He had proved a bold and capable strategist and commander and had exhibited personal courage on numerous occasions, sometimes deliberately exposing himself to fire on the battlefield when he deemed personal example was needed to give confidence to his troops.

Eather became a poultry farmer near Penrith, New South Wales. He joined the Primary Producers' Association of New South Wales, of which he was president (1953–58). In 1959 he became executive director of the Water Research Foundation of Australia, responsible for implementing the board's policies and for general administration. Although the working environment was different from the one he was used to, he established good relationships with colleagues and the business representatives, scientists, public servants, and politicians with whom he came in contact. On 7 June 1968, at the registrar general's office, Sydney, he married Kathleen Henrietta Neill, an executive assistant. Eather retired in 1979. Despite his leadership roles, he never lost the common touch and at weekends delivered groceries from his wife's shop at Lakemba to local residents.

Survived by his wife and a son from his first marriage (a second son had predeceased him), Eather died at Mosman on 9 May 1993 and, after a military funeral at St Andrew's Anglican Cathedral, was cremated. He had been Australia's last living World War II general. His portrait, by Geoffrey Mainwaring, is held by the Australian War Memorial, Canberra.

Dexter, David. *The New Guinea Offensives. Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Vol. VI of Series I (Army). Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1968; Eather, Steve. *Desert Sands, Jungle Lands: A Biography of Major General Ken Eather*. Crows Nest, New South Wales: Allen and Unwin, 2003; Long, Gavin. *The Final Campaigns. Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Vol. VII of Series I (Army). Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1963; Long, Gavin. *To Benghazi. Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Vol. I of Series I (Army). Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1961; Australian War Memorial. 'NX3 / Major General Kenneth William Eather, CB, CBE, DSO.' Accessed 24 October 2013. www.awm.gov.au/units/people_8143.asp. Copy held on *ADB* file; McCarthy, Dudley. *South-West Pacific Area – First Year: Kokoda to Wau. Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Vol. V of Series I (Army). Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1962; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX3; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Second A.I.F. Officers.' 9 November 1939, 10, 'Honours for A.I.F. Men.' 2 April 1941, 13, 'Army Promotions.' 1 August 1941, 6, 'Four New A.I.F. Brigadiers.' 14 February 1942, 13, 'High Officers Decorated.' 11 January 1943, 4, 'World War II General Dies.' 10 May 1993, 7.

Steve Eather

EATON, BRIAN ALEXANDER (1916–1992), air force officer, was born on 15 December 1916 at Launceston, Tasmania, eldest child of Sydney Alexander Eaton, importers' agent, and his wife Hilda, née Mason. The family moved to Camberwell, Victoria. Brian was educated at Carey Baptist Grammar School, Kew, and Matriculation College, Melbourne. Although of small stature, he played cricket and football, and captained the school tennis team and the Eastern Suburbs Tennis Club. For four years he was a scout leader. He had intended to study medicine but after his father's death in a car accident that left the family struggling financially, he joined the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF). Appointed to a cadetship at Point Cook on 20 January 1936, he graduated as a pilot and was commissioned on 1 January 1937. His initial training aircraft included the World War I types, the Avro Cadet and Wapiti, before he moved on to the Demon and Bulldog.

Eaton's early years in the RAAF involved flying and flying instructional duties. On 1 September 1939 he was promoted to flight lieutenant and a year later to squadron leader. Posted to Darwin as a fighter controller in March 1942, he was present during a number of Japanese attacks on the city.

In January 1943 Eaton joined No. 3 Squadron, RAAF, in the Middle East and assumed command in April. His record of service in operations over North Africa, Malta,

Sicily, Italy, and Yugoslavia from 1943 to 1945 was to be exceptional. In his first weeks in action he was forced down three times in North Africa, on one occasion landing in the middle of a tank battle and being rescued by New Zealand soldiers. Near Termoli, Italy, in October he led an attack that disrupted a strong enemy ground force. He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross for his leadership, courage, and tenacity. Promoted to wing commander in December, he was posted to No. 1 Mobile Operations Room Unit, Italy, in February 1944. Two months later he was awarded the Distinguished Service Order (DSO) in recognition of his effectiveness in inflicting damage on the enemy during many sorties and excellence as a leader and commander.

Elevated to acting group captain aged twenty-eight, Eaton took command of the Royal Air Force's (RAF) No. 239 Wing in August 1944. He led a strike in December against the Bjelovar barracks, Yugoslavia, for which he received a Bar to his DSO. His other decorations were the American Silver Star and Yugoslavia's Cross of Valour. Hostilities in Europe ceased in May 1945. At the conclusion of over two years of operational service without a break, in very trying conditions, he was exhausted and, also suffering from diphtheria, he underwent a lengthy convalescence in hospital in England. His brother, Roger, had been killed in action in 1943 while serving with the RAAF.

From September 1945 Eaton was in Britain attached to the RAF, during which time he completed the RAF staff course and other training. He also flew the Meteor, becoming one of the first Australians to pilot a jet aircraft. Between 1947 and 1949 he served in Japan in command of the RAAF's No. 81 fighter wing; as officer-in-charge, British Command Air Headquarters; and as RAAF component commander, British Commonwealth Occupation Force. Following a staff posting in Melbourne, he commanded (1951–54) the RAAF's No. 78 Fighter Wing, Malta.

On 10 May 1952 at the Presbyterian Church, Toorak, Melbourne, Eaton had married Josephine Rumbles. He was director of operations, Melbourne (1955–57); commander, RAAF Base, Williamtown, New South Wales (1957–59); and director overseeing joint staff

plans, Canberra (1959–60). After completing the 1961 Imperial Defence College course in London, he held important staff and command appointments: director-general of operational requirements, Canberra (1962–66); deputy chief of the Air Staff (1966–67); air officer commanding, No. 224 Group, Far East Air Force (FEAF), Singapore (1967–68); and chief of staff, headquarters, FEAF (1968–69). Having been promoted to air commodore on 1 January 1963, he rose to air vice marshal on 1 January 1968. He was air member for personnel, Canberra (1969–72); and air officer commanding, Operational Command, Penrith, New South Wales (1973). Appointed CBE (1959) and CB (1969), he was universally liked and respected as a commander. Eaton was interested in everything and always keen to try new things. Retiring from the RAAF on 14 December 1973, he became an executive with Rolls-Royce Australia Ltd. In 1985 he suffered a stroke. Survived by his wife, son, and two daughters, he died on 17 October 1992 in Woden Valley Hospital, Canberra, and was buried in Gungahlin cemetery. A former chief of the air staff who knew him well commented, 'He was universally liked and respected as a commander' (Newham 2012). In 1996 his widow funded the Air Vice-Marshal B. A. Eaton 'Airman of the Year' award to recognise 'Significant contribution to both the Service and the community' by airmen and airwomen ranked corporal or below.

Herald (Melbourne). 'The Boss Packs It In.' 12 January 1974, 25; National Archives of Australia. A12372, R/344/P. A471, 27813; Newham, Air Marshal J. W. Personal communication; Stephens, Alan. *Going Solo: The Royal Australian Air Force 1946–1971*. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1995, *The Royal Australian Air Force: A History*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 2006.

P. J. Scully

EBSARY, RICHARD VIVIAN (VIV) (1905–1992), inventor, biomedical engineer, and philanthropist, was born on 12 May 1905 at Narrogin, Western Australia, second child and only son of South Australian–born John Richard Ebsary, commission agent and later orchardist, and his Victorian-born wife Clara Antoinette, née Nenke. His mother worked as a matron of the Rest Home for the Aged Blind at Victoria Park, Perth. Viv—who seems to

have preferred to reverse his given names—left school at thirteen and became a self-trained fitter and turner. Arriving in Sydney in 1927, he established a factory in the city centre, before moving it to Darlinghurst. He was involved in establishing the Balmain Police Boys' Club sailing crew, and was a member of Bondi Surf Life-Saving Club. In the 1930s he successfully sailed the 18-footers *Kiwi* and *Miranda* in races. On 4 May 1938 he married Queensland-born Jessie Eleanor King, a secondary school teacher, in an Anglican service at the Church of St George, Maleny.

Ebsary's company—named V. R. Ebsary & Co. from 1932—expanded in the 1930s into specialised production and toolmaking. In World War II it was declared a protected industry and participated in a number of important projects, including manufacturing Sten guns and wing fixtures for Mosquito aircraft and creating a mechanism to detonate explosives in mid-air. It also constructed specialised naval equipment and repaired pumps in Allied warships.

A conversation with Andrew Distin Morgan, an anaesthetist at the Royal Alexandra Hospital for Children, led to Ebsary entering the field of biomedical engineering. Following the war, it was difficult to acquire imported specialised medical apparatus, and Morgan required a new portable anaesthetic machine. This appliance became the first medical device that Ebsary produced. When Morgan requested a larger anaesthetic machine in 1949, Ebsary manufactured one that was well in advance of the technology of the period.

Since 1947 Ebsary's company, which specialised in the production of a range of different pumps for industry, had been called Ebs-Ray Pumps Pty Ltd, as that was simpler to spell and pronounce. In the mid-1950s the medical practitioner Moss Cass and the physicist Alan Harper [q.v.] asked Ebsary to provide a pump to circulate cooled water in a new hypothermia machine for St Vincent's Hospital. Despite a lack of funding for the undertaking, he complied, and his business devised and constructed 'the first complete hypothermia machine built in Australia' (O'Brien 2005, 17). The device was used for brief circulatory arrest to allow correction of atrial septal defects. At the request of Douglas Cohen, a cardiac surgeon, and Victor Hercus, an anaesthetist, Ebsary was

the perfusionist, running it during operations at the children's hospital, and at Royal North Shore Hospital, where hypothermia was used by the neurosurgeon John Grant. Between operations he prepared it for its next use, and conveyed it around the city as needed in his firm's Volkswagen Kombi van.

On one occasion Ebsary attended an operation during which it was found that the patient, a child, had a ventricular septal defect that could not be mended during the approximately ten minutes allowed by hypothermia. Learning that cardiopulmonary bypass—then not possible in Australia—was required, he and his company created a heart-lung machine, which he gave to the children's hospital in 1959. During the following decade, numerous of these machines were delivered to cardiac units in Australia, New Zealand, and elsewhere. He acted as perfusionist, voluntarily spending each Thursday at the children's hospital.

During the 1961 and 1962 polio epidemic, Ebsary designed and produced a respiratory intensive care unit with articulated retractable equipment at Prince Henry Hospital. With Bruce Johnston and Hercus, he also devised and fabricated a hyperbaric unit for Prince Henry Hospital, which began use in 1971; it was moved to Prince of Wales Hospital in 1998. Other equipment constructed by Ebsary included implants and other apparatus for correcting spinal deformity, and chair-lift appliances to enable patients in wheelchairs to enter and exit vehicles.

Ebsary's contributions to medical technology were enabled by the ongoing success of Ebsray Pumps. His ingenuity led to three patents for his main engineering business, while his 'inventive mind, quality of workmanship and generosity' made a major 'contribution to cardiac surgery in Australia' (O'Brien 2005, 20). In 1984 the Royal Alexandra Hospital for Children named its cardiac ward for him, and in 1989 he was appointed AM.

Among Ebsary's leisure pastimes were sailing and swimming. As a swimming coach he helped his squad to reach Australian and international championship standards; one of those to do so was his youngest son, William (Bill). A passionate fisherman, he had been encouraged in his medical engineering activities by the paediatric surgeon A. C.

'Toby' Bowring, his fishing associate and friend. He also 'swam daily, including through most of the winter for his entire life', and 'walked regularly' for fitness (O'Brien 2005, 20). His family recalled him as 'a modest man' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1993, 4), who was 'practical and intuitive' (UQ 2014). He died on 31 December 1992 at Avalon and, after a funeral at St Mark's Anglican Church, was cremated; his wife and three sons survived him.

O'Brien, H. D. 'Vivian Richard Ebsary, A.M. Biomedical Engineer, Inventor, Philanthropist.' *Anaesthesia and Intensive Care* 33, no. 3 Supplement (2005): 16–20; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'An Unsung Hero of Medical Technology.' 5 January 1993, 4; University of Queensland. 'John, a Noun Is a Name of a Place or a Thing.' 1 January 2014. Accessed 30 April 2019. alumni.uq.edu.au/article/2013/11/john-noun-name-place-or-thing. Copy held on *ADB* file.

Barry Baker

EDMONDS, FREDERICK JOHN LLOYD (1906–1994), teacher, public servant, and political activist, was born on 3 July 1906 in London, second of three children of English-born Frederick John Edmonds, printer's compositor, and his Welsh-born wife Mary (Mollie), née Lloyd. Migrating to Australia in 1911, the family settled in Melbourne where his father, being an admirer of Tom Mann [q.v.10], joined the Victorian Socialist Party and later established the Ruskin Press. His mother (d. 1933) was a member of the VSP's Women's League and was elected to the party executive in 1914. Lloyd remembered handing out anti-conscription leaflets during World War I and reciting the socialist catechism at the Socialist Sunday School at Sandringham, where the family moved in 1917.

Completing his education at Melbourne High School (1924–25), Edmonds became a probationary junior teacher at Black Rock State School in 1926. He qualified for a studentship at the Melbourne Teachers' College the next year, subsequently teaching under bond at one-teacher schools at Tonimbuk (from 1928) and Cocoroc South (from 1934). During a leave of absence in 1931, he returned to Melbourne and, with his brother Phillip, formed the Teachers' Industrial Union. As secretary of the Sandringham branch of the Australian Labor Party, he was a delegate to the 1931 State conference, where

he saw, to his dismay, the party endorse the deflationary Premiers' Plan. At the same time, he was studying philosophy at the University of Melbourne (BA, 1934). There he was secretary of the Labor Club, the socialist and internationalist stance of which he found more attractive than the demoralised and isolationist ALP. In 1935 he was expelled from the party for supporting Maurice Blackburn's [q.v.7] advocacy of sanctions against Mussolini's Italy for its invasion of Abyssinia.

Despondent about the left's prospects in Australia, Edmonds travelled to England in July 1936, intending to study at the London School of Economics and Political Science (LSE). Although he did not formally enrol, he likely attended lectures as an occasional student. He became deeply committed to the anti-fascist cause in the Spanish Civil War and, encouraged by the LSE Professor Harold Laski, he found his way via the Pyrenees to Spain. There he joined a transport regiment of the International Brigades in mid-1937. Although not an infantryman, he saw action as he ferried supplies to the front line and, along the way, encountered writers such as Ernest Hemingway. He often referred to his role in the war as a mere 'spear carrier' (Inglis 1994, 5), but it inspired his political commitment to communism, which was 'born of a deep idealism, tempered by the dogged work of soldiering but steeled by the conviction that he and his "premature anti-fascist" comrades were on the side of history' (Love 1994, 2). This conviction survived both the messy collapse of the Republican cause and his own harrowing escape from Spain.

Returning to Australia in March 1939, Edmonds resumed teaching at Alexandra State School (1940–42). On 20 April 1940 he married South Australian–born Jean Campbell Good, a hairdresser, at Mentone Register Office. During World War II he served part time in the 16th Battalion (1943) and 18th Battalion (1943–45) of the Volunteer Defence Corps and became an industrial welfare officer in the Commonwealth Department of Labour and National Service. Remaining with the department until his retirement in 1971, he was active in the Federated Clerks' Union of Australia and organised to bring white-collar workers into the union movement. As a communist, he campaigned energetically to defeat the Menzies [q.v.15] government's

Communist Party Dissolution Act (1950) and worked behind the scenes to support John Cain [q.v.13] senior in his factional fight with the 'groupers' in the Victorian Labor Party. Having first attracted the attention of the Commonwealth Investigation Branch when he applied for a passport in 1936, he was subject to surveillance by security agencies for several decades.

Steady and purposeful in style, Edmonds was an indefatigable activist across a remarkable range of progressive causes, from the Victorian National Parks Association to his local Meals on Wheels service. He was active in the Essendon branch of the Communist Party of Australia, was a regular delegate to state conferences, and gave long service to the distribution of the CPA's *Tribune* newspaper. For more than a decade he was secretary of the Melbourne Branch of the Labour History Society as well as editor of its newsletter, *Recorder*.

In 1985 a collection of Edmonds's *Letters from Spain* was published, edited by Amirah Inglis. When Edmonds unveiled the Spanish Civil War Memorial in Canberra in 1993, the Spanish ambassador was delighted to meet an Australian who had fought on the same side as his parents. The ceremony also allowed him to lay to rest the ghosts of screaming Stuka dive bombers that had haunted him since the 1930s. Survived by his wife and their son and daughter, he died on 18 September 1994 at Parkville, Melbourne, and was cremated. The memorial celebration of his life that filled the Council Chamber of the Melbourne Trades Hall on 16 October 1994 paid tribute to a modest, courageous, courteous, and generous-spirited man.

Aarons, Laurie. 'Ardent Communist Joined Freedom Fighters in Spain.' *Australian*, 6 October 1994, 15; Edmonds, Lloyd. *Letters from Spain*. Edited by Amirah Inglis. Sydney: George Allen and Unwin, 1985; Inglis, Amirah. *Australians in the Spanish Civil War*. Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1987, 'Lloyd Edmonds.' *Labour History* 67 (November 1994): 4–5; Love, Peter. 'Lloyd Edmonds 3 July 1906 – 18 September 1994.' *Labour History* 67 (November 1994): 1–3; National Archives of Australia. A6119, 1767, 1768, 2974, 3268; National Archives of Australia. B884, V371467; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

PETER LOVE

EGAN, CLYDE JOSEINA (1917–1993), army officer, was born on 13 August 1917 at Armidale, New South Wales, the fifth child of Irish-born Martin Egan, labourer, and his New South Wales–born wife Sarah, née McLaren. Clyde attended Stonehenge Public School until 1930. Standing 5 feet 8 inches (173 cm) tall, he worked as a farm hand and served with the Citizen Military Forces (CMF) as a corporal in the 12th Light Horse Regiment. On 11 July 1940 he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. Although his superiors found him reserved and inclined to be nervous, he completed officer training at the Royal Military College, Duntroon, Australian Capital Territory. Commissioned as a lieutenant in December 1941, he embarked for service in New Guinea on 16 March 1943. There he joined the 24th Battalion and saw service at Wau, Lae, and Salamaua; the latter two while temporarily attached to the 58th/59th Battalion.

After spending January 1944 in hospital with malaria, Egan rejoined the 24th Battalion. From Saidor, between 10 and 24 June 1944, he led a patrol deep into the rugged Finisterre Range to clear the area of enemy troops who had been responsible for murdering New Guineans. He was later awarded the Military Cross for displaying 'outstanding ability and exceptional courage in his many encounters with the enemy' while in New Guinea. Specifically, he was commended for leading his platoon 'with gallantry, dash and determination in pursuit of the enemy' at Salamaua in August–September 1943; and for his 'determination, initiative and outstanding leadership' as a patrol leader in June 1944, when he cleared the Finisterre Ranges 'of enemy troops who had been responsible for the murdering of natives' (NAA B2458). Having returned to Australia in August 1944, on 29 December Egan departed for Bougainville, where, after suffering acute appendicitis, he resumed duty with the 24th Battalion for its next stage of operations. On 20 May 1945, following an intensive aerial bombardment, the battalion, supported by artillery, mortars, machine-guns, and tanks, began a successful attack along the Buin Road. It was during this action that Egan, leading his patrol, captured the Japanese headquarters at the position that was later named Egan's Ridge. Displaying the same

'courage and determination', and 'aggressive and skilful leadership' (NAA B2458) that he had shown in 1943–44, Egan was awarded a Bar to his Military Cross.

He was promoted to captain on 23 July, and transferred to Rabaul, where he joined the 55th/53rd Battalion in garrison duties. Admitted to hospital with malaria in November, he received treatment until he was placed on the Retired List on 7 March 1946.

On 11 May 1946 at St Patrick's Catholic Church, Glen Innes, he married Norma Joan Sullings, a nurse. While working as a superintendent with the Shell Co. of Australia Ltd, he returned to the CMF on 1 November 1953 as officer commanding the 34th Company, Royal Australian Army Service Corps, based at Glen Innes. He was promoted to temporary major in October 1954 and retired from the army on 31 August 1964. Active in the local community, he was patron of the Glen Innes Vietnam Legion Veterans Association, and was made a life member (May 1987) of the Glen Innes and District Services Club. Survived by his wife and three sons, Egan died on 10 August 1993 at Glen Innes District Hospital and was buried in the Catholic cemetery, Glen Innes.

Christensen, George, ed. *That's the Way it Was: The History of the 24th Australian Infantry Battalion (A.I.F.) 1939–1945*. East Melbourne: 24th Battalion Association, 1982; *Commonwealth of Australia Gazette*, no. 140, 19 July 1945, 1548, no. 182, 20 September 1945, 2023; *Glen Innes Examiner*. 'Contribution to Club Recognised.' 19 May 1987, 2; Long, Gavin. *The Final Campaigns*. Vol VII of Series One (Army) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1963; National Archives of Australia. B2458, Egan, Clyde Joseina.

Rhys Crawley

EINFELD, SYDNEY DAVID (SYD) (1909–1995), Jewish community leader and politician, was born on 17 June 1909 at Darlinghurst, Sydney, fifth of seven children of Austrian-born parents Marcus Einfeld, chazan (synagogue cantor), and his wife Deborah, née Gabel. Marcus had left Borough New Synagogue, London, to become chazan at the Great Synagogue in Sydney, arriving less than a month before Sydney's birth. Sydney was named after the family's new city. The Einfelds were generous towards community members and encouraged their children to have

sympathy for the oppressed and to be active in pursuing social justice. Sydney attended Bourke Street Public, Paddington Public, and Fort Street Boys' High schools; at Fort Street he was a member of the first XV rugby team. After qualifying for matriculation he began work in sales. In 1930 he moved to Brisbane, where he met Sydney-born Sadie Rosabel (Billie) Appleboom, a saleswoman. Returning to Sydney, they married on 2 June 1934 at the Great Synagogue, and he became manager of a merchandise company. Throughout their married life the couple would often work together in community organisations.

Einfeld was a founder member and leader of several Jewish community groups, beginning with the Sydney Young Men's Hebrew Association in 1929. In 1945 he became a foundation member of the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies. Two years later he was appointed chairman of the board's migrant reception committee. He often met refugees as they disembarked and helped them settle. In 1952 he became president of the Australian Jewish Welfare Society (AJWS) in Sydney; he would oversee its services for the next twenty-seven years. From 1947 to 1957 he was also an adjudicator for the City of Sydney Eisteddfod.

From the late 1940s, Einfeld's work developed a national and international focus. He repeatedly visited Canberra to lobby the Federal government on issues affecting Jewish refugees, such as liberalising immigration policy, and strongly supported Zionism. In 1952 he commenced the first of four terms as president of the Executive Council of Australian Jewry. He attended the 1954 meeting of the international Claims Conference to press for reparations to Holocaust survivors in Australia, and made regular international trips to organise Jewish migration to Australia. By the 1960s his reputation for leadership led to his appointment to a number of national and worldwide organisations, including the Australian Council for International Development and the International Council of Voluntary Agencies. He received the Maurice Ashkanasy [q.v.13] award for Australian Jew of the Year in 1969.

Einfeld also entered parliamentary politics in the 1960s. He had joined the Australian Labor Party in 1938, but had restricted his involvement to local branch

and electorate activity; in 1943 he had been campaign director for Jessie Street [q.v.16]. In 1961 he won the Federal seat of Phillip but lost it at the following election. Although disillusioned by his experience in the House of Representatives, in November 1965 he stood successfully for Bondi (Waverley from 1971) at a by-election for the New South Wales Legislative Assembly caused by Abe Landa's [q.v.18] resignation.

When Pat Hills [q.v.] was promoted to the Opposition leadership in July 1968, Einfeld moved into the vacant deputy leadership position. He was an effective critic of the government and one of Labor's best campaigners at the 1971 State election. Nonetheless, Hills and Einfeld lacked the youthful image that Labor now desired in its leaders and they were narrowly defeated for the leadership positions by Neville Wran and Jack Ferguson [q.v.14] in 1973.

After Labor's 1976 election victory, Einfeld became New South Wales's second minister for consumer affairs, and also held the cooperative societies portfolio. Having had the shadow responsibility for consumer affairs, as minister he embarked on an enthusiastic program of reform. Against opposition from industry groups, he amended the Prices Regulation Act 1948 to increase the government's power over the price of essentials such as bread and petrol. Amendments to the Consumer Protection Act 1969, between 1977 and 1981, introduced measures such as expiry dates on perishable goods. The Contracts Review Act 1980 gave courts wider powers to deal with unjust consumer contracts. He oversaw the expansion of the consumer affairs ministry into a fully fledged department, initiated Prices Commission inquiries into a range of industries, introduced a Rental Bond Board to give tenants greater protection, and increased the profile of the existing Consumer Claims Tribunal. This activity made him the most recognised minister in the government after the premier, being dubbed 'the housewives' friend' (Shanahan 2006, 239).

Following the 1978 election, housing was added to Einfeld's ministerial responsibilities, creating a workload which finally forced him to resign the presidency of the AJWS in 1979. In 1980 he lost the housing and cooperative societies portfolios but retained consumer affairs until his retirement in 1981. Appointed

AO in 1982, he also received the Queen's silver jubilee medal in 1977. He remained active in public affairs throughout the 1980s, including as a commentator on consumer affairs on radio station 2GB, as deputy chairman of the Advertising Standards Council, as chairman of the National Prices Network, and as director of the Australian Caption Centre. He also sat on the boards of Air New South Wales and Mirvac Funds Ltd.

An accomplished debater in his youth, Einfeld made an impression as an erudite and often impassioned political orator. His warmth, genuine concern for people, and dedication to practical action were more important, however, in securing the high standing he achieved within parliament and among the public. The Federal government's Syd Einfeld Active Consumer award and the Jewish National Fund's Sydney D. Einfeld memorial award were established in recognition of his work, and a B'nai B'rith unit named after him. Shortly after Einfeld's retirement, Rabbi Raymond Apple stated that the Sydney Jewish community owed 'more to him than it does to any other man' (Andgel 1988, 208). He died on 16 June 1995 at Woollahra, Sydney, and, following a funeral at the Great Synagogue, was buried in the Jewish cemetery, Rookwood. His wife and their son and daughter survived him. Marcus, his son, was a Federal court judge and human rights commissioner. Syd Einfeld Drive at Bondi Junction, and the Syd and Billie Einfeld Forest in Israel, commemorate him.

Andgel, Anne. *Fifty Years of Caring: The History of the Australian Jewish Welfare Society 1936–1986.* Sydney: The Australian Jewish Welfare Society and The Australian Jewish Historical Society, 1988; Brasch, R. *Australian Jews of Today and the Part They Have Played.* Stanmore, NSW: Cassell Australia, 1977; Freudenberg, Graham. *Cause for Power: The Official History of the New South Wales Branch of the Australian Labor Party.* Leichhardt, NSW: Pluto Press, 1991; Rutland, Suzanne D. 'The Hon. Sydney David Einfeld, AO: Builder of Australian Jewry.' *Australian Jewish Historical Society Journal* 11, no. 2 (July 1991): 312–30; Rutland, Suzanne D. *The Jews in Australia.* Melbourne: Cambridge University Press, 2005; Shanahan, Dennis. 'An Assessment from the Outside.' In *The Wran Era*, edited by Troy Bramston, 235–42. Leichhardt, NSW: The Federation Press, 2006.

Rodney Smith

ELLIOTT, SUMNER LOCKE (1917–1991), writer and playwright, was born on 17 October 1917 at Kogarah, Sydney, only child of Victorian-born Henry Logan Elliott, an accountant then serving with the Australian Imperial Force, and his Queensland-born wife Helena Sumner [q.v.10], née Locke, a writer. Orphaned by Helena's death the day after his birth, and effectively deserted by Logan, who had been posted overseas in February, he was taken in by the eldest of his mother's six surviving sisters, Lilian Locke Burns [q.v.10], and her husband George, Labor activists who were themselves childless. Sumner's earliest years were spent in their austere but loving household in southern Sydney, along with two other Locke aunts, Agnes, a Christian Science practitioner, and Blanche, an actress. His mother was always referred to as 'little dear'.

Initially Logan, Lilian, and a family friend, Ernest Ewart, were to be Elliott's custodians; but London-based aunt Jessie Locke moved quickly to obtain a deed of guardianship from Logan to replace him as a co-guardian, with Blanche as her Sydney stand-in. Blanche proved unsatisfactory and in 1921 Jessie returned home with the intention of taking custody of the child. Elliott's status as an only child and a Christian Science upbringing probably helped him through the ensuing tug-of-war. Given a toy theatre, he began to create plays. But his world was increasingly fractured by the shared custody arrangement (from which Ewart had withdrawn), and his schooling was drastically affected. Home taught by Lilian at first due to Jessie's objection to local schooling, he briefly attended preparatory schools in the eastern suburbs, a Jessie initiative against which he rebelled in mid-1927. This led to a custody case launched by Jessie, and a compromise, whereby he reluctantly became a boarder at Cranbrook School, completing primary school there as a day boy in 1929 following Jessie's death. Back with the Burnses, from 1931 living at Cremorne, he passed the Intermediate certificate at Neutral Bay High (second attempt, 1933).

Self-contained, sharp-witted, and amusing, Elliott seemed set for a career in theatre. Even as a schoolboy, he was writing and producing plays, attending acting and elocution classes, and taking parts in radio with the George Edwards [q.v.8] Players. In 1934, having taken classes in journalism and typing to improve his chances of employment, he gained a foothold with J. C. Williamson [q.v.6] Ltd. By then his plays were being produced around town; he had helped form a theatre company; and he had introduced himself to the *grande dame* of Sydney theatre, (Dame) Doris Fitton [q.v.17], who took to him. Probably by then he also realised he was gay (Clarke 1996, 96).

In the bohemian world of Sydney theatre in the 1930s and 1940s, the lively and talented young Elliott was a rare phenomenon, with a diversity of skills garnered in radio and theatre and what he later felt was brashness and an undue self-confidence. He earned a good living churning out radio serials for Edwards by day, and filled a variety of roles at Fitton's Independent Theatre outside working hours. Between 1937 and October 1948 the Independent staged seven of his plays, beginning with *The Cow Jumped over the Moon* and concluding with the now classic near-documentary *Rusty Bugles*, set in a World War II army supply camp at Mataranka in the Northern Territory, where the playwright served in 1944, and briefly banned for allegedly offensive language when first performed in October 1948. Regrettably, he never saw the play staged, having left for the United States of America two months earlier, but (with minor modification of objectionable words) it played to enthusiastic audiences nationwide over the next two years.

Elliott had begun full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces on 5 January 1942. He served in ordnance depots in New South Wales (1942–43) and the Northern Territory (1944), then in Sydney with the 1st Australian Broadcasting Control Unit. When discharged from the CMF on 4 April 1946, he was a staff sergeant in the 1st Australian Entertainment Unit. During his service, he had come to appreciate ordinary Australians for the first time; the war showed a more sexually relaxed world was possible. But he found postwar theatre in Australia dull and, like his mother before him, he looked to the United States. When the breakthrough came it was in the new medium of television, which needed people with his skills. Reaching New York in 1949, he became a leading scriptwriter: between 1949 and 1962, he wrote or adapted some fifty plays for mainstream television. In 1955 he took out American citizenship.

By the early 1960s, when writing for live television drama was more or less over, Elliott realised that unless he moved to California and did screen work, it would be hard to go on working as a scriptwriter. He decided instead to write a novel. Of the ten novels published during his lifetime, five revisit his Australian experiences. The first, *Careful He Might Hear You* (1963), about his early years, won the Miles Franklin [q.v.8] prize that year with a successful film version produced by Jill Robb in 1983. *Water Under the Bridge* (1977), with its memorable portrayal of 1930s Sydney and rich characterisations, especially of Aunt Shasta (based on Blanche Locke), was made into a mini-series for television in 1980. Well regarded also are *Eden's Lost* (1970), which opens up a confused period in a young man's life, and *Waiting for Childhood* (1987), drawing on the history of his mother's family. *Fairyland* (1990), his last novel, is a significant 'coming out' narrative; he had not previously declared his homosexuality publicly. *Radio Days* (posthumous, 1993) also has documentary value. By contrast, Elliott's American novels have not been highly valued and now seem dated and slight.

Having come to feel distanced from Australia, Elliott nevertheless maintained an affection for his own country. Except for a brief trip in 1950, he did not return until 1974 when he attended the Adelaide Festival of Arts. In 1977 he received the Patrick White [q.v.18] literary award; numerous interviews indicate he was increasingly appreciated as an outstanding expatriate writer. Through his writing he attained a balance between past and present, and in later years, the happiness he always yearned for with his partner, Whitfield Cook. Believing in life's immensity and infinitude, he faced ill-health and death bravely. He died of cancer on 24 June 1991 in New York.

Baker, Candida. *Yacker 2: Australian Writers Talk about Their Work*. Sydney: Pan, 1987; Clarke, Sharon. *Sumner Locke Elliott: Writing Life*. St Leonards: Allen and Unwin, 1996; Elliott, Sumner Locke. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 5 May 1970. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Jennings, Kate. *Trouble: Evolution of a Radical*. Melbourne: Black Inc., 2010; National Archives of Australia. B884, N188; Sumner Locke Elliott papers, Howard Gotlieb Archival Research Center, Mugar Memorial Library, Boston University; Williams, Sue. 'An Australian.' *Sun-Herald* (Sydney), 26 May 1996, 22.

Jill Roe*

EMSLIE, ALEXANDER RONALD (1916–1993), air force officer, was born on 4 September 1916 at Wangaratta, Victoria, younger son of Arthur Alan Emslie, farmer, and his wife Blanche, née Stephenson. Alexander attended Wangaratta South and Wangaratta Technical schools, but after his father died in 1928 he left school to manage the family farm. To finish his schooling he undertook night classes in electrical wiring and when his elder brother took over the farm, he applied to join the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) as a pilot. Although unsuccessful, on 8 June 1936, after reapplying to the RAAF for a radio apprenticeship, he was accepted and enlisted.

Following wireless operator and observer training at Laverton, Victoria, Emslie graduated in December 1937 as an observer with the rank of corporal and was posted to No. 22 Squadron at RAAF Richmond, New South Wales. As war clouds gathered, he participated in reconnaissance flights off the east coast of Australia to report any German shipping movements. After much persistence, he was accepted for pilot training the day after World War II was declared. A gifted pilot, he graduated top of his course in March 1940 with special distinction. He was commissioned that month. On 22 March 1941 at Holy Trinity Church of England, Wangaratta, Victoria, he married Louisa Jane Finnis. Postings to Cootamundra and Richmond, New South Wales, and Laverton, Victoria, were followed by navigator teaching duties at Nhill and Ballarat, Victoria. Instructing was not to his liking and he pressed for an operational tour. In March 1944, now a squadron leader, he commenced conversion to Catalina maritime patrol aircraft and, in August, was posted to No. 20 Squadron, Cairns, Queensland. His duties were to bomb enemy targets and lay mines in the waters to the north of Australia as far as the coast of China.

Emslie commanded No. 20 Squadron from 19 March to 14 October 1945. During his time with the unit he flew thirty operational missions. He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross having 'displayed outstanding courage, keenness and determination' and an 'aggressive spirit' (NAA, A12372). No Catalinas or personnel were lost while the squadron was under his command. After the war he remained in the RAAF.

Promoted to wing commander on 1 July 1951, he was posted in August 1953 to command No. 1 Squadron at Tengah, Singapore, flying Lincoln bombers. The squadron's Lincolns attacked the jungle camps and suspected hideouts of communist insurgents during the Malayan Emergency. For his 'exceptional zeal as a commander and his personal leadership' (NAA, A12372), he was awarded a Bar to his DFC. After several months of combat flying in the tropics he succumbed to high blood pressure and associated heart disease, and was hospitalised in Melbourne in June 1954. He was given only a few years to live. His RAAF appointment was terminated on medical grounds on 16 March 1955, ending a distinguished career. Given his all-round ability, he would almost certainly have reached higher rank.

Although he never worked again, Emslie lived for almost another thirty-nine years, having benefited from new heart drugs at the Baker Medical Research Institute in Melbourne. He was quiet and earnest, 5 feet 7 inches (170 cm) tall, with a ruddy complexion and brown eyes. Residing at North Balwyn, he became involved in the administration of local sporting teams and joined the Balwyn Bowling Club, eventually playing at pennant level. He was also a life governor of the Royal Victorian Institute for the Blind. Survived by his wife, a son, and a daughter, he died on 14 November 1993 at Kew and was cremated.

Dennis, Peter, and Jeffrey Grey. *Emergency and Confrontation*: *Australian Military Operations in Malaya and Borneo 1950–1966*. St Leonards, New South Wales: Allen & Unwin Pty Ltd, 1996; Emslie, Robert. Personal communication; *London Gazette*. 25 June 1946, 3217, 31 December 1954, 7389; National Archives of Australia. A12372, EMSLIE, ALEXANDER RONALD; Odgers, George. *Air War Against Japan 1943–1945*. *Australia in War 0f 1939–1945*. Vol. II of Series 3 (Air). Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1957.

Mark Lax

ERI, Sir VINCENT SEREI (1936–1993), public servant, author, diplomat, and governor-general, was born on 12 September 1936 at Moveave village, Gulf Province, Territory of Papua, second of three children of Eri Haiveta, deacon of the London Missionary Society, and his wife Morasuru Lafe. Both parents died when Vincent was young, his father during World War II after falling ill when carrying supplies for Australian soldiers on the Bulldog Track, Owen Stanley Range. An aunt and uncle cared for the children and Eri's early education was in Catholic mission schools at Terapo and Yule Island. At fifteen he enrolled at the selective Sogeri Education Centre, and after graduation remained there to complete a teacher-training course. Between 1956 and 1962 he taught at Gulf Province village schools. He married Margaret Karulaka, a nurse, at the Catholic Church, Orokolo, Gulf Province, in 1959.

To prepare the Territory of Papua and New Guinea for independence, the Australian administration sought promising local officers for quick advancement. Eri's leadership qualities and ambition were soon recognised. In 1962 he was promoted to acting district inspector of schools, and in 1965 joined the staff of the Port Moresby Teachers College. He helped form, and became president of, the short-lived Local Teachers Association. Granted leave to study, he was among the first to graduate from the University of Papua New Guinea (BA, 1970). As a requirement of his creative literature studies, he wrote a story about 'the white man's justice and the native, magic and superstition and its hold on my people' (Lloyd 1970, 24). His lecturer, Ulli Beier, had it published in 1970 under the title *The Crocodile*, bringing instant and lasting fame for Eri, as the first Papua New Guinean to produce a novel. Touring Australia to promote the book, he criticised the 'condescending manner' (*Australian* 1972, 9) of many white Australians towards his people, and was puzzled by a seeming apathy about how the large Australian investment in his country was being spent.

With his skills in high demand, Eri moved from one task to another as the need arose. From 1970 he was, in succession, a member of the committee of inquiry into higher education in Papua New Guinea, acting superintendent of primary education (1970), acting first assistant director of education (1972), and director of the Department of Information and Extension Services (1973). In 1974 he was appointed Papua New Guinea's first consul-general in Sydney, and then became high commissioner (1976–79) in Canberra. He returned to Papua

New Guinea in December 1979 when he assumed office as secretary of the Department of Defence. In 1981 he was appointed CMG.

Eri resigned from the public service in 1982 to pursue business interests. He became chairman (1984–90) of the finance committee of the University of Papua New Guinea. Increasingly involved in politics, in 1986 he was elected president of the People's Action Party, newly formed by the parliamentarian Ted Diro. In January 1990, to further the influence of his party, Diro, now deputy prime minister, broke ranks with government parties and, with Opposition support, had Eri appointed governor-general. Eri was knighted the following month. In September the following year a Leadership Tribunal found Diro guilty of eighty-one charges of corruption, but Eri precipitated a 'mini constitutional crisis' (Saffu 1998, 505) by refusing to dismiss him, as he was obliged to do under the constitution. Eri's action was prompted by a friendship with his fellow Papuan, and their close political allegiance. Prime Minister Rabbie Namaliu initiated procedures to dismiss Eri but he resigned on 1 October before any action was taken; Diro resigned the same day.

At the 1992 general election, Sir Serei stood unsuccessfully for the parliamentary seat of Moresby North West Open. He died of a heart attack on 25 May the next year at his home at Hohola, Port Moresby; his wife and their four sons and two daughters survived him. After a requiem mass at Hohola Sacred Heart Church, at which Diro read the eulogy, Eri's casket was flown to Moveave for burial the same day. Described as embodying a mixture of 'anger and humour, of diffidence and strength' (Lloyd 1970, 24), he is remembered both for his achievements as a pioneer public servant, and for a failure to follow his constitutional obligations as governor-general in 1991. *The Crocodile* endures as an icon of Papua New Guinea literature and as an inspiration for other writers. In 2010 the annual national literary prize was named to honour the novel.

Australian. 'New Guinea Straight Talk.' 7 March 1972, 9; Beier, Ulli. *Decolonising the Mind.* Canberra: Pandanus Books, 2005; Eri, Robert H. Personal communication; Grubel, James. 'Colourful Life of the Queen's Man in PNG.' *Canberra Times,* 2 October 1991, 14; Lloyd, John. 'Vincent Eri.' *Australian External Territories* 10, no. 4 (November 1970): 22–24; Minol, Bernard. 'Eri, Sir Serei Vincent (1936–93).' In *Encyclopedia of Post-Colonial Literatures in English*, edited by Eugene Benson and L. W. Conolly, 444. Oxford: Routledge, 2005; Nelson, Hank. 'Papua New Guinea (November 1990 – October 1991): Crises and Continuity.' *Journal of Pacific History* 26, no. 3 (1991): 74–79; Ryan, Peter, ed. *Encyclopaedia of Papua New Guinea.* Vol. 1, 374–75. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press; Saffu, Yaw. 'January–December 1991.' In *A Papua New Guinea Political Chronicle 1967–1991,* edited by Clive Moore with Mary Kooyman, 497–508. Bathurst, NSW: Crawford House Publishing, 1998.

ERIC JOHNS

ESDAILE, JAMES CLAUDE (1899–1993), naval officer and farmer, was born on 3 October 1899 at Bendigo, Victoria, youngest son of Scottish-born parents Thomas Esdaile, science lecturer and later mining engineer, and his wife Martha, née Durie. Thomas's employment involved the family in several moves; James completed his schooling at Boulder Central School, Western Australia. In 1913 he joined the Royal Australian Naval College (RANC) as part of its inaugural entry of cadet midshipmen. Initially at Osborne House, Geelong, Victoria, the college was relocated in 1915 to Jervis Bay, Federal Capital Territory, where Esdaile graduated second in his class in the next year.

In 1917 he joined HMAS *Australia,* then part of the 2nd Battle Cruiser Squadron based at Rosyth, Scotland. His World War I service was uneventful and he returned to Australia in 1920, the year he was promoted to lieutenant. In 1923 he was one of the first two Royal Australian Navy officers to attend the anti-submarine specialist course in Britain. He excelled in his specialisation and remained on the staff of the training establishment HMS *Osprey*. Back in Australia in 1925, instead of proceeding to sea as would be the normal practice, he was posted to Navy Office, Melbourne, to help plan the navy's anti-submarine defences. In 1926 he joined the flagship, HMAS *Sydney*, as the inaugural fleet anti-submarine officer. Promoted to lieutenant commander two years later, Esdaile returned to *Osprey* to conduct experimental work. In 1931 he briefly commanded the destroyer HMAS *Anzac* before transferring to HMAS *Australia* as her executive officer.

He was promoted to commander in December 1933. On 4 December 1934 at St John's Church of England, Toorak, he married Désirée Ursule (Judy) Finch.

During the interwar period, Esdaile was arguably the most influential figure in Australia in the development of anti-submarine defences. In 1933 he co-authored an important report, 'Seaward Defence of Australian Ports'. For the fleet, he advocated that planning should be based on actual sonar performance in Australian waters, a concept ahead of its time. He and his classmate, (Sir) John Collins [q.v.17], were the driving force behind the Bathurst class corvette program that provided much needed locally constructed escorts during World War II. In England again, Esdaile attended the Royal Naval Staff College, Greenwich, in 1935 and the Imperial Defence College, London, in 1936.

Esdaile was appointed senior staff officer to the commodore-in-charge, Sydney (1939–40), and then commanded the depot ship HMAS *Penguin* (1940–42) as an acting captain. He was closely involved in the installation of Sydney's anti-submarine defences, for which he was appointed OBE (1941). In 1942 he took command of the cruiser HMAS *Adelaide*, then involved in convoy protection. In November *Adelaide* intercepted the German supply ship *Ramses* but she was scuttled before she could be captured. As naval officer-in-charge (1944–45), New Guinea, Esdaile was responsible for the inshore work of a heterogeneous array of small logistic and patrol craft that supported army operations. He was mentioned in despatches and appointed a CBE (1945) for his leadership.

After the cessation of hostilities Esdaile served as controller of naval demobilisation (1945–49), before retiring in 1950. A reserved but intelligent officer with keen powers of analysis and a good sense of humour, he had been highly respected by the officers and sailors under his commands, and by most of his superiors. At Upper Beaconsfield, Victoria, he took up egg and poultry farming. He and his wife lost their farmhouse and many of their possessions in the 1983 Ash Wednesday bushfires and they retired to Berwick. There, survived by his wife, son, and two daughters, Esdaile died on 12 October 1993 and was cremated. By virtue of his longevity Esdaile had the distinction of being the last surviving member of the RANC's 'pioneer' class.

Eldridge, Frank B. *A History of the Royal Australian Naval College*. Melbourne: Georgian House, 1949; National Archives of Australia. A3978, ESDAILE J. C., DA6769, ESDAILE J. C. D; *Royal Australian Naval College Magazine* editions 1913–1948; Stevens, David. *A Critical Vulnerability: The Impact of the Submarine Threat on Australia's Maritime Defence 1915–1954*. Canberra: RAN Seapower Centre, 2005; Private information from family.

PETER D. JONES

EWART, JOHN REFORD (1928–1994), actor, was born on 26 February 1928 in Melbourne, only child of Victorian-born parents Alfred Adam Ewart, insurance agent, and his wife Jennie Grace Lois Madge, née Macaulay. Encouraged by his mother, he established himself as an actor at an early age and never wanted to be anything else. Johnny played 'Dopey' in a 3XY radio production of *Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs,* aged four. He attended Scotch College, Melbourne, for three years (1942–44) but often missed classes due to his freelance radio broadcast work. His first success on stage came in 1944 when he was praised in a review in the *Argus* for his supporting role in the New Theatre's production of *Tomorrow the World.* He made his film debut in Charles Chauvel's [q.v.7] feature film *Sons of Matthew* (1949). The film, in which he played a leading role, proved popular with Australian audiences and was later adapted for release in Britain and the United States of America as *The Rugged O'Riordans.*

On 15 May 1951 at Littlejohn Memorial Chapel, Scotch College, Ewart married Lorraine Marie Croker, a beauty consultant from Sydney. The couple moved to Sydney and later divorced. From 1954 until 1972 Ewart co-hosted the Australian Broadcasting Commission's (ABC) radio show the *Children's Hour* as 'Jimmy' or 'Little Jimmy Hawkins'; he was also the voice of 'Argo 29', the 'Muddle-Headed Wombat', and other characters. In 1965 and 1966 he starred in the Phillip Theatre's comedy revue *A Cup of Tea, a Bex and a Good Lie Down.* The show was so popular that it ran for a full year and was performed over 250 times. Ewart rarely took a break. On 17 April 1966, he married Susan Mary Newton, a broadcasting presentation assistant, at Scots Kirk, Mosman. The marriage ended in divorce.

Ewart acted in numerous Australian television movies and series during the 1960s and 1970s, including *Bellbird*, *Division 4*, *Homicide*, and *Matlock Police*. Fulfilling his desire to return to film acting, in 1974 he was cast as 'Peter' in *Peterson*, a box office success directed by Tim Burstall. From then until 1992 he appeared in more than twenty Australian films, including *Sunday Too Far Away* (1975), *Caddie* (1976), *Newsfront* (1978), and *Bush Christmas* (1983). In 1976 he received two supporting actor nominations from the Australian Academy of Cinema and Television Arts for *Let the Balloon Go* and *The Picture Show Man,* winning the award for his role as 'Freddie' in the latter film.

Sturdy in build and short in stature, with wavy hair and a wide grin, Ewart was no matinee idol. He joked that he usually played 'short, fat, curly haired idiots' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1994, 2). His larrikin charm, optimism, and good-natured likeability endeared him to others both on screen and off. On 24 December 1978 at the Wayside Chapel of the Cross, Potts Point, he married Patricia de Heer, a thirty-four-year-old divorcee who worked in public relations, but the marriage did not last. Ewart's fourth significant relationship was with Jane Fennell. Known for her role as 'Miss Jane' (1976–86) on the ABC's long-running television series *Mr Squiggle*, she was the daughter of the comedian Willie Fennell [q.v.], an old friend of Ewart's. They planned to marry in 1991, but the wedding was postponed when Ewart was diagnosed with cancer of the oesophagus. After thirty months of treatment, when doctors told his family that his death was imminent, a marriage celebrant was called to his bedside. On 3 March 1994 at Greenwich Hospital he and Fennell married. Survived by his wife, the two sons from his first marriage, and the two daughters from his second, he died in the hospital five days later and was cremated.

Argus (Melbourne). 'Tomorrow the World.' 4 December 1944, 6; Craig, Michael. 'Michael Craig Remembers John Ewart.' *Filmnews* (Sydney), 1 April 1994, 13; Pate, Michael. 'Picture Show Man of Irrepressible Comic Appeal.' *Australian*, 11 March 1994, 17; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Actor Ewart Weds on His Deathbed.' 15 March 1994, 2.
<div align="right">Jennie Lees</div>

EWENS, JOHN QUALTROUGH (1907–1992), parliamentary draftsman, was born on 18 November 1907 at Unley, Adelaide, eldest of three children of locally born parents Leonard John Ewens, bank inspector, and his wife Amy Effie, née Qualtrough. Excelling academically, John attended (1920–25) the Collegiate School of St Peter, on a scholarship. At the University of Adelaide he completed the five-year law course in only four years (LLB, 1929) and won the Roby Fletcher [q.v.4] prize for logic and psychology and the Stow prize in law. In 1929 he was admitted as a barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court of South Australia.

Employed by Knox & Hargrave, solicitors, he worked principally in commercial law before losing his job in the Depression. He secured a legal assistant position in the Attorney-General's Department in Canberra in 1933. Profoundly influenced by contact with Sir Robert Garran [q.v.8], Ewens became a significant contributor to organisations that Garran chaired, including the councils of the Canberra University College and The Australian National University. In Adelaide on 4 November 1935 he married Gwendoline Wilson.

Exposed early to the gamut of the department's work, Ewens applied his love of language and the law to parliamentary drafting. His outstanding ability as a drafter was particularly evident in the development of national security legislation during World War II and he was promoted comparatively rapidly. As parliamentary draftsman (1949–70), and at times acting secretary of the department, Ewens put a distinctive and lasting stamp on Australian laws. Unapologetic about his meticulous standards, black-letter style, and rigorous approach to drafter training, he was responsible for vast amounts of important, occasionally controversial, draft legislation. He took personal carriage of the onerous bank nationalisation bill in 1947 and a comprehensive revision of the gargantuan Bankruptcy Act in 1966.

Widely respected for his intellectual integrity, formidable knowledge, logic, creativity, and precision, Ewens was passionate about his craft. In numerous Australian and international government fora he was a leading contributor to the collaborative development of uniform and complementary

laws. Recognised as the doyen of drafters, he prepared the widely circulated *Bibliography on Legislative Drafting* (1968) and was a highly influential member of the 1972 *Style Manual* committee.

Not always easy to work with, or for, Ewens was protective of his domain and intense in his efforts to have the importance of drafting recognised. He was instrumental in the creation of a separate statutory drafting office in 1970, and that year was appointed the inaugural occupant of the position of first parliamentary counsel. He retired in 1972.

Ewens continued to use his drafting skills in various capacities for the Commonwealth Secretariat, Norfolk Island Administration, and law reform and constitutional commissions. Surprisingly enthusiastic about adopting contemporary 'plain English' style, he was excited by the potential benefits of word processing for drafting. Appointed OBE (1955), CBE (1959), and CMG (1971) for services to government and the law, Ewens was belatedly appointed QC in 1984. A book of essays on legislative drafting was published in 1988 to commemorate his eightieth birthday. Survived by his wife and two sons, he died at home in Canberra on 16 August 1992 and was cremated.

Australia. Senate. *Parliamentary Debates*, no. 43. 26 October 1972, 1981–83; Kelly, David St L., ed. *Essays on Legislative Drafting: In Honour of J. Q. Ewens CMG, CBE, QC*. Adelaide: The Adelaide Law Review Association, Law School, University of Adelaide, 1988; Kirby, Justice Michael. 'Mr J Q Ewens, CMG, CBE, QC.' *Australian Law Journal* 66 (December 1992): 870; Lyons, Les. 'A Secretary Looks Back: The Canberra University College 1930–1934.' *Canberra Historical Journal*, March 1976, 3–15; Meiklejohn, Carmel. *Fitting the Bill: A History of Commonwealth Parliamentary Drafting*. Canberra: Office of Parliamentary Counsel, 2012.

Carmel Meiklejohn

F

FAIRBAIRN, Sir DAVID ERIC (1917–1994), grazier and politician, was born on 3 March 1917 at Claygate, Surrey, England, younger son of Australian-born Clive Prell Fairbairn, pastoralist, and his wife Marjorie Rosa, née Jowett. Clive had served in the Scots Guards in World War I and, twice invalided out, brought his family to Australia in 1918. He bought a 25,000-acre (10,117 ha) property at Woomargama, near Albury, New South Wales. His alcoholism became a factor in the break-up of the marriage in the 1930s.

Taught initially by governesses, David attended a preparatory school before boarding at Geelong Grammar School, Victoria, from 1927. In 1935 he followed his father and grandfather to Jesus College, Cambridge (BA, 1938; MA, 1944), where at his father's suggestion, he read agriculture. He rowed in the successful college eight and, in 1938, just missed selection for the Cambridge first crew. Returning to Australia, he assumed management of the farm, Dunraven, in 1939, introducing improvements that in the next thirty-two years raised the carrying capacity from less than one sheep to more than four sheep per acre (0.4 ha).

Fairbairn served in the 21st Light Horse Regiment (Riverina Horse), Citizen Military Forces, before enlisting as air crew in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 3 February 1941. Commissioned as a pilot officer in September, he was sent to Britain and posted in March 1942 to No. 4 Squadron, Royal Air Force. He flew Mustangs on low-level reconnaissance flights over occupied Europe. In October he was reassigned to No. 140 Squadron, with which he completed high-level mapping preparatory to D-Day, and was one of the first to photograph a V-2 rocket site.

Promoted to flight lieutenant on 23 September 1943, Fairbairn returned to Australia in January 1944. He was 'rather shocked' (Fairbairn 1985) to learn he had been awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. The citation described him as 'an extremely keen and able deputy flight commander' who had 'destroyed five locomotives, one ship and attacked many troop concentrations', and commended him for obtaining photographic material when under heavy fire (NAA A9300).

Posted in June to No. 79 Squadron, RAAF, and based on Manus Island, New Guinea, he became so disenchanted with the low morale and general inactivity that in January 1945 he secured early demobilisation to return to his civilian occupation. His unblemished record included his commanding officer's report describing him as 'an excellent type' and 'an above average fighter pilot' (NAA A9300). On 1 December 1945, at St Mark's Church, Woomargama, where he was a churchwarden and played the organ, he married Ruth Antill Harrison, née Robertson, in a Church of England ceremony. She was the widow of Lieutenant Frank Harrison who was killed in New Guinea in July 1943, and with whom she had had a daughter.

Having joined the Australian Country Party after the war, Fairbairn soon switched to the Liberal Party of Australia. He had an impressive political pedigree: both his grandfathers—Sir George Fairbairn [q.v.8] and Edmund Jowett [q.v.9]—had served in the Australian parliament, and his father's cousin, James Fairbairn [q.v.8], was one of three ministers in the Menzies government killed in the 1940 Canberra air disaster. Recruited by senior Liberal officials from Sydney, Fairbairn stood for the New South Wales seat of Farrer in the 1949 Federal election. He won, after the distribution of ACP preferences, and easily retained the seat at the next ten elections.

His parliamentary colleague (Sir) Paul Hasluck [q.v.] found this scion of the 'squatter class', with his 'erect carriage, good appearance and agreeable manners', to be strangely lacking in self-confidence (Hasluck 1997, 181–84). He believed that Fairbairn was in politics only because his 'overambitious' wife wanted him there (Hasluck 1997, 181–84). According to Les Irwin, a Liberal member of parliament, 'Ruth had become Ruthless', (NAA M3787/1/48). (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] appointed Fairbairn minister for air in August 1962 and, in June 1964, moved him to national development, and into cabinet. In this portfolio, Fairbairn focused on the Ord River scheme, dam construction, energy, forestry, and minerals.

Malcolm Fraser prodded Fairbairn into supporting (Sir) John Gorton for the Liberal leadership following Harold Holt's [q.v.14] death in 1967. Following the government's near defeat in the 1969 election, and disillusioned by the prime minister's maverick style—evident in his attack on state finances—Fairbairn refused to serve under Gorton. After he and (Sir) William McMahon [q.v.18] failed in separate leadership challenges, he joined the anti-Gorton backbenchers. He became a spear carrier in a plot involving the journalist Alan Reid (Hancock 2002, 302), to embarrass the prime minister over his refusal to consult the States before seeking Commonwealth control over the continental shelf and the territorial sea. Insisting that he, when minister for national development, had committed the government in September 1969 to consultations, Fairbairn, with no official record to support his claim, was reduced to questioning the state of public morality and the 'irresponsibility of the permissive society at Government level' when a government could override a legally unenforceable promise (*Canberra Times* 1970, 10).

Both Fairbairn and his wife were consulted by Fraser before he resigned as minister for defence in March 1971, triggering a successful party room revolt against Gorton. McMahon, the replacement prime minister, appointed Fairbairn to the education and science portfolio in 1971 and later that year to defence. Following the election of the Whitlam government in December 1972, Fairbairn initially shadowed Rex Connor [q.v.13], minister for minerals and energy, but left the front bench, announcing that after the 1974 election he would not stand again.

He retired from parliament in 1975, and was appointed KBE in 1977. Sir David served as ambassador to the Netherlands (1977–80). Having sold Dunraven in 1971, and dispensed with other land and residential properties, he settled in Canberra in 1980. In retirement, he retained an interest in national and international politics and frequently attended diplomatic, charity and gala functions. He enjoyed openings of exhibitions, and race meetings organised by the Canberra Picnic Race Club. He was a keen gardener, and a member of the Royal Canberra Golf and Commonwealth clubs. Survived by his wife,

their two daughters, and his stepdaughter, he died in Woden Valley Hospital on 1 June 1994 and was cremated.

'Australian Legislative Election.' Accessed 16 June 2017. psephos.adam-carr.net/countries/a/australia. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Canberra Times*. 'Government is Accused.' 9 May 1970, 10; Fairbairn, Sir David. Interview by Mel Pratt, 24 March 1976. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Fairbairn, Sir David. Interview by Robert Linford, 4–27 June 1985. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Hancock, Ian. *John Gorton: He Did it His Way*. Sydney: Hodder Headline, 2002; Hasluck, Paul. *The Chance of Politics*. Melbourne: Text Publishing, 1997; Howson, Peter. *The Howson Diaries: The Life of Politics*, edited by Don Aitkin. Ringwood, Vic.: Viking Press, 1984; National Archives of Australia. A9300, FAIRBAIRAN D.E, M3787/1/48, Gorton papers; National Library of Australia. MS 5000, Liberal Party Papers; Starr, Graeme. *Carrick*: *Principles, Politics and Policy*. Ballan, Vic.: Connor Court, 2012.

I. R. Hancock

FALKINDER, CHARLES WILLIAM (BILL) (1921–1993), air force officer and politician, was born on 29 August 1921 in Hobart, eldest of five children of English-born John (Jack) Stanley Falkinder, insurance company manager, and his Tasmanian-born wife Harriet Bush, née Jackson. A student at Hobart High School from 1933, Bill excelled at cricket, Australian Rules football and tennis. When his father died in 1935, he left school without matriculating to help financially with the raising of his younger siblings. In 1936 he became a clerk with Medhurst & Sons Pty Ltd, a Hobart business selling electrical goods, and was in this employment when World War II broke out in 1939.

Enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 25 May 1940, Falkinder undertook aircrew training—initially as a pilot, but later as a navigator—graduating as a sergeant air observer in March 1941. On 9 April he was among the first Empire Air Training Scheme trainees who embarked for overseas service with the Royal Air Force. Arriving in England on 1 August, he flew over Europe with two Wellington bomber squadrons (No. 405 and No. 419) of the Royal Canadian Air Force and by August 1942 had completed more than thirty operational sorties. He was commissioned on 30 June, and

shortly afterwards survived a crash that killed four of the six-man crew. On 30 December he was promoted to flying officer.

After eleven months instructing with No. 11 Operational Training Unit, in July 1943 Falkinder transferred to No. 109 squadron, part of the Pathfinder Force that flew ahead of bomber formations to mark target areas for attack. During this period he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross for his high skill, fortitude, and devotion to duty. He completed another two tours in Mosquito aircraft with No. 109 Squadron, flying more than eighty missions over the next eighteen months. He was awarded a Bar to his DFC for the skill and efficiency he displayed against a wide variety of targets. Acting flight lieutenant from December 1943, Falkinder was promoted to that rank on 30 June 1944.

On 7 November 1944, at the Milford parish church, Hampshire, he married Dulcie Patricia Dey, an intelligence officer in the Women's Auxiliary Air Force. Returning to Australia with his wife in February 1945, he received the Distinguished Service Order in April for his consistent proficiency, courage, and determination, making him one of the most highly decorated RAAF navigators of the European theatre. He was demobilised in November but remained in the RAAF Reserve. Falkinder became commandant (1950–67) of the Air Training Corps in Tasmania with acting rank of wing commander.

At the 1946 Federal elections Falkinder won the Tasmanian seat of Franklin for the Liberal Party of Australia, narrowly defeating the sitting member, C. W. Frost [q.v.14]. Although he was the 'baby' of the eighteenth parliament, he was not—as he later claimed—the youngest person ever elected. After the Liberal Party won office under (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] in 1949, he was one of three parliamentary under-secretaries appointed in February 1950, becoming assistant to the minister for commerce and trade, (Sir) John McEwen [q.v.15]. Falkinder was initially very much in favour with Menzies, who named him for the inaugural Australian Prime Minister's Invitation cricket XI in October 1951, but his repeated dissent from government policy caused Menzies to remove him as under-secretary in May 1952. He 'had a sturdy independence that did not endear

him to Menzies' (Whitington 1977, 143) and he remained on the backbench for the rest of his parliamentary career.

Falkinder decided not to contest the 1966 elections, and in 1967 was appointed CBE. He became a public relations consultant with the British Tobacco (Australia) Company Ltd (later renamed Amatil Ltd) and resided at Mosman, Sydney, until returning to Tasmania in 1980. Survived by his wife, daughter, and son, he died on 11 July 1993 in the Repatriation General Hospital, Hobart, and was cremated. His portrait, painted by Ivor Hele in 1957, is in the Australian War Memorial, Canberra.

Falkinder, Charles William Jackson. Interview by Peter MacFie, 21 March – 10 April 1984. Transcript. Parliament's oral history project. National Library of Australia; *Mercury* (Hobart). 'Surprise Win in Franklin', 15 October 1946, 4, 'Mr. Falkinder Leaves Post as Secretary', 19 May 1952, 1, 'Tasmania's Third Award', 11 April 1954, 6, 'Tasmanian Wartime Air Ace Dies', 13 July 1993, 7; National Archives of Australia. A12372, R/6517/H; Whitington, Don. *Strive to be Fair*. Canberra: Australian National University Press, 1977; Woods, Laurie. *Halfway to Hell: Aussie Sky Heroes in Bomber Command*. Moorooka, Qld: Boolarong Press, 2011.
                                                        Chris Clark

FARQUHAR, MURRAY FREDERICK (1918–1993), chief magistrate, was born on 7 July 1918 at Broken Hill, New South Wales, son of South Australian–born Elsie Victoria Ethel Farquhar; his father is unknown. Elsie and her son lived with her mother and brothers in the Railway Town district of Broken Hill. They were a working-class family, but Broken Hill High School opened up new opportunities for Murray. After leaving school in 1935, he won a scholarship to Sydney Teachers' College, where he was briefly enrolled before joining the State public service in 1936, and securing a coveted berth in the petty sessions branch of the Department of the Attorney-General and of Justice. Starting work as a junior clerk in the Broken Hill Court of Petty Sessions, he set out on a career path that would eventually lead to appointment as a magistrate.

War interrupted Farquhar's progress. On 25 June 1940 he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. Posted to the 2/48th Infantry Battalion, he saw action at Tobruk, Libya, and El Alamein, Egypt. He was commissioned as a lieutenant in January 1943, and returned

to Australia later that year. In New Guinea (August 1943 – March 1944), he was active in campaigns at Lae, Finschhafen, and Sattelberg. He served at Tarakan, Borneo (April–September 1945), before transferring to the Reserve of Officers on 13 October 1945 with the rank of major. He later wrote *Derrick, V. C.* (1982), a biography of Tom Derrick [q.v.13], his comrade in their battle-hardened unit. While on leave in Adelaide, on 30 December 1944 he had married South Australian–born Dorothy Hilda Hunt at Scots Church. They separated in the early 1980s.

After the war Farquhar began a series of postings as a clerk of petty sessions at Wentworth, Narromine, and Cootamundra, punctuated by a stint as deposition clerk at Sydney's Central Court of Petty Sessions. Promotion to the magistracy had traditionally depended on this kind of apprenticeship, which also involved internal public service examinations, but ambitious officers like Farquhar anticipated that legal qualifications would soon be required. Studying after hours, he qualified as a solicitor in November 1958.

Following secondment to the Public Solicitor's Office, and appointments as a clerk of petty sessions at the busy courts of Kogarah, Newtown, Redfern, and Central, Farquhar was appointed as a stipendiary magistrate in April 1962. He later completed a graduate diploma in criminology from the University of Sydney (1968). Farquhar was also active in the Citizen Military Forces. In July 1953 he had joined the 4th infantry battalion. He was appointed assistant adjutant general of the 1st division and promoted to lieutenant colonel in March 1963. Appointed OBE in 1967, he retired on 7 January 1969. This story of the Broken Hill boy made good was crowned by his appointment as chairman of the bench of stipendiary magistrates in March 1971.

In the early 1970s Farquhar's reputation was high: the Askin [q.v.17] coalition government considered appointing him to the District Court bench. He improved the administration of the local courts and took several progressive initiatives, including encouraging Sydney magistrates to refer arrested alcoholics and vagrants to welfare agencies and participating in developing pre-sentence diversion programs for drink-drivers and drug users. This approach was consistent with the policies of the Wran Labor

government that was elected in 1976, and in August 1977 he was appointed chairman of its interim Drug and Alcohol Authority.

But there were rumours that Farquhar's gambling habit, developed as a teenager in Broken Hill, exposed him to Sydney's criminal milieu. In 1978 the *National Times* revealed that the magistrate, a member of the Australian Jockey Club, had secured a ticket to the members' enclosure at Randwick for George Freeman [q.v.17], named in parliament as an 'organised crime figure' (Clark 1978, 8). A photograph later emerged, showing a smiling Farquhar sitting near Freeman. The Justice department and the Public Service Board investigated discreetly but found that, despite the damaging publicity, Farquhar had committed no offence under public service legislation. Nudged by the authorities and driven by his own ill health, he eventually retired in May 1979.

Rumours persisted that Farquhar had misused his position as chairman of the bench, which carried considerable patronage and power over other magistrates. In 1983 the whispers became a roar when the Australian Broadcasting Commission's *Four Corners* program broadcast allegations that Farquhar had interfered, at the request of Premier Neville Wran, in committal proceedings against Kevin Humphreys in August 1977. Humphreys, then president of the New South Wales Rugby Football League, had been accused of defrauding the Balmain Leagues Club, where he was secretary-manager. Chief Justice Sir Laurence Street conducted a royal commission to investigate. He concluded that Farquhar, who was described by a colleague as 'overbearing' (New South Wales, Transcript 1983, 107), had insisted that magistrate Kevin Jones hear the case and had pressured him not to commit Humphreys. Street found no evidence that Wran was involved, although Farquhar had invoked 'the Premier'. Nor did Street establish Farquhar's motive; he could only suggest that pressure might have come from Freeman, from whom Farquhar regularly solicited racing tips. Street noted that the magistrate had been 'deliberately evasive' about this relationship (New South Wales, Report 1983, 59). The chief justice did not ask whether Farquhar's intervention in the Humphreys case was part of a pattern of behaviour.

In March 1985 Farquhar was convicted of attempting to pervert the course of justice and sentenced to four years imprisonment. Even before this conviction his career was being viewed through the prism of an escalating corruption debate. In 1984 the *Age* had published front-page stories based on transcripts of illegal police surveillance tapes; these revealed connections between criminals, police, politicians, and the judiciary. Farquhar was mentioned in the transcripts. In this climate his liberal attitudes to punishment and rehabilitation were discounted or discredited. His judgments were scrutinised and some appeared decidedly questionable as attention focused on matters that had been excluded from the Street royal commission because of its narrow terms of reference. In 1979, for example, Farquhar had decided a drug importation case, which should have gone to a higher court, but came before him because the police considerably reduced the value of the drugs. He gave the defendants, Roy Cessna and Tim Milner, light penalties, which contradicted his stated approach of leniency for drug users and stringency for drug traffickers. The Cessna–Milner case raised questions about Farquhar's relationships with other figures who had been featured in the *Age,* especially the defendants' solicitor, Morgan Ryan. Certainly Farquhar's successor, Clarrie Briese, became convinced that Farquhar had been implicated in corrupt networks of influence.

On his release in 1986 Farquhar attempted to vindicate himself with a self-published account of the Humphreys affair, *Nine Words from the Grave*. He survived reports that new charges could be laid against him over the Cessna–Milner case, but subsequent events in his life were increasingly bizarre. In 1991 he was back in court, charged with knowingly possessing paintings stolen from the Melbourne home of the millionaire Samuel Smorgon. He was acquitted, the jury apparently accepting his story that he bought the paintings after meeting a man in a pub, and was shocked to find they were stolen. Farquhar was immediately committed for trial on another charge, that of conspiring to obtain false passports. When the trial finally began in November 1993 the prosecution asserted that the passports were to be used to enter the Philippines, where conspirators planned to remove gold bars from the Central Bank under cover of a coup against President Corazon Aquino. The prosecution claimed Farquhar helped to plan and finance this escapade, while he claimed to be the victim of an elaborate confidence trick.

Farquhar did not live to hear a verdict. A diabetic with a history of stroke and cardiac arrest, he died on 3 December 1993 at Randwick and was cremated. His son and daughter survived him. Gregarious and self-confident, he was at times insensitive. In obituaries his early achievements as a reforming magistrate were overshadowed by his criminal conviction, the later charges, and unresolved questions about corrupt connections.

Bottom, Bob. 'A Man from Both Sides of the Bench.' *Australian*, 6 December 1993, 13; Clark, Andrew. 'The Chief Magistrate and the Racing Ticket.' *National Times*, 6–11 March 1978, 8; National Archives of Australia. B2458, 2149147; New South Wales. Royal Commission. *Report of the Royal Commission of Inquiry into Certain Committal Proceedings Against K. E. Humphreys*. Sydney: Government Printer, 1983; New South Wales. Royal Commission of Inquiry into Certain Committal Proceedings Against K. E. Humphreys: Transcript of Proceedings. Sydney: Government Printer, 1983; Sutton, Candace, and Steve Warnock. 'The Fall from Grace.' *Sun-Herald* (Sydney), 5 December 1993, 16; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Gambling Led to the Ruin of Magistrate.' 7 December 1993, 6; Whitton, Evan. 'Farquhar: A Burly Man Who Keeps a Low Profile.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 12 May 1983, 2.

Hilary Golder

FATNOWNA, OLIVER NOEL (NOEL) (1929–1991), ambulance officer, government adviser, historian, and community activist, was born on 16 May 1929 at Mackay, Queensland, fifth of ten surviving children of Harry Norman Fatnowna [q.v.14], labourer, and his wife Grace, née Kwasi, both Queensland born. A third generation Australian South Sea Islander whose ancestors were among the 18,000 Solomon Islanders who took part in the labour trade to Queensland in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century, Noel grew up in a grass house at Eulberti farm on the road between Bucasia and Eimeo. He attended Eimeo Road State School until the age of fourteen. His more important learning occurred outside school, on the beaches fishing with and listening to old Islander men

and women who educated him in the customs of the Solomon Islands. These original immigrants felt it was 'especially important' (Fatnowna 1989, 23) to teach the Fatnowna children about their ancestry and history, as their father was a Christian. Formerly a lay preacher in the Anglican Church, Harry Fatnowna had been the prime mover in the introduction of Seventh Day Adventism to the Mackay Islander community in the 1920s, and the faith was central to the lives of Noel and his family.

'Growing up black in a white world' (Fatnowna 1989, 33) presented numerous challenges, some of which Fatnowna resolved on the football field, because 'if you wanted to thump someone you could do it quite legally' (1989, 42). While playing Rugby League with the Pioneers, he commenced first aid training with the Mackay Ambulance Centre. Following the example of his brother Norman, in 1950 he joined the local ambulance service as a bearer. For many years they were the only black ambulance bearers in Queensland.

On 22 February 1951 at the Central Methodist Church, Mackay, Fatnowna married Queensland-born Minnie Choppy of Loyalty Islands, New Caledonia, descent. He continued working for the ambulance service for the next forty years, eventually becoming senior bearer, and was involved in fundraising and publicity for the service. This, together with his work within local South Sea Islander and Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander communities, made him well known in the district. He served as an advisor to the Queensland Government on Indigenous health, and was appointed special commissioner for Pacific Islanders (1977–83). For his community service, he was awarded the BEM in 1981.

During the 1970s Fatnowna had begun researching the Solomon Islander experience in the Mackay district, collecting oral histories, accounts of past events from local families, and local records, documents, and photographs. Following the lead of his cousins Willie and Henry Bobongie, in 1973 he visited Malaita, Solomon Islands, in search of his roots. He later forged stronger links between Malaita and Mackay, resulting in several marriages between islanders and Australian descendants. His book, *Fragments of a Lost Heritage*, edited by Roger Keesing, told the story of his childhood and journey to reunite with his Malaitan family.

Around 5 feet 9 inches (175 cm) tall and heavy-set, Fatnowna was skilled in oratory and persuasion and always in his element in front of the public, never more so than in May 1988 when, as part of national bicentennial commemorations, twenty-two Solomon Islands–born Malaitans, watched by o1,000 people, took part in a re-enactment of the arrival of Islanders at Mackay in 1867. Fatnowna masterminded the symbolic and emotional event that took place on the banks of the Pioneer River where his grandparents John Kwailiu Abelfai Fatnowna [q.v.8] and Maggie Orrani first came ashore. The following year the re-enactment became part of a television documentary, *Kidnapped*.

Survived by his wife and their two sons and four daughters, Fatnowna died on 27 February 1991 at the Prince Charles Hospital, Chermside, Brisbane, after a heart operation, and was buried at Walkerston cemetery with Seventh Day Adventist forms. The descendants of the children of Kwailiu and Orrani include the Fatnowna, Bobongie, Mooney, and Fiukwandi families. By sheer numbers and prominence in the local community, the Fatnownas are the major South Sea Island family in the Mackay district and Queensland, and, through Noel Fatnowna, the nation.

Canberra Anthropology. 'Noel Fatnowna 1929–1991.' 14, no. 1 (1991): 125; Fatnowna, Noel. *Fragments of a Lost Heritage.* Edited by Roger Keesing. Sydney: Angus & Robertson, 1989; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

Clive R. Moore

FEATHERSTON, GRANT STANLEY (1922–1995), industrial designer, was born on 17 October 1922 at Geelong, Victoria, eldest of three children of Stanley Ernest Featherston, pharmacist, and his wife Eva May, née Catterall, both Victorian born. His parents made beautiful, simple objects for the home, helping to foster an ethos of social and environmental awareness. Grant attended a private primary school at Newtown and Geelong Junior Technical School, before studying architecture (1938) at the Gordon Institute of Technology, Geelong. At sixteen he became an apprentice draughtsman with

the Melbourne glass manufacturer Oliver-Davey Glass Co. Pty Ltd. He then joined (1939) the lighting firm Newton & Gray Pty Ltd, where he was exposed to modern design.

On 14 August 1941 Featherston enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces and served as a draughtsman in the Cartography Company at Army Headquarters in Melbourne. In October he was promoted to corporal. From December he was stationed at 7th Military District headquarters, Darwin, before returning to Melbourne in May 1942. Suspected to be suffering from a peptic ulcer, he was discharged as medically unfit on 18 September 1943. While working for the Commonwealth Aircraft Corporation at Fisherman's Bend, he studied modernist design, following the Bauhaus movement's philosophy. He found direction more broadly in humanism.

At the Presbyterian Church, Healesville, on 15 June 1945 Featherston married Claire Frances Skinner, an artist; they would divorce in 1958. The couple began a glass jewellery business, its success financing the development of his Relaxation chairs, showcased by Robin Boyd [q.v.13] in the Small Homes section of the *Age* newspaper in November 1947. That year Featherston became a founding member of the Society of Designers for Industry (Industrial Design Institute of Australia from 1958). As an office bearer and spokesperson for the society, he worked to promote good professional design and persuade Australian manufacturers and consumers to support local innovation. Handsome with thick wavy hair and smartly groomed, he cut a striking figure. The press was captivated by his engaging personality and enthusiasm for design.

In April 1948 Featherston launched his practice in the magazine *Australian Home Beautiful,* promoting his furniture as exemplars of machine design for contemporary living. He achieved prominence in October the next year, with his furniture for Boyd's 'House of Tomorrow' at the Modern Home Exhibition, Melbourne. A period of exploration followed, leading to the development of his Contour chair range (1951–54). Acclaimed for its aesthetic and technical innovation and modular production system, the series featured in design publications in Britain, Europe, and the United States of America. In 1955 an R152 Contour chair became the first

Australian piece of industrial design acquired by the National Gallery of Victoria (NGV) as a 'unique icon' (*Featherston Chairs* 1988, 7) of postwar aspirations.

During 1956 Featherston designed the ceremonial furniture for Wilson Hall at the University of Melbourne, served on the City of Melbourne's Olympic civic committee, and opened Featherston Contract Furniture (later Featherston Contract Interiors), arguably Australia's first modernist furniture showrooms. Working with architects and clients including Qantas Empire Airways Ltd, Australia and New Zealand Bank Ltd, and Brighton Municipal Council, he led the development of the contract furniture and interior design industry. In 1956 he had also joined Aristoc Industries Pty Ltd as a consultant developing general purpose, steel-framed furniture. Under his guidance Aristoc became a model for design-led, mass manufacture, producing two of the highest selling Australian designed chairs, Mitzi (1957) and Delma (1963), and dozens of Industrial Design Council of Australia Good Design award winners.

On 18 September 1965 at the Office of the Government Statist, Melbourne, Featherston married Mary Bronwyn Currey, an English-born interior designer. Their first joint project, the Expo '67 chair with its built-in speakers, featured at the 1967 Montreal Expo Australian pavilion. Engaged to fit-out and furnish the NGV (1966–68), their approach focused on ease of use for curators and visitors. In line with Grant's quest to simplify manufacture and minimise the use of natural resources through plastic (moulding) technologies, they designed some of the most sophisticated furniture of the era: Stem (1969), Poli (1971), Numero IV and VI (1973–74), and Obo (1974). The 1970s, however, were years of struggle as the heavy reliance on overseas patents by furniture manufacturers reduced opportunities for local designers. With the decline of his practice, Grant channelled his energies into environmental and consumer activism. He also supported Mary's design of learning environments including the Children's Museum at the Museum of Victoria.

At the Industrial Design Institute of Australia (president, Victorian chapter, 1966–69), Featherston had helped to establish the Australian Design Index (1963)

and the Design Centre (1964), Melbourne, and lobbied for a national design policy. In 1988 a retrospective exhibition by the NGV highlighted Featherston's successful integration of aesthetic excellence into the mass production of furniture. On 9 October 1995 he died at Heidelberg West and was cremated. He was survived by his wife, the son of his first marriage, and one of the two sons of his second. In 1983 he had been elected a life fellow of the Design Institute of Australia and, with Mary, was posthumously inducted into its Hall of Fame in 1996.

Featherston Chairs: National Gallery of Victoria, 30 March–7 August 1988. Curated by Terence Lane. Melbourne: National Gallery of Victoria, 1988. Exhibition catalogue; Featherston, Mary. Personal communication; Featherston Papers. Private collection; French, Helen. Personal communication; Grant, Kirsty, ed. *Mid-Century Modern: Australian Furniture Design.* Melbourne: National Gallery of Victoria, 2014; Howard, John. Personal communication; Jenkins, Lindsay. Personal communication; Whitehouse, Denise. 'Encountering Art in the People's Gallery: Grant and Mary Featherston and the Interior Furnishing and Fit-Out of the National Gallery of Victoria, 1966–1968.' *Art Journal of the National Gallery of Victoria* 54 (2015): 9–24 Whitehouse, Denise. 'Speaking for Australia: The "Talking Chair".' In *Modern Times: The Untold Story of Modernism in Australia*, edited by Ann Stephen, Philip Goad, and Andrew McNamara, 186–91. Carlton, Vic.: Miegunya Press with Powerhouse Publishing, 2008.

DENISE WHITEHOUSE

FELSCHE, SUSAN LEE (1961–1993), army medical officer, was born on 24 March 1961 in Brisbane, daughter of Queensland-born Bryan Laurence Stones, mechanic, and his Victorian-born wife Elaine Marie, née Randall. Susan was educated at Cleveland District State High School and the University of Queensland (MB, BS, 1984). Having joined the Australian Army undergraduate medical scheme in 1983, she undertook medical training at Townsville, Brisbane, and Richmond, New South Wales. She was then posted in January 1987 to the 5th Camp Hospital at the Royal Military College, Duntroon, Australian Capital Territory, as a captain, Royal Australian Army Medical Corps (RAAMC). While in Canberra she studied part time and worked after hours at Woden Valley (Canberra) and Calvary hospitals. On 6 August 1988 at Trinity Uniting Church, Wellington Point, Brisbane, she married Major Klaus Dieter Harald Felsche, an officer in the Royal Australian Army Educational Corps. They were to have no children.

Promoted to major in January 1991, Felsche was posted to the Directorate of Army Health Services, Canberra. That year she was admitted as a fellow of the Royal Australian College of General Practitioners and in 1992 joined the 1st Military Hospital, Yeronga, Brisbane, as medical officer-in-charge of clinical services. In 1993 she was appointed medical officer of the 4th Australian Contingent that was deploying to provide communications for the United Nations Mission for the Referendum in Western Sahara. The mission had its headquarters at Laayoune and deployed observers to remote team-sites in the desert.

The Australian contingent, numbering forty-five, arrived on 18 May. On 17 June Felsche began a series of visits to southern team-sites, and on 21 June boarded an aircraft at Awsard bound for Dougaj. Soon after taking off, the plane developed problems and crashed. The Swiss pilot and a Norwegian technician were killed, and Felsche died a little later; a Swiss nurse was seriously injured but survived. Major Felsche was the first Australian female soldier to die on overseas duty since World War II.

Her remains were returned to Australia and a military funeral was held on 28 June at the Trinity Uniting Church where she had taught Sunday school for fifteen years and had been married five years earlier. A committed Christian, she had been a popular officer, and a respected and dedicated doctor. The Australian contingent renamed its 'Kangaroo Club' canteen the 'Major Susan Felsche Bar'. On 6 May 1994, shortly before it withdrew from Western Sahara, a remembrance ceremony took place at a memorial dedicated to her and the other crew who had died in the accident. Each year the Royal Military College awards the Major Susan Lee Felsche Memorial Trust prize to the best RAAMC graduate. Felsche received the United Nations Dag Hammarskjöld medal posthumously.

Australian War Memorial. 'Who's Who in Australian Military History.' Accessed 11 June 2009. www.awm.gov.au/people/1078604.asp. Copy held on *ADB* file; Breen, Neil, and Glenn

Schloss. 'Sahara Victim Devoted Life to Others: Mum.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 23 June 1993, 7; Department of Defence. A6721, 96/1344 pt 1, Commander's Diary, 17 June 1993; Felsche, Klaus. Personal communication; Horner, David, and John Connor. *The Good International Citizen.* Port Melbourne: Cambridge University Press, 2014; Stewart, Cameron, and Shirley Twist. 'Female Digger Dies in Western Sahara Plane Crash.' *Australian*, 23 June 1993, 1.

David Horner

FENNELL, WILLIAM JOHN (WILLIE) (1920–1992), actor, comedian, producer, and author, was born on 20 January 1920 at Bondi, Sydney, son of New South Wales–born parents William Hugh Fennell, vocational trainee, and his wife Alma Doris, née Tie. Finding employment as a travelling salesman, William pursued interests in script writing, tap dancing, radio entertainment, and comedy theatre. In World War II he served full time in the Citizen Military Forces from 1 October 1941 and the Australian Imperial Force from November 1943. Having qualified as a signaller and been promoted to sergeant, he was posted to successive training units in Australia as an instructor. Meanwhile, he wrote scripts and impersonated Hollywood stars in army shows. On 28 April 1944 he was discharged from the AIF for employment in an essential occupation, with the Department of Civil Aviation. He worked as a radio operator at the flying boat base at Rose Bay, Sydney.

In 1945 Fennell decided to try his hand at show business, successfully auditioning for a role as a radio performer. At the time the greatest opportunities for would-be comedians lay in the Colgate-Palmolive Unit, maintained by the advertising agency George Patterson [q.v.15] Pty Ltd. The unit's biggest star was Roy Rene ('Mo') [q.v.11], who ruled over *Calling the Stars*, the flagship comedy and variety program. Though Fennell was proudest of his Hollywood impersonations, he gained a spot on the program because of his character comedy: he wrote and performed as 'Phooey' Fennell, a supercilious British Broadcasting Corporation race caller.

The unit's producer, Ron Beck, thought that 'Phooey' was rather too sophisticated for the Colgate-Palmolive audience, so Fennell wrote and developed the character of 'Willie', a sad little Australian underdog, whose catchphrase—'Ow are yer, mate?'—quickly became famous. Contrasting Fennell's style with Rene's blue vaudeville comedy, one astute critic said that Willie had 'a kind of sad humour which goes much deeper than the casual belly-laugh' (Nicholls 1950, 17). Fennell stayed with the unit as a scriptwriter and performer until its demise in 1953. He made countless personal appearances around Australia, doing much work for charity and becoming one of the unit's greatest and most durable stars. An advertisement in Launceston's *Examiner* (9 December 1949, 18) dubbed him 'the man who makes the continent laugh'.

Fennell wanted, however, to be more than a stand-up or character comedian. In 1952 he starred in a short-lived radio series based on the newspaper comic-strip characters of Blondie and Dagwood Bumstead: this was popular but was cancelled after a threatened plagiarism suit by the strip's creator, Chic Young. Fennell saw the potential of a half-hour family situation comedy based on Australian suburban characters, but he could not interest advertisers in the idea. He borrowed money he could ill afford to repay, wrote scripts, booked a studio, engaged a cast, and produced the first episode of *Life With Dexter*, about the adventures of a hapless suburbanite named Dexter Dutton, his wife and children, and their neighbours. Often based on incidents from Fennell's family life, it was squarely in the tradition of Australian comedy about suburbia by such writers as Lennie Lower [q.v.10] and Ross Campbell [q.v.17].

Life With Dexter was an immediate hit with the Australian public. Fennell observed that 'listeners felt that Dexter and Jessie and the rest weren't just actors. They were real' (Kent 1990, 43). The show lasted on air for eleven years, and was also sold to radio stations in South Africa and New Zealand. It earned Fennell a comfortable living: he wrote and starred in more than 500 episodes and retained all rights. He also wrote a series of books based on the characters he had created, which were published between 1959 and 1962.

After television came to Australia in 1956, Fennell gradually abandoned *Dexter* and embarked on a career as a character actor. He appeared on stage at the Ensemble Theatre, Sydney, from the late 1950s, notably several times as Wacka in Alan Seymour's play *The One Day of the Year*. During the 1970s and 1980s he had recurring roles in many

television series, including *The Young Doctors*, *Sons and Daughters*, *A Country Practice, G.P., The Flying Doctors,* and *Chopper Squad*. He appeared in Australian films including *Cathy's Child* (1979) and *Hoodwink* (1981), and the television mini-series *A Fortunate Life* (1985).

Willie Fennell was one of the very few actors whose talent, skill, and versatility earned him a career in various branches of Australian show business over nearly fifty years, and at a very difficult and transitional time for the industry. His slightly nasal, rasping voice and moustache, as well as the porkpie hat he often wore, made him immediately recognisable.

On 30 November 1946 at St Canice's Catholic Church, Elizabeth Bay, Fennell had married Joy Therese Hawkins. It was a stormy relationship that ended in divorce in 1975. They had two daughters, one of whom became the children's television presenter Jane Fennell, who was best known as 'Miss Jane' from the Australian Broadcasting Commission series *Mr Squiggle and Friends*. Survived by his two daughters, Fennell died on 9 September 1992 at Kirribilli, Sydney, and was cremated. The actor Geoffrey Rush, who appeared with Fennell in Gogol's *The Inspector General*, and whose clowning shares something of the same manic though melancholic quality, later paid tribute to him as a major influence on his early style.

Kent, Jacqueline. *Out of the Bakelite Box*. Sydney: ABC Books, 1990; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX164962; Nicholls, Alan. 'Is "Willie" Stealing the Show from "Mo".' *Argus* (Melbourne), 8 July 1950, 17.

JACQUELINE KENT

FINLAYSON, HEDLEY HERBERT (1895–1991), mammalogist, was born on 19 March 1895 in Adelaide, South Australia, sixth of seven children of Ebenezer Finlayson, sharebroker, and his wife Finnetta, née Champion. Hedley attended Kyre (later Scotch) College, Unley, prior to enrolling in science at the University of Adelaide. An explosives accident in 1910 while he was a cadet in the chemical faculty injured his left hand and a more serious explosion in 1913 resulted in the loss of his left hand and right eye. Though he did not graduate, he was sufficiently well regarded to be appointed to

the teaching staff of the university in 1914, working largely as a chemistry demonstrator until his retirement in 1958.

From as early as the 1920s Finlayson's primary academic interest had shifted to Australian mammalogy. He was appointed honorary associate in Mammalia at the South Australian Museum in 1927 and its honorary curator of mammals in 1930, a post he held until 1965.

Finlayson travelled widely collecting Australian mammals, most notably in outback South Australia and the Northern Territory. In the period 1931–35 he privately financed four collecting expeditions to these regions during the height of summer over the long university break. Determined and capable, he also had the good fortune to be working at a time when many small- to medium-sized ground-dwelling desert mammals were still to be found, though much of his early success came from working with local pastoralists and Aboriginal people. When he returned to central Australia in the 1950s he found that many of the species he had collected in the 1930s had either declined or disappeared completely, including the desert rat kangaroo and lesser bilby. Perhaps unsurprisingly, Finlayson was one of the earliest advocates of the need for large conservation reserves in outback Australia.

The author of sixty-three scientific papers, the best known of which deal with the taxonomy and ecology of Australian mammals, Finlayson published his first paper in 1920 and the last in 1963; five appeared in *Nature*. An accomplished landscape and natural history photographer, Finlayson amassed approximately 5,000 carefully annotated negatives, now housed in the Northern Territory Archives. His 1935 book, *The Red Centre*, a popular account of his work in Central Australia, has been reprinted eight times. Reflecting his great love of the inland deserts, it is a compelling evocation of inland Australia and its title has entered the lexicon of literature and the Australian travel industry.

For his scientific work Finlayson was awarded the Royal Society of South Australia's Verco [q.v.12] Medal in 1960 and, for his geographical research and writing, the John Lewis Gold Medal of the Royal Geographical Society of Australasia (South Australian Branch) in 1962.

Finlayson was a relatively tall man, strong and resourceful in the field, but he was always conscious of both his lack of formal qualifications and his physical disabilities. His private collecting, although self-funded and legitimate at the time for honorary associates and curators, led to some strains in his relationship with the South Australian Museum. Shortly before his death he arranged for much of his private mammal collection to be transferred to Alice Springs, where it is now housed in the Museum of Central Australia. His collection of meticulously registered specimens and his many published papers remain highly regarded by scientists.

Finlayson led a very private life and little is known of his close personal beliefs and values. A bachelor, he died on 29 July 1991 at North Adelaide and was cremated. His ashes were buried at the Mitcham General Cemetery in Adelaide.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'A Serious Explosion.' 23 September 1910, 7; 'Work of S. A. Scientists.' 27 December 1932, 8; *Chronicle* (Adelaide). 'Young Inventor's Hand Shattered.' 31 May 1913, 41; Ericksen, Ray. Review of *The Red Centre*, by H. H. Finlayson. *Australian Book Review*, September 1981, 13; Haynes, Roslynn. *Seeking the Centre: The Australian Desert in Literature, Art and Film.* Melbourne: Cambridge University Press, 1998; Johnson, Ken. Personal communication with author; Kerle, J. A. and M. R. Fleming. 'A History of Vertebrate Fauna Observations in Central Australia: Their Value for Conservation.' In *Exploring Central Australia: Society, the Environment and the 1894 Horn Expedition,* edited by S. R. Morton and D. J. Mulvaney, 341–66. Sydney: Surrey Beatty & Sons, 1996; South Australian Museum Archives. AA93, Hedley Herbert Finlayson; State Library of South Australia. PRG 1092, Papers of H. H. Finlayson; Tonkin, Don. *A Truly Remarkable Man: The Life of H. H. Finlayson and His Adventures in Central Australia.* Adelaide: Seaview Press, 2001.

COLIN HARRIS

FISHER, NELLIE IVY (JACKIE) (1907–1995), industrial chemist, was born on 15 October 1907 in London, fifth of six children of Francis Frederick Fisher, master jeweller, and his wife, Mary Jane, née Davis. Educated at Paddington and Maida Vale High School (matriculating in 1924), Nellie studied chemistry at the Imperial College of Science and Technology, University of London (BSc, 1929), where she was president (1928–29) of the Imperial College Women's Association.

She undertook a further year of postgraduate research with Harry Lister Riley, for which she received the Diploma of Imperial College.

Fisher was employed in 1930 by Photographic Plates and Paper Ltd, a division of Ilford Research Laboratories, where she was a research assistant to Dr Frances Mary Hamer. In 1934 she followed Hamer to Kodak Ltd at Harrow, where the two undertook research into the preparation and properties of cyanine dyes, the substances that provide spectral sensitivity and were important in the development of colour photography. The partnership was fruitful, resulting in several research publications and patents. As an external candidate of the University of London, Fisher completed a doctoral thesis (PhD, 1938) entitled 'New Methods of Preparation and Some New Dyes of the Cyanine Series'.

In late 1939 Fisher accepted the invitation of C. E. Kenneth Mees, head of research with Eastman Kodak at Rochester, New York, to relocate to Australia as a specialist organic research chemist, who could provide expertise in preparing emergency quantities of spectral sensitisers in case supplies were restricted during World War II. Following a perilous wartime voyage, she reached Melbourne in February 1940. At the Abbotsford plant of Kodak (Australasia) Pty Ltd, she worked with the head of research, Neil 'Blue' Lewis, synthesising dyes and preparing 'gelatine colour correction Wratten-type filters and safelight screens' (Stevens 1995, 18).

Fisher gave a lecture illustrated with lantern slides to a meeting of the (Royal) Australian Chemical Institute in August 1944, on the subject 'Colour in Relation to the Structure of Organic Compounds with Special Reference to the Cyanine Dyes'. A newspaper notice of the meeting mentioned that the dyes were useful as sensitisers in aerial photography, a rare, if oblique, reference to wartime scientific work by Kodak. In 1953 Lewis addressed the institute on the science of colour photography, emphasising the contributions of Kodak and the use of modern methods of chemical analysis. Nellie Fisher had led the introduction of these techniques to Kodak's Australian operations.

Kodak established a separate emulsion (sensitising) laboratory under Fisher's leadership in 1948. She trained dozens of chemists, many of whom went on to senior

roles in the company. When the Kodak factory was re-established on a larger site at Coburg in 1961, she supervised the establishment of the laboratory. Described by colleagues as 'extremely gentle yet very determined and with a reputation above reproach' (*Herald Sun* 1995, 53), she was thought to be the first female scientist to head a chemical laboratory in Australia. Retiring in 1962, she maintained contact with the Australian company, being a guest at retirement and other functions, and she also travelled overseas from time to time, for example in 1978 to attend the celebration of Kodak's fifty years at Harrow.

Outside work, Fisher was always known as Jackie. She and her de facto partner, a New Zealand–born medical practitioner, William Wishart, were keen bushwalkers, often making this activity the centrepiece of holidays taken in Australia and overseas. After Wishart died in 1977, Fisher joined the Melbourne Women's Walking Club and was an active member until failing health curtailed her activities in the early 1990s. She died on 10 August 1995 at Box Hill, Melbourne, and was cremated.

Barrett, Anne. *Women at Imperial College: Past, Present and Future*. London: World Scientific Publishing, 2017; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'Nellie Fisher: First Woman to Head Research Lab.' 29 August 1995, 53; Kinsey, Fiona. Museums Victoria. Personal communication; Maclaren, Charlie (née Meredith). Interview by Ian Rae, 22 January 2017; Mitcham, John. Interview by Ian Rae, 24 January 2017; Mittag, Alison Wishart. Personal communication; Museums Victoria. Kodak Heritage Collection; Rayner-Canham, Marelene, and Geoff Rayner-Canham. *Chemistry Was Their Life: Pioneer British Women Chemists, 1880–1949*. London: Imperial College Press, 2008; Stevens, Sue. 'Kodak Scientist a Woman Well Ahead of Her Time.' *Age* (Melbourne), 31 August 1995, 18; Sutherland, Joy. Interview by Ian Rae, 30 December 2016; Woods, Edward. Interview by Ian Rae and Carolyn Rasmussen, 11 October 2016.

Ian D. Rae
Carolyn Rasmussen

FITZGERALD, CHARLES PATRICK (1902–1992), sinologist, was born Karl Patrick Van Hoogstraten on 5 March 1902 in London, the fourth child of South African–born Hans Sauer, medical doctor, and his Irish-born wife Cecile Josephine, née Fitzpatrick. His father, who did not practise medicine, was a financial assistant to Cecil Rhodes in South Africa and England. Patrick, as he was known, was educated at Clifton College, Bristol. Although he passed the entrance examination to the University of Oxford, his family could not afford the fees and he worked for a bank instead. He had become interested in East Asia at an early age. Intrigued by the short-lived restoration of the monarchy in Peking (Beijing) in 1917, he determined to go there and took classes towards a diploma in Chinese at the School of Oriental Studies, University of London. In 1923 he sailed for Shanghai.

Unlike most expatriates, Fitzgerald was actively interested in the country and the people, and he soon left the isolated society of the treaty ports to work in China proper. After being employed as a storeman for the Peking–Mukden railway, he went to Wuhan to join an American company preparing the innards of pigs to be used for sausages. He dealt regularly with the Chinese in their own language and learned how the common people—hard-worked and exploited—resented their oppressors, both warlords and foreigners. He became convinced that although the 1911 uprising had overthrown the empire 'a "real revolution" was, if not just round the corner, certainly inevitable' (Fitzgerald 1985, 92).

Returning to London in 1927, Fitzgerald completed his diploma (1930). He went back to China in 1930, travelling from Vietnam into Yunnan and Guizhou, then from Chungking (Chongqing) down the Yangtze (Yangzi) River to Nanking (Nanjing) and north to Peking (Beijing). From south-west to north-east, he had seen regions of China largely unknown to foreigners and, concerned that few outsiders knew anything of the country's past, he resolved to write its history. At this time, though major texts had been translated into Western languages and serious scholarly work was available, little was suitable for the beginner or general reader. In 1933 Fitzgerald's *Son of Heaven*, a biography of Emperor Taizong of Tang, was published. Its successful reception was followed two years later by *China: A Short Cultural History*, which remained a valuable introduction nearly eighty years later. Awarded a Leverhulme fellowship (1935–39), he returned to Yunnan for two years in the late 1930s, and published his account of the minority Min Jia people of that region, *The Tower of Five Glories* (1940).

Fitzgerald spent World War II in England, advising the government on Chinese affairs and serving in the intelligence base at Bletchley Park. On 15 February 1941 at the parish church, Bradford on Avon, Wiltshire, he married Pamela Sara Knollys with Church of England rites. Returning to China in 1946, he worked for the British Council in Nanking and was present in Peking when Communist forces captured the city in 1948. Despite his sympathy for the ideals of revolution, however, the new government viewed him with suspicion, for the British Council had elsewhere served as a cover for intelligence operations. Professor Sir Douglas Copland [q.v.13], who had been Australian minister to China (1946–48), had met Fitzgerald in Nanking. As vice-chancellor (1948–53) of The Australian National University (ANU), he arranged a study tour for Fitzgerald to visit Australia. Copland then invited Fitzgerald to Canberra where, at the ANU, he became visiting reader in Oriental studies (1950), reader (1951), and professor (1954–67) in Far Eastern history. He became a leading commentator on Chinese affairs, seeing the new regime as a continuation of past tradition rather than a qualitative change. *Revolution in China* (1952) and *Flood Tide in China* (1952) gained wide influence. In 1954 he co-authored a statement with Bishop Ernest Burgmann [q.v.13] and professors Jim Davidson [q.v.13] and Manning Clark [q.v.] that upset the conservative side of politics by warning the Australian government against following American policy in Indochina. He could not, however, have predicted the turmoil in China of the late 1950s and 1960s and, while he never lost his admiration for the Chinese people, he became critical of their government; on a visit to China in 1959 he thought little of the Great Leap Forward.

Fitzgerald's own department reflected his broad interests, attracting scholars from many countries in a range of fields, among them archaeology, philosophy, dynastic histories, and non-Chinese peoples. Many of his students became leading figures in Chinese studies and Australian politics. He was a founding fellow (1969) of the Australian Academy of the Humanities and a member (1953) of the Academy of Social Sciences in Australia. His publications included a biography of Empress Wu of Tang (1955) and an elegant monograph, *Barbarian Beds: The Origin of the Chair in China* (1965).

In 1968 the ANU conferred a doctorate of letters on Fitzgerald—his first degree. He continued to write in retirement: *The Southern Expansion of the Chinese People* (1972) and an autobiography, *Why China?* (1985). His admiration and affection for the Chinese people were informed by good humour and good sense. Among his friends and colleagues, he was celebrated for his hospitality, featuring hearty wine and splendid barbecues. Predeceased by his wife and elder daughter but survived by two younger daughters, he died on 13 April 1992 at Camperdown, Sydney, and was cremated at Northern Suburbs Crematorium, North Ryde.

de Crespigny, Rafe. 'Emeritus Professor C P Fitzgerald (1902–1992).' *ANU Reporter*, 22 July 1992, 7; Fitzgerald, Charles Patrick. *Why China?: recollections of China 1923–1950*. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1985; Fitzgerald, Charles Patrick. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 30 March 1967. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Fitzgerald, Charles Patrick. Interview by Ann Turner, 20 February 1992. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Foster, Stephen Glynn, and Margaret M. Varghese. *The Making of the Australian National University*. Canberra: ANU E Press, 2009; Hetherington, John. *Uncommon Men*. Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire, 1965; National Archives of Australia. A6119, 674, 675, 2858, 2859, 2860, 2891; National Library of Australia. MS 5189, Papers of Charles Patrick Fitzgerald (1902–1992); *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Scholar of China Who Tested Asian Thinking.' 16 April 1992, 4; Turner, Ann, and Ian Wilson. 'C. P. Fitzgerald 1902–1992.' *Thai-Yunnan Project Newsletter*, 24 March 1994, 17–19; Wang Gungwu. 'In Memoriam: Professor C. P. Fitzgerald 1902–1992.' *The Australian Journal of Chinese Affairs*, No. 29 (January 1993): 161–3.

RAFE DE CRESPIGNY

FITZGERALD, THOMAS MICHAEL (TOM) (1918–1993), journalist, economist, and owner of a fortnightly magazine, was born on 28 August 1918 at Marrickville, Sydney, eldest of six children of Sydney-born Thomas Michael Fitzgerald, milk vendor, and his Irish-born wife Elizabeth (Lizzie), née Trant. Tom attended Erskineville convent school; Marist Brothers Boys' School, Kogarah, where he completed his Intermediate certificate; Marist Brothers' High School, Darlinghurst; and Christian Brothers' High School, Lewisham, where he earned an exhibition. Joining the Commonwealth Public Service in 1936, he worked for the Department of Defence at

Victoria Barracks; although he later gained an appointment with the Treasury, he remained seconded to Victoria Barracks. His evening studies at the University of Sydney (BEc, 1943) were disrupted by the deaths of his mother in 1937 and his father in 1940. After his father died, he left the public service and returned to the family milk run around Marrickville, becoming chair of the local milk-zoning committee.

During World War II Fitzgerald served in the Royal Australian Air Force, enlisting on 5 November 1942. After training as a navigator, he was sent to Britain, where he flew (1944–45) in Liberator bombers on anti-submarine operations with No. 547 Squadron, Royal Air Force. He was demobilised in Australia on 13 December 1945 as a flight lieutenant. He had become engaged by post to Margaret Mary Pahlow, whom he had met at Victoria Barracks; they had married at St Vincent's Roman Catholic Church, Ashfield, on 14 November 1945.

Impressed by the intellectual vibrancy he had perceived in the United States of America when travelling to England during the war, and encouraged—as in all his endeavours—by Margaret, Fitzgerald applied without success for an immigrant visa until the mid-1950s. He joined the *Bulletin* as a financial journalist in 1946, editing its *Wild Cat Monthly* from 1948. In 1950 he transferred to the *Sydney Morning Herald* as commercial editor on a salary of £1,000 a year, becoming financial editor from September 1952 and economics leader writer in 1956. His columns at times revealed others' ill-doings; at one point, four people who had sought stop-writs were serving gaol sentences for offences he had exposed. Although management dangled before him the *Herald* editorship, he kept his distance, in the spirit of George Orwell, whose death he felt like 'a second father or an elder brother' (Fitzgerald 1988).

By 1956 managerial control of editorial content at the *Herald* convinced Fitzgerald that he should quit and set up his own publication. He later remarked that it was hard 'for people to realise … that to a journalist who was in the kitchen of a daily newspaper, having the freedom to produce your own paper, however small, is infinitely more rewarding than to be the nominal editor of any bloody metropolitan paper' (Fitzgerald 1988). Eventually the

Fairfaxes agreed to his conducting *Nation* ('an independent journal of opinion') without leaving his employment at the *Herald*. Issued fortnightly from 26 September 1958, *Nation* was funded by mortgages against the family home in Abbotsford. Sales would eventually reach more than 10,000.

At Lorenzini's late-night eatery, Barry Humphries introduced Fitzgerald to George Munster [q.v.18], who joined *Nation* as business manager, forming a personal and intellectual intimacy that would last until Munster's death in 1984. *Nation* attracted a galaxy of writers, including the art critic Robert Hughes, theatre critic Harry Kippax ('Brek'), and film critic Sylvia Lawson, together with Clive James, K. S. (Ken) Inglis, Cyril Pearl [q.v.18], Brian Johns, Peter Ryan, and Maxwell Newton [q.v.18]. The *Nation* crowd later met at Vadim's coffee house in Kings Cross, until it closed in 1969. On some occasions, Fitzgerald and Munster would continue subbing nearby in the all-night Hasty Tasty. He left Fairfax in 1970, cashing in part of his superannuation to keep *Nation* afloat. The funds were not enough and he sold it to Gordon Barton; it emerged as *Nation Review* from 29 July 1972. From August 1970 to December 1972 Fitzgerald worked for Rupert Murdoch as editorial director of News Ltd. He later recalled those years as 'ignominious', especially after Murdoch dismissed Adrian Deamer as editor of the *Australian* in July 1971 (Fitzgerald 1988).

In the wake of the mining-share boom and bust of 1968–70, Fitzgerald advised the Senate select committee on securities and exchange. That experience led him in June 1973 to undertake research for the Labor minister for minerals and energy, Rex Connor [q.v.13], who raised a question which he recalled no expert having posed: what had been the contribution of the resources boom to Australian welfare? He calculated a $55 million deficit during the six years to 1972–73 in subsidies and tax concessions to resource companies over taxes paid; the Industries Assistance Commission came up with a figure of only $5 million. Fitzgerald resisted Connor's push for immediate higher returns, believing that any changes should be introduced gradually. From 1975 he worked for the royal commission on Australian government administration chaired by his

friend H. C. 'Nugget' Coombs. He was an economic advisor in Premier Neville Wran's ministerial advisory unit in New South Wales from 1976 to 1983.

Returning to study, Fitzgerald took classes at his *alma mater* from 1967 to 1970, including units in the history and philosophy of science, philosophy, and classical Greek, as well as receiving private tutoring in mathematics. He also researched the intellectual formation before 1935 of the Labor leader John Curtin [q.v.13] as a self-taught economic thinker. His interest had been sparked by his sense that the Whitlam administration had undone itself by not following Curtin's precept: if you get the economy wrong, you cannot get anything right. He also wrote on another autodidact, the financier and pioneer of hire purchase, Ian Jacoby [q.v.14].

When the Australian Broadcasting Commission chairman David Hill, a colleague from Wran's office, invited Fitzgerald to deliver the 1990 Boyer [q.v.17] Lectures, he wove together a lifetime of reflections on current problems in *Between Life and Economics*, declaring his preference for the former by opening with Charles Darwin [q.v.1] and poetry. When he was a boy, his mother had given him the works of Shakespeare before he went to secondary school. J. M. (Baron) Keynes had appealed as a literary figure as much as an economist, though Fitzgerald's major influences in the late 1930s were T. S. Eliot's *The Waste Land, Selected Essays 1917–1932*, and *Murder in the Cathedral*, from which he could quote passages fifty years later.

Always courtly and in his later years growing portly, with 'the round, rosy face of a very shrewd-looking cherub' (Souter 1981, 386), he could be scathing about fools in high places, notably those in the besieged manufacturing sector. Inglis described his *Herald* editorials as the product of 'a powerful, cultivated, clear and independent mind' (Inglis 1989, 4); an obituary in the *Australian* recalled his 'gentlemanly belligerence' (*Australian* 1993, 3). He declined offers of appointment to the Order of Australia on the ground that it could do him no honour to be associated with people about whom he knew enough to gaol. His unmet ambition was a seat on the board of the Reserve Bank, in order to unearth how it arrived at its decisions. A heart attack in 1975 and continuing heart disease culminated in surgery in 1989. He feared a loss of mental powers more than death, which came on 25 January 1993 in St Vincent's Hospital, Darlinghurst. An atheist since his late teens, he was cremated after a private ceremony. He was survived by his wife, two sons, and two daughters.

'Economic Critic Kept Alight Flame of Social Welfare.' 27 January 1993, 3; Brazier, Jan, 'Tom Fitzgerald's *Nation*: An Australian Independent Journal of Opinion 1958–72.' *Australian & New Zealand Journal of Serials Librarianship* 2, no. 1 (1991): 35–43; Fitzgerald, T. M. Interview by Ken Inglis, 10 February–3 September 1988. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Inglis, K. S., ed., assisted by Jan Brazier. *Nation: The Life of an Independent Journal of Opinion 1958–1972*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1989; Lawson, Valerie. 'A "Lion" of Australian Journalism Dies.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 27 January 1993, 2; McQueen, Humphrey. 'A Human Face of Economics and an Emperor of Ice Cream.' *24 Hours*, April 1993, 84–88; National Library of Australia. MS 7995, Papers of Tom Fitzgerald, 1956–1987; Souter, Gavin. *Company of Heralds: A Century and a Half of Australian Publishing by John Fairfax Limited and its Predecessors 1831–1981*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1981.

FITZHARDINGE, LAURENCE FREDERIC (LAURIE) (1908–1993), classicist, librarian, and historian, was born on 6 July 1908 at Chatswood, Sydney, eldest child of New South Wales–born parents, James Frederic (Eric) Fitzhardinge, solicitor and book collector, and his wife Florence Marion, née Rutherford. She had been a prize-winning history graduate at the University of Sydney (BA, 1900) and a cataloguer at the Public Library of New South Wales. Laurie was educated at Sydney Church of England Grammar School (Shore) and the University of Sydney (BA, 1930), where he resided at St Paul's College and excelled in Greek and Latin. He continued his classical studies at New College, Oxford (BA, 1932; BLitt, 1933; MA, 1937).

Although Fitzhardinge considered becoming a bookseller, in 1934 he was appointed research officer responsible for Australian collections at the Commonwealth National Library (National Library of Australia, since 1960), Canberra. His tertiary studies in history had not extended beyond Roman times, but he immediately immersed

himself in the published sources on Australian history. A meticulous bibliographer, he compiled the first edition of the *Annual Catalogue of Australian Publications* (1936) and worked closely with John Ferguson [q.v.14] on the early volumes of a *Bibliography of Australia* (1941). He also contributed to the expansion of the library's manuscript collection. He acquired the extensive papers of Sir Littleton Groom upon which was based *Nation Building in Australia: The Life and Work of Sir Littleton Ernest Groom* (1941); Fitzhardinge was a major contributor. Seconded (1944–45) to Canberra University College as director of the school of diplomatic studies, he lectured in Australian history to diplomatic cadets.

Fitzhardinge was appointed lecturer in classics at the University of Sydney in 1945. He spent his sabbatical (1947–48) in Britain visiting university presses in connection with his post as supervisor of the nascent Sydney University Press. Based at Oxford University's Clarendon Press, he was especially interested in dictionary projects including the *Dictionary of National Biography*. In 1951 he returned to Canberra to take up the position of reader in sources of Australian history in The Australian National University's (ANU) Research School of Social Sciences. A strong advocate for a national dictionary of biography, with Pat Tillyard (Wardle) [q.v.] as his research assistant, he commenced compiling a biographical register in 1954. When Sir Keith Hancock [q.v.17] took over as head of RSSS and its history department in 1957, he strongly supported Fitzhardinge's campaign to establish the *Australian Dictionary of Biography*.

In 1951 W. M. Hughes [q.v.9], the former prime minister, appointed Fitzhardinge as his biographer, a formidable task on which he was engaged for almost thirty years. Despite criticism from colleagues, pressure from Hancock, and complaints from Hughes's widow, he set his own leisurely pace and the first volume, *That Fiery Particle, 1862–1914,* did not appear until 1964; the second, *The Little Digger, 1914–1952,* followed in 1979. Although the work was an uneven coverage of Hughes's long career, it was widely acclaimed as a major contribution to the political history of the Commonwealth.

On 1 August 1936 at the registrar's office, Wellington, New Zealand, Fitzhardinge had married Hope Verity Hewitt [q.v.17], a school teacher, to whom he had become engaged when he was an undergraduate. In their early years in Canberra, they were well-known figures in the town's cultural and intellectual circles. Verity established a bookshop, while Laurie gave public talks on classical literature, ancient history, and book production. He was president (1954–55 and 1961–63) of the Canberra and District Historical Society, which he had helped to found, and wrote several publications on Canberra history, including *W.M. Hughes in Search of a Federal Capital* (1964) and *Old Canberra and the Search for a Capital* (1983).

He and his wife had moved in 1959 to a farm, River View, near Queanbeyan, New South Wales, where they bred cattle. Following his retirement from the ANU in 1973, Fitzhardinge returned to the classics and published *The Spartans* (1980), a survey of the art of ancient Sparta. He was elected a fellow of the Australian Academy of the Humanities (1983) and of the Royal Australian Historical Society (1987). He continued to collect rare books, adding to the library that he had inherited from his father.

Predeceased by Verity (d.1986) and survived by their two sons, he died at Queanbeyan on 31 October 1993 and was cremated. Remembered as much as a 'character' as a historian, colleagues described him as 'a scholar of gentle temperament'; he was an eccentric in the English academic style, and a man 'with an unquenchable desire to talk' (Gollan 1993, 53). The J. L. and L. F. Fitzhardinge Collection of rare books is held in the National Library of Australia.

Cochrane, Peter, ed. *Remarkable Occurrences: The National Library of Australia's First 100 Years, 1901–2001*. Canberra: National Library of Australia, 2001; Fitzhardinge, Laurence. Interview by Bill Tully, January–February 1983. Sound recording. National Library of Australia; Gollan, Robin. 'Laurence Fitzhardinge 1908–1993.' *Proceedings (Australian Academy of the Humanities), 1993*, 53–54; Nolan, Melanie and Christine Fernon, eds. *The ADB's Story*. Canberra: ANU E Press, 2013.

GRAEME POWELL

FLEAY,   DAVID   HOWELLS
(1907–1993), zoologist, naturalist, and
conservationist, was born on 6 January
1907 at Ballarat, Victoria, eldest of the three
children of Victorian-born parents William
Henry (Harry) Fleay, pharmacist, and his wife
Maude Edith Victoria, née Glover (1869–
1965). David's mother was a talented artist
who, before her marriage, had been tutored by
Frederick McCubbin [q.v.10] at the National
Gallery of Victoria's school of drawing. When
David was eighteen months old he contracted
polio but, with his mother's nursing, suffered
only slight damage to the muscles of his left
side. The close bond forged between mother
and son would remain until her death.

The family moved, probably in 1912, to
a house on a half-acre (0.2 ha) block. There,
David was able to accumulate a miniature zoo,
which included a powerful owl. He attended
Pleasant Street and Macarthur Street State
schools and gained his secondary education
at Ballarat Church of England Grammar
School (1921–23). His lifelong crusade for
the protection of native wildlife began with
a successful campaign against the hunting of
waterbirds on Ballarat's Lake Wendouree. On
turning sixteen he was indentured to his father
to learn pharmacy part time. By 1926 his
father had recognised that he had no interest
in the profession. That year the grammar
school's headmaster, E. V. Butler, appointed
him as a junior master with time off to study
at Ballarat Teachers' College. At the school he
gathered a group of enthusiastic students into
a field naturalists' club, ran field trips, and
established an animal sanctuary.

In 1927 Fleay began full-time study at
the University of Melbourne (BSc, 1932;
DipEd, 1933) and Melbourne Teachers'
College. Six feet one inch (187 cm) tall and
physically strong, he was a keen athlete,
proficient in shot-put. At university he met
a New Zealander and fellow student, Mary
Sigrid Collie (BSc, 1931), who accompanied
him on weekend trips observing and collecting
wildlife. They were married on 23 December
1931 at Holy Trinity Church of England,
Erskineville, Sydney.

Fleay taught in Melbourne at Toorak
Central State School in 1933. That year he
applied for the position of director of the
Tasmanian Museum, with the express purpose
of studying the endangered thylacine and its

life history. He was not selected but his visit
to Hobart for an interview enabled him to
photograph the thylacine in the city's zoo.
His excellent portraits and movie footage have
been continually reproduced, often without
acknowledgement.

In 1934 Fleay won appointment as curator
of a new Australian section of the Melbourne
Zoological Gardens. His part of the zoo
proved very popular and he initiated night
tours that acknowledged the nocturnal nature
of much native fauna. The media recognised
the originality of his work: he commenced
radio broadcasts in 1935 and was also given
film to record events at the zoo for newsreel
companies. In the Depression, however, his
practice of providing his animal charges with
the food they ate in the wild was expensive.
He clashed with the director, Hector Kendall
[q.v.9], over the feeding and general care of
the animals and the zoo's board forced him to
resign in August 1937.

Appointed director of the Sir Colin
MacKenzie [q.v.10] Sanctuary at Badger Creek,
Healesville, in November, Fleay developed the
reserve with an array of native fauna in natural
settings. He was able to undertake scientific
research, even while his successful caring for
wildlife created an attraction that drew crowds
of tourists. His proficiency in Australian
zoology gained international recognition,
especially in 1943 when he became the first
person to breed the platypus in captivity. This
success reinvigorated his hope of rescuing the
Tasmanian thylacine. In the summer of 1945–
46 he undertook an expedition to the State's
south-west, but was bitterly disappointed to
find only bits of fur and footprints of one of
the animals.

Film crews and zoos in the country and
overseas turned to Fleay for assistance with
the management and handling of Australian
fauna. In 1947 the sanctuary granted him
four months leave to deliver three platypuses
to the New York Zoological Society's Bronx
Zoo. He gave many talks and addresses as he
and Sigrid travelled across the United States
of America, while also continuing his natural
history collecting. Again finding himself in
conflict with a management committee more
interested in revenue from tourism than in
scientific research and the care of wildlife, he
was dismissed on his return. He lived by writing
about nature until, following a government

inquiry into the sanctuary, its committee re-employed him in 1949 as natural history consultant and later as research officer.

In 1951 Fleay purchased a house and land overlooking the Tallebudgera Creek estuary at West Burleigh on Queensland's Gold Coast, in order to continue, independently, his collecting and scientific study of native birds, reptiles, and mammals. He moved his family and personal wildlife collection there in February 1952. Over the next thirty years he would manage Fleay's Fauna Reserve—eventually covering 64.5 acres (26.1 ha)—on naturalist principles, leading to many firsts in captive breeding, including the powerful owl and the wedge-tailed eagle.

Fleay's regular articles on nature in the Brisbane *Courier Mail* and his production of snake venom for the Commonwealth Serum Laboratory's antivenene program supplemented his income in the difficult founding days until the reserve became established as a major tourist attraction. His bravery in milking snakes that had caused human fatalities was publicly acclaimed and his efforts helped develop antivenene for several species, including the taipan.

The reserve drew a new generation of international scientists, celebrities, and film crews in the 1950s and 1960s. A long interval between successes in breeding platypuses caused him to investigate the prevalence of pesticides in the natural feed he had been providing his animals, leading him to publicly campaign against dichloro-diphenyl-trichloroethane (DDT) and other new chemical pesticides. He also fought repeated threats to his reserve from development in the 1960s and 1970s that included plans to build a freeway through it and to modify Tallebudgera Creek for a canal residential estate. In 1962 he was a founder of the Wildlife Preservation Society of Queensland. Sigrid Fleay became president of the society's biggest branch, the Gold Coast, which led the way in successful battles against sand-mining and canal developments, and against oil drilling on the Great Barrier Reef.

As the Fleays neared retirement, they wanted to ensure that their land remained a natural habitat and was preserved as a centre for the study of Australian wildlife. After protracted negotiations, the State government acquired the property in portions, for nominal amounts, between 1982 and 1985. The main area of 8.1 ha, where the animals were enclosed, would be renamed the David Fleay Wildlife Park in 1997; the remaining land eventually became Tallebudgera Creek Conservation Park.

Numerous awards and distinctions were bestowed on Fleay. He was elected as a corresponding member of the Zoological Society of London (1945) and the New York Zoological Society (1947), a fellow of the Explorers Club of New York (1979), an honorary member of the Field Naturalists' Club of Victoria (1945), and an honorary associate of the Queensland Museum (1978). He was appointed MBE (1960) and AM (1980). The University of Queensland conferred an honorary doctorate of science on him in 1984. Five years later he was awarded the freedom of the city of the Gold Coast. The Tasmanian wedge-tailed eagle *Aquila audax fleayi* and the Fleay's barred frog *Mixophyes fleayi* were named for him.

A rare figure in the Australian environment movement, Fleay managed to make the transition from the first wave to the modern movement that mobilised using new mass-media techniques in the 1960s. In his youth and early adulthood he absorbed the ideals of the field naturalist tradition that campaigned for the protection of native animals and promoted a love and appreciation of Australian flora and fauna. The renowned nature writer Donald Macdonald [q.v.10] had mentored him in these early days. Fleay's newspaper contributions to, among others, the *Ballarat Courier*, the *Argus*, and later the *Courier Mail* helped build the fledgling Australian second wave. His links with the international zoological community made him open to fresh ideas and ways of reaching audiences. As well as his newspaper columns, he contributed scientific papers and popular articles to Australian and international journals. He wrote eight books, including multi-editions of *We Breed the Platypus* (1944), *Living with Animals* (1960), and *Nightwatchmen of Bush and Plain* (1968).

Fleay was a charismatic man who won the loyalty of volunteers and workers. He dressed daily in business shirt, tie, and hat. His obsession with animals made him an excellent zoologist but it placed immense strains on his family. The unrelenting effort of keeping the

reserve open nearly every day of the year and tending to the needs of visitors took a toll on his wife, who suffered depression and a nervous breakdown. Despite these challenges, she was extremely proud of her husband and his achievements, and loyal to him and his vision. She died in 1987. On 3 October that year at Burleigh Heads he married Catherine Sylvia Arnold. He died at West Burleigh in his home adjoining the reserve on 7 August 1993 and, following an Anglican service, was cremated. His wife survived him, as did the two sons and one of the two daughters of his first marriage. The collection of his daughter, Rosemary Fleay-Thomson, includes numerous photographs of him, together with his portrait as a twelve-year-old, painted by his mother.

Fleay, Stephen J. 'Living [Wildlife] History.' *Wildlife Australia* 49, no. 3 (Spring 2012): 36–37; Fleay-Thomson, Rosemary. *Animals First: The Story of Pioneer Australian Conservationist & Zoologist Dr David Fleay*. Natural Bridge, via Nerang, Qld: Petaurus Publishing, 2007; Fleay-Thomson, Rosemary, comp. *David Fleay's World of Wedge-tails: The Writings of David Fleay on the Wedge-tailed Eagle*. Natural Bridge, via Nerang, Qld: Petaurus Publishing, 2002; Hetherington, John. *Uncommon Men*. Melbourne: Cheshire, 1965; Laker, Linda. 'David Fleay: Australian Naturalist and Educator.' *Journal of the Royal Historical Society of Queensland* 17, issue 11 (August 1998): 515–524.

Libby Connors

FLEMING, IAN BOWMAN (1913–1993), aircraft design engineer, was born on 24 June 1913 at Walcha, New South Wales, fourth of five children of Victorian-born Frederick Bowman Fleming, grazier, and his New South Wales–born wife Maybelle Hall, née Johnston. The family moved to Mount View, Wahroonga, in 1917. Ian attended Knox Grammar School and the University of Sydney (BCE, 1935). In 1935 he entered Jesus College, Cambridge (MSc, 1937), England, to study aeronautics under the supervision of (Sir) Bennett Melvill Jones.

Following his graduation, Fleming was employed as a stress engineer at A. V. Roe & Co. Ltd, Manchester, and then at Fairey Aircraft Co., Middlesex, before returning to Australia in 1939. He joined the Commonwealth Aircraft Corporation Pty Ltd, Melbourne, as assistant designer (1939–43), and later experimental and flight engineer (1943–47), working on the Woomera,

Boomerang, and CA-15 aircraft. In 1946 and 1947 he was attached to the Royal Aircraft Establishment, Farnborough, England. On his return to Melbourne he commenced work at the Government Aircraft Factories (GAF), Fishermens Bend, Victoria, as chief designer. From 1948 he led a team designing a radio-controlled jet-propelled target aircraft for joint British and Australian guided-missile testing. One of two manned prototypes, called Pika, took to the air in 1950. Named the Jindivik, the pilotless model began flying in 1952. The GAF built more than 500 Jindiviks. They flew in Sweden and the United States of America, as well as Britain and Australia, and remained in service until the late 1990s.

Shy about his role in designing the Jindivik, Fleming was eager to share the praise that came from many quarters, stating: 'It's the team work that counts' (*Herald* 1954, 5). Nevertheless, he was considered a 'near genius' (Whitington 1960, 2), whose creativity and 'patient persistence' (Cranston 1992, 23) was responsible for the Jindivik's success. He was appointed general manager of GAF in 1957. The following year he was made controller of aircraft and guided weapon supply, Department of Supply (later Department of Industry and Commerce).

Valued for his expertise in aircraft production methods and costs, in 1954 and 1960 Fleming travelled overseas as part of Australian missions to examine new planes for the Royal Australian Air Force. The second mission recommended the Mirage III, which was subsequently built at GAF. Strongly in favour of maintaining an Australian aircraft industry, Fleming later advocated production of the Nomad, which ultimately received government approval. He witnessed several attempts to rationalise the industry, which, despite short-term peaks in activity, gradually declined during the 1960s and 1970s.

Fleming was awarded the Queen Elizabeth II coronation medal in 1953 and was appointed OBE in 1958. He served as president of the Australian division of the Royal Aeronautical Society (1971–73) and became a fellow of the Australian Academy of Technological Sciences and Engineering in 1976. In retirement he was appointed a special adviser (1976–77) to the Joint Parliamentary Committee on Foreign Affairs and Defence, and later acted as an industrial consultant for

Panavia Aircraft GmbH (1977–78) and the Office Française d'Exportation de Matériel Aéronautique (1978–83).

Quietly spoken, distinguished in appearance, and slight in build, Fleming was about 5 feet 10 inches (178 cm) tall. He had an excellent eye for detail, measured views, and quiet determination, and he was good at managing people and encouraging discussion and rapport. An enthusiastic traveller, he enjoyed driving fast on European highways in the latest BMW. He had married Jocelyn Phyllis Priestley, an English-born artist, at Christ Church, South Yarra, on 11 July 1941. She died in 1982. On 7 October 1989 he married Winifred Margaret Grace Davis at Ebenezer, New South Wales. Survived by his wife and the two daughters and three sons of his first marriage, Fleming died on 17 November 1993 in Canberra.

Boughton, Trevor. 'Fleming, Ian Bowman, OBE.' *Man and Aerial Machines*, no. 44 (July–August 1994): 52; Cranston, Frank, 'Marathon Flight of the Jindivik.' *Canberra Times*, 26 August 1992, 23; Fleming, Ian B. 'Thirty Years Later—Jindivik in Retrospect.' *Aerospace* 6, no. 9 (November 1979): 14–23; *Herald* (Melbourne). 'Phlegmatic Mr Fleming Gives Nothing Away.' 12 August 1954, 5; O'Connor, Des. 'Engineer Who Made Ideas Fly.' *Australian*, 20 December 1993, 13; Whitington, Don. 'Trade Ship in Troubled Waters.' *Canberra Times*, 8 August 1960, 2.

DAVID A. CRADDOCK

FLETCHER, SIR ALAN ROY (1907–1991), farmer and politician, was born on 26 January 1907 at Pittsworth, Queensland, eldest child of New South Wales–born Alexander Roy Fletcher, grazier, and his Queensland-born wife Rosina Wilhelmina, née McIntyre. Rosina came from a large Darling Downs farming family. Her uncle Donald McIntyre pioneered dairying and commercial cheese making on the Darling Downs, was a founder (1891) of the Queensland Farmers Alliance (precursor of the Country Party in Queensland), and member (1907–08) of the Legislative Assembly for Aubigny. Her brother Malcolm McIntyre had farming properties at Mount Tyson, near Pittsworth; was MLA for Cunningham (1944–53); and served as chairman of directors of the Mount Tyson Co-operative Dairy Association, chairman of the Queensland Cheese Marketing Board, and director of the Queensland Cheese

Manufacturers' Association. Violet Brodie, whose husband A. H. Davis ('Steele Rudd') [q.v.8] wrote *On Our Selection*, was her cousin.

Alan was educated at the local state school and Scots College, Warwick. On leaving school he commenced dairy farming at Mount Tyson. He also farmed at Mount Russell. On 15 March 1934 at Mount Tyson, he married, with Presbyterian forms, Enid Edna Phair Thompson, a New Zealand–born music teacher. In World War II Fletcher served part time (1942–44) as a sergeant in the 7th Battalion, Volunteer Defence Corps. From 1945 to 1955 he held office on the Pittsworth Shire Council, including nine years as chairman. He was a director of the Queensland Co-operative Milling Association, president of the Old Scots Collegians' Association, and a member of the council of the Warwick Presbyterian School.

In 1953 Fletcher succeeded his uncle as the Country Party member for Cunningham. He was appointed Speaker by the incoming (Sir) Frank Nicklin [q.v.15] coalition government four years later. The first non-Labor speaker since 1932, Fletcher was fair and judicious, exercising firm control over debates; this approach did not endear him to his Country Party colleagues. He became minister for lands and irrigation in 1960.

Despite representing himself as an 'unsophisticated rustic' (Qld Parliament 1953–54, 111), Fletcher was neither unpolished nor unaware of rural challenges. During his lifetime small dairy farming on the Darling Downs virtually collapsed. Almost all small butter and cheese factories, which his forebears had done so much to establish, closed. Fletcher's attacks in parliament on margarine production and his warnings 'that the continued prosperity and even security' (Qld Parliament 1953–54, 107) of the State and the nation was largely dependent on the efforts of small primary producers, especially dairy farmers, could not stem the rush towards larger mixed farms. Fletcher himself admitted that he did not like dairying: 'It is not a pleasant job. You have to be at it for seven days a week' (Qld Parliament 1953–54, 1213). While he personally retained a dairy herd, he increasingly focused on grain growing and beef cattle production on his farms.

As minister, Fletcher was determined that the Fitzroy Basin Brigalow Land Development Scheme should succeed. He sponsored converting manageable leasehold properties into freehold estates, the successful consolidation of the labyrinthine Queensland land laws into clear and concise regulations, the easing of land taxes on small proprietors hit by rising land values, and restrictions on the use of pesticides. Never a patron of large graziers, either individuals or companies (he believed that the owner of the land should operate it), he ran foul of the powerful United Graziers' Association of Queensland.

In January 1968 Fletcher stood against (Sir) Johannes Bjelke-Petersen for the deputy leadership; unpopular with graziers, and lacking support within the party, he was defeated. When Bjelke-Petersen was elected premier in July, Fletcher again sought the deputy leadership, but was unsuccessful. He had been appointed minister for education and cultural activities in January that year. An education reformer, he oversaw the passage of legislation to establish the James Cook University of North Queensland (1970), Griffith University (1971), and the Darling Downs Institute of Advanced Education (1971). Under his leadership the Board of Secondary School Studies was established to replace the junior and senior external examinations, and State pre-school education was commenced.

A member of an uncompromisingly conservative government, Fletcher, as minister, was cool and detached. He endorsed university autonomy and, while supporting the Queensland Literature Board of Review's banning of *The Little Red Schoolbook*, nevertheless conceded that 'some of its statements were sound' (Qld Parliament 1972, 913). He was knighted in 1972.

Following his retirement from parliament in 1974, Sir Alan was appointed chairman (1975) of the Queensland Theatre Orchestra, and vice-president (1977) of the Pittsworth Historical Society. A long-term advocate of equality of access to education, he was patron of the Isolated Children's Parents' Association. His recreations included tennis, croquet, fishing, shooting, and cricket; he had served as captain of the Irongate Cricket Club for twenty-four years, returning to his electorate on weekends to play.

Six feet (183 cm) tall with blue eyes and brown hair, Fletcher was a committed Presbyterian. He was the last of the politically significant agrarian yeomen of the Darling Downs. Survived by his wife, a son, and a daughter, he died on 7 October 1991 at Toowoomba and was cremated. One daughter and one son pre-deceased him. The Alan Fletcher Research Station, Sherwood, Brisbane, was named after him.

Cato, Nancy. 'Keeping a Tight Rein on Progress.' *Canberra Times*, 16 February 1972, 14; Kingston, B. R. Personal communication with author; Lack, Clem, ed. *Three Decades of Queensland Political History 1929–1960*. Brisbane: Government Printer, 1962; National Archives of Australia. B884, Q225174; Queensland. Legislative Assembly. *Parliamentary Debates*. vols. 206–07. 1953–54, 107–111, 1212–14, vol. 212. 1955, 231–35, vol. 214. 1956–57, 804–09, vol. 234. 1962, 2280–83, vol. 255. 1970–71, 2198–2200, vol. 257. 1971, 640–46, vol. 259. 1972–73, 913, vol. 320. 1991, 1724–31; *Toowoomba Chronicle*. 'Former MP Sir Alan Fletcher Dies.' 9 October 1991, 4; Waterson, D. B. 'The Darling Downs: Changing Patterns and Altered Perspectives, 1920–1989.' In *Peripheral Visions: Essays In Australian Regional and Local History*, edited by B. J. Dalton, 8–24. Townsville: James Cook University Press, 1991.

D. B. Waterson*

FLETCHER, OWEN MAYNARD (1908–1992), solicitor and philanthropist, was born on 27 December 1908 at Hawthorne, Brisbane, fifth of six children of New Zealand–born Sidney Day Fletcher, solicitor, and his Queensland-born wife Lucy Jane, née Merry. Sidney Fletcher was a founder of the Brisbane legal firm Morris and Fletcher (later Morris Fletcher & Cross, and then Minter Ellison). Owen was educated at the New Farm State School and Brisbane Boys' College (1922–25). Articled to his father, he was admitted as a solicitor in 1932. On Sidney's retirement in 1933 he became a partner of Morris Fletcher & Cross.

From an early age Fletcher participated in church and community activities. He was superintendent of the Morningside Methodist Sunday School, and vice president (1933) of the Brisbane and Metropolitan Sunday School Superintendents' Association. On 30 October 1935 at St Paul's Presbyterian Church, Brisbane, he married Elizabeth Wilson Galloway Robertson (1909–1990).

The eldest child of Hubert John Robertson, Presbyterian minister, and his wife Elizabeth Wilson, née Galloway, Betty was born on 28 November 1909 at Ayrshire, Scotland. She migrated to Australia with her parents in 1913. She was educated at Somerville House school for girls, Brisbane, and the University of Queensland (BA Hons, 1931). She taught classics at Somerville House until her marriage. The couple purchased land and built a house at Indooroopilly.

Enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force on 9 November 1942, Fletcher was commissioned in January 1943 and appointed to the Administrative and Special Duties Branch. He spent most of his service with No. 3 Wireless Unit, RAAF Station, Coomalie, Northern Territory, which intercepted Japanese radio messages. On 9 January 1946 he was demobilised as an acting flight lieutenant.

After World War II Fletcher practised primarily in conveyancing and probate law. He regarded a case which went as far as the Privy Council as the high point of his legal career. In another case, Dorothy Beale, a missionary and reluctant beneficiary of the estate of her brother, Sir Howard Beale [q.v.17], agreed to Fletcher's suggestion that the inheritance could construct student accommodation at the University of Papua New Guinea. He maintained a connection with the fledgling university, donating his law library when he retired in 1968. An official solicitor for the Methodist Church and a member of the Methodist Conference, he acted as honorary solicitor for the Queensland Spastic Welfare League. During the late 1960s and early 1970s he served on the board of directors of the One People of Australia League. A fellow OPAL board member, Senator Neville Bonner, found him to be a 'compassionate mentor; guide and friend, and legal advisor' (Fletcher 1991, 143). Fletcher was also a director of several companies, including Besley & Pike Pty Ltd, Brittain Brickworks Pty Ltd, and Forrers Pty Ltd.

A lover of music, Fletcher received many years instruction in singing and pianoforte, and later played the organ. He served as choir master for the Indooroopilly Methodist congregation (1936–41). In 1946 he and Betty were among the original subscribers to a series of orchestral concerts initiated by the Australian Broadcasting Commission. They joined the Queensland Symphony Orchestra's subscribers' committee in 1950. Fletcher was president (1958) of the Brisbane Handel Society, and a life member (1984) of the Organ Society of Queensland. He was also involved with the Queensland Opera Company and the (Royal) Queensland Theatre Company.

Fletcher was deputy chairperson (1971–79) and chairperson (1979–83) of the Queensland Conservatorium of Music advisory council. With the visual arts board of the Australia Council for the Arts, in 1975 he and Betty funded a mural by the Brisbane artist Roy Churcher which extended for three stories on the front façade of the conservatorium building, then located on the Queensland University of Technology campus. In 1980 he donated $25,000 to establish the Owen Fletcher Master Teacher Project, which brought distinguished teachers and performers to the conservatorium. He obtained grants from the Board of Advanced Education and the Utah Foundation for a pipe organ for the conservatorium in 1981, subsequently named the Owen Fletcher Pipe Organ. He was appointed an honorary fellow of the conservatorium in 1983 and in 1992 was posthumously awarded an honorary doctorate by Griffith University (which had amalgamated with the conservatorium the previous year).

Betty Fletcher became an inaugural member of the University of Queensland's Alumni Association in 1968; she and Owen were both granted honorary life membership in 1988 (even though Owen was not a graduate). Together they worked for the expansion of Grace College during the 1970s, and the Fletcher Wing was named in their honour. In 1980 Fletcher established the Owen Fletcher Research Fund for the purpose of expanding and promoting research studies in law. Betty was elected first patron (1988) of the Friends of Antiquity, a group within the Alumni Association. She was also a benefactor of the Museum of Antiquity located within the department of classics and ancient history.

In retirement Owen and Betty Fletcher travelled extensively, visiting countries in Asia, Europe, Africa, North America, and South America. Following Betty's death on 29 August 1990, the Friends of Antiquity established the Betty Fletcher memorial travelling scholarship for classics graduates.

More than 6 feet (183 cm) tall with an upright bearing, shrewd gaze, and friendly manner, Fletcher was noted for his wisdom, generosity, and 'true brotherly love' (Fletcher 1991, 143). Survived by a daughter, he died on 20 August 1992 at Auchenflower, Brisbane, and was cremated. He is commemorated by the Owen Fletcher postgraduate prize awarded by the Queensland Conservatorium, Griffith University.

Brisbane Courier. 'Personal.' 4 May 1932, 10; Bonner, Neville. *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'The Woman's World.' 31 October 1935, 21; Fletcher, Owen. *Fifty Five Years of Our Life Together, 1935–1990.* Normanby, Qld: Boolarong Publications, 1991; National Archives of Australia. A9300, FLETCHER, O. M.

<div style="text-align:right">Helen Gregory</div>

FLEWELL-SMITH, BERNARD (1898– 1992), fruit grower and fruit producers' co-operative manager, was born on 4 March 1898 at Lowood, Queensland, third surviving child of English-born John Francis Flewell-Smith, farmer, and his Queensland-born wife Frances Maude, née Stephens. A citizen-soldier and lieutenant colonel in the Queensland Defence Force, John commanded (February–July 1901) the 5th (Queensland Imperial Bushmen) Contingent, and then held the appointment of area commandant at Colesberg, in the South African War. He later served in the Commonwealth Citizen Military Forces. As a colonel (1916–17) in the Australian Imperial Force's (AIF) Sea Transport Service in 1916–17, he commanded troops on board HMAT *Boorara*. He retired from the CMF in 1920 as an honorary brigadier general.

Bernard, affectionately known by family members as 'Bon', attended Tarampa State School. He completed his education at Ipswich Grammar School after winning a State scholarship in 1912. A brilliant student, in 1915 he was awarded the Thomas Joseph Byrnes [q.v.7] memorial medal, given annually to the most successful candidate in the junior public examination held by the University of Queensland. The outbreak of World War I altered the direction of Flewell-Smith's life. Intent on a career in medicine, he instead managed the family farms in his father's absence until he too went to war.

On 18 April 1917 Flewell-Smith enlisted in the AIF. Joining the 15th Battalion on the Western Front in April 1918, he suffered a minor wound in June. In the battle of Hamel on 4 July, he took command when his section commander was wounded, rallied the men around him, and secured the objective. He was awarded the Military Medal for his courage and leadership. Promoted to sergeant in July 1919, he was discharged from the AIF in Brisbane on 14 September. Under the soldier-settlement scheme he bought a small farm at Bracken Ridge on the northern outskirts of Brisbane and began growing pineapples. He married Mary Ethel Carlin Darling at the Congregational Church, Cheshunt, Victoria, on 30 April 1921.

Actively involving himself in the affairs and problems of Queensland's struggling fruit-growing industry, Flewell-Smith was the Bracken Ridge delegate to the Pineapple Growers' Advisory Council in 1923. In 1925 and 1928 he was elected as a delegate to the Pineapple Sectional Group (PSG) committee of the Committee of Direction of Fruit Marketing (COD), a cooperative organisation established by the State government in 1923 to protect the interests of fruit growers particularly from over-production, and to improve marketing strategies. Through regular letters to the editor of Brisbane's *Courier* newspaper, Flewell-Smith did much to counter criticism of the COD from growers and others who objected to its methods. He was appointed chairman of the PSG committee in 1929, acting manager of the COD in 1931, and (general) manager of the COD in 1935.

The organisation was in serious financial trouble when Flewell-Smith took over, but his superb managerial skills resulted in its return to profitability within twelve months. By 1950 the COD was one of Australia's largest marketing agencies. Flewell-Smith's support for the establishment of two COD canning factories was largely responsible for this turnaround. The first factory, located in the Brisbane suburb of Northgate, commenced operations in 1947; a second factory was opened at Koongal near Rockhampton in 1953. The Northgate factory processed 3,740 tons (3,800 tonnes) of pineapples in its first year of operation. Initially trading as Queensland Tropical Fruit Products, with Golden Circle as its brand name, it became

known as the Golden Circle Cannery. The enterprise quickly expanded into the canning of a wide variety of fruit and vegetables, as well as diversifying into jams and the production of fruit juice and cordials. Flewell-Smith was a member of the board of directors until his retirement in 1968.

Over 6 feet (183 cm) tall with grey eyes and light brown hair, Flewell-Smith was a very private man, especially in his business relationships. He had received a Coronation Medal in 1953. In 1958, in recognition of his service to the fruit and vegetable industry in Queensland, he was appointed CBE; he attended the investiture at Buckingham Palace. He was a member of Rotary International and was also involved with the Save the Trees Campaign in Brisbane. He moved to Caboolture in retirement. Predeceased by his wife and survived by his two daughters and one son, he died on 24 August 1992 at the War Veterans' Home, Caboolture, and was cremated.

Buckley, Arch, and Janette Flewell-Smith. 'Pioneer and Soldier: The Life of John Francis Flewell-Smith.' *Journal of the Royal Historical Society of Queensland* 15, no. 8 (1994): 385–92; Covell, Roger. 'These Queenslanders Fought Their Own Way to Fame and Fortune.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 13 March 1950, 2; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'New Manager for COD: Mr Flewell-Smith Appointed.' 14 December 1935, 19, 'Ex-Fruit Boss Dies.' 26 August 1992, 15; Flewell-Smith, Bernard. 'Queensland Fruit Trade.' *Journal of the Royal Historical Society of Queensland* 5, no. 3 (1955): 1090–1102; National Archives of Australia. B2455, Flewell-Smith, B; State Library of Queensland. John Oxley Library. Flewell-Smith Family Papers; Shogren, Diana. 'The Creation of the Committee of Direction of Fruit Marketing.' *Queensland Heritage* 2, no. 5 (1971): 31–38.

MURRAY JOHNSON

FLORANCE, SHEILA MARY (1916–1991), actress, was born on 24 July 1916 at East St Kilda, Melbourne, elder child of Victorian-born parents James Horn Florance, schoolteacher, and his wife Frances Josephine, née Lalor, costumier. Sheila was educated at Presentation Convent, Windsor. After leaving school aged fifteen she became interested in the theatre, appearing with Old Caulfield Grammarians (her father taught at Caulfield Grammar School). She also attended some classes at the National Gallery Art School

where her unusual beauty led to employment as a model. Trying to further her theatrical ambitions, she took on small parts with Brett Randall's Little Theatre at St Chad's in South Yarra.

On 19 April 1934 at the Holy Angels Catholic Church, Balaclava, Florance married a visiting Englishman, Roger Lightfoot Oyston. The following year the couple took their infant daughter, Susan, to England, where they stayed briefly with Roger's parents at Scarborough, Yorkshire, before moving into a house at nearby Bridlington. Sheila found time to perform in local theatricals and to attend the theatre in London. A son, Peter, was born in 1938.

At the outbreak of World War II, with her husband in the British Army, Florance joined the Women's Land Army and worked as a farm hand at Mill Park, near Bempton. She later claimed to have had a baby daughter, Bridget, blown out of her arms during a bombing raid at Temple Meads Station, Bristol, and to needing psychiatric care. No record of Bridget's birth or death has been found, but Temple Meads Station was bombed in January 1941 and Bridget is listed on Sheila's death certificate. In 1942 Susan and Peter were sent to boarding schools, but later returned to Mill Farm. Sheila's husband died on active service during the Allied invasion of Normandy in June 1944. Their younger son, Philip, was born posthumously. On 3 September 1946 at the Church of the Holy Cross, Hucknall, Nottingham, Florance married John (Jan) Adam Balawaider (d. 1983), a Polish former airman.

Florance returned to Melbourne in 1948 with Balawaider and her three children. The family rented a cottage at Windsor, later to be a centre of Sheila's generous hospitality to fellow actors and artists. She struggled to achieve her stage ambitions but by 1951 she was again acting with the Little Theatre Movement. At Frank Thring [q.v.] junior's Arrow theatre at Middle Park, she was stage manager before taking the role of Jocasta opposite Thring in *Oedipus Rex* in 1953. Tragedy struck in 1954 when Susan died in a fall from a city building. The coroner returned an open finding. Florance later told *New Idea* that Susan had died in a car accident, but shortly before her own death she spoke of the tragedy as suicide. In 2012 the Victoria

Police cold case squad investigated allegations that in 2005 a dying man had confessed to murdering three women, including Susan. He allegedly claimed to have been fearful Susan would expose one of his earlier murders.

Florance was increasingly offered character parts with John Sumner's newly formed Union Theatre Repertory Company, although in 1962 she was to play the leading role of Lady Macbeth, once again opposite Thring. A highlight in 1956 was the part of Cassandra in Giraudoux's *Tiger at the Gates*, directed by Irene Mitchell, at the opening of St Martins Theatre, South Yarra. In 1957 she played Anne Frank's mother in a commercial production of *The Diary of Anne Frank* in Melbourne and Sydney. With the Little Theatre she won an ERIK award for best actress (1959) for her role in *Shadow of Heroes*, a play about the Hungarian Revolution. She supplemented her income working as a television floor manager for the Australian Broadcasting Commission. In 1969 she and Jan moved to a flat at St Kilda.

Film and television gradually became Florance's main work and in 1979 she created the role for which she is chiefly remembered: Lizzie Birdsworth in the television series *Prisoner*. Playing the part until 1984, she was a worldwide cult figure many years after she had retired from the show. Florance herself was said not to like this enormously popular character, although she won Sammy (1981) and Logie (1981, 1983) awards for the part. Her personal life was filled with caring for her disabled husband, raising her grandson, gardening, entertaining, and urging the St Kilda municipal council to clean up drugs and prostitution on the streets of the raffish suburb.

Sheila's film career continued into the last decade of her life including roles in *The Tale of Ruby Rose* and Paul Cox's *Cactus*. Her courage was shown in her willingness to play a dying woman in Cox's *A Woman's Tale* (1991) when she herself was dying from cancer. For this role she received the Australian Film Institute award for best actress only one week before her death. Survived by her two sons, Florance died on 12 October 1991 at Malvern, and was buried with Catholic rites in Brighton cemetery. A complex character, she was a versatile actor and loyal friend but sometimes dramatised aspects of an already interesting and tragic life.

Age (Melbourne). 'TV Veteran "Lizzie" Dies.' 13 October 1991, 1; *Argus* (Melbourne). 'Smiling Girl Crashed to Her Death.' 8 July 1954, 6; *Australian Film Institute Newsletter*. 'Sheila Florance – A Woman's Tale.' December 1991, 10; Martineau, Helen. *On the Inside: An Intimate Portrait of Sheila Florance*. Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2005; *New Idea* (Melbourne). 'The Tragic Private World of Sheila Florance.' 7 February 1981, 10–11; Performing Arts Collection, Victorian Arts Centre, Melbourne. Sheila Florance Collection; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Veteran Not Afraid to Die.' 14 October 1991, 8.

Mimi Colligan

FORSTER, FRANK MENZIES (1923– 1995), obstetrician, gynaecologist, and medical historian, was born on 21 September 1923 at Double Bay, Sydney, second of three children of Victorian-born parents Cameron McDougall Forster, medical student and later practitioner, and his wife Jean Catherine, née Officer, psychology graduate and later a pioneering remedial teacher. Frank was educated at Ashfield Grammar School for Boys, Sydney. Following his parents' separation he lived with his mother in Victoria and attended Princes Hill State School, Carlton, before gaining a scholarship to Melbourne Church of England Grammar School. In 1940 he entered medicine at the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1948). His degrees were interrupted by the discovery of a tumour on his spine. The surgery, while successful, left him with spinal weakness and intermittent pain. Encouraged to return to study by Professor (Sir) Roy (Pansy) Wright [q.v.18], dean of medicine, he graduated with honours in surgery as well as obstetrics and gynaecology.

In 1948 Forster began his surgical training as a resident medical officer, then registrar, at the Royal Melbourne Hospital. He was a resident at the (Royal) Women's Hospital (RWH) by 1951. On 1 July 1952 he married Prudence Isobel Swan Edgar, a nurse, at the Melbourne Church of England Grammar School chapel. The next year the couple travelled to London where Frank worked at the Hospital for Women, Soho Square, and gained membership (later fellowship) of the Royal College of Obstetricians and Gynaecologists.

Clinical work drew Forster back to the RWH. From 1954 to 1958 he was a gynaecological assistant in the professorial unit. In 1955, while (Sir) Lance Townsend,

professor of obstetrics and gynaecology, was on sabbatical, Forster taught resident medical staff and medical students. His bedside teaching and lively lectures, emphasising the meticulous care of pregnant women, were highly regarded. By the late 1950s he had established a private practice in Collins Street. He continued at the hospital as an honorary associate surgeon and then honorary obstetrical surgeon to outpatients until 1965 when the number of private patients he attracted caused him to step down.

Forster became a specialist in dealing with difficult pregnancies. To overcome cervical incompetence and possible loss of the unborn child, he refined a procedure to insert a cervical suture, designing an implement that became known as 'the Frank Forster needle'. In the 1960s he was regarded as an expert on liver disease in pregnancy. From 1956 to 1984 he was a visiting specialist, and later honorary consultant at Fairfield Hospital overseeing complications during pregnancy and childbirth from diseases such as polio and hepatitis. He also provided obstetric and gynaecological services at Her Majesty's Female Prison, Fairlea.

Developing a passion for collecting medical books, ephemera, and instruments, Forster had joined the Victorian branch of the Section of Medical History (later the Medical History Society) and served as its president (1966–68 and 1980–82) and treasurer (1979–80). In the late 1960s, with the paediatrician Glynn White, he purchased a building in East Melbourne for consulting rooms that included space for his expanding library. At the RWH he helped to establish the Tracy (Maund) Memorial Lecture and delivered the inaugural presentation in 1964. During his second term as president of the Medical History branch, he initiated and edited the *Medical History Australia* newsletter. He also participated in the Medico-Legal Society of Victoria and the State branch of the Book Collectors' Society of Australia (president, 1983–85).

A prolific author, Forster published articles, booklets, and catalogues on aspects of Australian medical history. In 1978 and 1979 he held the Norman Haire [q.v.14] fellowship at the University of Sydney. He catalogued the Haire archives and began to research Haire's life as an Australian gynaecologist who was outspoken on issues such as birth control, sex education, and sexual reform. A fellow (1978) of the Royal Australian College of Obstetricians and Gynaecologists (RACOG), he co-authored its history, *Super Ardua*, in 1981 and helped to establish the Glyn White research fellowship.

Fellow collector and medical colleague Bryan Gandevia recalled that Forster had 'a wicked chuckle and a notable capacity to recount anecdotes of people past and present' (Gandevia and Attwood 1995, 2). In 1987 Forster donated his collection of books, instruments, and other items relating to women's health to the RACOG. Three years later he was awarded the president's medal. Survived by his wife, their daughter, and their three sons, he died on 18 March 1995 at East Melbourne and was cremated. That year the RACOG library was renamed in his memory.

Forster, Frank M. C. '30 Years On. Medical History Society, 1953–83. Australian Medical Association (Victorian Branch), with Accounts of Other Activities Promoting Medical History in Australia.' In *Occasional Papers on Medical History Australia*, edited by Harold Attwood, Frank Forster, and Bryan Gandevia, 157–99, Parkville, Vic.: Medical History Society, A.M.A. (Victoria branch), and Medical History Unit, University of Melbourne, 1984; Gandevia, Bryan, and Harold Attwood. 'Frank Menzies Cameron Forster, 1923–1995. A Tribute.' *Newsletter of the Australian Society of the History of Medicine*, August 1995, 1–3; McDonald, Ian A., Ian Cope, and Frank M. C. Forster. *Super Ardua: The Royal College of Obstetricians and Gynaecologists in Australia, 1929–1979*. Melbourne: Australian Council RCOG, 1981; Muir, Claire. *The Medical History Society of Victoria, 1953–2006*. Melbourne: The Medical History Society of Victoria Inc., 2007; Royal Women's Hospital. 'Forster, Frank Menzies Cameron (1923–1995).' Created 15 November 2006. Accessed 17 August 2012. www.thewomenshistory.org.au/biogs/e000089b. htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; Winspear, Rosalind. 'A College Benefactor: Frank Forster—Obstetrician, Gynaecologist, Medical Historian and Bibliophile.' *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Obstetrics and Gynaecology* 44 (2004): 3–5.

Diane Tibbits

FORSYTH, WILLIAM DOUGLASS (1909–1993), schoolteacher, scholar of international relations, historian, and diplomat, was born on 5 January 1909 at Casterton, Victoria, eldest son of Victorian-born parents James Douglass Forsyth, commission agent, and his wife Martha Alice, née Lamborne. The family's social isolation, stemming from James's drinking, gambling,

and financial difficulties, was a significant source of tension, especially for William whose chronic asthma was aggravated by stress. A bright student, he attended local schools and Ballarat High School before leaving in 1924 to become a student teacher. He received a Melbourne Teachers' College studentship in 1927, enabling studies in history and politics at the University of Melbourne (DipEd, 1930; BA Hons, 1932; MA, 1947). He was inspired by P. D. Phillip's lectures and Institute of Pacific Relations Council member F. W. Eggleston [q.v.8] to focus on international affairs. Professor Ernest Scott [q.v.11] provided considerable encouragement during his postgraduate years, declaring that 'Forsyth is, I have no hesitation in saying, one of the half-dozen best students of history who I have known in twenty years' (NLA MS 5700). His honours thesis earned him the annual Harbison-Higginbotham research scholarship (1935); revised and enlarged, it was published in 1935 as *Governor Arthur's Convict System, Van Diemen's Land, 1824–36: A Study in Colonization*.

Forsyth tutored in a University of Melbourne extension course while teaching at Sale High School (1933–34). He transferred to Shepparton High School in 1935. On 19 December 1935 at the Shepparton Presbyterian Church he married eighteen-year-old Thelma Joyce Sherry, a talented local musician and singer who worked as a typist. With the support of (Sir) Douglas Copland [q.v.13], he secured a fellowship from the Rockefeller Foundation (1936) to facilitate British-based postgraduate research on how migration to the Dominions contributed to national development. Initially based at the University of London, he later moved to Balliol College, Oxford, where his younger brother Russell had just completed his Rhodes scholarship. Following a period of intense international research-related travel, including visits to the International Labour Organization at Geneva, he took extended leave from Oxford at the end of 1937 for health and financial reasons. Returning to Australia, he secured a one-year University of Melbourne research fellowship. The Rockefeller Foundation agreed to fund his return to Oxford the following year, enabling him to complete a BLitt in 1939 (conferred 1946). The University of Melbourne had also provided a travel grant and extended his research fellowship.

On returning to Melbourne in late 1939, Forsyth was appointed a research officer with the Australian Institute of International Affairs (AIIA), a position funded by a Rockefeller grant. During World War II he worked for the Commonwealth Department of Information (DoI), collecting and compiling secret intelligence from the Department of External Affairs (DEA) and the intelligence services and coordinating information about the war supplied to Australian press and radio. A second Harbison-Higginbotham scholarship (1940) resulted in *The Myth of Open Spaces: Australian, British and World Trends of Population and Migration* (1942), which questioned Australia's ability to 'absorb vast numbers of immigrants' (*Canberra Times* 1993, 12). Forsyth advocated greater self-sufficiency by linking future selective immigration and settlement with habitable areas associated with industrial development, involving reduced trade barriers and the stimulation of productivity. He also advised that Australia would increasingly need to draw its labour from non-British sources.

At the end of 1942 the DEA—on the recommendation of Australia's ambassador to China, Eggleston—secured Forsyth's transfer from the DoI. In the DEA's postwar section in 1943, Forsyth produced a series of Pacific area research reports that included a proposal for a system of regional international collaboration involving a South Seas Commission. During 1945 his work included advising the Australian delegation to the United Nations (UN) Conference on International Organization in San Francisco and the Australian force commander for the Japanese surrender in Portuguese Timor (Timor-Leste). He also worked with Australian Attorney-General and Minister for External Affairs H. V. Evatt [q.v.14], and Australian Minister to the United States of America Eggleston, at the inaugural meeting of the Far Eastern Advisory Commission in Washington, DC. In early 1946 he led the FEAC's Australian delegation to occupied Japan, holding consultations with the supreme commander, General Douglas MacArthur [q.v.15]. Following his return to Canberra that year, he was promoted to first secretary in the department's newly established Pacific Affairs Division, assisting Evatt on Pacific Island bases negotiations.

Forsyth played an important role in the six-power South Seas Conference held in Canberra in January 1947, which resulted in the establishment of the South Pacific Commission (SPC), a Noumea-based consultative and advisory body on the economic and social advancement of Pacific peoples. He was appointed secretary-general of the SPC in Noumea in 1948, overseeing the inauguration of its operations. From 1951 to 1955 he served as Australia's permanent representative to the UN in New York. Appointed OBE in 1955, he later described the award as 'an inglorious gong, best forgotten as a consolation prize for someone who did not fit in' (NLA MS 5700).

In 1956 Forsyth became assistant secretary of the DEA. During the Suez Crisis that year he opposed Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies's [q.v.15] support for British–French–Israeli efforts to keep the Suez Canal under Franco-British control, arguing that it would damage Australia's foreign relations, particularly with African and Asian countries at the UN. With Cold War tensions increasing in Indo-China, in 1959 he was posted to Saigon (Ho Chi Minh City) as Australia's first ambassador to South Vietnam; he was concurrently Australian minister to Laos. He resumed the role of assistant secretary, DEA, in 1961, before his second appointment as secretary-general of the SPC (1963–66).

Appointed in February 1967 as Australia's first ambassador to Lebanon, Forsyth arrived just before the Six-Day War between Israel and neighbouring Arab states. Following the Soviet invasion of Czechoslovakia in 1968, he attracted international attention by refusing to shake hands with the Soviet ambassador at an Iraq national day reception. Despite ongoing medical treatment, he became increasingly unwell with anxiety, asthma, and bronchitis related to stress and overwork, resulting in a breakdown that saw him seek relief in Cyprus. A subsequent Australian Security Intelligence Organisation investigation into his twenty-four-hour absence without leave was the culmination of events that irrevocably damaged his career. His chronic asthma ruled out his return to full-time work in the department and he was forced to retire on medical grounds in October 1969.

In 1970 Forsyth published *Captain Cook's Australian Landfalls*. The election of the Whitlam Labor government in 1972 inspired him to begin writing his autobiography, a three-part manuscript entitled 'Recollections of a Maverick Diplomat'. He terminated his connection with the AIIA in 1977 on the grounds that it had become too heavily influenced by the United States. His contribution to public dialogue was subsequently confined to letters to the editor of the *Canberra Times* on diverse and often controversial topics.

Of compact build and short stature, Forsyth was shy and reserved with a scholarly manner and keen sense of humour. He was highly perceptive and deeply reflective, viewing himself as an awkward, unconventional outsider. He had a considerable capacity for work, although associated nervous tension tended to exacerbate his asthma, leading him to drink alcohol excessively at times. He confessed that he had been 'too fond of joyful living, of fair ladies and the wine of life, to affect a straight-laced demeanour consistently' (NLA MS 5700). Survived by two daughters and one son, Forsyth died on 3 March 1993 in Canberra. He has been remembered as 'one of Australia's most distinguished diplomats' (Cotton 2016, 480) and as a 'man of pragmatic vision' (SPC 2007, 20).

Canberra Times. 'William Douglass Forsyth, OBE: A Distinguished Diplomat.' 8 March 1993, 12; Cotton, James. 'The Institute's Seventieth Volume: The Journal, Its Origins and Its Engagement with Foreign Policy Debate.' *Australian Journal of International Affairs* 70, no. 5 (2016): 471–83; Forsyth, William Douglass. Interview by Mel Pratt, January–February 1972. Transcript. Mel Pratt collection. National Library of Australia; National Library of Australia. MS 5700, Papers of William Douglass Forsyth, 1875–1993; South Pacific Commission. *Meeting House of the Pacific: The Story of the SPC, 1947–2007*. Nouméa, New Caledonia: SPC Secretariat, 2007.

Chad Mitcham

FRANCIS, IVOR PENGELLY (1906–1993), artist, teacher, and art critic, was born on 13 March 1906 at Uckfield, Sussex, England, eldest of three children of Ivor Francis, journeyman ironmonger, and his wife Florence Keziah Francis, née Wheatley. He was educated at Merton Court Preparatory School in Kent, followed by Woodbridge School in Suffolk. Prior to emigrating under an assisted scheme, Ivor worked as a photographer's apprentice. On 19 February 1924 he arrived

in Adelaide and was joined by his parents and two sisters the next year. He initially worked on Eyre Peninsula as a farm hand.

To meet a pressing need for teachers in rural areas, the South Australian government advertised for trainees. Francis was given a trial at Elliston, then appointed to Marratta in 1925. The local inspector saw his potential and encouraged him to apply for the one year course speedily developed at Adelaide Teachers' College to meet the shortage. He completed the course in 1926 and taught at a number of schools in rural South Australia until he was posted to suburban Adelaide in 1930. He continued teaching until moving into broadcasting in 1948.

From 1926 to 1940 Francis studied part time at the South Australian School of Arts and Crafts where his teachers included Marie Tuck [q.v.12], Mary P. Harris, and Frederick McCubbin [q.v.10]. On 21 January 1931 at St Margaret's Anglican Church, Woodville, he married Ethel Saunders (d. 1986), whom he had met while teaching at Jamestown, north of Adelaide. She became his greatest critic and supporter. They initially settled at Prospect but from 1957 lived at Crafers in the Adelaide Hills.

By the mid-1930s Francis was rising to prominence as an artist. During the very early stages of his artistic career he showed exceptional ability in design and composition. In 1936 he was awarded the McGregor memorial prize (poster design), and in 1939 won the John White prize (landscape painting, South Australia). He participated in exhibitions of contemporary art including, in 1942, the controversial breakaway show *First Exposition: Royal South Australian Society of Arts Associate Contemporary Group*. In the same year he was a foundation committee member of the newly formed Contemporary Art Society of Australia (South Australian branch), later chairman in 1944, and became a spokesperson for contemporary art. He organised a second highly contentious exhibition of contemporary art in Adelaide, *The Anti-Fascist Exhibition*, in 1943. His painting, *Finality Concept*, showed 'how human life is made uniform and mechanical in the Fascist way of life, and that man loses his personality in the machine of State' (*News*, 1943, 6). In 1944 he was appointed a fellow

of the Royal South Australian Society of Arts (RSASA), serving as vice-president from 1953 to 1955.

From the early 1940s Francis published articles on contemporary art in journals including *Angry Penguins* and the *South Australian Teachers' Journal*. He was art critic with the *News* (1944–56), and continued critical writing until 1977, editing and publishing his monthly *Ivor's Art Review* (1956–60), and contributing to the *Sunday Mail* (1965–74) and the *Advertiser* (1974–77). From 1948 until his retirement in 1968 he was supervisor of youth education, Australian Broadcasting Commission, Adelaide.

During the 1940s his interest in surrealism grew, as shown in both his painting and his writing, causing the leading Adelaide poet and the inaugural editor of the *Angry Penguins* magazine, Max Harris [q.v.], to dub him 'Apocalypt'. It is for paintings from this period that he is best known, despite having a productive painting career spanning six decades. A surrealistic theme runs through much of his work, and an underlying despair at mankind's continuing capacity for self-extermination.

Francis exhibited regularly in group exhibitions, and in 1945 had a joint exhibition with Douglas Roberts. However, he had only four one-person exhibitions during his career: 1948 at the John Martin's Gallery, Adelaide; 1965 at the RSASA; 1978 at Avenel Bee Gallery in the Adelaide Hills and the 1987 retrospective exhibition at the Art Gallery of South Australia. His work *Schizophrenia*, painted in 1943, was his first to enter a public collection (Art Gallery of South Australia, 1945) and he is well-represented in major public collections throughout Australia. Five of his paintings were included in *Aspects of Australian Surrealism* 1976 (AGSA) and three in the major international survey *Surrealism: Revolution by Night*, 1993 (National Gallery of Australia).

The recipient of an Australia Council emeritus award in 1988, Francis was appointed AO for his service to art as a painter, critic, and teacher in 1989. 'A gentle, thoughtful, softly spoken man' (*Advertiser*, 1987, 38) who championed artistic innovation, he died on 6 November 1993 in Adelaide, and was cremated. His autobiography, *Goodbye to the City of Dreams*, was published in 2004.

Harris, Samela. 'Ivor Francis looking back with a sort of wonderment', *Advertiser*, 11 July 1987, 38; Hylton, Jane. *Ivor Francis: An Adelaide Modernist.* Adelaide: Art Gallery Board of South Australia, 1987, *Adelaide Angries: South Australian Painting of the 1940s.* Adelaide: Art Gallery Board of South Australia, 1989; Ward, Peter, 'The Penguin's day has finally arrived', *Australian*, 4 August 1987, 7.

JANE HYLTON

FREEMAN, SIR JAMES DARCY (JIMMY) (1907–1991), Catholic cardinal and archbishop, was born on 19 November 1907 at Annandale, Sydney, eldest of four surviving children of New South Wales–born parents Robert Patrick Freeman, train conductor, and his wife Margaret Jane, née Smith. Jimmy was educated by the Sisters of Charity at St Canice's primary school, and by the Christian Brothers at St Mary's Cathedral High School, where he enjoyed reading and various sports. He remembered learning the beauty of religion from his parents. After high school, he entered the seminary at St Columba's College, Springwood, completing his studies at St Patrick's College, Manly, in 1929.

Ordained by the apostolic delegate Archbishop Bartholomew Cattaneo on 13 July 1930, Freeman said Mass at his home parish, St Canice's. Between August 1930 and March 1932 he was attached to Grafton and Murwillumbah in the diocese of Lismore. At first he read his sermons 'head … up and down like the proverbial cocky on the clothes line', but later decided to write out his homilies and memorise them (*His Eminence Cardinal James Freeman* 2002, 79). Returning to Sydney, he was assistant priest at Strathfield, and then curate to Father Edward O'Brien at Mosman (1935–38). There he began the Literary, Social and Debating Club and the Mosman Catholic Tennis Club. Parish ministry epitomised his aspirations.

Later in life Freeman remembered 'the awful impact of the Depression', recalling men who had not eaten enough who 'collapsed while digging drains on public works projects', and the 'real heroines', the wives and mothers trying to overcome their men's difficulties (Cameron 1983, 18). Appointed to St Mary's Cathedral, Sydney, in 1938, he became private secretary to Archbishop (Sir) Norman (Cardinal) Gilroy

[q.v.14] in March 1941. During World War II he embraced the Church's emphasis on charity and social justice for the postwar order.

In 1946 Freeman became the first director of the Catholic Information Bureau, working for many years in catechetics. From 1949 he was also pastor of St Francis' Church, Haymarket. That year he was created a domestic prelate with the title monsignor. He was parish priest at St Michael's, Stanmore (1954–63), and later at St Mary's, Concord (1963–68). At Stanmore, Father Michael O'Sullivan, his curate from 1955 to 1959, remembered 'a wonderful parish priest', 'great storyteller', and 'humble man', who would bring a 'rough diamond' taxi driver in for a cup of tea and light-heartedly shadow-box with a 'punchy' ex-boxer parishioner from County Cork (O'Sullivan, pers. comm.). Appointed titular bishop of Hermopolis Parva and auxiliary bishop to Gilroy in December 1956, Freeman was shaken by this and later appointments, perturbed that he was no longer simply a priest. His 'sense of sacred responsibility before God in his role as bishop weighed upon him heavily', according to Bishop Bede Heather (Heather, pers. comm.).

Freeman established the Sydney Confraternity of Christian Doctrine in 1958. Anticipating one aspect of the Second Vatican Council (1962–65), he worked at nights with Father Ron Hine training lay parishioners to work as catechists in their communities. During the 1950s he also became secretary of the Sydney Catholic Radio and Television Committee and a member of the board of directors of the *Catholic Weekly* (chairman, 1957–68), as well as writing for the *Sun-Herald* and giving radio talks for the Australian Broadcasting Commission and 2SM; he continued his public outreach efforts into the 1980s. Talented with words, he was described by Cardinal Edward Clancy as having a Damon Runyonesque style with 'short, choppy sentences' (Clancy, pers. comm.). His private secretary and friend Father John Sullivan later recalled that he was determined that 'there be no fat on what you had to say' (John Sullivan, pers. comm.). Appointed a knight commander with star of the papal Order of the Holy Sepulchre, he became bishop of Armidale in October 1968.

Gilroy set in motion the reforms of the Second Vatican Council (1962–65) dutifully but reluctantly. Freeman, although

temperamentally dissimilar, shared Gilroy's pragmatic conservatism. When he succeeded Gilroy as archbishop of Sydney in August 1971, he brought 'little change in the Gilroy style' apart from 'removing something of its harsher edge' (O'Farrell 1985, 419). Yet because he related to people well, he was able to work for understanding and unity. He followed through in education and liturgy, continuing Gilroy's implementation of liturgical and ecumenical commissions and priests' retirement homes. Taking Vatican II as authoritative, he was partly responsible for publishing Australian editions of liturgical texts. Interviewed in the *Bulletin* in 1980, he observed that while some people 'feel a certain nostalgia for the old Latin days and find the changes awkward', those reforms had 'helped people participate more intimately and directly in the Church's ceremonies' (Bell 1980, 31).

With Archbishop James Knox [q.v.17] of Melbourne, Freeman was named as a cardinal in March 1973. The following year he set up five archdiocesan regions, each to be overseen by a local auxiliary bishop. In September 1976 he hosted an international Sydney Marian congress, his episcopal motto being *Per ipsum ipsa duce* ('With Him, under her leadership'). He was appointed KBE in 1977, and participated in the two papal conclaves of 1978, the 'year of three Popes'. Reaching the mandatory retiring age of seventy-five, he stepped down in 1983.

Ministering within a climate of widespread ambivalence to religion, Freeman advocated 'counter-cultural' Christianity throughout his life. He exemplified authentic Australian episcopal servant-leadership, exercised within a traditional Roman ecclesiology. Having great fidelity to the Church and respect for the canon law, he humanised this formality with Australian values of benevolent egalitarianism: 'We're all the same in the surf!', he was fond of saying. His theology was conventional, reflecting an enduring faith-based acceptance of its essentials rather than a lack of sophistication, and his strength lay in his ability to relate to people. As archbishop, he supported a pastoral priesthood and what was best for the people. He was approachable, consultative and conscientious, perhaps trying to reconcile both the spirit and letter of the law. Scrupulous, he repeated himself at ordinations and the consecration of a Mass to ensure he omitted nothing, sometimes being accompanied quietly by a secretary beside him.

Not having been trained overseas, Freeman was attached to the tradition of Australian Catholicism and 'very strongly Australian in his attitudes' (Heather, pers. comm.). He enjoyed Australiana, and had extensive knowledge of Australian art. Reserved, he was friendly in the right company, with a laconic wit. He died on 16 March 1991 at St Vincent's Hospital, Darlinghurst, and was buried in the crypt of St Mary's Cathedral. The former St Canice's primary school playground was named the Cardinal Freeman Peace Park by parishioners, and he is also remembered by the Freeman Catholic College, Bonnyrigg Heights, Sydney.

Baxter, Cliff. 'Not of the "Me" Generation, He was the Very Soul of Sydney.' *Catholic Weekly*, 20 March 1991, 2; Bell, Glennys. 'Freeman's Golden Year.' *Bulletin*, 22 July 1980, 31–32; Cameron, Bob. 'The Cardinal.' *New Idea*, 26 February 1983, 18–19; Clancy, Cardinal Edward B., interview by the author, tape recording, 8 September 2004; Heather, Bishop Bede. Personal communication, 16 May 2005; *His Eminence Cardinal James Freeman, 1907–1991*. Bonnyrigg: Freeman Catholic College, 2002; McConville, Terry. 'Priestly Ministry of Caring, Humility.' *Catholic Weekly*, 23 February 1983, I–IV; O'Farrell, Patrick. *The Catholic Church and Community: An Australian History*. Kensington: New South Wales University Press, 1985; O'Sullivan, Rev. Michael, interview by the author, tape recording, 15 February 2005; Sullivan, Rev. John, interview by the author, tape recording, 5 November 2004; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'A Leading Churchman and Great Australian.' 18 March 1991, 6.

Michael P. Cullen

FRENCH, KATHLEEN CARINA (KATH) (1926–1994), community advocate, was born on 16 May 1926 in Perth, third of four children of Francis Aitchison Porter, hotel proprietor, and his wife Ivy, née Healey. Kath's early childhood was spent in Roebourne where her father managed the Victoria Hotel, which was owned by her grandmother. When she was eight the family returned to Perth and her father became manager of the railway refreshment rooms at Fremantle. The family lived in Nedlands. She was educated at St Joseph's Convent, Fremantle, but left school to undertake a secretarial course. Commencing work at sixteen, she was employed at the Perth office of the agricultural firm Elder, Smith

& Co. Ltd. On 4 May 1946 she married Robert William Shenton French at St Mary's Cathedral, Perth. He had served as a lieutenant in the Australian Imperial Force during World War II; one of her uncles who had served under his command introduced the couple.

In the early years of married life, while her husband worked as an accountant, French concentrated on homemaking and her children's education, and was involved in school parents' organisations. She became active in community groups in the early 1960s. With the committee of the women's auxiliary of the Royal Flying Doctor Service (Western Australia), she was honorary secretary (1963–71), and then chief organiser of fundraising functions (1974–80). She undertook a similar role (1971–82) for the Ryder-Cheshire Foundation, which in Western Australia provided low-cost accommodation for country people travelling to Perth for medical treatment. In 1983 she was elected a member of the State council of the Girl Guides Association of Western Australia (executive committee 1983–84), remaining on the council until 1987. With the Young Women's Christian Association of Perth (Inc.), she served as a director and, in 1984, as chairman of its social responsibilities committee. In 1972 she had been a foundation member of the 'Three L's Club', a luncheon group connected with the State division of the Liberal Party of Australia.

French's growing reputation as an effective organiser and community advocate brought her a series of appointments to Commonwealth and State government committees and councils. She strongly believed that the work women performed in the home deserved recognition and that greater respect would improve self-esteem: 'Women at home resent being seen as little Mrs Fixit, with Preen at the ready' (*Accord* 1986, 2). After the Fraser government established the National Women's Advisory Council, she was appointed an inaugural member (1978, 1981–82). She was also a member (1983–86) of the Western Australian Women's Advisory Council to the Premier. As a deputy member (1989–94) of the State Equal Opportunity Tribunal, she assisted the president, Nicholas Hasluck QC, to deal judicially with cases of discrimination which could not be resolved by mediation. In 1991 she was appointed chairperson of the

Advisory and Co-ordinating Committee on Child Abuse, which provided advice to the State government on services and resources for affected families. She became involved with the Australian Broadcasting Corporation (ABC), initially as a supporter of the Western Australian Symphony Orchestra, then as a member of the State advisory council. Subsequently she was appointed convener (1991–94) of the national ABC Advisory Council. Her interests extended to the conservation of wildlife and she was president (1991–94) of the Zoological Gardens Board of Western Australia. She also served as a member (1991–94) of the Royal Perth Hospital Ethics Committee. In June 1994 she was appointed AM.

A brief battle with cancer ended French's diverse community service. Survived by her husband (d. 1995) and their four sons and one daughter, she died on 25 September 1994 at St John of God Hospital, Subiaco, and was cremated after a requiem mass at Holy Rosary Catholic Church, Nedlands. A former colleague, Diana Warnock, remembered her as an effective, energetic, and generous leader, who worked hard herself and thus inspired effort in others. Hasluck recalled her 'wise counsel' on the Equal Opportunity Tribunal, her 'strong physical presence' (pers. comm.), and sense of humour. She placed great emphasis on the old-fashioned courtesies and the concept of good manners. Her daughter, Rebecca, described her mother's ability to solve problems as 'a mixture of common sense and uncommon wisdom' (1994, 5). The Kath French Memorial Garden was established in 1994 at the ABC offices in Perth to honour her support for the organisation. In recognition of her contribution to the care of children, a secure assessment centre at Stoneville in the Perth hills was named in her memory in 1999. Her eldest son, Robert, later served as Chief Justice of the High Court of Australia (2007–18).

Accord: Western Australian Women's Advisory Council to the Premier, no. 9 (1986), 2; French, Rebecca. 'A Tribute to Kath French A.M.' *Beads* (Holy Rosary Parish, Nedlands, WA), December 1994, 5; French, Robert. Personal communication; Hasluck, Nicholas. Personal communication; *Sanctuary: Official Newspaper of the Perth Zoo & Perth Zoo Society.* 'Obituary.' December 1994, 12; Seymour, Jane. 'Community Devotion Honoured.' *West Australian,* 29 September 1994, 40; Warnock, Diana. Personal communication.

Geraldine Byrne

FRIEDRICH, JOHN (1950–1991), company director and fraudster, was born Friedrich Johann Hohenberger on 7 September 1950 at Munich, West Germany, the younger of two sons of Johann Christian Hohenberger, possibly a textile manufacturer, and his wife Elisabeth Sophie Christina, née Wehner. Neighbours recalled that Fritz, as he was known in childhood, attended a nearby school and joined the local rescue patrol. He later claimed to have been born at Mount Davies, South Australia, in 1945.

In December 1974 Hohenberger was working for a road maintenance company in Munich when it was discovered that he had defrauded it of 300,000 deutsche marks. He disappeared before police could apprehend him, giving the impression that he had committed suicide or been killed in a skiing accident in Italy. On 20 January 1975 a man calling himself Friedrich Johann Hohenberger arrived at Melbourne Airport on a flight from Auckland, New Zealand. Although he was booked to fly on to London and airline records showed that he had departed, Hohenberger almost certainly remained in Australia.

In March, using the name John Friedrich, he took up a position as a community officer at Pukatja (formerly Ernabella), a remote Aboriginal settlement in South Australia, in which role he revealed both his organisational skills and a controlling personality. While there, he met Shirley Kay Manning, a nurse, whom he married at St David's Presbyterian Church, West Strathfield, Sydney, on 10 February 1976. In the following year he made false claims regarding his qualifications to secure an appointment as a safety engineer at the National Safety Council of Australia (Victorian division) (NSCAV), a non-profit public company founded to prevent road and industrial accidents. With his 'hypnotic personality' (Evans 1991, 1) and talent for cutting through red tape, he rose quickly, becoming its director in 1982. He lived a modest lifestyle with his family on a property at Seaton near the organisation's base at West Sale in Gippsland.

A physically robust man with a large bald head and, at the height of his powers, an impressive dark beard, 'Freddo' was an autocratic but respected leader who often joined his staff on training exercises and rescue operations. The 'affable, motivated workaholic' (Goodsir and Silvester 1989, 9) quickly transformed the Victorian division into a sophisticated search and rescue organisation by fraudulently borrowing hundreds of millions of dollars, at times using as security empty crates that he persuaded bankers contained expensive equipment.

Organised on paramilitary lines, the NSCAV boasted a fleet of helicopters, fixed-wing planes, a 42-metre flagship, a midget submarine, decompression chambers, and an infrared scanner. Pigeons were being trained to assist with rescue missions, and dogs to be parachuted with their handlers into remote areas to look for missing people. Friedrich was especially proud of the elite para-rescue group, or PJs (parachute jumpers) as they were known. As an advanced search and rescue organisation, the NSCAV gained the admiration of politicians and had prominent clients such as the Department of Defence. Its staff grew from 100 in 1984 to 450 in 1989. By this time, the NSCAV was winning contracts overseas. Friedrich, fearing exposure if he attempted to use a passport, invariably sent members of his staff abroad to negotiate with clients. In 1988 he had been awarded the OAM.

When in March 1989 the organisation's chairman, Max Eise, asked Friedrich to explain anomalies in the accounts, he disappeared, becoming the target of a police manhunt that attracted feverish media attention. After sixteen days the police located him near Perth. The Victorian division's debts on its collapse in 1989 were estimated at about a quarter of a billion dollars, with the State Bank of Victoria the biggest creditor at over $100 million. Rumours abounded that Friedrich was a Central Intelligence Agency officer, or that he had been involved in clandestine activities such as arms and drug running, and money laundering. Friedrich fuelled the rumours with cryptic public statements and a posthumously published memoir of demonstrable unreliability, *Codename Iago: The Story of John Friedrich* (1991). While it is plausible that intelligence services had shown interest in utilising the resources of the NSCAV, no evidence has come to light to indicate that it was an intelligence front.

Extradited to Victoria, Friedrich spent six weeks in prison before being released on bail in late May 1989. In December he applied

for permanent residency but no decision was made pending the outcome of fraud charges. Over the following months he made numerous court appearances that included attendance at the liquidation hearing into the collapse of the NSCAV in the Supreme Court. On 26 July 1991 Friedrich, fearing imprisonment and deportation as an illegal migrant, committed suicide near his home by shooting himself in the head, shortly before he was due to stand trial for fraud. Survived by his wife, daughter, and two sons, he was cremated.

The scandal at the NSCAV, one of the largest and most infamous frauds in Australia, resulted from inadequate government regulation, reckless bank lending, and the influence of a charismatic and driven man. A deeply flawed visionary, Friedrich had immense intelligence and energy, matched by dishonesty and a talent for self-promotion. He did not act out of a desire for personal monetary benefit but to build up the organisation to which he had tied his own reputation and identity. It was later found that he had been planning a further fraud related to land surveying in Queensland shortly before his death.

Evans, Louise. 'Friedrich's Mother Disowns "Fritz".' *Canberra Times*, 2 August 1991, 1; Friedrich, John, with Richard Flanagan. *Codename Iago: The Story of John Friedrich.* Port Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1991; Goodsir, Darren, and John Silvester. 'The Man Behind the Mask.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 30 March 1989, 9; Monks, Suzanne. 'John Friedrich's Last Hours.' *Woman's Day*, 10 September 1991, 14–16; National Archives of Australia. A8680, 9; Sykes, Trevor. *The Bold Riders: Behind Australia's Corporate Collapses*, St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1994; Thomas, Martin. *The Fraud: Behind the Mystery of John Friedrich, Australia's Greatest Conman*, Richmond, Vic.: Pagemasters, 1991.

FRANK BONGIORNO

FRYBERG, Sir ABRAHAM (ABE) (1901–1993), public health physician, army medical officer, and medical administrator, was born on 26 May 1901 at Bendigo, Victoria, third of six children of Henry Fryberg, a Victorian-born pawnbroker, and his Polish-born wife Rose, née Marks. Abe attended (1915–19) Wesley College, Melbourne, forming a proud association with the school, with which he would identify throughout his life. While studying at the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1928), he resided at Queen's College. Gregarious and personable, he played the violin and Australian Rules football, the former with considerable skill, the latter without.

After graduating, Fryberg moved to Queensland and served (1928–30) as a resident medical officer at the Brisbane General Hospital, the Lady Bowen [q.v.Supp] Lying-In Hospital, and the Hospital for Sick Children, where he was appointed registrar in 1930. To raise money for his planned overseas training in paediatrics, he began practising privately at Hughenden three years later. In 1934 he was back in Brisbane. His clinical prospects were greatly compromised in September when, a right-handed person, he lost that hand and the lower part of the forearm in a motor vehicle accident.

Encouraged by Edward (Ned) Hanlon [q.v.14], Queensland home secretary (later secretary for health and home affairs), Fryberg decided to study for a career in public health and preventive medicine. With characteristic resilience, he gained diplomas in public health and tropical medicine (both 1936) from the University of Sydney, while working as a resident medical officer in psychiatry at the Callan Park Mental Hospital. In 1936 Hanlon appointed him State health officer. He was given the additional duty of medical superintendent of the Elizabeth Kenny [q.v.9] Clinic and Training School, which had been opened, under controversial circumstances, in Brisbane in 1935 to treat poliomyelitis using methods derided by most doctors. Fryberg's tact and his scientific objectivity were significant in the gradual acceptance of many of Kenny's claims.

Fryberg's brief period at the clinic (1936–37) identified him as an able medical administrator, capable of firm resolve in the face of conflicting advocacy. At the Lady Bowen hospital he had met Vivian Greensill Barnard, a senior nurse, whom he married on 30 September 1939 at the Presbyterian manse, Clayfield. In 1946 the Queensland government sent him and the orthopaedic surgeon Thomas Stubbs-Brown [q.v.18] on an international study tour, one purpose of which was to review Kenny's methods as practised in the United States of America. On return, to the consternation of many in the Queensland

branch of the British Medical Association, the two doctors reported that much of her therapy had merit.

In World War I Fryberg's elder brother, Louis, had been decorated with the Military Medal for gallantry. On 1 July 1940 Abraham was appointed to the Australian Imperial Force as a captain, Australian Army Medical Corps. Being a specialist in public health, he worked in the crucial military-health spheres of hygiene, preventive medicine, and tropical medicine. He was posted as officer commanding the 2/4th Field Hygiene Section, attached to the 9th Division. Embarking for the Middle East in December, he served (April–October 1941) in the siege of Tobruk, Libya. He demanded the highest standards of sanitation and cleanliness in his sector. At first his responsibilities also included the hygiene care of 10,000 Italian and German prisoners of war. His specialist training and creative flair resulted in the invention of a moveable, fly-proof latrine. Stubbs-Brown, who was also at Tobruk, gave him the appellation 'Flyberg of Flibya'; among his old comrades, the nickname stuck for the rest of his life.

From July 1942 Major Fryberg served in Egypt, taking part in the battle of El Alamein (October–November). For his work in the North African campaigns, he was appointed MBE (1942) and mentioned in despatches. He returned to Australia in February 1943 and held senior administrative positions in Brisbane as a lieutenant colonel before transferring to the Reserve of Officers on 3 March 1945. At headquarters, Northern Command, he was part-time assistant director of hygiene (1946–57), and honorary colonel of the Royal Australian Army Medical Corps (1962–67).

In 1945 Fryberg had resumed his post as State health officer. One of his duties was regularly to visit the leprosarium at Peel Island in Moreton Bay. After assuming office as Queensland's director-general of health and medical services on 15 April 1947, he periodically continued the practice. He developed an intimate knowledge of the special problems of the lazaret and its inmates. His sympathetic attitudes towards the patients led to many improvements until the institution closed in 1959.

Fryberg was one of the most popular and respected doctors to perform the demanding role of Queensland's director-general of health and medical services. The free-hospital system suffered from continual resource challenges. At a time of great expansion in health services, he played a significant part in several important initiatives, including the establishment (1946) of the Queensland Institute of Medical Research (chairman, 1947–67); the expansion of the (Royal) Flying Doctor Service; the introduction of the Flying Surgeon program (1959); the formation of new divisions within his department, including those of tuberculosis (1949), social work (1960), and geriatrics (1961); and the opening of an alcohol clinic at the Brisbane General Hospital (1958). The first specialists were appointed to provincial hospitals during his tenure. He had a particular affinity for the young people studying medicine under the Queensland government's fellowship scheme. On graduating they were posted, at his discretion, to provincial and rural hospitals, where they could obtain wide experience.

A foundation fellow of the (Royal) Australian (Australasian) College of Medical Administrators, Fryberg delivered the opening address at its first national meeting in 1968. In that speech he explored the relationship between the medical and public service heads of a government health department. He argued that the senior medical officer must always have direct access to the minister. Moreover, he averred, any difference of opinion between the medical and public service chiefs must be taken to the minister for resolution. He faithfully served the minister of the day, irrespective of party-political affiliation, and was noted for giving advice 'with clarity, sometimes quite forcibly' (Patrick 1993).

Like many leading doctor-soldiers of his era, Fryberg was closely associated with the St John Ambulance Brigade; he was an influential member (1954–67) of the Queensland district's executive committee and, as such, prominent in the governance of the Queensland Ambulance Transport Brigade. He was also a supporter and lecturer for the St John Ambulance from 1949. For his service to both the salaried and volunteer ambulance services, he was decorated as a serving brother in the Order of St John of Jerusalem in 1958.

Fryberg was a man of strong personality, who displayed intense loyalty to his peers, staff, and profession. His firm but compassionate use of authority was particularly manifest in his role as president (1947–67) of the Medical Board of Queensland; he sheltered unfortunate victims of alcoholism, especially those who had seen active war service, from people who did not understand the aftermath of combat. He contributed advice to the National Health and Medical Research Council. As a member (1946–68) of the University of Queensland's senate, he facilitated the foundation in 1960 of the university's department of child health.

Although engrossed in his work, Fryberg found time for lawn bowls and horse racing. His major recreation was attending the races each week. He was a member (1958–67) of the committee of the Brisbane Amateur Turf Club. In 1968, following concerns about the probity of the trotting industry, the government appointed him inaugural chairman of the Queensland Trotting Board, in which capacity he oversaw the redevelopment of the sport in the State. He was also a Freemason, intermittently attending lodge meetings in Brisbane.

Retiring on 31 December 1967, Fryberg was knighted (1968) and was Sir Abe to many; but he remained simply Abe to his wide circle of friends and professional colleagues. In 1969 the University of Queensland awarded him its second honorary doctorate of medicine. Sir Abraham was proud of his Jewish heritage and identified with liberal Judaism in a quiet and non-demonstrative way. The Jewish community valued his significant contribution and leadership in Queensland society. He died on 13 October 1993 at Windsor, Brisbane, and was cremated. His wife survived him, as did their son, George, a judge of the Supreme Court of Queensland.

Administrator.' *The Quarterly* (Royal Australasian College of Medical Administrators) 40, no. 4 (December 2007): 14–21; Fryberg, Abraham. Interview by Professors Gordon and Doherty, 6 August 1980. Transcript. Fryer Library, University of Queensland; Fryberg, George. Eulogy Delivered at the Funeral of Sir Abraham Fryberg Held at Mount Thompson Crematorium, Mount Gravatt, Brisbane, on 17 October 1993. Unpublished manuscript, 1993. Fryberg family papers. Private collection; Patrick, Ross. Eulogy Delivered at the Funeral of Sir Abraham Fryberg Held at Mount Thompson Crematorium, Mount Gravatt, Brisbane, on 17 October 1993. Unpublished manuscript, 1993. Fryberg family papers. Private collection; Patrick, Ross, and John Tonge. 'Sir Abraham Fryberg, MBE, SBStJ, MB BS, DPH, DTM, FRACMA, MD(Hon).' *Medical Journal of Australia* 160, no. 1 (7 March 1994): 299, 301; Walker, Allan S. *Middle East and Far East*. Vol. I of Series 5 (Medical) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1953; Wilson, John, and John Pearn. 'Sister Elizabeth Kenny: Her Nursing and its Influence on Innovation and Leadership.' In *Pioneer Medicine in Australia*, edited by John Pearn, 219–240. Brisbane: Amphion Press, 1988.

John H. Pearn

FUDGE, OLGA DAGMAR (1897–1993), Aboriginal community worker, was born on 25 April 1897 at Point McLeay, South Australia, daughter of Bertha Wilson and an unknown European. Mentored by her uncle Mark Wilson [q.v.12], a respected Ngarrindjeri elder, Olga was a good student, but had only three to four years' schooling at Point Pearce mission school. At thirteen she was sent, just in the clothes she was wearing, into domestic service, 'pot walloping—at five bob a week' (Mattingley 1988, 120). She ran away from one place and was found hiding in a fowl shed by a farmer's wife, who took her in and taught her to cook.

Studying music with Miss E. Treloar at Port Pirie, Olga gained a grade V in music theory (1926). Blessed with a fine voice, she enrolled in singing at the University of Adelaide's Elder Conservatorium (1926–27). She was not awarded a scholarship and, feeling she suffered discrimination, continued private training. The anthropologist Diane Bell later recorded that she would sing songs such as the 'Pelican Love Song' in Ngarrindjeri (2014, 185). In the 1950s she aspired to write an opera based on Aboriginal legends and produce it with Aboriginal singers, a hope not realised.

Later, working and travelling widely as a shearers' cook, Olga met Leo Thomas Fudge (d. 1983), a farm labourer. After marrying at the office of the registrar general, Adelaide, on 2 January 1930, they lived at Bungaree station in South Australia's mid-north. On January 1943, having moved to Adelaide for her daughter's schooling, the fair-skinned Olga was granted a certificate of unconditional exemption from the provisions of the Aborigines Act 1934. This meant that,

legally, she and her children were no longer considered to be Aboriginal, and so were not subject to the regulatory measures of the Act.

Nevertheless, Fudge became an advocate for Aboriginal people and, in her beautiful clear hand, during the 1950s was indefatigable in writing to newspapers, and to the chief protector of Aborigines (after 1940 the secretary of the Aborigines Protection Board), W. R. Penhall, and his successor, C. E. Bartlett. A strong believer in the importance of education, in 1956 she unsuccessfully sought help in establishing a hostel for Aboriginal students coming to Adelaide for secondary schooling, offering to run it herself. People were being sent off missions with no experience of the outside world, arriving in the city not knowing how to cope. Many came to her house and she provided beds and food, and fostered neglected girls.

In 1956 Fudge applied unsuccessfully for a Housing Trust house, but she and her husband finally were able to buy the house they rented in the city from their landlord. She said, 'The kindness of strangers made the difference to our lives' (McNamara, pers. comm.). When glaucoma became a handicap she acquired a telephone, using it effectively to campaign on behalf of Aboriginal people. She kept in touch with Gladys Elphick [q.v.17] and the Council of Aboriginal Women of South Australia, established in 1964, continuing to speak out on social issues, and advocating a 'Good Neighbour Council' to promote better cross-cultural relations. Later, she would be visited by politicians, including Premier Don Dunstan, and journalists at her home, where she was always ready to dispense refreshments from her 'generous teapot' and provide 'wise advice about Aboriginal matters' (Forte 1995, 9).

For more than twenty years, Fudge attended St Bartholomew's Anglican Church, Norwood. Known to many Aboriginal people as Mootha (grand old relation), she spent her latter years in Flora McDonald Lodge, Cowandilla, Adelaide. Survived by a son and a daughter, she died on 19 May 1993 at Cowandilla, and was buried beside her husband in Centennial Park Cemetery; another son had predeceased her. A hostel, established in Adelaide to serve the needs of young, homeless Aboriginal women, was named to honour her memory.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'A Down-to-Earth Rap on the Collar from "Mootha"', 16 August 1983, 13, 'Olga Still "Sees" the Good Things in Her Life, 23 September 1989, 4; Bell, Diane. *Ngarrindjeri Wurruwarrin. A World That Is, Was and Will Be.* North Melbourne, Vic.: Spinifex, 2014; Forte, Margaret. *Flight of an Eagle: The Dreaming of Ruby Hammond.* Adelaide: Wakefield Press, 1995; Mattingley, Christobel, and Ken Hampton (eds). *Survival in Our Own Land: "Aboriginal" Experiences in "South Australia" since 1836, told by Nungas and Others.* Adelaide: Wakefield Press, 1988; McNamara, Natascha. Personal communication; South Australia. State Records, GRG 52/16/0/2; South Australia. Unconditional Exemption from the Provisions of the Aborigines Act, 1934–1939. Certificate No. 126. SA State Records, GRG 52/19/0/3; University of Adelaide Archives Series 589, Register of Entries for Public Examinations in Music; University of Adelaide Archives Series 311, Elder Conservatorium Student Record Cards.

Christobel Mattingley

FULLERTON, WILLIAM (BILL) (1909–1994), fruit grower and fruit marketing director, was born on 29 December 1909 at Possilpark, Glasgow, Scotland, eighth of nine children of Scottish-born parents Robert Fullerton, railway signalman, and his wife Isabella, née Smith. The family migrated to Australia aboard the *Orvieto*, arriving at Brisbane on 3 April 1911. Three years later they moved to a selection of 160 acres (65 ha), located between mounts Ngungun and Coonowrin, 2.5 miles (4 km) from the village of Glass House Mountains. The property was called Dunnottar, and would remain Bill's home until 1979. Known as Willy when young, he attended Glass House Mountains State School (1917–23), after which he worked on the farm with his father.

In the late 1920s William and his younger brother, Alister, joined their father in the partnership R. Fullerton & Sons, growing pineapples. William followed in his father's footsteps, becoming a member of the United Fruitgrowers' Co-operative Association, Glasshouse Mountains, as soon as he was old enough to join. The family took up more land in the nearby Beerwah district and in 1936 he was involved with three of his brothers—Hector, Robert, and Alister—in the formation of the Coochin Creek Fruitgrowers' Co-Operative Association. On 12 October 1940 at St Columba's Presbyterian Church,

Glass House Mountains, he married Jean Edith Shaw (d. 1980), whose parents were neighbouring farmers.

William and Alister, with their brother John, formed in 1956 a further pineapple-growing enterprise, Fullertons Elimbah Pty Ltd. On the family's farms, Bill introduced labour-saving practices, such as mechanical harvesting and bulk handling, and utilised scientific methods, including tissue sampling (to determine plant nutrition) and the chemical management of weeds and nematodes. In 1966 he was one of four men whom the industry sent to Hawai'i to study higher-density planting and the operation of large harvesting equipment. Fullertons Elimbah and R. Fullerton & Sons were consolidated in 1989 to form Fullerton Farms Pty Ltd, one of Australia's largest pineapple producers.

From the mid-1940s several of the Fullerton brothers were members of sectional group committees of the Committee of Direction of Fruit Marketing (COD), a cooperative organisation established in 1923 by the State government to protect growers' interests. William was on the COD's pineapple sectional group committee from 1958 to 1985 (chairman, 1961–85); he joined the COD's executive in 1970.

The COD had operated its own cannery, with the brand name of Golden Circle, at Northgate, Brisbane, from 1947. Legislation in 1964 placed the ownership, control, and operation of the factory in the hands of the Cannery Board, to which Fullerton was elected that year. Succeeding his brother James as chairman in 1974, he held the office until 1985. William had been a leader of a successful campaign in 1968 to stabilise the pineapple industry by means of a two-pool quota system for supplying the cannery, in which all growers would be required to become shareholders. Those who mainly sent their produce to the fresh fruit market objected but the majority approved the plan. In 1979 he was appointed OBE for his services to the industry.

Community minded, Fullerton took pride in his association with the Glass House Mountains School of Arts, which he had joined in the 1930s (chairman, 1939 and 1950–60; trustee, 1957–93). After World War II, he and his friend Bob Murphy obtained cinema equipment and employed an operator, so that weekly pictures could be shown in the hall. Having organised renovations to the building, he led the celebrations of their completion in 1954. When young, he had been proficient at cricket and soccer. He was patron of the Beerwah–Glass House Mountains United Soccer Club (1986–94), the Glasshouse Mountains Sports Club, and the Glasshouse Mountains Bowling Club (1978–94), of which he was also president (1958–67, 1973–75, and 1978–79).

Although easygoing, Fullerton was astute and determined in everything he did. He educated himself through extensive reading. Deeply religious, he was an elder of the Uniting Church. In 1979 he moved to the town of Glass House Mountains. He died there on 20 February 1994 and was cremated. His four sons survived him; two of them, Kenneth and Barry, continued Fullerton Farms.

Reid, Ainslie, and Carole Fullerton, comps. *The Story of the Family of Robert and Isabella Fullerton*. Glass House Mountains, Qld: Fullerton Reunion Committee, n.d.; *Glasshouse Country News* (Beerwah). 'The Passing of a Pioneer.' 24 February 1994, 1–2; *Queensland Country Life* (Brisbane). 'Pineapple Industry Leader Dies, Aged 84.' 3 March 1994, 20.

Dot Gauntlett

G

GABBEDY, JOHN PHILLIP (JACK)
(1906–1991), banker and government adviser, was born on 19 September 1906 at Menzies, Western Australia, eldest of seven children of Victorian-born parents John Ernest Gabbedy, engine driver, and his wife Marcella, née Sherlock. In 1912 the family moved to Fremantle where Jack attended Christian Brothers' College. He joined the State Department of Lands and Surveys in 1922 and was assigned to work on the newly established group settlement scheme, championed by Premier (Sir) James Mitchell [q.v.10] with the aim of attracting British migrants to develop new farms that would boost domestic food production. Intelligent and well-organised, Gabbedy attracted the notice of William (Bill) Vickery, a key figure in the administration of the scheme. By the age of twenty-one, he was responsible for the scheme's stock records, a task involving frequent visits to the south-west of the State. Vickery's dictum that they were dealing 'not with components of a scheme but with human beings' (Gabbedy 1988, 58) resonated with Catholic social teachings Gabbedy had absorbed in his youth; he later testified that he owed Vickery 'a great deal of whatever understanding I have of what makes people tick' (Gabbedy 1988, 60).

When the Agricultural Bank of Western Australia assumed administrative control of the group settlement scheme in October 1930, Gabbedy became principal ledger-keeper at its Perth head office, a post he held for three years. He was subsequently appointed a field inspector, relishing country postings and taking an active part in almost every aspect of community life. A capable footballer, cricketer, golfer, and competitive woodchopper, he was described as an 'untiring, enthusiastic worker' (*Great Southern Leader* 1934, 1) for local clubs. On 16 January 1937 at St Patrick's Cathedral, Bunbury, he married Mary Josephine Boyd, a nurse.

Having been appointed as a paymaster officer, Royal Australian Naval Reserve in 1924, rising to lieutenant commander in 1937, Gabbedy began full-time duty on 5 September 1939, two days after World War II began. He served at the shore establishment HMAS *Cerberus V* (renamed *Leeuwin*) (1939–43

and 1945), East Fremantle; aboard the cruiser HMAS *Adelaide* in Australian waters (1943); and at shore establishments in Queensland, New Guinea, and New South Wales (1943–45). On 7 December 1945 he was demobilised at *Leeuwin*.

In 1945 the development-focused Agricultural Bank was reconstituted as a State-owned trading bank, the Rural and Industries (R&I) Bank of Western Australia. Gabbedy had been identified as one of its 'up-and-comers' (Spillman 1989, 130) and in December 1945 was despatched to open a branch at Carnamah in the Mid-West region, where he again threw himself into community life. He later managed branches at Narembeen (1947) and Manjimup (1948–53) and, in 1953, was promoted to officer-in-charge of the securities department at the Perth head office.

Five months later the sudden death of the only R&I commissioner with rural experience opened a door for Gabbedy. His selection above others with superior banking credentials sparked 'quite a bubble' (Spillman 1989, 130) in parliament. Allegations of political favour arose—while in Manjimup, Gabbedy and the minister for lands and agriculture Ernest Hoar had played golf together—and it was erroneously rumoured that Gabbedy had been Hoar's campaign manager. The issue was settled when rapidly drafted legislation expanded the bank's board from three to five commissioners, allowing the appointment of two officers with pre-war experience of commercial banking along with the elevation of Gabbedy.

Serving as a commissioner from 1953 to 1971, Gabbedy proved an adept problem solver, combining insight into the development of primary industries with keen political instincts, affability, and wit. During his term the previously country-focused bank established a competitive presence in Perth; it became a savings bank in 1956, and introduced blue light signature verification and Western Australia's first automated cash dispenser.

Gabbedy served on numerous government advisory bodies, including periods as chairman of the Land Board, the Greyhound Racing Control Board, the Central Zone Development Commission, and the fundraising committee for the 1962 British

Empire and Commonwealth Games. He also played a very public role in disaster relief, particularly following devastating bushfires around Dwellingup in 1961. In retirement he published a biography of Charles Mitchell (1972), a history of woodchopping in Western Australia (1981), and a two-volume history of the group settlement scheme (1988). Survived by his wife and their son and daughter, he died at Como, Perth, on 11 July 1991; his ashes were scattered on a lawn at Fremantle cemetery.

Gabbedy, Brian. Personal communication; Gabbedy, J. P. *Group Settlement*. Vol. 2, *Its People, Their Life and Times—an Inside View*. Nedlands: University of Western Australia Press, 1988; Gabbedy, J. P. Interview by Ken Spillman, 17 November 1987. Sound recording. State Library of Western Australia; *Great Southern Leader* (Pingelly). 'St Matthew's Club.' 21 September 1934, 1; National Archives of Australia. A6769, GABBEDY, J. P.; Spillman, Ken. *Horizons: A History of the Rural and Industries Bank of Western Australia*. Nedlands: University of Western Australia Press, 1989.

KEN SPILLMAN

GAME, JOHN AYLWARD (1915–1995), neurologist, was born on 3 June 1915 at Launceston, Tasmania, eldest son of Tasmanian-born parents Tasman Aylward Game, bank officer, and his wife Clarice Mary, née Turner. The family moved to Adelaide when John was a child. He was educated at the Collegiate School of St Peter and the University of Adelaide (MBBS, 1938). Awarded the British Medical Association prize for clinical medicine in 1937 and the Everard scholarship in 1938, he graduated top of his class.

In 1939 Game was appointed resident medical officer at the (Royal) Adelaide Hospital. Known as 'Dr Chook Game', he married the Adelaide-born charity worker and socialite Barbara Lancaster Beddome on 11 November 1939 at the chapel of his old school. Shortly after World War II broke out, on 30 January 1940 he was commissioned as a flight lieutenant in the Royal Australian Air Force's Medical Branch. He worked in the Directorate of Medical Services, RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne, and rose to temporary wing commander (1943). From September 1945 he assisted in the repatriation of Australian prisoners of war from Singapore. By January 1946 he was commanding

No. 6 RAAF Hospital, Heidelberg, Victoria. Demobilised on 20 March 1947, he later served on the RAAF Reserve, finishing as a temporary group captain in 1972.

Game undertook postgraduate study at the University of Melbourne (MD, 1947). Following a traditional career path for many Australian doctors aspiring to be specialists, he travelled overseas for further study from 1947 to 1949. The recipient of a Red Cross scholarship, he trained at the National Hospital for Nervous Diseases, London, where he came under the influence of Sir Charles Symonds, neurologist, and Francis Walshe, editor of the neurological journal *Brain*. Returning to Melbourne in 1950, Game was appointed assistant neurologist at the Alfred Hospital under Leonard Cox [q.v.13], whom he succeeded as honorary neurologist (1954–63). After moving into private practice in 1963, he continued to work as a consultant at the Alfred. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians in 1964.

Committed to the advancement of clinical neurology, Game had been a founding member of the Australian Association of Neurologists in 1950, serving as secretary (1950–65) and president (1965–74). As president, he negotiated with government to establish the status of clinical neurologists and to improve their remuneration. He had served on the original board of the Van Cleef Foundation, established in 1961 to fund a chair of neuroscience at the Alfred. One of the founders (1970) of the Australian Neurological Foundation (later the Brain Foundation), he was also an active member of the World Federation of Neurology, serving as a vice-president (1973–78). He was appointed OBE in 1981.

A fine clinician and organiser, Game was highly principled and forthright in his views. Not a researcher by nature, he published relatively little during his career, though he valued research. He retired in the mid-1980s owing to deteriorating health. Afflicted by Parkinson's disease, he died on 4 December 1995 at Malvern, Victoria, and was cremated. His wife, daughter, and son survived him. He is remembered for his role in 'shaping the development and organisation of Australian neurology for some two decades' (Eadie 2000, 74–75).

Commonwealth Gazette. 15 February 1940, 394, 8 May 1947, 1294; Eadie, Mervyn J. *The Flowering of a Waratah: The History of Australian Neurology and of the Australian Association of Neurologists*. Sydney: John Libbey, 2000; Gilligan, Bernard. 'Medical Fraternity Mourns Trail-Blazing Neurologist.' *Age* (Melbourne), 3 January 1996, 16; 'St Peter's College Wedding.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 13 November 1939, 6; Walker, Alan S. *Medical Services of the RAN and RAAF*. Vol. IV of Series 5 (Medical) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1961.

STEPHEN DUE

GARE, NENE (1914–1994), writer and artist, was born on 9 May 1914 at Kent Town, Adelaide, South Australia, and named Doris Violet May, fourth of seven children of locally born parents John Henry Wadham, saddler, and his wife Mary, née Hounslow. After attending East Adelaide Public School and Muirden College, she studied painting at the Adelaide Art School. Growing up in the Depression, she felt her family's straitened circumstances compared to their wealthy relations. This was the source of the empathy she would later have with Aboriginal and other people living in poverty. She dropped her given names in favour of Nene when she left Adelaide for Perth in 1939, where she worked as a typist (1939–42) while attending art classes at Perth Technical College. On 10 June 1941 she married Frank Ellis Gare, a public servant, at St George's Cathedral, Perth.

Gare's first short story was published by the *Sunday Times* (Perth) in 1943, and was followed by others in Perth and Adelaide newspapers. Her husband's public service career required the family to move frequently, spending periods at Salamaua, Territory of Papua-New Guinea (1946–48), and back in Western Australia at Carnarvon (1952–54) and Geraldton (1954–62), where he was a district officer with the Department of Native Welfare. The Aboriginal families Nene met there inspired the principal characters of her first and most celebrated novel, *The Fringe Dwellers* (1961). A compelling account of the impact of 1950s assimilation policy on an Aboriginal family, the novel told the story of the clash of cultures and generations in a family pressured to leave their way of life on an urban reserve for a house in town.

Three memoirs followed Gare's initial book: *Green Gold* (1963) drew on her experiences in Carnarvon; *A House with Verandahs* (1980), a memoir of her Adelaide childhood; and *An Island Away* (1981) describing the life of a patrol officer's wife in New Guinea. A collection of short stories, *Bend to the Wind*, was published in 1978, and *Kent Town: A 1920s Girlhood* was published posthumously. Her writing drew closely on personal experience and observation, as she explained by reference to *The Fringe Dwellers*: 'My novel is factual. I keep a diary. I keep notes. In my memory I hear Aboriginal people talking. I hear it and I type what I hear' (Mattingley 2006, 19).

In 1962 Frank was appointed commissioner of native welfare and the family settled in Perth. Nene resumed painting, participating in many exhibitions, and winning several awards including the Canning Art prize (1978). Perth's Swan River and her garden formed much of her subject matter, but she also painted local landmarks, usually in oils or water colours. Sometimes she donated the proceeds of sales to organisations she supported, including Amnesty International and People for Nuclear Disarmament. She also continued her own learning, undertaking courses externally at Murdoch University between 1980 and 1982 in French, literature, and semiotics.

The Fringe Dwellers was the source of much of the acclaim Gare attracted during her literary career, and was favourably reviewed in major Australian newspapers, as well as the London *Observer* and the *Irish Times*. Discussing the novel, the anthropologist Diane Barwick [q.v.17] wondered if anthropological material including 'the impact of change on individuals' can best be presented in the novel form (NLA MS 8294). By 1985 the book had been reprinted many times and set as a school text. It was adapted as a feature film directed by Bruce Beresford and after a premiere at the Sydney Film Festival in 1986 was a finalist at the Cannes Film Festival the same year. Filmed in south-west Queensland with Gare often attending, it starred Aboriginal actors such as Oodgeroo Noonuccal (Kath Walker) [q.v.], Ernie Dingo, Justine Saunders, and Bob Mazza, and was the first Australian film to cast Indigenous actors in all the leading roles.

Known for her empathy and friendliness, Gare believed that the strong had a responsibility to help the weak, that nations should share their resources equally, and that 'there are right and wrong choices and the right choice is a lot easier to see than we will admit' (*Age*, 1994). Described as sensitive and delicate, she was nevertheless 'vigorous in her affirmation of life's fullness and simplicity' (Campbell 1994, 21). After suffering from heart disease for several years, she died on 24 May 1994 in her home at Shelley, Western Australia, and was cremated. Her husband, two daughters, and two sons survived her; another son had died in his infancy.

Age (Melbourne). 'Obituary Nene Gare, 1914–1994.' 7 June 1994, 20; Campbell, Marion. 'Writer Committed to Underprivileged.' *Australian,* 17 June 1994, 21; *Canberra Times.* 'The Unfortunates Who Are Trapped between Two Worlds.' 21 October 1961, 17; Haebich, Anna. *Spinning the Dream: Assimilation in Australia 1950–1970.* Fremantle: Fremantle Press, 2008; Mattingley, Christobel. 'An Unassuming Radical: The Powerful Influence of Author Nene Gare's Work.' *National Library of Australia News* 16, no. 7 (April 2006): 19–21; National Library of Australia MS 8294, Papers of Nene Gare.

A. Haebich

GERARD, WILLIAM GEOFFREY (1907–1994), company director, and **GERARD, KENNETH EDWARD (KEN)** (1912–1993), company director and electrical engineer, were the second and third sons of South Australian–born parents Alfred Edward Gerard [q.v.8], electrical engineer, and his wife Elsie Maria, née Goodman. Geoff was born on 6 June 1907 at Salisbury, South Australia, and was educated at Adelaide Technical High School. Ken, born on 24 February 1912 at Prospect, South Australia, was educated at North Adelaide Primary School and Prince Alfred College.

Concerned that the family business in North Adelaide would be unable to support four sons, their father split its manufacturing and wholesaling sections between the boys. Hubert and Jack took over the latter, while Geoff and Ken joined the manufacturing division, which in 1931 was reconstituted as Gerard Electrics Manufacturers Ltd (GEM). Geoff became managing director and, on his father's death in 1950, succeeded him as chairman. Ken continued studying part time;

in 1935 he gained a diploma in electrical engineering from the South Australian School of Mines and Industries (SASMI) and was employed as a lecturer the following year. Appointed a director of GEM in 1938, he became factory manager.

On 10 November 1932, Geoff married Elsie Lesetta, née Lowe at Pirie Street Methodist church. In the same church, on 18 December 1935, Ken married Hestia Mary, née Follett; the marriage would be dissolved in 1974. His training and growing expertise in the field of plastics, combined with his brother's entrepreneurship, led to GEM becoming a national leader in the field of electrical fittings and plastic moulding. In 1936 the company opened new premises at Bowden. The trade name Clipsal described its main product; clip-on electrical fittings which could fit any size of metal conduit. Wartime brought a significant increase in the company's sales and a growth in staff numbers to 180. Neither brother served in the armed forces as their occupations were classified as reserved. Recognising the potential for expansion, immediately after the war the company increased its capital from £20,000 to £50,000 by creating new shares for sale to family members. Capacity at Bowden expanded and land was purchased, but increased production was slow because of shortages of building materials and labour. In 1951 a new plastic mouldings plant was constructed. Further growth occurred as the company moved into polyvinyl chloride (PVC) plastics. By the time Geoff retired in 1976, the Bowden plant covered 10,000 square metres and employed 600 staff.

Regarded as extremely ambitious and tough, but fair, Geoff was prominent in South Australian and national business affairs. He was appointed CMG in 1963. For more than twenty years he served on the executive of the South Australian and Australian Chamber of Manufactures (president, 1953–54), and was president (1954–55) of the Associated Chambers of Manufactures Australia. He was president (1961–64) of the Liberal and Country League in South Australia and president (1952, 1957) of the Metal Industries Association of South Australia. In 1954 he received its Florence M. Taylor Medal for meritorious service. A foundation Federal councillor of the Electrical Manufacturers

of Australia, he was appointed to the council of the Standards Association of Australia and the Commonwealth Immigration Planning Council (1957–68).

Sporting a toothbrush moustache, Geoff loved overseas travel, and also took breaks at the family property at Stirling, and caravan trips with his wife and children. He enjoyed the garden of his Medindie mansion, regular social tennis, and without fail enjoyed a cigar and a glass of whisky before dinner. The Australian American Association (founding member; president, 1961–63), the Rotary Club of Prospect (president, 1953), and the Kooyonga Golf Club (captain, 1953–54, 1976–67) were among the organisations he supported. He chaired South Australia's Coral Sea Week Committee. Survived by his wife, son and daughter, he died at Medindie on 21 February 1994 and was buried at Enfield Memorial Park.

Ken was mild-mannered and friendly, enjoying golf, food and wine. He served as the first president of the South Australian branch of the Plastics Institute and later as its Federal president (1952–53). Active in the Australian Institute of Metals (president, 1950; vice-president, 1954), he was also a member of the Institution of Engineers Australia and, for over thirty years, was the manufacturers' representative on the electrical approvals standards committee of Standards Australia. He retained his connection with the SASMI (South Australian Institute of Technology from 1960) as inaugural lecturer in plastics (1944–46), served on its council (1963–84), and was awarded an honorary fellowship in 1986. On 23 March 1974 he married Audrey Gabriel Horowitz in a civil ceremony at Burnside. He was appointed MBE in 1982. A Freemason, he was given the rarely conferred honorary title of past grand master of the Grand Lodge of South Australia. Survived by his wife, two sons and daughter, he died at his home at Medindie Gardens on 3 May 1993 and was cremated.

The brothers' chief philanthropic activity was their support of service organisations, principally Rotary. Although never a student at Prince Alfred College, Geoff helped form its Foundation and served as inaugural chairman (1974). In 1994–95 Geoff's son Robert persuaded Gerard Industries to donate $1 million to build the Clipsal Innovation Centre at the school to commemorate the lives of both Geoff and Ken. The college named a theatre after him, and Ken was memorialised with the Ken E. Gerard Workshop.

Aeuckens, Annely. *The People's University: The South Australian School of Mines and Industries and the South Australian Institute of Technology, 1889–1989*. Adelaide: South Australian Institute of Technology, 1989; Britton, Heather. *The Home of the Trade, 80 Years of Gerard and Goodman*. Adelaide: Custom Press, 1997; Gerard, Robert. Personal communication; Gibbs, R. M. *A History of Prince Alfred College*. Adelaide: Peacock Publications, 2008.
DAVID CORNISH

GIBB, CECIL AUSTIN (CEC) (1913–1994), psychologist and university administrator, was born on 18 August 1913 at Marrickville, Sydney, elder child of locally born Harry Austin Gibb, sawmill manager, and his Queensland-born wife Sophia, née Renner. Educated at a series of Queensland schools and at Fort Street Boys' High School, Sydney, Cec studied psychology and mathematics, and then economics at the University of Sydney (BA Hons, 1935; BEc, 1939; MA, 1940). For his honours thesis on 'The Psychology of Noise' he received a university medal in 1935.

Highly commended for his clarity, common sense, attention to method, and geniality by Professor H. T. Lovell [q.v.10] and A. H. Martin [q.v.15], Gibb worked for the New South Wales Department of Education (1936–37), doing 'factor analysis of school examinations' (Gibb 1991). His research under the direction of Harold Wyndham [q.v.18] also led to the department's acceptance of left-handedness in pupils and teachers. Of more long-term significance, work under Wyndham developed Gibb's skill in factor analysis, a statistical technique for delineating the measurable dimensions of complex phenomena. In 1937 the University of Sydney appointed him assistant lecturer in psychology. He married Margaret Vera Young, a stenotypist, at St Alban's Church of England, Epping, on 12 August 1939. She typed his master's thesis, a pioneering (in Australia) application of factor analysis to the study of personality; it gained him a second university medal. Committed to adult education, he lectured after hours on psychology and economics to the Retail Traders Training Institute (1940–41).

During World War II Gibb served (1942–46) in the Australian Army Psychology Service, rising to temporary major (1945); he was briefly in the Citizen Military Forces in 1942, before transferring to the Australian Imperial Force. As a member of the Officers' Pre-Selection Board from November 1943 to September 1944, he was responsible for assessing men's aptitude for officer-training. This work shifted his interest from personality to leadership. He formulated an increasingly influential contextual view in which leaders were not bearers of inherited traits. Rather leadership was a role that emerged when group conditions enabled individuals to interact in observable ways about which science could generalise. Having administered tests in Darwin and New Guinea, he was transferred to the Reserve of Officers in March 1946.

In the 1940s universities in the United States of America were leading the development of experimental psychology, and American corporations were interested in applying findings to better management. After resuming at the University of Sydney, Gibb enrolled as a doctoral candidate at the University of Illinois (PhD, 1949), funded by Australia's Special Plan for Post-Graduate Training Overseas. Raymond B. Cattell, an expert in psychological measurement, supervised his thesis, titled 'The Emergence of Leadership in Small Temporary Groups of Men'. Gibb returned briefly to teaching at Sydney, before resigning in November 1950 to join Dartmouth College, New Hampshire, United States.

At Dartmouth Gibb coordinated an innovative interdisciplinary program, involving psychology, communications, philosophy, and sociology. In purpose-built facilities, faculty and students were encouraged to observe their own interactions as data for building theories about human relations. He also developed a protocol for observing teacher-student interaction. Published papers from his master's and doctoral researches led the editors of the *Handbook of Social Psychology* (1954) to commission his chapter on the psychology of leadership. The scientific products firm E. I. Du Pont de Nemours & Co. employed him as a consultant in the summer of 1955, to advise on employee motivation.

Family pressures to return to Australia and Dartmouth's unwillingness to give him tenure prompted Gibb to seek an Australian appointment. Turned down by the University of Queensland, he applied to Canberra University College (CUC) and was appointed foundation professor of psychology in 1955. He found congenial the smallness of both Canberra and the college. His inaugural lecture celebrated the relevance of psychology to 'any situation where some persons are responsible for controlling or changing the behaviour of others' (Gibb 1956, 3), and affirmed that all psychology was necessarily social. Yet he also held that psychology is a biological science and insisted that his department be placed in the science faculty. He was chairman of the Australian branch of the British Psychological Society in 1958. The dynamics of families was one of his research interests at the time, though he found resistance to his highly mathematical approach. Human behaviour in formal organisations remained his abiding interest; with other CUC social scientists, he participated in a series of seminars called 'Authority, Hierarchy and Leadership'. In 1962 he was contracted to the Educational Testing Service at Princeton University, New Jersey, United States; his work included the study of executive decision-making.

Appointed OBE in 1970, Gibb was esteemed for his practice of leadership, as well as for his researched knowledge of leadership's psychology. Having strongly supported the amalgamation of CUC with The Australian National University (ANU) in 1960, he served as deputy chairman of the board of the School of General Studies (1966–71). He found in the fellowship of Canberra Rotary Club (president, 1973–74) an additional forum for the discussion of university affairs. The expansion of higher education continued to engage him as both a practical problem and theme of academic research. In 1969 he began to inquire into the best methods for universities to select from applicants for enrolment. Accepting his recommendation that the university should attach less importance to formal test scores at matriculation, the ANU initiated student recruitment in the final year of high school. In 1972 his visiting fellowships at the universities of Washington and Edinburgh focused on the social psychology of universities. The ANU appointed him acting

head of its Office of Research in Academic Methods in 1977, but his retirement in 1978 gave him little chance to shape the office's research program. His work on universities and their systems continued in the form of a short monograph (1979) on the standardisation of Australian universities admissions processes, commissioned by the Tertiary Education Commission.

Gibb's focus was not always on university affairs. His papers include two addresses to graduating nurses on the social aspects of their occupation. A (childless) citizen of the Australian Capital Territory, he formed views on the design of its school system. When the public debated whether IQ tests should be used to stream the academically gifted, his opinion was that such streaming fostered 'class distinctions which are contrary to our contemporary ideology' (Gibb 1957, 3). In 1970 he agreed to examine a scene of rapid change far removed from Canberra and from elites' decision-making: the future of Indigenous Australians on the cattle stations of the Northern Territory. At the invitation of the Gorton government, he chaired a committee of officials and industry representatives that toured the Northern Territory. Anticipating that pastoral work could not continue to sustain large camps on pastoral leases, the Gibb Committee report (1971) advised how Aboriginal people could be encouraged into other occupations and enterprises without having to migrate to cities.

Elected a fellow of the Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia in 1956, Gibb also sat on Australia's United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization Advisory Committee (1960–64). He resigned his ASSA fellowship in 1993, on grounds of his inactivity. Described by Cattell as 'a gentlemanly, scholarly person … possessed of a good sense of humour' (NLA MS 9231), he was an outstanding teacher and university administrator. Survived by his wife, he died on 1 May 1994 in Canberra. The ANU Research School of Psychology seminar series is named in his honour.

Cook, Michael. 'A Distinguished Career at ANU.' *Canberra Times,* 14 May 1994, 6, 'Emeritus Professor Cecil Gibb 1913–1994.' *ANU Reporter,* 25 May 1994, 11; Gibb, C. A. *Rats, Relations and Roles: Inaugural Lecture Delivered at the Canberra University College on 5 September 1956.* Canberra: Canberra University College, 1956; Gibb, Cecil A. 'Selection for Schools.' *Canberra Times,* 30 May 1957, 2–3; Gibb, Cecil Austin. Interview by Stephen Foster, 18 October 1991. Sound recording. ANU Oral History Project. Australian National University Archives; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX142032; National Library of Australia. MS 9231, Papers of Cecil Gibb, 1936–1983.

Tim Rowse

GIBBS, STANLEY FREDERICK (1909–1991), shipping clerk, was born on 2 January 1909 at Hunters Hill, Sydney, eldest of four children of New South Wales–born parents Lindsay Thomas Gibbs, drover, and his wife Edith, née Trevillion. After leaving school, he worked as a shop assistant and later became a shipping clerk.

On 3 January 1927, at Grays Point, Port Hacking, New South Wales, fifteen-year-old Mervyn John Allum was on the outer fringe of bathers in chest-high water when his leg was seized by a large shark. Gibbs was aboard a launch when he heard a scream, looked up, and saw the shark. He immediately dived into the water and swam to Allum's assistance. Gibbs kicked the shark with his foot and grabbed its fin with his hand, succeeding in getting the badly injured Allum released from the shark's jaws. A rowing boat reached the scene and the oarsman, Donald Campbell, pulled the pair on board, but Allum died shortly after.

The coroner announced his finding on the death of Allum on 20 January. Gibbs's 'bravery and self-sacrifice', he said, 'merits the award of the Victoria Cross, if such a distinction can be conferred in the circumstances' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 21 January 1927, 8). The award to him of the Albert Medal, for gallantry in peacetime, was announced on 8 February, and presented before an enormous crowd of onlookers on 29 March at Sydney Town Hall by the Duke of York during his tour of Australia. A fund established in recognition of Gibbs's bravery eventually totalled over £400.

At St Stephen's Church of England, Newtown, on 20 April 1929 Gibbs married Catherine Charlotte Coulson. After her death in 1933, he married Rosamunde Marcelle Walker on 20 April 1935, also at St Stephen's; the marriage did not last. On 9 February 1942 he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. Posted to the 35th Battalion, he embarked for Finschhafen, New Guinea, on

18 January 1944. On the day of his arrival, however, he broke his leg. He was repatriated and on 28 December discharged from the AIF to work in an essential occupation.

After the war Gibbs worked for the Australian Gas Light Company in Sydney. He remained with the firm until his retirement in 1974; he had by then worked with the company for forty-five years. He had married Doris Mannix, a clerk, on 9 September 1948 at St Matthew's Church of England, Bondi. When the Albert Medal was discontinued in 1971, living holders were deemed George Cross recipients. Queen Elizabeth II presented him with the George Cross at Buckingham Palace on 12 July 1972.

Survived by his third wife and a daughter and son, Gibbs died on 3 March 1991 at Bondi and was cremated.

Daily Telegraph (London). 'Stanley Gibbs, GC.' 14 January 1992, 17; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX87937; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Shark Attack at Port Hacking.' 4 January 1927, 11; 'Shark Tragedy.' 21 January 1927, 8.

Anthony Staunton

GIBSON, EDWARD GORDON (TED)

(1915–1991), Baptist minister and theological educator, was born on 27 June 1915 at Ashfield, Sydney, youngest of three sons of New Zealand–born parents Ivie Sloane Gibson, bookkeeper, and his wife Harriet Anne, née Thomas. Ted was educated at Fort Street Boys' High School but, failing to matriculate, took up accountancy. He regularly attended Sunday school and Christian Endeavour at Haberfield Baptist Church and, following his conversion at age sixteen, became a lay preacher. Applying to the Baptist Union of New South Wales to become a home missionary, in 1939 he was appointed to the Cessnock Baptist Church for one year. In 1940 he began his formal training at the Baptist Theological College of New South Wales (Morling Theological College), where he was a prize-winning student for each year of the four-year course and gained the LTh diploma (Melbourne College of Divinity, later MCD University of Divinity) in 1942.

After graduation he studied further, lectured part time at the college, and served on denominational committees. On 16 December 1943, at North Croydon Baptist Church, he married a manageress, Winifred Mona ('Lass') Colechin. Gibson was ordained in 1944, but resigned from his church in 1945 on medical advice. Appointed pastor of Waverley Church in 1946, he studied through the University of London (BA, 1947). In 1949 he became principal of Perth Bible Institute (Perth Bible College) and there continued his studies at the Melbourne College of Divinity (BD, 1951), University of Sydney (MA, 1951), University of London (BSc (Econ), 1952), Berkeley Baptist Divinity School, United States of America (ThD, 1954), and University of Western Australia (BEd, 1957).

In 1959 Gibson was appointed superintendent of the Sydney Bible Training Institute. Two years later, failing to become principal of the Baptist Theological College of New South Wales, he moved to South Australia as principal of the Adelaide Bible Institute (Bible College of South Australia). He was appointed vice-principal of the Baptist College of South Australia in 1964. Unsuccessful in being appointed principal of this college, he applied for a similar position at the Baptist Theological College of Queensland (Malyon College), Brisbane. Conservative forces there welcomed his application in preference to others, seeing him as one who could realign the theological direction of the college; he was appointed to the position in September 1967. The first Australian-trained principal, he immediately stamped his imprint on the college, adding a Bible college section, enlarging the faculty, and effecting a relocation to a new campus.

His devotional approach made him a popular convention speaker and preacher. Many of his addresses were tape recorded and reported, but he did not publish any academic works. Strong advocacy of his particular theological views, including scriptural inerrancy, pre-millennial eschatology, and an emphasis on the Holy Spirit, attracted loyal students from long distances and swelled enrolments dramatically.

Gibson retired in 1982 and was appointed principal-emeritus. President of the Baptist Union of Queensland (1979–80) and president-general of the Baptist Union of Australia (Australian Baptist Ministries) (1984–88), he was also the first dean of the Brisbane College of Theology (1983–86). Predeceased by his wife and survived by one daughter and two sons, he died of myocardial infarction on 17 August 1991 at Brookfield, Brisbane, and was cremated.

Calvert, John David. 'A History of the Adelaide Bible Institute (ABI) 1924–1962 with Special Reference to the Development of Its Theological Education.' Master's thesis, University of South Australia, 2000; Manley, Ken R., ed. *From Woolloomooloo to Eternity*. Milton Keynes: Paternoster, 2006; Monteith, Graham Given. 'A Biography of Dr E. G. Gibson 1915–1967.' Diss., Baptist Theological College of Queensland, 1995; Nickerson, Stanley Walter. 'Baptist Theological College of Queensland 1904–1982.' PhD thesis, University of Queensland, 1995; Nickerson, Stanley Walter and Les Ball. *For His Glory: 100 Years of the Queensland Baptist College of Ministries*. Brisbane, Queensland Baptist College of Ministries, 2004.

<div align="right">David Parker</div>

GILBERT, KEVIN JOHN (1933–1993), First Nations human rights defender, poet, playwright, and artist, was born on 10 July 1933 to the Wiradjuri Nation on the banks of the Kalara (Lachlan) river near Condobolin, New South Wales, youngest of eight children of New South Wales–born parents John Joseph Gilbert, labourer, and his wife Rachel Elizabeth, née Naden. His father's ancestry was English and Irish, and his mother was of Aboriginal and Irish descent. Kevin's childhood—as would later be reflected in his books *Me and Mary Kangaroo* (1994) and *Child's Dreaming* (1992)—was one of intimate connection with his mother's Country. When he was seven his father killed his mother then himself; he and his siblings then moved between relatives and the child welfare system. He ended up in an orphanage where, after several attempts, he escaped and lived once more with extended family at the Murie camp, Condobolin. With them he travelled within the Wiradjuri Nation in central New South Wales as they made their living as fruit-pickers and bush-workers. For a time, he was a station manager on local landholdings. On 12 June 1954 he married Goma Scott, a domestic, at the Condobolin Court House.

In 1957, aged twenty-four, Gilbert was sentenced to life imprisonment for the murder of his first wife. He spent fourteen years in the most notorious prisons in New South Wales. By his own testimony this was a brutal and dehumanising experience with extended periods in solitary confinement. With little formal education, up to fifth class, he spent much of his time in prison educating himself on a wide range of subjects

and read dictionaries from cover to cover. Supported by the Robin Hood Committee's prison visitors, he also developed his artistic talent, particularly painting and printmaking, producing artworks of Wiradjuri spirituality and teachings. The Arts Council Gallery, Sydney, exhibited his art before his release. An anthology of his poetry, *End of Dream-Time* (1971), was published before he was freed, but he publicly disowned it because the publisher had changed the meaning of his original works.

Gilbert's iconic play, *The Cherry Pickers* (1968), was the first play written by an Aboriginal person. He stipulated it could only be performed by an all-Aboriginal cast. Depicting the richness and humour of extended family within the impoverished life of itinerant fruit-pickers, the play signalled his deep commitment to expose and politicise the conditions of Aboriginal life, ongoing struggles, and survival. It was first workshopped in 1971 and the prologue, added later, was workshopped at the First Black Playwrights Conference in 1987. He self-published the play in 1988, but only posthumously were full productions performed, with an all-Aboriginal cast, first by Koemba Jdarra in 1994 and later, with an Aboriginal director, by the Sydney Theatre Company, which then toured *The Cherry Pickers* in England during the 2002 Commonwealth Games.

After Gilbert's release from prison in 1971, he married Cora Walther, a publicity officer, on 24 July at the Methodist Church, Balmain. In 1973 he established the Kalari Aboriginal Art Gallery at Kooringhat, near Taree, New South Wales, to encourage and develop artistic talent in the community.

Gilbert's release coincided with the rise of militant Aboriginal protest, including the Black Power movement, in the 1970s. A young generation of Aboriginal activists, impatient for change, initiated political strategies to demand redress by the Australian state. Determined to effect change he helped mastermind the Aboriginal Embassy in Canberra in 1972, which he could not physically attend on account of his parole conditions. The Embassy was precipitated by Liberal Prime Minister (Sir) William McMahon's [q.v.18] announcement on 26 January 1972 that the Commonwealth would *lease* Aboriginal people their own land following a decade's long campaign by the

Yolngu people in Arnhem Land and others for land rights. This demonstrated the difficulties First Nations Peoples faced in finding justice *within* Australian colonial law.

For the next decade Gilbert worked on developing a political language and platform for First Nations' liberation, editing magazines of the Black resistance, including *Alchuringa, Identity*, and *Black Australian News*. He also published two seminal works—*Because A White Man'll Never Do It* (1973) and the collective voice oral history work *Living Black* (1977). Both were products of his experiences of contemporary Aboriginal life and consciousness. In these searingly bleak portrayals of Aboriginal treatment he saw poverty and dysfunction as the direct result of colonisation. He advocated that the remedy for the historic violation of Aboriginal peoples' human rights was not bandaid measures and white man's paternalistic intervention, but the assertion of pre-existing sovereignty, land rights, reparation, and discreet non-dictatorial assistance.

Gilbert spent the remaining years of his life developing a program for the recognition of Aboriginal sovereign independence, which he felt could only be achieved via recognition of First Nations unceded sovereignty. He chose the pen as his weapon:

> The pen is mightier than the sword
> but only when
> it sows the seeds of thought
> in minds of men
> to kindle love and grow
> through the burnt page
> destroyed by huns and vandals in
> their rage (Gilbert 1994, 48).

This view was honed in the late 1970s and through the 1980s in the context of the 'rule of the conflict of laws' around land rights. In 1972 the Labor Prime Minister, Gough Whitlam, established the National Aboriginal Consultative Council, which was wound back to become the National Aboriginal Conference (NAC) as an advisory body to government. In 1979 Gilbert set up the National Aboriginal Government under canvas on the selected site for the new Parliament House and demanded a sovereign treaty under international law and a Bill of Aboriginal Rights.

The culmination of Gilbert's decades of thinking around First Nations' rights was the Treaty '88 Committee, which he established

and chaired. From 1985 he looked to the year of the bicentenary to articulate the inherent sovereign rights of Aboriginal Nations, self-publishing *Aboriginal Sovereignty, Justice, the Law and Land* (1987). Having studied the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties (1969) he argued that, under international law, British sovereignty was 'encumbered root title'. He sent his book to Aboriginal communities around Australia. In it, he stated that Captain Cook [q.v.1] had been ordered to take possession of the east coast of Australia with Indigenous consent, which Cook did not obtain. Instead, the land was taken by theft, unlawful occupation, genocide, rape, and massacre. No war was declared. No sovereignty was ceded. Hence, a sovereign treaty would affirm the legal right to possession and occupancy and protect the human, civil, and sovereign rights of the First Nations. As an internationally enforceable instrument it could hold domestic governments to account and be part of a new constitution for an independent Australia, freed from colonialism.

The importance of the Vienna Convention is that it defines treaties as agreements between sovereign equals as a means to promote friendly and cooperative relations among nations. For Gilbert, then, a treaty was about a just way forward. As he said: 'with all domestic options exhausted, a Sovereign Treaty is our only peaceful way to justice. There can be no reconciliation without a Sovereign Treaty' (Gilbert 1993, endpaper). A treaty would be a proper foundation for black/white relations based on justice and humanity.

Gilbert rejected Nugget Coombs's Treaty Committee's request for a domestic 'Treaty of Commitment' between Aboriginal people and the government 'within Australia by Australians', as well as the Federal Liberal government's 1981 diluted offer to the NAC of a domestic 'Makaratta' (Yolngu word meaning 'things are okay again after the fight') even though Prime Minister Malcolm Fraser had initially agreed to discuss a treaty with the NAC in 1979. The Makaratta and the derailing of land rights demonstrated how governments had all the power, as Gilbert said: 'We'll always be rubbish men, men without straw, without sovereignty and power in our word or say upon the government' (NLA MS 2584). After the Hawke Labor government not only reneged

on its promise of national uniform land rights legislation, but also reneged on Prime Minister Bob Hawke's promise at the Barunga Festival, in the Northern Territory, on 12 June 1988 to negotiate a treaty, and declared that sovereignty was not on the agenda, Gilbert issued a press release to the Federal government and governor-general. Presenting himself a sovereign envoy, he requested the withdrawal of foreign embassies from Aboriginal lands until Aboriginal sovereignty was recognised and protected by international law. This was not just about rights in land, it was the right to negotiate and the right to reparation and compensation.

In 1991 Gilbert drew attention to the 200 years of undeclared frontier wars and genocidal massacres by carrying a large white cross on a lone walk down Anzac Parade in front of the Australian War Memorial in Canberra and claiming one of the alcoves for those 'who have died in defense of our land' (Scarlett 2014).

Gilbert was instrumental in permanently re-establishing the Aboriginal Embassy on its twentieth anniversary in 1992 and spent the last year of his life there, ensuring it remained the spearhead of resistance against the colonial power. On 28 November 1992 he married his long-time partner, Eleanor Mary Williams, an ecologist and photographer, in a civil ceremony in Canberra.

Throughout these years Gilbert's creative outputs—books, artworks, and photographs—sustained him and his family spiritually and emotionally. He was the first Aboriginal printmaker and his art has been extensively exhibited nationally and internationally and is part of permanent collections at major Australian art institutions, including the National Gallery of Australia, Canberra, and Museum of Contemporary Art, Sydney. He is also recognised as an iconic poet, playwright, author, and activist on concepts of Country, justice, the politics of First Nations' identity, and Australian history. In 1978 *Living Black* won the National Book Council award. For the anthology *Inside Black Australia* (1988) he received the Human Rights Award for Literature in 1988, which he refused to accept from the governor-general due to the continuing violations of Aboriginal human rights. In 1992, he was awarded an esteemed Australian Artists Creative fellowship and was

posthumously awarded the prestigious Kate Challis RAKA Award for his poetry, *Black From The Edge* (1994). *The Blackside, People Are Legends and Other Poems* (1990) has made him the first Aboriginal poet to be published in the French language with the bilingual anthology *Le Versant Noir* (2018).

Survived by his wife, and six children, Gilbert died of emphysema on 1 April 1993 in Canberra. A memorial was held at the Aboriginal Embassy. Fondly remembered as the 'Land Rights Man', 'Treaty man', and 'Rain-maker', and as an inspirational leader he has been likened to the Dalai Lama, Gandhi, and Martin Luther King (Headon 1993, 23). He recorded a source for his creative intelligence:

… inspired by the need to communicate with the wider community the possibility in this great land; to begin … to develop *all* people and encompass them in a code of spiritual being and national conduct, which not only reflects the very essence of life itself and the ultimate continuum for Being, but also will enable us, upon attainment, to project that magnanimity of spirit throughout the world (*Inside Black Australia* [1988]).

His work on sovereignty and treaty is a key foundation of the contemporary First Nations Sovereignty Movement.

His final writing, dated February 1993, is: If we want the Dream to come true we must BE true to the Dream but all this will only be meaningful if there are Dreamers who respond and make the Dream come true (*Breath of Life* 1996, title page).

Breath of Life: Moments in Transit Towards Aboriginal Sovereignty. Braddon, ACT: Canberra Contemporary Art Space, 1996; Gilbert family. Personal communications; Gilbert, Kevin. *Aboriginal Sovereignty: Justice, the Law, and Land (includes draft treaty)*. Canberra: Burrambinga Books, 1993; Gilbert, Kevin. *Black From the Edge*. South Melbourne: Hyland House Publishing, 1994; Gilbert, Kevin. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 27 October 1971. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Headon, David. 'Modern-Day Warrior Who Wielded His Pen Like a Sword.' *Canberra Times*, 18 April 1993, 23; *Inside Black Australia: Aboriginal Photographers Exhibition*. Canberra: Treaty '88, [1988]; McMillan, Pauline. 'Kevin Gilbert and *Living Black*.' *Journal of Australian Studies* 19, no. 45 (1995): 1–14; National Library of Australia. MS 2584, Papers of Kevin Gilbert, 1969–1979; Scarlett, Philippa. 'Acknowledgement Sought: Kevin Gilbert,

Aboriginal Australians and the War of Invasion.' 24 April 2014. Accessed 5 November 2018. indigenous histories.com/2014/04/23/acknowledgement-sought-kevin-gilbert-aboriginal-australians-and-the-war-of-invasion/ Copy held on *ADB* file; Williams, Eleanor. 'Kevin Gilbert 1933–1992.' 1998. The Koori History Website: Martyrs in the Struggle for Justice. Accessed 27 October 2015. www.kooriweb. org/foley/heroes/gilbert.html. Copy on *ADB* file.

<div align="right">Alison Holland
Eleanor Williams-Gilbert</div>

GOLDBERG, SAMUEL LOUIS (SAM)

(1926–1991), professor of English, was born on 19 November 1926 in Melbourne, son of English-born Isaac Myer Goldberg, tailor, and his wife Bella, née Silman. Educated at Faraday Street Public, Coburg High, and University High schools, Sam matriculated (1944) with exhibitions in English literature, English expression, and British history. At the University of Melbourne (BA, 1947) he excelled in history and English and was mentored by Ian Maxwell [q.v.15], whose department promoted an historical and scholarly approach to the study of literature and offered an eclectic survey of English writers. Goldberg's 1947 article 'The Conception of History in James Joyce's Ulysses' in the student journal, *Present Opinion*, marked the beginning of intensive work on Joyce, which culminated in his 1961 publication, *The Classical Temper*.

In 1948 Goldberg was invited by Maxwell to tutor and lecture on Joyce. Maxwell was already alert to the difficult personality that would compromise Goldberg's reputation as an academic manager and a teacher, describing him as brilliant but distant and not popular with his students. In 1950 Goldberg left to study at Lincoln College, Oxford (BLitt, 1953). He had intended to write his thesis on Joyce but his topic was declined because someone else had very recently written on the novelist. Instead, he wrote on the Elizabethan historian, Sir John Hayward, and was supervised by the retired Merton professor of English David Nichol Smith. On 18 January 1951 at the parish church of St Peter in the East, Oxford, he married Muriel Winifred Hill, a teacher. They would divorce in 1959.

While Goldberg was at Oxford *The Common Pursuit* (1952), a collection of essays by the Cambridge critic F. R. Leavis, was published. Leavis's evaluative critical practise,

and the humanist moral seriousness which determined his aesthetic judgements, would define Goldberg as both a critic and a teacher of English. It was the structure of Leavis's thinking rather than his conclusions that Goldberg believed could be usefully applied to the study of English in Australia. Returning to Australia in 1953 as lecturer in Renaissance literature at the University of Melbourne, he quickly established a reputation as Australia's leading Leavisite critic. His younger colleagues Maggie O'Keefe and Thomas (Jock) Tomlinson, who would soon marry, contributed to the growing Leavisite approach of the Melbourne department. Further discussions with the young poet and senior tutor, Vincent Buckley [q.v.17], widened the critical questions Goldberg was asking of literature, from the moral to the metaphysical perspectives of literary criticism.

Goldberg was an exacting teacher who brought an uncompromising rigour to his discussions with students whom he was training to be a new breed of critic. Many former students from the 1950s went on to distinguished careers; others felt intimidated or overlooked. His interest in contemporary literature as a focus for the study of evaluative criticism motivated his revival (1957) of the University Literature Club. Collaboration with students led to his establishment (1958) of *Melbourne Critical Review* (later Critical Review), which he would edit until his death. By the early 1960s he was recognised as an expert on Joyce, and one of Australia's influential literary critics. While the journal disseminated 'Goldbergian' criticism, as it came to be called, the publication of *The Classical Temper* established him as a leading authority on Joyce and one of Australia's most significant critics.

On 1 November 1961 Goldberg married Judith Anne Young, a secondary school teacher of history and literature; they were to divorce in 1976. His appointment (1963) to the Challis chair of English literature at the University of Sydney finally delivered the influence over a curriculum that had long eluded him. It also heralded one of the most acrimonious and divisive episodes in the discipline's history in Australia. The speed with which he introduced a Leavisite bias led even supporters to see him as 'partisan, unwise and impatient' (Wiltshire 1998, 41). His recruitment of the Tomlinsons

from Melbourne, and of sympathetic British graduates and former students, alienated many staff members, particularly Gerry Wilkes who had been overlooked for the chair. In 1965 Wilkes gained faculty approval to offer an alternative English course that restored bibliographic scholarship and other Goldberg exclusions. This split the department, forcing staff and students to take sides. Goldberg's decision to return to the University of Melbourne, taking the Tomlinsons with him, led to recriminations from younger Sydney recruits that he had abandoned them.

In 1966 he was appointed Robert Wallace [q.v.12] professor of English, and in 1969 was elected an inaugural member of the Australian Academy of the Humanities. Pioneering the study of modernism at Melbourne, Goldberg presided over a period of increased student enrolments. But by the mid-1970s the critical and cultural climate of the universities was turning against approaches seen as elitist and untheorised. *An Essay on King Lear* (1974) was published to mixed reviews which expressed unease with his 'restricted standards of evaluative literary criticism' (Huffman 1975, 242). In 1976 he resigned, becoming a senior fellow in Eugene Kamenka's [q.v.] history of ideas unit at The Australian National University (ANU).

At ANU Goldberg established and co-edited with the historian F. B. Smith an interdisciplinary journal *Australian Cultural History*. He continued to work on literary criticism and took some graduate classes. Chris Wallace-Crabbe described him as 'a deeply conservative man, stubborn and sometimes gruff' (Wallace-Crabb 1991, 68). On 25 January 1978 in Canberra, he married Jane Adamson, a lecturer in literature at the ANU, who was a close collaborator in much of his work. Survived by her and two sons and a daughter of his second marriage, he died in Canberra on 11 December 1991 and was cremated. His posthumously published *Agents and Lives: Moral Thinking in Literature* (1993) was a reaffirmation of humanist criticism, and an investigation into its differences with some precepts of contemporary moral philosophy.

Freadman, Richard, ed. *Literature, Criticism and the Universities: Interviews with Leonie Kramer, S. L. Goldberg & Howard Felperin.* Perth: Centre for Studies in Australian Literature, University of Western Australia, 1983. Grant, Jane. 'A Critical Mind: On Sam Goldberg.' *Meanjin* 69, no. 1 (Autumn 2010): 43–52. Huffman, Clifford Chalmers. 'An Essay on King Lear by S. L. Goldberg.' *Journal of English and Germanic Philology* 74, no. 2 (April 1975): 241–2. Wallace-Crabbe, Chris. 'Samuel Louis Goldberg 1926–1991.' *Proceedings (Australian Academy of the Humanities),* 1991: 67–8. Wiltshire, John. 'Fault Lines.' *Eureka Street* 8, no. 10 (December 1998): 8–41.

JANE GRANT

GOLDNER, RICHARD (1908–1991), violist and inventor, was born on 23 June 1908 at Craiova, Romania, younger of two sons of Romanian-born parents of Jewish heritage, Avram Beer (Alfons) Goldner, delicatessen owner, and his wife Bertha, née Sachter. The family left Romania for Vienna in 1908. Richard began learning the violin at the age of four or five, and, impressed by a nine-year-old cellist, decided when twelve or thirteen to make a career in music. After high school, he enrolled in 1925 at Vienna Technical University to study architecture. He did not complete the course, and from 1927 to 1930 trained in music at the Neues Wiener Konservatorium. Learning from masters such as Karl Bronislaw Huberman and Simon Pullman, and now playing the viola, he was a member of Pullman's Neues Wiener Konservatorium orchestra, and of other ensembles and orchestras, from the mid-1920s.

Following the Anschluss in March 1938 Pullman's orchestra was disbanded. Goldner resolved to emigrate; it took a year to obtain entry to Australia. On 31 July 1938, in Vienna, he married Vienna-born Marianne Reiss. While waiting, and in hiding, he and fellow musicians continued to play together, their need for music outweighing the risk. The couple—together with his brother Gerard and his wife, Marianne's sister Irma—fled Austria in February 1939. They arrived in Sydney in the *Orama* on 23 March. Unable to take up an offered position as principal violist with the Sydney Symphony Orchestra because he could not join the musicians' union until he was naturalised, he and Gerard found employment making costume jewellery. Shortly after, the brothers founded their own women's accessories business, Natty Novelties Pty Ltd.

Richard was a wiry, nervously energetic man who had shown a talent for innovation from his youth. His inventiveness, and the

brothers' business, became topics of interest in local newspapers and Cinesound newsreels. During World War II the Australian authorities sought his help in overcoming the deficiencies of the common zip fastener, especially its tendency to become clogged with foreign matter. He devised a fastener that was patented in Australia and abroad; it was put into production for the Australian war effort by the brothers' new company, Triflex Pty Ltd, which took over a former Natty Novelties factory. Sold on a cost-plus basis to the Australian—and later to Allied—armed services, it was used in the British and French clothing industries after the war, until invention of the nylon zipper rendered it obsolete. The Goldner brothers were designated enemy aliens and were subject to travel restrictions until Richard was naturalised in June 1944.

That year Goldner learned of the death of his mentor, Pullman, at the Treblinka extermination camp in Poland. At his wife's suggestion, in 1945 he used money made from his wartime inventions to found the chamber orchestra he had earlier dreamed of establishing in Australia with Pullman after the war. The seventeen-member orchestra, solely funded by Goldner, was initially called 'Richard Goldner's Sydney Musica Viva', in honour of Hermann Scherchen, who had conducted an orchestra named Musica Viva in Vienna. The first concert was held at the Conservatorium of Music, Sydney, on 8 December 1945, despite a blackout that necessitated hiring a generator for internal lighting and using car headlights to illuminate the entrance to the conservatorium.

Producing ten concerts in 1946 and twenty in 1947, Goldner and his ensemble were invited to tour Melbourne, Adelaide, and New Zealand in 1948. Eventually consisting of five players, initially including Goldner as violist, Musica Viva was warmly welcomed by recent European refugees as well as locals who had a love of the works of central European composers. The ensemble's extensive touring program took a toll on Goldner personally and financially. In 1951, the Musica Viva committee decided to cease operation until a new structure for the presentation of music could be designed. The enterprise was revived in 1953 with the assistance of Fred Turnovsky and Paul Morawetz. Restructured as a concert agency rather than a performing ensemble,

the new Musica Viva Society of Australia was guided by Charles Berg [q.v.17] and Ken Tribe, with Goldner as music director. It was eventually the largest not-for-profit chamber music organisation in the world. Goldner continued as honorary music director until 1969, but never came to terms with having the project turned into something different from his original concept.

Goldner also had an extensive career as a teacher. He taught violin and viola privately from the early 1950s, and at the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music (1960–65). In 1966, lacking teaching opportunities in Australia, he went to the United States of America, and in 1968 became professor of music at Duquesne University, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. Following the death of his first wife in 1969, he married an Australian concert violinist, Charmian Gadd, on 22 December 1970 at the registrar general's office, Sydney. Between 1977 and 1987, although largely retired, he taught privately and was for a time chair of the department of music at Western Washington University, Bellingham. He continued inventing, his most successful later device being a violin shoulder rest known as 'Playonair'. Funds from sales were used to establish Musica Viva International at WWU. It ran for four years, presenting a variety of musical events from festivals to chamber music.

Described by Charmian as extraordinarily generous, Goldner rarely relaxed and had a reputation as a hard taskmaster. Any shortcomings in performance could become a source of distress, as happened during the ambitious touring program of the initial five Musica Viva players. Irina Morozova, violist in the Goldner String Quartet named in his honour, recalled his 'passion for teaching' which helped musicians around the world (Baker 2010, 87). Awarded the Austrian Cross of Honour for Science and Art, First Class, in 1970, he returned to Australia in 1987. Survived by his wife and the son from his first marriage, he died on 27 September 1991 at Balmain, Sydney, and was cremated. Besides the Goldner String Quartet, he is remembered by the Richard Goldner award, which is presented to the winner of a concerto competition held by Balmain Sinfonia.

Baker, Suzanne. *Beethoven and the Zipper*. Sydney: self-published, 2010; Goldner, Richard. Unpublished memoirs, copies held by Charmian

Gadd, Peter Goldner, and Musica Viva; Goldner, Richard. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 7 November 1966. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; National Archives of Australia. A435, 1944/4/2075; O'Brien, Geraldine. 'A Flying Zip Was Music to His Ears.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 March 1989, 18; Shmith, Michael. 'Richard Goldner—the Musical Moses.' In *Musica Viva: The First Fifty Years*, edited by Michael Shmith, 4–7. Pymble: Playbill, 1996.

<div style="text-align: right">Suzanne Baker</div>

GOLDSWORTHY, LEONARD VERDI (LEON) (1909–1994), naval officer and factory manager, was born on 19 January 1909 at Broken Hill, New South Wales, second son of South Australian–born parents Alfred Thomas Goldsworthy, miner, and his wife Eva Jane, née Riggs. Known widely as 'Goldy' or 'Ficky' (a derivative of 'Mr Fixit'), Leon spent his early years in South Australia. After leaving Kapunda High School, in 1924 he became a junior apprentice in the physics workshop at the University of Adelaide. Over the next several years he took part-time courses in physics, chemistry, mathematics, electrical engineering, sheet metal work, and French polishing at the South Australian School of Mines and Industries. Quiet, short of stature, and of wiry build, he kept himself fit by wrestling and gymnastics. He moved to Western Australia in 1929 and obtained employment in an electrical business in Perth. On 4 November 1939 at St George's Cathedral, he married Maud Edna Rutherford (d. 1959), a clerk.

Soon after the outbreak of World War II Goldsworthy applied to join the Royal Australian Navy (RAN) but was rejected for failing to meet the required physical standards. Undeterred, he reapplied through the Yachtsmen Scheme, and was appointed as a probationary sub-lieutenant, Royal Australian Naval Volunteer Reserve, on 24 March 1941. In May he went to Britain for further training, and volunteered to become a rendering mines safe (RMS) officer. In August he joined the Admiralty Mine Disposal Section based in London. During his time there he rendered safe nineteen mines and qualified as a diver. In January 1943 he transferred to the Enemy Mining Section at HMS *Vernon*, the Royal Navy's torpedo and mine countermeasures establishment at Portsmouth.

Goldsworthy's pre-war technical training and capacity for patience served him well in his new role, and he displayed great skill in defusing explosives on land and underwater. His work often had to be completed in a bulky diving suit, with touch being the only sensory perception available, making defusing enemy mines highly dangerous work. On 13 August 1943 he defused a German mine in the waters off Sheerness, using a special diving suit that he and a colleague, Lieutenant John Mould [q.v.15], had helped develop. Mould went on to form and train Port Clearance Parties ('P' Parties) to clear liberated harbours in Europe. Goldsworthy volunteered to assist but was retained at *Vernon* for further underwater mine disposal duties. Later that year he defused two particularly tricky influence mines (mines that detonated by the influence of passing vessels), one of which had rested at a Southampton wharf for two years.

He was awarded the George Medal '… for gallantry and undaunted devotion to duty' (*London Gazette*, April 1944, 1775). The same month, Goldsworthy disarmed an acoustic mine that had lain in the water off Milford Haven since 1941. At the beginning of this operation he came to the surface under the boat's diving ladder, which pierced his helmet, flooding his diving suit. Extricated by the prompt action of his assistant, he resumed work with little delay. In August he was mentioned in despatches and in the following month was awarded the George Cross for 'great gallantry and undaunted devotion to duty' (*London Gazette*, September 1944, 4333).

Goldsworthy was involved in the selection and training of men for port clearance prior to the Normandy (D-Day) invasion in June 1944. He rendered safe the first type K mine in Cherbourg Harbour in 50 feet (15 m) of water while under enemy shell-fire, and three ground mines on the British assault area beaches. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross for 'for gallantry and distinguished services in the work of mine-clearance in the face of the enemy' (*London Gazette*, 16 January 1945, 419). On 30 September 1944, he was promoted to acting lieutenant commander. After his work in France, he was sent to the Pacific as British Naval Liaison and Intelligence Officer attached to the US Navy's Mobile Explosive Investigation Unit No 1, initially in the South West Pacific and subsequently,

the Philippines. By war's end he had become Australia's most highly decorated naval officer of World War II.

Demobilised on 24 May 1946, Goldsworthy returned to Perth and resumed his employment with Rainbow Neon Light. He rose to factory manager before retiring in 1974. In 1953 he briefly returned to service to take part in Queen Elizabeth's coronation celebrations in London, and then again in 1957 for a Special Examination Service Officers' Course. On 13 December 1968 in Perth he married Georgette Roberta Johnston. He became vice-chairman (overseas) of the Victoria Cross and George Cross Association in 1991 and was patron of the Underwater Explorers Club of Western Australia.

Survived by his wife and the daughter of his first marriage, Goldsworthy died of heart disease on 7 August 1994 at South Perth and, following a naval funeral, was cremated and his ashes scattered at sea. The Australian War Memorial, Canberra, holds his portrait by Harold Abbott. A ward at Perth's Hollywood Private Hospital is named in his honour, as is a road on Garden Island, where the RAN's primary naval base on the west coast, HMAS *Stirling,* is located. In 1995 Australia Post released a stamp bearing his image as part of the 'Australia Remembers' series commemorating the fiftieth anniversary of the end of World War II.

Jeffrey, Vic. 'RAN Mourns Loss of Most Highly-Decorated Hero.' *Navy News*, 26 August 1994, 3; *London Gazette*, 18 April 1944, No. 3674, 1775; *London Gazette*, 15 August 1944, no. 36654, 3767, 19 September 1944, no. 36707, 4333, 16 January 1945, no. 36895, 419; National Archives of Australia. A6769, GOLDSWORTHY, LEO VERDI; Wigmore, Lionel. *They Dared Mightily*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1963.

<div align="right">DAVID STEVENS</div>

GOMEZ, GREGORY (DOM) (1904–1995), Benedictine abbot, was born on 9 May 1904 at Villoruebo, Burgos, Spain, younger son of Marcos Gomez and his wife Claudia, née Cubillo. While a student at the local school, Gregory met Anselm Catalan [q.v.13], the abbot of the Benedictine Abbey Nullius of New Norcia, Western Australia, and volunteered to join the Benedictine mission. After secondary education at the monastery of El Pueyo, he entered the novitiate in 1919.

He continued his education at the Abbey of Montserrat, where he made his simple profession of vows in 1920, and his superiors recognised his intellectual abilities.

Moving to Australia, in 1922 and 1923 Gomez continued his studies at New Norcia, and then attended (1924–28) St Patrick's College, Manly, Sydney. On 18 August 1928 he was ordained by Archbishop Patrick Clune [q.v.13] at St Mary's Cathedral, Perth. He obtained a doctorate in theology (1931) from the Pontifical College of Sant'Anselmo, Rome, and undertook two further years of study at the Benedictine abbey at Maria Laach, Germany. Returning to New Norcia, Dom Gregory taught (1933–50) the dogmatic theology courses at the monastery and performed weekend parish work in the Bindoon-Gingin district (1934–48). Between 1948 and 1951 he was master of clerics and, after Catalan's retirement in 1950, acting superior. In September 1951 he was enthroned as abbot.

In addition to New Norcia, Gomez was responsible for nine parishes, and the mission at Kalumburu in the north Kimberley. His term as abbot was marked by an openness to new ideas and readiness to consult widely. After reviewing the accommodation used by Aboriginal employees, he obtained government financial support to relocate them into modern bungalows on the hillside overlooking the monastic town. Maintaining the system of institutional care developed by his predecessors, he obtained further grants to refurbish and extend boarding and classroom facilities for Aboriginal children at St Joseph's Orphanage for girls and St Mary's Orphanage for boys.

At the diocesan level, Gomez appointed a rural dean, Father James Cameron, who was also director of missions and inspector of Christian doctrine. The wheat and wool growing districts, as well as the mining industry, underwent a period of postwar prosperity, and Gomez encouraged parishes to construct churches, schools, and convent buildings in wheatbelt towns, including Bullfinch, Southern Cross, Wyalkatchem, and Miling. Intent on offering wider opportunities for lay people to be associated with the monastery and the writings of St Benedict, in 1958 he won the approval of Archbishop Prendiville [q.v.16] to establish an oblate

chapter in Perth. He also encouraged members of the public to learn about New Norcia, its work with Aboriginal people, its role in education, and the liturgy.

Within the abbey Gomez provided monks with opportunities for further study and pastoral experience elsewhere in Australia and in Europe and the United States of America. He approved the transfer to overseas communities of those who sought a more traditional monastic routine than the one required by the diversified needs of New Norcia. Participating in four autumnal sessions (1962–65) of the Second Vatican Council, he implemented the new directions in missiology, education, and the liturgy, including the publication of English versions of traditional Latin hymns. More dramatically, he authorised the renovation of the pro-cathedral to meet the liturgical reforms, although he encountered resistance from some who had enjoyed the romanticism of earlier ecclesiastical ornamentation. An ambitious plan to build a modern abbey church and monastery from designs by the international architects Carlo Vannone and Pier Luigi Nervi did not proceed because of a lack of funds. During the 1960s he oversaw changes in the staffing of the secondary colleges at New Norcia and other centres, including at St Ildephonsus College, New Norcia, where the Benedictines replaced the Marist Brothers. In 1958 he welcomed the profession as an oblate nun of Veronica Willaway, a Yuat Nyungar woman whose forebears had met the founder of New Norcia, Rosendo Salvado [q.v.2], in 1846.

Having retired as abbot in 1971, Gomez resumed teaching divinity and lived quietly, 'faithfully observing the … routines of the monastery' (*Benedictine Oblate* 1995, 2). His successor, Bernard Rooney, recalled his light-heartedness of character in failure and disappointment, and that he never lost 'a wink of sleep through worry' (*Benedictine Oblate* 1995, 2). On 31 May 1995, returning to New Norcia from Perth, he died in a motor accident at Bindoon. He was interred in the cemetery at New Norcia after a requiem mass. In 2017 the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse reported that the Benedictine Community of New Norcia had paid a total of $869,000 compensation to settle sixty-five claims of child sexual abuse; many of these had occurred during Gomez's tenure as abbot.

Archives of the Benedictine Community of New Norcia. Accessions Register. 'Gomez, Gregory'; Bell, Susan. 'Abbot Dies in Car Crash.' *West Australian,* 26 June 1995, 7; *Benedictine Oblate.* 'May He Rest in Peace.' July 1995, 2–3; Australia. Royal Commission. *Analysis of Claims of Child Sexual Abuse Made with Respect to Catholic Church Institutions in Australia.* Sydney: The Commission, June 2017; *Friends of New Norcia Newsletter.* 'Vale Abbot Gregory Gomez.' no. 10 (July 1995): 1; Pendal, Phillip. *Continuity in Change: The Journey of Catholic Education in Western Australia from 1843–2008.* Inglewood, WA: Victor Publishing, 2008; Spillman, Ken. *Hands to the Plough: The Shire of Victoria Plains since 1945.* Calingiri, WA: Shire of Victoria Plains, 2005; *West Australian.* 'Church History at New Norcia.' 8 October 1951, 2.

Clement Mulcahy

GORDON, DOUGLAS (1911–1993), physician, medical administrator, and professor of social and preventive medicine, was born on 19 April 1911 at Maryborough, Queensland, only child of Queensland-born Aubrey Raymond Gordon, manager and later proprietor of a grazing freehold, and his Victorian-born wife Josephine Bernadette, née Foley. Douglas spent his early childhood on the family farm, Beaumont, at Tiaro, close to Gordon relatives.

The boy's mother kept him out of the nearby Mount Bopple State School until age eight when she considered him old enough to travel there on horseback. In 1921 she enrolled him at St Joseph's, a small boarding school at Corinda, Brisbane, run by the Sisters of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart. He spent three, largely unhappy, years there. At age twelve, experiencing a call to religious life, he entered St Mary's Towers, Douglas Park, near Camden, New South Wales, a training centre of the Missionaries of the Sacred Heart. He would always value the classical secondary education he received at the congregation's school, particularly in languages and history. The realisation, after his novitiate year, that he was not suitable for the priesthood caused him emotional turmoil and he left the centre.

Encouraged by a family friend, Gordon studied medicine at the University of Melbourne in 1930. His mother suffered a severe, immobilising stroke during a visit

to the city that year and died in 1932, but Gordon had by then returned to Tiaro. His father was also ailing and, because of the Depression, unable to continue paying his son's university fees. Father and son kept the property going, diversifying into dairying and sugar-cane growing. Douglas also engaged in droving, contract fencing, and cane-cutting. After Aubrey's death in 1935 he continued to run the property until 1938, when he decided to resume his studies at the new school of medicine at the University of Queensland (MB, BS, 1942).

As one of the oldest students, Gordon took leadership positions at St Leo's College and in the Queensland Medical Students' Association, presiding in 1940 and editing its magazine, *Trephine*. His course was shortened because of World War II. On 24 January 1942 at St Stephen's Catholic Cathedral, Brisbane, he married Joan Alice Lutteral, a clerk, whom he had known at Maryborough. While completing a residency at Ipswich General Hospital (1942–43), he served part time in the Citizen Military Forces.

On 11 July 1943 Gordon was appointed as a flight lieutenant in the Medical Branch of the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF). In 1944 and 1945 he served with No. 14 Airfield Construction Squadron on Morotai and with No. 2 ACS at Balikpapan, Borneo. The diseases and conditions he managed included tropical ulcers, malaria, dysentery, scrub typhus, and schistosomiasis. Gordon regarded his war service as a major turning point in his life. He was impressed by the military's extensive preventive-medicine practices, such as the supply of clean water, provision of sanitary latrines, and mosquito control, as well as its quick treatment and research into schistosomiasis. In addition, he valued working alongside engineers building airstrips in extreme conditions and pilots facing difficult flying conditions such as glare. He was acutely mindful of the psychological impact of war service.

Abandoning an intention to go into private general practice, Gordon joined the Queensland Department of Health and Home Affairs as health officer (industrial hygiene) in August 1946, following his demobilisation from the RAAF that month. Shortly afterwards his position was retitled director of industrial medicine. His duties required him to travel throughout Queensland, inspecting mines,

factories, foundries, abattoirs, and farms for health hazards. Remedial measures, including new government regulations to reduce the incidence of lead poisoning, resulted from his investigations and advice. He developed a keen interest in the epidemiology of skin cancer.

In February 1957 Gordon assumed office as the foundation professor of social and preventive medicine at the University of Queensland. The position gave him the opportunity to introduce to medical students the wide perspective gained from his field experience, research, and historical knowledge. He arranged for them to visit factories and water treatment plants. Furthermore, he developed social medicine as a formal discipline, extending knowledge and skills in bio-statistics and epidemiology. His text book, *Health, Sickness, and Society* (1976), was widely used in Australia and elsewhere.

Gordon had been influential in establishing the first course in social work at the university (1956) and he advocated the introduction of a department of anthropology and sociology (1966). He regarded the integrated work of doctors, nurses, social workers, and therapists to be crucial in the management of patients and the alleviation of social problems. While continuing his teaching, he served as dean of medicine (1962–67), a part-time position involving him in every aspect of the faculty. He insisted on interviewing all new students. In 1958 he had founded the university's student health service; the Douglas Gordon Health Centre would later be named (1987) in his honour to acknowledge his concern for the physical and psychological welfare of students.

From 1948 Gordon owned Coolooie Farm at Seventeen Mile Rocks in outer Brisbane. There he established a stud dairy herd and, with the assistance of a manager, supplied milk to the local market. He held office in the Friesian Cattle Club of Australia. The farm was the family home, providing a rural lifestyle close to the city. After his retirement from the university in April 1976, he sold the property and moved to Jindalee.

In retirement Gordon continued to serve (1969–79) on the North Brisbane Hospitals Board, maintained an active involvement in medical societies, contributed to journals, and engaged in public discourse. He was appointed AM in 1979. The university awarded him an honorary doctorate of medicine in 1986.

He was a fellow of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians (1968) and the (Royal) Australian (Australasian) College of Medical Administrators (1978). His long interest in social and medical history from colonial times culminated in the publication of his *Mad Dogs and Englishmen Went Out in the Queensland Sun* (1990).

Gordon was tall and well-built, and retained the look of a countryman. He was widely respected for his integrity, humour, intolerance of hypocrisy, common-sense pragmatism, and perceptive observations on humanity. No longer claiming any religious belief, he came to value secular progress towards a more compassionate and gentle society. He died on 27 September 1993 at Auchenflower, Brisbane, and was cremated. His wife survived him, as did their two sons and one of their two daughters. The Public Health Association of Australia established the annual Douglas Gordon Oration in his honour.

Doherty, R. L., ed. *A Medical School for Queensland.* Spring Hill, Qld: Boolarong Publications, 1986; Fryer Library, University of Queensland. UQFL 360, Papers of Douglas Gordon, 1950–1993; Gordon Douglas. Short autobiography entitled Marginal Man. Unpublished manuscript. Gordon Papers. Private collection; Gordon Papers. Private collection; Hartshorn, Alma. 'A Tribute to Professor Douglas Gordon.' *Newsletter* (Australian Association of Social Workers, Queensland Branch). Unknown issue 1994, 18–19. Copy held on *ADB* file; National Archives of Australia. A9300, GORDON D; Patrick, Ross. *A History of Health & Medicine in Queensland 1824–1960*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1987; Pearn, John. 'Professor Emeritus Douglas Gordon AM, MB BS, FRACP, FRAGCP, FRACMA, MD (Hon, Qld).' *Medical Journal of Australia* 160 (7 March 1994): 299, Professor Emeritus Douglas Gordon, 1911–1993: A Faculty Tribute, 25 October 1993. Papers of Douglas Gordon, 1950–1993, UQFL 360, box 1. Fryer Library, University of Queensland.

Marion Mackenzie

GORE, MICHAEL GRAHAM (MIKE) (1941–1994), financier and resort developer, was born on 22 August 1941 in North Sydney, son of New South Wales–born Allan George Gore, turner, and his Victorian-born wife Ilma Mary, née Daniels. Mike's father was later a storekeeper, and the family lived at Balmain. In 1956 Gore attended St Joseph's College, Hunters Hill, but left the same year after completing his Intermediate certificate.

After a variety of jobs, Gore became a service station proprietor and motor mechanic at Greenacre. He was prominent as a motor-racing driver, and a vocal advocate for the interests of drivers over promoters. On 31 October 1964, at the Holy Family Church, East Granville, he married Lynette Mary Hemmy, a cashier. He moved to the Gold Coast in 1972 after meeting Jennifer Jean Parker, daughter of a prominent Queensland grazier, and started an all-night garage and a dealership in Japanese cars that was noted for its exuberant advertising. Having divorced his wife, he married Parker on 26 April 1977 in a civil ceremony at Broadbeach; this marriage too was to end in divorce. His media skills and extrovert personality made him a natural leader of the so-called 'white-shoe brigade', a contingent of politically conservative but sartorially flamboyant Gold Coast nouveaux riches, many from southern States, attracted to Queensland by the pro-development policies of the premier, (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen.

Diversifying his business interests into importing and selling power boats and yachts, in 1982 Gore planned a boat-building venture with Hong Kong's Cheoy Lee Shipyards. The proposed boatyard site, a mangrove swamp and haven for waterbirds, instead became Sanctuary Cove, Australia's first gated community and master-planned resort, and Gore's signature achievement. Conceived as an alternative to the high rise of Surfers Paradise, the project sought to attract an elite clientele. It was a 400-hectare integrated resort with a marina, golf course, recreation centre, shopping village, cinema, and luxury accommodation for both tourists and permanent residents.

Despite Gore's and Bjelke-Petersen's enthusiasm for private enterprise, the project received much assistance from the State government: a bridge linking the site to the Gold Coast; a $10.16 million loan underwritten by the government in controversial circumstances; an alleged $1 million subsidy for dredging the Coomera River near the site; and its own legislation, the Sanctuary Cove Resort Act 1985. Gore and the premier shrugged off allegations of cronyism, while Gore perhaps conceived and certainly promoted the 'Joh for Canberra' push, promising to raise $25 million for the campaign in the lead-up to the 1987 Federal

election. In the event none of that money materialised and the Fitzgerald corruption inquiry brought about Bjelke-Petersen's political demise later that year.

In January 1988 Gore launched Sanctuary Cove with a $16 million, five-day extravaganza styled 'The Ultimate Event', featuring matches with international golf and tennis champions, and concerts starring Frank Sinatra, Whitney Houston, and Peter Allen [q.v.], with Clive James as compere. Burdened by debt and tax liabilities, he moved immediately to sell his half-share of the resort for a reported $30 million. In 1989 the divorce settlement with his former wife forced the sale of his other properties, while development proposals, notably at Anuha in the Solomon Islands, failed to eventuate.

Gore married Karin Margaret Vernon, an American sports psychologist whom he had met at a San Diego health resort, at Ashfield, New South Wales, in 1990. Dogged by the Australian Taxation Office, he had been acquitted of charges of tax evasion in 1988. He nevertheless owed $25 million from three Australian court judgments against him, and moved to Vancouver, Canada, in 1992 for a financial exile that enabled him to avoid his debtors while seeking new business ventures. He died of a heart attack on 17 December 1994 at North Vancouver, survived by his wife, their twin daughters, three sons and one daughter from his first marriage, and one son from his second. Astute in neither politics nor commerce, he was nonetheless a big thinker, and his Sanctuary Cove helped lift the Gold Coast into the international tourism market at a time when its economy was flagging.

Bice, Kathryn. 'Mike Gore Dies at His Canadian Home, Aged 53.' *Australian Financial Review,* 19 December 1994, 31; Burchill, Geoff. *Passion, Power and Prejudice.* Brisbane: Booralong Press, 2005; Monaghan, David. 'The Vision of Blood and Guts Mike Gore.' *Age,* 10 October 1986, *Good Weekend Magazine,* 24–29; Strong, Geoff. 'A Gold Coast Loud Mouth Goes Quietly.' *Sunday Age,* 25 December 1994, 7; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Sanctuary Cove Developer.' 19 December 1994, 8; Wear, Rae. *Johannes Bjelke-Petersen: The Lord's Premier.* St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 2002.

Stephen Stockwell

GORRIE, ARTHUR DINGWALL (1922–1992), toastmaster, community worker, hobby-shop proprietor, and model-aircraft enthusiast, was born on 19 May 1922 at West End, Brisbane, only child of Queensland-born parents Arthur William (Dingwall) Gorrie, salesman, and his wife Elsie Muriel, née Gordon. Arthur senior started Gorrie Cycle and Sports Depot. He rode with the Valley Amateur Wheelers and also competed successfully in motorcycle trials. Young Arthur attended Milton State School and worked as a shop assistant before beginning full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces on 22 April 1942; he transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in July 1943. For much of his service in World War II, he performed clerical duties in the troopship *Duntroon*, rising to staff sergeant. He developed his own photographs on board, contributed to the ship's newsletters, and was a loader of a 4-inch (102 mm) gun.

Discharged on 25 September 1946, Gorrie resumed work as a shop assistant then, about 1950, took over his father's business and transformed it into a hobby shop. His passion was building and flying model aircraft, and most of his stock catered for this increasingly popular pastime. He wrote about the activity for magazines; founded the Newtown Model Aeronautical Association; publicised the Model Aeronautical Association of Queensland (life member); took part in flying competitions; designed and built powered and glider models; and prospered while doing what he loved. His son Graham recalled chaotic scenes in the cluttered shop: people lighting cigarettes near cans of fuel, papers everywhere, and smoke and noise whenever Arthur demonstrated the operation of a motor for a customer 'grimly gripping the vibrating aeroplane' (Gorrie).

On 11 June 1949 at St Augustine's Church of England, Hamilton, Gorrie had married Marjorie Grace Egan, a typist. The couple and their growing family lived above the shop at 604 Stanley Street, Woolloongabba, in somewhat primitive conditions until 1960 when they moved to St Lucia. They later divorced. A man who aimed to 'do something with every day' (Clayton 1989, 13), Gorrie raised funds for charities, including the Royal Children's Hospital, Brisbane. In 1975 he became a toastmaster, later joking:

'I've always been an ear basher' (Clayton 1989, 13). He presided over the Australian Post-Tel Institute club, achieved the status of 'Distinguished Toastmaster', and in 1987 received a presidential citation award from Toastmasters International.

Public speaking became the focus of Gorrie's community work. He set out to establish a toastmasters club in every Queensland prison, convinced that imparting the skills of 'Speechcraft' to inmates could aid their rehabilitation. Keith Hamburger, director-general of corrective services in Queensland (1988–97), observed that the manner in which Gorrie led meetings created an enjoyable environment in which prisoners gained confidence to speak in public. He arranged for Gorrie to travel at departmental expense to gaols throughout the State, and he came to admire him for his efforts to make the world a better and happier place.

Gorrie was stockily built and had a ready smile. His boyish enthusiasm and amiable nature won him many friends. In 1992 he was awarded the OAM for his community service. Survived by his daughter and three sons, he died of myocardial infarction on 21 June 1992 at Oxley and was cremated with Uniting Church forms. The Arthur Gorrie Correctional Centre, Wacol, commemorates him.

Clayton, Pauline. 'Seems Everyone is Toasting Arthur.' *Daily Sun* (Brisbane), 11 July 1989, 13; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Charity Man Dies at Home.' 26 June 1992, 12; Gorrie, Graham. Personal communication; Hamburger, Keith. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX55301.

DARRYL BENNET

GOTTLIEB, KURT (1910–1995), engineer, draftsman, astronomer and Jewish community leader, was born on 5 October 1910 at Graz, Austria, son of Ernest Gottlieb, shopkeeper, and his wife Elsa, née Gans. He studied engineering at the University of Technology, Brno, Czechoslovakia (Czech Republic), graduating Dip Ing. To escape Nazi persecution of Jews he fled to Italy, where, in 1940, he boarded the *Esquilino*, one of the last ships to leave Genoa for Australia before Italy entered World War II in June.

Arriving in Sydney in April, Gottlieb found that his engineering qualifications were not recognised. While earning a living in any job he could get, he enrolled in a draftsman's course. With World War II in progress there was a great need for engineers and physicists. In Canberra, Mount Stromlo Observatory had been converted into an optical munitions factory producing gun sights and other instruments for the war. Being short of technical staff, the observatory director, (Sir) Richard Woolley [q.v.18], approached the government to allow him to recruit technicians and engineers from European refugees who had arrived in Australia. Despite debate in official circles about their technical abilities, Gottlieb was among them and was assigned into his personal custody.

Having moved into bachelors' quarters at Mount Stromlo, he worked as a mechanical engineer for the duration of the war. He was responsible for the design of more than eleven different optical instruments including several for the Army Inventions Directorate. On 23 September 1943, at the district registrar's office, North Sydney, Gottlieb married Isley Turner, a clerk. Subsequently, they were the first couple to have a Jewish wedding in Canberra. He and his wife were founder members of the ACT Jewish Community, which he served in various capacities, including that of president (1962–64).

After the war Gottlieb remained at Mount Stromlo as a research engineer in charge of the workshops. Together with Clabon Allen [q.v.17], an astronomer, he designed an electron multiplier photometer with a slitless spectrograph and fitted it to the 30.4-inch (76cm) Reynolds telescope in August 1947. It was used to determine stellar photometric gradients and monochromatic magnitudes by photoelectric means. The program was a southern extension of the Royal Observatory's relative gradient program. Gottlieb was responsible for taking the first photograph of the Russian satellite Sputnik on 8 October 1957 as it passed overhead. When shown by the director of Mount Stromlo Observatory, Bart Bok [q.v.17], to parliamentarians whom he was addressing about the implications of Sputnik, the image created a sensation. It also made the front page of the *New York Times*.

One of the major challenges for Gottlieb was the reconstruction of the 48-inch (122 cm) great Melbourne telescope that the observatory had acquired as scrap metal from the Melbourne Observatory when it closed

in 1945. The refurbished telescope was used extensively by Mount Stromlo astronomers for over twenty years. It made headlines when it was used in the MACHO (Massive Astrophysical Compact Halo Object) project in the search for dark matter. In 1957 Gottlieb was appointed a research fellow at the research school of physical sciences, Australian National University. He remained at Mount Stromlo until his retirement in 1976.

Appreciative of classical music, especially opera, Gottlieb was friendly and had a disarming smile. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1984) and survived by a son and daughter, he died on 21 July 1995 at the Repatriation General Hospital, Concord, Sydney, and was buried in Woden cemetery, Canberra.

Bhathal, Ragbir, Ralph Sutherland and Harvey Butcher. *Mount Stromlo Observatory: From Bush observatory to the Nobel Prize*. Canberra: CSIRO Publishing, 2013; Doobov, Mervyn, and S.C. Gascoigne. *Australian* (Sydney). 'Refugee Engineer Had Precision in His Sights', 4 September 1995, 13; Frame, Tom, and Don Faulkner. *Stromlo: An Australian Observatory*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2003; National Archives of Australia. SP11/5, Kurt Gottlieb.

R. Bhathal

GOWING, DENNIS (1930–1991), car dealer and restaurateur, was born Marshall Dennis Whyte on 3 November 1930 at St Pancras, London, son of Cecilia Marie Whyte, caterer's counter hand. Orphaned at an early age, in 1935 he was adopted by Frederick Walter Gowing, hot-water fitter, and his wife Elizabeth, née Parsons. Dennis did not regularly attend school until he was about nine years old. During World War II he was evacuated from London and by the time the war ended, both of his adoptive parents had died. From 1946 to 1948 he served in the British Army.

Recalling later that he had eaten sardines on toast for Christmas in about 1943, Gowing observed 'that was the day I decided to become very rich' (Whitlock 1986, 24). In early 1949 he sailed from Liverpool to Melbourne aboard the *Georgic*. Settling in west Gippsland, Victoria, he was employed by the State Electricity Commission; as a barman at a Yallourn hotel; and, importantly, as a trainee used car salesman. He noticed that used car dealers lived in better houses than new car dealers, which made it easy to choose between the two.

By 1955 Gowing had adopted the persona of 'Dennis the Menace', sales manager of Reno Auto Sales at North Richmond, Melbourne. He married Elizabeth Chapple in August that year at Christ Church, South Yarra. In 1960 he started a used car business in partnership with Kevin Heffernan, who had operated a second-hand car lot at East Hawthorn. They combined their first names to create Kevin Dennis O.K. Motors Pty Ltd, but within a few months Gowing became the sole owner of the company. By 1963 he had married his second wife, Faye Kathrin Bate; the union did not last and they separated in the early 1970s.

Gowing chose prominent locations for his car yards, the most notable of which opened in 1963 on the corner of two busy roads in Richmond. He also had a flair for publicity. His classified newspaper advertisements were often full-page displays. In 1963 he sponsored and regularly appeared in a Saturday morning television show *Kevin Dennis Auditions* (later *Kevin Dennis New Faces)* on Channel 9, Melbourne. A youthful thirty-three-year-old, he had neatly cut curly hair and trademark black plastic spectacles. He also featured on other sponsored television programmes, including *Tell the Truth* and the *Kevin Dennis Sports Parade*. His by then familiar face was brashly used as an advertising logo in print media, television advertisements, and on car yard banners. At the peak of his business career, he boasted that he operated two new car and five used car outlets in metropolitan Melbourne.

In the rapidly suburbanising years after World War II Gowing recognised that cars, once an expensive luxury, were becoming a necessity. His businesses catered for those who were unable to afford a new car by offering to trade-in almost anything, and to provide low interest rates and a money-back guarantee. The firm's selling practices attracted criticism. In 1973 it was reported to the State parliament that over a quarter of the complaints relating to car sales made that year were against Kevin Dennis businesses. Gowing was aware of the 'sneering attitude' of others towards him and 'the used-car image' (*Age* 1977, 3) and sought to protect his reputation. He cautioned his staff to lift their

standard of ethics, even if it meant losing sales. In an advertisement signed 'Kevin Dennis', he quoted the chairman of the Consumer Affairs Council saying that 'no other car dealer was as cooperative as the Kevin Dennis Group in dealing with complaints'. Gowing added that, when 14,000 cars were sold, 'somebody had to be unhappy about something' (*Age* 1973, 5). At about the same time he sold half his interest in the firm.

Retiring from car sales, Gowing moved into the restaurant and hotel business. He opened Jacksons (1976) in Toorak, Gowings (1984) in East Melbourne, and then Gowings Grace Darling hotel (1990), Collingwood. He had a passion for contemporary Australian art, buying all the paintings in an exhibition and paying record prices to secure paintings that he displayed at his restaurants and in his home. He also indulged in trial-car driving, for a time ran a horse stud, and was part-owner of the 1985 Melbourne Cup winner, What A Nuisance.

Excelling at sales, Gowing made his fortune selling cars, and later bought and sold paintings, racehorses, and property. An obituary recalled that he 'liked making money, [and] he took pleasure in spending it and sharing the benefits of being rich' (Erlich 1991, 20). He was courteous and good company but if the mood took him, could be bad-tempered. Survived by his three sons and a daughter, he died from cancer of the bladder on 3 December 1991 and was cremated. His estate was valued for probate at over $1.8 million. All of his children would follow him into the hospitality trade or the automobile industry.

Age (Melbourne). 'No Other Car Dealer is as Co-operative.' 23 November 1973, 5; 'Gorton Ad had Kevin Dennis in Stitches.' *Age* (Melbourne), 26 May 1977, 3; Beilby, Peter, ed. *Australian TV: the First 25 Years*. Melbourne: Nelson in association with Cinema Papers, 1981; Cave, Michael. 'Cost of Life in the Fast Lane.' *Age* (Melbourne), 23 December 1987, Tempo 3; Erlich, Rita. 'Death of a Legendary Salesman.' *Age* (Melbourne), 4 December 1991, 20; Gowing, Randolph. Personal communication; Public Records Office of Victoria. VPRS 8890/ P0001 Central Correspondence Files, Unit 125, 8210K/2 Kevin Dennis (KD) Traders – MPRT; Whicker, Alan. *Whicker's World Down Under: Australia Through the Eyes and Lives of Resident Poms*. London: Collins, 1988; Whitlock, Fiona. 'Perfection Surrounds a Rags-to-Riches Achiever.' *Age* (Melbourne), 24 June 1986, 24.

John Young

GRANT, ARTHUR STANLEY (1913–1991), air force officer and company director, was born on 21 June 1913 at Inverell, New South Wales, eldest of four children of Victorian-born Arthur Stanley Grant, vigneron, and his New South Wales–born wife Celia May, née Bell. Arthur junior attended the public school at Bukkulla (1920–27), before being enrolled at Fort Street Boys' High School, Sydney. His family moved to Brisbane, while he remained in Sydney to finish his schooling.

After leaving school in 1931, Grant joined his family, and became a clerk with the pastoral company Goldsbrough [q.v.4] Mort & Co. Ltd. He qualified as an accountant and secretary (1934), and also attended (1935–37) classes in the faculty of commerce, University of Queensland, but did not take a degree. In 1936 Grant joined the militia, serving as a trooper in the 11th Light Horse Regiment. Three years later he obtained a private pilot's licence.

Enlisting under the Empire Air Training Scheme, Grant entered the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 8 November 1940. He completed observer training at Bradfield Park, Sydney, before embarking for Canada on 22 February 1941 where he undertook air observer and navigation courses. Appointed temporary sergeant in July, he was commissioned as a pilot officer in August. He arrived in Britain in September, where he began further operational training and was promoted to flying officer shortly before being posted to No. 455 Squadron, RAAF, on 24 February 1942.

Over the next two months Grant navigated on mine-laying and bombing missions over France, the Dutch coast, and Germany, including a major bombing attack on Lubeck on 29 March. After spending two weeks with No 50. Squadron, Royal Air Force (RAF), in May he transferred to No. 420 Squadron, Royal Canadian Air Force. In July he joined No. 49 Squadron of the Pathfinder Force, where he became known by the nickname 'The General'. On 17 October he navigated for the aircraft leading a formation of ninety-four Lancaster bombers in a daylight raid on the Schneider armament and locomotive works at Le Creusot, France. Despite the difficult low-level course laid down by flight planners, his navigation was so precise that the

formation arrived over the target at the time ordered for the attack to begin. He received an immediate award of the Distinguished Service Order, the citation recording his 'superb skill and determination' (NAA A9300).

Five days later Grant was involved in a bombing raid on the Italian fleet at Genoa, Italy, where his astro-navigation skills were critical to guiding the attacking formation onto target and back to England. He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. He completed his first tour of operations with thirty-one sorties on 21 December 1942 and the next month was posted to the bombing development unit as acting flight lieutenant, the rank to which he was promoted on 18 August 1943.

In January 1944 Grant joined No 139 (Jamaica) Squadron, a Mosquito unit of the Pathfinder Force, for a second operational tour. Appointed acting squadron leader on 8 March, eleven days later he took part in a mission against Berlin in which his aircraft was damaged, losing its navigational system. He continued with the mission, which was successfully completed. Then he navigated the aircraft back to England without the aid of a compass, for which he was awarded a Bar to his DFC. His citation reads, in part, 'The outstanding courage and devotion to duty of this officer have, at all times, set a fine example to all his squadron' (NAA A9300). Transferred to No. 156 Squadron, RAF, he completed his second operational tour of fifty missions in July and the next month embarked for return to Australia. After serving on the radar staff at RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne, he was demobilised on 5 October 1945. At the Presbyterian Church, St Kilda, on 22 November 1946 he married Roma Ida Seccull, a typist, who had been a corporal in the Women's Auxiliary Australian Air Force (1942–46). The couple were to remain childless.

Grant resumed his career with Goldsbrough Mort, working in the firm's head office, Melbourne, until it merged with an Adelaide-based pastoral company in 1962 to become Elder [q.v.4] Smith Goldsbrough Mort Ltd. He was a director (1964–66) of the Elder, Smith & Co. arm of the business in Adelaide but resigned to join Bagot's Executor and Trustee Co. Ltd. Ill health compelled his retirement in 1972. Survived by his wife, he died in the Repatriation General Hospital, Daw Park, South Australia, on 7 September 1991 and was cremated.

Australian War Memorial. AWM65, 2393, PR00058 (private records); Bowman, Martin W. *Last of the Lancasters*. Barnsley, South Yorkshire, England: Pen & Sword Aviation, 2015; *Flight*. 'Royal Air Force and Fleet Air Arm News and Announcements.' 28 December 1944, 704; Herington, John. *Air War Against Germany and Italy, 1939–1943, Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Vol. III of Series 3 (Air). Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1954; Herington, John. *Air Power Over Europe, 1944–45, Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Vol. IV of Series 3 (Air). Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1963; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Grant A. S; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Australians at Lubeck.' 11 April 1942, 11, 'RAAF Awards DSO and Five DFCs.' 26 October 1942, 7.

Chris Clark

GRANT, CHARLES ROBERT (1911–1994), air force officer and stock and station agent, was born on 7 April 1911 at North Sydney, eldest of four children of Sydney-born David James Grant, wool clerk, and his Melbourne-born wife Nellie, née Browne. Gordon attended Dubbo High School where he gained the Intermediate certificate (1927) before working as a cadet engineer for the Dubbo Municipal Council. Later he became the overseer and bookkeeper at Keera station, between Bundarra and Bingara, and served part time in the Citizen Military Forces with the 24th Light Horse Regiment.

Standing 5 feet 7 inches (170 cm) tall and weighing 160 pounds (73 kg), Grant enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 16 September 1940 as air crew. He qualified as a pilot after training in New South Wales and Victoria. On 28 July 1941, at All Saints' Church of England, Woollahra, Sydney, he married Joyce Eurimbla Longworth, a National Emergency Services ambulance driver. In the following month he travelled to Vancouver, Canada, for further training. Arriving in Britain in September, he learnt to fly Wellington bombers for night sorties over Nazi-occupied Europe. He was promoted to flight sergeant on 25 January 1942, and in May he joined Bomber Command's No. 460 Squadron, RAAF, based at Breighton, Yorkshire. His first sortie was a raid on St Nazaire, France, on 19 May. In the following

weeks he flew second pilot in the 'thousand-bomber' raids over Germany, bombing Cologne (30–31 May), Essen (1–2 June), and (for the first time as captain) Bremen (25–26 June). For his 'consistent skill [and] determination' on numerous operations, he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal (1943) (NAA A9300).

Commissioned on 17 July, Grant flew operations over the Ruhr and the Rhineland. After converting briefly to Halifax bombers in August, No. 460 Squadron was re-equipped with Lancasters in October. During a mission over Essen, on 11 January 1943, Grant's aircraft was holed by flak, the front gun turret rendered unserviceable and the undercarriage damaged. He was able to return the plane to Breighton, wryly commenting that the German anti-air defences 'didn't have a chance—we were going faster than the tracer' (AWM, AWM64).

Two sorties short of his tour of thirty operations, Grant was selected to join the Royal Air Force's Pathfinder Force, a new, special formation of elite airmen who flew ahead of the main bomber force to find and mark the aiming point with flares. Having agreed to an additional forty-five sorties, he learnt to fly the Mosquito light bomber before being posted to No. 109 Squadron, RAF, Marham, Norfolk, on 20 October. The squadron also carried out diversionary attacks on German targets to draw enemy night-fighters away from the heavy bombers. Grant's first Pathfinder operation was on 11 November when his squadron bombed Düsseldorf, Germany, while the main bomber formation headed for Cannes, France. On the night of 18–19 November, his and nine other Mosquitos struck Essen while the main force carried out the first of sixteen raids on the German capital as part of the RAF's costly Battle of Berlin. In January 1944, while returning to Marham, his Mosquito struck a tree at nearby Narborough, injuring him and his navigator.

Grant flew sixty-two sorties with No. 109 Squadron, including a raid on Argentan, France, during the Allied invasion of Normandy on 6 June 1944. Promoted to temporary flight lieutenant on 17 July, that day he flew his final sortie, which was to Caen, France. In September he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross as a 'skilful and determined pilot who has always pressed home his attacks regardless of heavy enemy opposition' in sorties on targets over north-west Germany (NAA A9300). With ninety operational flights to his credit, he had the good fortune of never having flown over Berlin's formidable air defences. He returned to Australia in October and his RAAF appointment was terminated on 16 April 1945.

Returning to civilian life, from 1949 Grant worked as manager of Cubbaroo station, west of Wee Waa, New South Wales, then as a stock and station agent at Narrabri. In 1953 he was elected inaugural secretary of the Narrabri Diggers' Race Club, established to raise funds for the Returned Services League of Australia. Grant was declared bankrupt in 1960 and, after the dissolution of his marriage in 1967, moved to Katherine, Northern Territory. In Darwin he married Antoinette Karen Althouse, a welfare officer, before retiring to Bargara, Queensland. There, survived by his wife and the daughter and two sons of his first marriage, he died on 26 October 1994 and was buried in Bundaberg general cemetery.

Australian War Memorial. AWM64, 321/1 Operations Record Book, No. 460 Squadron RAAF, AWM65, 4628 RAAF Biographical files; Firkins, Peter C. *Strike and Return: 460 RAAF Heavy Bomber Squadron, RAF Bomber Command in the World War*. Perth: Paterson Brokensha, 1964; Middlebrook, Martin. *The Bomber Command War Diaries: An Operational Reference Book, 1939–1945*. Leicester: Midland Publishing, 1996; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Grant Charles Robert Gordon; Nelson, Hank. *Chased by the Sun: The Australians in Bomber Command in WWII*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2002; Pegram, Aaron. 'There Will Be No Live VCs in 8 Group.' *Wartime* 51 (2010): 18–23.

AARON PEGRAM

GREBER, NORMAN RAE (NORM) (1902–1993), nut grower, was born on 23 November 1902 at Rous, near Ballina, New South Wales, tenth of twelve surviving children of New South Wales–born parents Christian Greber, farmer, and his wife Mary Ellen, née Collins. Money was scarce and Norm's schooling was limited, relegated to second place behind helping on the farm. Growing up close to one of the first small-scale macadamia orchards, he liked to savour the taste and texture of the local rough-shelled nuts (*Macadamia tetraphylla*, found in northern New South Wales). It was the start of a passion for the macadamia that would last all his long life.

At the age of fifteen, Greber left home and joined his brother Valentine, who was farming at Montville, Queensland. In 1919 they moved to Amamoor, near Gympie, in the Mary Valley. Some years later Norm bought 40 acres (16 ha) of virgin scrub, cleared it by hand, and planted bananas and pineapples. Earlier, he had worked with timber getters, and in the rainforest had seen the wild *Macadamia integrifolia* native to Queensland. This species would become the foundation of the world macadamia export industry that began in Hawai'i in the 1940s based on trees imported from Australia in the nineteenth century.

In the 1920s Greber set out to develop the industry in the macadamia's country of origin. He searched for and selected thin-shelled nuts from trees bearing a good crop and planted 500 seedlings on his farm, which he named Nutty Glen. By the end of the decade his orchard, large for its time, comprised 1,000 trees. On 19 December 1932 at the Albert Street Methodist Church, Brisbane, he married Kathleen Houston, a waitress; they would be childless.

Greber assessed each tree and tried to graft the better-performing seedlings. Conventional grafting techniques had been ineffective but, through his skills and powers of observation, he finally became the first Australian to graft macadamias for commercial production. His 'simple side graft' 'proved the most versatile' (Greber 1962, 47). The superior varieties he developed included 'Own Choice', 'Greber Hybrid', 'NRG4', and 'NRG7'.

With no orchard machinery and only a horse to assist him in working the hilly country of Nutty Glen, Greber moved in 1951 to 33 acres (13.3 ha) of flatter land at Beerwah, about 50 miles (80.5 km) north of Brisbane, where he again grew fruit and nuts. He continued to experiment with all aspects of breeding productive Australian macadamia varieties, investigated methods of improving tree culture, and invented hand tools and basic mechanical equipment. The Colonial Sugar Refining Co. Ltd entered the industry in 1963, bought most of his land, and engaged him for the next eleven years to train its staff in growing and grafting.

Acknowledged as a founder of the Australian macadamia industry, Greber was a guiding force and mentor to producers at home and abroad. He corresponded with a large circle of friends and expounded his vision in articles written for industry journals. Woe betide anyone who underrated the macadamia and the importance of its Australian heritage. When the Australian Macadamia Society (AMS) was formed in 1974, he became its first patron; later, the society made him a life member. In 1981 the California Macadamia Society accorded him honorary life membership.

In 1993 Greber was awarded the OAM. He was a quiet, humble man, who valued the independence and freedom of life on the land. Music was an enduring pleasure: when young, he had played the cornet at country dances; at Beerwah, he was a trumpeter in a brass band. Predeceased by his wife, he died on 19 December 1993 at Caloundra and was cremated. The AMS established the Norman R. Greber trophy, awarded annually to a member judged to have made an outstanding contribution to the industry.

Burnett, Bob. 'The Macadamia King: Norm Leads the Way.' *Sunshine Coast Daily*, 7 August 1982, 9; *News Bulletin* (Australian Macadamia Society). 'Obituary.' January 1994, 3; Greber, N. R. 'Macadamia Country.' *Yearbook* (California Macadamia Society) (1963): 35–37, 'The Macadamia in Australia.' *Yearbook* (California Macadamia Society) (1962): 46–47; Greber, Norm. 'Nuts to the Knockers.' *News Bulletin* (Australian Macadamia Society), 7 March 1981, 11–12; Jones, Neil. 'Ingenious Farmer with Eye for Ideas.' *Australian*, 10 January 1994, 13; Mcconachie, Ian. 'Norm Greber's Life at Nutty Glen.' *News Bulletin* (Australian Macadamia Society), December 2011, 18–19, 'Norm Greber—the Man behind the Award.' *News Bulletin* (Australian Macadamia Society), October 2011, 12; *Yearbook* (California Macadamia Society). 'Norman R. Greber—Honorary Life Member.' 27 (1981): 25–26.

Ian McConachie

GREEN, DOROTHY (1915–1991), poet, literary critic, academic, and peace activist, was born on 28 May 1915 at Sunderland, England, elder of two children of Andrew Auchterlounie, tramcar motorman, and his Australian-born wife Marguerita, née Best. Dorothy's father died when she was five and her mother remarried. The family migrated to Australia in 1927.

Educated at North Sydney Girls' High School, Auchterlounie was awarded a bursary to the University of Sydney (BA, 1938; MA, 1940), where she studied literature and edited *Hermes*, the university's literary magazine. She contributed regularly to *Southerly* from its first issue. In 1940 she published *Kaleidoscope*, the first of three volumes of poetry. While at university Auchterlonie met her future husband, Henry Mackenzie Green [q.v.14], the literary historian and University of Sydney librarian. Although she hoped to become a professional mezzo-soprano, he set her on the path of teaching, reviewing, and promoting Australian literature.

After university, Auchterlounie taught at high schools, but in 1941 took a cadetship with the *Daily Telegraph*, before becoming a radio journalist with the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC). Transferred to Brisbane, she covered State and Federal rounds while helping transmit General Douglas MacArthur's [q.v.15] communiqués to Canberra. She also began writing literary criticism for *Meanjin*. Having returned to Sydney, on 16 May 1944, at the district registrar's office, Ashfield, she married Green. Thirty-four years her senior, he had divorced in order to marry her.

Barred from full-time employment once she married, Green continued with the ABC on a part-time basis. When her husband retired, she was her family's main breadwinner. She returned to teaching, this time at the Presbyterian Girls' School, Warwick, Queensland, where she became co-headmistress in 1957. She introduced many reforms at the school but encountered conflict with the board that, combined with her onerous workload, affected her health. Always petite—she sometimes purchased children's shoes—she was extremely underweight by the time she was appointed in 1961 to the English department at Monash University, becoming its first female lecturer. Her husband's death the following year was a major blow, triggering a nervous collapse that necessitated psychiatric treatment.

In 1964 Green moved to The Australian National University (ANU), working under Professor A. D. Hope [q.v.], but the new role brought frustrations. She thought both she and Australian literature were marginalised. Her second book of poetry, *The Dolphin*, appeared in 1967 and a year later she edited *Australian Poetry*. That same year she travelled to Italy and met Martin Boyd [q.v.13]; she worked on his biography but was beaten to publication by Brenda Niall. She published *Ulysses Bound: Henry Handel Richardson and her Fiction* in 1973. It was the first serious full-length study of a female Australian writer, for which Green received the Foundation for Australian Literary Studies' Colin Roderick award and the Fellowship of Australian Writers' Barbara Ramsden [q.v.16] award.

Resigning from the ANU in 1972, the following year Green was awarded a pension by the literature board of the Australian Council for the Arts. However, cuts to arts funding forced her to return to academia when she lectured at the Faculty of Military Studies, University of New South Wales, Royal Military College, Duntroon (1977–80). It was the happiest period of her working life. For much of the 1980s, she sat on the board of the *Age Monthly Review*.

Green's third book of poetry, *Something to Someone,* appeared in 1983. She continued writing throughout the decade: her literary legacy includes *The Music of Love: Critical Essays on Literature and Love* (1984); the revised edition of her husband's *History of Australian Literature: Pure and Applied* (1984/5); the anthology *Descent of Spirit: The Writings of E. L. Grant Watson* (1990); a volume of collected essays, *Writer: Reader: Critic* (1991); as well as more than 200 reviews and articles. For Green, literature encompassed 'any piece of work made of words which gives me pleasure as well as information' (Green 1991, 5). She thought literature was to be enjoyed because it fully engaged the mind. It was 'humanity thinking aloud—communicating its experience of all that is, holding a great continuous discussion throughout the ages and across the world' (Green 1991, 16).

An Anglican, Green served in the 1980s on the Commission of the Churches on International Affairs and on the Australian Council of Churches. Her religious beliefs underpinned her political activities in the second half of her life. She became patron of the Australian Association of Armed Neutrality and in 1984 helped form the Canberra branch of the Nuclear Disarmament Party. With a colleague, David Headon, she established Writers Against Nuclear Arms in 1986. Next year she travelled to the Soviet Union to take

part in an international peace forum and in 1989 helped form Writers for an Ecologically Sustainable Population.

Green was awarded the OAM in 1984 and appointed AO in 1988. She was a life member (1978) of the Association for the Study of Australian Literature, and she received an emeritus fellowship (1984) from the Literature Board of the Australia Council. The University of New South Wales awarded her an honorary doctorate of letters (1987).

Reserved and intense, Green was happiest in the company of a book, but enjoyed deep and loyal friendships. She was romantic, slightly prim, and deeply compassionate. Anger at injustice drove much of her most insightful writing. She knew the worth of her own work and her own intellect, finding it infuriating when either was undervalued. Sharp-witted, she could be sharp-tongued, particularly as she aged and suffered from the pain of crippling arthritis.

Green made a profound contribution to Australian literature as a poet, literary critic, and educator. At a time when the 'cultural cringe' marginalised Australian writers, her literary criticism supported many whom she believed were undervalued, including Henry Handel Richardson [q.v.11], Patrick White [q.v.18], Martin Boyd [q.v.13], and the English-born writer E. L. Grant Watson. A gifted teacher, she fostered a love of Australian literature in several generations of students, yet battled to see Australian literature recognised as a legitimate field of study in the universities in which she worked. Survived by her son and daughter, she died on 21 February 1991 in Canberra and was cremated.

Auchterlonie, Dorothy. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 31 March 1967. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Dowse, Sara. 'In the Nature of a Prophet.' *Australian Society*, February 1990, 19–21; Green, Dorothy. *Writer: Reader: Critic*. Leichhardt: Primavera Press, 1991; Papers of Dorothy Green. National Library of Australia; Headon, David. 'Love and Thunder.' *Overland*, no. 123 (1991), 78–80; McDonald, Willa. *Warrior for Peace: Dorothy Auchterlonie Green.* Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2009.

WILLA MCDONALD

GREENWOOD, IRENE ADELAIDE (1898–1992), feminist, peace activist, and broadcaster, was born on 9 December 1898 at Albany, Western Australia, eldest of five children of Victorian-born Henry Driver, storeman, and his South Australian–born wife Mary Ann, née Hicken. Later in life Irene would state that her birth coincided with the year that Western Australian women were enfranchised. Her mother had been a notable figure in the early Western Australian women's movement through her involvement in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, the Women's Service Guilds of Western Australia, and the Australian Federation of Women Voters; her feminist activism was a significant influence on her daughter. Having attended Albany State School (1905–12) and Perth Modern School (1913–17), Irene studied arts at the University of Western Australia (1917–18) but did not graduate.

Working as a secretary for the Department of Agriculture (1918–20), Driver met her husband, Albert Ernest Greenwood (d. 1964), an accountant. They married at the Anglican Church of the Annunciation, Broome, on 18 June 1920. The couple then lived in Broome, where Albert was employed as a legal clerk, until 1925. Observing the plight of some local Aboriginal women, Irene made use of her husband's position to try to help them sue for maintenance from the white Australian men who had fathered their children; she was unsuccessful.

After the family returned to Perth, Greenwood became active in the local women's movement, following her mother into the Women's Service Guilds and developing an extensive network, which included the feminist leader and Guilds' co-founder Bessie Rischbieth [q.v.11]. In 1931 she moved with her husband to Sydney and joined the United Associations (later the United Associations of Women), becoming a council member (1932–34), honorary secretary (1935), and vice-president (1934–35). Working closely with Linda Littlejohn [q.v.10] and Jessie Street [q.v.16] in the debating team and on the broadcasting committee, she gave radio talks in support of the organisation's aims. She later credited this experience as formative for her feminist activism and her broadcasting career.

In 1936, having moved back to Perth, Greenwood began a series of weekly talks on the Australian Broadcasting Commission radio network entitled 'Women in the International News' which she continued

periodically for twelve years. They were well received by women in Western Australia, particularly those in remote areas. She also gave international short-wave broadcasts (1940–41) aimed at building domestic support in the United States of America for the Allied effort before that country entered World War II. Despite this contribution to the war effort, she was a committed peace activist and sympathised with internationalist left-wing politics. A member of the Communist Party of Australia from 1942, she was periodically under surveillance by the security services; she later allowed her membership to lapse. Although she was sometimes asked to censor material in her ABC radio talks owing to their pro–Soviet Union messages, she became adept at navigating editorial policy while still promoting her agenda.

From 1948 until 1954 Greenwood hosted her own women's session, 'Woman to Woman', on the commercial 6AM radio network in Perth, which provided her with greater control over programming and considerably expanded her audience. Following her retirement from broadcasting in 1954 she continued to be involved in feminism and peace activism. She became president of the Australian Federation of Women Voters, State president (1966–69) of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom (WILPF), and edited the monthly journal *Peace and Freedom* for ten years. Through these roles she was involved in the WILPF's campaigning for nuclear and general disarmament, and was scathing of Australia's continued export of uranium to countries with the potential to build nuclear weapons. As an Australian delegate, she attended the 1965 golden jubilee conference of the WILPF in The Hague, Netherlands. An active participant in the protest movement against conscription and Australia's involvement in the Vietnam War, she wrote letters to newspapers, addressed meetings and rallies, and marched in street demonstrations. Her feminism bridged conservative and progressive organisations; when asked why she was involved with the Women's Service Guilds, she is said to have replied 'I know they are conservative, but they would be so much worse without me' (Giles 1999, 62).

In 1974 Prime Minister Gough Whitlam appointed Greenwood to the National Council for International Women's Year 1975.

She was appointed AO in 1975, and received a Queen Elizabeth II silver jubilee medal (1977) and a United Nations Association of Australia Silver Peace Medal (1982). She was made a life member of the State branch of the Fellowship of Australian Writers (1975), a life vice-president of the Women's Service Guilds of Western Australia, and a life vice-president of the Western Australian branch of WILPF. In 1981 Murdoch University conferred on her an honorary doctorate.

Greenwood described her appearance as 'blue-eyed, high colour, typical north-European', and placed special value on her red hair, which she believed indicated a 'fiery and impulsive' temperament, prone to 'acting out of the ordinary' (1992, 108–9). She had a 'cultured and friendly voice' (MUL QU 305.42 MUR), the result of elocution training from the speech therapist Lionel Logue [q.v.15] early in her career, which endeared her to her radio audience and gave a respectable veneer to her often controversial left-wing broadcasts.

Survived by her daughter, Greenwood died on 14 April 1992 at Claremont, Perth, after a stroke in 1989 had left her disabled and in nursing home care; she was cremated at Karrakatta cemetery. She left to Murdoch University an extensive collection of papers that provide a rare and comprehensive insight into the Western Australian women's and peace movements, as well as her role as a pioneer of women's broadcasting. The Western Australian Coastal Shipping Commission (Stateships) named its vessel *Irene Greenwood* in her honour in 1984.

Giles, Patricia. 'Irene Greenwood: A Hero of the Feminist Movement (Keynote Address).' Papers in Labour History. No. 21 (1999): 56–69; Greenwood, Irene. 'Chronicle of Change.' In *As a Woman: Writing Women's Lives*, edited by Jocelyn A. Scutt, 107–20. Melbourne: Artemis Publishing, 1992; Greenwood, Irene. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 9 March 1976. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Murdoch University Library. QU 305.42 MUR. Irene Greenwood Collection; Murray, Kaye. *Voice for Peace: The Spirit of Social Activist Irene Greenwood (1898–1992)*. Perth: Kaye Murray Productions, 2005; National Archives of Australia. A6119/2750; National Library of Australia. Papers of Irene Greenwood 1912–1981; Richardson, John Andrew. 'The Limits of Authorship: The Radio Broadcasts of Irene Greenwood, 1936–1954.'

Honours thesis, Murdoch University, 1988; *West Australian.* 'Honour for Feminist (81).' 24 March 1981, 5.

CATHERINE HORNE FISHER

GRIFFIN, VAUGHAN MURRAY (1903–1992), artist, was born on 11 November 1903 at Malvern, Melbourne, only child of Victorian-born parents Vaughan Gale Griffin, civil servant, and his wife Ethel Maude Mary, née Brazier. Murray was educated at Adwalton Preparatory School for Boys, Malvern, then at Scotch College (1916–19), where he demonstrated 'a precocious talent for drawing' (Hetherington 1962, 18). His parents, wishing to nurture his flair, allowed him to leave school at fifteen to enrol at the National Gallery of Victoria (NGV) schools (1919–23) where, under the exacting tutelage of Bernard Hall [q.v.9], he won prizes in life drawing and landscape painting.

To support his studies, Griffin worked as a commercial artist and won commissions to design stained glass windows and art deco stone panels. In 1926 and 1927 he held solo exhibitions of his paintings at the New Gallery, Elizabeth Street. During this period he befriended the American architect Walter Burley Griffin, with whom he shared an adherence to the anthroposophical doctrines of the Austrian-born philosopher Rudolf Steiner. The architect had earlier designed a house for Griffin's parents in the suburb of Heidelberg, which later became the artist's family home. On 23 July 1932 at St John's Church of England, Heidelberg, Griffin married New Zealand–born Norrie Hinemoa Grist, whom he had met at art school.

In the 1930s Griffin gained a reputation as 'one of Melbourne's most innovative modernist printmakers' (Bunbury 2001, n.p.). Influenced by the Austrian artist Norbertine Bresslern-Roth, he utilised intricate multi-block linocut techniques to produce highly coloured images reminiscent of Japanese prints. His subjects included landscapes, animals, flowers, and figurative works, but he became especially known for his images of birds. A solo exhibition at the Sedon Gallery in 1934 prompted the artist (Sir) Arthur Streeton [q.v.12] to describe Griffin's prints as 'masterpieces of colour and form', and to remark that Griffin 'stands in a high place of his own making' (Streeton 1934, 7). He won the

George Crouch prize in 1935 for a landscape oil painting and the F. E. Richardson prize in 1939 for a colour print. Battered by the economic impact of the Depression, he took a position as an art teacher (1936–37) at Scotch College, before becoming instructor in drawing and decorative design (1937–41) at the (Royal) Melbourne Technical College.

Following the outbreak of World War II in 1939, Griffin was appointed as an official war artist on 9 October 1941 and attached to Australian Imperial Force headquarters, Malaya, in November. He was present when his countrymen were in action against the Japanese at Gemas and Muar in January 1942 and took part in the withdrawal to Singapore. After the Japanese captured the island on 15 February 1942 he became a prisoner of war. Artworks from the Malayan campaign that he had packed ready for transport to Australia were lost. Using whatever materials he could acquire and avoiding the scrutiny of his guards, he chronicled the quotidian activities of the Changi prisoner-of-war camp in forty paintings and more than 150 drawings and sketches, recording 'men sweating, men toiling, men cursing and men suffering' (Hall 1978, n.p.). He also ran art classes for his fellow prisoners. After the Japanese surrender in September 1945, he accompanied an official party to determine the fate of other prisoners of war before being repatriated in October and employed in the Military History Section, Melbourne. His Changi images, exhibited at the NGV in October 1946 prior to a national tour, won praise for creating 'great beauty out of scenes of death and horror' (Turnbull 1946, 7). Others found them overly gruesome, including the head of the section, J. L. Treloar [q.v.12], who had blocked their publication in July.

From August 1946 Griffin earned a living as the master at the NGV school of drawing, before resuming in 1954 at the Royal Melbourne Technical College (Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology from 1960). He was a dedicated and sympathetic teacher, inculcating in his students traditional drawing skills and knowledge of art history. The time he could devote to his own art practice was necessarily limited but he continued to exhibit his work and won the print section of the Art Gallery of South

Australia's Maude Vizard-Wholohan prize in 1957. Promoted to senior lecturer in 1959, he retired from RMIT in November 1968.

Griffin preferred to work alone and eschewed the limelight. A man of 'extraordinary good looks' (Bunbury 2001, n.p.), he had a whimsical sense of humour and a restless energy. After the Warrnambool Art Gallery hosted a retrospective exhibition in 1978, he continued to paint for more than a decade, striving for 'that one last picture in my mind of those angels', though he felt himself to be 'too ruddy old' (Austen 1989, 5). His work increasingly expressed his interest in the spiritual world, notably his commitment to anthroposophy. He described his 'Journey' series of oil paintings and colour prints, exhibited at the University of Melbourne's Gryphon Gallery in 1989, as 'primarily a recognition of a deeper world, a spiritual world which I think people at heart believe in, but are a bit frightened of' (Austen 1989, 5). He regarded the series as 'his spiritual purpose and artistic apex' (Bunbury 2001, n.p.).

Predeceased by his wife (d. 1980) and survived by their two sons, Griffin died on 29 January 1992 at West Heidelberg and was buried in Templestowe cemetery. A memoir of his wartime experiences was published later that year. Posthumous exhibitions were held at the Castlemaine Art Gallery (2001) and the Australian War Memorial, Canberra (2017). His works are held in many national and State collections, notably the AWM and the NGV, and in regional galleries including those of Ballarat, Castlemaine, Geelong, and Warrnambool. Among his commissioned works were murals at the National Museum of Victoria (1952) and at Mac.Robertson Girls' High School, South Melbourne (1954), and a portrait of (Sir) Edward (Weary) Dunlop [q.v.] (1956).

Austen, Gayle. 'Artist Contemplates His Portraits of Everyman.' *Age* (Melbourne), 22 February 1989, 5; Bunbury, Alisa. 'The Graphic Journey: Murray Griffin Linocuts.' MA thesis, University of Melbourne, 1998, *Murray Griffin: The Journey: A Retrospective, 1922–1980.* Castlemaine, Vic.: Castlemaine Art Gallery and Historical Museum. 2001; Griffin, Murray. *Changi.* Sydney: Edmund & Alexander, 1992; Griffin, Vaughan Murray. Interview by Barbara Blackman, 22–27 May 1986. National Library of Australia; Griffin, Vaughan Murray. Interview by James Gleeson, 2 November 1979. Transcript. National Gallery of Australia; Hall, Doug. *Murray Griffin Retrospective Exhibition.* Warrnambool, Vic.: Warrnambool Regional Art Gallery, 1978; Hetherington, John. 'Murray Griffin: Changi Helped to Shape His Life.' *Age* (Melbourne), 17 November 1962, 18; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX64361, B4717, GRIFFIN/VAUGHAN MURRAY; Streeton, Arthur. 'Interesting Art Shows: Three Will Open Today.' *Argus* (Melbourne), 2 October 1934, 7; Turnbull, Clive. 'Outstanding Record of War by POW Artist.' *Herald* (Melbourne), 23 October 1946, 7.

MALCOLM ALLBROOK

GROLLO, LUIGI ARTURO (1909–1994), builder, was born on 9 August 1909 at Cusignana, a village near Arcade, Treviso, Italy, youngest of seven children of Giovanni Grollo, farmer, and his wife Giovanna, née Zanatta. During his childhood, Treviso was a World War I battleground. Civilian relatives were killed and for more than a year the Grollo family was forced to evacuate its home to the town of Postioma. The decisive Piave River battle (1918), which precipitated the defeat of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, was fought a short distance from Cusignana. Despite the Italian victory, living conditions after the war remained poor. Luigi left school at eleven to work on his father's farm. In 1924 he spent six months in a labouring job, dyke building near the Austrian border.

At the age of eighteen Grollo followed an older brother to Australia, arriving in Melbourne on 24 July 1928 aboard the *Principe d'Udine*. He spent the next ten years seeking employment in country Victoria, southern New South Wales, and South Australia. He found a variety of jobs in the bush, digging irrigation canals, quarrying, timber felling, farm labouring, fruit picking, road building, tobacco farming, and mining. As work was difficult to find and of short duration, he often lived in a tent and cooked over an open fire. His workmates were usually other itinerant Italian immigrants. He later recalled: 'Sometimes we had to steal chickens, or scrounge food at the Victoria Markets, but we survived' (Pascoe 1988, 76).

By 1938 Grollo had settled in Carlton, Melbourne, where he found employment as a plasterer with a cement flooring company. He was 5 feet 10 inches (178 cm) tall with a strong build, brown hair, and brown eyes. On 7 June 1941 he married twenty-year-old Emma Girardi, a factory hand, at Sacred Heart Church, Carlton. Born at Cusignana, Emma

had arrived in Australia with her mother in 1937; her uncle had travelled to Australia with Luigi in 1928. Carlton was the centre of Italian community life in Melbourne and offered relative comfort after bush life, with shops, businesses, and social activities serving the significant number of Italian residents. The Grollos lived at 622 Swanston Street and had two sons, Bruno (b. 1942) and Rino (b. 1947). Luigi was naturalised on 3 November 1947.

Grollo flourished in the prosperous years after World War II. In 1948, while employed as a plasterer during the week, he established his own business subcontracting as a concreter on the weekends. Emma kept the books and managed the finances. Luigi soon established a reputation for efficiency and reliability, and by 1952 the business had grown sufficiently for him to cease his paid employment and begin hiring workers. In 1954 the family moved to Thornbury. When Bruno joined the company in 1958, Grollo had thirty-five men, divided into teams, constructing mainly concrete paths and fireplace foundations. By 1963 the workforce had expanded to 128, and Rino joined the company in 1965.

In the early 1960s Bruno had encouraged his father to expand into larger projects. While the original firm, L. Grollo & Co. Pty Ltd, continued doing paving and house slabs, the Grollos created two more private companies: Conpor Pty Ltd, for projects such as swimming pools, sewerage projects, and the Mount Buller storage dam; and Grollo Building and Engineering Pty Ltd, to focus on big contracts. Construction of the Reserve Bank building in Collins Street nearly bankrupted the family, but by the end of the decade the Grollos were regularly engaged as sub-contractors to major companies, constructing the concrete cores for new buildings.

By this time the *modus operandi* of the Grollo enterprise and its relations with its employees were firmly established. The family company was built on a network of relatives and friends from Treviso and previous work companions of other backgrounds, many of whom felt and received great loyalty and remained with the company for decades. Luigi Grollo's approach to industrial relations resulted in maximum productivity and timely completion; it was based on job security, prompt and over-award payments, generous

allowances and incentives, rapid resolution of industrial disputes, and friendly dealings with trade unions. He had a reputation for being firm but fair and he identified with his employees. These core values of the Grollo business would endure until the 1980s.

After suffering a heart attack in 1968, Grollo decided to leave the business in the care of his sons, who increasingly sought part-ownership of the buildings they constructed, creating a substantial property portfolio. In 1969 Luigi visited one of his brothers in Argentina then returned to Italy. In his retirement he travelled extensively but maintained a keen interest in new Grollo projects such as the Rialto Towers (1982–86), encouraging his sons to take the financial risks associated with large undertakings. His final years were devoted to family, travel, his garden, hobby farming, and winemaking. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1986) and survived by his sons, Grollo died at East Melbourne on 27 December 1994. After a funeral at Holy Spirit Church, Thornbury, he was buried in Preston cemetery. At the time of his death, the Grollo companies were reported to be worth more than $350 million.

Grollo, Diana Ruzzene. *Cooper's Creek Gippsland: The Trevisani*. Thornbury, Vic.: Mure, 2004; National Archives of Australia. A435, 1947/4/2969, A714, 71/22279, B6531, Naturalised/1946–1947/Italian/ Grollo Luigi; Neales, Sue. 'Grollo: Tenacious to End.' *Age* (Melbourne), 30 December 1994, 2; Pascoe, Robert. *The Recollections of Luigi Grollo*. Northland, Vic.: Grollo Australia, 1988, *We Work with Grollo*. Northland, Vic.: Grollo Australia, 1992; Randazzo, Nino. 'Empire Builder Thrived on Hard Graft.' *Australian*, 13 January 1995, 17.
                                    Ilma Martinuzzi O'Brien

GUISE, Sir John (1914–1991), politician and governor-general of Papua New Guinea (PNG), was born on 29 August 1914 at Gedulalara, near Dogura, Milne Bay, Papua, son of Edward Guise, mission worker, and his wife Grace Samoa. Both his parents were of mixed European and Papuan descent. Reginald Edward Guise, his paternal grandfather, had been an English soldier and adventurer whose family had acquired a baronetcy at Gloucestershire in 1661. John received four years of education at a local Church of England mission school before joining the workforce, aged fourteen, as a labourer. His first job was with Burns, [q.v.7] Philp [q.v.11] & Co. Ltd,

Pacific traders, at Samarai. An outstanding cricketer, he enjoyed demonstrating his superiority to his European bosses: 'during working hours … I had to be a servant, on the field of sport I showed them I was their master' (Guise quoted in Nelson 1991).

On 26 December 1938 Guise married Mary Miller at Dogura. After Japan entered World War II, in early 1942 he was drafted into the Papua (later Australian New Guinea) Administrative Unit (ANGAU). Initially serving in the labour corps, he later became a signals clerk for ANGAU, rising to the rank of sergeant. Even-handed, non-racist military experiences politicised his thinking. After the war he joined the police force as a sergeant. He visited Australia for the first time in 1948. Promoted to sergeant major, the highest rank available for non-Europeans, he returned to Australia in 1953 as senior non-commissioned officer in the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary en route to England for the coronation of Queen Elizabeth II. A devout Anglican, he represented the Territory of Papua and New Guinea at the Church of England Synod in Sydney four times from 1955. In 1957 he joined the Department of Native Affairs in Port Moresby and began taking an active part in local politics. As president (1958) of Port Moresby's Mixed Race Association he called on people of mixed descent to see themselves as 'natives' (Nelson 1991) rather than Australians.

Following the death of his wife in 1944, in 1947 Guise had married Unuba Aukai, who was born at Lalaura. Through her he strengthened his association with the south Papuan coast. In 1961, in the first election in which Papua New Guineans were able to stand for the Legislative Council, he was elected as the member for East Papua. The following year he represented the Territory at the South Pacific Commission conference in Pago Pago, American Samoa, and was special adviser with the Australian delegation to the United Nations General Assembly in New York. In the first elections for the House of Assembly in 1964, he was elected to represent Milne Bay and was later selected as the leader of elected members of the House. The most experienced indigenous member of the Assembly, he spoke six languages in a House in which three languages (English, Tok Pisin, and Hiri Motu) were official. In 1964 he startled Canberra

when he called for a Select Committee on Constitutional Development and became its chairman (1965–66). He probed in vain the possibility of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea becoming a seventh State of Australia, yet he was also the first to recommend cementing national unity with a new name, crest, flag, and anthem for the Territory.

Elected as the representative for Alotau Open in the Territory's second general election in 1968, Guise beat two European candidates to become the first indigenous Speaker of the House. He added his own style to the position, wearing both the traditional white wig of Westminster and a cloak of tapa cloth (beaten bark) fringed with bird of paradise feathers and a *kina* (pearl-shell) decoration worn by 'big men'. Outspoken in his support for greater access to education and the need for a university in Papua New Guinea, he received an honorary doctorate of laws from the newly established University of Papua New Guinea in 1970.

Guise was an early member of the pro self-government Pangu Pati. However, in what has been viewed as his shifting strategy to become chief minister, he contested the 1972 election as an independent. Few local contestants understood that party solidarity was healthy for the Westminster style of government imposed by Canberra. A former administrator of the Territory, Sir Leslie Johnson, opined that Australians had 'discouraged the development of political parties [that] might challenge the authority of the Administration' (1983, 264), and that 'Papuan New Guineans had been thoroughly brain washed to accept their inferior status as the natural order of things' (1983, 264).

Returned as the member for Alotau Open in 1972, Guise stepped down as Speaker and was made deputy leader and minister for the interior, later agriculture, under Michael Somare, chief minister and leader of the Pangu Pati, in a coalition administration. With Australia pressing for early decolonisation, Somare and Guise worked in the background of the Constitutional Planning Committee (1972–75) chaired by John Momis. Ignoring earlier draft reports, in June 1974 Somare and Guise submitted a minority report (White Paper) on the proposed constitution. Seemingly under pressure from outsiders, they

had somewhat enfeebled its humanitarian liberal intentions. Momis viewed it as a betrayal of trust by the government.

In 1972 Guise had been appointed CBE. Under Somare's wise and cunning patronage, he was elevated to KBE and made GCMG in 1975; however, he preferred his 'Dr' title to 'Sir'. He was appointed the country's first governor-general that year. Marking the end of sixty-nine years of Australian rule, the Australian flag was lowered for the last time on 16 September. Guise, commenting on the peaceful transition, emphasised: 'We are lowering it, not tearing it down' (*Papua New Guinea Post-Courier* 16 September 1975, 4). When PNG's own national flag rose with its bird of paradise and Southern Cross stars, he proudly announced his country's independence. Meanwhile a mighty Mekeo sorcerer, who supported the Papuan separatist cause, had been making rain to wash out the Independence ceremony. Heavy rain arrived late and failed to ruin the legal formality.

Guise had strong views on the role of a governor-general; it was 'to be guardian of the Constitution and the rights of the people … I won't be a replica of the Australian Governor-General or a rubber stamp' (Jackson 1975, 4). In Government House he set aside a room for betel nut chewing. His door open to all, he would squat on the floor with his guests, bare-chested and dignified. 'By turns effusive, choleric and sanctimonious' (Griffin, Nelson, and Firth 1979, 161), he refused to stay out of politics and fell into an unseemly dispute with the deputy prime minister, Sir Albert Maori Kiki [q.v.], in 1976. Kiki demanded his resignation. Guise, who planned to resign anyway, did so in 1977 to contest a House of Assembly seat in the next election. Returning to parliament as the independent member for Milne Bay in July, he sought to form a ruling coalition but was unable to gain the numbers. His bid to become prime minister unsuccessful, he saw out his term as deputy leader of the Opposition, retiring from politics in 1982.

Upright and clean shaven, Guise favoured a small moustache and wore dark-rimmed spectacles. In retirement he served on the council of the University of Papua New Guinea, chaired the Papua New Guinea Copra Marketing Board and wrote a column for the weekly *Times of Papua New Guinea*.

Predeceased by four of his nine children and survived by his wife, he died at his home in Port Moresby on 7 February 1991. Following a state funeral, his body and famous spectacles were flown to Lalaura for burial. He was described as the 'cunning lone wolf of Papua New Guinean politics' (Moore 2000, 283) and 'elder statesman and father of inspiration to many leaders' (*Canberra Times* 1991, 2). His public life mirrored the vicissitudes of his country's decolonisation, at times 'embodying PNG's uncertain future' (Denoon 2018). The Sir John Guise Sports Precinct in Port Moresby honours his memory.

Argus (Melbourne). 'The Coloured Gentleman.' 7 October 1955, 7; *Australian External Territories*. 'John Guise.' 8, no. 4 (1968): 15–16; *Canberra Times*. 'Statesman Sir John Guise Dies.' 8 February 1991, 2; Denoon, Donald. Personal communication, 15 August 2018. Copy held on *ADB* file; Griffin, James, Hank Nelson, and Stewart Firth. *Papua New Guinea: A Political History*. Richmond, Vic.: Heinemann Educational Australia, 1979; Jackson, Peter. 'I Won't Be a Rubber Stamp.' *Papua New Guinea Post-Courier*. 30 July 1975, 4; Johnson, L. W. *Colonial Sunset: Australia and Papua New Guinea 1970–74*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1983; Moore, Clive. 'John Guise.' In *The Pacific Islands: An Encyclopedia*, edited by Brij V. Lal and Kate Fortune, 282–83. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, 2000; Nelson, Hank. 'John Guise.' Unpublished draft obituary, 1991. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Papua New Guinea Post-Courier*. 'Lowering, Not Tearing Down.' 16 September 1975, 4; Smales, Angus. 'Father-Figure of PNG Politics.' *Papua New Guinea Post-Courier*, 30 July 1975, 5; Somare, Michael. *Sana: An Autobiography of Michael Somare*. Port Moresby: Niugini Press, 1975.

Helga M. Griffin

H

HACKETT, CECIL JOHN (1905–1995), physician, medical scientist, and physical anthropologist, was born on 25 April 1905 at Norwood, Adelaide, only son and younger child of Richard William Hackett, nurseryman, and his wife Bertha Matilda, née Tohl, both South Australian born. Cecil was educated at St Peter's College Preparatory School and the Queen's School. He completed his Leaving certificate in 1921 and then studied medicine at the University of Adelaide (MB, BS, 1927). There he became skilled in photography and rowing, and made lifelong friends.

During the 1925 summer vacation Hackett took the train to the Oodnadatta terminus and travelled on by truck to Alice Springs. There he observed an elderly Aboriginal woman with an advanced case of yaws that manifested as 'boomerang leg' (sabre tibia) severely distorting her shin bones. This stimulated his interest in the condition in Aboriginal populations. In 1927 he accompanied members of the university's Board for Anthropological Research on its first Central Australian expedition. He recorded anthropometric measurements among Aboriginal people at Macumba and Alice Springs under the guidance of his friend and mentor, the dental anthropologist Thomas Draper Campbell [q.v.13].

After graduating, Hackett spent 1928 as resident medical officer at Adelaide Hospital. He then travelled to Britain and attended anthropological lectures before undertaking the diploma course at the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine (DTM&H, 1930). Securing a six-month position as RMO at the Hospital for Tropical Diseases, he also attended Professor (Sir) Francis Fraser's influential clinics at St Bartholomew's Hospital, which focused on the causes and mechanisms of disease. In 1931 he was admitted as a member of the Royal College of Physicians (fellow 1951). Early in the next year he successfully applied for a fellowship at the Henry Lester Institute of Medical Research at Shanghai, China. On 20 August 1932, shortly before departing from Britain, he married Edith Ochs, a German woman whom he had met several months before.

Their relationship deteriorated en route and by October the marriage was over. In December Hackett resigned from his position, having been diagnosed with tuberculosis, and arrived home in January 1933.

Hackett reforged links with Adelaide's anthropological community. During June and July that year he joined the anthropologist Norman Tindale [q.v.] and the bushman Allan Brumby on a journey by camel, accompanying about forty Pitjantjatjara people as they moved eastward through the Mann and Musgrave Ranges to a gathering at Ernabella. Hackett encountered more cases of boomerang leg and began to understand that the condition was spread through treponemal bacterial infection. As with earlier expeditions, he wrote and published reports on his anthropometric work, but this trip made a particular impression, as conveyed in his typescript 'A letter about an unknown world', a reflective account illustrated with his own accomplished photographs.

By 1933 Hackett had examined the South Australian Museum's osteological collection for evidence of yaws. He was confident of tracing the disease's pathology but needed more data to produce a convincing thesis. In March 1934 he set out again for Alice Springs with a radiographer and mobile X-ray equipment, working with Arrernte people and related groups. The party then drove north to Darwin, visiting Aboriginal communities on the way. His findings from these expeditions and museum analyses were outlined in his thesis (later published as *Boomerang Leg and Yaws in Australian Aborigines*), for which the University of Adelaide would confer (1935) a doctorate in medicine. Two more expeditions followed: to Ooldea with Tindale (November 1934), and to Western Australia's Warburton Range (July–August 1935).

During 1935 Hackett had been appointed as a part-time lecturer in physiology and pharmacology at the university, but he returned to Britain to study osteological anatomy at Cambridge. In November 1936 he was awarded a three-year research fellowship in tropical medicine by the Medical Research Council of Great Britain, enabling him to undertake two six-month visits to Lango in northern Uganda commencing radiographical

research on bone lesions associated with yaws. The onset of World War II interrupted his work. On 10 September 1940 he was commissioned as a flight lieutenant in the medical branch of the Royal Air Force Volunteer Reserve. He was posted to West Africa (1941–42) and charged with minimising the effects of malaria. Returning to Britain, he taught tropical medicine to medical officers and rose to wing commander. During 1945 he served in Burma (Myanmar) before being demobilised in November. On 17 June 1939 at the register office, Paddington, London, he had married Bessie Beattie Shaw, a nurse.

In September 1945 Hackett was offered the directorship of London's Wellcome Museum of Medical Science. He transformed it into an advanced postgraduate teaching museum of tropical medicine, updating its displays and research materials. At the same time he resumed his research, the resulting thesis being awarded a doctorate of philosophy by the University of London in 1948 and published as *Bone Lesions of Yaws in Uganda* in 1951. He continued to write on yaws, now realising that the disease could be controlled with penicillin. In mid-1954 he joined the World Health Organization and relocated to Geneva, Switzerland. There he led a program to eradicate the disease worldwide, through his own initiative of inoculating entire populations with low-dose, long-acting penicillin. By the time of his retirement in 1965, yaws and boomerang leg had been practically eliminated.

While Hackett acknowledged that he had a 'tendency to fall out with' his superiors (NLA MS 9580), others recalled his 'sincerity and good humour', and 'boyish enthusiasm' (Duggan 1994–1997, 181). During 1966 and 1967 he undertook examinations of museum osteological collections around the world. His interest had shifted to the relationship between syphilis and yaws, and to the historical origins of syphilis in different populations. It was not until he began to succumb to Alzheimer's disease during his late eighties that his research career drew to a close. He died in London on 8 April 1995, survived by Beattie and their two sons.

Cekalovic, Helen, Kate Domett, and Judith Littleton. 'The History of Paleopathology in Australia.' In *The Global History of Paleopathology: Pioneers and Prospects*, edited by Jane E. Buikstra and Charlotte A. Roberts, 583–93. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press, 2012; Duggan, A. 'Cecil John Hackett.' *Munk's Roll* (Royal College of Physicians, London) Vol. X (1994–1997): 181. munksroll. rcplondon.ac.uk/Biography/Details/1952. Copy held on *ADB* file; Jones, Philip. *Images of the Interior: Seven Central Australian Photographers*. Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 2011; National Library of Australia. MS 9580, Papers of Cecil Hackett, 1850–1997; South Australian Museum Archives. AA 122, Cecil John Hackett.

Philip Jones

HAINES, GEORGE ALEXANDER (1931–1994), businessman, was born on 3 November 1931 in Surry Hills, Sydney, son of New South Wales–born George Alexander Haines, barman, and his Scottish-born wife Janet Hayes Mitchell, née McIntosh. George junior was educated at Fort Street Boys' High School, Petersham. Having gained his Leaving certificate (1947), he worked as a clerk and studied accountancy by correspondence. In 1955 he joined the chartered accountancy firm of M. W. Fishwick & Co. based in the Territory of Papua and New Guinea. Three years later, on 27 February, at the Methodist Church, Rabaul, he married Elizabeth Gloyienne Kenward, a clerk, whose father worked for Burns [q.v.7], Philp [q.v.11] & Co. Ltd.

Back in Sydney by 1960, Haines gained his first senior appointment, as chief accountant with Miller's Brewery Pty Ltd, under the direction of Harry Alce. During the mid-1960s Haines moved into the hotel and leisure industries, rising to become general manager of Travelodge Australia Ltd. In 1977 Alce, then managing director of Tooth [qq.v.6] & Co. Ltd, employed Haines as its finance manager. Tooth faced serious problems with industrial unrest and outdated breweries. However, it was the Trade Practices Act 1974 that undermined its business model by outlawing 'exclusive dealing'. The company had relied heavily upon its ownership of more than 700 'tied' hotels, which were leased to individual operators on the condition of purchasing their beer solely from Tooth. In 1980 Haines succeeded Alce as managing director. He was determined to reinvigorate the struggling company through reforming labour practices and rationalising its plants. Waverley brewery at Moore Park was closed and the Broadway brewery modernised with new equipment.

He also pursued diversification as a strategy, including an abortive attempt to acquire the estate agent L. J. Hooker [q.v.14] Ltd to gain access to its property management expertise. In 1986 he was appointed AM.

Haines was soon embroiled in the corporate excesses of the 1980s. The businessman John Spalvins exploited Tooth's faltering share price to acquire the company as part of the Adsteam Group in 1981. Tooth's brewing assets were sold in 1983 to John Elliott's Carlton and United Breweries Ltd, but Haines was retained to become managing director of Tooth's remaining business. Adsteam, originally established as the shipping enterprise, Adelaide Steamship Company, had become a conglomerate by the 1980s distinguished by complex cross-ownership and high levels of debt. Driven by the hubris of the period that Spalvins typified, poor investment decisions (particularly in Bell Resources Pty Ltd and Industrial Equity Ltd) led to an unprecedented loss of $1.35 billion in the 1990–91 financial year and the collapse of the group. In July 1991 Spalvins's role in the company was terminated.

At the height of that boom and bust era, Haines rose to national prominence as the person tasked with restructuring Adsteam. In May 1991 the banks, more than 100 of which were creditors, had appointed him as group managing director to oversee the sell-off and reorganisation of the failed conglomerate. The careful and experienced Haines—tall, quietly spoken, and slightly stooped in appearance—cut a very different figure from the new entrepreneurs, such as Spalvins, Elliott, Alan Bond, and Robert Holmes à Court [q.v.17], with their corporate-raider mentality. Haines is generally judged as making the best of a bad situation in reshaping Adsteam. Selling companies from the group to pay off the banks was highly problematic in light of the diminished share values in the recession of the early 1990s. His ability to persuade the banks to postpone the sale of the food retailer Woolworths Ltd until July 1993 secured $2.45 billion from the largest public float at the time, which raised $650 million more than had been expected in the previous year. Overall, he reduced Adsteam's debt from approximately $7 billion to less than $2 billion.

Described as a person of 'determination and … personal courage' (McIlwraith 1994, 23), Haines drew on these qualities when negotiating corporate sales and handling angry investors. His business and personal skills were also put to good effect in sports administration as a director (1985–94) of New South Wales Rugby League Ltd and chair of its finance and salary payments committees. He supported the Balmain rugby league club and earlier in life had been an enthusiastic sportsman, playing soccer and captaining (1969–70) the Collaroy Plateau Cricket Club. In July 1993, having helped to resurrect the big end of town, he retired from Adsteam. He continued as a director of several of the remaining subsidiary companies. After a three-year illness he died on 24 March 1994 in the Sacred Heart Hospice, Darlinghurst, and was cremated. His wife, and their son and two daughters, survived him.

Clarke, Frank, Graeme Dean, and Kyle Oliver. *Corporate Collapse: Accounting, Regulatory and Ethical Failure*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003; Fleming, Grant, David Merrett, and Simon Ville. *The Big End of Town: Big Business and Corporate Leadership in Twentieth-Century Australia*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2004; McIlwraith, Ian. 'Haines Kept Fleet from Foundering.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 March 1994, 23; Sykes, Trevor. *The Bold Riders: Behind Australia's Corporate Collapses*. St. Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1994; Westfield, Mark. 'The Man Who Saved the Banks over Adsteam.' *Australian,* 30 March 1994, 15.

Simon Ville

HALKERSTON, KEITH WILLIAM (1935–1991), financier and corporate adviser, was born on 19 February 1935 in Melbourne, youngest of three children of Victorian-born parents William Paul Halkerston, grocer, and his wife Alma Minnie, née Syms. Halkerston grew up in the working-class suburb of Northcote. He was educated at Northcote Primary and High schools before winning a scholarship to Wesley College (1948–51). Awarded a Commonwealth scholarship in 1952, he excelled at the University of Melbourne (BCom, 1956), graduating with an honours degree.

In 1956 Halkerston joined the firm of Ian Potter & Co., Australia's leading stockbrokers and underwriters in the 1950s and 1960s. (Sir) Ian Potter [q.v.] chose many of his recruits from the ranks of Melbourne's top

commerce graduates and Halkerston was among the most brilliant of a group that included Charles Goode, Laurie Cox, Bill Conn, and other future leaders of Australian business. With financial assistance from the firm, and from Fulbright and Earhart Foundation scholarships, Halkerston travelled to the United States of America in August 1956 for postgraduate study at the University of Michigan (MBA, 1957). He then worked for the Wall Street investment bank Morgan Stanley before returning to Melbourne in 1958. Goode later recalled that he always remained 'slightly Americanised in some of his expressions and attitudes' (Goode 2012).

Halkerston was elected a member of the Melbourne Stock Exchange in 1961. The next year he became a partner in Ian Potter & Co., the youngest in the firm's history. Regarded by colleagues as one of 'the really clever men' (Weate 2012) of the firm, he had an uncanny ability to read the market. He specialised in the growing field of corporate finance. Following Potter's retirement from the firm in 1967, Halkerston transferred to the Sydney office—a move symbolic of the shift of financial power from Melbourne to Sydney in the 1960s. Unhappy with the management of the firm, and disappointed that his own claims to leadership had been ignored, he resigned from the partnership on 30 June 1972.

In September that year Halkerston became an executive director of Development Finance Corporation Ltd, one of Australia's first merchant banks. He soon formed an independent corporate advisory business, which later in the decade he aligned with the stockbrokers Ord [q.v.15] Minnett. Among numerous major deals, he was the key adviser in 1978 on the takeover of Reed Consolidated Industries Ltd by James Hardie [q.v. Supp Vol] Asbestos Ltd (the biggest takeover in Australia to that time) and News Ltd's first attempt to take over the Herald & Weekly Times Ltd in 1979.

In the mid-1970s, Halkerston designed Australia's first cash management trust, selling the idea to the merchant bank Hill Samuel Australia Ltd, the forerunner of Macquarie Bank Ltd. He was also increasingly in demand as a company director, joining the board of the diversified energy and building products enterprise Boral Ltd in 1974 and the major

mining company Peko Wallsend Ltd in 1978. With Boral, he played an important part in the firm's rapid expansion in the 1970s and early 1980s, and with Peko Wallsend, of which he became chairman in 1982, he gave strong support to the managing director, Charles Copeman, in an epic and ultimately successful confrontation with the trade unions at the company's Robe River mine.

Halkerston's growing reputation in the financial world was indicated by his appointment in 1979 to the committee set up by the Fraser government and headed by (Sir) Keith Campbell [q.v.17] to inquire into Australia's financial system. Halkerston was an early adherent of neo-liberalism and quietly but effectively argued the case for freer markets. The final report of the committee in 1981 was a comprehensive and coherent plan for the deregulation of the financial system, which became a blueprint followed by the Hawke government in its radical economic reforms in the mid-1980s.

In 1983 Halkerston joined with a British merchant bank, Baring Brothers, and a financier, Mark Burrows, to form Baring Brothers Halkerston & Partners Ltd. While heavily involved in the frenetic corporate activity of the mid-1980s, unlike many of his contemporaries Halkerston never lost sight of financial fundamentals. Among other things he advised Warwick Fairfax [q.v.17] against his ill-fated attempt to privatise John Fairfax [q.v.4] Ltd, although he did agree to become chairman of the firm after the takeover proceeded.

Described by a colleague, Philip Weate, as having 'a mind like a stainless steel trap', Halkerston was able to work through a business deal with 'unemotional precision' (Weate 2012). To Burrows he was 'a man of charm, wit and great intellect' (Mychasuk 1991, 21), although he could be impatient with underlings and those who were not on his intellectual level. He lacked the presence of business leaders such as Potter, but as a behind-the-scenes corporate adviser, he had no peer from the mid-1960s until his health failed in the late 1980s. His wider influence as a proponent of free market ideas was considerable in business circles, if largely unknown to the wider public. He was appointed AM in January 1989.

Halkerston had few interests outside work, though he enjoyed tennis and theatre; he was elected chairman of the Sydney Theatre Company in 1980. He was married twice, first to Beverley Mae Jewell in 1959 in Melbourne. They had two daughters and later divorced. On 13 November 1976 at Double Bay Presbyterian Church, Sydney, he married English-born Patricia Ann Monteuuis, with whom he had three daughters. Although he was not a smoker, he developed lung cancer in the late 1980s. This led him to resign from many of his business commitments in Australia and move with his family to England. He died on 7 August 1991 at Nettlebed, Oxfordshire.

Australian Financial Review. 'Death of Keith Halkerston.' 9 August 1991, 8; Dunstan, Barrie. 'Broker Moves into Banking.' *Herald* (Melbourne), 9 September 1972, 25; Goode, Charles. Personal communication with author, 22 March 2012; Mychasuk, Emiliya. 'A Warm, Just Man and a Gentleman.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 9 August 1991, 21; Weate, Philip. Personal communication with author, 15 October 2012; Yule, Peter. *Ian Potter: A Biography.* Carlton, Vic.: Miegunyah Press, 2006.

PETER YULE

HALL, KENNETH GEORGE (KEN) (1901–1994), journalist, film-maker, and television executive, was born on 22 February 1901 at Paddington, Sydney, youngest of three children of Victorian-born Charles Thomas Hall, linotype operator, and his New South Wales–born wife Florence Edith, née Rix. Ken saw his first picture show at an outdoor screening at North Sydney Oval. At primary school he showed a 'strong leaning towards writing' (Hall 1977, 22) and won a school essay competition. After completing his education at North Sydney Boys' High School, he joined the *Evening News* as a cadet reporter in 1916. The next year he became a film publicist for the linked companies Union Theatres Ltd and Australasian Films Ltd. He wrote press publicity paragraphs and devised campaigns to advertise the mostly American films screened in Australian cinemas. After six months as manager of Union Theatres' Lyceum Theatre, he became national publicity officer in 1921.

Hall was appointed publicity director for the Australian branch of the American company First National Pictures Inc. in 1924. In this role he developed film-editing skills, when he revised and rewrote the intertitles

for imported silent films to satisfy Australia's stringent censorship laws. The next year he was described as 'one of Sydney's best-known and most popular young journalists' (*Sunday Times* 1925, 6). He sailed for America in March, where First National had arranged for him to study films. In Hollywood and New York he observed production methods and learned the importance of subject choice. Back in Australia, he married Irene Myra Adison, a clerk, on 4 November 1925 at St Thomas's Church of England, North Sydney. They had no children. Three years later, he had his first practical experience of film-making when he directed replacement sequences for an imported German film, *Unsere Emden* (1926). The original film's re-creation of the 1914 battle between HMAS *Sydney* and the German cruiser SMS *Emden* was, according to Hall, a 'pretty poor joke' (1977, 43), so he filmed a more authentic version at Jervis Bay, using the *Sydney* and its crew. The revised film, released as *The Exploits of the Emden* (1928), was well received.

Returning in November 1928 to Union Theatres (from 1931 Greater Union Theatres Ltd), Hall became publicity director for the new State Theatre in Market Street, Sydney, and personal assistant to the managing director, Stuart F. Doyle [q.v.8]. In 1930 he supervised the development of the Cinesound sound-on-film recording process, invented by the technician Arthur Smith, which Hall then used to add sound to several silent short documentaries. He also directed a short film with sound synchronisation, *That's Cricket* (1931). Hall's first feature, commenced under the auspices of Union Theatres, was *On Our Selection* (1932), starring Bert Bailey [q.v.7]. Inspired by Steel Rudd's short stories and adapted from Bailey's long-running play, the film premiered in August and was a spectacular success, earning £46,000 by the end of 1933. While agreeing with some critics that its rural characters were 'grotesque exaggerations' (*West Australian* 1933, 2), Hall attributed the film's success to the realism of its backgrounds.

In June 1932 Doyle had been sufficiently confident of the box office prospects of *On Our Selection* to form Cinesound Productions Ltd, with Hall as producer-director of feature films and supervisor of documentaries and the newsreel *Cinesound Review*. By 1940 Hall had produced seventeen features for Cinesound,

directing all but one. None of them lost money. He had an unerring sense of what his audiences wanted, which derived from the 'showmanship' he had learned in film publicity. 'Pride and a spirited nationalism' (Buckley 1994) were key ingredients in his features and newsreels. Hall chose the subject of Cinesound's fourth production, *Strike Me Lucky* (1934) starring the stage comedian Roy 'Mo' Rene [q.v.11], which barely covered its costs and frightened Hall 'back to the treadmill' (Hall 1979). He subsequently made three more *Selection*-influenced comedies featuring the same bucolic 'Dad and Dave' characters, but he tackled other genres in the children's film *Orphan of the Wilderness* (1936), the adventure melodramas *Tall Timbers* (1937) and *Lovers and Luggers* (1937), the musical *The Broken Melody* (1937), and the comedy of Anglo-Australian differences, *It Isn't Done* (1937).

All of Hall's Cinesound features, with the exception of *The Silence of Dean Maitland* (1934), had Australian settings, even if they were filmed substantially at the Bondi Junction studio using back projection equipment that Hall purchased in Hollywood in 1935. From the racing drama *Thoroughbred* (1936) onward, his features were increasingly influenced by American cinema. He hired a new director of photography, George Heath, who replaced 'the often "hard", critically sharp look' of Hall's previous cameraman, Frank Hurley [q.v.9], with the 'rounded, beautifully warm images' of Hollywood cinematographers (Hall 1977, 101). Among the most entertaining of Hall's films were *Dad and Dave Come to Town* (1938), *Dad Rudd MP* (1940), and *Mr Chedworth Steps Out* (1939), a comedy-drama satirising suburban aspirations.

Norman Rydge [q.v.16] had replaced Doyle as managing director and chairman of Greater Union in June 1937. His view of Cinesound's financial prospects was initially bright, but it dimmed when the films started taking longer to return their investment. In June 1940 Rydge told Hall that Cinesound's feature production would cease for the duration of World War II. Hall then focused on *Cinesound Review* and a series of information and propaganda short films for the Commonwealth Department of Information. The most significant of these was the newsreel special *Kokoda Front Line!* (1942), which captured the urgency of the Australian effort to halt the advancing Japanese in Papua and New Guinea, and shared the 1942 American Academy award for best documentary. At war's end, and funded by the American Columbia Pictures Corporation, Hall used his Cinesound team to direct his final feature film, *Smithy* (1946), a soul-searching biography of the aviator Sir Charles Kingsford Smith [q.v.9].

After the war, Hall failed to convince the Greater Union board to revive Cinesound's feature production, and he devoted another decade to Cinesound newsreels and corporate documentaries. In January 1957 (Sir) Frank Packer [q.v.15] recruited him as chief executive of the Sydney television station TCN-9. Reinvigorated by the challenge of the new medium, he created a distinctive identity for the station that lasted for decades. Using locally produced news, variety, comedy, music, and documentary programs, he attracted an audience that had been alienated by the station's initial focus on imported American product. He bought and screened the work of Australian film directors, including Cecil Holmes [q.v.] and Bruce Beresford, and commissioned works from other film-makers for TCN-9's *Project* documentary series.

Following his retirement in 1966, Hall watched with critical interest, and sometimes dismay, the slow rebirth of Australian feature film-making. He could be harsh about government funding of films he regarded as uncommercial and once summarised his philosophy of filmmaking: 'if that's what the audience wants, they have a right to get it' (Pike and Cooper 1980, 211). He formed enduring friendships with a new generation of Australian film-makers whose work he admired, including Anthony Buckley, George Miller, Phillip Noyce, and Peter Weir. Most of his Cinesound features were revived for television by the Australian Broadcasting Commission in 1971. The next year he was appointed OBE and in 1976 the Australian Film Institute presented him with the Raymond Longford [q.v.10] award for lifetime achievement. He had become the elder statesman of Australian cinema, a persona reinforced by his forthrightness, as well as his tall, imposing stature. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1972), he died on 8 February

1994 at Mosman, Sydney, and was cremated. In 1995 the National Film and Sound Archive inaugurated the Ken G. Hall Film Preservation Award.

Buckley, Anthony. 'Obituary: Ken G. Hall.' *Independent* (London), 17 February 1994. Copy held on *ADB* file; Corrigan, Denise, and David Watson, eds. *TV Times: 35 Years of Watching Television in Australia*. Sydney: Museum of Contemporary Art, 1991; Hall, Ken G. *Directed by Ken G. Hall*. Melbourne: Lansdowne Press, 1977; Hall, Ken G. Interview by Graham Shirley, 28 August 1979; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Pike, Andrew, and Ross Cooper. *Australian Film 1900–1977: A Guide to Feature Film Production*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, with Australian Film Institute, 1980; Shirley, Graham. 'Ken G. Hall: Businessman, Showman, Raconteur.' *Filmnews* (Sydney), 1 March 1994, 16; Shirley, Graham, and Brian Adams. *Australian Cinema: The First 80 Years*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson Publishers, Currency Press, 1983; *Sunday Times* (Sydney). 'Clever Australians.' 8 March 1925, 6; *West Australian.* 'Australia's Difficulties', 26 January 1933, 2.

Graham Shirley

HALL, PETER BRIAN (1931–1995), architect, was born on 16 May 1931 at Merewether, Newcastle, only child of New South Wales–born parents William Laidley Hall, clerk, and his wife Eileen Mary, née Ritter. By 1933 the family had moved to Narrabri, and by 1940 to Boggabri. An outstanding student at Boggabri Public School, Peter won a scholarship to Cranbrook School, Bellevue Hill. Boarding there from 1943, he played for the school's first XI cricket team, captained its debating team, and became a prefect.

Awarded a scholarship to the University of Sydney (BArch, 1957; BA, 1958), Hall resided at Wesley College. He initially enrolled for an arts degree, before transferring to architecture in 1952. The same year he was accepted as a trainee architect in the government architect's branch of the New South Wales Department of Public Works, which paid for his educational and living expenses. He soon joined its design room, a select team of young men led by Harry Rembert [q.v.16]. President of the Architectural Students' Society, he also played for the university's first-grade cricket team.

Registering as an architect in July 1957, that year Hall was awarded a Board of Architects of New South Wales research bursary, and a Hezlet bequest travelling scholarship. He departed for England the following year, and worked for several months in the London office of Anderson Forster & Wilcox. In London he renewed acquaintance with Elizabeth Hardinge (Libby) Bryant, who had also studied architecture at the University of Sydney; they married on 2 June 1959 at the parish church of St Bartholomew the Great. Later that month the couple left England to travel in Europe. Visiting Denmark, he approached the architect Jørn Utzon, the winner of the competition to design the Sydney Opera House, seeking work, but none was available.

The Halls returned to Sydney in 1960, and he went back to the government architect's branch, while she began working for the interior designer Marion Hall Best [qv.17]. Initially employed on small items, from 1961 he was engaged on the design of several significant projects. Two additions to public buildings— an extension to the Registrar-General's Department in Macquarie Street and an addition to Darlinghurst Courthouse at Taylor Square—demonstrated his sensitive response to historic context. He also designed buildings for the universities of New England, New South Wales, and Sydney, and for Macquarie University. These structures demonstrated a direct and unassuming use of materials, reflecting the aesthetics of the Sydney School of architecture, and several were notable for an assured use of off-form reinforced concrete. One such was Goldstein Hall at the University of New South Wales, which in 1964 jointly won the Sulman [q.v.12] medal, awarded by the New South Wales chapter of the Royal Australian Institute of Architects (RAIA). He also undertook some private commissions, including the refurbishment of Best's shop in Paddington.

Leaving the government architect's office in 1966, Hall set up his own practice. On 28 February that year Utzon resigned from the Sydney Opera House project, provoking outrage among members of the architectural fraternity and the public who sided with Utzon in his dispute with the State government. The government architect, Edward Herbert (Ted) Farmer, initially sought to replace Utzon by engaging a partner from each of two prominent architectural firms, but those who were asked declined. Hall, whom Farmer

respected as a designer, was then approached. He was reluctant to accept, and would have stepped down if Utzon had returned. His decision to take up the commission met with recriminations from many of his fellow architects that were to endure for many years.

On 19 April an 'architectural panel' to complete the opera house was announced. It consisted of Hall, Lionel Todd, and David Littlemore. Hall was responsible for design, Todd for contract documentation, and Littlemore for supervision, while Farmer was chairman. Hall first inspected Utzon's drawings, which had been handed over to the Department of Public Works, but not all of the Utzon documents were found, notably two relating to the seating layout of the major hall.

One important issue that required resolution related to the great difficulties arising from the requirement that the main hall of the opera house fulfil dual roles as an opera and concert venue. In May the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) advised that it would not be likely to use the main hall in the form that it had taken prior to Utzon's departure. Through the Sydney Symphony Orchestra, the ABC was to be the main hall's major user, and Hall had been instructed to ensure the venue was suitable for it. He embarked on a three-month tour to inspect performing arts centres in North America, the United Kingdom, Europe, and Japan, and to meet with various experts. Drawing on these experiences, he based his proposal for completion of the project on three factors: 'a partially completed building'; the ABC as 'the main user of the major hall'; and the conflicting requirements of opera and concerts that could not be met in the main hall 'without loss of quality for both' (Hall 1967, 114). The revised scheme entailed a concert hall to seat 2,800 and an opera theatre seating 1,500, as well as various smaller spaces, and cabinet accepted it in March 1967.

In 1966 and 1967 Hall and Utzon communicated several times, and Utzon let it be known he was willing to return to the project, but the minister for public works, (Sir) Davis Hughes, refused to reinstate him. Work was finally completed and the opera house opened in 1973. Its acoustics were highly praised by early performers, including the soprano (Dame) Joan Sutherland and

the violinist (Sir) Yehudi (Baron) Menuhin. During a trial performance in December 1972, Sir Bernard Heinze [q.v.17], the Sydney Symphony Orchestra's conductor, found the major hall 'delightful in its resonance' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1972, 1). According to Peter Murray, 'the quality of [Hall's] interiors for the Concert Hall and Opera Theatre bear comparison with other, similar halls around the world' (2004, 132).

As a result of his involvement with the Sydney Opera House, Hall's personal life suffered. In 1969 he was divorced. On 13 August 1970 at the chapel of Wesley College, University of Sydney, he married Penelope Anne McDonnell, a student; they later divorced. He had formed a professional partnership with Jim Anderson in 1969, and in 1971 David Bowe also became a partner. Following Anderson's departure from Hall Anderson Bowe Pty Ltd in 1973, the practice became Hall & Bowe Architects Pty Ltd. From November 1977 to the end of 1980 Hall was chief architect in the Commonwealth Department of Construction, while also continuing in private practice. That year a former government architect, Peter Webber, joined Hall & Bowe, which became Hall Bowe & Webber Pty Ltd. Webber left the firm in 1990; Bowe had departed in 1988.

During this period Hall and his colleagues worked on a range of projects. Among these was the design of new forecourts for the Sydney Opera House. Hall Bowe & Webber shared the New South Wales chapter of the RAIA's 1988 Lloyd Rees [q.v.18] award for this work, which formed part of the upgrade of Circular Quay and Macquarie Street. The firm also won the institute's 1988 national civic design award for the same project.

Hall thought seriously about the practice of architecture, although not often articulating his thoughts. He was concerned that the buildings he designed gave their users what he termed a 'good experience' (Webber 2012, 106), and he strove to achieve functional solutions that fulfilled the needs of users. Olive-skinned, dark-haired, and slightly built, he was charming, courteous, and forthright, with a fine sense of humour. His former design room colleague Ken Woolley described him as 'articulate, highly intelligent', and generous (Woolley 1995, 7). A stylish and at times flamboyant dresser, he keenly appreciated

classical music, literature, and the fine arts; admired unusual cars; and was a keen player of cricket, squash, and golf.

Early in 1992 Hall's practice went into liquidation, a victim of the economic recession of 1990 and 1991. He accepted a position with the management consultants McLachlan Consultants, but left at the beginning of 1995. His health was failing. He died of a stroke on 19 May 1995 at St Leonards, and was cremated. The daughter and son from his first marriage, and the two daughters and one of the two sons from his second marriage, survived him.

Some years after Hall's death, the contribution of Hall, Todd and Littlemore to the Sydney Opera House was praised and acknowledged. More than a quarter of a century after it was completed, Utzon wrote that he was pleased with its success, and that the work of Hall, Todd and Littlemore and Ove Arup had enabled it to operate effectively. In 2006 the architectural quality of the concert hall and the opera theatre were recognised by the New South Wales chapter of the RAIA's 25 year award. Utzon and the Sydney Opera House had earlier won the 1992 commemorative Sulman [q.v.12] award and the 2003 25 year award. Acknowledging Hall's design, the RAIA assessed his interiors 'among the major achievements of Australian architects of the 1960s and 1970s' and considered that they combined with Utzon's 'great vision and magnificent exterior' to form 'one of the world's great working buildings' (*Architecture Bulletin* 2006, 48).

Architecture Bulletin. '25 Year Award.' July/ August 2006, 48; Hall, Peter. 'Function is not a "Dirty" Word.' In *The Sydney Opera House Affair*, by Michael Baume, 109–117. Melbourne: Thomas Nelson (Australia), 1967; Murray, Peter. *The Saga of Sydney Opera House: The Dramatic Story of the Design and Construction of the Icon of Modern Australia*. London and New York: Spon Press, 2004; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Opera House Hall Passes Test for Sound.' 18 December 1972, 1; Watson, Anne, ed. *Building a Masterpiece: The Sydney Opera House*. Sydney: Powerhouse Publishing, 2013; Webber, Peter. *Peter Hall Architect: The Phantom of the Opera House*. Boorowa, NSW: Watermark Press, 2012; Webber, Peter. Interview with the author, 16 July 2015; Woolley, Ken. 'Peter Hall.' *Architecture Bulletin*, June 1995, 7; Yeomans, John. *The Other Taj Mahal: What Happened to the Sydney Opera House*. Camberwell, Vic.: Longman Australia, 1973.

Roy Lumby

HAM, HAROLD JOHN (1902– 1995), radiotherapist and professor of radiotherapeutics, was born on 19 October 1902 at Kew, Melbourne, youngest of three surviving children of Victorian-born parents Walter James Ham, public servant, and his wife Annie, née Anderson. Following his early education at State schools at Kew, Harold won scholarships to Scotch College and later to the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1926). He then worked as a resident medical officer in Melbourne hospitals until 1930, when he left for studies in England.

From the beginning Ham's dominant personality trait was to throw himself wholly into whatever he was engaged in at the time, a characteristic he retained throughout his life. His interest in X-rays began when he was house physician at the City of London Chest Hospital, Bethnal Green. While working at St Bartholomew's Hospital, and as a general practitioner, he commenced training for the University of Cambridge's diploma in medical radiology and electrology (1932). On 4 August 1932 at the Register Office, Kensington, he married Mona Campbell Mackenzie; they had met while he was working at the (Royal) Children's Hospital in Melbourne, where she was a nursing sister. Following a period as a radiologist at Ashton-under-Lyne, in 1934 he joined the Christie Hospital and Holt Radium Institute in Manchester as an assistant radiologist, working with the renowned director Ralston Paterson and the physicist H. M. Parker. In later life he saw this early training as crucial to his development as a 'good radiotherapist' (Ryan, Sutton, and Baigent 1996, 229). He became a member in 1934 of the British Association of Radiologists and the next year of the Society of Radiotherapists of Great Britain and Ireland. When these organisations merged to form the Faculty of Radiologists in 1939 he became a foundation fellow.

Invited by Tom Nisbet [q.v.Supp] to join his practice in Macquarie Street, Sydney, Ham returned to Australia in 1936. He joined the honorary medical staff of both the Royal Prince Alfred Hospital and the Royal North Shore Hospital, positions he would hold until he retired in 1962. An honorary captain (later major), (Royal) Australian Army Medical Corps Reserve (1941–54), in World War II he worked two days per week at the 113th Australian General Hospital, Concord, and trained military medical officers in radiology.

In 1943 Ham was honorary secretary of the committee that invited Paterson to New South Wales to provide advice on radiotherapy services. Assisted by (Sir) Harold Dew [q.v.13], he founded the University of Sydney's diploma of therapeutic radiology—later to be replaced by the College of Radiologists (Australia and New Zealand) examination—while also lecturing and examining part time for the university. He was elected to the council of the Australian and New Zealand Association of Radiology in 1947. When the association became a college in 1949 he held various positions within it, becoming president from 1960 to 1961.

From 1956 Ham was involved in the new cobalt beam therapy and from 1960 to 1966 was a member of the National Health and Medical Research Council. Vice-chairman of the Australian delegation to Copenhagen in 1953 for the International Congress of Radiology, in 1962 he became a fellow of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians. The World Health Organization's offer of a three-month consultancy in South-East Asia proved to be the forerunner of many overseas consultancies he undertook, including in India, Sri Lanka, Saudi Arabia, Brazil, and Iran. Finally, in 1966 he became professor in radiotherapeutics at Utrecht University, the Netherlands. He retired once more in 1972.

These activities entailed a great deal of travelling, during which Ham and his wife would often take their three children. Harold always gave Mona full recognition for her part in making his career a success. At the same time she was active in her own sphere, and in 1955 formed the New South Wales Cancer Patients' Assistance Fund (later Society) to support country patients; this initiative led to the foundation of the Jean Colvin Hospital, Darling Point, and to the provision of accommodation at Ecclesbourne, Double Bay. In 1971 she was appointed MBE.

After Ham retired, he and Mona turned their energies to travel and art. In Sydney in the 1960s they had attended Roland Wakelin's [q.v.12] art classes. They bought a flat in Spain to use as a European base for travel, and for sketching and painting. Elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Arts, London, in 1977, Harold was still painting in 1992, when he held an exhibition of his work, based on his travel sketchbooks, at the Moore Park Gallery, Redfern. He also enjoyed golf and tennis.

Following Mona's death in 1983, from 1986 Harold joined a fellow retired radiologist, Ted Booth, in working as an honorary librarian at the Royal Australasian College of Radiologists. In 1989 he was awarded the college's gold medal in recognition of his place as 'one of that small band who could be regarded as a founding father of both the clinical practice of Radiation Oncology in Australasia and also the RACR' (Tate 1999, 105). He completed writing his memoirs in 1991. In his final years he lived quietly in his Sydney flat. He died on 14 June 1995 at Paddington, survived by his two sons and one daughter, and was cremated after a memorial service at St Mark's Anglican Church, Darling Point. In an obituary the radiation oncologist Graeme Morgan described him as a 'remarkable man' who had led a 'full and wonderful life', and as 'one of our most esteemed and respected colleagues in Radiation Oncology and one of the founding fathers of [the] College' (1996, 467–68).

Ham, Harold J. 'Memoirs of a Senior Radiologist. Including Some Account of the Development of Radiotherapy in Australia.' Unpublished manuscript, Royal Australian and New Zealand College of Radiologists archives; Morgan, Graeme. 'Harold John Ham (1902–1995).' *Australasian Radiology* 40, no. 4 (November 1996): 467–68; Ryan, James, Keith Sutton, and Malcolm Baigent. *Australasian Radiology: A History*. Sydney: McGraw-Hill, 1996; Tate, Audrey. *Shadows and Substance: The History of the Royal Australian and New Zealand College of Radiologists 1949–1999*. St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1999.

AUDREY TATE

HAMMOND, RUBY FLORENCE (1936–1993), Aboriginal activist and public servant, was born on 10 March 1936 at Kingston SE, South Australia, second of eight children of South Australian–born parents Arthur Ahang, of Tanganekald and Chinese heritage, labourer, and Ethel Hilda Wachman, née Ellis, of Western Arrente heritage, formerly a domestic servant. The Ahangs were part of the Aboriginal community at Blackford (Murrabinna), near Kingston SE, and believed that their children's future lay in adopting European customs, and especially acquiring a European education. Ruby grew up being comfortable in both black and white society, a valuable foundation for her subsequent career.

Beginning her education at Blackford School, Ruby went on to complete the Intermediate Certificate at Kingston Area School in 1952. Her first jobs in Kingston SE, in a hotel and then in a shop, where she was required to work out of sight of the customers, brought her face to face with racism. At sixteen she had a son, who was reared by her parents, and at eighteen she moved to Adelaide where she gained employment as a switchboard operator in the Postmaster-General's Department. On 25 March 1961 Ahang married Bill (Les) Hammond at the Methodist Church, Port Adelaide; the marriage did not last. Four years later she married her former brother-in-law Frank Hammond, a motor mechanic.

In Adelaide, Hammond developed an understanding of the needs of urban Aboriginal people through her association with activists, notably Gladys Elphick [q.v.17], and she joined the Council of Aboriginal Women of South Australia, which worked to counter discrimination in the community. She travelled in 1971 to Marree and the surrounding region in search of her mother's heritage. By this time she was committed to working with and for Aboriginal people. At the council Hammond developed advocacy and public-speaking skills. Her talents were quickly recognised and she received many requests to participate in organisations and projects in Australia and internationally. These included membership of delegations to China (1972) and the Soviet Union (1976), the steering committee of the National Aboriginal Consultative Committee (1973), the inaugural Aboriginal Arts Board (1973), and the national advisory committee for International Women's Year (1974–76).

Aware of the need of many Aboriginal people for legal advice and support, in 1974 Hammond joined the Aboriginal Legal Rights Movement, starting as a field officer and soon becoming executive director. She asserted that the ALRM's brief went beyond supporting those facing criminal charges and that it needed also to address the social problems underlying the high levels of Aboriginal crime and incarceration. Believing that land rights were human rights, indivisible from questions of equality and justice, she broadened the ALRM's activities through her support of the Pitjantjatjara land rights cause—a move

that led to her dismissal in 1979. Although she was subsequently reinstated, she felt that the situation was untenable and resigned.

Completing a degree in Aboriginal Affairs Administration at the South Australian Institute of Technology (BA, 1985), Hammond took up employment in the State public service, first with the Department of Health, and then with the Equal Opportunity Branch of the Department of Personnel and Industrial Relations. In 1988 she stood, unsuccessfully, in a by-election for the Federal seat of Port Adelaide as the candidate for the Independent Aboriginal Cultural Party; she was the first South Australian Aboriginal person to seek election to Federal parliament. The following year she was selected as head of the South Australian Aboriginal Issues Unit of the Royal Commission into Aboriginal Deaths in Custody, and in 1990 she was appointed to the National Women's Consultative Council. Her final public service appointment, as advisor to the State Department of the Arts and Cultural Heritage, built on her contributions to film and drama and her belief in the arts as a means of reconciliation. Roles in the 1975 film, *Sister if You Only Knew*, and the 1989 Black and White Theatre Group production of *Is This Seat Taken?* are examples of her earlier commitment.

Initially, Hammond viewed racism as a product of ignorance that could be dispelled by education. This perspective gradually transformed into an understanding of the deep-seated disadvantage and dispossession from which Aboriginal people suffered, the complex historical causes that underlay Aboriginal issues, and the institutionalised nature of racism. Never a separatist, she believed in Aboriginal people having the right to choose between integration into the Australian 'mainstream', or living according to their own cultures without foregoing opportunities for social and economic equality. Her determined optimism, warm personality, and constructive approach meant that she was valued as a speaker, facilitator, board member, and consultant. Her workload was prodigious.

Hammond was named South Australian Woman of the Year (1977), awarded an Australian Public Service medal (1993), and, posthumously, an equal opportunity achievement award (1993). In 1994 a South Australian electoral district was named in

her honour. She is memorialised at the Port Adelaide Workers Memorial and at Reconciliation Place, Canberra. After battling cancer, she died in Le Fevre Community Hospital on 16 April 1993, survived by her husband, her sons John and Bruce, and daughter Sandra Southwell. Following a funeral at Port Adelaide Uniting Church she was buried in Cheltenham cemetery.

Forte, Margaret. *Flight of an Eagle: The Dreaming of Ruby Hammond*. Adelaide: Wakefield Press, 1996; Hammond, Bruce. Interview by the authors, 25 March 2014; Hammond, Frank. Interview by the authors, 1 April 2014; Hammond, John. Interview by the authors, 1 April 2014; Hammond, Ruby. 'Institutional Racism: The Biggest Block.' *Unity* (United Ethnic Communities of South Australia), no. 10 (April 1988): 12–14; Southwell, Sandra, and Irene Allan. Interview by Judith Raftery, 18 February 2014; State Library of South Australia. PRG 1040, Papers of Ruby Hammond; Wanganeen, Edmund, comp. *Justice Without Prejudice: The Development of the Aboriginal Legal Rights Movement in South Australia*. Adelaide: South Australian College of Advanced Education Aboriginal Studies and Teacher Education Centre, 1986.

Margaret Allen
Judith Raftery

HAMPSHIRE, JOHN BROOK (1918–1992), air force officer, was born on 30 May 1918 at Lindfield, New South Wales, only son of New South Wales–born parents, Thomas Edward Hampshire, dentist, and his wife Ellen Charlotte, née Pearce. John was educated at The Armidale School where he completed his Intermediate certificate (1934) and won the Bloomfield memorial prize for history as well as earning colours for rugby and cricket. After leaving school he worked as an assistant sales manager for an electrical firm before joining the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 19 July 1938 as an aircrew cadet at Point Cook, Victoria. Nicknamed 'Long John' because of his lanky appearance, Hampshire was 6 feet 4 inches (194 cm) tall with grey eyes and a dark complexion.

Commissioned as a pilot officer on 22 June 1939, Hampshire was posted to No. 12 Squadron, Darwin, where he flew twin-engined Ansons. On 5 September that year he married a trainee nurse, Patricia Phyllis Rimmington, adopted daughter of Lieutenant General Sir William Bridgeford [q.v.13], at St John's Church of England, Toorak,

Victoria. Patricia was given away by (Sir) John Northcott [q.v.15], later the governor of New South Wales. In February 1942 Hampshire was posted to No. 32 Squadron, Port Moresby, where, flying a Hudson bomber, he took part in the defence of Papua and New Guinea. During a reconnaissance of Arawe, New Britain, on 8 March he skilfully outmanoeuvred four attacking Japanese Zero fighters and saved his aircraft and crew. He was promoted to acting squadron leader in July 1942 and temporary wing commander in December 1943.

Early in 1944 Hampshire gained vital four-engine flying experience with the United States Army Air Force's 380 Bombardment Group based in the Darwin area. From June 1944 to March 1945 he commanded No. 24 Squadron, the RAAF's first heavy bomber squadron, flying B-24 Liberators from bases in the Northern Territory. He led the unit in raids against the Japanese and was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross (1945) for 'energy, keenness and resourcefulness [and] leadership, courage and coolness of the highest order' (NAA A12372)His time on Liberators was put to good effect when, in August 1946, he was posted to command No. 12 Squadron at Amberley, Queensland, and flew the Lincoln bomber, a derivative of the famous Lancaster. While at No. 12 Squadron, he flew through the radioactive clouds of the British atomic tests at Maralinga, and in 1985 gave evidence at the subsequent royal commission. He commanded No. 10 Squadron, based at Townsville, Queensland, from 1950 to 1953.

Hampshire had gained a permanent commission in 1948. Although he achieved substantive promotion to wing commander on 1 July 1951, he never rose to more senior rank. His remaining time in the RAAF was spent in staff and administrative appointments. He retired on 29 February 1968 at his own request, with the honorary rank of group captain, and was placed on the Retired List. Divorced from his first wife, on 4 December 1959 he had married Joan MacKendrick (née MacConochie), a widow, at Toorak.

Hampshire was to have varied post-RAAF employment. He invested in guesthouses, dabbled in a liquor shop at Pymble, was a security guard for 3M Australia and, as a member and briefly acting secretary of the Avondale Golf Club, enjoyed golf. In later life,

he was diagnosed with lymphoma, attributed to radiation exposure from the Maralinga atomic tests that he had witnessed. Survived by the son and daughter of his first marriage, he died on 10 February 1992 in Royal North Shore Hospital, St Leonards, and was cremated.

Jillett, Leslie, and Harold Freedman. *Moresby's Few: Being an Account of the Activities of No 32 Squadron in New Guinea in 1942.* Narrabri: The North Western Courier, 1945; National Archives of Australia. A12372, R/380/H, R/380/P; Stanbury, Meredith. Personal communication.

Mark Lax

HANCOCK, LANGLEY FREDERICK (LANG) (1909–1992), pastoralist and mining magnate, was born on 10 June 1909 in Perth, eldest of four children of Western Australian–born George Hancock, pastoralist, and his South Australian–born wife Lilian Yielding (spelt variously) Mabel, née Prior. Emma Withnell [q.v.6] was his great-aunt and (Sir) Valston Hancock was his cousin. Following private schooling at home, Lang boarded, from age eight, at the Convent of Mercy School, Toodyay. Between 1924 and 1927 he attended the High (later Hale) School, Perth, where he proved an able if not outstanding student. He opened the batting for the school's cricket first XI, played football with its first Australian rules team, and enjoyed swimming; later in life he was a keen competitor on the tennis court.

After gaining his Leaving certificate Hancock assisted his father on his Pilbara sheep property, Mulga Downs, along the Fortescue River, and his cattle station, Hamersley, near the range of that name. He quickly absorbed the necessary practical skills and took over as manager of Mulga Downs at the age of twenty-six. A hard taskmaster, he did not shirk from dirtying his hands and in the process acquired bushman's skills and a feel for the land that stood him in good stead during his pastoral and prospecting careers.

On 16 October 1935 at St Mary's Church of England, West Perth, Hancock married Susette Maley; she did not enjoy life in the bush and they were amicably divorced in 1944. In World War II he served part time (1943–44) as a sergeant in the 11th (North-West) Battalion, Volunteer Defence Corps. At the district registrar's office, Perth, on 4 August 1947 he married Hope Margaret Clark, née Nicholas, a divorcee; good-natured and likeable, she was a calming influence on him.

Hancock's first mining venture, in the mid-1930s, involved crocidolite (blue) asbestos he had discovered at Wittenoom Gorge, near Mulga Downs. In 1938 he went into partnership with a school friend, Ernest (Peter) Wright [q.v.18]. Their business alliance was sealed with a handshake, and their companies, Hancock Prospecting Pty Ltd and Wright Prospecting Pty Ltd, worked co-operatively under the label of Hanwright. Wright took the role of 'negotiator and financial expert', while Hancock became the 'spokesman and propagandist' (Phillipson 1974, 48). The partnership was to endure until shortly before Wright's death in 1985, ending as a result of diverging business philosophies and Wright's disagreement with Hancock's plans to start a new mine.

Hancock improved the process for treating the Wittenoom asbestos by designing his own machinery and plant. In 1943 he and Wright combined with the Colonial Sugar Refining Co. Ltd (CSR) to form Australian Blue Asbestos Ltd, retaining a minority interest. The relationship soured and they sold their shareholding to CSR in 1948. They then extracted chrysotile (white) asbestos near Nunyerry Gap, and also began mining copper, tin, and lead.

The existence of iron ore in the north-west of Western Australia had been known since the nineteenth century, but its potential remained unrecognised. A competent pilot, Hancock claimed to have discovered the magnitude of the vast deposits in the Hamersley Range in November 1952, when he and Hope were forced by bad weather to fly low in their Auster aeroplane through ore-rich gorges. Neill Phillipson has cast doubt on the accuracy of this account, suggesting that Hancock promoted the legend to justify his claims of mining rights over much of the Pilbara (Phillipson 1974, 73). There is, however, no doubt about the importance of the part he was to play in the development of the ore-extraction industry in the region. He assumed the vital roles of publicising the value of the deposits to financiers and major companies throughout the world, and of campaigning against the Commonwealth government's long-standing embargo on the export of iron ore.

In December 1960 the ban was lifted, but to protect the interests of the public, (Sir) David Brand's [q.v.13] Western Australian Liberal and Country parties' coalition government froze the exploitation of all known high-grade iron-ore deposits not covered by leases, and invited individuals and companies to apply for temporary reserves over other deposits, both known and unknown. Those to whom reserves were granted could gain conditional tenure over viable finds and full mining rights once the government was satisfied that their proposed projects complied with its policies for the controlled and orderly development of the total resource.

Hanwright mapped and pegged rich deposits and set out to find partners able to provide finance. In January 1961 the Rio Tinto Mining Co. of Australia Ltd despatched a Swiss geologist, Bruno Campana, to examine and survey leases that Hancock hoped to acquire. Despite his favourable report, progress was slow. Hancock forced the situation by personally approaching (Sir) Val Duncan, chairman of the parent Rio Tinto Co. Ltd in London, and urging him to take action over the heads of the Australian subsidiary's board members. Duncan gained the support of Henry Kaiser, president of the Kaiser Steel Corporation in the United States of America, who sent Tom Price to investigate. Subsequently, Kaiser Steel took out a 40 per cent interest in the venture. When Consolidated Zinc Pty Ltd joined them, a new company, Conzinc Riotinto of Australia Ltd (CRA), was established.

Being unable to afford to buy into the consortium, in June 1963 Hancock and Wright signed an agreement by which its operating entity, Hamersley Iron Pty Ltd, would pay the partners royalties of 2.5 per cent of the value of all ore mined in perpetuity, not only the deposits that they had found, but others that would later be exploited by the company. Next month the Brand government gave approval for Hamersley Iron to begin developing the first two of its reserves. The royalties were to be the source of Hancock's eventual enormous wealth; conversely, his dream of owning an iron-ore mine himself was never to be realised.

Following the closure of CSR's uneconomic asbestos project at Wittenoom in December 1966, Hancock and Wright repurchased the mine and infrastructure, for

which they were treated as local heroes who would save the town and the jobs of the mine's employees. However, their grandiose plans to establish a vast industrial complex in the Pilbara, based on Wittenoom, were to be thwarted by an inability to obtain finance and, in their opinion, government obstruction. The mine remained closed and Wittenoom became a ghost town. For many workers and locals, asbestosis leading to mesothelioma was a tragic aftermath of the earlier production, but Hancock denied any responsibility, claiming there were other causes for the health problems, with proof of this being that he had not been affected.

Nor did Hancock see nuclear radiation as a health hazard, having accidentally but safely piloted his aeroplane through fallout from the 1952 atomic bomb test in the Montebello Islands. He was a committed supporter of nuclear power and the industrial application of nuclear explosions. Having consulted his friend Edward Teller, the American physicist, he advocated setting off nuclear devices underground to break ore deposits into fragments, foreseeing huge savings without harm to miners or the environment. He also sought to use controlled nuclear explosions to excavate harbours for large ore-carrying ships. Although (Sir) John Gorton's Federal government gave cautious support to his plan to blast a harbour at Cape Keraudren in 1969, he ultimately did not gain approval for this and other nuclear schemes, and blamed his lack of success on 'eco-nuts' (Hancock 1979, 71).

Hancock's relationships with Western Australian governments, especially those involving (Sir) Charles Court (Liberal Party minister for industrial development and the north-west (1959–71) and premier (1974–82) proved abrasive. Hancock adamantly believed that Court in particular, and successive governments and their advisers in general, had deliberately frustrated Hanwright's— in his estimation—superior plans for the development of the Pilbara. When the Tonkin [q.v.] Labor government, with Opposition support, resumed a number of the partners' temporary reserves in 1971, they complained of confiscation and injustice to themselves as the original finders. Hancock's pamphlet, *The Great Claim Robbery* (1972?), denigrated Court's character, ability, and fitness for office as a minister. Court contended that

Hancock and Wright used Mafia-style tactics in their business dealings, rudely demanded concessions rather than negotiating, and were motivated by selfishness (Phillipson 1974, 32).

In 1987 Hancock and the Labor premier of Western Australia, Brian Burke, led a forty-strong trade mission to Romania to finalise a barter deal, estimated to be worth $1.5 billion. The Romanians would provide equipment Hancock needed to start a new mine at Marandoo and build a railway spur by which to transport ore to the coast. In exchange he would supply 53 million tonnes of ore and help expand Romanian port facilities to receive it. Hancock saw the venture as a first step in opening up markets in Eastern Europe and the Middle East. He brushed aside widespread criticism for dealing with Nicolae Ceaușescu's repressive communist regime, remaining 'true to his code that business is business' (Marshall 2012, 148). The venture was plagued with problems, and his daughter, Gina, was to withdraw from it, at considerable expense, after her father's death.

Hope Hancock had died in 1983. On 6 July 1985 in a civil ceremony at Killara, Sydney, Hancock married Rosa-Maria (Rose) Lacson, his housemaid. Her flamboyance gave him new energy and he indulged her every whim, much to the chagrin of his daughter. Gina had been involved in her father's business dealings from a young age, and had become his confidant and an active participant in his ventures. From the mid-1980s there was a falling out between them. He suspected that she and her second husband, Frank Rinehart, wanted control of the business. More immediately, Hancock resented her attacks on his relationship with Rose and her allegations that Rose was inducing him to spend ruinously. His uncharacteristic extravagance in building his wife an ostentatious mansion, Prix d'Amour, at Mosman Park, Perth, was one source of contention.

A minimalist, Hancock believed the role of government should be restricted to administering 'the Police Force, the Titles Office and a nuclear-armed Air Force' (Duffield 1979, 25). Attracted by their laissez-faire belief in small government, minimal taxation, and the promotion of individual freedom, he was a great admirer of Milton Friedman and Margaret (Baroness) Thatcher. He argued that retail and mining interests should gain control of the press and convert the public 'to the path of free enterprise' (Hancock 1979, 49). Subsequently, Hanwright floated two Western Australian newspapers, the (*Sunday*) *Independent* (1969–86) and the *National Miner* (1974–78). Hancock's outlook was tempered by the view that, while 'Australia north of the 26th parallel [should be made] an income tax-free zone [there should also be] a compulsory reinvestment clause of 40 per cent applicable to capital only' (Lawrence and Bunk 1985, 48) to encourage further minerals exploration, and the development of value-adding processing plants.

Hancock's disdain for central government and its bureaucracy saw him promote and finance the Westralian Secessionist Movement. He envisaged Western Australia, the Northern Territory, and Queensland seceding and joining under a constitution that limited the power of government. Meanwhile, he considered that the only hope for Australia would be a Federal government led by the Queensland premier, (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen, one of the few politicians—with Thatcher and Lee Kwan Yew—whom he respected. In 1976 he and Bjelke-Petersen had recommended the construction of a railway line across northern Australia, linking the Queensland coal fields and the Western Australian iron-ore mines.

Consistent with his broader stance, Hancock had extreme views on relations between whites and Aboriginal people. He opposed any recognition of land rights and believed that sacred sites should not receive consideration if they stood in the way of development. During a television interview in Queensland in 1981, he caused outrage by advocating the sterilisation of people of mixed Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal ancestry. After his death a number of claims were to be made that, as a young man, he had fathered children with Aboriginal women on his stations.

A non-drinker and non-smoker, the dark-haired, short, solidly built Hancock has been described as 'a rebel, an iconoclast and a subversive' (Duffield 1979, 9). He was forceful, pragmatic, dogmatic, astute, and down-to-earth. In addition, he had simple tastes, was a great conversationalist, was very well read, and was an atheist. While he deplored social welfare and was not renowned for philanthropy, Debi Marshall has asserted that he made generous anonymous donations

to causes of which he approved (Marshall 2012, 97). In Hancock's view, his most valuable contribution to society was creating employment and wealth that benefited the local and national economy.

Survived by his wife and daughter, Hancock died on 27 March 1992 in a guest house in the grounds of Prix d'Amour and was cremated. Rose (later Porteous) and Gina fought an acrimonious legal battle over his estate for the next eleven years. An inquest into his death was held in 2001 and 2002 to hear Rinehart's allegations that Porteous had unlawfully killed her husband. The coroner rejected Rinehart's accusations, finding that Hancock had died of natural causes, and that much evidence from witnesses supporting her claims was dubious or fabricated. The long fight over the estate ended in September 2003 with Porteous keeping some assets, including Prix d'Amour, while Rinehart retained control of Hancock Prospecting Pty Ltd and its royalty stream. In 1999 the Hancock Range in the Pilbara had been named in Lang's honour.

Duffield, Robert. *Rogue Bull: The Story of Lang Hancock, King of the Pilbara*. Sydney: Collins, 1979; Hancock, Lang. *The Great Claim Robbery*. Perth: Lang Hancock, 1972?; Hancock, Lang. *Wake Up Australia.* Sydney: E. J. Dwyer (Australia) Pty Ltd, 1979; Lawrence, Neil, and Steve Bunk. *The Stump Jumpers: A New Breed of Australians.* Sydney: Hale & Iremonger, 1985; Lee, David. 'The Establishment of Iron Ore Giants: Hamersley Iron and the Mount Newman Mining Company, 1961–1969.' *Journal of Australasian Mining History* 11 (October 2013): 61–77; Marshall, Debi. *The House of Hancock: The Rise and Rise of Gina Rinehart*. North Sydney, NSW: Random House Australia Pty Ltd, 2012; Marshall, Debi. *Lang Hancock.* Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2001; National Archives of Australia. B884, W74963; Phillipson, Neill. *Man of Iron.* Melbourne: Wren Publishing, 1974.

Melville J. Davies

HANKE, SONYA HELEN (1933–1993), pianist and music teacher, was born on 27 September 1933 at Hunters Hill, Sydney, younger of two children of Sydney-born parents Henry Aloysius Hanke, artist, and his wife Emily, née Mortimer. Her father was a well-known painter whose achievements included winning the 1934 Archibald [q.v.3] prize and, in 1936, the inaugural Sir John Sulman [q.v.12] prize. Educated at North Sydney Girls' High School, Sonya displayed an early aptitude for piano. She studied at the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music, graduating in 1951 with performance and teaching diplomas.

In 1952 Hanke won the open piano championship at the City of Sydney Eisteddfod and a Pedley [q.v.11], Woolley [q.v.6], McMenamin Trust scholarship. This enabled her to study at the Royal College of Music, London (1953–56), where she was awarded the Hopkinson gold medal for piano playing (1956). In April 1954 she gained the associate of the Royal College of Music diploma in piano performing. While in Europe, she received an Italian government scholarship for advanced study at the Accademia Musicale Chigiana, Siena, where (1955–57, 1959) she was taught by Guido Agosti and Alfred Cortot. She also studied at the Accademia Nazionale di Santa Cecilia in Rome. Siena would retain a central place in her life. There she met and married Aldo Lucchetti, an agricultural scientist, in 1959. The marriage was childless. Living at Siena, she performed in Italy, Switzerland, France, Germany, and Britain, later also touring Israel and the United States of America.

After her marriage ended, Hanke returned to Australia in 1974 to arrange concert performances. Subsequently, she accepted a position in the keyboard department of the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music, Sydney, which she took up part time in 1976 (full time from 1979). She was highly regarded as a caring, inspirational teacher. Though formal in manner, she bequeathed a sophisticated and developed taste in music to students and they responded with loyalty. Musicians who took lessons with her included Kathryn Selby, David Howie, Lisa Moore, Corey McVicar, and Michael Harvey.

As a pianist, Hanke was much admired by leading music critics, who praised her interpretations and technical mastery. Her meticulous preparation and her strength in playing flamboyant Romantic piano music were also widely acknowledged, though some musicians described her approach as solid but lacking in method, a legacy attributed to her long exposure to Italian piano culture. The critic Fred Blanks praised her 'virtuosic technical agility' and 'affinity' with the music of Franz Liszt; her performances of the composer's works could 'assume the stature of musical revelation' (1978, 21).

An energetic musician, Hanke maintained a network of professional connections and vigorously pursued her interests in Liszt and contemporary Italian composers. She was an examiner for the Australian Music Examinations Board and eisteddfods. In 1980 she became foundation president of the South Pacific Liszt Society; the Hungarian government honoured her in 1986 for her promotion of Liszt. She was also a music adviser to the European Liszt Society and a member of the international jury adjudicating Liszt competitions. In 1986 at Budapest she gave the world premiere of *Hexameron 1986*, a set of variations on a theme of Liszt written by six Australian composers. Her desire to promote contemporary Italian composers led to her premiere, with the Sydney Symphony Orchestra, of Respighi's *Concerto in the Mixolydian Mode*.

Small, stocky, and meticulously groomed, Hanke was intensely private. She had a dry sense of humour and a fondness for playing piano rags at social gatherings. Resigning from the conservatorium in 1992, she fought a long battle with breast cancer that led her to visit the ashram of Sri Sathya Sai Baba, a controversial Indian guru. She died on 4 September 1993 at St Leonards and was cremated. All her books and music were left to the conservatorium which, in 1994, established the Sonya Hanke memorial scholarship for pianists.

Blanks, Fred. 'Painting a Liszt Picture.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 26 August 1978, 21; Howie, David. Interview by the author; Lucchetti, Aldo. Personal communication; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Liszt Advocate of Note.' 8 September 1993, 28.

DIANE COLLINS

HANNAN, EDWARD JAMES (TED) (1921–1994), statistician and econometrician, was born on 29 January 1921 in Melbourne, twin child of James Thomas Hannan, commercial artist, and his wife Margaret Josephine, née McEwan. Educated at St Finton's and Xavier colleges, Ted completed the Leaving certificate in 1937, before joining the Commonwealth Bank of Australia (CBA) as a clerk. In November 1939, shortly after World War II broke out, he enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces. Called up for full-time duty on 31 July 1941, he served in Australia with the 6th Battalion. Having joined the Australian Imperial Force in October 1942,

he was commissioned as a lieutenant in May 1943. From January to June 1945 he was a platoon commander with the 35th Battalion in New Guinea. He transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 15 February 1946 in Australia, and enrolled at the University of Melbourne (BCom, 1949). On 1 March 1949, at St Peter's Catholic Church, Toorak, he married Irene Dorothy Eleanor Troth, a typist.

Joining the economic department of the CBA, Sydney, Hannan worked principally as a statistician, reformulating the bank's import price index and building a model of the Australian economy. H. C. Coombs, the bank's governor, arranged for him to spend 1953 at The Australian National University, Canberra, under the guidance of Trevor Swan [q.v.18], the professor of economics. P. A. P. Moran, head of the department of statistics, encouraged Hannan to apply for a fellowship; in 1956 he received a PhD for his thesis, 'The Theory and Application of Stochastic Processes'. He retained his fellowship until being appointed (1959) professor of statistics at Canberra University College, just before its amalgamation with the ANU. A Fulbright award (1959–60) took him to the University of North Carolina where he completed his first book, *Time Series Analysis* (1960).

As well as conducting research, Hannan was expected to teach and engage in the administration of his department and faculty. Although research was his forte, he was a good teacher even though—as Moran noted—he had a 'tendency (of which he is well aware) to go too fast for his audience' (ANUA 19/39/3977 (1)). In 1971 he was appointed to a second chair that was created in Moran's department. By then he had an international reputation in the fields of time series analysis, probability theory, and econometrics, being regarded by Marc Nerlove, professor of economics at Yale, as 'one of the most distinguished and eminent mathematical statisticians in the world' (ANUA 19/39/3977 (1)).

Elected to fellowships of the Econometric Society (1967), the Australian Academy of Science (1979), and the Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia (1980), Hannan was an honorary fellow of the Royal Statistical Society, and a member of the International Statistical Institute (1967). He was awarded the Lyle medal (1979) of the Australian Academy of Science and the Pitman medal (1986) of the Statistical Society of Australia.

Hannan never recoiled from an argument. Moran observed that he had 'a tendency to get very fiery at times' but added that he was 'entirely devoid of malice' and 'completely without any trace of selfishness or self-seeking' (ANUA 19/39/3977 (1)) His retirement in 1986 was marked by the publication of a festschrift entitled *Essays in Time Series and Allied Processes* (1986) and by the publication of special volume 23A (1986) of the *Journal of Applied Probability.* As professor emeritus and visiting fellow, he accepted invitations to lecture at many of the world's leading universities, and maintained his service on the editorial boards of numerous academic journals. By the end of his career he had written more than 130 papers and four influential books.

A devoted family man who loved literature and was widely read, Hannan had a special attachment to the poetry of W. B. Yeats. He was also an enthusiastic follower of Australian Rules football. An asthmatic throughout his life, he died suddenly at Woden, Australian Capital Territory, on 7 January 1994 and was cremated. He was survived by his wife, two daughters, and two sons. The Australian Academy of Science established the Hannan medal and lecture to commemorate his contribution to time series analysis.

Australian National University Archives. 19/39/9.2.3.25, 19/39/9.2.3.36, 19/39/3977(1), 19/39/3977(2), 19/39/3977(3), 19/39/3977, 19/39/3977(S); Gani, Joe. 'Obituary: Edward James Hannan.' *Australian Journal of Statistics* 36, no. 1 (1994): 1–8; Gani, Joe and M. B. Priestly, eds. 'Essays in Time Series and Allied Processes.' Special issue, *Journal of Applied Probability*, 23A (1986)*;* Pagan, E. 'ET Interview: Professor E J Hannan.' *Econometric Theory* 1, no. 2 (1985): 263–89; Robinson, P. M. 'Memorial Article: Edward James Hannan, 1921–1994.' *Journal of Time Series Analysis* 15, no. 6 (1994): 563–76.

Selwyn Cornish

HANRAHAN, BARBARA JANICE (1939–1991), writer and artist, was born on 6 September 1939 in Adelaide, only child of South Australian–born William Maurice (Bob) Hanrahan (d. 1940), labourer, and his wife Rhonda (Ronda) Gwenlythian, née Goodridge, commercial artist. Barbara was raised by her mother, her grandmother Iris Goodridge, and her great-aunt Reece Nobes in the working-class suburb of Thebarton.

She was educated at Thebarton Technical School, Adelaide Teachers' College, and the South Australian School of Arts and Crafts (later the South Australian School of Art). In 1960 her prints attracted critical approval in an exhibition of student work and she won the Harry P. Gill [q.v.9] Memorial Medal for Applied Art. After graduation, she taught art at Strathmont and Elizabeth Girls' Technical High schools then accepted an appointment as assistant lecturer in art at the Western Teachers College, commencing in 1962. She had won the Cornell Prize for painting the previous year.

Hanrahan enrolled in printmaking at the Central School of Arts and Crafts, London, in 1963. She taught at the Falmouth School of Art, Cornwall (1966–67), and the Portsmouth College of Art (1967–70). During this period she had an abortion, the memory of which tormented her for the rest of her life. She commenced a relationship with South Australian–born Jo Steele, subsequently a sculptor of note, in 1966. The couple commuted between London and Adelaide for the next twenty years; they never married and had no children.

In London Hanrahan turned seriously to writing. The death of her grandmother in 1968 prompted nostalgia for her Adelaide childhood, resulting in the memoir *The Scent of Eucalyptus* (1973). In her subsequent autobiographical fictions and memoirs—*Sea Green* (1974), *Kewpie Doll* (1984), *Iris in Her Garden* (1991), and *Michael and Me and the Sun* (1992)—she returned repeatedly to her early years. Only in her diaries, published posthumously, did she write of her later years. These reveal her sometimes fragile psychological state and her sense of being two people, one hungering for critical recognition and commercial success, the other desperate to live apart from the world.

Between 1973 and 1992 Hanrahan produced fifteen books. In addition to the autobiographical works already mentioned, she wrote a series of gothic novels—*The Albatross Muff* (1977), *Where the Queens All Strayed* (1978), *The Peach Groves* (1979), *The Frangipani Gardens* (1980), and *Dove* (1982)—and a series of biographical fictions based on the lives of people known to her—*Annie Magdalene* (1985), *Dream People* (1987), *A Chelsea Girl* (1988), *Flawless Jade*

(1989), and *Good Night, Mr Moon* (1992). In her gothic novels she created a fantastic world where evil, carnality, and greed ran unchecked. Her biographical fictions, in contrast, were affectionate celebrations of the hidden spirituality of working-class people. Here she offered Australians, used to extolling the virtues of explorers, soldiers, and sportsmen, an alternative set of heroes, notable for their courage in enduring everyday life.

Originally dismissive of the idea that she could be an artist and a writer, Hanrahan came to view these forms of creativity as complementary—printmaking was instinctive and writing was intellectual. Happiest when making prints, she created more than 400 and her works are held in most major Australian galleries. She taught art part time until 1981. In 1977 she had been awarded a one-year fellowship from the literature board of the Australia Council. This was followed by a special purpose grant and a one-year fellowship from the literature board in 1980, a further one-year fellowship in 1982, a six-month general writing grant in 1983, and a prestigious two-year senior fellowship in 1984. That year Hanrahan was diagnosed with cancer: a malignant sarcoma was removed from the base of her spine and she went into remission for nearly four years but was never free of pain.

Although culturally Christian (and nominally Catholic), Hanrahan embraced an intense, idiosyncratic spirituality where art and writing were her religion. Her medical condition intensified a long-held belief that it would be a sin for her to fail to complete the 'terrible creative task' of revealing God's goodness through her work (Hanrahan 1998, 182). She set aside other distractions and, with Steele's support, completed seven books, published a book of linocuts, and held multiple art exhibitions in Australia following her diagnosis. During her final periods of hospitalisation, she was still researching and planning literary projects.

A feeling of relative equanimity permeates her diaries from 1984. Whereas her earlier diaries were highly critical of other people and full of self-doubt, Hanrahan came to look for the good that would come out of her sickness. Her diaries reveal a love of life and the natural world and record her perception of the simultaneous presence of a spirit world.

She believed death would not be a sadness for she would be reunited with her grandmother and father.

Survived by Steele, Hanrahan died on 1 December 1991 in Adelaide. Her last words, as she slipped into a coma, were: 'I'm happier than I have ever been and I don't want anyone to pity me' (quoted in Hanrahan 1998, xx–xxi). She is buried in the same grave as her grandmother at the West Terrace cemetery. The Barbara Hanrahan Fellowship for South Australian writers was established in her memory, and a building at the University of South Australia's City West campus was named after her.

Baker, Candida. *Yacker 2: Australian Writers Talk about Their Work.* Sydney: Pan, 1987; Carroll, Alison. *Barbara Hanrahan Printmaker.* Netley, SA: Wakefield Press, 1986; Hanrahan, Barbara. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 13 October 1982. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Hanrahan, Barbara. Papers. MS 7754. National Library of Australia; Hanrahan, Barbara. *The Diaries of Barbara Hanrahan*, edited by Elaine Lindsay. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1998; Lindsay, Elaine. *Re-Writing God: Spirituality in Contemporary Australian Women's Fiction.* Amsterdam: Rodopi, 2000; Mott, Julie. 'Interview with Barbara Hanrahan (1980).' *Australian Literary Studies* 11, no. 1 (1983): 38–46; Stewart, Annette. *Barbara Hanrahan: A Biography.* Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 2010, *Woman and Herself: A Critical Study of the Works of Barbara Hanrahan.* St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1998; *The Barbara Hanrahan Memorial Exhibition.* Compiled by Barbara Holbourn. Adelaide: Libraries Board of South Australia, 1994. Exhibition Catalogue.

ELAINE LINDSAY

HANSFORD, GREGORY (GREGG) JOHN (1952–1995), motorcycle and touring-car racer, was born on 8 April 1952 in East Brisbane, third of four children and only son of Queensland-born parents Henry George Hansford (1910–1967), business proprietor, and his second wife Mona Edna, née Moles, a trained dressmaker and former shopkeeper. Harry had played rugby union for Queensland. He owned Players Sportswear, founded by his first wife Dorothy Lily 'Dos' Hansford, née Drouyn (1903–1942), a notable athlete who had represented the State in hockey and baseball. Greg attended Milton State (1958–60), Church of England Grammar (1961–67), and Brisbane State

High (1967–69) schools. He later changed the spelling of his name to Gregg and was sometimes known as 'Harry', after his father. With financial help from his mother, he began competitive motorcycle-riding on dirt tracks and then motocross, before turning to road-racing in the early 1970s.

Hansford's first major achievement was a close second to Warren Willing in the 1974 Unlimited Grand Prix at Bathurst, New South Wales. In 1975 he and his co-rider, Murray Sayle, won the Six Hour Production Bike Race at Amaroo Park, Annangrove, despite Hansford's having announced earlier in the year that he was 'finished with production racing' (Hunt 1975, 24), because he had had his racing licence suspended (and restored on appeal) for inadvertently riding a non-standard machine. Phil Hall described him as the 'master of Lakeside [International Raceway, north of Brisbane], his "home" track [and] a tight and unforgiving wrecker of bikes and riders' (Hall n.d.). He was one of the first professional motorcycle road racers in Australia. Having accumulated six national titles and won the Canadian round of the 1977 World FIM F750 championship, from 1978 to 1981 he made annual visits to Europe to compete in the grand prix series. He was victorious in ten international GP events, finishing second in the world championships in the 250 cc class and third in the 350 cc class that year and in 1979. The American champion Kenny Rogers assessed him at the time as the best motorcycle racer in the world, but serious injuries from a crash during the 1981 Belgian GP forced his premature retirement from the sport.

On 28 June 1980 at St Paul's Presbyterian Church, Brisbane, Hansford had married Julie Anne Crick, a receptionist; they were later divorced. In 1982 he turned to part-time touring-car racing, joining Allan Moffat's team and helping achieve good results; in the 1980s and 1990s he would be a member of a number of other leading teams. He celebrated his first victory in 1984, sharing the driving with Moffat in the second round of the Australian Endurance championship at Oran Park, near Sydney. Following his success—as co-driver with Larry Perkins—in the Bathurst 1000 race in 1993, he was reported to be the first competitor to win both car and motorcycle events on the Mount Panorama circuit

(Hall n.d.). With Neil Crompton, he also triumphed in the 1994 Bathurst 12 Hour race. These attainments resulted in his selection as lead driver in a new two-car team of Ford Mondeos that the businessman Ross Palmer established for the 1995 national two litre touring-car competition.

Hansford had owned motorcycle dealerships in Brisbane and a jet ski shop on the Gold Coast at various times in the 1970s and 1980s. Passionate about road safety, in 1990 he founded Gregg Hansford's Defensive Motoring School, based at the Mount Cotton Driver Training Centre, Cornubia, south of Brisbane; he and his instructors conducted courses throughout Queensland and in the Northern Territory.

One of Hansford's sisters described him as 'tall, blonde and very good looking [and as] a genuinely nice guy who was friendly to everyone' (Anderson, pers. comm.). He 'always had time to stop and talk and give you the benefit of his valuable time' (Hall n.d.). His attractive personality and appearance contributed to the great rapport he enjoyed with motor-racing fans. On 5 March 1995, while he was competing at Phillip Island, Victoria, his car left the racetrack and struck a barrier at high speed before rebounding back onto the circuit. Another car collided with his Ford and he died almost instantly. Following an Anglican funeral, he was buried in Pinnaroo lawn cemetery, Brisbane. His marriage to his partner, Carolyn Donovan, had been planned for April. She, their son, and the two sons of his first marriage, survived him. Described as 'fantastic company, a true gentleman and a complete professional' (Fowler 2008), he did much to pave the way for later Australian riders, notably the world champions Mick Doohan, Casey Stoner, and Wayne Gardner.

Anderson, Jayne. Personal communication; Brown, Jeff. 'Gregg Hansford, Our "Quietly Spoken Tiger", Is Poised to Win a World Motorbike Title.' *People* (Sydney), 20 April 1978, 36–37; Fowler, Rich. 'Gregg Hansford 1952–1995.' 8 October 2008. Accessed 20 May 2019. www.motorsportretro.com/2008/10/gregg-hansford-1952-1995/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Garland, Leilani. Personal communication; Hall, Phil. 'Gregg Hansford: The Greatest of His Era.' *Half of My Life—Phil Hall's Motorcycling*. Accessed 20 May 2019. www.halfofmylife.com/gregg-hansford-the-greatest-of-his-era/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Hammond, Phil. 'Brisbane's Gregg Is the "Unknown" Champion.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane),

25 January 1979, 5; Hunt, Phil. 'Face to Face: Gregg Hansford, Australia's Champion.' *Cycle Australia* (Surry Hills, NSW), March 1975, 24–25, 52; Kable, Mike. 'Motor Racer Driven by Quest for Perfection.' *Australian*, 8 March 1995, 12; *Truth* (Brisbane). 'Dead Sportsgirl's Will Made Court Puzzle: "Players" to be Wound Up.' 13 April 1947, 32; Williams, Ted. 'A Roaring Success.' *Australasian Post* (Melbourne), 18 September 1975, 14–16.

JONATHAN RICHARDS

HARDING, HARRY DOUGLAS (1913–1995), engineer and dockyard director, was born on 9 October 1913 at Newcastle, New South Wales, eldest of five children of Tasmanian-born Henry William Harding, engineer, and his New South Wales–born wife Christenia Margaret, née Bell. Harry was educated at Cook's Hill Intermediate High and Central Boys' Junior Technical High schools, before being offered an apprenticeship in fitting and turning with the engineering firm Morison & Bearby Ltd at Carrington in 1930. He studied concurrently at Newcastle Technical College, where his father was head teacher in engineering and applied mechanics.

The Scottish immigrant shipbuilder David Lyon McLarty [q.v.15] was then an assistant manager at Morison & Bearby and became a mentor to Harding, who gained a position with the firm as a draughtsman. He quickly became head of the drawing office. On 1 January 1938 he married Olive Adeline Collins at St John the Baptist Church of England, Lambton. Their honeymoon was the long drive to Melbourne, where McLarty had offered Harding a position as chief draughtsman at his new firm, the engineering company Robison Bros & Co. Pty Ltd. After being appointed as chief engineer, Harding moved into the same role with the large engineering firm Kelly & Lewis [q.v.10] of Springvale. With this firm, he undertook work for the Royal Australian Navy in the first years of World War II, outfitting merchant vessels in the Port of Melbourne with guns and other defensive hardware.

In 1941 McLarty was appointed New South Wales director of shipbuilding and charged with establishing the State Dockyard, Newcastle, which was brought under State jurisdiction by the New South Wales Government Engineering and Shipbuilding Undertaking Act, 1943. He seconded Harding to help. Harding began work as a plant design and construction engineer in December 1941, and helped to manage the relocation of buildings and equipment from the earlier State dockyard on Walsh Island to the new site at the end of the Carrington Dyke. Once the dockyard was in operation, he remained as technical and business manager, responsible for the design and estimating departments. Throughout the war, orders for new vessels flooded in, as did demands for repairs to damaged ships. By 1945 the dockyard included three distinct areas of operation: heavy engineering shops, shipbuilding, and ship repairs.

Harding was promoted in 1950 to chief technical executive, looking after business and contractual negotiations. In this role, he travelled to Britain and the United States of America in 1952, touring shipyards and engineering works with a primary interest in power station machinery, which was later produced at the Newcastle dockyard. Assisted by a Commonwealth government subsidy for privately commissioned ships, and by government contracts for dredges, ferries, and ships for the Australian National Line, the State dockyard grew to be one of Australia's leading shipbuilding, ship repair, and heavy engineering facilities. It adopted new technologies, involving welding together prefabricated sections rather than building from the hull inward.

In 1954 Harding was made chief executive – administration. After McLarty's retirement in 1957 he was the dockyard's director. He faced two constant challenges: securing ongoing investment from State governments, and managing the diverse and heavily unionised workforce. He was frustrated by frequent stoppages and what he saw as the unions' use of demarcation disputes to block technological change. While he resisted the view that he was 'some kind of capitalist' (Jameson 1987, 11), he accepted that his management style could be seen as dictatorial.

As part of his efforts towards continuous modernisation, Harding spent three months in 1961 touring shipbuilding facilities in Europe, Britain, and the United States. His visits to Japan in 1967 and 1969, and return visits by Japanese shipbuilders, bore fruit in a technology-sharing agreement with Hitachi Shipbuilding & Engineering Co. Ltd. He was less successful in requests for more government

investment, with a lengthy campaign for a large graving dock ultimately unsuccessful. His long reign over the dockyard came to an end in 1968, when a board of management was appointed, with a new general manager, while he was made commercial manager. He retired in 1973, but remained as a director on the board until 1977.

Trim, bespectacled, and with a ready smile, Harding directed most of his energies to his professional life. An interest in education led him to serve on the councils of colleges of advanced education and technical and further education. A member of the Newcastle Business Men's Club, he served as its president in 1956. He was a board member for the Hunter Valley Research Foundation (chairman, 1970). He enjoyed the camaraderie of clubs, belonging to the Rotary, Masonic, Newcastle, and Merewether Golf clubs, and, in retirement, becoming president of the Probus Club of Newcastle in 1986. A deputy sheriff of Newcastle, he was also a vestryman of Christ Church Cathedral and the patron of Newcastle Ship Lovers' Society. After retiring he lived in an apartment in Newcastle's east end from which he could watch the ships passing through the harbour. He died on 14 March 1995 at Waratah, survived by his wife and their two daughters and one son; twin daughters born prematurely had predeceased him in 1943.

Harding, Harry. Interview by Esther Galbraith, 8 July 1989. Margaret Henry Oral History Archive, University of Newcastle. Accessed 24 August 2018. soundcloud.com/uoncc/history-of-shipbuilding-harry-harding-8-july-1989; Jameson, Neil. 'Dockyard That Harry Built.' *Newcastle Herald*, 21 February 1987, 11; *Newcastle Morning Herald and Miners' Advocate*. 'Big Graving Dock Advocate Retires.' 9 October 1973, 5; Newcastle Region Library. B008, Harding Collection.

NANCY CUSHING

HARDY, FRANCIS JOSEPH (FRANK)
(1917–1994) writer, communist, and political activist, was born on 21 March 1917 at Southern Cross, Victoria, third of eight children of Thomas John Hardy, milk grader, and his wife Winifred Mary, née Bourke, both Victorian born. By coincidence, he was born in the same year as the Russian Revolution. His father moved around Western Victoria for work before the family settled at Bacchus Marsh, where Frank was educated

at St Bernard's Catholic primary school. While drawing cartoons for the local paper, he was employed in a series of unskilled jobs including at a chemist's store, a grocery, a milk factory, and on farms. He was most influenced by the political opinions of his father who held radical views but was not an activist. Like his father, Frank would also develop a lifelong addiction to gambling and a capacity for storytelling. Tom was renowned for yarn-spinning and would blend fact and fiction to make up stories about real people. Frank would embrace this style of storytelling and adapt it to his own literary style.

In 1938 Hardy went to Melbourne and worked as a cartoonist for the *Radio Times*. At his next job, as an advertising manager and salesman with the Cavalcade Radio company, he met Rosslyn Phyllis Couper, a stenographer. They married on 27 May 1940 at St Patrick's Cathedral, Melbourne. Later that year he joined the Communist Party of Australia (CPA), after it had been declared illegal by the Menzies [q.v.15] government. Mobilised in the Citizen Military Forces on 22 April 1942 and employed as a clerk and draughtsman in Melbourne, he transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in May 1943. He made time to be campaign director for the communist candidate, Malcolm Good, in the Victorian State election in June. The next month he was posted to the 8th Advanced Ordnance Depot at Mataranka in the Northern Territory. Encouraged by Sergeant Frank Ryland, a journalist, he began to write seriously and in October became editor of the 8AOD's newsletter, the *Troppo Tribune*. Returning to Melbourne, in October 1944 he was assigned as an artist to the Army Education Service journal, *Salt*. He was discharged from the AIF on 1 February 1946.

By 1945 Hardy had joined the communist party's Realist Writers' Groups and was mixing with other communist authors from whom he learnt much of his craft. He began writing under the pseudonym 'Ross Franklyn', a blend of his and his wife's forenames. That year he won short story competitions for 'A Stranger in the Camp' (that had been entered on his behalf by Ryland) and for 'The Man From Clinkapella'. At the suggestion of CPA leader Ralph Gibson [q.v.17], he began work on a book in the exposé style of the American writer Upton Sinclair. Centred on

the prominent and controversial Melbourne Catholic businessman John Wren [q.v.12], *Power Without Glory: A Novel in Three Parts* (1950) would arguably become his most significant work. Informants for the book included journalists, political and racing identities, CPA and Australian Labor Party members, Wren's disaffected daughter Angela, and Ian Aird, who had been close to the family. Hardy received help in researching the novel from his wife, and fellow communists Deidre Cable and Les Barnes. However, the writing was all his own.

To provide a defence against possible prosecution, Hardy used the thinly disguised pseudonym of 'John West' to portray Wren as a corrupt manipulator of the gambling industry and of governments. Much of the book was printed in secret and the first edition of 8,000 copies sold out within a month. In October 1950 Wren's wife, Ellen, brought a charge of 'private prosecution for libel' (Wren v. Hardy 1951, 256) for Hardy's depiction of 'Nellie West' having an affair with a bricklayer. The Victorian government intervened and took the extraordinary measure of upgrading the charge to one of criminal libel. While the former, if proven, could attract a fine, criminal libel carried the possibility of a prison sentence. A condition of Hardy's subsequent bail was that he played no part in the further sale and distribution of the book. Responsibility for producing the work thus passed to a network of communists, trade unionists, and other volunteers in lounge rooms around Melbourne. The Frank Hardy Defence Committee was also established, comprising left-wing writers such as C. B. Christesen, Alan Marshall [q.v.18], Brian Fitzpatrick [q.v.14], Eric Lambert [q.v.15], and John Morrison [q.v.18]. On 18 June 1951 Hardy was found not guilty.

Despite Hardy's celebrity following the *Power Without Glory* case, 'after a period of relative prosperity' (Hocking 2005, 133), he began to borrow heavily and had trouble earning an income. Bills piled up, and attempts to gamble his way out of his debts only aggravated his woes. Visits to the Soviet Union unlocked royalties for publications of his work which had been syndicated through Eastern bloc publishers, but this money could not be shifted to Australia. As Cold War hysteria against communism eased, Hardy began to find paid work as a writer

again. In the 1960s, despite objections from the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation—which believed there were secret messages in his writing—Hardy was employed by the Australian Broadcasting Commission to craft scripts for *The Yarns of Billy Borker* television series. During the 1970s he was a regular panel member on the ABC series *Would You Believe,* and an advisor for the thirteen-part adaptation of *Power Without Glory.* Throughout his career he also worked in various journalistic roles, including for extended periods with the *Australasian Post* and the *Age.* He was awarded a fellowship by the New South Wales government's advisory committee on cultural grants in 1969, but received no support from the Commonwealth Literary Fund until 1972 because of ASIO's continuing security concerns.

In 1968 Hardy had published *The Unlucky Australians,* a documentary-fiction account of the Aboriginal fight for equal wages and land rights in the Northern Territory. The book focused on the Gurindji walk-off from Wave Hill station in August 1966, a struggle that evolved into a ground-breaking land rights claim. Earlier that year Hardy had travelled to Darwin, short of money and suffering from writer's block. After the walk-off he visited the Gurindji camp at Wattie Creek and spoke with elders. He drafted a letter from them to Federal parliament in October and in the years that followed played a key role—as chief publicist and president of the 'Save the Gurindji' committee—in mustering support. Among those he lobbied was the Federal Opposition leader, Gough Whitlam, who later acknowledged Hardy as a 'staunch fighter for human rights' (Hocking 2005, 177). He also met the ophthalmologist Fred Hollows [q.v.], whom he encouraged to visit Wave Hill and treat eye diseases amongst members of the community. They developed a lifelong friendship.

On several occasions Hardy had attempted to write the definitive book on the Australian communist movement. After his first visit to the Soviet Union in 1951 he wrote *Journey into the Future* (1952)—a largely uncritical tract that praised Stalinist Russia, the kind of work the party expected communist writers of his generation to compose following such visits. In 1962 he travelled to the Soviet Union again, this time after its leader, Khrushchev,

had denounced Stalin in a secret speech to the party congress. Hardy then began to write 'Return to the Future' with the aim of observing changes and to correct the mistakes of the 'Stalin personality cult', but the book was never published.

Hardy returned to the Soviet Union and met with writers and party members in 1968. He disapproved of much that he saw, and of the way trade unions had become incorporated into the bureaucracy. He began a chapter by chapter refutation of *Journey into the Future*. Accepting an offer from the London *Sunday Times*, he wrote 'The Heirs of Stalin' (1968), a series of self-reflective articles critical of the Soviet Union as an unequal society, and which condemned the Soviet invasion of Czechoslovakia in that year. The articles earned him the rebuke of the Soviet embassy in Canberra and his fellow communist writer Judah Waten [q.v.18], who tried to have him expelled from the CPA. Hardy's novel *But the Dead Are Many* captured the political disputes between the pro-Soviet and the Aarons faction in the Australian party, and examined issues of bad faith and blind political compulsion. It received accolades from critics overseas but was disparaged locally for its highly experimental fugue form.

In the 1970s, following Hardy's repeated infidelities, he and Rosslyn separated. They did not divorce and stayed in regular contact until her death in 1981. He remained a political rebel and, in 1986, after being arrested for refusing to pay 111 parking fines, opted to spend forty-eight hours in prison. His later work included the play *Mary Lives!* (1992), a biographical account of his youngest sister who had been a well-known media personality. He twice stood unsuccessfully for the Senate: as a communist candidate in 1953 and as an independent in 1993. Survived by his son and two daughters, Hardy died on 28 January 1994 at his North Carlton home with a racing form guide beside him. Before his cremation, a public funeral was held at the Collingwood Town Hall. A thousand-strong crowd listened to eulogists, including Gough Whitlam and two Gurindji elders, and watched his coffin—draped with the Aboriginal and Eureka flags—being borne out, while the Trades Hall choir sang the *Internationale*.

Adams, Paul. *The Stranger From Melbourne: Frank Hardy—A Literary Biography, 1944–1975*. Nedlands, WA: University of Western Australia Press, 1999; Armstrong, Pauline. *Frank Hardy and the Making of 'Power Without Glory'*, Carlton South, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2000; Hocking, Jenny. *Frank Hardy: Politics, Literature, Life*. South Melbourne: Lothian Books, 2005; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX126476; National Library of Australia. MS 4887, Papers of Frank Hardy, 1931–1988, MS 9878, Papers of Pauline Armstrong, 1990–2002; Wren v. Hardy. *Victorian Law Reports* 34 (1951): 256–67.

Paul Adams

HARPER, ARTHUR FREDERICK ALAN (1913–1991), physicist, was born on 5 July 1913 at Summer Hill, Sydney, younger son of English-born Thomas James Harper, Congregational clergyman, and his Sydney-born wife Winifred Pearl, née Steward. Known as Alan, he spent his early years in a sprawling New South Wales central coast parish based in Copeland, where his father was minister. Following his mother's death when he was three, the family moved to Sydney and then to Bathurst where he commenced school. From 1921 he attended a one-teacher school at Eccleston but at ten was sent to England to live with his paternal grandparents at Reading, Berkshire. There he attended Wilson Central School, becoming dux and completing the Oxford senior examination with honours in physics in 1928.

Too young to enter university, Harper returned to Australia and spent 1929 at Wolaroi College, Orange, where he won a teachers' college studentship and a university exhibition in the Leaving certificate examinations. He entered the University of Sydney (BSc, 1934; MSc, 1935), graduating with first-class honours and the university medal in physics. While employed as a demonstrator in physics, he completed his master's thesis on a determination of the absolute velocity of beta-particles emitted by radium. The research complemented precision measurements of the products of radioactive decay made by his supervisor and mentor, George Briggs, and was published in leading international journals.

In 1935 Harper moved to a newly created position with the university's Cancer Research Committee, as State physicist to hospitals. His duties included calibrating X-ray equipment

and advising on matters relating to radiation dosimetry, with regard to both radiation protection and the use of radon implants in treating cancers. On 2 January 1937 at St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Macquarie Street, Sydney, he married Valerie Winifred Hedger, a stenographer, whom he had met while she was a secretary with the committee.

When the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research (CSIR) established a National Standards Laboratory (NSL) in 1938, Harper was awarded a studentship in its physics section. He and two other junior officers joined the heads of their respective sections at Britain's National Physical Laboratory, Teddington, Middlesex, to undertake training in aspects of operating a standards laboratory with its associated testing and certifying services, and to order equipment that would be needed to carry out similar work in Australia. Three additional junior officers later joined them. Returning home in late 1940, they launched a program of work to support the nation's effort in World War II. As they unpacked all the new equipment, Harper recalled, 'for a few weeks it was like a perpetual Christmas morning' (Harper n.d., 62).

Harper had been assigned responsibility for establishing and maintaining Australia's thermometric standards, and he remained in charge of NSL's work on heat measurement throughout his career there. His most important contributions to the war effort were organising a pyrometry measurement service to assist the nation's metallurgical industries, and pyrometric research into the wing characteristics of aircraft. He also played a central role in the formation (1943) of the CSIR Officers' Association, serving as foundation vice-president and then president. After the war Harper's work expanded to address temperature standards over a very wide range, as well as humidity, viscosity, thermal conductivity, and low-temperature physics. Promoted to principal research officer in 1950, he became senior principal research officer in 1957 and on several occasions acted as chief of what had become the Division of Physics. He was a member, and in some cases chairman of appropriate committees, of the Standards Association of Australia and the National Association of Testing Authorities. From 1951 he also served on relevant technical committees

of the International Standardization Organization (Geneva, Switzerland) and the International Bureau of Weights and Measures (Sèvres, France).

President (1959) of the Royal Society of New South Wales, he was awarded the society's medal in 1967. He was influential as secretary of the Australian branch of the (British) Institute of Physics when in 1962 this became an independent organisation, the Australian Institute of Physics, of which he was later president (1969–71). As secretary from 1965 of the National Standards Commission, he promoted the advantages to Australia of converting to the metric system of measurement. Two years later he was appointed technical consultant to a Senate select committee inquiring into this issue. He drafted the committee's unanimously adopted report recommending conversion as quickly as possible. Once decided upon, Australia's smooth transition to the metric system owed much to Harper's remarkable management skills as executive member of the Metric Conversion Board (1970–81). Determined, tenacious, and resilient, he was a skilful and effective negotiator, an expert in 'letting people have it his way' (Todd 2004, 181). Appointed AO in 1976, he became chairman (1978) of the National Standards Commission before retiring in 1981.

With red hair, of medium height and solid build, and with a personality that commanded respect, Harper was a sociable person. As a young man he had enjoyed bushwalking and caving, had taken part in university student affairs, and become a keen chess player. In his local community of Balgowlah Heights he was president of the Parents and Citizens Association and active in the establishment of the Congregational Church, the Progress Association, and the tennis club. He was also an enthusiastic lawn bowler. Predeceased by his wife and survived by two sons and a daughter, he died on 10 September 1991 in Royal North Shore Hospital, Sydney, and was cremated.

Australian Institute of Physics archives, Basser Library, Australian Academy of Science, Canberra; *C.S.I.R.O.O.A. Bulletin*. 'Mr. A. F. A. Harper.' No. 92 (June 1963): 8; Hamersley, H. 'Cancer, Physics and Society: Interactions between the Wars. In *Australian Science in the Making*, edited by R. W. Home, 197–219. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988; Harper, Alan (Arthur Frederick Alan). Interview by Hazel de Berg,

17 June 1980. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Harper, A. F. A. Autobiographical notes. Unpublished transcript in author's possession; Home, R. W. *Physics in Australia to 1945: Bibliography and Biographical Register.* Melbourne: Department of History and Philosophy of Science, University of Melbourne, 'Science on Service.' In *Australian Science in the Making,* edited by R. W. Home, 220–251. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988; Mellor, D. P. *The Role of Science and Industry.* Vol. V of Series 4 (Civil) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1958; National Archives of Australia. A8520/11, Box 104; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Guide of Our Metrics, Medical Pioneer.' 13 September 1991, 8; Todd, Jan. *For Good Measure: The Making of Australia's Measurement System.* Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 2004.

R. W. HOME

HARRIS, CHARLES ENOCH (1931–1993), Aboriginal and Islander community leader and Uniting Church minister, was born on 8 July 1931 at Victoria Estate, near Ingham, North Queensland, fifth child of Murray Island–born Golgay Harris, labourer, and his Queensland-born wife Allie, née Wyle. Charles's father was of Torres Strait Islander and Spanish descent and his mother, Aboriginal and Malay. Growing up in the Pentecostal tradition, he became a member of the Assemblies of God in Australia. After attending (1937–44) Victoria Plantation State School, he found labouring jobs in the sugarcane fields and on the railways.

Realising a commitment to ministry and evangelism, Harris studied at the Commonwealth Bible College in Brisbane (1957–59), then worked as a travelling evangelist in northern New South Wales. On 29 June 1963 at Pastor Frank Roberts's [q.v.16] Cubawee Church, Lismore, he married Dorothy Jessie Ruth Roberts, a Bundjalung woman; she would actively support him in his ministry throughout their married life. The couple moved to Ingham, where Harris worked as a canecutter while continuing to spread the gospel in his spare time.

In the mid-1960s Harris came under the influence of Rev. Ed Smith at the Ingham Methodist Church. At Smith's invitation, in 1967 he became part of the ministry team at the church, with responsibility for the Aboriginal and Islander community in the town and district. A year later, when Smith

was transferred to the Hermit Park circuit at Townsville, Harris followed and was appointed as pastor to the newly established Mission to Aborigines and Islanders in Queensland.

Harris moved to Brisbane in 1973 as pastor to a predominately Aboriginal and Islander congregation at Paddington. Formed by Pastor Don Brady [q.v.17], it was part of the Central Methodist Mission under the leadership of Rev. George Nash. Harris's ministry enjoyed Nash's keen support and focused increasingly on the spiritual and physical care of the people who frequented Musgrave Park, South Brisbane. In the mid-1970s the congregation was renamed the Urban Aboriginal Mission. Although his work was extremely demanding, Harris managed to undertake further theological studies at Alcorn College in Brisbane and, externally, at Nungalinya College, Darwin, to fulfil the requirements for ordination in the Uniting Church in Australia. On 27 November 1980 he became the denomination's first Indigenous minister in Queensland.

Returning to Townsville in 1981, Harris was appointed to the West End parish. In the same year he undertook a study tour to New Zealand to observe Māori congregations and investigate their distinctive theology and organisational structure within the mainstream Protestant denominations. Harris saw a need to generate a similar model for Aboriginal and Islander congregations. He organised meetings of leaders to discuss how a theology encompassing matters of concern to Australia's first peoples could be formulated and how greater autonomy could be achieved for them in the Uniting Church. The most significant gathering was in 1983, at Galiwinku in the Northern Territory, where the participants decided to set up a national organisation.

The assembly of the Uniting Church accordingly endorsed the establishment of the Uniting Aboriginal and Islander Christian Congress (UAICC) in 1985. Harris was appointed president, based in Sydney. In this capacity, he worked tirelessly to support and encourage Aboriginal and Islander congregations throughout Australia. He also spoke regularly to a wider audience on the role of governments and churches in the history of injustice towards the first Australians. An important campaign that he initiated was the Long March for Freedom,

Justice, and Hope, which culminated on 26 January 1988 in Sydney. Harris laboured unflaggingly to organise the event, the most significant assembly of Aboriginal and Islander peoples and their supporters during Australia's bicentennial year, with some 50,000 in attendance. The march attracted national and international attention and emphasised that, for Aboriginal people, the bicentenary represented no cause for celebration, but marked 200 years of oppression.

In 1989 Harris retired from active ministry owing to ill health. Acknowledging his contribution as head of the UAICC, the president of the Uniting Church, Sir Ronald Wilson, praised his 'vision … determination and keen sense of justice' (Emilsen). Harris was a short, slender man with a quiet, unassuming manner. He died of renal and heart diseases on 7 May 1993 in Townsville and was buried in Belgian Gardens cemetery. His wife and their three sons and three daughters survived him. More than 500 people attended his funeral. The Indigenous rights campaigner Charles Perkins, a long-time friend, described Harris as one who helped set 'the moral and ethical standards for relationships between Aboriginal, Islander and white Australians. A man of principle, whose impact will never be forgotten' (Foster 1993, 5).

Busch, David. 'Pastor Harris Fights On: Church Wins Black Cleric.' *Telegraph* (Brisbane), 21 November 1980, 10; Dingle, Adele, comp. 'Rev Charles Harris, 1931–1993.' *Journey* (Uniting Church in Australia, Queensland Synod), June 1993, 14–15; Emilsen, William W. 'Charles Harris: Faithful Servant.' In *A Calendar of Other Commemorations*. Uniting Church in Australia. Accessed 12 June 2014. assembly.uca.org.au/cudw/worship-resources-and-publications/item/1354-a-calendar-of-other-commemorations. Copy held on *ADB* file; Foster, Michael. 'High Praise for an Aboriginal Legend.' *Townsville Bulletin*, 14 May 1993, 5; Gordon-Harris, Dorothy. Interview by the author, 10 June 2014; Woodley, John. Interview by the author, 16 June 2014.

Thom Blake

HARRIS, MAXWELL (MAX) HENLEY (1921–1995), poet, editor, journalist, bookseller, and publisher, was born on 13 April 1921 at Henley Beach, Adelaide, only child of Victor Harris, salesman, and his wife Clarice Jean, née Moyse, who had been a typist; both parents were South Australian–born. When he was five the family moved to Mount Gambier, where Victor was a travelling smallgoods salesman. Max attended Mount Gambier primary and high schools. He was a clever student and in 1934 won a Vansittart scholarship, entitling him to three years as a boarder at the Collegiate School of St Peter, Adelaide.

At St Peter's, Harris felt an outsider: a boy from the country from a low- to middle-class background. He detested the social mores of the school but was fortunate to have a sympathetic young English teacher, John Padman, and a forward-thinking headmaster, Guy Pentreath [q.v.18]. Both were influential in his intellectual development; Padman in particular introduced him to the modern English poets and writers, including Dylan Thomas and T. S. Eliot. At first Harris was regularly bullied until, recognising that sporting achievements were highly valued, he proved himself as a first-rate footballer and runner. Excelling academically, he won over twenty prizes and several of his poems were published in the college magazine.

In 1937 Harris's parents moved back to Adelaide so that he could continue as a day student. The next year he was a prefect and house captain, and served on the library and magazine committees. Family finances were insufficient for him to remain at the school, however, and he left in mid-1938 to work as a copyboy for the *News*. He studied at night to complete Leaving honours, and won the Tennyson medal for best English literature scholar in the State. A handsome young man with thick black wavy hair and dark brown eyes, he had caught the attention of fifteen-year-old Yvonne (Von) Ruby Hutton at a combined college ceremony at St Peter's Cathedral and they were soon a devoted couple.

From 1939 to 1944 Harris studied arts and economics at the University of Adelaide, but did not complete a degree. During his first year he published poems in the university's literary journal, *Phoenix*, and became the news reporter of the student newspaper, *On Dit*. In 1940 his first book of poetry, *The Gift of Blood,* was published. He worked as a cadet in the university library, was obsessed with modern literature and poetry, and was keen to share his knowledge with others. Yet he was also ambitious and made enemies through his precociousness and cocky manner. In 1941

he won the Bundey prize for English verse. On 23 April that year he enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces. Called up on 3 December for seventy days training, which he completed locally with the 48th and 10th battalions, he was discharged from the army on completion. Afterwards, he worked as a research officer with the university's economics department on a social and housing survey for the Commonwealth Department of Post-War Reconstruction. He also became active in Common Cause, a movement that sought to mobilise community action during World War II and shape better social conditions in peacetime.

With a fellow student and poet, Donald Kerr, Harris had co-edited the first issue of *Angry Penguins*—an avant-garde journal with poetry written in a modernist style, including his own—published in February 1941. Assisted by a team of five sub-editors, they produced the second number in August (reprinted in September), exciting the literary community and drawing the attention of the Melbourne-based arts patrons John and Sunday Reed [q.v.18]. John was collaborating arts editor of the fourth number and co-editor of issues five to nine. In 1943 he and Max formed the publishing house Reed & Harris, releasing numerous Australian books in addition to *Angry Penguins*. Intent on also publicising the work of emerging artists, they incorporated art images and articles on artists in the journal. Those featured included Arthur Boyd, (Sir) Sidney Nolan [q.v.], John Perceval, Joy Hester [q.v.14], and Albert Tucker from Melbourne, as well as Douglas Roberts and Ivor Francis [q.v.] from Adelaide.

In 1942 Harris was a founding member of the South Australian branch of the Contemporary Art Society (president, 1943–44) and his second book of poetry, *Dramas From the Sky*, appeared. The next year his newly published surrealist novel, *The Vegetative Eye*, met with a bitter and savage critique by the poet A. D. Hope. Harris's prominent role in advocating modernism had made him a target for those who disliked literature's new directions. In October 1943 a plot was hatched by the conservative Sydney poets Harold Stewart [q.v.] and James McAuley [q.v.15] to debunk what they viewed as the literary pretensions of modernist poetry. They concocted verse purported to be by a dead modernist poet, Ern Malley, and submitted it to Harris. Completely taken in, Harris devoted a special issue of *Angry Penguins* to Malley's poems.

The deception was revealed on 25 June 1944 in *Fact*, a supplement of Sydney's *Sunday Sun and Guardian* newspaper. A deeply shocked Harris maintained his equanimity and continued to vouch for the poetry's merit, a stand he took throughout his life. However, the publicity drew the attention of the authorities to the journal and in September he appeared in the Adelaide Police Court, charged with publishing indecent matter. Found guilty, he chose to pay a five-pound fine in preference to six weeks in prison. The Ern Malley affair, as it became known, took on a life of its own as Australia's best-known literary hoax.

In mid-1945 Max and Von moved to Melbourne where he and Reed published *Angry Penguins Broadsheet* and *Tomorrow: The Outspoken Monthly*. When Von became pregnant, she moved back to Adelaide to be with her parents. Max remained at work in Melbourne, returning for their marriage on 7 January 1946 at the office of the principal registrar, Adelaide. In October that year he suffered a serious breakdown. Relations with Reed had become increasingly fraught, exacerbated by his unhappiness at being separated from Von and their newborn child, and he returned to Adelaide.

Harris accepted the offer of Mary Martin [q.v.15], his university friend and former *Angry Penguins* business manager, to join her in running the Mary Martin Bookshop. Although he regretted relinquishing his role as a literary and arts editor, he threw himself into the bookselling business with creative energy and passion. In the early 1960s he purchased Martin's interest in the business and was soon recognised as one of Australia's best booksellers. An innovator, he pioneered the sale of remaindered books, organised regular book discounts, ran a highly successful mail order service, and produced a monthly magazine, *Mary's Own Paper* (1950–61), that advertised his stock and commented on local social and cultural issues. As the business grew, he set up more bookshops in Melbourne, Sydney, and Brisbane. Significant also was his determined campaign to break the British and American stranglehold over publishers under

the Traditional Market Agreement. With the end of the agreement in 1976, he was able to purchase and release American and British books into Australia at lower prices.

John Reed and Barrett Reid [q.v.] invited Harris to co-edit a new magazine, *Ern Malley's Journal*, in 1952. He left the journal in 1955 and in the same year his third book of poetry, *The Coorong and Other Poems*, was published. Two years later he established his most important literary and art journal, *Australian Letters* (1957–68)*,* with Bryn Davies, Geoffrey Dutton, and later Rosemary Wighton [q.v.] as co-editors. What set this journal apart was its series of poet-artist collaborations. Such pairings as David Campbell [q.v.13] and (Sir) Russell Drysdale [q.v.17], Randolph Stow and Nolan, Dutton and Lawrence Daws, and Harris and Boyd, resulted in masterly creative works. In 1961 he founded *Australian Book Review*, devoted to critically reviewing Australian literature; it was welcomed by libraries, schools, and writers alike. He would cease its publication in 1974; however, others revived the journal in 1978.

Between 1960 and 1965 Harris chaired numerous media panels, including the Australian Broadcasting Commission's *The Critics*, the first local television program discussing literature and the arts. In the same period he assisted in establishing Penguin Australia with Dutton and Brian Stonier, and then Sun Books (1965–71), both devoted to publishing home-grown works. In 1964 he was engaged to write a weekly column, 'Browsing', for the newly established *Australian* newspaper. Over the next twenty-seven years, his stance and the subjects he tackled in his column were often deliberately controversial and many readers considered him arrogant. The column aroused great interest, some buying the *Australian* just to read what he had to say each week. The paper's proprietor, Rupert Murdoch, observed that:

> every society needs a Max, to identify its successes as well as its failures, its forlorn hopes and its lost causes. And also to shake it out of its smugness and hypocrisy, to act as a catalyst and an irritant. (1973)

In 1967 Harris published a further book of poetry, *A Window at Night*, and in the next year he and Dutton produced *The Vital Decade*, summarising ten years of *Australian Letters*. In 1974 he sold the Mary Martin Bookshop chain to the Macmillan Co. of Australia. For a time he remained as managing director. He was then employed as a consultant by Macmillan and divided his time between Britain, the United States of America, and Australia. In 1979 he published his final book of poetry, *Poetic Gems*. When later assessing his literary contribution, Alan Brissenden acknowledged that while 'the fluency with words … never deserted him', the Malley incident had been pivotal, 'turning him into a poet of sparer technique, and diverting his verbal prodigality into journalism' (1996, xix–xx).

During the early 1970s Harris had visited Bali, Indonesia, and was shocked by the impoverished circumstances in which people lived. His desire to improve their conditions led him to return frequently over several years to learn about and financially support the work of the Catholic priest Anibal Oprandi, and Foster Parents Plan of Australia. Max and Von would sponsor nine children through the plan and he promoted the organisation's work in advertising campaigns in Australia. Although not Catholic, he was an admirer of Mary MacKillop [q.v.5], and was an influential and enthusiastic advocate for her beatification and sainthood in newspaper articles he wrote from the mid-1980s. When he was diagnosed with membranous nephritis in 1989, the Sisters of St Joseph (founded by MacKillop) prayed for him, his family attributing his recovery to their prayers.

In late 1991, after further ill health, Harris was found to have advanced prostate cancer. Survived by his wife and their daughter, he died on 13 January 1995 at Daw Park, Adelaide, and was cremated. A memorial service was held in Bonython Hall at the University of Adelaide and his ashes were buried at Mary MacKillop Park, Kensington. A footpath plaque in his memory was placed along the cultural walk on The Parade, Norwood, and the National Library of Australia holds his portrait by Robert Hannaford. He had been appointed AO in 1989, and received the University of Adelaide alumni award in 1993. In 2018 he was inducted into the Australian Media Hall of Fame.

Barr Smith Library, University of Adelaide. MSS 92 H315p, Harris, Maxwell Henley (1921–1995), Papers 1935–2005; State Library of Victoria.

MS 13186, Papers of John and Sunday Reed, 1924–1981; Brissenden, Alan. Introduction to *The Angry Penguin: Selected Poems of Max Harris*, vii–xx. Canberra: National Library of Australia, 1996; Harris Papers. Private collection; Harris, Samela. Personal communication; Harris, Von. Personal communication; Murdoch, Rupert. Introduction to *The Angry Eye*, by Max Harris. Sydney: Pergamon Press, 1973; National Archives of Australia. A6119, 2123, B884, S27295; Snowden, Betty. *Max Harris: With Reason, Without Rhyme*. North Melbourne: Arcadia, 2015.

BETTY SNOWDEN*

HARRIS, WILLIAM STEWART (1922–1994), journalist and Aboriginal rights advocate, was born on 13 December 1922 at Woking, Surrey, England, younger son of English-born Henry Harris, retired banker, and his Victorian-born wife Katie, née Hay. Stewart visited Australia with his family on several occasions as a child. He was educated at Marlborough College and then Clare College, Cambridge (BA, 1944; MA, 1948), where he was awarded Blues in cricket and golf. Joining the Royal Navy Volunteer Reserve in August 1944, he was appointed as an acting sub-lieutenant in March 1945, allocated to the Special Branch, and trained as a naval air intelligence officer. He served briefly in Ceylon (Sri Lanka) and at naval air stations in England before being demobilised in September 1946. At the end of World War II he also began studying at the London School of Journalism.

In 1947 Harris visited Australia on a working holiday. He was employed in several labouring jobs including as a cook at a Northern Territory mustering camp. While there, he observed the living and working conditions of Aboriginal people, an experience that influenced his career. He was to become one of the earliest mainstream journalists to write about racial discrimination and Aboriginal land rights. Returning to England seven months later, he spent some time as an insurance broker with Lloyd's of London, freelanced as a journalist, and presented talks for the British Broadcasting Corporation. In 1949 he joined the London staff of the *Yorkshire Post*. During the next year he moved to the *Times* and briefly served with the 21st Special Air Service Regiment (Artists). In 1951 Sir Keith Murdoch [q.v.10], chairman of the Herald and Weekly Times Ltd newspaper

group, invited him to work in Australia. He spent eighteen months at the Brisbane *Courier Mail*, before leaving Murdoch and moving to the *Sydney Morning Herald* to write features. In 1954 he made an adventurous overland journey through Afghanistan to England. On 8 October 1955 at St Paul's Church of England, Knightsbridge, he married Burmese-born Mary Orr Deas, daughter of a Scottish company director, whom he had met while travelling.

The couple settled in Melbourne, where Stewart had been appointed assistant correspondent for the *Times*. In 1957 he became its principal correspondent and was based in Canberra. Over the years that followed, he helped to expand and shape the extent and depth of reportage of Australian news. As foreign correspondent he covered South-East Asian events, the Vietnam War in 1967 and 1968, and the 1967 Arab-Israeli War, which he reported from the Egyptian perspective, a decision influenced by his support for Palestinian liberation. The *Times* regarded him as an ideal reporter: 'observant, critical, and possessed of a rare sensitivity to the ideas and feelings' of others (1994, 21). An outspoken opponent of apartheid, he covered demonstrations against the 1971 Springbok South African rugby union tour of Australia. As recounted in his book *Political Football* (1972), during these protests he was arrested and charged with hindering police, but acquitted and awarded costs.

That year Harris reported on and became involved in the establishment of the Aboriginal Tent Embassy in Canberra. He also published *This Our Land*, in which he described the background to the struggle for Aboriginal land rights. In 1973 he resigned from the *Times* to take up a senior research fellowship in anthropology in the Research School of Pacific Studies at The Australian National University. During an extended period in the Northern Territory in the late 1970s he was an honorary advisor to the Northern Land Council and ran the media campaign for the Aboriginal land rights claim at Borroloola. His work helped change public and government attitudes towards Indigenous people. From 1978 he was closely involved with Dr H. C. ('Nugget') Coombs, the poet Judith Wright, and others in the formation and work of the Aboriginal Treaty Committee. His book

'*It's Coming Yet …' An Aboriginal Treaty within Australia between Australians* was published by the committee in 1979.

As senior editorial writer (1980–84) for the *Canberra Times,* Harris adopted clear and forthright positions on a range of subjects, including Palestinian self-determination. In 1982 he came to the defence of the Builders' Labourers' Federation which was under attack for its militant industrial actions and its campaigns on environmental and social issues. The union published a compilation of his articles, *The B.L.F. A Personal View.* In retirement he moved to Braidwood and conducted a series of oral history interviews for the National Library of Australia. Happy when outdoors, he celebrated his seventieth birthday by climbing Mount Kosciuszko and in 1993 competed in a cross-country skiing race from Perisher Valley to Charlotte Pass.

After contracting bacterial meningitis, Harris died on 6 December 1994 in Woden Valley Hospital, Canberra, and was cremated. His wife, and their two sons and two daughters survived him. A charming, kindly, and passionate man, with a horror of injustice and racist attitudes, he identified strongly as Australian and had been naturalised in 1965. He was like a convert, he told an interviewer, 'a bit keener on it than the bloke who was born to it' (Juddery 1968, 21).

Clare Association. *The Clare Association Annual, 1994–95.* Cambridge, England: The Association, [1995]; Harris, Alistair. Personal communication; Juddery, Bruce. 'A Bit Like a Converted Catholic.' *Canberra Times*, 14 February 1968, 21; National Library of Australia. MS 8882, Papers of Stewart Harris; Riddell, Elizabeth. 'Foreign Correspondent.' *Australian*, 5 September 1970, 15; *Times* (London). 'Stewart Harris.' 10 December 1994, 21; Waterford, Jack. 'A Gentle Radical to the End.' *Canberra* Times, 8 December 1994, 8.

Patricia Clarke

HARTLEY, ROBERT ALOYSIUS (BOB)
(1897–1991), trade union official and political party organiser, was born on 30 December 1897 at Walton-le-Dale, Lancashire, England, only son and elder child of John Hartley, cotton weaver, and his wife Isabella, née Sumner. The family migrated to Western Australia in 1911, and Bob and his father found work at the timber mill at Wuraming, near Dwellingup, in the south west of the State. The mill was among several public enterprises established by the State's first majority Australian Labor Party (ALP) government, led by John Scaddan [q.v.11]. Hartley worked as a timber loader.

On 22 September 1915 Hartley enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force as a gunner. His father joined the AIF in March 1916 and died of illness in England in December; his mother died in Perth in February 1917. Hartley served on the Western Front in the 12th (Army) Brigade, Australian Field Artillery, from March 1917, and was promoted to bombardier the next year. Returning to Australia in June 1919, he was discharged from the AIF on 30 August. At the time of his marriage to Ellen Veronica Vettler at St Mary's Catholic Cathedral, Perth, on 5 July 1922, his occupation was blacksmith and hers was dressmaker. She had grown up in a Labor family and was actively involved in union and party activities, including as a member of the Perth Labor Women's Organisation and as president (1946) of the Labor Women's Central Executive.

Involved since his youth in the ALP and the union movement, Hartley was a delegate on the Metropolitan District Council, and a member of the State executive. In 1940 he became secretary of the Cleaners' and Caretakers' Union. He was also a regular speaker on radio 6KY, a union-owned radio station. In 1943 he was elected secretary of the Metropolitan District Council and Perth Trades Hall which, until an independent Trades and Labor Council of Western Australia was created in 1963, was under the control of the ALP. He was later elected to the State Disputes Committee (1944–50), which settled conflicts that crossed ALP council boundaries.

As secretary Hartley inherited a run-down, inoperable system. He had only one staff member, who was his typist and filing clerk; they shared a small office. The filing system was 'a real shambles' (Reid 1992, 13). He purchased a new alphanumeric filing system to enable the easy location of correspondence. In addition to managing an organisation of eighty affiliated unions, he ran State and Federal elections in metropolitan seats. If a Federal member came to Perth, Hartley was expected to organise functions and speak at them. He also had to work with Labor and non-Labor parties both in government and in opposition, as well as with employers and the

press. People responded well, he felt, to his honesty, even if they disagreed with his views. Later he recalled: 'How on earth I kept it going I don't know. If it hadn't been for my wife, and … for the good sense of the committee who assisted me, I could never have got through it' (Reid 1992, 14). A man of strong principles, he never drank alcohol during working hours; he felt that the job was too demanding, even if there was value in fraternising socially. This principle resulted in his once refusing a drink with Ben Chifley [q.v.13].

During the 1950s tensions between the left and the largely Catholic right factions of the ALP caused a party split, resulting in the Democratic Labour Party (DLP) forming. As a practising Catholic, Hartley was sometimes suspected of being a DLP sympathiser. He firmly believed that religion and politics did not mix and that his faith, which he maintained throughout his life, did not influence his allegiance to the ALP. Although he had several altercations with F. E. (Joe) Chamberlain [q.v.17], the ALP State secretary (1949–74), they were both fierce opponents of the DLP. Hartley chaired a meeting in 1957 which passed a resolution that the ALP Federal member for Perth, Tom Burke [q.v.13], who supported the DLP, had 'expelled himself' (Reid 1992, 20) by claiming that a story that he might quit was maliciously leaked to the Sydney *Daily Mirror*. It was a questionable decision but one Hartley did not regret.

Hartley retired in 1962 when an independent Trades and Labor Council replaced the ALP's district councils. Characterised as a party 'stalwart' (Reid 1992, 1), he had provided strong, steady leadership, and was a moderate voice in a period of ferment, when the party split into opposing left and right factions, and some of its members left to form the DLP. In retirement he served in an unpaid position as secretary of the Watchmakers' and Jewellers' Union (1963–70). He was made a life member of the ALP in 1984. Predeceased by his wife and survived by his three daughters, he died on 25 June 1991 at Inglewood, Perth, and was buried in Karrakatta cemetery.

Hartley, Robert. Interview by Stuart Reid, 1990. Sound recording. State Library of Western Australia; National Archives of Australia. B2455, Hartley R. A; Oliver, Bobbie. *Unity is Strength: A History of the Australian Labor Party and the Trades and Labor Council in Western Australia, 1899–1999*. Perth: API Network, 2003; Reid, Stuart. 'Bob Hartley 1897–1991: A Tribute.' In Lenore Layman and Charlie Fox, eds. *Papers in Labour History*, no. 9 (June 1992): 1–4, 'Bob Hartley's Story.' In Layman and Fox, eds. *Papers in Labour History*, no. 9 (June 1992): 5–23.

BOBBIE OLIVER

HARWOOD, GWENDOLINE NESSIE (GWEN) (1920–1995), poet and librettist, was born on 8 June 1920 at Taringa, Queensland, elder child of English-born Joseph Richard Foster, secretary, and his Queensland-born wife Agnes Maud Markwell, née Jaggard, a former teacher. Gwen lived with her family in a small weatherboard cottage at Mitchelton, then a semi-rural suburb near Brisbane. Her maternal grandmother lived with them while her great-grandmother visited the family from her home in Toowoomba. Gwen would reflect that she had always felt part of a long line of strong, self-reliant Australian women.

Starting at Mitchelton State School, Harwood recalled these formative years in poems such as 'The Violets' and 'Class of 1927', and in her short stories. When she was seven, the family moved to the suburb of Auchenflower. She attended Toowong State School until she was twelve and then Brisbane Girls' Grammar School. A talented pianist, she studied music with the Handel scholar Dr R. Dalley-Scarlett [q.v.8] and became his assistant teacher. She also played the organ at All Saints' Anglican Church, Wickham Terrace. There she met Rev. Peter Bennie who became a great influence on her personal and intellectual development. Bennie introduced her to Thomas 'Tony' Riddell, a lieutenant in the Royal Australian Naval Volunteer Reserve, stationed in Brisbane. He shared her love of music and poetry and she would dedicate most of her volumes of poetry to him.

Towards the end of 1941 Harwood entered the novitiate at a Franciscan convent at Toowong, before realising that she had no vocation for a religious life. For five months in 1942 she taught music at St Christopher's Church of England School for Boys, Brookfield, and then worked as a clerk at the local branch of the War Damage Commission for the remainder of World War II. She recorded this period in letters written to Riddell, later published as *Blessed City* (1990).

In September 1943 Riddell introduced Gwen to his friend Frank William (Bill) Harwood, also a lieutenant in the naval reserve. A graduate of the University of Melbourne (BA Hons, 1939; MA, 1940), Bill exposed Gwen to Ludwig Wittgenstein's *Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus*; his philosophical writing became an important source of thought and imagery in her poetry.

Gwen and Bill married at All Saints' Church on 4 September 1945. Soon after, they moved to Hobart for Bill to take up a lectureship in the English department at the University of Tasmania. The Derwent estuary would figure prominently in her poetry, but her attitude to Tasmania was always ambivalent. Her poem '1945' recalls her encounter with the icy winds blowing off Mount Wellington and her sense of dislocation. Brisbane as the 'blessed city' (Harwood 1990) of sunshine and colour was largely constructed in the greyer days of her exile. In Hobart, between 1946 and 1952, she became the mother of four children, including twins. She also had a stillborn daughter, whose birth and death she evokes in the poems 'Dialogue' and 'Visitor'.

In the 1940s she began publishing in the *Bulletin* and *Meanjin*. Yet she questioned the competence of literary editors—aware that they were less likely to accept the work of an unknown Tasmanian housewife and that it was easier to get a poem published under a man's name. In August 1961 the *Bulletin* printed two sonnets, 'Eloisa to Abelard' and 'Abelard to Eloisa', that she had submitted under the pseudonym 'Walter Lehmann'. Read acrostically, they declared her farewell to the magazine and her forthright dismissal of all editors. To some, she is still best remembered for this hoax. Lehmann also appeared as the first 'author' of Harwood's most widely known and frequently anthologised poem 'In the Park'.

Her delight in the subterfuge—'I like wearing masks' (Ward 1978, 7)—led her to create further fictional alter egos, each of whom expressed one part of her personality. 'Francis Geyer' was a refugee from Europe at the time of the Hungarian uprising. He created the character of 'Professor Kröte' and wrote of exile, music, and frustrated love. 'Miriam Stone' was a housewife and mother who penned angry poems about domestic imprisonment. 'Timothy Kline' was a young Tasmanian clerk who protested against social injustice and the Vietnam War.

Publication of her poetry drew Harwood out of seclusion. Embarking on the literary circuit of conferences and readings, she met and became friends with other Australian poets including Vivian Smith, James McAuley [q.v.15], Vincent Buckley [q.v.17], and A. D. Hope. In 1963 she published her first collection, titled *Poems*. That year she met the composer Larry Sitsky and collaborated with him, writing libretti for the 'Fall of the House of Usher', 'Lenz', and 'The Golem'. She also wrote libretti for other composers– James Penberthy, Ian Cugley, and Don Kay. From early 1964 Harwood worked for several years as a medical secretary and receptionist for a Hobart eye specialist. Her poem 'Naked Vision' records one experience from that time.

In 1976 the Harwoods moved to a 5-acre property at Kettering on the D'Entrecasteaux [q.v.1] Channel. There Bill built boats and Gwen went fishing, kept poultry, and wrote some of her finest poems. She was awarded the Grace Leven prize (1975), the Robert Frost medallion (1977), and the Patrick White [q.v.18] literary award (1978), and a fellowship from the Australia Council (1973–76). Appointed AO in 1989, she was made an honorary doctor of letters by the universities of Tasmania (1988) and Queensland (1993), and by La Trobe University (1994). Her volume *Bone Scan* (1988) won the C. J. Dennis [q.v.8] prize at the Victorian Premier's literary awards (1989) and the John Bray [q.v.] award (1990). *Blessed City* was the *Age* Book of the Year for 1990. Her final collection, *The Present Tense* (1995), was posthumously shortlisted for the John Bray award in 1996.

In January 1985 the Harwoods had returned to Hobart. That year Gwen underwent a successful operation for breast cancer. She remained a productive poet and in 1989 became president of the Tasmanian branch of the Fellowship of Australian Writers. In 1995 a further, inoperable, cancer was diagnosed. Survived by her husband and their three sons and one daughter, she died in South Hobart on 5 December that year and was cremated. At her request, her ashes were scattered over the Brisbane River. A poetry prize was named after her in 1996 and she was inducted into Tasmania's Honour Roll of Women in 2005.

Bennie, Angela. 'The Many Voices of Gwen Harwood.' *Weekend Australian,* 31 December 1988–1 January 1989, 9; Beston, John. 'An Interview with Gwen Harwood.' *Quadrant*, October 1975, 84–88*;* Frizell, Helen. 'Putting It Down Like Vintage Wine.' *Saturday Evening Mercury*, 25 November 1978, 22, 31; Harwood, Gwen. *Blessed City: The Letters of Gwen Harwood to Thomas Riddell, January to September 1943*. Edited by Alison Hoddinott. North Ryde, NSW: Angus & Robertson, 1990; Harwood, Gwen. 'Lamplit Presences.' *Southerly* 40, no. 3 (1980): 247–54; Hoddinott, Alison. *Gwen Harwood: The Real and the Imagined World*. North Ryde, NSW: Angus & Robertson, 1991; Hoddinott, Alison. 'Serious Poet with a Zest for Laughter.' *Australian,* 12 December 1995, 17*;* Lear, Anne. 'Interview with Gwen Harwood.' *SPAN*, no. 26 (April 1988): 1–11; Sellick, Robert, ed. *Gwen Harwood*. CRNLE Essays and Monographs Series no. 3. Adelaide: Centre for Research in New Literatures in English, 1987; Ward, Peter. 'The Poet as a Prize Winner.' *Australian,* 17 November 1978, 7.

<div align="right">Alison Hoddinott</div>

HASLUCK, Dame ALEXANDRA MARGARET (ALIX) (1908–1993), historian, biographer, and short story writer, was born on 26 August 1908 in North Perth, Western Australia, only child of Queensland-born John William Darker (d. 1925), engineer, and his New South Wales–born wife Evelyn Margaret, née Hill. Alix's mother, a graduate of the University of Sydney (BA, 1895), encouraged her daughter's curiosity and love of learning, enrolling her at Ormiston College (1914–18) and then at Perth College (1919–25). There she took a leading role in school life and excelled at literary subjects and composition. Her ambitions to be a writer were enhanced when her poems were published in the school magazine and the *Australasian*.

At the University of Western Australia (BA, 1929) Darker studied French, English, history, biology, and economics; joined the dramatic society; and was a sub-editor (1929–30) of the university magazine *Black Swan*, in which she also published poetry, book reviews, and essays. Having unsuccessfully sought entry to the diploma of journalism course, she enrolled in honours to research the Arthurian legend but withdrew after a few months, the harsh economic times fuelling her desire to look for work. Employed first as a part-time French and English teacher at a small private school, she became a resident teacher at the Girl's High School (later St Hilda's Church of England School for Girls) in 1930 and 1931.

On 14 April 1932 Darker married (Sir) Paul Meernaa Caedwalla Hasluck [q.v.], then a journalist, at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Perth. The couple had met at university and shared intellectual and cultural interests, including enthusiasm for Western Australian history. Having honeymooned in England, where she researched the English Tudors at the British Library, she submitted a historical novel entitled 'Tudor Blood' to publishers in England, who rejected it. She never returned to the project, the experience contributing to her decision to abandon fiction in favour of history. In 1934 she took over Paul's duties as honorary secretary of the Western Australian Historical Society. With her husband, she established the Freshwater Bay Press to publish Western Australian historical and literary works by local authors. The outbreak of World War II, however, prevented the development of the venture.

Paul's recruitment in 1941 by the Federal Department of External Affairs required a move to Canberra, where Hasluck learned the protocols of being a diplomat's wife, while caring for two young sons. At first she disliked the place: 'My idea of Hell has always been of a freezing region', she wrote, 'and here I am for my sins' (Bolton 2014, 104). When her husband became a member of the Australian delegation to the United Nations in 1946, she enjoyed the opportunity to live in New York, and to meet and entertain 'the foremost names in the world' (Hasluck 1981, 178). After Paul resigned in 1947 and the family returned to Perth, she encouraged him to go into politics. They worked together on his campaign for the Federal seat of Curtin in 1949, in which she used her writing skills to enliven Liberal party election material, and appeared on weekly radio programs to expand her husband's profile.

With her husband elected and frequently in Canberra, Hasluck was able to devote time to writing. She published a number of articles with historical themes in the *West Australian*. Encouraged by two of her friends, the author Henrietta Drake-Brockman [q.v.14] and the archivist Mollie Lukis, she began to research the life of Georgiana Molloy [q.v.2]. Based on the subject's letters, *Portrait With Background: A Life of Georgiana Molloy* was published in 1955, and was subsequently reissued in a number of editions. Her next book, *Unwilling Emigrants* (1959), used rare letters from Myra

Sykes to her husband William, a convict, to illustrate what she called 'the prototype of many convicts' (Hasluck 1959, xvi). The book raised the historical profile of women and convicts at a time when the study of neither was fashionable. She would regard *Thomas Peel of Swan River* (1965) as her best historical work because it drew on new sources 'about a controversial figure … who has always been much maligned' (Hasluck 1981, 236). These early books attracted many readers and became essential reading for those studying the history of Western Australia. Her work was also influential in encouraging writers such as Rica Erickson to take on Western Australian historical topics.

After her mother's death in 1962, Hasluck published *Evelyn Hill: A Memoir* (1963) to honour the person who had been an important influence on her life and a pioneer in women's education. The same year, she edited a collection of the letters of (Lady) Mary Anne Barker, and wrote for school children a short biography of (Sir) James Stirling [q.v.2]. In 1965 she published a biographical portrait of the former State engineer-in-chief C. Y. O'Connor [q.v.11]. When Paul became minister for external affairs in 1964, she often travelled with him, and eagerly visited the historical places she had read about. Long periods away from home meant that for practical reasons she returned to writing short stories, contributing to a number of anthologies. In 1970 she published her own collection, *Of Ladies Dead: Stories not in the Modern Manner*. In the same year, the University of Western Australia conferred on her an honorary doctorate of letters. She was appointed dame of grace in the Order of St John in 1971.

In 1968 Hasluck had learned that her husband was to be appointed governor-general, necessitating a return to Canberra. Although she was starting to experience problems from an arthritic hip, and was grieving the loss of her best friend, Henrietta Drake-Brockman, she recognised the importance of public service and the honour associated with vice-regal duty. Paul took up the role in April 1969, and Alexandra became a popular hostess. She acted as patron or president of over twenty associations, including the Girl Guides Association, the National Trust of Australia, and the Australian Red Cross; and promoted causes close to her heart, such as heritage conservation, literature, literacy, and women's education. Despite her heavy workload, she maintained her commitment to writing, often working into the early hours of the morning. In 1973 she published *Royal Engineer: A Life of Sir Edmund DuCane*.

Although the Haslucks experienced the tragedy of the sudden death of their elder son in June 1973, they undertook their functions with dignity and dedication. Prime Minister Gough Whitlam tried to persuade Sir Paul to accept a second term, an offer he refused because his wife 'objected very strongly and wouldn't stay on' (Wurth 2010, 6). Departing the vice-regal lodge in July 1974, the couple returned to Perth where she resumed her writing career. She published, with Lukis, *Victorian and Edwardian Perth from Old Photographs* (1977), and she edited a collection of letters, *Audrey Tennyson's Vice-Regal Days* (1978). In 1978 she was appointed AD. Her autobiography, *Portrait in a Mirror,* was published in 1981, followed by her final book, *Western Australia's Colonial Years* (1984).

Described by Geoffrey Bolton as a person of 'style, intelligence and wit' (2014, 44), Dame Alexandra had a firm sense of duty, and was strong willed and highly opinionated. She brought the history of Western Australia to a popular audience at a time when the State's historiography was in its infancy, and inspired others to follow her example. In failing health, she went permanently into hospital care. Survived by a son, she died on 18 June 1993 at Claremont and was buried in Karrakatta cemetery next to her husband who had died five months earlier. In 2000 a new Federal electorate was named in their honour.

Bolton, Geoffrey. *Paul Hasluck: A Life.* Crawley: UWA Publishing, 2014; De Garis, B. K. Review of *Portrait in a Mirror: An Autobiography,* by Alexandra Hasluck. *Westerly*, no. 2 (June 1982): 98–100; Hasluck, Alexandra. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 1970. State Library of Western Australia; Hasluck, Alexandra. *Portrait in a Mirror: An Autobiography.* Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1981; Hasluck, Alexandra. *Unwilling Emigrants: A Study of the Convict Period in Western Australia.* Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1959; Quartly, Marian. 'Alexandra Hasluck Historian.' In *Paul Hasluck in Australian History: Civic Personality and Public Life*, edited by Tom Stannage, Kay Saunders, and Richard Nile, 77–86. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 1998; Wurth, Bob. 'Blame the Vice-Regal Wife.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 January 2010, 6.

ANN P. HUNTER

HASLUCK, Sir PAUL MEERNAA
(1905–1993), governor-general, historian,
poet, politician, and public servant, was
born on 1 April 1905 at Fremantle, Western
Australia, second of four surviving children
of English-born parents Ethel Meernaa
Hasluck and his wife Patience Eliza, née
Wooler, both of whom were Salvation Army
officers. Paul spent much of his childhood at
Collie, where his parents ran a home for boys;
there he attended a single-teacher primary
school. To facilitate Paul's further education,
the Haslucks moved to Guildford, a suburb
of Perth. With the aid of a scholarship he
studied at Perth Modern School (1918–22),
where he did well in English literature and
history, and impressed his teachers with his
intelligence and integrity. In January 1923 he
entered a cadetship with the *West Australian*.
A voracious reader with a particular liking
for the works of Montaigne, he led an active
social life, later describing himself as an 'eager
and puppyish fellow, making friends with
anyone' (Hasluck 1977, 84).

Having joined the Historical Society
of Western Australia in 1926, Hasluck was
appointed honorary research secretary,
and he used his knowledge of shorthand
to prepare transcripts of interviews with
pioneers from the colonial period, creating
a valuable oral historical record of the State's
early years. Concurrently, he commenced
part-time journalism studies (DipJ, 1932)
at the University of Western Australia
(UWA). He joined the university dramatic
society, and developed his skills as an actor,
playwright, and poet. As drama critic for
the student magazine, *Pelican* (1930), and
then for the *West Australian,* he established
a reputation for erudite and perceptive reports
on local productions. During this time he met
Alexandra Margaret Martin (Alix) Darker
[q.v.], a fellow student, who shared his interest
in theatre, writing, and literature. They
married at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church,
Perth, on 14 April 1932, and the same evening
left for an extended honeymoon in England
and Europe.

On their return Hasluck joined
the Australian Aborigines Amelioration
Association and, using the pen-name
'Polygon', which he had employed for his
dramatic criticism, he wrote articles for
the *West Australian*. He joined the staff

of a royal commission, chaired by Henry
Mosely, into the circumstances of Western
Australia's Aboriginal people, and travelled
throughout the State interviewing pastoralists,
missionaries, and Aboriginal people. With
Alexandra he established Freshwater Bay Press
in 1939 to publish works by local authors.
The press's first production was *Into the Desert,*
a volume of his own poetry, but with the
onset of World War II, its development was
curtailed.

Having returned to part-time studies at
UWA (BA, 1937), Hasluck completed
a master's thesis on Aboriginal affairs policy
in Western Australia (MA, 1940); the work
was published in 1942 as *Black Australians*.
It argued that State policies of protective
segregation had failed and should instead
be founded on principles of legal equality
and citizenship rights, with special measures
to raise the living standards of Aboriginal
people to those of modern Australian society.
Such notions of assimilation were to be the
foundation of the policies he espoused in later
public life. After a year lecturing in history at
UWA, he was recruited by the Department of
External Affairs, having been recommended
by John Curtin [q.v.13], then leader of the
Federal Opposition, and the historian Fred
Alexander, his former mentor at UWA. Curtin
had known Hasluck when both were members
of the Australian Journalists' Association.

Moving with Alexandra and their baby
son to Canberra in 1941, Hasluck was initially
unimpressed with the public service. Unable
to get on with his superiors, he complained
that he was often given inconsequential
work, and privately contemplated a return
to Perth and to journalism. The entry of
Japan into the war, however, induced him to
remain and later he was assigned as officer-in-
charge of postwar policy. Under H. V. Evatt
[q.v.14] he worked to formulate the powers
of the Commonwealth to oversee postwar
reconstruction. Attending in December
1942 a conference of the Institute of Pacific
Relations at Mont Tremblant, Canada, he
found it a 'stimulating learning experience,
his first exposure to international debate
and the practicalities of maintaining the
Anglo-American alliance' (Bolton 2014,
116). He formed the view that Australia
was well placed to influence Pacific regional

development, and shared his minister's mistrust of American postwar ambitions in the region.

While Hasluck was developing a reputation as an 'efficient, reliable, and intelligent' (Bolton 2014, 123) officer, his relationships with staff were often difficult, even acrimonious. In November 1944 he was commissioned to write a volume on the home front for the official war history, *Australia in the War of 1939–45*, under the editorship of Gavin Long [q.v.15]. As the prospect of victory in the Pacific increased, he postponed his return to academic history and became influential as head of his department's post-hostilities planning division. With John Burton, William Forsyth [q.v.], and others, he was a member of the delegation led by Evatt and the deputy prime minister, Francis Forde [q.v.17], to the United Nations (UN) Conference on International Organization at San Francisco (April–June 1945). Responsible for coordinating committees and briefing representatives and observers, he was appointed with (Sir) Kenneth Bailey [q.v.13] to the fourteen-member committee to draft the UN charter.

After attending the UN Preparatory Commission in London in late 1945, Hasluck became counsellor-in-charge of the Australian mission to the UN and acting representative on the Atomic Energy Commission; he moved in March 1946 to New York. Answerable to Evatt, who retained the ambassadorial role, he participated in the proceedings of the Security Council, of which Australia was an inaugural non-permanent member. Having been joined by his wife and two sons in May, he performed his duties with diligence and energy, and led a team which included (Sir) Arthur Tange and (Sir) Alan Watt [q.v.18]. Described as 'cold, meticulous, and sparing of praise', his colleagues saw him as developing 'an excessive punctiliousness' (Bolton 2014, 169, 168). He became frustrated by what he viewed as Evatt's erratic ways, particularly his failure to instruct his staff properly and his tendency to ignore the formal public service channels of advice.

Following John Burton's appointment as permanent head of the department, Hasluck resigned in 1947 and returned to Perth to take up his official war history commission. He approached the task with a vigorous

interest in the archives, and interviewed many of the central wartime participants. In March 1949 the Liberal Party of Australia endorsed him as the candidate for the new Federal seat of Curtin. His progress on the official history now had a deadline; he needed to finish as much of it as possible by the elections at the end of the year. He had the added challenge of ensuring he continued to be seen as an objective historian. Volume One of *The Government and the People, 1939–41,* published in 1952, was praised for fairness and accuracy, and it prepared the way for other historians to pursue research on Australia during the war.

Elected in December 1949, Hasluck took his place as a backbencher in the new government of (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15]. He was to be returned with large majorities in seven subsequent general elections, his electorate becoming the safest Liberal seat in Western Australia. In 1951 he was appointed minister for territories with responsibility for the Northern Territory, the Territory of Papua and New Guinea, Nauru, and Norfolk Island. A stickler for administrative efficiency and with firm ideas about the relative roles of the public service and the minister, he nevertheless regularly intervened in departmental matters and expected his officers to conform to his standards of professionalism. Access to his office was controlled by his secretary, Ellestan Dusting, 'the epitome of the protective personal assistant' (Bolton 2014, 233); she would remain with him throughout his ministerial career. Unavoidably absent from Perth for much of the time, he left Alexandra to develop her own profile as an author, and to bring up the family. Later their sons were enrolled at Canberra Grammar School and Hasluck rented a house in the suburb of Deakin, while his wife visited frequently.

In the Northern Territory, Hasluck focused on improving administrative and governance procedures, developing infrastructure, and diversifying industry, while giving cautious support to aspirations for self-government. In February 1959 cabinet agreed with his proposals for an enlarged legislature, the Commonwealth retaining control of the budget, lands administration, and Aboriginal policy, and the minister having the power to veto Legislative Council ordinances.

The Territory's large Aboriginal population, together with the potential of the Commonwealth to influence the States, gave Hasluck the opportunity to implement the reform agenda he had advocated in *Black Australians.* The Welfare Ordinance 1953 removed race-based protective legislation, ostensibly providing Aboriginal people with the legal equality to 'attain the same manner of living … enjoying the same rights and privileges … as other Australians' (Hasluck 1988, 93). His assimilationist ideas drew criticism from anthropologists such as A. P. Elkin [q.v.14] and Catherine Berndt [q.v.], who argued that policies that did not attend to Aboriginal cultural identity would be ineffectual. Nonetheless, the principle of assimilation was endorsed by a meeting of Commonwealth and State ministers in January 1961 and became a cornerstone of Aboriginal policy until the mid-1970s.

Hasluck assumed responsibility for Australia's administration of Papua and New Guinea with no previous experience of the country but with powers akin to those of 'the Premier and the whole of a state Cabinet' (Hasluck 1976, 6). Rejecting what he believed was a colonial approach founded on 'a misguided or mistaken idea that such was the way in which one ruled dependent peoples' (Hasluck 1976, 14), he visited the territory frequently, later characterising his role as that of an 'inspector-general' (Hasluck 1976, 407). The historian Hank Nelson noted his unusual aptitude for 'close surveillance in the field and of the files, for selecting central issues from cautious reports, for sustaining interest over a long period and for hounding and harrying his senior public servants' (Nelson 1998, 154).

Australia's mandate from the UN required that the country should be prepared, gradually in Hasluck's view, for self-government, and thus much of his attention was directed towards diminishing what he saw as 'the cramping effect of remote control' (Hasluck 1976, 9). In 1951 he inaugurated a Legislative Council made up predominantly of ex officio members. Ten years later it was enlarged, and the number of elected members increased. In October 1962 the council recommended a House of Assembly of sixty-four members, all but ten of which were to be elected; this was approved by the Commonwealth the following year.

While recognising the importance of political development, however, Hasluck's priorities were education, health, law enforcement, and employment, underpinned by skilled and knowledgeable local officials. Alert to the risks that entrenching foreign landownership would pose to future self-government, he resisted European demands for more land, and rejected proposals for an Australian soldier-settlement scheme. He insisted that the territory should raise its own revenue; in February 1959 cabinet endorsed his proposal for a system of income tax, in the face of opposition from European landowners, nominated members of the Legislative Council, and some members of his own party. He sought to improve health care and education, and in matters of local government, believed that traditional authority should be supported. By the end of his tenure there had been a significant growth in agriculture, industry, and infrastructure, while the number of local government councils, primary schools, hospitals, aid posts, and infant welfare clinics had also increased.

Following the re-election of the Menzies government in 1963, Hasluck was appointed minister for defence; he became minister for external affairs in April 1964 after the appointment of (Sir) Garfield Barwick as chief justice of the High Court. Sharing with Menzies a conviction that China sought to establish hegemony throughout South-East Asia and that Chinese aggression posed a threat to the stability of the region, he advocated policies of forward defence to curtail communist influence. During his short tenure as minister for defence, he had committed limited military aid to Malaysia to shore up the stability of the new republic and to counter Indonesian belligerence, which Australia feared also had the potential to threaten Papua and New Guinea. He sought to build constructive relations with the government of Indonesia, a goal that became more attainable with the overthrow of President Sukarno by the anti-communist Suharto regime in October 1965. In 1966 and 1967 he visited Indonesia on four occasions.

Hasluck held that the potential threat from Vietnam was a greater danger to Australian interests than Indonesia, and that the Viet Cong insurgency in South Vietnam was serving the aims of China. While a firm

supporter of the alliance with the United States of America, he thought that Australia should retain a degree of independence in external affairs and avoid simply following American policies. He also believed that the Soviet Union could act to restrain its communist rival, and in October 1964 travelled to Moscow to meet the foreign minister, Andrei Gromyko, and the premier, Alexei Kosygin. Yet the Soviet Union and other European powers, notably France, were unconvinced that China was behind the growing conflict in Vietnam. Visiting the United States in November 1964, Hasluck urged American military involvement in Vietnam, and expressed Australia's willingness to commit troops in support of its ally.

Following the reintroduction of national service in 1964, cabinet agreed to offer a battalion as part of an American commitment of ground forces. Hasluck counselled delay until there was greater clarity about the aims of American strategy, and was worried that a military commitment to Vietnam might leave Australia exposed closer to home. Nevertheless, the decision to send troops was announced in parliament on 29 April 1965. In June the 1st Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment, was sent to Vietnam to join the build-up.

On 1 January 1966 Hasluck was appointed to the Privy Council, an honour normally reserved outside Britain for Commonwealth prime ministers. Following the retirement of Menzies later that month, Harold Holt [q.v.14] was elected prime minister; Hasluck unsuccessfully contested the deputy leadership against (Sir) William McMahon [q.v.18]. Retaining his position as minister for external affairs and steadfast in his support for government policies on Vietnam, in March he oversaw the dispatch of a task force of two battalions, and the following year another battalion. In the public eye, he became closely associated with the increasingly unpopular Australian military involvement in Vietnam.

In December 1967, after the disappearance of Holt, Hasluck was persuaded by senior Liberals, including Menzies, to contest the leadership. (Sir) John Gorton, having risen to prominence in the month before Holt's disappearance, also contested the leadership. Refusing to canvass support, on 9 January 1968 Hasluck lost to Gorton. He retained the external affairs portfolio in the new government. Uncertainty about Gorton's commitment to forward defence and signs of America's desire to disengage in Vietnam, however, made his uncompromising policies on Asia seem anachronistic. Indeed, more recently elected members of the backbench were of the view that he stood for a conservatism which was being overtaken by a desire for change.

With the impending retirement of Baron Casey [q.v.13] as governor-general, in September Gorton asked Hasluck to take on the vice-regal office, and, on 10 February 1969, he retired from parliament. On 21 February he was appointed GCMG. A brief sojourn in Perth gave him the opportunity to finish the second volume of *The Government and the People* (1970). Sworn in on 30 April 1969, he was appointed GCVO on 29 May 1970. In 1969 he had published *Collected Verse*; this was followed in 1971 by *An Open Go*, a collection of his essays.

The Haslucks undertook their official and unofficial functions conscientiously and with dignity; Sir Paul was meticulous in his consideration of official documents and in his observance of the 'role of the Crown to discuss, counsel and warn' (Hasluck 1979, 33). Although he disliked McMahon, who had replaced Gorton as prime minister in March 1971, he was able to maintain with him a working relationship that he later described as one of 'frankness and trust' (Hasluck 1979, 33). He also formed a good relationship with Gough Whitlam, who became prime minister in December 1972. While the new government was 'composed of his former party enemies', he 'acted with perfect constitutional impartiality' (Cunneen 1998, 211), even though the Australian Labor Party government sought to reverse policies he had previously espoused.

Hasluck's term was to end in April 1974, but Whitlam asked him to continue for a further two years. He refused primarily because Alexandra was opposed to the idea on account of her health problems. In addition, Rollo, their son, had died suddenly in June 1973, a bereavement which may have contributed to their unwillingness to remain. Before his departure, with Whitlam's agreement, he had suggested some possible replacements, including (Sir) John Kerr [q.v.]. One of his last actions was to agree to Whitlam's request for a double dissolution election; this

was held on 18 May and resulted in a return of the government. His final official function was to open the new parliament on 9 July.

In retirement Hasluck occupied himself with writing and visiting his bush block in the Perth hills, where he became adept at building dry-stone walls. He took no further part in public life. On 24 April 1979, he was appointed KG; Alexandra had been appointed AD the previous year. He published more books: *A Time for Building* (1976), a memoir of his administration of Papua and New Guinea; an autobiography, *Mucking About* (1977); *Diplomatic Witness* (1980), an account of his time with the Department of External Affairs; and *Shades of Darkness* (1988), which covered the evolution of Aboriginal affairs policy between 1925 and 1965. Two more collections of poetry followed his earlier volumes: *Dark Cottage* (1984) and *Crude Impieties* (1991).

Hasluck's biographer, Geoffrey Bolton, considered his subject to have been a rare intellectual in Australian political history who, 'if he had never entered politics', would 'still be remembered as a distinguished historian, poet, cultural publicist and essayist, and an important and early spokesman in favour of Aboriginal rights' (Bolton 2014, 474). Instilled since his youth with a sense of duty and social conscience, he was motivated by a 'belief in a common citizenship' (Bolton 2014, 475). During his long tenure as minister for territories Hasluck succeeded in advancing political rights and improving services such as health and education for the indigenous people in the Northern Territory and Papua and New Guinea. Despite these achievements, he considered himself to have been a 'diligent practitioner of government but an indifferent politician' (Hasluck 1986, 3). While to his colleagues he could appear 'brusque, demanding and aloof' (Bolton 2014, 476), acerbic and withering in his judgements, to his family and friends he had 'a positively mischievous sense of fun, a mind immeasurably well stocked from reading and reflection, with immense discretion, loyalty and tact, and an Orwellian sense of "decency"' (Ryan 2014, 91–92).

Following the celebration of their golden wedding anniversary, Alexandra became more frail and eventually went permanently into hospital care; Hasluck visited her daily.

He suffered increasingly from the effects of prostate cancer. Survived by his wife and one son, Nicholas, he died on 9 January 1993 at Subiaco and was buried in Karrakatta cemetery. Many dignitaries, including current and former governors-general and prime ministers, attended his state funeral in St George's Cathedral, Perth. Alexandra died on 18 June the same year. A Western Australian Federal electorate was named in their honour in 2001.

Bolton, Geoffrey. 'Oral Historian.' In *Paul Hasluck in Australian History: Civic Personality and Public Life,* edited by C. T. Stannage, K. E. B. Saunders, and Richard Nile, 37–45. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 1998, *Paul Hasluck: A Life.* Perth: UWA Publishing, 2014; Cunneen, Chris. 'A Question of Colour.' In *Paul Hasluck in Australian History: Civic Personality and Public Life,* edited by C. T. Stannage, K. E. B. Saunders, and Richard Nile, 208–16. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 1998; Harris, Max. 'Man For All Seasons at the Head of the Good Ship Australia.' *Weekend Australian,* 10 September 1989, 2; Hasluck, Paul. *The Chance of Politics*. Edited by Nicholas Hasluck. Melbourne: Text Publishing, 1997; Hasluck, Paul. *Diplomatic Witness: Australian Foreign Affairs, 1941–1947.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1980; Hasluck, Paul. *Mucking About: An Autobiography.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1977; Hasluck, Paul. *The Office of Governor-General.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1979; Hasluck, Paul. *Shades of Darkness: Aboriginal Affairs, 1925–1965.* Carlton, Vic: Melbourne University Press, 1988; Hasluck, Paul. *The Social Scientist in a Democracy. Annual Lecture 1986.* Canberra: Academy of Social Sciences in Australia, 1986; Hasluck, Paul. *A Time for Building: Australian Administration in Papua and New Guinea, 1951–1963.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1976; Macintyre, Stuart. 'The "Civic Personality" and the Public Intellectual.' In *Paul Hasluck in Australian History: Civic Personality and Public Life,* edited by C. T. Stannage, K. E. B. Saunders, and Richard Nile, 60–66. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 1998; National Library of Australia. MS 5274, Papers of Sir Paul Hasluck, 1925–1989; Nelson, Hank. 'Papua and New Guinea.' In *Paul Hasluck in Australian History: Civic Personality and Public Life,* edited by C. T. Stannage, K. E. B. Saunders, and Richard Nile, 152–69. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 1998; Ryan, Peter. *Brief Lives.* Potts Point, NSW: Duffy & Snellgrove, 2004; State Records Office of Western Australia. SROWA 1184/1-3: transcripts of Paul Hasluck's interviews with pioneers, 1926–32.

Malcolm Allbrook

HASSETT, ARTHUR LINDSAY (1913–1993), cricketer, was born on 28 August 1913 at Geelong, Victoria, youngest of nine children of Edward Hassett, accountant, and his wife Frances, née Favarger, both Victorian born. Though Catholic, Lindsay was educated (1924–32) at Geelong College, a Presbyterian school, where he excelled at sport. Playing cricket for the first XI from 1927 to 1932 (captain, 1930–32), he scored a school-record 2,335 runs. He was also the school tennis champion (1929–32) and a member (1929–32) of the first XVIII football team (captain, 1930–32).

While still at school, Hassett joined the South Melbourne Cricket Club in November 1931. In February the next year he was selected in a Victorian Country XI, scoring an unbeaten 147 against the touring West Indians. He made his debut for Victoria in February 1933, but he was dropped after several low scores and not recalled until the 1935–36 season. Consolidating his position in 1936–37, he notched his maiden first-class century (127) against the visiting New Zealand side in November 1937. A nimble-footed, right-handed stroke-player, like many of the best batsmen he was short, at 5 feet 6.5 inches (169 cm). Selected in the 1938 Australian team to tour England, he struggled in Tests, though he guided Australia to victory and the Ashes with an invaluable 33 at Leeds, and finished third in the tour averages. His form peaked after his return to Australia, where he aggregated 967 first-class runs in 1938–39 and 897 in 1939–40, but the war interrupted his career.

Enlisting in the Australian Imperial Force on 23 September 1940, Hassett served in the Middle East (1941–42) with the 2/2nd Anti-Aircraft Regiment, Papua (1942–43) with the 2/4th Anti-Aircraft Battery, and New Guinea (1943–44) with the 53rd Anti-Aircraft Regiment. On 9 May 1942 at St Mary's Catholic Church, Geelong, he married Tessie Irene Davis, a clerk. In August 1944 he joined the staff of the AIF Reception Group (United Kingdom), which repatriated former prisoners of war. He led the Australian Services team against a strong English XI in the Victory Tests in 1945, drawing the series 2-2. Returning to Australia via India and Ceylon (Sri Lanka), the team struggled against a Test-strength Indian XI, despite Hassett's strong batting performances. Having risen to warrant officer, class two, he was discharged from the AIF on 20 February 1946 in Melbourne.

Hassett was selected in the Australian team that toured New Zealand in March 1946 but, with (Sir) Donald Bradman absent for the tour, he was overlooked for the captaincy in favour of Bill Brown. He was, however, appointed Victorian captain later that year, and as Bradman's deputy for the 1946–47 series against England. Aged thirty-three, he scored his maiden Test century (128) in the opening Test in Brisbane. Against a weak Indian attack in 1947–48, he made his highest Test score, an unbeaten 198 in Adelaide. No longer the pre-war stroke-player, but a dour run accumulator, he scored 310 runs at an average of 44.28 per dismissal in Test matches during the 1948 tour of England, and 1,563 runs at 74.42 in tour matches. Named among *Wisden*'s five cricketers of the year, he was praised for his 'cheerfulness and leadership' (*Wisden Cricketers' Almanack* 1949, 88), which contrasted with the solitary, win-at-all-costs Bradman. The journalist Ray Robinson [q.v.18] credited Hassett with 'keeping the 1948 side ticking over as a companionable party' (Robinson 1950, 25). Although he captained the team in nine tour matches, winning seven, the Australian Board of Control doubted his leadership qualities. He was too informal and anti-authoritarian, and a Catholic in a game controlled by Protestants and Freemasons. After Bradman retired, however, Hassett was appointed captain over Arthur Morris on the final casting vote.

During the tour of South Africa in 1949–50, players appeared more relaxed under Hassett's leadership. Australia won the series 4–0 and Hassett, despite bouts of tonsillitis, scored 402 runs at 67.00. In 1950–51 he led Australia to victory over Freddie Brown's touring Englishmen in what E. W. Swanton described as 'a conspicuously friendly tour' (1951, 18). Hassett proved a 'charming opponent' and 'tactful diplomat' (Swanton 1951, 18), but his captaincy was under fire. The journalist A. G. Moyes [q.v.15] found his batting dreary and his tactics 'bewildering' (1951, 240), while R. S. Whitington dismissed him as a 'clock captain' (1969, 164). Hassett remained consistent with the bat and was the leading Australian run-scorer in 1950–51 (366 runs), and during the 1951–52 tour by the West Indian team (402 runs).

In 1953 the forty-year-old Hassett led a team of unproven youngsters and fading veterans to England. He again topped Australia's Test batting aggregate and averages, but the team lost the series 1-0. Uncharacteristically, he requested the removal of a leading English umpire, Frank Chester, for the final Test, and was openly critical of the younger Australian players' performances. Yet he remained gracious in defeat and retained his devil-may-care humour. After a waiter spilled dessert over Hassett's jacket and trousers at London's Park Royal Hotel, he removed them and continued eating in his underpants.

Hassett was a popular captain, a great middle-order batsman, and a greater ambassador. His teammate Keith Miller considered him to be the 'most popular cricketing ambassador of the age' (Miller 1954, 56). In a career shortened by war, he played 43 Tests, captained Australia 29 times, and scored 3,073 runs at an average of 45.56. His 10 Test centuries came after the age of thirty-three. In 216 first-class matches he amassed 16,890 runs at 58.24 with 59 centuries. Appointed MBE on 1 January 1953, he was honoured with a testimonial match at the Melbourne Cricket Ground to mark his retirement. In presenting Hassett with the cheque for £5,503, Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] remarked: 'I don't know that we have had a better representative abroad in recent years than Lindsay Hassett' (*Argus* 1954, 7).

In retirement, Hassett concentrated on the Melbourne sports store that he had opened in 1949, which he expanded to several branches before selling the business in 1959. He wrote for Australian and British newspapers during the 1950s and 1960s and joined the Australian Broadcasting Commission's commentary team in 1956. An authoritative voice, he grew critical of what he saw as Test cricket's declining standards in the 1960s and the boorish player behaviour of the 1970s. Retiring from broadcasting in 1981, he moved to Batehaven on the New South Wales south coast, where he pursued his interests in fishing and golf. Survived by his wife and their two daughters, he died there on 16 June 1993 and was cremated. He was inducted into the Australian Cricket Hall of Fame in 2003. The Lindsay Hassett Oval at Albert Park, Melbourne, is named for him.

Argus (Melbourne). 'Duke Wanted to Applaud Hassett the "Envoy."' 28 February 1954, 7; Fingleton, J. H. W. *The Ashes Crown the Year: A Coronation Cricket Diary.* Sydney: Collins, 1954; McHarg, Jack. *Lindsay Hassett: One of a Kind.* East Roseville, NSW: Simon & Schuster, 1998; Miller, Keith. 'Comment.' *Sun* (Sydney), 14 January 1954, 56; Moyes, A. G. *The Fight for the Ashes 1950–1951: A Critical Account of the English Tour in Australia.* Sydney: Angus & Robertson, 1951; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX38843; Robinson, Ray. 'Hassett More Relaxed than Bradman.' *Herald* (Melbourne), 5 October 1950, 25; Robinson, Ray. *On Top Down Under: Australia's Cricket Captains.* Stanmore, NSW: Cassell, 1975; Swanton, E. W. *Elusive Victory: With F. R. Brown's M.C.C. Team 1950–51: An Eyewitness Account.* London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1951; Whitington, R. S. *The Quiet Australian: The Lindsay Hassett Story.* London, Melbourne: Heinemann, 1969; *Wisden Cricketers' Almanack.* 'Five Cricketers of the Year: Lindsay Hassett.' 86 (1949): 88–90; *Wisden Cricketers' Almanack.* 'Obituary: Lindsay Hassett.' 131 (1994): 1343–45.

Tom Heenan

HAWES, STANLEY GILBERT (1905–1991), documentary-film producer, director, and film industry advocate, was born on 19 January 1905 at Battersea, London, elder of two sons of Gilbert Hawes, dairyman's manager, and his wife Helen, née Foxall. Educated at Christ's Hospital school, Stanley developed an early interest in theatre and appeared as an amateur actor with the Birmingham Municipal Players while working as a clerk for the City of Birmingham Corporation (1922–34). In his twenties he became captivated by film, and in 1931 he and Florence Jessica Ragg, a typist, were among the co-founders of the Birmingham Film Society. On 28 May 1932 he married her at the register office, Birmingham South.

Keen to become a documentary filmmaker, Hawes returned to London, where he worked with Quelch's Film Studios and at the studios of Gaumont-British Instructional Films. At G-BI and in particular at Strand Film Company between 1936 and 1939 he made his name as director of documentaries, the most notable of which was *Monkey into Man* (1937), made in collaboration with the evolutionary biologist Julian Huxley. Early in 1940 he joined the National Film Board of Canada, where he worked under that organisation's commissioner, John Grierson,

a highly influential documentary producer and theorist. Hawes produced and directed numerous films for the board, besides training new directors in the essentials of scriptwriting, direction, and editing.

On 26 April 1945 the Australian government established the Australian National Film Board, and in May 1946 Hawes arrived in Sydney to be the first producer-in-chief of the board's film division (later the Commonwealth Film Unit). He eventually produced or supervised more than 500 films, although he seldom directed any after *School in the Mailbox* (1946), which was nominated for an Academy award in the United States of America. Remembered by colleagues 'as a firm, determined man with an iron will [and] a commanding manner but gentle interior' (Gill 1991, 7), Hawes followed Grierson in favouring a classical style of documentary filmmaking, in Grierson's words, the 'creative treatment of actuality' (Lyle, Politis and Stell 1980, 9) as distinct from dramatised films or those that experimented with visual or narrative style in their observation of social events. Although Australian film historians view the late 1940s as a period of innovation for the film division and Australian documentaries, by the mid-1950s the classical style—educational, instructional, and promotional—held sway in the division's productions. Through these years and into the 1960s, Hawes fought with every diplomatic and negotiating skill he could muster to keep the film division alive in the face of lobbying by independent producers who asserted that they and not a government body should be making films for the government. Helped by his spirited defence, the division survived several government inquiries at a time when its output of films for government departments was surging upward. His other major achievement during the 1950s was to supervise the making of the first Australian-funded feature-length colour film, *The Queen in Australia* (1954), an ambitious nationwide record of the 1954 royal tour.

'A perfectionist in baggy pants' (Gill 1991, 7), Hawes was by the early 1960s sometimes criticised for his lack of innovation. He did nevertheless encourage a new generation of Australian producers (and through them, young directors) who formed the basis of the Australian film renaissance of the next decade. He later defined this period

as one of 'breakthrough, when we started to get away from the conventional approach which had been expected of us' (Barry 1979, 185). One of the decade's several milestones was *From the Tropics to the Snow* (1964), a dramatised and experimental film that satirised institutional filmmaking and for which Hawes was executive producer.

In 1968 Hawes was a member of the Australian Council for the Arts, which recommended Federal support for features, experimental films, and a national film school. He subsequently served on the interim council of what became the Australian Film, Television and Radio School (1970–73) and chaired the National Film Theatre of Australia (1969–77). Appointed MBE in 1970, he received the Australian Film Institute's Raymond Longford [q.v.10] award that year. His final project for the Commonwealth Film Unit was to produce a nine-screen, nine-track, 360-degree film for the Australian pavilion at Expo '70 held in Osaka, Japan. After retirement in April 1970 Hawes remained active in the film community, serving as the first chairman of the Cinematograph Films Board of Review (1971–78). In 1979 he produced a documentary about planning for retirement, *The Challenging Years*.

Hawes died in Royal North Shore Hospital, Sydney, on 20 April 1991 and was cremated. His wife and two daughters survived him. Since 1997 an annual Stanley Hawes award has been presented by the Australian International Documentary Conference to individuals and organisations that have made an outstanding contribution to Australia's documentary sector.

Barry, Graham. 'Stanley Hawes.' *Cinema Papers*, No 19 (January–February 1979): 182–85, 243; Gill, Alan. 'A Pilgrim to the Shrine of Fine Film-Making.' *Northern Herald* (Sydney), 2 May 1991, 7; Lyle, Valda, Tom Politis, and Ross Stell. *Stanley Hawes: Documentary Film Maker*. Sydney: WEA Film Study Group, 1980; Molloy, Susan. 'Take 74, and the Cameras Keep Rolling.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 June 1979, 7; Moran, Albert. 'Documentary Consensus: The Commonwealth Film Unit: 1954–1964.' In *History on/and/in Film. Proceedings of the 3rd History and Film Conference*, edited by Tom Regan and Brian Shoesmith, 90–100. Perth: History and Film Association of Australia, 1987; Shirley, Graham, and Brian Adams. *Australian Cinema. The First Eighty Years*. Redfern: Currency Press, 1983.

GRAHAM SHIRLEY

HAYDON, THOMAS WILLIAM (TOM) (1938–1991), documentary film-maker, was born Thomas William Heaydon on 22 January 1938 in Sydney, son of New South Wales–born Thomas William Heaydon, traveller, and his New Zealand–born wife Phyllis Louisa, née Houghton. Tom was educated at Manly Boys' High School, where he did well in English and was a student editor for the school journal. He graduated from the University of Sydney (BA, 1959) with honours in Australian history. On 2 April 1960, at St Matthew's Church of England, Manly, he married Jennifer Margaret Grieve, a teacher trainee; they later divorced.

That year Haydon joined the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) as a specialist trainee with the education department. Beginning as a producer and director of children's programs, he progressed to documentary film work, such as *University of the Air*. He became the first producer in the science unit, working in television. His initial production, *The Case for Conservation*, showed him to be a film-maker who was ahead of his time on environmental issues. On 26 August 1966 in a civil ceremony he married Andrina Bettini (née Watton), a widowed former actress and ABC producer, at her home in West Ryde. His first great success was *The Talgai Skull*, which was effectively a detective story about the connections between prehistoric and modern humanity. It won a Golden Reel award in the 1968 Australian Film Institute (AFI) awards.

The ABC's documentary work was attracting acclaim in the late 1960s through programs such as *Four Corners*, *This Day Tonight*, and *Chequerboard*, which took inquiring and challenging positions that would previously have been rejected as outside the remit of the commission. Haydon was a strong conservationist, and his commitment was reflected in his next film. *Dig a Million, Make a Million* looked behind the scenes of the mining operations of Hamersley Iron Pty Ltd. He used comic juxtapositions to make points about the need to utilise Australia's resources in a way that did not destroy the environment. Curiously, the mining companies saw the film as a validation of their policies and bought copies, while opponents of the companies saw the film as an exposé of rapacious foreign investment. It received a Silver award from the AFI in 1969.

In 1969 Haydon travelled to London to work for the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC). He joined the documentary section, making programs for series such as *Horizons*, before becoming executive producer of the *British Empire* series. He wrote and directed three episodes. One of these, 'Beyond the Black Stump', presented a view of nineteenth-century Australia in order to comment satirically upon myths of Australian national character. Reaction was hostile in Britain and Australia. In a debate about the series in the House of Lords he was denounced as a 'long-haired layabout from Kings Cross' (Eng. HOL 1972).

Haydon left the BBC in 1975 and became an independent producer. Having received a creative fellowship from the Australia Council for the Arts, he established Artis Film Productions and began to set up *The Last Tasmanian*, the film for which he is best known. It told a story of genocide, describing the near extermination of Tasmania's Aboriginal population by British colonists in the nineteenth century. The project was not easy to finance and was cobbled together over fourteen months with funds from several sources, including the Australian Film Commission (AFC), the Tasmanian government, French television, and the BBC. The complexities of the co-production arrangements included the requirement that the film be delivered in three versions: English, French, and Welsh. The 105-minute film was a shocking experience for viewers and hugely controversial. In particular, Tasmanian Aboriginal people criticised the film for suggesting that they and their culture had been eradicated, an assertion that jeopardised their claims for recognition. It was sold to television in twenty-two countries and, after an initial showing at Cannes, France, it received numerous theatrical releases. Screened at seventeen international festivals to much acclaim, it was nominated for the Gold Hugo at the Chicago International Film Festival (1979).

In the 1980s Haydon took up various executive positions for the Australian Film Television School and the Special

Broadcasting Service, and was an executive producer with Film Australia (1984–86). He was vice-president of the Screen Producers Association of Australia, and chairman of its documentary division. His major legacy from this period was the Documentary Fellowship Scheme. The award was initiated by the AFC to promote excellence and originality in documentaries, and implemented by Haydon. Each year it gave up to two documentary film-makers the opportunity to create a work of their own choosing.

Behind the Dam (1986) was Haydon's last major film. It was intended as the first part of a trilogy explaining the conflict between environmentalists and miners, loggers, and hydro-workers in Tasmania. Ebullient and idealistic, he was unafraid of challenge and controversy. He was a generous and willing colleague and mentor to others in the film industry. Throughout his working life he remained a person of vision and enthusiasm and at the time of his death he was working on a feature film about the origins of Australia's Aboriginal population. In the middle of 1990 he was diagnosed with non-Hodgkin lymphoma. Divorced from his second wife, on 15 June 1991 at St Peter's Anglican Church, Watsons Bay, Sydney, he married Susanne Margaret Arane-Weston (née Arane), a consultant. He died on 6 July 1991 in Darlinghurst, survived by his wife, the daughter of his first marriage, and the son of his second.

Connolly, Keith. 'The Last Tasmanian.' *Cinema Papers*, no. 18 (October–November 1978): 143–46; England. House of Lords. *Parliamentary Debates*, series 5, vol. 332. 6 July 1972. Accessed 11 March 2015. hansard.millbanksystems.com/lords/1972/jul/06/bbc-and-british-empire-series. Copy held on *ADB* file; Haydon, Tom. 'Tom Haydon.' By Ian Stocks. *Cinema Papers*, no. 12 (April 1977): 305, 306, 372, 377; Jones, Rhys. 'Tom Haydon 1938–1991: Film Interpretation of Australian Archaeology.' *Australian Archaeology*, no. 35 (1992): 51–64; Nicklin, Lenore. 'The Many Talents of Tom Haydon.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 14 October 1978, 13; O'Regan, Tom. 'Documentary in Controversy: *The Last Tasmanian*.' In *An Australian Film Reader*, edited by Albert Moran and Tom O'Regan, 127–36. Sydney: Currency Press, 1985; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

Richard Brennan

HEATH, HARRY FREDERICK (1903–1992), teacher, union leader, and public servant, was born on 8 January 1903 at Tatura, Victoria, son of Victorian-born Henry Heath, saddler, and his New South Wales–born wife Mabel Evelyn, née Brady. Harry attended Thurgoona Public and Albury High schools; he was dux in 1920. He trained as a teacher at Sydney Teachers' College and studied at the University of Sydney (BA, 1924; BEc, 1927). From the mid-1920s he taught in public schools, including becoming deputy headmaster at Narrandera Intermediate High School (1930–31), and headmaster at Norfolk Island Public School (1934–38), West Wyalong Intermediate High School (1938–40), and Deniliquin Intermediate High School (1940–45). On 10 January 1929 at the Presbyterian Church, Strathfield, he had married Eileen Daphne White, a teacher (d. 1977).

Between 1942 and 1945 Heath served part time in the 21st Victorian Battalion of the Volunteer Defence Corps, as a lieutenant from 1943. He was headmaster at Brighton-le-Sands Central School (1945–49), Gladesville Central School (1949–51), and Bankstown Public School (1951–52); he also wrote a number of mathematics textbooks for schools.

Heath became a member of the Headmasters' Association, which was opposed to Sam Lewis, the communist president of the New South Wales Teachers' Federation. In 1952 he was elected federation president on a platform of placing less emphasis on political issues and more on securing improved salaries and conditions for members, including equal pay for women. But he maintained earlier demands for additional Commonwealth aid to education, warning that the slight assistance given by the Federal government might turn schools into 'intellectual slums' (*Canberra Times* 1954, 4). A strong promoter of the ideal of the public comprehensive school embracing all students in the local neighbourhood, he opposed any movement for State aid to religious schools. As a member of the committee to survey secondary education (1953–57) chaired by the director-general of education (Sir) Harold Wyndham [q.v.18], he agreed with its major recommendations to establish comprehensive secondary schools, but failed to convince his fellow members that the State's selective-entry schools should lose that status.

In 1955 Heath had been appointed to the New South Wales Public Service Board (PSB). As chairman of the board, Wallace Wurth [q.v.16] accepted the suggestion of increasing its size by including Heath as a 'moderate' teacher representative with 'allegiance neither to Moscow nor to Rome' (Curnow 2002). For more than a decade, Heath used his position to influence education and schools, fostering expansion through a program of decentralisation of educational administration and conducting enquiries into areas such as child guidance and paramedical education. He could be 'abrasive and opinionated' (Duffield 1990, 30) and it riled Wyndham that a former member of his teaching staff was exercising authority over his department. Heath was also thought to act against former opponents in the Teachers' Federation. In 1955 his old adversary, Lewis, struck a pupil at Newtown Junior Technical School, leading to a formal reprimand. The PSB later ordered Lewis's transfer to another school, a measure widely seen as the initiative of Heath.

Such incidents bolstered the views of the federation that education should be removed from PSB control, a demand which began to win acceptance by the major political parties. In 1967 (Sir) Robert Askin's [q.v.17], Government created the Rydge [q.v.16] committee to investigate establishing an education commission. The board's submission to the committee, which Heath drafted, argued against the proposal, and insisted that, since policy making remained the responsibility of the minister and implementation the duty of the education department, the effectiveness of execution must continue to be overseen by a body that was independent: the PSB. Although it did not lead immediately to the establishment of an education commission, the Rydge report did result in the board being compelled from 1969 to delegate to the director-general staff recruitment, appointments, promotions, and discipline.

Heath retired from the PSB in 1968. He continued to hold a number of positions in higher education, including those of chairman of the board of governors of the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music (1973–77) and member of the council of the University of New South Wales (1955–81), with a particular role on the board of International House; he was also chairman of the Sutherland Hospital board and a trustee of the Art Gallery of New South Wales (1955–72). He chaired the committee that led in 1971 to the establishment of the Riverina College of Advanced Education.

Described as bringing a 'solid, no-nonsense but genial judgment' to administration (International House 2014), Heath was also remembered as diplomatic and idealistic (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1992, 4). He was awarded an honorary doctorate of science from the University of New South Wales in 1979, and appointed OBE for his services to the community in 1973. Survived by a daughter, he died on 13 July 1992 at Carss Park, New South Wales, and was cremated. The Harry Heath room at the University of Technology Sydney is named after him.

Canberra Times. 'N.S.W. Education in "Grave Position".' 31 August 1954, 4; Curnow, Ross. 'Wurth, Wallace Charles (1896–1960).' *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, adb.anu.edu.au/biography/wurth-wallace-charles-12080/text21673, published first in hardcopy 2002, accessed online 17 July 2015; Duffield, Jill. 'The Making of the Wyndham Scheme in New South Wales.' *History of Education Review* 19, no. 1 (1990): 29–42; International House, University of New South Wales. 'Harry F. Heath OBE.' 2014. Accessed 13 August 2015. ihunsw.edu.au/fellows-harry-f-heath-obe/. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Narrandera Argus and Riverina Advertiser*. 'Teachers' Federation: New State President Once a Teacher at Narrandera.' 10 June 1952, 2; O'Brien, John Michael. 'The New South Wales Teachers' Federation, c. 1957–1975.' PhD thesis, University of Wollongong, 1985; State Records New South Wales. 13/12365, Public Service Board (New South Wales), Correspondence Files, Miscellaneous Papers and Reports (Chairman of the Board); *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Teacher's Life of Service.' 23 July 1992, 4; Yelland, Hedley. 'Inspection.' Draft manuscript, Sydney, 1993; Yelland, Hedley. Interview.

<div style="text-align: right">G. E. Sherington
John P. Hughes</div>

HELE, Sir IVOR HENRY (1912–1993), artist, was born on 13 June 1912 at Edwardstown, Adelaide, youngest of four children of South Australian–born parents Arthur Harold Hele, chaff-mill foreman, and his wife Ethel May, née Thomas. As a child Ivor initially studied art under James Ashton [q.v.7] at Prince Alfred College and Ashton's Academy of Arts, and then undertook night classes at the South Australian School of Arts

and Crafts (SASAC) where he was taught by Margaret Walloscheck and, later, Marie Tuck [q.v.12]. When he was thirteen Ashton sent his work to London, where it was awarded the Princess Louise Gold Star by the Royal Drawing Society. The following year the society awarded him a bronze and a silver star.

In 1926 Hele commenced exhibiting at the Royal South Australian Society of Arts (RSASA) and continued to have his work shown in the society's spring and autumn exhibitions until 1930. By 1927 it was clear that he wanted to pursue a professional art career and he left school to study full time at the SASAC. The following year, after Tuck had helped win his parents' consent, he travelled alone to Europe to study figure work in Paris under Louis Francois Biloul and then in Munich with Moritz Heymann.

Hele returned to Adelaide at the beginning of 1930, and set up a studio on the top floor of his parents' house in Brown Street. From then on he was a committed studio artist, maintaining a disciplined working method and schedule that would underpin his practice for the rest of his life. Later that year he held his first solo exhibition at Argonaut Galleries; another solo exhibition at the same gallery followed the next year.

On 24 March 1932 Hele married Millicent Mary Jean Berry, a school teacher, at the Manse, Germein Street, Semaphore. The couple travelled to Europe so that Ivor could study again under his former masters, Biloul and Heymann. Returning to Adelaide, he taught life drawing part time at the SASAC. From 1933 he began again to exhibit at the RSASA, and showed his work there consistently until 1939.

By this time Hele was achieving success particularly as a portraitist and a painter of complex figure compositions, the genres for which he is best known. He was awarded the RSASA Melrose prize for portraiture in 1935, 1936 and 1939, cementing his reputation with Adelaide's establishment. In 1936 he gained a commission to design two large relief panels for the Pioneers' Memorial, Moseley Square, Glenelg, and also won the South Australian Centenary Art prize (for the best historical painting) for his *The Reading of the Proclamation*. His painting *Sturt's*

Reluctant Decision to Return was awarded the Sesquicentenary Commonwealth Art prize in 1938.

In 1937 Ivor and Jean moved to a former coaching inn at Aldinga on the Fleurieu Peninsula where he set up a studio that would be his workplace for the remainder of his life. Rather than travel to his subjects, those commissioning portraits came to him including Australia's longest-serving prime minister, (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15], on two occasions. His skill at taking quick likenesses in pencil or chalk, coupled with his ability to work such drawings up into fine, expressive portraits, or descriptive figure compositions, enhanced his already growing reputation. Despite the apparent ease with which he painted commissioned portraits, Hele found them exhausting to undertake, working intensely, 'obsessed with that one thing' until completion (Hylton 2002, 32).

Some of Hele's finest work was produced during his years as a war artist. He enlisted on 29 June 1940 in the Australian Imperial Force, in the expectation of being appointed an official war artist. He sailed for the Middle East where, on 9 January 1941, the appointment was made and he was commissioned as a lieutenant (later captain). Back in Australia from March 1942, he had two tours in New Guinea (1943–44), the second ending when he suffered severe injuries in a motor vehicle accident. After convalescing at home, he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 5 February 1947 but continued to produce war paintings for the next three years. His works had been shown in touring Australian War Memorial (AWM) exhibitions in 1942, 1943, and 1945. Paintings undertaken in New Guinea show a distinct change in palette from the high-keyed pastel pinks, oranges, and greys he had favoured in North Africa to deep greens, greys, and browns reflecting the oppressive nature of the climate and landscape.

Once discharged, Hele resumed part-time teaching at the SASAC and exhibiting at the RSASA. In 1951 he was awarded the Archibald [q.v.3] prize for his portrait of Laurie Thomas. He would go on to win the prize four more times (1953, 1954, 1955, and 1957). During this decade of success, Hele again served as a war artist; with the army rank of major, he spent much of the spring and summer of 1952 in Korea. In 1954 he was appointed

OBE, gaining further recognition with his appointment as a trustee to the board of the National Gallery of South Australia (1956–69). On 21 March 1957, having divorced Jean earlier that month, he married May Elizabeth (June) Weatherly, a book-keeper, at Brougham Place Congregational Church, North Adelaide. There were no children from either marriage.

Major commissions from the AWM allowed Hele to create some of his busiest and most dramatic figure compositions, and he completed major works in 1959, 1962, 1964, and 1967. The first monograph on the artist was published in 1966. In 1969 he was appointed CBE, and he was knighted in 1982. The AWM published another book on his life and art in 1984, and he completed his last portrait commission, that of former prime minister Malcolm Fraser, in the same year.

Hele's work was distinguished by an exceptional talent for figure work. He believed strong drafting abilities were the foundation of any form of artistic endeavour and that 'only your own hard work teaches you anything of value in the end' (*Age* 1962, 18). Never an artist to experiment widely, it suited his working methods to stay largely with portraiture, nudes, and figure compositions. The landscapes surrounding his Aldinga home were also the basis for many paintings, revealing a more personal side of the artist's work, a counterpoint to the formal portraits and the confronting subject matter of his war output. His topographically accurate beach and cliff scenes often incorporate athletic figures on horseback dashing through the waves, women and healthy young children frolicking in the surf or fishermen hauling on nets, and reflect his almost daily visits to the beach. He admired strength, beauty, robustness, and vigour, and sought throughout his life to energise his works with these human characteristics.

Survived by his wife, Hele died on 1 December 1993 at Bedford Park and was cremated. The AWM recognised his work with a touring exhibition and book. In 2002 another monograph on the artist was published by Wakefield Press, Adelaide, to accompany an exhibition at Carrick Hill. In addition to his prodigious output of artworks, his legacy can be found in the South Australian artists that he trained in life drawing, including Jacqueline Hick, Jeffrey Smart, David Dallwitz, John Dowie, Marjorie Hann, Hugo Shaw, Mary Shedley, and Geoff Wilson.

*Age (*Melbourne*),* 10 March 1962, 18; Art Gallery of New South Wales. 'Archibald Prize'. Accessed 7 July 2016. www.artgallery.nsw.gov.au/ prizes/archibald/; *The Art of Ivor Hele.* Adelaide: Rigby Limited, 1966; Fry, Gavin. *Ivor Hele: The Soldier's Artist.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1984; Hylton, Jane. *Ivor Hele: The Productive Artist.* Kent Town: Wakefield Press, 2002; National Archives of Australia, 93, 50/4/2/66 Parts 1 and 2, D1358, SX7174; Wilkins, Lola. *Ivor Hele: The Heroic Figure.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1997.

Jane Hylton

HENDERSON, DONALD JAMES (DON) (1937–1991), folk-singer, composer, poet, and musical instrument maker, was born on 17 January 1937 in Melbourne, son of Harold Richard Henderson, spring maker, and his wife Lillian Beatrice, née Saunders. Don grew up in a wealthy family in the semi-rural suburbs of Maidstone and Moonee Ponds, and was educated at Essendon High School and The Melbourne Technical College. He completed an apprenticeship as a fitter and turner in the family business, Henderson's Federal Spring Works Ltd, in 1957. Henderson learnt violin and mandolin before picking up a guitar at sixteen. He initially studied jazz guitar, and played rhythm mandolin and guitar for square dances before joining a rock and roll band, The Thunderbirds, in 1956. After being called up for national service in 1957, for which he was found physically unfit, he worked briefly for the Snowy Mountains Authority. This experience produced one of his best-known songs, the Woody Guthrie-inspired 'Put a Light in Every Country Window'.

In 1958 Henderson married a musician, Marian Grossman. He moved to Sydney where, at the Royal George Hotel Saturday afternoon singing sessions and the Sydney Bush Music Club, he encountered songs that he had first heard as fragments from swagmen who tramped past, and camped near, his childhood home. His interest in folk and bush music blossomed and he soon became well known as a singer and songwriter in Sydney's folk clubs and other venues. His marriage did not survive the move, however. Using Sydney as a base, he started travelling and working

at a variety of jobs around Australia. He had a range of skills, including carpentry, and, importantly, he started repairing and making guitars, banjos, and dulcimers.

On a trip to Brisbane in 1961, Henderson met Geoffrey and Nancy Wills, founding members of the Brisbane Union Singers. Although never a member of any political party, Henderson had joined the Builders Labourers Federation when he first arrived in Sydney and he spent his lifetime committed to the cause and struggles of working men and women. He and Geoffrey Wills travelled to Mount Isa, Queensland, during the strike of 1965 at the request of the local Trades and Labour Council; there Henderson wrote, and together they performed, a number of songs including 'Isa', 'Who Put the W in AWU', and 'Talking Mt Isa', before being run out of town by the police.

The first recording of Henderson's singing was an album, *The Ballad of Women*, a record he made in 1964 with the Brisbane Union Singers that featured his songs 'Talking Carpenter', 'The Happy Song', and 'Wittenoom Gorge'. The album *Basic Wage Dream* (1964), released by the Australian Council of Salaried and Professional Associations featured his songs 'The Basic Wage Dream' and 'Talking Basic Wage', and formed part of the 1964 basic wage campaign. In 1966 Henderson and the Brisbane Union Singers released *One Out,* featuring thirteen of his songs including 'Hooker Rex', the anti-war song, 'Boonaroo', and 'Peace Is Union Business'. On 28 April 1967 at the registrar general's office, Sydney, Henderson married Sally Watson, an English-born nurse.

In 1970 Henderson released a songbook, *I Can Sing,* which contained twenty-seven songs and a poem. In the introduction he wrote, 'I have seen a few things and met a few people … they are my life, and no man wants his life to go for nothing'. His album *Ton of Steel* (containing thirteen original songs), released in 1971, featured 'The Westgate Bridge Disaster', written by Henderson at union request as a memorial to the thirty-five men who died when the bridge collapsed during construction.

Henderson moved with his family to England in 1971, living in London and in Sussex where he wrote, performed, and continued to make and repair guitars. Together with Craig McGregor and John ('Poli') Palmer, he co-wrote songs for the rock opera *Hero*, which was performed by the Australian Opera in Sydney in 1976—extracts of two of the songs were included in the compilation *The Songs of Don Henderson,* released posthumously in 2009. The Hendersons returned to Australia in 1979 and after a brief stay in Melbourne they moved to Brisbane, where Don became actively involved in the Queensland Folk Federation. He continued to organise folk concerts and perform at clubs, including the 291 Folk Club, and he contributed to the 1979 album *Flames of Discontent*. In 1986 he released *In My Time,* containing songs he had written between 1961 and 1979. Henderson's music is difficult to categorise; many considered him to be an Australian Woody Guthrie. In his own words he was 'a rake and a rambling man and an anarchist' (Lowenstein 1992, 21).

Survived by his wife and two children, Henderson died of hypercalcaemia and lung carcinoma at Wesley Private Hospital, Auchenflower, Brisbane, on 20 August 1991 and was cremated.

Australian Tradition (Box Hill). 'Don Henderson – Not Just a Coffee Shop Protester.' July 1965, 21; Henderson, Don. *I Can Sing*. North Sydney: Horwitz Publications, 1970; Henderson, Don. *A Quiet Century: 100 Songs and Poems*. Nambour: Queensland Folk Federation, 1994; Lowenstein, Wendy. 'It's My Time Mister, And My Price.' *Overland*, no. 129 (1992): 19–22; McGregor, Adrian. 'Don's Songs of Struggle.' *National Times* (Sydney), 9–15 March 1980, 51; McGregor, Craig. *People, Politics and Pop*. Sydney: Ure Smith, 1968.

IAN DEARDEN

HENDERSON, JAMES ROBERT (BOB) (1916–1991), air force officer and business executive, was born on 24 September 1916 at Mosman, Sydney, son of English-born James Henderson, company managing director, and his German-born (of Australian parentage) wife Ella Madeline, née Maurice. Educated at Sydney Church of England Grammar School (Shore), in 1934 Bob became a factory student (intern) with W. D. & H. O. Wills (Australia) Ltd, a subsidiary of the British Tobacco Co. (Australia) Ltd. He played first-grade cricket for Mosman, which won the Sydney competition in the 1938–39 season.

After World War II broke out in September 1939, Henderson joined the Citizen Military Forces and soldiered part time with the 1st Anti-Aircraft Brigade, Sydney. In November 1940 he volunteered for service under the Empire Air Training Scheme and on 20 July 1941 enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force. He was recorded as being 5 feet 6 inches (168 cm) tall and having blue eyes and brown hair. Awarded his pilot's badge ('wings') on 27 February 1942 and commissioned in April, he sailed for Britain in June. He became the skipper and only Australian member of a seven-man crew training for the Royal Air Force's Bomber Command. In April 1943 the airmen were posted to No. 460 Squadron, RAAF, based at Breighton, Yorkshire, and shortly afterwards, Binbrook, Lincolnshire.

Henderson aborted two sorties because of mechanical failures before he undertook his first mission, bombing Dortmund, Germany, on the night of 4–5 May 1943. Being allotted a 'lucky' aircraft, the famous Lancaster *G for George*, proved a mixed blessing, as he considered the battle-worn *George* a 'dreadful bloody aircraft' (Henderson 1988), difficult to handle. In July, following seventeen sorties, including twelve in *George*, he was selected to play services cricket. He was saddened to learn that, during his absence, two of his crew members were shot down while on loan to another crew. At month's end he resumed operations, in time for the bombing of Hamburg, and encountered the strongest searchlight, anti-aircraft artillery, and night-fighter defences to date. With sound teamwork and luck, he and his crew completed their tour of thirty sorties, their final mission being a raid against Stuttgart on the night of 7–8 October. He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross for 'high skill, fortitude and devotion to duty' (NAA A9300).

During a year as an instructor, Henderson was promoted to flight lieutenant. In October 1944 he commenced another tour with No. 460 Squadron. Promoted to acting squadron leader in November, he commanded 'B' Flight and carried out seventeen bombing sorties. The 'exceedingly loyal and efficient' officer, possessing 'marked qualities of leadership' (NAA A9300), motivated his subordinates to give of their best. His final mission, on 3 May 1945, was a food drop to Dutch civilians. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Order (1945) in recognition of his cool and fearless conduct in a large number of operations.

Demobilised on 1 April 1946 in Sydney, Henderson returned to W. D. & H. O. Wills. He managed tobacco factories at Forbes and, for the parent company from 1951, in Melbourne, then returned to Sydney, where he headed the manufacturing branch (1958–72) and the manufacturing and development section (1972–81). On 20 April 1950 at the district registrar's office, Chatswood, he had married Evangeline (Ena) Mary Wade, née Ditton, a trained nurse and a divorcee. Predeceased by her, and survived by his son and daughter, he died on 4 November 1991 at Narrabeen and was cremated.

Australian War Memorial. AWM64, 1/293 and 1/295; British American Tobacco Australia Ltd. Staff Employee's History Card, Henderson, James Robert; Henderson, James Robert. Interview by Laurence Field, 30 March 1988. Transcript. Australian War Memorial; Herington, John. *Air War Against Germany and Italy 1939–1943*. Vol. III of Series 3 (Air) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1954; National Archives of Australia. A9300, HENDERSON J. R.

JOHN MOREMON

HENDERSON, RONALD FRANK (1917–1994), economist and social reformer, was born on 27 May 1917 at Dundee, Scotland, only child of Charles Frederick Henderson, jute manufacturer, and his Australian-born wife Janet Alice Millar, née Steel. The Henderson family owned and managed a spinning and weaving factory in Dundee and were active in financial investments. His mother was born in Melbourne and he visited Australia three times as a child. Educated at home by a governess until the age of nine, Ronald then boarded at the Cargilfield School near Edinburgh and, from the age of twelve, at Trinity College, Glenalmond, an Anglican school in the Perthshire Hills. His father gave serious thought to 'the condition of the people' (Ironmonger and Perkins 1995, 284), devoting both time and money to charitable organisations such as the Dundee Royal Infirmary, and Ronald followed in this tradition of philanthropy.

In 1935 Henderson entered Clare College, Cambridge (MA, 1938), to study economics. Supervised by Maurice Dobb, and for a term in his final year by Joan Robinson, he obtained first-class honours in each of his undergraduate years. He was greatly affected by the social work he undertook during university vacations, notably in Wales where he lived for a while with an unemployed family and learned to use a pick and shovel. Much later he recalled that he had seen much worse poverty in Britain than he ever saw in Australia. During his first year as a research student at Cambridge (1938–39), Henderson was supervised by John Maynard (Baron) Keynes, but World War II interrupted his career. Joining the Royal Artillery in 1939, he worked for a year in the Dundee-based investment company Alliance Trust until he was called up. He then served as an officer in the Royal Artillery and from January 1945 in the infantry in the Black Watch, rising to the rank of captain.

Returning to Cambridge in 1946, Henderson resumed his doctoral studies (PhD, 1949) under the supervision of (Sir) Dennis Robertson. The resulting book, *The New Issue Market and the Finance of Industry* (1951), was a pioneering study of emerging financial institutions. In 1946 he was elected a fellow of Corpus Christi College, and in 1948 he became a university lecturer and the treasurer of the college. He was successful in both teaching and financial management and continued his research on company finance and the United Kingdom's monetary system, co-editing (with Brian Tew) and authoring three chapters of *Studies in Company Finance* (1959).

On 12 August 1950 at the Armadale Presbyterian Church, Melbourne, Henderson had married his cousin Frances Mary Isabel Steel, a nurse. The first of the couple's three children died in infancy. Henderson twice travelled to Australia on sabbatical, as a visiting fellow (1953–54) at The Australian National University and as a guest of the Reserve Bank of Australia in 1960. During the latter visit, economists at the University of Melbourne sought his advice on the need for independent research in economic policy in Australia. At their request, he wrote a typically brief, two-page memorandum, drawing on his knowledge of the department of applied economic research at Cambridge.

In 1962 the Ritchie professor of economic research at the University of Melbourne, Richard (Dick) Downing [q.v.14], persuaded the university to set up an Institute of Applied Economic Research (later Economic and Social Research), with Henderson as its founding director. Arriving in December, Henderson recruited two former students, John Rose and Peter Stubbs, who led work on Australian financial markets, and research and innovation, respectively. Under Henderson's firm but tolerant leadership for nearly two decades, the Melbourne Institute (as it was widely known) grew to a staff of fifty and was to have a major transformative impact on Australian life.

Henderson was elected to the Social Science Research Council (later the Academy of Social Sciences in Australia) in 1964. He was granted a personal chair at the University of Melbourne in 1966, the year he commenced, with colleagues, the first major attempt to measure poverty in Australia. The results, published in *People in Poverty: A Melbourne Survey* (1970), aroused the national conscience, and led the McMahon government to establish the Commission of Inquiry into Poverty in 1972, with Henderson as chairman. Presenting its first (and main) report in 1975, the commission sought to establish the minimum income required for an adequate but austere standard of living, defining what became known as the Henderson Poverty Line. Many of the commission's findings and recommendations were overlooked in what Henderson later described as a 'conspiracy of silence' (McGirr 1995, 36).

In 1968 two of Henderson's doctoral students, Richard (Dick) Scotton and John Deeble, produced a blueprint for a universal health care system, which was implemented by the Whitlam government in 1975 as Medibank and extended by the Hawke government as Medicare in 1984. From 1968 the Melbourne Institute published *Australian Economic Review*, which provided independent economic forecasts. Henderson's interest in corporate finance was reflected in the work of Rose with Federal governments of both political persuasions, which reshaped corporate legislation in Australia. Henderson and the institute also provided intellectual foundations for the Prices and Incomes

Accord, which underpinned Australian economic policy under Labor governments from 1983 to 1996.

After a period of remarkable achievement, Henderson retired from the institute in 1979, but continued to be active, especially in social policy with the Victorian Council of Social Service and the Brotherhood of St Laurence. He left a powerful intellectual legacy through his key characteristics: a love of discussion and an ability to go to the heart of important matters; a broad perspective, ranging from issues of financial governance and macroeconomics to social issues; and a deep commitment to both economic efficiency and social justice. He was appointed CMG in 1976 and AO in 1988.

While wealthy, Henderson lived simply and with devotion to his family, the Uniting Church, gardening, and golf, and above all to the welfare of the whole community. He suffered a debilitating stroke in 1985, and again in 1991. Survived by his wife and their daughter and son, he died at Toorak on 28 December 1994 and was cremated. Following his death the University of Melbourne created the Ronald Henderson chair at the Melbourne Institute, and a foundation in his name that supports applied social and economic research among younger specialists.

Faber, Thomas Erle. 'Ronald Frank Henderson: 27 May 1917–28 December 1994.' *The Corpus Letter* 74 (Michaelmas 1995): 14–21; Ironmonger, Duncan, and Jim Perkins. 'Ronald Frank Henderson 1917–1994.' *Economic Record* 71, no. 214 (1995): 284–90; Larkin, John. 'A Man of Poverty Takes Stock.' *Age* (Melbourne), 12 March 1979, 11; McCaughey, Jean, and Davis McCaughey. *Ronald Frank Henderson 1917–1994: A Tribute.* Melbourne, Vic.: Melbourne Institute of Applied Economic and Social Research, 1997; McGirr, Michael. 'Ronald Frank Henderson, 1917–1994.' *Eureka Street*, March 1995, 36; Nieuwenhuysen, John. 'Ronald Henderson: An Appreciation.' In *Australian Poverty: Then and Now*, edited by Ruth Fincher and John Nieuwenhuysen, xii–xvi. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1998; Saunders, Peter, ed. *Revisiting Henderson: Poverty, Social Security and Basic Income.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2019; Sheehan, P., B. Grewal, and M. Kumnick, eds. *Dialogues on Australia's Future: In Honour of the Late Professor Ronald Henderson.* Melbourne: Centre for Strategic Economic Studies, Victoria University, 1996.

Peter Sheehan

HENDERSON, WILLIAM (BILL) GEORGE (1919–1995), army officer, was born on 19 July 1919 at Clifton Hill, Melbourne, son of William Alfred Leslie Harrison Henderson, medical practitioner, and his wife Winifred Ethel, née Jenkin, both Sydney-born. During the 1920s the family moved to Parkes, New South Wales. Bill was educated at Sydney Church of England Grammar School (Shore, 1934–38), becoming a prefect, captain of athletics, and a lieutenant in the school's cadet corps. Having worked as a jackeroo and served part time in the 6th Light Horse Regiment, Citizen Military Forces, in February 1940 he entered the Royal Military College, Duntroon, Australian Capital Territory. He was commissioned in June 1941.

Following a series of training and regimental postings in Australia and his transfer (July 1942) to the Australian Imperial Force, Lieutenant Henderson served with the 19th Battalion in Papua and New Guinea from March 1944. He moved with the unit to New Britain in December 1944 and saw action in March 1945. By May he was at First Army headquarters, Lae, New Guinea. On 2 July 1945 he was promoted to temporary captain (substantive August 1948). He married Catherine (Kate) Dorothy Russ, a corporal in the Women's Auxiliary Australian Air Force, on 23 July 1945 at the chapel of his old school.

The next year Henderson attended the Army Staff College, Cabarlah, Queensland, before holding appointments at Western Command, Perth, and as brigade major of the 13th Infantry Brigade. Between 1950 and 1952 he served at Army Headquarters, Melbourne. In January 1953 he joined the 3rd Battalion, Royal Australian Regiment (RAR), in Korea. He served as a company commander and second-in-command during final operations on the Jamestown Line, a series of defensive positions. For his administration and leadership he was appointed OBE in 1954. Having left the unit in March, he was made temporary lieutenant colonel (substantive May 1955) and joined the headquarters of the 3rd Division. In June 1955 he was posted to the headquarters of Far East Land Forces in Singapore, where he coordinated operations against communist insurgents in Malaya. Returning to Australia in November 1957, he took command of 2nd Battalion, RAR. At his

first unit parade at Holsworthy army camp, he gave an unusual command for the men to sit on the ground while he inspected their footwear, giving rise to his nickname 'Boots'.

Appointed chief instructor at the School of Tactics and Administration, Seymour, Victoria, in November 1958, Henderson was subsequently acting commandant of the Jungle Training Centre, Canungra, Queensland, from July 1960. He was granted the temporary rank of colonel in November (substantive May 1964), and proceeded to London as assistant head of the Joint Services Staff at the Australian High Commission. Back in Australia in 1963, he became commander of the support unit at the Woomera rocket range, South Australia. After serving on the headquarters staff of Southern Command (1964–66), Melbourne, he went to Washington as military attaché and army representative at the Australian Embassy, and also military adviser to the Australian high commissioner in Ottawa (October 1966 – February 1969). On 1 August 1967 he was promoted to brigadier. Having returned to Australia in early 1969, he was appointed commander of the 6th Task Force, based in southern Queensland.

In May 1970 he left for South Vietnam, where he assumed command of the 1st Australian Task Force on 1 June. The Gorton government had announced in April that his three infantry battalions would be reduced to two late in the year. Believing that the People's Liberation Armed Forces (Viet Cong) were avoiding pitched battles and waiting for all foreign forces to withdraw, he replaced large-scale operations with close ambushing. This was to deny the enemy access to infrastructure and sources of supply in the principal villages, as well as to inflict heavy casualties with minimal own losses. Concurrently, he increased efforts to train South Vietnamese forces and cooperate with them in the field. In November he courted controversy when he observed to the press that the reduction of his force would mean the remaining units would have to work harder to maintain control of the same area of responsibility. He was awarded the DSO (1971) for his leadership. Returning to Australia in March 1971, he was promoted to temporary major general (substantive June 1973) commanding the 1st Division, the army's principal field

formation. From November 1973 he headed Training Command, until transferring to the Retired List on 16 March 1976.

Appointed AO in January 1976, Henderson was described as 'genial, conscientious and personally caring' (Ekins and McNeill 2012, 432). In retirement he was honorary colonel of the Cadet Corps in New South Wales, and enjoyed rugby, cricket, tennis, and sailing. Despite suffering from osteoporosis, he proudly participated in the National Reunion and Welcome Home Parade for Vietnam veterans held in Sydney on 3 October 1987. On 10 October 1995 he died in Mosman Private Hospital and was cremated. He was survived by his wife and their three sons, of whom the eldest, William, served in Vietnam as a second lieutenant while on national service in 1968–69.

Coulthard-Clark, Chris, 'Commander Made an Impact, Boots and All.' *Australian*, 21 November 1995, 16; Ekins, Ashley, and Ian McNeill. *Fighting to the Finish: The Australian Army and the Vietnam War, 1968–1975*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2012; Gorham, J. R., and Christopher Hewett, eds. *The Torch Bearers*. North Sydney: Sydney Church of England Grammar School, 1999; Horner, David, and Jean Bou, eds. *Duty First: A History of the Royal Australian Regiment*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2008; National Archives of Australia. B2458, 3210, Henderson, William George; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; *Sydney Church of England Grammar School Register, 1889–1994*. North Sydney: Shore Old Boys Union, 1994.

Chris Clark

HENNESSY, NOREEN EILEEN (1912–1994), organist, was born on 6 August 1912 in Brisbane, youngest of three daughters of Queensland-born parents Thomas Hennessy, civil servant, and his wife Mary Agnes, née Mogan. From an early age Noreen displayed exceptional musical talent for violin and piano. She attended St Patrick's primary school, Fortitude Valley. In 1932 she was the pianist for a fundraising performance of *Sundowner*, and by 1935 she was prominent among musicians and broadcasters in Queensland and south-eastern Australia.

Moving to Sydney, Hennessy was appointed organist at the Prince Edward Theatre in Castlereagh Street on 18 August 1944. For the next nineteen years she presented sparkling performances at the console of the Prince Edward's Wurlitzer pipe

organ, entertaining an estimated 2.5 million people. From the early 1930s silent films had given way to those with soundtracks. She was therefore not employed to improvise music and sound effects to match with films but rather to entertain audiences before, between, and after film screenings. Her popularity brought followers to the theatre as much to see and hear her perform as for the enjoyment of the film. She gave three performances a day, six days each week at the theatre, and on Sundays for eleven years was also musical director at the Western Suburbs Leagues Club. She gave many radio broadcasts from the Prince Edward Theatre organ for the Macquarie network, the Australian Broadcasting Commission, and Radio Australia.

The special features of Hennessy's performances were that she sang the words to the popular songs she presented; and that she played from memory, without sheet music in front of her. 'People came to listen to me playing', she recalled in a 1977 interview: 'They came from Melbourne, Queensland, all over Australia. I could even keep teenagers quiet with Debussy' (Bolton 1977, 10). The music she played ranged through 'high-brow, middle-brow and low-brow' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1994, 15). She said, 'I don't think anyone minded what I played, as long as I played' (Bolton 1977, 10). Her style and musical skills at the theatre organ can still be appreciated from several recordings.

Impending closure and demolition of the Prince Edward Theatre brought Hennessy's final performance for patrons on 23 February 1964, and she also gave a private concert there on 15 August 1965. With the passing of the theatre organ era she largely disappeared from the public arena. In 1968 she suffered a severe nervous breakdown. She was reserved about her private life, and her movements in Brisbane and Sydney in later life are unclear. In 1977 she returned briefly to the spotlight to perform at the Music Hall theatre restaurant, Neutral Bay, Sydney.

Of medium height and build, Hennessy was always immaculately groomed with hair 'permed' in the fashion of the time. A well-known columnist, Leo Schofield, affectionately described her as 'a real Sydney identity in the 1950s … blonde and beaming in crushed velvet and diamante' (Schofield 1994, 34). Although she had been engaged

in 1932, she never married. She died at Eastwood, Sydney, on 11 January 1994, and following a requiem Mass at St Anthony's Catholic Church, Marsfield, was privately cremated.

Bolton, Clive. 'Play It Again, Noreen.' *Australian*, 5 July 1977, 10; Martin, K. J. Personal communication; Pratt, Tony. 'Swansong of a Wurlitzer.' *Sun-Herald* (Sydney), 15 August 1965, 92; Schofield, Leo, letter to the editor, *Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 January 1994*,* 34; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Queen of the Wurlitzer Reigned for Two Decades.' 17 January 1994, 15; Webb, M. Personal communication.

G. D. Rushworth

HERMAN, SALI (1898–1993), artist, was born on 12 February 1898 at Zurich, Switzerland, eleventh of eighteen children of Polish Jewish parents, Israel Hermann Yakubowitsch, drapery salesman, and his wife Sahra Mirlia, née Malinski. As a child Sali drew continuously, and he developed an interest in painting while still at school. His desire to become a painter was supported by one of his secondary teachers, but he had to abandon this ambition to help support the family by working in a glove shop, especially after his father's death in 1914. Later that year, however, he and one of his brothers left for England. They stopped in Paris instead, where he spent nearly two years working odd jobs to earn a living, immersing himself in the cultural life of the city and mixing with artists, writers, and poets. There he discovered the art of Manet, Courbet, and Van Gogh, as well as the work of Utrillo and the Post-Impressionist painters, including Cezanne.

After returning home in 1916, Yakubowitsch studied life drawing and composition at the Zurich Technical School, and painting at the Max Reinhardt school. He first exhibited his work publicly in 1918 at the Kunsthaus Zurich. In 1920 his painting of one of his sisters, *Yetta* (1919), won him a Carnegie Corporation of New York grant of 1,000 francs. He married Hannah Magnus in 1920 and worked full time as a dealer in oriental rugs, paintings, and other works of art. They separated in 1926, and on 25 August 1929 in Geneva he married French-born Paule (Paulette) Jeanne Marie Briand (d. 1973). He did not return to painting until about 1933. He had changed his surname to Hermann

while completing compulsory military service (from 1918) in the Swiss Army with his six brothers; soon after emigrating to Australia the final 'n' would be dropped.

Leaving behind economic depression in Europe, rising anti-Semitism, and his frustration with the art-dealing industry, Hermann moved to Melbourne with his wife and the two children from his first marriage, arriving on 25 January 1937 to join his mother and several of his siblings, who had migrated there in 1920 to join his uncle. He studied briefly at the George Bell [q.v.7] school (1937–38), which was then regarded as the centre of the modern art movement in Melbourne, and became involved in the modernists' fight against (Sir) Robert Menzies's [q.v.15] proposed Royal Academy of Art.

Disillusioned with the politics of the art scene in Melbourne, and considering a return to Europe, Herman visited Sydney in 1938. He was immediately drawn to the beauty of the natural environment and the architecture and feel of many of the city's buildings, and decided to remain. Association with artists such as Rah Fizelle [q.v.8], Grace Crowley [q.v.13], and Frank and Margel Hinder [q.v.]—all of whom also had experience of the world of international art—'would have made him feel at home' (*Sali Herman Retrospective* 1981, 8). He had an open and warm personality, and his circle of artist acquaintances grew: (Sir) William Dobell [q.v.14] became a firm and lifelong friend, as did the art historian and critic Bernard Smith. In July he joined the Contemporary Art Society, which had Bell as its president, as a foundation member.

Herman soon came to be known for his paintings of the streets, buildings, and slums of the inner city, where, at Potts Point, he made his home. Finding inspiration in the urban environment, rather than the outback scenes and gum trees then popular among many artists and collectors, he developed a distinctive style within Australian art. He was actively discouraged, however, in his renditions of the dilapidated houses with their peeling paint and squalid look that detracted from the beauty of Sydney, including by the director of the National Art Gallery of New South Wales, Will Ashton. The choice of his *McElhone Stairs* as the winner of the 1944 Wynne prize was criticised in the *Bulletin*, the art critic of which compared the selection of a painting of one of

Sydney's 'slummiest aspects' to the awarding of the Archibald [q.v.3] prize to Dobell for his portrait of Joshua Smith [q.v.] the year before (*Bulletin* 1945, 2). Herman maintained that artists must be true to themselves, and explained: 'An old man or an old woman may not be attractive but may have beauty in their character. So it is with houses' (Thomas 1962, 9).

Understating his age, Herman enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces on 22 July 1941 and transferred to the Australian Imperial Force twelve months later. He was employed as an instructor in camouflage with the School of Military Engineering's fortress wing, Sydney, and with training units at Wagga Wagga, and in Victoria at Kapooka, until discharged in May 1944 with the rank of sergeant. In 1943 he had been naturalised. From May 1945 to April 1946 he was back in the AIF as a temporary captain and an official war artist, serving in New Guinea and on Bougainville. He based the twenty-six paintings he submitted to the Australian War Memorial on the many field sketches he had completed. Subjects included Japanese anti-aircraft guns stacked ready for surrender, road-building teams, camps, and soldiers burying the dead.

In 1946 Herman was awarded the Sulman [q.v.12] prize for *Natives Carrying Wounded Soldiers*; he won it again two years later for *The Drovers*. He also won the Wynne prize three more times: in 1962 for *The Devil's Bridge, Rottnest*; in 1965 for *The Red House*; and in 1967 for *Ravenswood I*. For many years he held regular one-man exhibitions around Australia, as well as participating in group shows. In 1953 he exhibited at Leicester Galleries in London, and in 1962 his work was included in an exhibition of Australian art at the Tate Gallery. He was appointed OBE in 1971 and CMG in 1982.

Over his career, Herman painted landscapes, still lifes, and portraits. He gave classes, judged prizes, travelled extensively around Australia and through Europe, presented lectures, and wrote critically and assertively on many subjects related to contemporary art. He became a mentor to many artists. He is best known for his purposeful and decisive handling of the palette knife on canvas, and for his distinctive use of colour to evoke an emotional impact. His paintings and vision inspired a generation to

re-examine the heritage and artistic potential of the urban environment. In 1981, in the catalogue foreword to his major retrospective exhibition, the director of the Art Gallery of New South Wales (AGNSW), Edmund Capon, stated that: 'His intimate, personal and evocative visions of what were once considered the backwaters of the city have become poignant statements on the march of progress' (*Sali Herman Retrospective* 1981, 5).

A short man with 'humorous eyes veiled with large horn-rimmed glasses' and 'his head circled with a halo of fuzzy white hair' (Newton 1971, 2), Herman had a strong character, confidence, and personality. He was a lively conversationalist, generous with his time and money, and with a deep love of classical music and animals. He nurtured a love of art in his family: his son Edward (Ted) and his granddaughter Nada both became artists. From 1960 he had lived at Avalon, including in his later years with his son and daughter-in-law at their house Hy-Brasil—designed by the architect Alexander Stewart Jolly [q.v.Supp]—where for a time the three artists worked in a family studio. In July 1979 in Copenhagen he had married New South Wales–born Wanda Maie Williams, an occupational therapist (d. 1982). Survived by one son and one daughter from his first marriage, he died on 3 April 1993 at Harbord and was cremated. His work is represented in major Australian public collections, including the AGNSW and the National Gallery of Australia.

Art Gallery of New South Wales Research Library and Archive. MS 2000.2, Papers of Sali Herman; Bevan, Scott. *Bill: The Life of William Dobell*. Cammeray, NSW: Simon & Schuster, 2014; *Bulletin* (Sydney). 'Archibald Prize.' 31 January 1945, 2; Herman, Sali. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 3 November 1965. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Herman, Sali. Interview by James Gleeson, 23 November 1978. Transcript. James Gleeson Oral History collection. National Gallery of Australia; *The Hermans: Art in the Family*. Curated by Katherine Roberts. Sydney: Manly Art Gallery and Museum, 2010. Exhibition catalogue; Hetherington, John. *Australian Painters: Forty Profiles*. Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire, 1963; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX102781, B883, VX138789; Newton, Gloria. 'Sali Herman—At 73, He's Really Only 50.' *Australian Women's Weekly*, 8 December 1971, 2; *Sali Herman Retrospective*. Edited by Barry Pearce. Sydney: Art Gallery of New South Wales, 1981. Exhibition catalogue; *Swiss Artists in Australia 1777–1991*. Edited by Barry Pearce. Sydney: Art Gallery of New South Wales, 1991. Exhibition catalogue; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'A Lover of the City's Old "Slums".' 5 April 1993, 19; Thomas, Daniel. *Sali Herman*. Melbourne: Georgian House, 1962.

Katherine Roberts

HERMES, CLARENCE LINDSAY (CLARRIE) (1921–1991), chief magistrate and intelligence officer, was born on 16 January 1921 at Arncliffe, Sydney, second son of New South Wales–born parents Alphonse Réné Hermès, schoolteacher, and his wife Daphne, née Browne. Clarrie's family moved to South Australia in 1928 and he attended Birdwood High School, Adelaide Hills. He did not complete his Leaving certificate, which he later regretted. After finishing school in 1936 he worked briefly as a copy-boy with the Adelaide *News*, then as a clerk at the Union Bank of Australia Ltd.

Following the outbreak of World War II, Hermes enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force on 4 June 1940. As a wireless telegraphist and one of the first airmen trained to intercept enemy radio communications, he served at headquarters and in wireless units in the Northern Territory, Queensland, and Victoria. In October 1944 he was commissioned and in April 1945 promoted to flying officer. On Labuan Island, Borneo, following the Allied invasion in June 1945, he displayed an 'unusual flair' (NAA A9300) for intelligence duties. He was demobilised in Australia on 4 March 1946.

Taking advantage of the Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme, Hermes attended the University of Adelaide (LLB, 1950) and was admitted as a legal practitioner of the Supreme Court of South Australia on 18 December 1950. He worked in private practice at Whyalla until 1952 and then spent a year with the South Australian Crown Law Office. A keen member of the debating club while at university, he had been noticed by (Sir) Richard Blackburn [q.v.17], professor of law, who recommended him to the newly established Australian Secret Intelligence Service (ASIS). Hermes became one of the organisation's first recruits and 'most brilliant officers' (Waterford 1991, 2).

On 9 May 1953 Hermes married Betty Ellen Lewthwaite in the Church of England, Whyalla. Following his marriage, he was sent to London for training with the British Secret Intelligence Service (MI6). Poised to head the ASIS station in Indonesia, he resigned in 1957 after his friend and mentor Alfred Brookes failed to have his contract as ASIS director renewed. Returning to South Australia, Hermes worked briefly again for the Crown Law Office before moving into private practice. He liked the law but disliked its business side; he especially disliked 'dunning people for money' (*Canberra Times* 1970, 9). In 1961 he applied successfully for a position as a magistrate with the Adelaide Police Court. Two years later he was appointed a stipendiary magistrate for the Australian Capital Territory (ACT).

Stern but unpretentious, Hermes soon developed an interest in the rehabilitation of young people. In 1967 he founded Outreach, a group dedicated to providing supervised homes for juvenile offenders. He was also active in Legacy and in various parents' and citizens' associations. From 1967 to 1970 he was president of the Council of Social Service of the ACT. He was appointed Canberra Citizen of the Year in 1968 and in 1969 received a Winston Churchill Memorial Trust fellowship that enabled him to visit Europe and the United States to study legal practices concerning juvenile offenders.

Hermes stepped down from the bench to contest the by-election for the House of Representatives seat of the Australian Capital Territory as a Liberal Party candidate in 1970. Triggered by the death of James (Jim) Fraser [q.v.14], a popular and long-serving member of the Australian Labor Party, the by-election resulted in a huge swing to the Liberal Party, but not enough to elect Hermes. Following his defeat, he accepted a senior position in the Commonwealth Attorney-General's Department. Posted to London in 1974 as senior assistant secretary, he returned to Australia in 1979 as deputy president of the Repatriation Review Tribunal. In 1980 he was appointed Canberra's chief magistrate. The rise in violent and drug related crime deeply saddened him. On retiring in 1984 he reflected that, apart from cases involving alcohol, drug cases had been 'unknown when I first came to this court' (Campbell 1984, 7).

At the request of Prime Minister Robert (Bob) Hawke, in 1984 Hermes conducted a special inquiry into the Sheraton Hotel incident in Melbourne in which ASIS officers had staged a mock hostage rescue operation without informing hotel management or staff. In 1985 he was appointed AM. Between 1984 and 1986 he conducted oral history interviews with former parliamentarians, including Sir John Gorton, for the National Library of Australia. He served as chairman of the ACT Credit Tribunal from 1987. Survived by his wife and four sons, he died on 24 January 1991 at Woden following a heart attack. A road at Gungahlin and a park at Hughes are named for him in Canberra.

Campbell, Rod. 'Retiring Magistrate Cites Violent Crime and Drugs as Canberra's Major Problems.' *Canberra Times*, 4 March 1984, 7; *Canberra Times*. 'Former SM Who Likes to Serve.' 9 May 1970, 9; National Archives of Australia. A9300, HERMES, C. L.; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Waterford, Jack. 'Hermes: A Humane Magistrate.' *Canberra Times*, 25 January 1991, 2.

GARY HUMPHRIES

HEY, JOHN VICTOR (VIC) (1912–1995), rugby league footballer and coach, was born on 17 November 1912 at Liverpool, New South Wales, youngest of five children of English-born Joe Hey, hotel keeper, and his New Zealand–born wife Rose, née Taylor. Vic attended Canley Vale Public and Granville Central Junior Technical schools, where he first displayed his rugby league football talents. He represented New South Wales combined schools in 1927, and played junior rugby league in Guildford and Fairfield before signing for Western Suburbs (the Magpies) in the New South Wales Rugby League's Sydney competition. In 1933, in his first season in first grade for Western Suburbs, he was chosen to represent the State. At the time he was working as an apprentice electrician; he would remain in the electrical trade for most of his career. An injury to Ernie Norman resulted in his selection as five-eighth for the Australian national team (the Kangaroos) on the 1933 to 1934 tour of Great Britain. When he received the invitation, he said that 'I realise I have been extremely lucky … I'm an electrical mechanic's apprentice, but I received my record shock'

(*Sydney Sportsman* 1933, 16). He played in twenty-six tour matches, including three Test losses to England, and scored fourteen tries.

Following the tour, Hey returned to Western Suburbs, playing in the premiership-winning team of 1934. On 16 July 1935 he married Kathleen Mary Rose, a stenographer, at the Catholic presbytery, Guildford. The couple moved to Queensland, where he played for Toowoomba and then Ipswich. He captained the Queensland representative team in 1936, and was selected to play for Australia in three Test matches against the touring English team. During this time, the Heys' first son, Victor John, died of pneumonia at the age of five months.

In May 1937 Hey signed to play for Leeds in Britain. At the time the transfer fee of £1,400 was the highest paid by an English club for an Australian player. He played as five-eighth and captain, and led the team to Challenge Cup trophies in 1941 and 1942. During World War II he worked as an electrical mechanic in a factory producing small arms and heavy freight locomotives. In 1944 he joined Dewsbury, to represent his father's home town. He played and coached there for three seasons. At the start of the 1947–48 season he coached and played for Hunslet, while awaiting a passage back to Australia.

Hey joined the recently formed Parramatta club in 1948. He was player-coach for that season and part of the next, then non-playing coach until 1953. His experience in England led to his appointment as the coach of Australia's national team in 1950. He succeeded immediately, guiding Australia to its first rugby league Ashes series win against Great Britain since 1920. The same year he published a memoir, *A Man's Game*, mostly reflections on his time in England. In 1951 he coached Australia to a series loss to France on home soil. After Australia finished third under him in the 1954 rugby league World Cup, he returned to club coaching. He led Canterbury-Bankstown in 1955 and 1956; took over his original club, Western Suburbs, in 1958 and 1959; and coached the country club Cootamundra in 1960 and 1961. In 1962 he ceased coaching to concentrate on his electrical contracting business.

Following the breakdown of his first marriage in 1951, Hey had married Joyce Veronica Wells, née Sanders, on 23 July 1954 at the office of the district registrar, Paddington, Sydney. He died on 11 April 1995 at Castle Hill, and was buried in Castlebrook cemetery, Rouse Hill; his wife, five sons, and one daughter, survived him. Known as the 'Human Bullet', and remembered as a well-built, speedy five-eighth and a strong leader, he had been inducted into the Sport Australia Hall of Fame in 1990. Since his death, he has been acknowledged in the Australian Rugby League Hall of Fame, the Western Suburbs Team of the Century, and the Australian Rugby League greatest 100 players. His son Ken played rugby league for Western Suburbs, Parramatta, and Penrith.

Hey, Vic. *A Man's Game*. Sydney: Excelsis Press, 1950; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'League Legend Hey Dies.' 12 April 1995, 59; *Sydney Sportsman*. '"I'm Only an Electrician's Mechanic, But I've Received a Record Shock": Vic Made Hay While Sun Shone.' 1 July 1933, 16; Whiticker, Alan, and Glen Hudson. *The Encyclopedia of Rugby League Players*. 6th ed. Wetherill Park, NSW: Gary Allen Pty Ltd, 2007.
<div align="right">ANDY CARR</div>

HILLS, PATRICK DARCY (PAT) (1917–1992), toolmaker and politician, was born on 31 December 1917 at Surry Hills, Sydney, the second of three surviving children of English-born John Shirley Hills, power station fireman (later foreman), and his wife Margaret Mary, née O'Sullivan, born in New South Wales. His father had been a friend and occasional sparring partner of the boxer Les Darcy [q.v.8], hence Patrick's second name. John Hills was secretary (later president) of the local Belmore City branch of the Australian Labor Party (ALP), while Margaret provided the other half of a strong Irish Catholic family tradition.

Educated at the local parish school and at Marist Brothers' High School, Darlinghurst, Hills was apprenticed as a fitter and turner with Australian General Electric Ltd, Auburn, in 1934. That year he became a member of both the Amalgamated Engineering Union and the ALP (led by J. T. Lang [q.v.9] in New South Wales). Specialising in toolmaking, he was prevented from serving during World War II as his skills were vital to heavy industry. On 20 December 1941 at St Michael's

Catholic Church, Daceyville, he married Stella Steele Smith, a cashier. They lived at Maroubra, where Hills soon became secretary of the local ALP branch. In 1942 he found work at the new General Motors Holden factory at Pagewood, building engines and body parts for trucks, armoured vehicles, and aircraft. After the war, he and two workmates formed a successful business partnership, GHM Engineering, in Surry Hills, supplying tools and jigs for the postwar development of the Holden car.

In 1948 Hills was elected an alderman of the Sydney City Council. The council was then controlled by a corrupt inner-city ALP political machine, but in 1952 the State executive installed Hills as lord mayor, the youngest ever, with the task of cleaning up the council. Among the key issues he had to address were chronic parking problems and controversy over street fruit vendors, who were accused of paying kickbacks to aldermen and council officers. Solutions included the building of designated public car parks in the city and removing street vendors to make way for parking meters. Hills also served as chairman (1952–54) of the Sydney County Council, which was responsible for Sydney's electricity supply. In 1954 he welcomed Queen Elizabeth II to Sydney, controversially touching her arm as they walked down the Town Hall steps.

Hills had ambitions for higher electoral office. In 1949 he had unsuccessfully contested preselection for the Federal division of Watson, losing the ballot by one vote. In August 1954 he easily won a by-election for the inner-city State seat of Phillip. Supported by the State executive he continued as lord mayor until 1956, as his reform agenda had only just begun. He was to represent the seat of Phillip until it was abolished in 1981, after which he held the new seat of Elizabeth until 1988.

After the 1959 election, the premier, Joe Cahill [q.v.13], appointed Hills minister assisting the premier and treasurer. The surprise promotion of the 'Golden Boy' provoked some resentment among longer serving ministers. It was motivated by Hills's link with the Sydney Catholic hierarchy, notably his friendship with the auxiliary bishop of Sydney, James Carroll [q.v.], which helped maintain a high level of Catholic voter support during the mid-1950s ALP split. When Cahill died in office in 1959, the new premier, Bob Heffron

[q.v.14], appointed Hills minister for local government and minister for highways (1959–65). For a year before the 1965 election, at which the ALP lost government, Hills also served as deputy premier under Jack Renshaw [q.v.18]. In 1961 the Botany council honoured Hills by naming a new suburb Hillsdale.

After the second electoral victory of (Sir) Robert Askin's [q.v.17] Liberal–Country coalition in 1968, Hills replaced Renshaw as leader of the Opposition. His task was to renew the policies and personnel of a party that had run out of ideas after twenty-four years in government. He led the party in two elections, picking up seats in 1971, but losing momentum in 1973. Although Hills had supported the recruitment of Neville Wran to the Legislative Council in 1970, he must have noted the threat when Wran moved to the Legislative Assembly in 1973. Wran was a media-aware politician in the Whitlam mould, while not even Hills's own supporters would claim that he was charismatic. When he was elected lord mayor, one journalist had commented: 'Interviewing Ald. Hills is like trying to interview a charming, polite clam' (McLeod 1952, 8). Yet when a leadership ballot was taken after the 1973 election, Wran won by only one vote. Disappointed, Hills retired to the backbench for the remainder of that term.

At the May 1976 election Hills put aside his resentment and campaigned strongly at Wran's side to help regain government for his party. He returned to the frontbench as minister for mines (1976–78), minister for energy (1976–81), and, following a reshuffle in August, minister for industrial relations (1976–88). He later served terms as minister for technology (1978–80, 1981–84), roads (1984), and employment (1986–88). He lost the energy portfolio in 1981 due to public pressure following power blackouts. His achievements in industrial relations included tough negotiations to allow Saturday afternoon and extended night shopping, reforms to public sector superannuation, and a complete restructuring of workers' compensation. A capable administrator, he was able to find and implement policy compromises acceptable to seemingly irreconcilable interest groups.

During the years of the Wran Government, Hills was a senior parliamentary faction leader. He convened the initial meeting of the dominant Centre Unity faction in caucus to confront the left's Steering Committee.

He was skilled at arranging compromises within and between groups, making effective government possible. He was also the main factional boss in the inner-city electorates and municipalities at a time when the Steering Committee was sweeping away a corrupt local branch structure. His leadership at the local level was, however, non-interventionist, and a more active involvement might have prevented some of the worst excesses of his supporters in the inner-city branches.

In his youth Hills had been a good athlete. He was an active member of the Sydney Cricket Ground and a frequent attender at sporting events. He became a trustee of the Sydney Cricket and Sports Ground (SCSG) in 1961 and, while still a minister, was chairman of the trust (1977–89). In 1957 he had moved his family home from Maroubra to Centennial Park, within walking distance of the SCG. He brought the same skills of effective administration to the job as he exercised in government. During a period of increasing commercialisation in sport, including the establishment of Kerry Packer's World Series Cricket, Hills moved energetically to meet the challenges: the old Sports Ground and No. 2 Oval were transformed into the Sydney Football Stadium, while the Cricket Ground was redeveloped with new stands, floodlights, and an electronic scoreboard. The Pat Hills Stand was opened in 1984. Naming it after a politician was very controversial and it was later renamed the Bill O'Reilly [q.v.] Stand.

Hills's chairmanship of the SCSG Trust provides a glimpse of his political style. While he had an interest in sport, he also recognised that the trust was an important social (and political) institution that needed to respond to rapid social change. His last press secretary commented at the time of his death:

If Pat Hills had a fault, it was that he could never condone any escapism, neither film nor play, alcohol, tobacco nor dirty joke. There was a job to do out there, he would say, and it was real and it would never be finished (Blair 1992).

Appointed AO in 1988, Hills retired from the Legislative Assembly prior to the election in March that year. Survived by his wife, three daughters, and two sons, he died of heart failure on 22 April 1992 at Darlinghurst, Sydney, and was cremated after a state funeral at St Mary's Cathedral, Sydney.

Bailey, Paul. 'Pat Hills. Labor's Most Successful Also-Ran.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 March 1986, Good Weekend 24–26; Blair, John. Letter to Terry Sheahan, 24 April 1992. Sheahan Papers. Private collection; Gosman, Keith. 'Hills – A Party Man to the End.' *Sun-Herald* (Sydney), 26 April 1992, 27; Hogan, Michael, and David Clune, eds. *The People's Choice: Electoral Politics in 20th Century New South Wales.* 3 vols. Sydney: Parliament of New South Wales, University of Sydney, 2001; McLeod, Zelie. 'Alderman Patrick Hill Realises an Ambition.' *Daily Telegraph* (Sydney), 9 December 1952, 8; Stephens, Tony. 'Friends and Foes Farewell Pat Hills, "A Prince Among Men".' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 April 1992, 2.

Michael Hogan

HINCHLIFFE, ALBERT THOMAS (BERT) (1901–1993), newspaper editor, was born on 19 November 1901 at Crocodile, near Bouldercombe, Queensland, fourth of nine children of Queensland-born Daniel Hinchliffe, miner, and his Irish-born wife Margaret Isabella, née Inslay. Bert was educated at Rockhampton Technical College and studied several tertiary subjects privately, becoming a skilled shorthand writer. He joined Queensland Railways in 1916 and was employed as a clerk.

A 1921 visit to Rockhampton by the premier, Edward Theodore [q.v.12], set Hinchliffe on a new career path. The reporter who was to cover the event for the local *Daily Record* fell ill, and the editor, Godfrey Westacott [q.v.16], called on Hinchliffe to fill the gap. His report was so impressive that he was offered a job as a junior reporter the next day. The following year the newspaper became the *Evening News*. On 10 May 1926 he married Ena Vivian Simpson Cross at St Paul's Anglican Cathedral, Rockhampton.

The Dunn family, founders and proprietors of a Queensland newspaper empire, acquired the *Evening News* in 1929 and, a year later, appointed Hinchliffe to their sister paper, the *Morning Bulletin*, as chief of the reporting staff. In October 1942 he was transferred to the daily *Toowoomba Chronicle and Darling Downs Gazette,* first as sub-editor, and then, in November 1943, as associate editor. After deputising for five years for the proprietor and editor, William Dunn [q.v.8], who lived in Brisbane, he was appointed to the senior position in 1951. He was the first non-proprietorial editor in the ninety-year history of the newspaper.

Hinchliffe was known for his integrity and ethical approach to journalism. In April 1966 the Toowoomba Development Board was upset when the *Chronicle* published criticism of the board's latest proposals even though the newspaper had supported the plans editorially. In a memo to the *Chronicle*'s general manager, he strongly defended the principle of publishing all sides of a story. But when he formed the view that a story would be detrimental to the community or could harm innocent people, he withheld publication entirely. He strongly believed that regional newspapers were indispensable because of their intimacy with local opinions, priorities, and needs.

A 'quiet, mannerly man, not easily ruffled and with a graceful writing style' (*Chronicle* 1993, 11), Hinchliffe's grandson described him as 'a small man with a big heart and a first-rate mind' (*Chronicle* 2015, 12). He continued as editor until his retirement in August 1969, and was succeeded in the role by his son, Bruce. His proudest achievement was establishing a training system for journalists. Among those he trained were four who became editors: Evan Whitton (*National Times*), Pat Hinton (Melbourne *Herald*), and Greg Chamberlin and David Smith (both the *Courier Mail*). He was appointed OBE in 1964.

As a young man, Hinchcliffe was an enthusiastic and periodically successful amateur jockey, and maintained an interest in boxing. In 1951 he won a Commonwealth prize for poetry. He was involved in numerous community organisations including the local branch of the Australian Red Cross Society, the Toowoomba Art Society, the Toowoomba Orchid Society, and Rotary and chess clubs. Collaborating with his grandson, the artist David Hinchliffe, he produced the illustrated *Toowoomba Sketchbook* (1977). Survived by his wife, son, and two daughters, he died on 13 October 1993 at Toowoomba and was cremated. A portrait by his grandson is held by the *Chronicle* (Toowoomba).

Chronicle (Toowoomba, Qld). 'David Hinchliffe's Tribute to Grandfather.' 11 September 2015, 12, 'A Gentle-Man in Every Sense.' 14 October 1993, 11; Hinchliffe, A. T. Autobiographical notes. Unpublished manuscript, 1976. Copy held by author; Kirkpatrick, Rod. 'The Chronicle: Groomed to Survive.' In *They Meant Business: An Illustrated History of Eight Toowoomba Enterprises*, edited by Bruce Hinchliffe, 48–82. Toowoomba, Darling Downs Institute Press, 1984, 'Ghost of Caution Haunts House of Dunn: The Rise and Fall of a Queensland Newspaper Dynasty (1930–1989).' PhD thesis, University of Queensland, 1994, *Purposely Parochial: 100 Years of the Country Press in Queensland*. Kelvin Grove, Qld: Queensland Country Press Association, 2008.

ROD KIRKPATRICK

HINDER, HENRY FRANCIS (FRANK)

(1906–1992), artist and teacher, and MARGEL INA HINDER (1906–1995), sculptor and teacher, were husband and wife. Frank was born on 26 June 1906 at Summer Hill, Sydney, fourth child of New South Wales–born parents Henry Vincent Critchley Hinder, medical practitioner, and his wife Enid Marguerite, née Pockley. He was educated at Newington College and Sydney Church of England Grammar School (Shore) and took art classes from Dattilo Rubbo [q.v.11], first at Newington and then at the school of the Royal Art Society of New South Wales in 1924. Rubbo's injunction to draw rather than copy left a lasting impression. In 1925 he toured Europe with the Young Australia League. Returning to Sydney, having decided to become a commercial artist, he enrolled at East Sydney Technical College, where he worked under Rayner Hoff [q.v.9].

In September 1927 Hinder went to the United States of America seeking to improve his graphic skills. Over the next seven years he supported himself designing for advertising agencies and book and magazine publishers while studying and later teaching. He attended the School of the Art Institute of Chicago before moving to New York, where teachers at the New York School of Fine and Applied Art invigorated him. Howard Giles and Emil Bisttram advocated Jay Hambidge's system of pictorial composition, dynamic symmetry, from which Hinder developed a theoretical approach that focused on geometric ways of organising and relating the parts of a work.

Attending Bisttram's summer school at Moriah, Lake Champlain, New York State, Hinder met Margel Ina Harris, a fellow student. She was born on 4 January 1906 at Brooklyn, New York, second child of Wilson Parke Harris, journalist, and his wife Helen, née Haist. The family had moved to Buffalo in 1909. Margel's talent for sculpture was recognised early. As a small child she modelled

rather than drew, and at the age of five she attended children's classes at the Albright Art Gallery. She received a progressive education at Buffalo Seminary.

Studies followed in 1925 at the Buffalo Fine Arts Academy, under Florence Bach. Moving to Boston in 1926, she spent three years at the School of the Museum of Fine Arts, learning traditional modelling in clay and plaster from Charles Grafly and Frederick Allen. She preferred carving. On 17 May 1930 at the registry office, Wellesly, Massachusetts, she married Frank. From 1931 to 1934 Frank taught design and drawing at the Child-Walker School of Fine Art, Boston, where Margel attended his classes and those of Giles. In 1933 he held his first solo show, at Boston.

With the Depression biting, the Hinders moved to Sydney in August 1934, where they promoted modern art. For the next five years, they scratched a living as commercial artists. Margel experimented with carving Australian timbers. Interested in the contemporary movement and influenced by Eleonore Lange, they befriended like-minded artists, including Rah Fizelle [q.v.8], Grace Crowley [q.v.13], Ralph Balson [q.v.13], and Gerald Lewers and his wife Margo [q.v.15]. In May 1937 Frank held his first exhibition in Australia, at the Grosvenor Galleries.

Margel was naturalised in 1939. That year, with Lange, Frank organised *Exhibition 1* at David Jones Art Gallery. Margel exhibited her carving and Frank exhibited the painting *Dog Gymkhana* (1939), perhaps his best-known work. His attempts to draw unity from complex modern-life subjects involving movement were received negatively by critics such as Howard Ashton. During 1939 Frank also helped Peter Bellew to establish the Sydney branch of the Contemporary Art Society (president, 1956).

Both Hinders contributed to Australia's effort in World War II. As a lieutenant (1941–43) in the Citizen Military Forces and a member (1942–44) of William Dakin's [q.v.8] directorate of camouflage in the Department of Home Security, Frank researched and developed methods of disguising and concealing equipment and structures. Margel made wooden models for use in this work. Frank received a war invention award for his 'Hinder Spider', an improved frame for draping a camouflage net over a gun.

With the war over, Frank returned to commercial art, and began teaching at the National Art School in 1946; he would continue until 1958. Margel lectured at the Art Gallery of New South Wales (AGNSW) (1948–50), taught sculpture at the National Art School (1949–50), and ran sculpture classes in her home studio (1950–51). In 1949 the couple had moved into a purpose-designed Sydney Ancher [q.v.13] house at Gordon. That year the AGNSW bought Margel's *Garden Sculpture* (1945); it was her first work acquired by an Australian public gallery. It prefigured her increasing preoccupation with movement, and her ambition to progress from the classicism of a solid shape with a central axis. The spontaneity she sought was difficult to achieve in wood or stone, and in 1953 she began working with metal. Taking her inspiration mostly from nature, such as birds in flight, she made delicate constructions of thin wire and transparent perspex. Asymmetry, and the necessity to move around sculpture to comprehend its form, became central to her approach, and led to the revolving constructions she began in 1954.

The Hinders' work was increasingly recognised during the 1950s. Frank controversially won the second Blake prize for religious art in 1952, although traditionalists derided his painting *Flight into Egypt*. He was awarded Queen Elizabeth II's coronation medal in 1953, and won the Perth prize for contemporary art (watercolour) in 1954. His paintings were included in the exhibition *Twelve Australian Artists*, presented in Britain by the Arts Council of Great Britain in 1953 and 1954. In 1953 Margel was placed among the first twelve sculptors in more than 3,000 entries for the international Unknown Political Prisoner competition. She was awarded the Madach (1955) and Clint (1957) prizes by the Contemporary Art Society, Sydney.

Frank's interest in theatrical design blossomed when, between 1957 and 1965, he created seventeen sets and eleven costume designs, with assistance from Margel. His design for the Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust's *The Shifting Heart* (1957) won the Irene Mitchell award for set design. In 1963 he helped found the Australian Stage Designers' Association (president, 1964). His work was exhibited at the 1962 *Festival of Performing Arts: Theatre Design*, Athens, and the 1967 *Prague Quadrennial of Theatre Design and*

Architecture. He was appointed to the board of studies, National Institute of Dramatic Art in 1958.

Aware of what he had gained from his teachers in New York, Frank became an advocate for art education. From 1958 to 1964 he was head of the art department at Sydney Teachers' College, and, in 1968, he resumed teaching at the National Art School. Artistic recognition also continued. His work was exhibited at the 1957 *Synthesis of Plastic Arts, Association Internationale des Arts Plastiques*, Paris; in *Fifteen Contemporary Australian Painters*, New Vision Centre Gallery, London, 1960; and at the *VI Bienal de Sao Paolo*, Brazil, 1961. In 1962 the War Memorial Gallery of Fine Arts, University of Sydney, staged a survey of forty of his works from 1925 to 1961.

Meanwhile, Margel had become one of the few women artists in Australia involved in large public commissions. She won the Blake prize for religious sculpture in 1961. The same year, her work was included in the *Second International Sculpture Exhibition*, Paris. She insisted her large public sculptures should be related to their setting, and reached a wide audience through many commissions that became part of Australia's environment. Her desire to express movement would ultimately lead her to work with water. After winning a design competition, she was assisted by Frank to construct the fountain for Civic Park, Newcastle; it was completed in 1966. This water sculpture, later renamed *Captain James Cook Memorial Fountain*, is acknowledged as her masterpiece.

While Margel articulated movement with sculptural space in the round, Frank searched for objective order using light. Lengthy experimentation with colour organisation in his own painting, beside stage lighting, design, and rear projection, led him in 1967 to make luminal kinetics, sculpture in which coloured lights and designs interact upon each other.

In 1973 the Newcastle City Art Gallery held a retrospective exhibition of the Hinders' work, their first joint exhibition and the first time that a body of Margel's work was exhibited. For their services to art, both were appointed AM in 1979. Another joint retrospective exhibition was held at the AGNSW in 1980. Economy of form, spatial mastery, and imaginative innovation were hallmarks of their work. Their dedication to the visual arts was showcased in 1983 in the exhibition *Frank and Margel Hinder—A Selected Survey*, at the Bathurst Regional Art Gallery.

Opposite personalities, the Hinders complemented each other. They were frequently inspired by similar thoughts and attitudes, yet displayed great individuality in their work. As a friend observed, 'Frank is the cliff, and Margel is the ocean' (McGrath 1980, 12). Frank was tall, good-humoured, and self-deprecating, with a honeyed voice and avuncular manner. Margel was short, direct, and ardent, a perfectionist with a keen intellect who could be outspoken but also warm. His sharp sense of the comic and the absurd was a foil to her intensity and passion. He died on 31 December 1992 at Killara, and was cremated. Survived by their daughter, she died on 29 May 1995 at Roseville; she was cremated. For more than fifty years, they had formed an artistic partnership, influencing each other in the exchange of ideas and exploration of media, and in focus and style.

Art Gallery of New South Wales Research Library and Archive. MS1995.1, Papers of Frank Hinder, MS1995.2, Papers of Margel Hinder; Cornford, Ian. *The Sculpture of Margel Hinder*. Willoughby, NSW: Phillip Mathews Book Publishers, 2013; Free, Renee. *Frank and Margel Hinder 1930–1980*. Sydney: Trustees of the Art Gallery of New South Wales, 1980; Free, Renee and John Henshaw, with Frank Hinder. *The Art of Frank Hinder*. Willoughby, NSW: Phillip Mathews Book Publishers, 2011; McGrath, Sandra. 'Marriage of Minds—50 Years On.' *Australian*, 21–22 June 1980, 12; National Archives of Australia. B884, N279580; State Library of New South Wales. Frank Hinder Aggregated Collection of Papers, Pictorial Material and Cassette Tapes, c. 1745–1992; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 6088, Margel Hinder—Papers, c. 1900–1995.

Eileen Chanin

HINZE, RUSSELL JAMES (RUSS) (1919–1991), dairy farmer, businessman, and politician, was born on 19 June 1919 at Oxenford, Queensland, second of three children of German-born August Carl Friedrick Hinze, farmer, and his Queensland-born wife Georgina Ann, née Dodds. After attending several state schools, Russ worked on his father's milk run from age twelve until his late teens. He then bred Friesian cattle at Oxenford and acquired a horse stud at

Pimpama. On 6 December 1947 at St Peter's Church of England, Southport, he married Ruth Elizabeth Byth, a shop assistant.

In 1950 Hinze became the chairman of directors of the South Coast Co-operative Dairy Association and its subsidiaries. He served as Albert Shire chairman (1958–67), and in 1966 was elected to the Queensland parliament as Country Party—National Country Party (NCP) from 1975; National Party of Australia from 1982—member for the electorate of South Coast, winning over 80 per cent of Australian Labor Party (ALP) preferences. In 1968 he nominated (Sir) Johannes (Joh) Bjelke-Petersen for deputy leadership of the parliamentary CP.

Early in his career Hinze demonstrated his unsubtle individuality. In the Legislative Assembly he railed against modern plays which appeal 'to those who could be regarded as sexually deprived or homosexuals, lesbians, wife-swappers or spivs' (Qld Parliament 1969, 146). When the Liberal Party of Australia (LPA) challenged him at the 1969 election, he stunned and horrified his coalition colleagues by arranging a one-off preference deal with the ALP; he easily retained his seat. Following demonstrations in Brisbane during the 1971 South African rugby team's tour of Australia, Hinze, a cricket enthusiast, warned in parliament that if South Africa's cricket team ever toured Queensland and was met with similar behaviour 'there will be no need to worry about the demonstrators. I will do them over myself' (Qld Parliament 1971, 362). In November 1973 he argued on national television for capital punishment and castration of rapists, suggesting that, were the wrong man castrated, 'modern medical science being what it is, they might give him a better one than he started with' (Wells 1979, 84).

Dissatisfied with the government's poor public image, Hinze was one of four parliamentarians who in October 1970 requested Premier Bjelke-Petersen to resign. Forewarned, the premier marshalled the numbers to survive and the coup failed. Hinze later denied intentions to unseat Bjelke-Petersen and became his staunch supporter, referring to him soon after as 'a mighty little Premier' (Qld Parliament 1971, 367). He made no secret of his ambition to be in cabinet and reputedly advanced his cause by strolling past the premier's office singing in full voice:

'Joh-ee, Joh-ee,
hear my humble cry,
oh when others thou art calling,
do not pass me by.'
(Qld. Parliament 1991, 14).

Appointed minister for local government and electricity in October 1974, two months later Hinze relinquished the electricity portfolio but acquired that of main roads. In July 1980 he took on the additional portfolio of police, which he gave up in December 1982 in favour of the portfolio of racing, earning him the nickname 'the Minister for Everything' (Qld Parliament 1991, 6). According to (Sir) Robert Sparkes, Hinze was a strong minister 'very much in control of his departments. He doesn't let his public servants ride over the top of him' (Trundle 1977, 4). Hinze once said, 'Making decisions is the most satisfying thing under the sun' (*Australian* 1991, 4).

At a congress of the Urban Development Institute in March 1977, Hinze claimed that he had told Bjelke-Petersen, 'If you want the boundaries rigged, let me do it and we'll stay in power forever' (Wells 1979, 87). He subsequently protested that his comments were a joke, and that if there was a gerrymander in Queensland, it was the ALP that benefited. Much later he admitted that the boundaries were rigged in favour of the NCP (Morley 1989, 9). Divorced in 1980, on 27 June 1981 at the Albert Street Uniting Church, Brisbane, he married his former electorate secretary, Fay Jeanette McQuillan.

As minister for local government, Hinze allowed local authorities to maintain their autonomy, and amended the Local Government Act to give them extra discretionary powers. He stated in 1984, 'I intend government controls over local authorities be kept to the barest minimum, and unnecessary red tape be eliminated' (*Locgov Digest* 1984, 17). He was sceptical of the worth of the Federal Office of Local Government. Reversing the legislation of a previous NCP-LPA administration, in 1984 he introduced the bill for the election of local authority mayors by popular vote.

Hinze's performance as minister for main roads was exceptional. Many roads were sealed and rendered usable all year round, vehicle registration costs were reasonably contained, and his policy of allowing departmental

engineers a high degree of autonomy in dealing with local councils expedited proceedings considerably. Among his monuments were Brisbane's Gateway Bridge, the Logan Motorway, and the Gillies Highway.

Particularly relishing the racing portfolio, Hinze spent government money profusely on new grandstands and racing centres, many of which were in remote locations and seldom used. Controversially, he negotiated the Racing Development Corporation's purchase of Albion Park racecourse for $9 million, closing the sand gallops circuit and funding its conversion into a pacing centre, a project marked by cost blowouts. His knowledge of racing came as a breeder of racehorses and pacers. His galloper, Our Waverley Star, was narrowly defeated in the 'race of the century', the 1986 W. S. Cox Plate. When the Opposition asked Bjelke-Petersen in parliament how he could justify the choice of Hinze for racing minister when he owned one of the largest racing stables in Queensland, the premier replied that a declaration of interests would cover the situation.

While police minister Hinze contended that there were no illegal casinos in Brisbane's Fortitude Valley, although at the *Commission of Inquiry into Possible Illegal Activities and Associated Police Misconduct* (the Fitzgerald inquiry) a retired licensing branch inspector claimed to have taken him around the area, pointing out places where gambling was taking place. Hinze said that he had been told that the only games taking place 'were between Yugoslav, Italian and other ethnic groups playing cards' (Roberts 1987, 2). A self-confessed corrupt policeman admitted deceiving him by telling him the illegal casinos were ethnic clubs. Hinze vehemently denied allegations made at the Fitzgerald inquiry that he had visited brothels, and he requested that parliament be recalled so that he could clear his name (Forrest 1988, 3). Bjelke-Petersen relieved Hinze of the police portfolio on 6 December 1982 because Hinze had clashed with Sir Edward Lyons, a National Party trustee and chairman of the Totalisator Administration Board (TAB) over the Board's funds. On the same day, however, Hinze said he was stepping down because it was becoming too much work. He did not reveal the actual circumstances until some years later (Smith and Green 1988, 1).

After the election of 1983, several new ALP members of parliament decided to make a special project of examining Hinze's business affairs. Known as the Special Hinze Investigation Team (or its acronym) the group made a co-ordinated effort through the future premier, Wayne Goss, to pursue Hinze. Goss used leaked information from Lyons to show that Hinze had improperly pressured the TAB to award a sub-agency licence to one of his companies. The new TAB chairman subsequently withdrew the licence. Goss baited him relentlessly in the Legislative Assembly on this and other business issues. Shaken, Hinze said he would retire from politics at the next election. While he quickly rescinded the decision, he never recovered from the mauling. Confronting Goss in private, Hinze asked him, 'Why don't you go after some of those other bastards? They are much more corrupt than I am'. Goss agreed to do so if documents were provided but Hinze just laughed (Wanna and Arklay 2010, 566). He continued to hold three portfolios until December 1987 when the incoming premier, Mike Ahern, did not include him in cabinet. Ahern told him that evidence linking him to starting-price bookmaking was expected to surface at the Fitzgerald inquiry.

Hinze's last years were bitter and troubled. Refusing to accept his backbencher's salary and electoral allowance, he donated the money to the Children's Hospitals Appeal. He felt aggrieved at being asked to stand aside for 'a reason which has not been proven' (Voisey 1988, 12). He boycotted subsequent sittings of parliament although he was said to be handling electorate matters. Defeated in a last-ditch attempt to become deputy premier in April 1988, he resigned from parliament in May.

During the by-election campaign for his old seat Hinze attacked Ahern, claimed that the Queensland electoral boundaries were rigged, and blasted Commissioner Tony Fitzgerald for 'political naïvety' and as a 'two-bob each way expert' (Morley 1989, 9). He called the Fitzgerald inquiry 'a bloody exercise in major political blunder' (Siracusa 1990, 28). Inquiry testimony showed that while minister he had received $1.5 million in interest-free loans from various entrepreneurs and developers who were assisted in turn with favourable ministerial decisions. He told the inquiry that

his ministerial conduct in these dealings was 'at worst, less than ideal' (*Weekend Australian* 1989, 8).

Although Hinze claimed that the inquiry showed no connection between any politician and an actual corrupt activity, he was charged in December 1989 on eight counts of having received a total of $520,000 in corrupt payments (Dunn 1991, 5). He had claimed an income of $360,000 per year, a figure that he said rendered him unsusceptible to bribes, although a political opponent asserted that many of Hinze's properties were mortgaged (Stewart 1979, 7).

For medical reasons, including angina and the inability of his knees to bear his weight, Hinze was initially excused from appearing in court during his committal hearing. In a legal battle over his fitness to stand trial it was revealed that he was terminally ill with bowel cancer. Although a Supreme Court judge said it was probable he would die before a trial, it was ruled that he had to face committal proceedings. The corruption charges became a secondary concern to Hinze who, gravely ill, said 'I've been sentenced by the Lord' (Charlton 1991, 10).

Survived by his wife and the six children of his first marriage, Hinze died on 29 June 1991 in Allamanda Private Hospital, Southport, before he could stand trial. After a funeral at Southport Uniting Church he was buried in Lower Coomera cemetery. He left an estate worth $12 million, but liabilities resulted in it being declared bankrupt in November. Although he died without being found guilty in a court of law, a businessman, George Herscu, had earlier been gaoled for five years on charges of bribing him.

A very large man, Hinze was described as having 'his 20 stone [127 kg] body angled Roman style, elbow crooked, head in hand, lazing like an Erskine Caldwell senator from the deep south' (McGregor 1978, 15). His voice was likened to blue gravel being tumbled along the bed of a turbulent stream. He had few qualms about his appearance. In January 1984 he had posed shirtless at a beer-belly contest, horrifying the health authorities and being dubbed 'Supergut' by Britain's *Sun* newspaper (*Times* 1991, 16).

Bluntness and apparent indifference to conflict of interest were hallmarks of his career. In 1985 he denied that owning 167 racehorses while minister for racing and having interests in gravel companies while minister for main roads constituted conflicts of interest. 'For Christ's sake', he said to one journalist, 'Do you want a Racing Minister who doesn't know anything about the game?' (Charlton 1991, 10). His public statements depicted him as 'a racist, tammanist, chauvinist and vengeful authoritarian', but he was well liked by constituents, popular with parliamentary colleagues, and successful in business (McGregor 1978, 15). Hinze himself said he wanted 'to be remembered for the Gateway Bridge and … for the many, many thousands of miles of road that I've built throughout Queensland' (Siracusa 1990, 28). His public prominence was second only to that of Bjelke-Petersen in an era of Queensland politics that produced effective, colourful, and larger-than-life characters.

Australian. 'Larrikin Accepted No Judge But God.' 1 July 1991, 4; Charlton, Peter. 'Big Russ Leaves Larrikin's Legacy.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 1 July 1991, 10; Dunn, Rosalind. 'Hinze, from Poverty to Power.' *Sunday Sun* (Brisbane), 30 June 1991, 5; Fitzgerald, G. E. (Chairman). *Commission of Inquiry into Possible Illegal Activities and Associated Police Misconduct.* Brisbane: Government Printer, 1989; Forrest, Brad. 'Hinze Denies Brothel Trip.' *Sun* (Brisbane), 3 February 1988, 3; *Locgov Digest.* 'Address by the Hon. R. J. Hinze, M. L. A.' 10, no. 5 (December 1984): 17; McGregor, Adrian. 'The Man on Joh Bjelke's Right.' *National Times*, 28 April 1978, 15; Morley, Peter. 'Fitzgerald Probe Wrong.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 13 July 1989, 9; Noud, K. *Keith Noud Recalls,* 193–197. Brisbane: Boolarong Publications, 1986; Queensland. Legislative Assembly. *Debates.* vol. 251, 21 August 1969, 146, vol. 257, 2 September 1971, 362, 367, vol. 319, 16 July 1991, 6, 14; Roberts, Reg. 'Senior Police Misled Me, Says Hinze.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 5 November 1987, 2; Siracusa, Joe. 'Interview: Russ Hinze.' *Playboy*, February 1990, 28; Smith, David and Lisa Green. 'Joh Axed Me, Says Hinze.' *Sun* (Brisbane), 16 November 1988, 1; Stewart, Andrew. 'Battle of the Heavies.' *Sun-Herald* (Sydney), 14 October 1979, 7; *Times* (London). 'Russell Hinze.' 10 July 1991, 16; Trundle, Peter. 'The Man Who Calls a Spade a Spade.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 6 April 1977, 4; Voisey, Mark. 'Big Russ is Huge Problem for Premier.' *Sun* (Brisbane), 10 March 1988, 12; Wanna, J., and T. Arklay. *The Ayes Have It: The History of the Queensland Parliament, 1957–1989.* Canberra: ANU E Press, 2010; *Weekend Australian.* 'Hinze Conduct "At Worst, Less Than Ideal".' 11–12 February 1989, 8; Wells, D. *The Deep North.* Collingwood: Outback Press, 1979.

Brian F. Stevenson

HOAD, LEWIS ALAN (LEW) (1934–1994), tennis player, was born on 23 November 1934 at Waverley, New South Wales, eldest of three sons of New South Wales–born parents Alan Henry 'Boy' Hoad, electrical fitter, and his wife Ailsa 'Bonnie' Lyle, née Burbury. The family moved from Coogee in 1938 to a rented one-storey terrace at Glebe, where their backyard overlooked the tennis courts of the Hereford Club. Fascinated by the game, the five-year-old Lew began to hit a tennis ball against a garage door in the back lane. Alan, a keen sportsman, instilled into his boys the importance of exercise and keeping fit, and every Sunday in summer the family headed off to Coogee to swim. In 1943 Lew joined Glebe Police Boys Club where he boxed and wrestled; he also played rugby league, cricket, and tennis. He developed into a 5 feet 9 inches (175 cm) tall, 12 stone (76 kg), blue-eyed blond with broad shoulders and powerful wrists and forearms.

The working-class boy from Glebe first played a game of tennis against Ken Rosewall when both boys were aged twelve; Rosewall's superior control and court speed dominated their early encounters. Very different in personality and style of play, as Hoad gradually gained control over erratic ground shots he generally defeated Rosewall. At fifteen years of age both were selected in the New South Wales men's team to play Victoria in Melbourne, beginning a 'famous rivalry and partnership'— as the tennis 'twins'—through which their names would become linked 'almost as though they were halves of one person' (Jones 1981, 42). Adrian Quist [q.v.] recognised in Hoad a splendid athlete with uncanny instincts, and employed him at Dunlop Sports Co. Pty Ltd after he left Glebe (Technical) Public School. Soon he came under Harry Hopman's [q.v.17] tutelage, and in 1951 he won the Australian junior singles title. That year he met Jennifer Jane Staley, an Australian women's singles finalist in 1954.

Hoad and Rosewall captured the public imagination in 1953, when they were both aged nineteen. That year they won the Australian, French, and Wimbledon doubles titles, and in the Davis Cup challenge final Hoad's defeat of the American Tony Trabert was a supreme achievement. Australia was behind by two rubbers to one when they played. Hoad won the first two sets, 13-11, 6-3, and Trabert the next two, 3-6, 2-6, but Hoad triumphed 7-5 in the fifth set, to level the tie. The next day Rosewall defeated Vic Seixas and Australia retained the cup. Hoad also helped Australia win the Davis Cup in 1955 and 1956, with a winning record in nine ties of 10-2 in singles and 7-2 in doubles. He and Jennifer married at the parish church, Wimbledon, on 18 June 1955.

At his peak in 1956, Hoad won the Australian, French, and Wimbledon men's singles finals, but defeat to Rosewall in the United States final denied him the grand slam. In the 1957 Wimbledon final he produced a remarkable display of power to crush Ashley Cooper. Between 1953 and 1957 he won thirteen grand slam events and was runner-up ten times. With no financial prospects if he remained amateur, and with family responsibilities, he signed a contract for $125,000 to turn professional with Jack Kramer's tennis troupe in July 1957. In his first year he played a series of matches against Ricardo 'Pancho' Gonzales. The results were about even until a damaged disc in Hoad's spinal column became herniated and Gonzales finally won 51 matches to 36.

A majestic player, with power and flair, and an intimidating court presence, Hoad possessed an explosive service and lightning reflexes. With superb volley, backhand, forehand, and top spin shots, he was a complete player. Restless with rallying and unwilling to temporise, he was formidable once his great power was harnessed with steely concentration. His contemporaries Gonzales, Rosewall, and Rod Laver ranked him, at his best, as the number one all-time player. But career statistics suggest an enigma, whose concentration and control could be wayward, perhaps weighed down by the grind of the professional circuit and compounded by back and muscle injuries that prematurely terminated his playing career. Kramer (1981) wrote that, despite great natural ability, Hoad was inconsistent.

Professional tennis provided enough capital for Lew and Jenny to establish Campo de Tenis in 1967 at Fuengirola, Costa del Sol, Spain, where they coached. A genial host, Hoad 'smoked and drank and yarned', with a broad Aussie accent. He was warm-hearted, easy-going, and well-liked. Survived by his wife, two daughters, and one son, he died at

Fuengirola on 3 July 1994 of a heart attack, awaiting a bone marrow donor for leukaemia. The Lewis Hoad Reserve in Minogue Crescent, Forest Lodge, Sydney, and Lew Hoad Avenue in Baton Rouge, Los Angeles County, United States of America, were named after him.

Davidson, Owen, with C. M. Jones. *Lawn Tennis: The Great Ones*. London: Pelham Books, 1970; Hoad, Jenny, and Jack Pollard. *My Life with Lew*. Sydney: HarperCollins Publishers, 2002; Hoad, Lew, with Jack Pollard. *My Game*. London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1958; Jones, Margaret. 'Lew Hoad, Grandfather, Looks Back.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 November 1981, 42; Kramer, Jack, with Frank Deford. *The Game: My 40 Years in Tennis*. London: André Deutsch, 1981; Metzler, Paul. *Great Players of Australian Tennis*. Sydney: Harper & Row Publishers, 1979; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Tennis Great Stood Tall among Australian Champions.' 5 July 1994, 2; Trengove, Alan. 'Obituary: Lew Hoad.' *Independent*, 5 July 1994, 14.

Max Solling

HOBBS, VICTORIA ALEXANDRA (VICKI) (1907–1995), nurse and historian, was born on 24 May 1907 at Subiaco, Perth, only child of New South Wales–born James Joseph Hobbs, mechanic, later a bootmaker, and his Victorian-born wife Charlotte, née Emery. Vicki was educated at South Perth High School (later Raith Girls' Grammar School), a small private school. A bright student, she felt out of place because her parents 'kept a shop … others were children of professors and people at the university' (Hobbs 1989). Her mother died when Vicki was twelve. After leaving school at sixteen, she attended Stott's Business College. She found employment in an office, but lost her position to 'a cheaper person' (Hobbs 1988) when she turned nineteen. In 1929 she commenced three years of nursing training at (Royal) Perth Hospital. She later completed a year of midwifery training at King Edward Memorial Hospital for Women. Between 1935 and 1940 she worked at Fremantle, Grosvenor, St Helen's private, and Harvey hospitals.

Hobbs volunteered for service in World War II and on 26 June 1940 was appointed as a staff nurse (sister from December), (Royal) Australian Army Nursing Service (Corps), Australian Imperial Force. Posted to the 2/4th Australian General Hospital, she served in the Middle East (1940–42), including a stint (March–April 1941) at Tobruk, Libya; Ceylon (Sri Lanka) (March–July 1942); Australia (1942–45); and on the islands of Morotai, Netherlands East Indies (Indonesia) (June–July 1945), and Labuan, British Straits Settlements (Malaysia) (July–November 1945). Sisters were commissioned as lieutenants in March 1943 and she was promoted to captain in August. She continued in the army after the war, with postings to military and repatriation hospitals in Australia, the troopship *Duntroon* for a return voyage to Japan (January–March 1949), and the Long Range Weapons Establishment's range at Woomera, South Australia (1949–51). On 12 March 1952 she transferred to the Reserve of Officers.

In 1952 Hobbs attended the Royal Victorian College of Nursing, Melbourne, gaining a certificate as a sister tutor the following year; she became a fellow of the college in 1956. She worked as principal tutor at the School of Nursing, Perth, until her retirement in 1969. That year she bought a reel-to-reel tape recorder to interview nurses for her book, *But Westward Look: Nursing in Western Australia, 1829–1979* (1980). For her services to nursing, particularly in recording its history, she was appointed OAM in 1987.

Standing 5 feet 3 inches (161 cm) tall, with large grey-blue eyes, Hobbs was a slight woman whose 'wry sense of humour and eye for the ridiculous made her approachable to staff and students' (Hunt-Smith 1995, 47). She enjoyed a lively social life in retirement, travelling widely and writing histories, short biographies, articles, plays, and poetry. The historian of the Western Australian returned sisters' sub-branch of the Returned Services League, she documented each member's service details and civilian work. She also worked on a history of St Mary's Anglican Church, West Perth, of which she was a lifelong member.

Unmarried, Hobbs shared her home with her ducks and cats. She survived a car accident in 1994 but never fully recovered. When she realised that she was 'for the chop' (Hunt-Smith 1995, 47), she arranged her own funeral. She died on 21 May 1995 at Hollywood Private Hospital, Nedlands, and was cremated. She donated her extensive collection of private papers, oral histories, and photographs to the J. S. Battye [q.v.7] Library, State Library of Western Australia.

Hobbs, Victoria. Interview by Chris Jeffrey, 1985. J. S. Battye Library of West Australian History, Oral History Collection. State Library of Western Australia; Hobbs, Victoria. Interview by F. Welsh, 1988. J. S. Battye Library of West Australian History, Oral History Collection. State Library of Western Australia; Hobbs, Victoria. Interview by S. Meggitt, 1989. J. S. Battye Library of West Australian History, Oral History Collection. State Library of Western Australia; Hunt-Smith, Betty. 'Nurse Taught the Art of Caring.' *Listening Post*, Spring 1995, 47; J. S. Battye Library of West Australian History, State Library of Western Australia. MN2119, Hobbs, Victoria Alexandra; National Archives of Australia. B883, WX3367.

JENNIE CARTER

HODGINS, IAN PHILIP (1959–1995), poet, was born on 28 January 1959 at Shepparton, Victoria, only child of Samuel Walter Hodgins and his wife Rhoda Cromie, née McKee, dairy farmers who had been born in Northern Ireland. Philip grew up on the family farm at Katandra West and was educated at the local primary school and Shepparton High School, before attending Geelong College (1972–76) as a boarder. Although he displayed talent and discipline in athletics, breaking a school high jump record in 1972, he was a rebellious student and was suspended several times. Moving to Melbourne, he began work at the publishing firm Macmillan Co. of Australia Pty Ltd as a storeman and later as a sales representative. While there he formed a close friendship with the Polish-born poet Alex Skovron, who would recall that 'it was our passion for poetry that initially drew us together' (1988, 57). In 1980 Hodgins's poem 'Platform Verse' appeared in the literary journal *Meanjin*.

Late in 1983 Hodgins was diagnosed with myeloid leukaemia, and told that he had three years to live. He was to survive for twelve and, for most of that time, was an immensely productive writer. In 1986 he took subjects in arts at the University of Melbourne, a course that he would not complete. Living for a while in Abbotsford, he shared a house with the countertenor Hartley Newnham, and the Italian-born cultural activist and chef Stefano de Pieri. Hodgins would travel to Italy more than once, intrigued by its culture and by European history more generally. Always blunt and clear, even grim, his first book of poems, *Blood and Bone,* was published in

1986. Among them were some of his 'needle poems' that confronted his illness. In 1987 the collection won the New South Wales premier's literary award for poetry. He was frequently in hospital and his writing was partly supported by fellowships awarded by the literature board of the Australia Council for the Arts in 1988 and 1991. He married the writer Janet Anne Shaw in 1989 and settled near Maryborough.

Animal Warmth (1990) demonstrated the qualities that made Hodgins a prolific and respected poet. His work ranged from the open flow of his nine-page 'Second Thoughts on *The Georgics*' to a memorable haiku about a 5,000-acre (2,023 ha) paddock—'There was only one/ tree in all that space and he/ drove straight into it' (Hodgins 1990, 51). Common to his poetry was his commitment to plain-language pastoral. Focused on factual experience, he had frequently worked on his parents' dairy farm and carried that practical knowledge of the land and its labour with him.

Always wary of intellectual pretension, Hodgins once complained about some clever types that 'they might know all about Wittgenstein … but they couldn't track an elephant through the snow' (Skovron 1998, 58). His own poetry held firmly to the work, the reality, and the pain of farming life and to such traditional forms as the Elizabethan sonnet and the villanelle, which easily accommodated his realism. After *Up on All Fours* (1993) and the pamphlet, *The End of the Season* (1993), he varied his predominantly lyrical style by publishing a book-length narrative poem, *Dispossessed* (1994). Of it Clive James commented ruefully that 'nothing can stop all the characters turning into poets' (2003, 27). In 1995 Hodgins and de Pieri helped to found the Mildura Writers' Festival.

Hodgins's fertile creativity moved toward the daring, deadpan signal that was the final book of his lifetime: *Things Happen* (1995). With dogged realism, he rediscovered 'the authentic rural voice of Australia' (Kane 2015, xii), its blood and bone and fodder. The collection's strong poems shift from such traditional subjects as 'Two Dogs' and 'Those Yabbies' back to the cold facts of his cancer and impending mortality. As it happened 1995 was the year in which his ever-present enemy, leukaemia, took its toll. Survived by his wife and their two daughters, he died on 18 August at Maryborough and was buried

in the nearby Timor cemetery at Bowenvale. The next year the Mildura Writers' Festival established a prize in his name, and a volume of *New Selected Poems* was published in 2000.

Academy Library, University of New South Wales, Canberra. MSS 13, Papers of Philip Hodgins; Hodgins, Philip. *Animal Warmth*. North Ryde, NSW: Angus and Robertson, 1990; Hodgins, Philip. Interview by Diana Ritch, 7 March 1988. Transcript. National Library of Australia; James, Clive. 'The Meaning of Recognition.' *Australian Book Review*, September 2003, 21–29; Kane, Paul. 'A Note on Philip Hodgins.' In *First Light: A Selection of Poems by Philip Hodgins*, by Philip Hodgins, i–xiii, New York: George Braziller, 2015; Ryan, Brendan. 'Vulnerable Landscapes: Pastoral in the Poetry of Philip Hodgins.' *Antipodes* 15, no. 1 (June 2001): 26–30; Shaw, Janet. Personal communication; Skovron, Alex. Personal communication; Skovron, Alex. 'Plain Speaking about Philip Hodgins.' *Metaphysical Review*, no. 26/27 (July 1998): 57–58.

Chris Wallace-Crabbe

HOLLINSHED, CHARLES NEVILLE (NEV) (1899–1993), architect and author, was born on 8 June 1899 at Fulham, London, the first child of Charles Frederick Hollinshed, jeweller, and his New Zealand–born second wife Edith Marion, née Simmonds. By 1901 the family had settled in Brisbane. Nev was educated at Eagle Junction State and Brisbane Grammar schools. Unsettled as a youth, he took up fruit farming before becoming an apprentice motor mechanic. In 1916 he was articled to the architects Chambers & Powell [q.v.11] and he began studying architecture at the Central Technical College, Brisbane.

On 19 December 1917 Hollinshed enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. Selected as an air mechanic in the Australian Flying Corps, he did not embark for England until October 1918. Writing to his mother en route, he was determined to 'justify the trouble' that she had taken with him by seeking a discharge in England to 'get down to my studies again' (SLV MS 11265). On arrival he was granted six months leave to study with the Architectural Association, London. He returned to Australia in October 1919 and was discharged from the AIF that month. Moving to New South Wales, he studied at the newly established School of Architecture at the University of Sydney (BArch, 1922). In 1922 he joined the firm of Stephenson [q.v.12] & Meldrum in Melbourne. Like many young

Australian architects of his generation, he gained professional experience by working in London (1924) and New York (1925).

Returning to Melbourne, Hollinshed set up practice in Collins Street. On 1 December 1927 at St John's Church, Toorak, he married Janet Evelyn Tait. His father-in-law, John Henry Tait [q.v.12], was a concert promoter who, with his brothers, managed the theatrical business of J. C. Williamson [q.v.6] Ltd. Hollinshed became the major architect for the company. From late 1926 he had worked with the experienced theatre designer Albion Walkley on Williamson's Comedy Theatre (1928). This project was followed by his design (with Richard Gailey Jr) of the Regent Theatre, Brisbane (1929): a cinema and live theatre finished in a palatial style with a classical revival facade. Again with Walkley, he was commissioned to remodel and upgrade the fire-damaged interior of His Majesty's Theatre in Exhibition Street, Melbourne (1934). Showcasing contemporary art deco-moderne style, he decorated its auditorium and foyers using rich Australian timbers in preference to plaster and casts.

In 1934 Hollinshed redesigned the Auditorium in Collins Street to accommodate moving pictures for Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer. As the medium of film boomed, he was commissioned to design cinemas across Melbourne's suburbs, including the Regent, Fitzroy (1929); the Village, Toorak (1936); and the Maling, Canterbury (1941). Further afield, he was architect of the Regent, Palmerston North, New Zealand (1930); the Corio, Geelong, Victoria (1938); and the stylish art deco Princess Theatre, Launceston, Tasmania (1940). In addition to theatres, he took on a range of work from factories to domestic houses, including his own house in Canterbury. Among his more important commissions was the Horsham Town Hall (1939). Regarded as one of the finest municipal complexes outside Melbourne, it was praised in a lavishly illustrated spread in the *Journal of the Royal Victorian Institute of Architects*.

Hollinshed was an early and tireless advocate for the establishment of a city square in Melbourne. From 1935 to 1961 he campaigned for the development of a square by roofing the railway yards adjacent to Flinders Street. Although his plans were unsuccessful, some forty years later the site was developed as

Federation Square. While advocating modern changes to Melbourne's streetscape, he was also active in preserving the past. He was a long-standing member of the council of the (Royal) Historical Society of Victoria and he served as one of its vice-presidents (1952–59). In 1956 he became a founding member of the Victorian branch of the National Trust of Australia, and chaired the management committee (1959–73) of its property Como in South Yarra. On his retirement to Sorrento, he co-authored a history of the Mornington Peninsula, built a sailing boat, and continued to design houses and extensions locally.

In 1985, when Hollinshed resigned from the Architects' Registration Board of Victoria, he was acknowledged as an architect who brought to the profession 'outstanding work which has improved the quality of life in our cities and towns' (Blogg 1985, 17). Survived by his wife and two daughters, he died on 14 December 1993 at Forest Hill, Melbourne, and was cremated.

Blogg, Judith. 'Neville Hollinshed.' *Architect*, no. 3 (July 1985): 16–17; Hollinshed, Charles N., E. C. F. Bird and Noel Goss. *Lime Land Leisure: Peninsular History in the Shire of Flinders.* Rosebud, Vic.: Shire of Flinders, 1982; *Journal of the Royal Victorian Institute of Architects.* 'The Horsham Town Hall.' July 1939, 138–49; National Archives of Australia. B2455, Hollinshed, C. N., 3502; Owen, Gail. Personal communication; Public Records Office of Victoria. VPRS8838/P1 Individual Architects Registration Files, Unit 7, membership file for Charles Neville Hollinshed; State Library of Victoria. MS 11265, Hollinshed, Charles N. Papers, 1864–1919, MS 13877, Hollinshed, Charles N. Papers, c. 1928–c. 1978.

ROBIN GROW

HOLLOWS, FREDERICK COSSOM (FRED) (1929–1993), ophthalmologist, was born on 9 April 1929 at Dunedin, New Zealand, second of four sons of Joseph Alfred Hollows, engine driver, and his wife Clarice Sylvia, née Marshall. Educated at Palmerston North Boys' High School (1943–47), Fred was a good scholar and played for the first XV rugby team as a front-row forward. He grew up as a dutiful member of the Churches of Christ and, influenced by his father, became interested in social justice. After completing a year's study in divinity at the University of New Zealand (Otago), he took a vacation job at Porirua mental hospital.

As a result of his experiences with patients and fellow attendants, Hollows abandoned his religious beliefs; as he later described, 'sex, alcohol and secular goodness … surgically removed my Christianity, leaving no scars' (Hollows and Corris 1994, 29). After beginning arts at the University of New Zealand (Victoria), he returned to Otago as a medical student (MB, ChB, 1956). Moving further to the left politically, he was for a number of years a member of the Communist Party of New Zealand. He developed a love of mountain climbing, which became his main source of recreation and relaxation. While employed during his holidays as a guide, he met Mary Skiller (d. 1975) whom he married in 1958; they were to have a daughter and a son.

Hollows became interested in ophthalmology during terms as a hospital resident in Wellington (1955–56), Auckland (1957), and Tauranga (1958–59). In 1961 he travelled to England to study at the University College London Institute of Ophthalmology (Moorfields Eye Hospital). As an ophthalmic registrar (1961–64) at the Medical Research Council Epidemiological Unit in Cardiff, he undertook pioneering research on the epidemiology of glaucoma in mining towns. He was made a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1964.

In 1965 Hollows was appointed associate professor of medicine at the University of New South Wales and chairman of ophthalmology at Prince of Wales Hospital, Randwick. After meeting the author Frank Hardy [q.v.], he joined the Save the Gurindji Committee, a group of left-wing activists formed to support Aboriginal pastoral workers on strike at Wave Hill station, Northern Territory. He became aware of the alarming prevalence of curable eye disease, particularly trachoma, among Aboriginal people during visits to Wattie Creek (Daguragu) and Wave Hill in 1972, and to Bourke, Enngonia, and other New South Wales towns. In the early 1970s the Federal Council for the Advancement of Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders was pressing the Commonwealth government to respond to the critical health needs of Aboriginal people. With Shirley Smith, Ross McKenna, John Russell, and other Aboriginal advocates, Hollows helped establish the Aboriginal Medical Service at Redfern, Sydney, in 1971.

Recognising that poor eye health and blindness were both causes and consequences of poverty, Hollows believed it an indictment of any society that allowed the incidence of such conditions to reach the levels he observed in Australia. Environmental health measures, such as access to clean running water and dust reduction, and education to improve standards of hygiene, could dramatically improve eye health. Simple operations on the lens of the eye, the cornea, or the eyelid, were effective in the treatment of trachoma. Commonwealth government funding in 1975 allowed him to establish the National Trachoma and Eye Health Program in association with the Royal Australian College of Ophthalmologists; he was appointed director, with Gordon Briscoe, a Mardudjara-Pitjantjatjara man from Central Australia, his deputy. Working in each State and Territory, between 1976 and 1979 his team examined 105,000 Aboriginal people, treated 15,000, and performed 1,000 operations. Adopting the slogan 'no survey without service' (Hollows and Corris 1994, 78), Hollows sought to ensure that those assessed as needing medical treatment received it. The final report of the NTEHP, presented to the Commonwealth minister for health on 28 March 1980, praised his 'great humanity and unlimited enthusiasm', which had been an 'inspiration to all who have been associated with him in the Program' (Harley 1980, 2).

On 23 August 1980 Hollows married Gabrielle (Gabi) Beryl O'Sullivan, an orthoptist, at Our Lady of the Sacred Heart Catholic Church, Randwick. While continuing his work in Aboriginal health, in 1985 he visited Nepal for six weeks and subsequently expanded his activities to other developing countries, particularly those he called the 'cataract triangle'—Nepal, Eritrea, and Vietnam. As a consultant to the World Health Organization between 1985 and 1991, he undertook surveys of eye health in each of these countries. He identified strongly with Eritrea in its war of liberation against Ethiopia, and was impressed by the underground hospital and medical manufacturing plants in the war-torn country. 'I could see no reason', he wrote, 'why they couldn't manufacture intra-ocular lenses … the most expensive little bits of plastic in existence' (Hollows and Corris 1994, 218). To counter the extortionate prices of Western manufacturers, he began to raise funds to establish lens factories in Eritrea, Vietnam, and Nepal.

Appointed AO in 1985, Hollows was honoured as Australian of the Year in 1990. He established the Fred Hollows Foundation in 1992 to continue the strategies he had developed: to transfer technologies to disadvantaged communities, enabling them to use existing skills and capabilities to create lasting improvements in eye care. In 1991 he was appointed AC; he was promoted to professor the following year.

A lover of the Australian and New Zealand bush, Hollows was a voracious reader of poetry and history, and a keen chess player. He was aggressive and passionate by nature, with a 'thoroughly no-bullshit approach', and could 'get very angry, sometimes unfairly' (Waterford 1993, 11) with his colleagues, friends, and family. Even prime ministers feared his ability to embarrass them by 'nagging them aloud about aid, or Timor, or Bougainville' (Waterford 1993, 11). Preferring to avoid bureaucracy and deal with problems and people directly, he was prepared to circumvent rules and regulations when he considered a cause justified direct action. Although believing strongly in social justice and equality, he spoke against popular causes which he saw as defying available evidence. Thus he offended some when he asserted that gay men should share responsibility with health service providers to prevent the spread of human immunodeficiency virus/acquired immune deficiency syndrome (HIV/AIDS), and that Aboriginal cultures needed to adapt to the modern world.

Diagnosed with metastatic renal cancer in 1989, Hollows died on 10 February 1993 in his home at Randwick. He was survived by his wife, a son and daughter from his first marriage, and a son and four daughters from his second. After a state funeral at St Mary's Cathedral, Sydney, he was buried in the cemetery at Bourke, where he had spent much time, and which he had grown to love. In 1993 Gabi accepted on his behalf the Schweitzer award of excellence from the Chapman University of California. She continued the work of his foundation; intra-ocular lens factories in Nepal, Eritrea, and Vietnam started production after his death. In 2010 the Royal Australian Mint released a $1 coin bearing his portrait.

Briscoe, Gordon. 'Obituary for Professor Fred Cossom Hollows, 1929–1993.' *Aboriginal History* 17, no. 1–2 (1993): 1–3; Cameron, Kirsty. 'Hollow's Vision Still in Sight.' *Weekend Australian,* 26 January 1991, 17; *Canberra Times.* 'Cancer Claims a Humble Icon.' 11 February 1993, 3; Harley, Geoffrey. 'Preface.' In *The National Trachoma and Eye Health Program of the Royal Australian College of Opthalmologists,* National Trachoma and Eye Health Program, 2. Sydney: Royal Australian College of Opthalmologists, 1980; Hollows, Fred, and Peter Corris. *Fred Hollows: An Autobiography.* Redfern, NSW: Kerr Publishing, 1994; Middleton, C. G. 'Professor Frederick Cossom Hollows.' *Medical Journal of Australia,* 7 February 1994, 140–1; Waterford, Jack. 'A Dedication to Making the Blind Men See.' *Canberra Times,* 11 February 1993, 11.

PETER BAUME

HOLMES, CECIL WILLIAM (1921–1994), film-maker and writer, was born on 23 June 1921 at Waipukurau, New Zealand, elder son of English-born Alan Holmes, farmer, and his New Zealand–born wife Ivy Marion, née Watt. He attended Palmerston North Boys' High School. After seeing the documentary *Night Mail* (1936), he decided on a career as a film-maker—preferably of 'radical films' that would 'make people think' (Holmes 1986, 12). In 1939 he joined the Left Book Club, a cover for the local branch of the Communist Party of New Zealand. He remained a member of the party for the next twenty years.

Holmes enlisted as a trainee pilot in the Royal New Zealand Air Force on 28 July 1940. After being injured in an aircraft accident at Blenheim on 9 January 1941 and assessed as medically unfit for flying duties, he transferred to the Royal New Zealand Navy in July. Sent to Britain for training, he was commissioned in October 1942. He served aboard the destroyer HMS *Wensleydale* (1943) and the aircraft carrier HMS *Premier* (1943–45), seeing action in the English Channel and the North Atlantic and Arctic oceans. While on leave in London, he visited Denham Studios, later describing this as his 'own private film school' (Holmes 1986, 21). He was demobilised as a temporary lieutenant on 15 August 1945.

On 27 March 1945, in New York City, Holmes had married Margaret Enns, a Russian-born Canadian. Returning to New Zealand, he joined the National Film Unit, first as a newsreel editor, later as a director. An active member of the Public Service Association, he became embroiled in a political scandal in 1948 after his satchel containing 'evidence of communist activity in New Zealand' (*Bay of Plenty Times* 1948, 3) was stolen from his car. He was dismissed from the NFU; however, the PSA won a legal battle to have him reinstated in May 1949.

Preferring to make a fresh start, Holmes moved to Australia in November 1949. Over the next four decades, he worked as director, writer, and sometimes producer on more than twenty films. His first feature film, *Captain Thunderbolt* (1953), a fictional drama about an Australian bushranger, was photographed by Ross Wood and featured the actors Grant Taylor and Charles Tingwell. Filmed in the New England area of New South Wales with a budget of £15,000, it recouped twice that amount from sales overseas; however, its Australian release consisted of a single week in 1956 at Sydney's Lyric Cinema. With Wood and the writer Frank Hardy [q.v.], Holmes developed a three-part feature, *Three in One* (1957), which celebrated the spirit of Australian mateship. The film won a prize at the International Film Festival at Karlovy Vary, Czechoslovakia (Czech Republic), but did not recover its costs.

Holmes made a number of documentaries on various Indigenous themes. His sponsors included the Australian Broadcasting Commission (*I, the Aboriginal*, 1960), the Methodist Overseas Mission (*Lotu,* 1962; *How Shall They Hear*, 1964; *Faces in the Sun,* 1965), the Commonwealth Film Unit (*The Islanders*, 1968), the Institute of Aboriginal Studies (*Djalambu*, 1964; *The Yabuduruwa Ceremony*, 1965; *The Lorrkun Ceremony*, 1968), and Opus Films (*Return to the Dreaming*, 1971). Based on the biography of the Alawa man Phillip Waipuldanya Roberts as told to Douglas Lockwood [q.v.15], *I, the Aboriginal* won a gold award in the documentary category at the 1964 Australian Film Institute (AFI) awards. That year Holmes moved to Darwin with his second wife, Elsa Sandra Dingly, née Le Brun, also a film-maker. He continued his ethnographic film work and joined the Northern Territory Aboriginal Rights Council, fighting alongside Roberts and other Indigenous leaders for citizenship rights and equal pay. While in Darwin, Holmes also edited the Rupert Murdoch–owned fortnightly magazine *The Territorian*.

Returning to Sydney in 1970, Holmes worked as a contractor at Film Australia. His major work in this period, *Gentle Strangers* (1972), was a drama examining the problems of Asian students in Australia. Often poignant, it won a bronze award in the fiction category at the 1972 AFI awards. Although occasionally gruff, Holmes was foremost a man of great compassion and a mentor to many young film-makers, including Roberts's son and daughter. A self-proclaimed 'unrepentant radical', he was the author of *One Man's Way* (1986).

From the early 1970s Holmes taught film-making to young Aboriginal students, gave talks to Amnesty International, and tried, unsuccessfully, to mount another feature film. Survived by his third wife, Elizabeth Florence Warner, and the daughter from his second marriage, Holmes died on 24 August 1994 at the Sacred Heart Hospice, Darlinghurst, New South Wales. He was buried in the Church of England cemetery, Waverley. The Australian Director's Guild named its most prestigious award for him.

Bay of Plenty Times (New Zealand). 'Evidence of Communist Activity in New Zealand.' 21 December 1948, 3; Campbell, Russell. 'Holmes, Cecil William.' *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 2000. Te Ara—the Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Accessed 4 May 2018. teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5h32/holmes-cecil-william. Copy held on *ADB* file; Holmes, Cecil. *One Man's Way*. Ringwood, Vic.: Penguin, 1986; Holmes, Sandra Le Brun. *Faces in the Sun: Outback Journeys*. Ringwood, Vic.: Penguin, 1999; New Zealand Defence Force Personnel Archives. 'Holmes, Cecil William.' Copy held on *ADB* file; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Pike, Andrew, and Ross Cooper. *Australian Film, 1900–1977: A Guide to Feature Film Production*. Melbourne, Vic.: Oxford University Press, 1980; Shirley, Graham. 'Director Focused on Underdog.' *Australian*. 31 August 1994, 13; Williams, Deane. 'Holmes, Cecil.' In *Oxford Companion to Australian Film*, edited by Brian McFarlane, 215. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1999.

Richard Brennan

HOLTHOUSE, HECTOR LE GAY (1915–1991), journalist and historian, was born on 15 April 1915 at Toowoomba, Queensland, eldest of three children of Sydney-born Richard Carsten Holthouse, farmer, and his German-born French wife Delphine Naomi, née de Tuetey. His parents

had met on a pastoral station near Charleville where they worked respectively as a jackeroo and governess. Educated at Southbrook, Bunkers Hill, and Ascot state schools, Hector's country childhood embraced milking cows, clearing prickly pear, and travelling on horseback each day to school.

After training (1934–37) as a sugar chemist at the Central Technical College, Brisbane, Holthouse worked at sugar mills in North Queensland. He began writing in his spare time and the *Bulletin* published a number of his stories. He later contributed historical studies and journalistic pieces to *Walkabout*, *Man*, and the *Queenslander*. By the late 1930s he had found work as a journalist with the *Telegraph* in Brisbane. He enrolled in courses in English and journalism at the University of Queensland, but did not sit for examination or complete a degree. On 14 March 1942 at Scots Church, Clayfield, Brisbane, he married Beatrice Margaret Ferricks, a Queensland-born clerk; they had no children and later divorced.

Having served (December 1938 – February 1941) in the Citizen Military Forces, Holthouse re-enlisted in December 1941 and on 18 September 1942 began full-time duty at Warwick. He was employed at training headquarters and in records and accounts offices before being discharged as a corporal on 16 November 1945. Following the war he returned to the *Telegraph*, later becoming the newspaper's chief reporter for the Supreme Court of Queensland. Between 1957 and 1959 he was appointed as a special lecturer in the introductory journalism course at the University of Queensland.

In 1967 Angus [q.v.7] & Robertson [q.v.11] published his first book, *River of Gold: The Story of the Palmer River Gold Rush*. Running to several editions, it remained Holthouse's best-known work and established his style: more concerned with personality and incident than original research, his books aimed to be lively and interesting, intended for general readers, high school students, and tourists. From 1969 he concentrated on historical writing, beginning that year with his account of the Melanesian indentured labour trade, *Cannibal Cargoes*. The anthropologist A. P. Elkin [q.v.14] praised the book, but the historian Peter Corris argued that it lacked significant original research, paraphrased

other sources, was obsessed with cannibalism, and perpetuated the mythology of forcible kidnapping and callous plantation masters. *Up Rode the Squatter* (1970) and *Gympie Gold* (1973) continued Holthouse's treatment of major themes in Queensland's colonial history. He also wrote a number of other travel and local history books.

In 1973 Holthouse was awarded a half-fellowship by the literature board of the Australian Council for the Arts. His most popular book appeared that year: *S'pose I Die: The Story of Evelyn Maunsell*, a fictionalised biographical narrative of frontier life based on Maunsell's experiences as a young English bride on pastoral stations in Queensland. On 6 August 1976 at Caloundra, Queensland, Holthouse married Sybil Shiach, a journalist. They lived on Bribie Island—connected to the mainland by bridge from 1963—in a house that Holthouse largely built himself. A fellow writer later recalled him as 'a rather shy man but tall and well-built' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1991, 12). His *Illustrated History of Queensland* was published in 1978 and Australian Geographic Pty Ltd published his last book, *Cape York*, a week before his death. Survived by his wife, Holthouse died on 16 November 1991 at Auchenflower, Brisbane, and was buried in the Pinnaroo lawn cemetery, Aspley. The Hector Holthouse Room in the Bribie Island Library commemorates him.

Corris, Peter. Review of *Cannibal Cargoes*, by Hector Holthouse. *The Journal of Pacific History* 7 (1972): 239–240; Elkin, A. P. Review of *Cannibal Cargoes*, by Hector Holthouse. *Oceania* 41, no. 2 (December 1970): 149; Metcalf, Bill. 'Histories of Queensland: A Bibliographic Survey.' *Queensland History Journal* 21, no. 3 (November 2010): 162–180; National Archives of Australia. B884, Q143592, B4747, Holthouse/Hector Le Gay; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'An Author Takes his Place in History.' 27 November 1991, 12.

<div align="right">Geoffrey A. C. Ginn</div>

HOLYMAN, HAZEL (1899–1992), air hostess services superintendent, was born on 17 March 1899 at Launceston, Tasmania, eldest of four children of locally born parents Frederick Archer Gaunt, clerk, and his wife Mary Emmeline, née Dodery. Hazel was educated at Broadland House Church of England Girls' Grammar School, Launceston. On 22 August 1921 at Christ Church, Longford, she married Victor Clive Holyman, master mariner, grandson of the founder of the Tasmanian shipping firm William Holyman [q.v.4] & Sons Pty Ltd.

In 1932 Victor and his brother Ivan expanded the family's shipping interests to aviation, inaugurating Holyman Bros Pty Ltd and flying a three-seater de Havilland 83 Fox Moth, *Miss Currie,* twice a week between Launceston and Flinders Island. Hazel supported the family business by driving passengers to the airport and providing them with blankets, biscuits, and coffee for their trip across Bass Strait. She thus 'became the very first [air] hostess in Australia, without actually leaving the ground!' (Witcomb 1986, 2). Holyman Bros merged with a rival, Laurie McK. Johnson, to become Tasmanian Aerial Services Pty Ltd in 1932. The firm was renamed Holymans Airways Pty Ltd in 1934. Holyman continued to play her part, which included, she said, 'literally pushing' (Teale 1989, 11) passengers into the cramped planes.

On 19 October 1934 Victor was killed while co-piloting the firm's new de Havilland 86 twelve-seater aircraft, *Miss Hobart*, over Bass Strait. Widowed and childless, Hazel withdrew from the firm and sought solace by travelling in England and America. She spent time in Chicago with officials from United Airlines, one of the pioneers of air hostessing services.

Holymans Airways merged with Adelaide Airways in 1936 to become Australian National Airways Pty Ltd (ANA) (later Ansett-ANA, eventually Ansett Australia), employing Australia's first in-flight air hostesses, Marguerite Grueber and Blanche Due. Called back to Australia by her brother-in-law, Holyman joined ANA in 1939 as superintendent of air hostesses. Her duties included taking charge of stores, catering, laundry, designing uniforms, and even filling in for women too sick to fly. Affectionately known as 'matron' by her charges, Holyman was renowned for having 'steely grey eyes' and 'X-ray vision' that could 'spot dirty shoes, crooked stocking seams and soiled unpressed uniforms at fifty paces!' (Witcomb 1986, 15). She retired in 1955 having seen the number of ANA air hostesses grow from eighteen to 200.

In 1966 Holyman was nominated patroness of the Down to Earth Club formed that year for former Ansett-ANA air hostesses

and she continued this involvement for the rest of her life. Appointed AM in 1980, in 1988 she received an Advance Australia Award for her services to aviation. She died on 14 November 1992 at Launceston and was cremated. A portrait commissioned by the Down to Earth Club hangs in the Sir Reginald Ansett [q.v.17] Transport Museum at Hamilton, Victoria.

McRobbie, Margaret. *Walking the Skies: The First Fifty Years of Air Hostessing in Australia, 1936–1986*. Melbourne: M. McRobbie, 1986; Teale, Brandt. 'Matron Left Her Mark on Air History.' *Sunday Tasmanian*, 28 May 1989, 11; Witcomb, Nan. *Up Here and Down There*. Brighton, SA: N. Witcomb, 1986; Young, Elaine. 'Pioneer Hostess Retires.' *Argus* (Melbourne), 20 August 1955, 9.

<div align="right">Marian Walker</div>

HOLZHEIMER, THORA DAPHNE (TOOTS) (1934–1992), truck driver, was born on 5 July 1934 at Bundamba, Ipswich, Queensland, fifth of six children of Welsh-born John Albert Bishop, ganger, and his Queensland-born wife Ethel Louisa, née Bavister (d. 1948), railway station mistress. Following a succession of Railway Department transfers, Jack was sent in 1939 to Aratula in the Fassifern district. The family lived at the railway station, where Ethel was in charge of the office. Toots attended Aratula State School (1939–48) then, moving to Brisbane, found work as a fruit picker and barmaid. Her father settled at Cairns and she joined him there in 1951. That year she gave birth to a son from a relationship in Brisbane.

Recording her occupation as domestic, on 3 January 1953 at the Central Methodist Church, Cairns, Bishop married Frederick Arthur Hipworth, a stockman; they had three daughters and a son; a second son was stillborn. The marriage failed in 1960 and Frederick Hipworth gained custody of the five children. Their mother struggled in vain to have them returned to her until her first son was able to join her at age sixteen; his half-siblings followed after their father died in 1972. On 11 August 1962, again at the Central Methodist Church, she had married Ronald Kenneth Holzheimer, a truck driver; they had two daughters and a son; another son died in infancy.

Ron Holzheimer's brother John formed a trucking business in the early 1960s. Toots and Ron worked for him until they established their own firm, Northern Freighters, in 1975. They specialised in transport services to the tropical savannah country of Far North Queensland. She carried general freight— including food, beer, building materials, molasses for stock feed, diesel, and vehicles— to cattle stations, mines, Aboriginal missions, and small settlements. Her vehicles were noisy and hot, with heavy steering, and they quickly filled with bulldust in the dry seasons. When on the road, she slept under the truck's flatbed, sometimes with the comfort of a hammock. The rough, unsealed roads and tracks caused mechanical damage and numerous flat tyres; bogging and breakdowns were common. She serviced and repaired her trucks and dug them out when they were stuck in mud. Rejecting offers of help, she insisted on loading heavy freight herself, including 44-gallon (200 L) drums of diesel, weighing about 410 pounds (185 kg).

Holzheimer's regular run, sometimes in convoy with her husband and others, was from Cairns to Weipa, a return trip of approximately 1,000 miles (1,600 km). Renowned for being the first to bring a truck through at the end of the wet season and the last before the onset of the next, she reportedly made as many as twenty-five journeys each dry season. She covered about 1 million miles (1.6 million km) during her driving career. Until old enough to be left unattended, her younger children travelled with her; some became drivers themselves in the family business; eventually, she took her young grandchildren on the road. During the wet season (generally November to April), when trucking was impossible in the far north, she and her extended family regularly drove to Victoria, fruit-picking, camping, and holidaying near Shepparton.

Holzheimer had short, curly hair and a stocky, muscular figure. Photographs of her at work show her in a scruffy skirt and tube top or equally shabby dress, barefoot, and smeared with mud or grease. She said of her occupation: 'It is a job, one I love and am grateful for' (Vawdrey 2011, 243). In her spare time, she enjoyed parties and dancing and, a skilled seamstress, made clothes for her family. An admired local identity, she gained

national fame in 1981 after featuring in an episode of the television documentary series, *The Australians*, hosted by Peter Luck. She was accidentally killed on 29 February 1992 at Evans Landing Wharf, Weipa, when she was crushed between a tyre of her truck and a heavy pylon swinging from a crane. A memorial service at Weipa and a Uniting Church funeral at Cairns were held simultaneously; a convoy of semi-trailer trucks, with air-horns blasting, accompanied her body to the Cairns crematorium. Her husband and children survived her.

The family firm went out of business not long after Holzheimer's death. Her last and favourite truck, a German MAN that she had painted powder blue, was placed in the Diamantina Heritage Truck and Machinery Museum at Winton. A granite monument— roughly in the shape of Cape York Peninsula, with the route she travelled engraved on it— was erected near the Archer River Roadhouse, where she had often stopped; a plaque with an inscribed tribute to her was embedded in the stone. The album *Makin' a Mile* (1997) by the country and western singer-songwriter Slim Dusty included 'The Lady Is a Truckie'; it ends with the words:

> From Cairns to Edward River
> And on all the Cape York stations
> Toots the lady trucker
> Is a legend in the north.

Stephens, Tony, and Peter Luck, comps. *The Australians*. Dee Why West, NSW: Lansdowne Press, 1981; Vawdrey, Donna. *Toots — Woman in a Man's World*. Self-published, 2011.

Georgine Clarsen

HONNER, HYACINTH RALPH (1904–1994), schoolteacher, solicitor, army officer, and diplomat, was born on 17 August 1904 at Fremantle, Western Australia, third of six children of South Australian–born Richard Joseph Honner, police constable, and his Irish-born wife Eleanor Iris, née McMahon. Ralph was named Hyacinth after Saint Hyacinth, on whose feast day he was born. He was educated at Three Springs primary school, Perth Boys' School and, after winning a scholarship, Perth Modern School. As his family remained at Three Springs, over 180 miles (300 km) away, he boarded at Subiaco. A quiet, reserved, and undemonstrative child, he immersed himself in his studies.

In 1923 Honner entered Claremont Teachers College and the University of Western Australia (BA, 1926). At university he studied English and history, and transformed from a short, slim boy to a 6-foot-tall (183 cm), well-built athlete who played football (both Australian Rules and rugby union) and was a gifted sprinter. In mid-1929, after having taught at Kalgoorlie for just over a year, he accepted a position as senior house master at Hale School, Perth. Taking up studies in law at the University of Western Australia (LLB, 1933), he attended evening lectures and was articled to Parker and Parker. On 2 June 1934, at St Mary's Cathedral, he married Marjory Collier Bennett, a teacher he had met at college. Admitted to practice as a barrister and solicitor in July 1935, he worked as a solicitor until 1939.

Honner had served in the Citizen Military Forces from 1924 and was commissioned as a lieutenant on 25 June 1936. Immediately following the outbreak of World War II, he transferred to the Australian Imperial Force on 13 October 1939. Promoted to captain, he was given command of 'C' Company, 2/11th Battalion, which fought along the Libyan coast at Bardia, Tobruk, and Derna in January 1941. The North African campaign gave him invaluable training in offensive, fluid operations incorporating infantry-artillery coordination. In April the 2/11th was shipped to Greece. From Kalabaka to Brallos Pass and thence to Megara, the battalion fought continuously until its evacuation to Crete on 25 April 1941. With the 2/1st Battalion, Honner's unit was entrusted with the defence of the Retimo sector. The battalions held their ground against German paratroopers for ten days before enemy gains elsewhere forced the surrender of the island. Honner subsequently led a 2/11th party across Crete for a rendezvous with, and evacuation by, a British submarine to Alexandria, Egypt, in August. He was promoted to major in October and awarded the Military Cross in December. In recommending him for the award, his commanding officer described him as 'the best company commander [he had] known in this or the last war' (NAA B883).

Returning to Australia in May 1942, Honner briefly commanded the 19th Training Battalion in Western Australia. On 1 August he was promoted to temporary lieutenant colonel

(substantive, September) and appointed to command the 39th Battalion, which he joined at Isurava, Papua, on 16 August. His adjutant observed that: 'He had a strong personality about him … He made it his war … he knew what he wanted' (Lovett 1998). Honner and his greatly diminished and exhausted battalion held out against repeated Japanese attacks until reinforced by the 2/14th Battalion. The two battalions resisted the enemy's advance for four days before being compelled to withdraw to Eora Creek on 30 August. The 39th was rested from early September and then recommitted to the fighting at Gona on the north coast of Papua in December, where Honner achieved a remarkable victory. By sending his men in under their own artillery barrage, he enabled them to overwhelm the numerous Japanese pillboxes confronting them. After briefly serving at Sanananda in early January 1943, the malaria-ridden battalion was relieved. Honner was awarded the Distinguished Service Order (1943) for his Papuan service. Following the disbandment of the 39th, he was posted as commanding officer of the 2/14th Battalion in Australia in July. The unit took part in the operations in the Markham and Ramu valleys of New Guinea in September and October. On 4 October Honner received a gunshot wound to the hip, forcing an end to his active service. He was evacuated to Australia and transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 3 January 1945.

Honner had been appointed chairman of a pensions assessment appeal tribunal in Perth in December 1944. He remained there until late 1949, when he moved to Sydney to become chairman of the No. 2 War Pensions Entitlement Appeal Tribunal. President of both the New South Wales division of the United Nations Association (1955–57) and the New South Wales division of the Liberal Party of Australia (1961–63), he was 'the party's first Roman Catholic president' (*Canberra Times* 1963, 2). From 1968 to 1972 he served as Australia's ambassador to Ireland. He retired to Sydney. In 1981, with Marjory, he visited Crete to commemorate the fortieth anniversary of the battle for that island. Self-effacing and scrupulously honest, he was a man of many skills and interests—'a renaissance man' (Stephens 1992, 11). Predeceased by his wife (d. 1990) and survived by their three sons and one daughter, he died on 14 May 1994

at Fairlight, Sydney, and was buried at the Northern Suburbs General (Macquarie Park) cemetery. He is commemorated by the Ralph Honner Kokoda Education Centre, opened in 2009 as part of the Kokoda Track Memorial Walkway, Sydney.

Brune, Peter. *Gona's Gone!: The Battle for the Beachhead 1942*. Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1994, *We Band of Brothers: A Biography of Ralph Honner, Soldier and Statesman*. Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 2000; *Canberra Times*. 'President of Liberal Party Calls It a Day.' 2 July 1963, 2; Dexter, David. *The New Guinea Offensives*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1961; Lovett, Captain Keith. Interview by the author, 5 October 1998; McCarthy, Dudley. *South-West Pacific Area: First Year*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1959; National Archives of Australia. B883, WX15; Stephens, Tony. 'Kokoda Camaraderie.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 24 April 1992, 11.

PETER BRUNE

HUDSON, HUGH RICHARD (1930–1993), politician, university lecturer, and consultant, was born on 12 February 1930 at Wollongong, New South Wales, second child of Stanley Hudson, surveyor, and his wife Phyllis Clare, née McClelland. At North Sydney Boys' High School Hugh won a scholarship to the University of Sydney (BEc Hons, 1953). He displayed considerable academic prowess and gained a two-year research scholarship to the University of Cambridge (1956–58). While there he won the Stevenson essay prize and edited two volumes of the collected papers of the economist Nicholas Kaldor. On his return to Australia he married Ainslie Ann Rowe, a teacher, on 16 May 1959 at the Auburn Methodist Church, Hawthorn, Victoria.

Hudson was appointed in 1960 as a senior lecturer in the school of economics at the University of Adelaide, and was the first editor of *Australian Economic Papers*. He was side-tracked from an academic career by his love of politics, and gained endorsement by the Australian Labor Party (ALP) to contest the marginal seat of Glenelg in the 1965 State general election. His campaign, with enthusiastic support from university students, focussed on the injustice of the South Australian electoral system, and on the education policies of the Liberal and Country League government of Sir Thomas Playford [q.v.18], which he viewed

as inefficient and outdated. He defeated Sir Baden Pattinson, the long-serving education minister, and Labor, under the leadership of Frank Walsh, returned to office after thirty-two years in Opposition.

Under Don Dunstan, who succeeded Walsh as premier in 1967, Hudson briefly served as minister of housing and of social welfare, but the ALP narrowly lost office in the 1968 election, although Hudson retained his seat. After winning the new seat of Brighton at the 1970 general election, he became minister of education (1970–75) in the new Dunstan government. In this role he supported a very able director-general, Albert Jones, in transforming the department into one of the pacesetters of educational theory and practice in Australia. They were also fortunate that the Karmel reports of 1971 and 1973 led to increased State and Federal funding becoming available for the schools they administered.

With Des Corcoran and Geoff Virgo, Hudson became one of a triumvirate able to dominate cabinet and the ALP caucus under Dunstan's leadership. In 1975 he was appointed minister of mines and energy, and minister for planning, where again he made his presence felt. The security of gas supplies to provide an economical source of power for the state was his paramount concern. In 1979 he introduced legislation to prevent the Cooper Basin gas reserves of Santos Ltd from being taken over by entrepreneurs such as Alan Bond. The controversial Act, which restricted private ownership of voting shares in the company, was successful, inducing Bond to sell his stake in Santos. Security of the holdings and the long-term location of a major corporate headquarters in Adelaide were achieved. Hudson's promotion of nuclear energy was more controversial. Sympathetic to examining nuclear options and sceptical of the capacity of alternatives, he was attacked by party members and presciently contended that when wind turbines were erected around the coast, the same people would be joining environmental protests against them. As minister for planning, he played a key role in the process of converting the City of Adelaide Planning Study into a plan with statutory force.

After Dunstan's sudden resignation in February 1979 because of ill-health, and with the deputy premier, Des Corcoran,

also unwell, Hudson was a logical choice for premier. At the last moment, Corcoran decided to run, and Hudson was elected deputy premier and assigned the portfolios of economic development and of tourism. Against his advice, Corcoran sought a fresh electoral mandate in September. It resulted in the surprise defeat of the government, and Hudson lost his seat.

Quick to master his briefs and make decisions, Hudson's visitors were often surprised to find the minister, with his feet on the desk, reading a novel. He would explain that he had despatched his dockets for the day and was waiting for his staff to catch up and give him something else to attend to. A prominent parliamentary performer, Hudson was also adept in the management of his portfolios. His confidence made him dismissive not only of the Opposition but of some on his own side. He was impatient with the ALP party machine but his views usually prevailed.

After his defeat, Hudson devoted his energy and intellect to a range of consultancies, enquiries, and directorships at State and national level, and never again sought parliamentary office. He also held a visiting fellowship at the Centre for Policy Studies, Monash University. At the behest of the Hawke government, he was appointed executive chairman of the Commonwealth Tertiary Education Commission (1984–87), producing a report which resulted in major changes, including the establishment of centres of excellence and the abolition of the commission itself. The Bannon Labor government appointed him to the Pipelines Authority of South Australia (1982–84), and to enquire into water rating policy (1990).

A low-handicap golfer until a knee injury forced retirement, Hudson was an expert bridge player and a successful punter on the horses using his own scientific betting method. A big man with a stentorian voice and massive laugh, and a heavy smoker, his death in Canberra from cancer on 11 May 1993 curtailed a career of service still in progress. He was survived by his wife, son and two daughters, and was cremated.

Anderson, Kym and Bernard O'Neil. *The Building of Economics at Adelaide, 1901–2001.* Adelaide: University of Adelaide Press, 2002; Gibbs, R. M. *Bulls, Bears and Wildcats: A Centenary History*

of the Stock Exchange of Adelaide. Adelaide: Peacock Publications, 1988; Hansard, 3 August, 1993. House of Assembly, 3–5; Legislative Council, 6–9; Hudson, H.R. 'The Integration of Cycles and Growth.' *Australian Economic Papers* 3 (1963): 107–120; Hudson, H. R. *Cooper Basin: Exploration, Development and Pricing Issues*. Discussion Paper no. 3, Centre for Policy Studies, Monash University, 1980; Hudson, H. R. *Review of the Structure of the Commonwealth Tertiary Education Commission and Arrangements for Co-ordination and consultation with States and Institutions*. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1985; Jaensch, Dean. *History of South Australian Elections, 1857–2006*, Rose Park, SA: State Electoral Office of South Australia, 2007, *The Flinders History of South Australia: Political History*. Adelaide: Wakefield Press, 1986; Millmow, Alex. 'The Influence of the History of Economics on Pluralism: the Cambridge Economic Tradition and Australian Economics.' Courvisanos, Jerry, James Doughney, and Alex Millmow (eds). *Reclaiming Pluralism in Economics*. Oxford: Routledge, 2016, 76–79; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Thiele, Colin. *Grains of Mustard Seed*. Adelaide: Education Department, 1975.

J. C. Bannon*

HUMBLE, LESLIE KEITH (1927–1995), pianist, composer, and professor of music, was born on 6 September 1927 at Geelong, Victoria, only surviving child of locally born parents Leslie James Humble, fitter and turner, and his wife Victoria, née Gowty. In 1932 the family relocated to Northcote, Melbourne, and Keith was educated at Westgarth Central School and University High School (1941–43). He learned piano from the age of five, began performing professionally as a jazz pianist while still at school, and subsequently started his own swing band. Having shifted his focus to classical piano, in 1947 he enrolled at the University of Melbourne's Conservatorium of Music (DipMus, 1949), where he studied piano with Roy Shepherd.

In December 1949 Humble sailed for London with an Australian Music Examinations Board scholarship to study piano performance and composition at the Royal Academy of Music (LRAM, 1950). Following a shipboard romance, he married an Australian-born music student, Ivy Grace Dommett, on 14 February 1950 at the register office, Kensington, London. She returned to Australia in May, pregnant with their son, and they would divorce in 1955. In June 1951

Humble enrolled at the École Normale de Musique de Paris. He also began work with the composer René Leibowitz, first as a private student, then as a teacher's assistant, and eventually as his musical assistant. His *String Trio* (1953) exemplifies his fluency in the serial compositional language that he studied with Leibowitz. He toured Europe as a lieder accompanist and would continue to engage with the lieder tradition throughout his career, composing several song cycles.

On 2 August 1955 at the register office at Ealing, London, Humble married Jill Dobson, a secretary. Born in India to English parents, she had first met him while studying at the conservatorium in Melbourne. In 1956 he took up a position there as lecturer in piano, but he was disappointed with the lack of interest in contemporary music. He returned to Paris the next year and resumed his work with Leibowitz. In 1959, at the American Centre for Students and Artists, he established the 'Centre de Musique', a 'performance workshop' dedicated to the presentation and discussion of new music. In the early 1960s he began to experiment with theatre, working on a series of collaborative works with the French writer Marc'O (Marc-Gilbert Guillaumin) and his theatre improvisation group.

Humble returned to the University of Melbourne in 1966 to take up a senior lectureship in composition (1966–74). Bringing first-hand knowledge of the European avant-garde, he worked to raise the profile of Australian contemporary music. At the university's neglected Grainger Museum, he established the Society for the Private Performance of New Music, and the Electronic Music Studio. He ran weekend workshops for children, recordings of which he used in his *Music for Monuments* (1967), a work with flexible instrumentation and prepared tape.

Between 1968 and 1971 Humble presented a series of theatre works titled *Nunique* at Monash University. Inspired by the avant-garde poet and dramatist Pierre Albert-Birot's focus on 'nowism', the works presented contrasting events simultaneously and prompted audience participation, removing the boundary between audience and performer. He used another of Albert-Birot's texts in his large-scale cantata *La Légende* (1971), which was scored for solo

voice, chorus, orchestra, and electronic tape, and featured eight new paintings by Noel Counihan projected onto screens.

Humble was a frequent visitor to the United States of America and had a close association with the University of California, San Diego, a hub for electronic music and computer-based composition. He was also in contact with the leading serial and electronic music composer Milton Babbitt, whom he brought to Australia in 1971 for a seminar on electronic music. In 1974 he was appointed the foundation professor of music at La Trobe University, where his innovative new department focused on experimental and electronic music. His exploratory work helped to define what was considered avant-garde in Australian music. In addition to his work at La Trobe, he was co-founder and director (1975–78) of the Australian Contemporary Music Ensemble, and he performed in the international improvisation ensemble KIVA from 1982 to 1990.

A tireless advocate for new music, Humble was appointed AM in 1982, but 'his distinctive ideas about music were more readily accepted overseas than in Australia' (Whiteoak 2001, 822). He was a somewhat divisive figure, who met with hostility from some critics but was highly respected by colleagues, including Jean-Charles François, Felix Werder, and John McCaughey. Werder described him as 'without question the finest all-round musician this country has produced since Percy Grainger [q.v.9]' (1973, 19). Retiring from La Trobe as emeritus professor in 1989, he continued to compose, his notable late works including *Symphony of Sorrows* (1993). Survived by his wife and the son of his first marriage, he died of heart disease on 23 May 1995 at Geelong and was buried in the Eastern cemetery. In an obituary, John Whiteoak remembered him as 'a stirrer with a wicked sense of humour and a wicked grin to match' (1995, 12). An auditorium (2000) at Scotch College, Hawthorn, and a performing arts centre (2006) at Geelong College were named in his honour. La Trobe University holds a portrait bust by Maria Kuhn (1981).

François, Jean-Charles. 'In Memoriam Keith Humble.' *Perspectives of New Music* 33 (1995): 208–15; Harris, Laughton. 'Keith Humble.' In *Australian Composition in the Twentieth Century*, edited by Frank Callaway and David Tunley, 117–25. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1978; Humble, Jill. *Keith Humble, Music, and Me: Memories of a Shared Life.* Healesville, Vic.: Fernmill Books, 2015; Humble, Keith. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 20 November 1969. Sound recording. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; McCaughey, John. 'A Stimulus and Agent for Change.' *Age* (Melbourne), 15 June 1995, 16; Murdoch, James. *Australia's Contemporary Composers.* Melbourne: Sun Books, 1972; National Library of Australia. MS 9402, Music Scores and Papers of Keith Humble; Werder, Felix. 'We Give Our Artists Great Farewells.' *Age* (Melbourne), 21 July 1973, 19; Whiteoak, John. 'Humble, (Leslie) Keith.' In *New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, edited by Stanley Sadie. 2nd ed. vol. 11, 821–22. London: Grove, 2001; Whiteoak, John. 'Interview with Keith Humble.' *NMA (New Music Articles)* 7 (1989): 21–26; Whiteoak, John. 'Keith Humble, the Music-maker with a Message.' *Context: Journal of Music Research* 10 (Summer 1995): 5–9; Whiteoak, John. '*Vale* Keith Humble.' *Bulletin* (Sydney), 7 June 1995, 12.

SOPHIE MARCHEFF

HUME, LEONARD JOHN (LEN) (1926–1993), public servant, political scientist and university teacher, was born on 2 April 1926 at Arncliffe, Sydney, elder son of Sydney-born parents Frederick Roy Hume, bank clerk (later bank manager), and his wife Alice Clare, née Stapleton. Len was educated to Leaving certificate level at Murrumburrah Intermediate High School before entering the University of Sydney (BEc, 1947; MEc, 1950), where he wrote a thesis titled 'The Labor Movement in New South Wales and Victoria, 1830–1860'. While there he was a teaching fellow in economics (1947–49).

In 1950 he joined the Prime Minister's Department, Canberra, as a research officer. At the London School of Economics and Political Science (PhD, 1954), he wrote a doctoral thesis, 'The Reconstruction Committee and the Ministry of Reconstruction During the First World War'. He married English-born Angela Marguerite Burden, a speech therapist, in 1955. Returning to the Prime Minister's Department, in 1958 he was promoted to senior economist at the Bureau of Agricultural Economics.

Appointed senior lecturer in political science at The Australian National University (ANU) in 1961, in 1965 Hume was promoted to reader. He was acting head of the political science department (1970, 1974) before

becoming head in 1987, a position he likened to that of chief clerk. He dissented about university life. He felt the ANU had 'become a vast and efficient machine for the generation of distractions and interruptions in the form of meetings, circulars and questionnaires' (NLA MS 9029). As this suggests his wit was usually dry and understated but he could also surrender to shoulder-shaking mirth, particularly when reflecting on the comedy of university life. A scholar of distinction, he published widely in the fields of Australian history, public administration, and political ideas. His book *Bentham and Bureaucracy* (1981) has been called 'the classic study of Bentham's political thought' (Maley 2003, 2). He retired from the ANU in 1988.

In retirement Hume wrote an essay titled 'Another Look at the Cultural Cringe'. Discussing literature, the performing arts, universities, and the economy, and offering tart views about the quality of the arguments and evidence advanced in support of the various theses, he argued that the notion of a national cultural cringe—a sense of inferiority to foreign things—was the creation of 'self-applauding moderns' (Hume 1991, 31) evangelistically denouncing the cringing of others. Although largely ignored, it was a devastating critique, 'revealing a tapestry of ignorance, selective quotation, and misreading of documents' (Champion 2003, vi).

At the time of his death Hume was editing two volumes of Bentham's *Constitutional Code* for the Bentham Project based at University College, London. He was a scrupulous scholar who reasoned carefully and did not make careless generalisations. A man of modesty and restraint, he had no desire for public renown; above all he valued independent judgment. Away from his desk, the library, and the classroom, Hume was as keenly interested in sport as he was in matters of the mind. He was president of the ANU Rugby Club, perhaps one of the few teetotallers to occupy such a position. He served as manager of the ANU fifth grade team and once, in his forties, turned out for the team when it was a player short. On 6 March 1993 he was killed in a traffic accident at Baranduda in Victoria. Survived by his wife, their two daughters, and two sons, he was cremated and his ashes scattered on the university's North Oval where he is commemorated by a plaque near a grove of *Eucalyptus benthamii*.

Champion, Rafe. Foreword to L. J. Hume. 'Another Look at the Cultural Cringe.' *the Revivalist* (blog), Winter 2003. Accessed 17 April 2012. www.the-rathouse.com/Another_look_at_the_Cultural_Cringe.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; Duffy, Michael. 'Non-Fiction.' *Independent Monthly* (December 1993 – January 1994): 96–97; Hume, Angela. Personal communication; Hume, Leonard J. 'Another Look at the Cultural Cringe.' *Political Theory Newsletter* 3 (1991): 1–36; Maley, William. 'Leonard John Hume, 1926–1993.' *the Revivalist* (blog), Winter 2003. Accessed 17 April 2012. Copy held on *ADB* file; National Library of Australia. MS 9029 and MS Acc GB. Papers of L. J. Hume; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

David Adams

HUNT, HUGH SYDNEY (1911–1993), theatre director and professor of drama, was born on 25 September 1911 at Camberley, Surrey, England, second of two sons of Cecil Edwin Hunt, army officer, and his wife Ethel Helen, née Crookshank. His father served with the 34th Sikh Pioneers, and was killed on the Western Front in 1914. Hugh and his brother, (Sir) Henry Cecil John (Baron) Hunt, who in 1953 would lead the first successful expedition to climb Mount Everest, were educated at Marlborough College, Wiltshire. Hugh then studied modern languages at Magdalen College, Oxford (BA, 1934), and became president (1933–34) of the Oxford University Dramatic Society.

Although Hunt also took postgraduate courses at the Sorbonne, Paris, and the University of Heidelberg, it was his inspired direction of an Oxford student production of Shakespeare's *King John* (1933) that led to offers of professional employment in theatre. He began with a modest position at the Maddermarket Theatre in Norwich where he scrubbed floors, painted scenery, acted for a time as acting director, and performed on stage 'only when I had to' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1954, 2). He directed the Croydon Repertory Theatre for a year, and then moved to the Abbey Theatre, Dublin. Between 1935 and 1938 he directed thirty-three Irish works, including plays by Teresa Deevy, George Shiels, and P. V. Carroll. He left Dublin to direct a Broadway production of Carroll's *The White Steed* in New York, United States of America, returning to Britain to produce and direct in London.

When World War II broke out in September 1939, he joined the British Army. Commissioned on 3 August 1940, he served with the King's Royal Rifle Corps and then the Special Operations Executive. On 16 November 1940 he had married Janet Mary, the daughter of the vice-chancellor of Oxford George Gordon, at the parish church of Saint Mary the Virgin, Oxford. Demobilised in 1946 as an honorary major, he moved to Bristol. As director of the Old Vic Company at Bristol's Theatre Royal, he turned it into the finest provincial repertory company in the country. He also developed a reputation as an outstanding director of Shakespeare. This led to his appointment to the Old Vic Company in London, where he was administrative director and later artistic director. His 1949 version of *Love's Labour's Lost* was the high point of his directing career.

In 1954 Hunt was chosen to be the first executive director of the newly founded Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust. Widely experienced, and having nurtured a home-grown Irish theatre culture, he seemed ideally suited to the position. The purposes of the trust were to foster high culture in Australia in the form of theatre, opera, and ballet; provide professional training and employment to local performers; and encourage the country's composers and playwrights. As originally conceived the trust's role was to subsidise troupes, but Hunt's interests lay with the creative side of theatre and he turned it into an entrepreneurial body as well.

The trust made excellent initial progress. Between 1955 and 1957, it presented highly successful opera seasons, while large crowds attended performances of plays from the classical repertoire. A local play, Ray Lawler's *Summer of the Seventeenth Doll*, staged by John Sumner, proved a box-office hit in Australia and the United Kingdom, leading the newspaper editor J. D. Pringle to suggest that Australians had learnt that 'their lives, too, might be the stuff of great art' (*Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust* 1956, 7). With Robert Quentin [q.v.16], Hunt also helped to establish the National Institute of Dramatic Art at the University of New South Wales in 1958; it was intended to train local actors for the Australian stage.

But it was no golden era as far as Hunt was concerned, and he referred to his time at the trust as 'Five Years Hard' (Hunt n.d., 33). There were insufficient monies to allow the simultaneous operation of national theatre, ballet, and opera companies, and a decrease in the size of audiences—the result of hard economic times in the late 1950s and the arrival of television—further strained an already under-funded operation. The trust's dual subsidy and entrepreneurial activities also led to criticisms from theatre practitioners who resented the authority and the competition that the trust represented. Still, when Hunt resigned in 1959 he could accurately claim that the trust had established higher theatre standards, provided outlets for Australian work, and laid the foundations for a theatre with both a classical and a local repertoire.

Hunt was not quite the perfect fit. The limited success of the trust was mostly due to financial constraints over which he had no authority, but his cultural conservatism also limited his strategy and vision. He admired Irish national theatre because it focused on issues that provided moral and aesthetic uplift. But he disliked the direction of local Australian theatre, with its emphasis on the vernacular and 'the slums' (*Daily Mirror* 1960, 6). He was critical of Australian audiences too, claiming they only wanted amusement, and did not understand that theatre's role was to sublimate life. In seeking to present Shakespeare in a manner that fulfilled that purpose, he contributed to the disaffection of an entertainment-seeking audience.

Returning to England in 1960, the following year Hunt took up the chair of drama at the University of Manchester. During his tenure he introduced a professional practice-based curriculum that became a model for other drama departments. He also resumed his directing career on a part-time basis. In 1962 he published *The Live Theatre: An Introduction to the History and Practice of the Stage*; the book stretched from ancient Athens to contemporary Britain, but did not contain a single reference to Australia. He retired in 1973 and was appointed CBE in 1977.

Failing health required Hunt to lead an uncharacteristically quiet life in rural Wales, cared for by his wife. Survived by his wife, one son, and one daughter, he died on 22 April 1993 at Criccieth. He was remembered as a shy

man, capable of decisiveness. He was a key figure in institutionalising legitimate theatre in Australia but remains underestimated and undervalued by the Australian theatrical community.

Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust: The First Year. [Sydney]: Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust, [1956]; *Daily Mirror*. 'Our Theatre is Beginning to LIVE! … Says Hugh Hunt.' 28 March 1960, 6; Davis, Allan. 'Obituary: Professor Hugh Hunt.' *Independent*, 1 May 1993, 33; Hunt, Hugh. 'Audiences Provide the Magic for the Theatre.' *Age* (Melbourne), 18 October 1958, 19; Hunt, Hugh. 'Five Years Hard.' In *Australian Theatre Year, 1959/60*, edited by F. R. Harvey, 33–35. Sydney: F. P. Publications, n.d.; Hunt, Hugh. *The Making of Australian Theatre*. Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire, 1960; National Library of Australia. MS5908, Records of the Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust, 1955–1998, MS 1009, Papers of Sir John Latham, 1856–1964; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Hugh Hunt Will Seek Everest of Theatre.' 26 October 1954, 2.

RICHARD WATERHOUSE

I

IREDALE, ROBERT WILSON (BOB)
(1913–1994), air force officer and sales executive, was born on 31 March 1913 at Castlemaine, Victoria, eldest of three children of Victorian-born parents Herbert Henry Iredale, painter, and his wife Elizabeth, née McBeath. Raised in Melbourne, Bob attended Melbourne High School before working as a clerk. An enthusiastic sportsman, he played club-level tennis and was invited to represent Victoria. In the mid-1930s he moved to New Guinea, working for the Vacuum Oil Co. Pty Ltd at Lae and Rabaul. Returning in 1938, he was the company's sales manager at Horsham, western Victoria, where he competed in tennis, was a member of the Horsham Football Club committee, and took an interest in horse racing. A keen motorist, he had a 'miraculous' (*Horsham Times* 1939, 4) escape from a car crash in 1939.

In May 1940 Iredale volunteered for the Empire Air Training Scheme, enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) in September. He commenced pilot training at Narrandera, New South Wales, before sailing for Canada in January 1941. Awarded his wings and commissioned in May, he proceeded to Britain for advanced training. In September he was posted to No. 114 Squadron, Royal Air Force (RAF), flying Blenheim light bombers on night-time intruder missions, reconnoitring and attacking night fighter airfields. Renowned for his daring and tactical skill, he was promoted to acting flight lieutenant in January 1942 (substantive May 1943), and then acting squadron leader in command of a flight in March 1942 (substantive July 1944). He had married Doris 'Pat' Myers on 11 February 1942 at the parish church at Fakenham, Norfolk. In July that year his aircraft was caught in searchlights and targeted by anti-aircraft guns, but, showing 'great courage and determination' (NAA A9300), he pressed home his attack against an airfield, earning the Distinguished Flying Cross.

Posted to the recently formed No. 464 Squadron, RAAF, as a flight commander in September 1942, three weeks later Iredale was posted as an instructor at No. 13 Operational Training Unit. Returning to the squadron in October 1943, in January 1944 he was promoted to acting wing commander (substantive in June) and appointed as commanding officer, flying Mosquito light bombers. He was mentioned in despatches (1944). On 18 February he participated in Operation Jericho, attacking a Gestapo prison at Amiens, France, with the aim of breaching the walls to enable Resistance members to escape. He later received that country's Croix de Guerre avec Palme (1947). Energetic and immensely popular, he flew numerous intruder sorties, mainly against airfields, as well as bombing and strafing railways, roads, bridges, and supply dumps in support of the Allied landing at Normandy. Completing his second tour and leaving the squadron in June, he was awarded a Bar to the DFC for 'fine fighting spirit and eagerness for action', having 'raised the morale of his squadron to a very high level' (NAA A9300).

From 1 February 1945 Iredale commanded No. 140 Wing, RAF, that same month raiding the Gestapo headquarters in Copenhagen. Arriving home with his family in November 1945, he was demobilised on 5 February 1946. He returned to the Vacuum Oil Company. Moving to England, he managed a hotel at Norwich, before rejoining Vacuum (later Mobil Oil Australia Ltd) in 1954 in Melbourne. The following year he was made assistant sales manager in Victoria. After becoming marketing manager for Australia, he retired in 1975. His wife had died in 1968, a year after their youngest son served as a national serviceman in Vietnam. By 1977 he had married Dorothy May Peacock at Mt Eliza, the couple retiring to Mornington. He sustained friendships with former comrades, particularly of No. 464 Squadron, and in 1993 he became a member of the Mosquito Aircraft Association of Australia. By this time, his health was declining due to cancer, and he was too ill to take part in events organised for the fiftieth anniversary of the Amiens raid in February 1994. He died on 17 June that year at Mornington, survived by his wife and the two sons of his first marriage, and was cremated.

Australian War Memorial. AWM65, 2767; Coulthard-Clark, Chris. 'War Pilot Won Honours for Daring Raids.' *Australian*, 7 July 1994, 14;

Herington, John. *Air Power Over Europe 1944–1945*. Vol. 4 of Series 3 (Air) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1963, *Air War Against Germany and Italy 1939–1943*. Vol. 3 of Series 3 (Air) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1954; *Horsham Times*. 'Car Overturns, Passengers Escape Injury.' 8 December 1939, 4; Lax, Mark, and Leon Kane-Maguire. *The Gestapo Hunters: 464 Squadron RAAF 1942–1945*. Maryborough, Qld: Banner Books, 1999; National Archives of Australia. A9300, IREDALE R W.

<div align="right">John Moremon</div>

IRISH, Sir RONALD ARTHUR (1913–1993), accountant and company director, was born on 26 March 1913 at Dulwich Hill, Sydney, son of New South Wales–born parents Arthur Edward Irish, customs clerk, and his wife Florence Abbott, née Hales. Ronald attended Homebush Public and Fort Street Boys' High schools. After training with A. S. White [q.v.16] and Fox and then C. W. Stirling & Co., he qualified as a chartered accountant in 1934, and the same year became a member of the Institute of Chartered Accountants in Australia (ICAA).

In 1935 Irish set up his own practice. On 16 May 1936 in the Stanmore Baptist Church he married Ruth Theodora Aylward, a stenographer. He formed R. A. Irish and Michelmore in 1940. The firm absorbed other partnerships, regional and interstate, until 1969, when it joined with a Melbourne-based entity, Young and Outhwaite. Irish was senior partner in Irish Young and Outhwaite until 1980, when it became part of Deloitte Haskins and Sells. He had been president of the Institute of Registered Tax Agents in the mid-1940s, a member of the executive council of the Taxpayers Association of New South Wales in the same decade, and president of the ICAA from 1956 to 1958. Together with Ray Chambers in the 1950s he generated a structure for accounting degrees that was taken up by the University of Sydney and the ICAA. A life member of the Australian Society of Accountants (1972) and the ICAA (1974), in 1972 he chaired the Tenth International Congress of Accountants, which convened in Sydney.

From the beginning Irish had offered himself as an authority in his profession. In 1935 he addressed a national meeting of accountancy students on the skills required to report on the new phenomenon of holding companies, with their many subsidiaries. That same year his first book appeared, *Practical Auditing*; it went into second (1938) and third (1942) expanded editions because it met a need to understand the transformation taking place in corporate structures. He joined two barristers, P. H. Allen and R. G. Reynolds, to produce *Australian Executorship Law and Accounts* (1942). Irish's *Auditing Theory and Practice* appeared in 1948, and *Auditing for Students* in 1952. His magisterial work, *Auditing*, came out in 1957. By its fourth edition (1972) an editorial committee of fifteen leading practitioners was listed on the title page, but their names were subordinate to 'Sir Ronald Irish' as the author and arbiter of the volume, and 'Irish' remained on the book's spine.

By the early 1940s Irish had entered corporate life through company secretaryships in the media empire assembled by the late Sir Hugh Denison [q.v.8], particularly with radio station 2GB in Sydney and with the nationwide network, Macquarie Broadcasting Services Pty Ltd. Associated Newspapers Ltd was Denison's flagship. Irish joined its board in 1950. Its main assets were an afternoon Sydney tabloid, the *Sun* and the *Sunday Sun and Guardian*, and Sungravure Ltd, an up-to-date printing establishment. He took part in negotiations during the firm's swift and sought-after takeover in 1953 by John Fairfax & Sons [qq.v.4,8] Pty Ltd, in the teeth of outraged opposition by (Sir) Frank Packer [q.v.15], a rival bidder. He remained a director of Associated Newspapers and of Sungravure under the new owner.

The *Sun*'s competitor in Sydney's afternoon market was the *Daily Mirror,* one of Ezra Norton's [q.v.15] papers. He also owned the *Sunday Mirror* and the *Sportsman* in Sydney and *Truth*, separate editions of which appeared weekly in four other States. Norton put his papers up for sale in 1958. Again wishing to freeze Packer out, Fairfax set Irish up as chairman of a shelf company, O'Connell Pty Ltd, which made the purchase. Irish became chairman of Truth and Sportsman Ltd, which changed its name to Mirror Newspapers Ltd in 1959, and was sold to Rupert Murdoch in 1960.

Irish chaired Rothmans of Pall Mall (Aust) Ltd from the Anglo-South African tobacco company's entry into Australia in 1955 until his retirement in 1981. He was chief executive between 1955 and 1974. The factory at Granville, New South Wales, was in production within a year, and Rothmans soon held a third of the national market for cigarettes. Its Winfield brand sponsored rugby league in New South Wales; television advertisements for the product made Paul Hogan a celebrity. The company had donated £20,000 to the British Empire and Commonwealth Games held in Perth in 1962, and had given cigarettes to the athletes. It cemented its reputation through the Rothmans National Sport Foundation, which employed prominent former competitors and sponsored a wide range of sporting activities to associate smoking with manliness and health.

Tirelessly, Irish attacked what he saw as biased medical research into the consequences of a habit that was pleasurable and 'part of the social scene' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 23 September 1969, 1). Smoking, he suggested, was to be preferred to 'a tragic and alarming increase in drug-taking', which he claimed coincided with 'the surge of anti-smoking propaganda' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 6 October 1969, 16). By the early 1970s he was also challenged to explain Rothmans' business and sporting contacts with South Africa.

Other Australian subsidiaries of British industrial firms also invited Irish on to their boards. He chaired one of them, Babcock & Wilcox (Aust) Pty Ltd, for a while in the early 1960s. In the 1970s he chaired International Cellars Australia Pty Ltd, a subsidiary of Rothmans' overseas parent company, whose major Australian acquisitions were Hungerford Hill Vineyards Pty Ltd and Walter Reynell [q.v.6] & Sons Wines Pty Ltd. An aggressive British conglomerate, the Wood Hall Trust, bought the Hornibrook [q.v.14] group, an Australian civil engineering firm, in 1964, assembling it with other companies into an entity called Wood Hall (Aust) Pty Ltd, on whose board Irish sat from 1965 to 1981. In 1958 the Federal government had appointed him to the Manufacturing Industries Advisory Council, which he chaired from 1966 until the end of his tenure in 1972. He was a company investigator for the Commonwealth and New South Wales governments. For some years he was also a major fundraiser for the Federal Liberal Party of Australia.

From 1959 Irish was chairman of Anthony Hordern & Sons [q.v.4] Ltd, a department store at Brickfield Hill, Sydney. After business declined from the 1960s, the board decided to abandon retailing, demolish the store, and open the massive site to high-rise development. By the 1980s Irish chaired Brickfield Hill Properties Pty Ltd and its successor, World Square Pty Ltd.

Appointed OBE in 1963, Irish was knighted in 1970. In 1986 he was made an honorary fellow of the University of Sydney. His first marriage having been dissolved in 1959, on 12 February 1960 he married Noella Jean Austin (Jeannie) Fraser, a secretary, in the Cronulla Presbyterian Church. Sir Ronald died on 12 July 1993 at Elizabeth Bay, survived by his wife and the three sons from his first marriage; he was cremated. In 2015 he was inducted into the Australian Accounting Hall of Fame.

Charter. 'Sir Ronald Irish, OBE.' 64, no. 9 (October 1993): 10; Irish, Sir Ronald. 'Sir Ronald Irish, O.B.E., F.C.A.' *Fortian* 68 (December 1970): 35–36; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Most Not Harmed by Smoking, Says Mr Irish.' 23 September 1969, 1, 'Journal Attacks Smoking Defence.' 6 October 1969, 16; University of Melbourne. Centre for Accounting and Industry Partnerships. 2015 Australian Accounting Hall of Fame Dinner and Awards Ceremony commemorative booklet. Copy held on *ADB* file.

BARRIE DYSTER

J

JACKSON, Sir LAWRENCE WALTER
(1913–1993), judge and university chancellor, was born on 27 September 1913 at Dulwich, South Australia, eldest child of locally born parents Lawrence Stanley Jackson [q.v.14], public servant, and his wife Hazel Winifred, née Powell. The family moved to Sydney in 1920 after his father was promoted to assistant deputy commissioner of taxation in New South Wales. Lawrence attended Fort Street Boys' High School and was awarded a public exhibition in 1931. After studying at the University of Sydney (BA, 1934; LLB, 1937), he was admitted as a solicitor of the Supreme Court of New South Wales in 1937.

Without any immediate prospects in Sydney, Lawrence accepted an offer of employment from his uncle Horace Jackson, who had established a law firm in Perth. On 16 December that year he was admitted as a barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court of Western Australia. He returned to Sydney and married Mary Donaldson—whom he had met as a fellow student at a university ball—at the Congregational church, Mosman, on 30 December. They left for Perth the following day. He formally became a partner in Jackson, Leake, Stawell & Co. on 1 January 1938. The newlyweds settled at Forrest Street, Peppermint Grove, across the road from his uncle's home.

In the pre-war period Jackson practised mainly in the fields of industrial arbitration and motor vehicle insurance. Enlisting as a gunner in the Citizen Military Forces on 28 January 1942 and transferring to the Australian Imperial Force in July, he was commissioned as a lieutenant, Royal Australian Artillery, in August. His World War II service was all in Australia. It included some months in 1943 commanding the 419th Heavy Anti-Aircraft Gun Troop at Buckland Hill, overlooking the approaches to Fremantle Harbour. Having topped the qualifying course in March 1944, he was employed as a gunnery instructor before transferring to the Reserve of Officers on 2 August.

Jackson quickly established himself as a skilled junior barrister. By 1946 he was also a visiting lecturer in the law faculty at the University of Western Australia (UWA).

In 1949 he received an offer to be appointed as a judge of the Supreme Court of Western Australia, on the condition that he also serve as president of the Arbitration Court. He accepted, and was president of the court until the end of 1954 when he became a full-time member of the Supreme Court bench. He was the youngest person to have been appointed a judge of the court.

A tall, lean, and athletic man, in his leisure Jackson devoted time to improving his golf handicap and participated in the annual cricket match between practitioners and articled clerks. Determined to contribute to community life, he was president (1951–63) of the Western Australian Cricket Association Inc., inaugural chairman (1959–66) of the council of the Western Australian branch of the National Trust of Australia, a member of the organising council for the 1962 British Empire and Commonwealth Games held in Perth, and chairman (1965–71) of the regional committee of the Winston Churchill Memorial Trust. He became a member of the senate of UWA in 1958. In August 1966 the State government appointed him to chair a committee to examine the needs of tertiary education in Western Australia. The Jackson report was a catalyst for the creation of a second university in the State. Among its recommendations were that UWA limit its student intake on the present site; that the university begin planning for a new campus, one which might later become independent; and that sites be reserved for future tertiary institutions. He became chancellor of UWA in 1968 and the newly opened Murdoch University would award him an honorary doctorate in 1975.

On 2 May 1969 Jackson was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court, succeeding Sir Albert Wolff [q.v.Supp]. Having been knighted in 1964, he was elevated to KCMG in 1970. Sir Lawrence changed the atmosphere at the court from a combative mood between the bench and the Bar to one of mutual respect. He introduced procedural reforms in a new set of Supreme Court rules in 1972. Soon after his appointment he had been called upon to review proceedings arising out of a collision between two ferries competing

for custom. His determination created a valuable precedent as to the workings of the Court of Marine Inquiry. In *Nicholas v. Western Australia* (1972) he investigated the claim of prospecting companies that the State parliament's amendment of the Mining Act with a view to extinguishing certain rights was invalid as it was an interference with the role of the courts. Jackson held that the provision lay within the plenary power of a sovereign parliament. A formal sitting of the court on 23 December 1976 marked his retirement. In an interview he quipped that he intended to 'catch up on the forty years of reading I've missed' (Thomas 1977, 7).

Throughout Jackson's twenty-eight years on the bench he approached his judicial work with an open mind. In the courtroom he was witty and courteous while remaining firm. His term as chief justice, according to the *Australian Law Journal*, was characterised by 'inspired leadership which attracted the loyalty of his judicial colleagues and the ready co-operation of the legal profession' (1977, 162). His successor, Sir Francis Burt, recalled that Jackson's judgments were 'easy to read, easy to understand and never proceeded beyond the question to be decided' (1993, 12).

Jackson continued to serve as chancellor of UWA until 22 May 1981. The following year the university awarded him the honorary degree of doctor of laws. Survived by his wife, son, and two daughters, he died at Subiaco on 5 June 1993 and was cremated. His career was honoured at a special sitting of the Supreme Court. A barristers' chambers were named after him and his portrait by Romola Templeman hangs in the Supreme Court. At UWA a courtyard bears his name; a bronze sculpture, *The Dancer* by Greg James, was erected in his honour; and his portrait by Reginald Campbell is held in the art collection.

Aitken, D. H. 'A Chancellor Retires.' *University News* (University of Western Australia) 12, no. 4 (June 1981): 3; *Australian Law Journal.* 'Sir Lawrence Jackson.' 51 (March 1977): 162; Bolton, Geoffrey, and Geraldine Byrne. *May It Please Your Honour: A History of the Supreme Court of Western Australia 1861–2005.* Perth: Law Society of Western Australia, 2005; Burt, Sir Francis. 'Sir Lawrence Walter Jackson KCMG, 1913–1993.' *Brief* 20, no. 6 (July 1993): 10–13; Davies, Diana. Interview by the author, 2 December 2013; Jackson, Alton. Interview by the author, 31 July 2013;

National Archives of Australia. B883, WX30457; Thomas, Athol. 'Chief Justice Looks Back …' *West Australian*, 7 February 1977, 7; Virtue, John. 'Chief Justice.' *Ilex* 10, no. 1 (1977): 12–13; Witcomb, Andrea, and Kate Gregory. *From the Barracks to the Burrup: The National Trust in Western Australia.* Sydney: University of New South Wales Press, 2010.

Nicholas Hasluck

JACKSON, PETER BOWEN (1918–1993), air force officer and bank officer, was born on 17 July 1918 at Launceston, Tasmania, son of Victorian-born Stanley Bowen Jackson, electrician, and his locally born wife Vera Gladys, née Connell, nurse. In 1924 the family moved to Camberwell, Victoria. Peter was educated at Box Hill High School where he was an outstanding sportsman, captaining the cricket XI and Australian Rules football XVIII. His leadership potential was further recognised by his appointment as a prefect and, in 1935, as captain of the school's Deakin House. Having been awarded the school Leaving certificate, he commenced employment as a clerk with the National Bank of Australasia (NBA), Melbourne. He also became an assistant scoutmaster, winning the King's scout badge. After World War II broke out in 1939, he served part time (1940–41) in the Citizen Military Forces with the 65th Anti-Aircraft Company, attaining the rank of staff sergeant.

Standing at 6 feet 1 inch (185 cm) tall, with fair hair and hazel eyes, Jackson enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 10 October 1941. After attending training schools at Essendon and in New South Wales at Temora, he was posted to Canada where he underwent further training. He arrived in Britain on 16 December 1942. Having completed operational training, he joined No. 102 Squadron, Royal Air Force, on 12 August 1943 and was promoted to flight sergeant on the same day. The squadron operated Halifax bombers, and was engaged in attacking targets in Germany and occupied Europe. On 12 October he was commissioned.

During the night of 22–23 October, Jackson flew one of 562 aircraft that attacked Kassel, Germany, headquarters of Wehrkreis (military district) IX, and the site of a sub-camp of Dachau concentration camp. Although one engine failed on the outward flight, 'undeterred … he continued

to the target and bombed it from a low level. His effort was typical of the determination he has shown throughout his tour of operations' (*London Gazette* 1943). He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal. An acting flight lieutenant from January 1944, Jackson was promoted to flying officer in April. On 30 June he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross for having 'completed many successful operations against the enemy in which he has displayed high skill, fortitude and devotion to duty' (NAA A9300).

From May 1944 to January 1945 Jackson served as an instructor at No. 27 Operational Training Unit, where he continued to impress, being described by his commanding officer as 'a good conversion instructor … keen and conscientious … who has been an asset to the unit' (NAA A9300). Jackson returned to Australia in January 1946, and his RAAF appointment terminated on 26 February. In May he rejoined the NBA. Appointed to the relieving staff, he became a teller in the following month. On 17 January 1948 he married Margaret Ellen Gray, a teacher, at St Kilda Presbyterian Church. By the time he retired in July 1980 he had risen to officer-in-charge of the bank's share and debenture registry. He died on 19 August 1993 at Clayton and was cremated. His wife, their three daughters, and two of their three sons survived him.

Argus (Melbourne). 'He Had Scores to Settle with the Nazis.' 12 August 1944, Week-End Magazine 5; *London Gazette*. 23 November 1943, 5133, 30 June 1944, 3090; Middlebrook, Martin, and Chris Everitt. *The Bomber Command War Diaries: An Operational Reference Book 1939–1945.* Harmondsworth, UK: Viking, 1985; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Jackson, Peter Bowen.

DAVID WILSON

JACKSON, SIR ROBERT GILLMAN (1911–1991), naval officer and international civil servant, was born on 8 November 1911 at Fitzroy, Melbourne, and baptised as Wilbur Kenneth, younger son of Archibald Jackson, a Scottish-born engineer, journalist, and company chairman, and his Irish-born second wife Kathleen Crooke, née Williams. Known as Rob, he was educated at Cheltenham State (1918–20) and the original (1922) and successor (1923–28) Mentone Grammar schools—where, at the latter, his

father was a prominent council member—he excelled at both study and sport. Having to forgo university because of his father's death in 1928, he applied for a paymaster cadetship in the Royal Australian Navy (RAN); he was selected from a large field of candidates and appointed on 1 May 1929.

While serving in HMA ships *Australia* (1929–31), *Canberra* (1931–36), and *Sydney* (1936–38), Jackson impressed successive Royal Navy (RN) flag officers commanding the Australian Squadron, including Rear Admiral (Sir) Wilbraham Ford. Jackson was promoted to paymaster lieutenant in 1933. He changed his given names to Robert Gillman Allen by deed poll in 1937 but was universally known as 'Jacko'. On 18 October that year at St David's Anglican Cathedral, Hobart, he married Una Margaret (Peggy) Dick; they were later divorced.

In 1938 Ford, by then vice admiral, Malta, arranged for Jackson to be loaned to the RN and appointed in June as secretary to his chief staff officer. The threat of war prompted a revision of the Malta Command Defence Scheme. Ford reported that Jackson 'worked almost without cessation' on the document's naval section and was responsible for its 'rapid issue', emphasising that his 'energy, initiative and ability were outstanding' (NAA A3978). Following the Munich crisis in September, Jackson wrote a paper that Ford believed was influential in persuading the British government that the island could and should be defended.

With Malta under siege by Axis forces, in August 1940 Jackson was promoted to acting paymaster lieutenant commander (substantive 1941) and temporary paymaster commander, and appointed officer-in-charge of the coordination of supplies to the fortress. In late 1941 Ford and Lieutenant General Sir William Dobbie, the governor and commander-in-chief, Malta, credited Jackson with having played a significant part in the successful British defence of the island. He was appointed OBE (1941).

Jackson's proficiency in military and civilian logistics came to the attention of Oliver Lyttelton (Viscount Chandos), the minister of state for the Middle East. On 1 November 1941 he was appointed to the British Civil Service as a Treasury officer on Lyttelton's staff; he was placed on the RAN Retired List the

same day. From 1942 to 1944 Jackson served as director-general of the Anglo-American Middle East Supply Centre, a Cairo-based organisation that controlled the economies of the countries in the region to ensure that civilian and military needs for food and materials were met. He travelled widely, using his diplomatic skills to gain the cooperation of governments in restricting imports, increasing production, sharing surpluses, and accepting austerity. For his work, he was appointed CMG (1944).

Recognising Jackson's aptitude for managing a large humanitarian aid project, the British government lent him in February 1945 to the struggling United Nations (UN) Relief and Rehabilitation Administration; on 7 May he became senior deputy director. He was simultaneously director of UNRRA's European regional office, which was responsible for more than 80 per cent of the administration's total expenditure. His characteristic vigour was 'combined with a truly global wisdom to make UNRRA an effective instrument for economic reconstruction' (Cleveland 1959, 17). He realised that failure of the UN's first operational body would shake international confidence in the UN concept itself. By the time he left in October 1947, the administration had saved countless lives, his efforts earning widespread praise. In May 1948 he assumed office as assistant secretary-general for coordination, but his forceful personality upset the secretary-general, Trygve Lie, and other assistant secretaries-general, and he was removed about four months later. He returned to the British Treasury.

In 1950 Jackson was lent to the Australian government to head the new Department of National Development, his appointment becoming effective on 17 March. With the outbreak of the Korean War in June, increasing the momentum of the Cold War, he advocated measures to improve Australia's national security through immigration and the exploitation of natural resources. In particular, he strongly supported the Snowy Mountains hydro-electric scheme. On 1 October he was relieved of his duties to allow him to return to England. Having converted to Catholicism, on 16 November 1950 at St Felix Church, Felixstowe, East Suffolk, he married (Dame) Barbara Mary Ward (Baroness Jackson), then

assistant editor of the *Economist*; they would later separate. Jackson resumed his post on 11 May 1951.

Jackson's Australian secondment having ended, he left for England in January 1952 but the Commonwealth government paid for him to visit India and Pakistan that year to advise those countries' governments on development planning. In 1953 the British government appointed him to be the special commissioner of the Preparatory Commission of the Volta River Project, a massive hydro-electric power and aluminium-smelting scheme in the colony of the Gold Coast (Ghana). He moved to Accra. Between 1957 and 1962 he was chairman of independent Ghana's Commission for Development. He had been knighted in 1956 and he was appointed KCVO in 1962 for assisting with a visit to the country by Queen Elizabeth II.

Based mainly in New York, Jackson undertook consultancies and assignments for the UN. From 1963 he also worked part time as an adviser to the Liberian government. A member (1962–75) of the Mekong Committee's advisory board, in 1963 he became a consultant to the UN Special Fund, which was later subsumed in the UN Development Programme. In 1968 he was appointed to review the entire UN organisation for assisting developing countries. *A Study of the Capacity of the United Nations Development System* (1969)—which he prepared in collaboration with his British chief of staff, (Dame) Margaret Anstee—emphasised technical cooperation, the need for a central UN coordinating body, and synchronisation with recipient countries' national development strategies. Although never fully implemented, the report came to be seen 'as a seminal work' (Gibson 2006, 235).

Jackson's leadership qualities, operational skills, and political finesse continued to be in demand for humanitarian work. Between 1972 and 1974 he was under-secretary-general-in-charge of the UN relief operations in Bangladesh, the mission serving as a model of how to orchestrate close interaction between competing agencies. He coordinated UN assistance to Zambia (1973–77), Indochina (1975–77), and Cape Verde (1976–77). As the UN secretary-general's special representative for Kampuchean

(Cambodian) relief from 1979 to 1984, he oversaw the humanitarian mission for refugees along the Thai–Cambodian border.

Although Jackson could be abrupt and intolerant of inefficiency, colleagues found him to be fair as well as firm, and to have a pleasant disposition overall. Gibson described him as 'a commanding figure: very tall and slim, with wavy auburn hair and smiling blue eyes' (2006, vii). Completely committed to whatever task was at hand, he possessed a 'remarkable capacity for absorbing the technical details and procedures of specialist work' (Gibson 2006, 32). He was an international 'logistical genius' (Karetny and Weiss 2015, 102), who displayed exceptional ability in dealing with large-scale, multi-dimensional emergencies. In 1986 he was appointed AC.

Sir Robert died on 12 January 1991 at Roehampton, Wandsworth, London, and was cremated. He was survived by Margaret Anstee, his close personal companion for more than twenty years, and by the son of his second marriage. His portrait, by Judy Cassab, was commissioned for the Palais des Nations in Geneva. When unveiling it in 1997, the UN secretary-general, Kofi Annan, asked: 'Jacko, where are you now when we need you?' (Gibson 2006, xi). Annan based his strategy for improving the coherence and coordination of UN programs to a considerable degree on Jackson's still-relevant capacity study.

Bodleian Library, University of Oxford. MSS Eng c. 4676–4678, 4733, Papers relating to Robert Jackson's service with the UN, Western Manuscripts, Private Collection, United Nations Career Records Project; Cleveland, Harlan. 'Introduction: History of an Idea 1959.' In *The Case for an International Development Authority*, by Robert G. A. Jackson, edited by Harlan Cleveland, 5–18. Syracuse, NY: Syracuse University Press, 1959; Columbia University Libraries, Rare Book and Manuscript Library. MS 0659, Papers of Sir Robert G. A. Jackson; Gibson, James. *Jacko, Where Are You Now?: A Life of Robert Jackson, Master of Humanitarian Relief, the Man who Saved Malta*. Richmond, UK: Parsons Publishing, 2006; Jackson, Robert G. A. *The Case for an International Development Authority*, Syracuse, NY: Syracuse University Press, 1959; Jackson, R. G. A. Interview by Richard Symonds, March–April 1978. Transcript. Rare Book and Manuscript Library. Columbia University Libraries; Jackson, R. G. A. Interview by William Powell, 29 November 1985 and 21 February 1986. Transcript. United Nations Archives, New York; Jackson, R. G. A. *A Study of the Capacity of the United Nations Development System*. 2 vols. Geneva: United Nations, 1969; Karetny, Eli, and Thomas G. Weiss. 'UNRRA's Operational Genius and Institutional Design.' In *Wartime Origins and the Future United Nations*, edited by Dan Plesch and Thomas G. Weiss, 99–120. London: Routledge, 2015; Mitcham, Chad J. 'Australia and Development Cooperation at the United Nations: Towards Poverty Reduction.' In *Australia and the United Nations*, edited by James Cotton and David Lee, 191–221. Canberra: Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade and Sydney: Longueville Books, 2013; National Archives of Australia. A3497, JACKSON R G A, A3978, JACKSON R G A, A6769, JACKSON R G A; National Archives (UK). CAB 2/9 and FO 371/72645.

CHAD MITCHAM

JACKSON, SIR RONALD GORDON (1924–1991), company chairman and adviser to governments, was born in Brisbane on 5 May 1924, first son and third child of Queensland-born Rupert Vaughan Jackson, clerk, and his New South Wales–born wife Mary, née O'Rourke. Educated at Brisbane Grammar School, Gordon—as he was known—joined the Colonial Sugar Refining Company Ltd (CSR) as a clerk in 1941. Having been mobilised in the Citizen Military Forces as a gunner in May 1942, he transferred to the Australian Imperial Force on 13 August. The army recorded that he was 5 feet 9 inches (175 cm) tall, with brown eyes, dark hair, and a fair complexion. From July 1943 to March 1944 he served in Papua as a sergeant in the 163rd Light Anti-Aircraft Artillery Battery. He then performed training duties in Australia until his discharge on 2 July 1946.

Returning to CSR, Jackson continued part-time studies at the University of Queensland (BCom, 1949), which he had begun before enlisting in the army. On 3 April 1948 at All Saint's Church of England Cathedral, Bathurst, New South Wales, he married Margaret Alison Pratley. He moved to the company's headquarters in Sydney and in 1951 assisted in negotiations of the Commonwealth Sugar Agreement in London. When the British government indicated its wish in 1961 to join the European Economic Community, the managing director of CSR, (Sir) James Vernon, saw the need to diversify the company's overseas markets away from Britain and Europe towards Japan and Asia; Jackson shared Vernon's vision. As head of the

sugar marketing division, he was charged with helping the company to negotiate two long-term sugar contracts with Japan.

In 1964 Jackson was promoted to senior executive officer. That year the mining company, American Metal Climax Inc. (AMAX), approached CSR as a potential partner to mine massive iron ore deposits that had been discovered in 1957 at Mt Whaleback, Western Australia. Through partnerships with AMAX and later with Broken Hill Proprietary Co. Ltd (BHP) in the Mount Newman Mining Co., Jackson built CSR's connection with one of the largest and most successful mining companies operating in Australia, supplying the Japanese steel industry with iron ore. While the Mount Newman operation was still being planned, in 1964 the European company, Swiss Aluminium, approached CSR to join it in a project to develop bauxite deposits at Gove, Northern Territory. The two companies formed the North Australian Bauxite and Alumina Co. (Nabalco) after being awarded a lease to those resources by the Commonwealth government. In 1968 disputes over the structure of the project and the distribution of profits drew Jackson into complicated financial negotiations in Zurich and Sydney that resulted in a restructuring of Nabalco as a venture consisting of two separate companies, Swiss Aluminium and Gove Alumina, CSR's vehicle for mining bauxite and producing alumina. Later, Jackson would steer Gove Alumina into the construction of an aluminium smelter at Tomago, New South Wales, using alumina produced in the Northern Territory.

Aware of his leadership potential, in 1970 CSR's board sponsored Jackson on courses of management study in the United States of America at the Sloan School of Management (Massachusetts Institute of Technology) and the Stanford Research Institute. In June 1972 he took over from Vernon as general manager and chief executive officer. Hearing of an attempt by the mining entrepreneur Lang Hancock [q.v.] to acquire finance in the United States to take over CSR for use as a vehicle for planned mining operations in Western Australia, Jackson introduced far-reaching administrative and financial reforms to strengthen his company. The essential elements were long-term strategic planning,

monthly reporting, and the creation of a less centralised structure with greater autonomy for its divisions.

Under Jackson's leadership, CSR further diversified into minerals and energy in the 1970s and 1980s. At the suggestion of the Japanese trading house Mitsui, CSR purchased the Hunter Valley soft coal producer Buchanan Borehole Colliery in the early 1970s, and in the latter half of the decade secured a stake in a major coking coal project at Hail Creek in central Queensland. Jackson's most ambitious acquisition was the $460 million takeover in 1980 of Thiess [q.v.] Holdings Ltd, the mining and construction company that was central to coal operations in Queensland's Bowen Basin. At the time this was the largest takeover in Australian history. Increases in oil prices in the 1970s had raised demand for thermal coal; together with coking coal it became Australia's main export earner.

Following Vernon's example of providing service to government, in 1973 Jackson had been a member of Australia's first trade mission to the People's Republic of China. In July 1974 the Whitlam government appointed him chairman of a committee to advise on policies for the manufacturing industry. The Jackson committee, as it was known, focused on foreign ownership of Australian companies, deep-seated malaise in industry, and the need to rekindle enthusiasm in manufacturing. It made recommendations on tariffs, the exchange rate, balance of power and capital flows, and criticised the Industries Assistance Commission's approach to the manufacturing sector as academic. The government implemented only some of the committee's recommendations. In 1976 he was appointed AC for eminent achievement and merit in the field of industry and business management.

After retiring in 1982, Jackson remained with the company as a director and deputy chairman until March 1985. Under his management CSR had developed into a large diversified industrial group with divisions responsible for sugar, building materials, aluminium, minerals, coal, and petroleum, and gross annual sales of more than $3 billion. He had succeeded in moving CSR out of many industries protected by government and

into internationally competitive ones. More than half of its sales were exported to countries within the Pacific basin.

In retirement Jackson continued to serve on the board of the Reserve Bank of Australia (1975–91), donating his fee to the Salvation Army. The University of New South Wales awarded him an honorary doctorate of science in 1982, and in 1983 he was appointed AK. From 1983 to 1991 he was chairman of both the Australian Industry Development Corporation and the Police Board of New South Wales. He also headed a committee to review Australia's overseas aid program. In 1983 the government adopted the committee's main recommendations for more clearly identifying the objectives of foreign aid, improving its administration, and moving to country programming. Chancellor of The Australian National University, Canberra, from 1987, ill health forced his resignation in 1990. Sir Gordon was a profound thinker and compassionate leader. He was a member of the Royal Sydney Yacht Squadron as well as the Australian, Union, and Royal Sydney Golf clubs. His interests included fishing and photography. Survived by his wife, daughter, and son, he died of colon cancer on 1 June 1991 at Pymble, Sydney, and was cremated.

Australia. *Policies for Development of Manufacturing Industry: A Green Paper.* Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1977; Australia. *Report of the Committee to Review the Australian Overseas Aid Program.* Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1984; Bell, Stephen. *Australian Manufacturing and the State: The Politics of Industry Policy in the Post-War Era.* Melbourne: Cambridge University Press, 1993; Gadiel, David. 'A Review of the Jackson Committee on Policies for Development of Manufacturing Industries in Australia.' *Australian Quarterly* 48, no. 2 (June 1976): 32–41; Lee, David. 'The Development of Bauxite at Gove, 1955–1975.' *Journal of Australasian Mining History* 12 (Oct. 2014): 131–47, 'The Establishment of Iron Ore Giants: Hamersley Iron and the Mount Newman Mining Company.' *Journal of Australasian Mining History* 11 (Oct. 2013): 61–77; Moynagh, Michael. 'The Negotiation of the Commonwealth Sugar Agreement, 1949–1951.' *Journal of Commonwealth and Comparative Politics* 15, no. 2 (1977): 170–90; National Library of Australia. MS 8353, Jackson, Sir Gordon; Noel Butlin Archives Centre, Australian National University. AU NBAC Z390, Sir Gordon Jackson Collection.

David Lee

JACOBY, ELSA ANTOINETTE (also Elza) RUTH (1910–1994), actress, opera singer, and fundraiser, was born Eliza Antoinette Ruth on 2 May 1910 at Neutral Bay, North Sydney, fifth surviving child of English-born Edwin James Stenning, builder, and his New South Wales–born wife Leah, née Gutterridge. After attending North Sydney Girls' High School, Eliza began her first career, in Australia's embryonic film industry. At the age of eighteen, in 1928, she starred—under the name Elza Stenning—in *The Devil's Playground*, a film produced by the Australian company Fineart Film Productions Ltd. The movie was set in the South Pacific, and featured cannibals and unethical white characters. She played the romantic lead, Naneena. Although the rights had been sold overseas, the film was banned for export because of a scene in which Naneena was whipped. *The Devil's Playground* would not be seen in Australia for nearly forty years. Even then, it aroused controversy at its first showing, at the unlikely venue of the crowded St Mark's Anglican Church hall, Avalon Beach, in 1966. By then a celebrity, she was much amused by the movie.

On 24 May 1930 Stenning married the Sydney-born sculptor Lyndon Raymond Dadswell [q.v.17] in a Congregational service at Windsor, Melbourne. While her husband worked on sandstone panels commissioned for Victoria's Shrine of Remembrance, Elza continued her performing career. She had a minor role in Frank Thring [q.v.12] senior's successful film *Harmony Row*.

By 1933 the Dadswells were living in North Sydney. Their son Paul Anthony was born that year, and at the end of the year Lyndon won the Wynne prize for his sculpture *Youth*. Their future seemed promising. Then tragedy struck. On 25 February 1934 baby Paul died from injuries received in a car accident while his Dadswell grandfather was driving and his grandmother was nursing him in the front seat.

Working as a model to pay for singing lessons, Elza gained experience in her second career, as an opera singer. In January 1935 the *Sydney Mail* proclaimed her 'a very great success' (1935, 9) as Adele in Johann Strauss II's *Die Fledermaus*. With her marriage under strain, she left Sydney to pursue her career in London, Lyndon following later. The couple subsequently divorced.

Lyndon and Elza both met new loves in London, but while he was unknown and impoverished, she was neither. As Elsa Stenning, from 1935 to 1939 she sang grand opera at the Royal Opera House, Covent Garden, and she also performed in pantomimes. Singing soprano, she was known as 'the Australian nightingale' (*Another Popular Artist* 1938). She was at the height of her London operatic success when she met Ian Mathieson Jacoby [q.v.14], a married Australian financier who was as dynamic and adventurous as she, and who also loved music. Jacoby divorced his wife Hilda, a violinist, and on 17 December 1943 Elza, who had returned to Australia, via South Africa, after World War II broke out, married him at the office of the government statist, Melbourne. She gave troop concerts in Australia, England, and South Africa, and appeared in support of war bonds and comfort funds, so beginning her third and last career, as a volunteer fundraiser.

After the war the Jacobys settled in style on Sydney's harbourside above Hermit Bay, Vaucluse. Their house was to be Elsa's home for the rest of her life, and the centrepiece of her high society existence. She continued her performing career, and also her fundraising activities for organisations, including the Sydney Opera House ladies committee, the Friends of the Australian Ballet, the Elizabethan Theatre Trust, the Arts Council of Australia (New South Wales division), and the Sydney Dance Company. An initiator and leader in a wide variety of sporting and cultural organisations—including the Australian-American Association and the Royal Motor Yacht Club of New South Wales—she hosted lunches at home, singing if requested, and spoke at countless city and country functions.

Society columns in Sydney and Melbourne newspapers told a story of Jacoby's high life during the 1950s and 1960s. She also had her own radio show, and Sir William Dobell [q.v.14] painted her portrait (*Seated Lady in a Blue Dress*, 1967). In reality, her marriage and life were falling apart. Tragedy struck again when her second son, nineteen-year-old James, died on 27 May 1967. He committed suicide while awaiting trial for manslaughter following a fatal car accident the previous year. Ian had a stroke and returned to live in his hometown, Perth. Elsa divorced him for adultery in January 1970.

Once again, despite personal adversity, Jacoby continued her public life. She wrote a cookbook and her memoirs, and planned to launch a nightclub entertainer enterprise. In 1970 she played Baroness Bronoski in *The Set*. The film was an exposé of Sydney's eastern suburbs high society, and was partly filmed in her house. It was 'the first Australian feature with homosexuality as a central theme' (Kuipers n.d.) and, although it had limited release, it became a cult movie.

In January 1972 Jacoby was appointed MBE for services to the community (she dieted and went to England so she could receive the award from the Queen). She later said:

> I work to help young artists, and all forms of art—ballet, opera, theatre, etc—for the physically incapacitated, for the very young and very old and those less fortunate than myself. My work load is heavy, but I would rather wear out than rust out! (Lofthouse 1982, 251)

Her daughter remembered her as 'a very warm and generous person', as well as 'an astute business woman', who, by the time of their respective deaths, was wealthier than her former husband (Frank, pers. comm.). As well as opera, she enjoyed ballet, theatre, boating, swimming, golf, and horse racing. Survived by her daughter, she died on 25 March 1994 at her home, and after a funeral service at St Michael's Anglican Church, Vaucluse, was cremated. A room at the Point Piper clubrooms of the Royal Motor Yacht Club of New South Wales was named after her.

Another Popular Artist, from Royal Opera House, Covent Garden: Elsa Stenning the Australian Nightingale. Film. London: [Pathe Studio], 1938; Frank, Toni. Personal communication; Kuipers, Richard. 'Curator's Notes.' Accessed 1 June 2016. aso.gov.au/titles/features/the-set/notes/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Lofthouse, Andrea, compiler, based on research by Vivienne Smith. *Who's Who of Australian Women*. North Ryde: Methuen Australia, 1982; Prior, Sheila. 'Charity's Faithful Songster.' *Australian*, 4 April 1994, 12; Stapleton, John. 'Elsa Jacoby, the Last Charity Queen, Dies.' *Sydney Morning Herald,* 28 March 1994, 1; *Sydney Mail*. 'Grand Opera in Sydney.' 2 January 1935, 9.

JAN ROBERTS

JAMES, ALFRED FRANCIS PHILLIP

(1918–1992), journalist, publisher, airman, political and religious activist, polymath, and eccentric, was born on 21 April 1918 at Queenstown, Tasmania, eldest of three sons of Victorian-born Alfred Edwin James, Young Men's Christian Association secretary, and his New South Wales–born wife Beatrice Irene Teresa ('Happy'), née Eather. Francis was proud to be a fifth-generation Australian through his mother, but his character was greatly influenced by his father, a man who held opinions strongly and publicly. In World War I James senior had served overseas with the YMCA, attached to the 2nd Light Horse Regiment, Australian Imperial Force. He became an Anglican clergyman and the family moved frequently between parishes in Tasmania and New South Wales.

While a student at Fort Street Boys' High School, Sydney, in 1932 young James attracted public attention for the first time by telling how he and another boy fought off souvenir hunters to save the Australian and Union flags on the arch of the Sydney Harbour Bridge the night it opened. He next attended Goulburn High School. In 1934 and 1935 he was at Canberra Grammar School, where the headmaster, W. J. Edwards [q.v.14], awarded him a prize for divinity 'because Francis believed it' (Stephens 1992, 2), even though a fellow student, Gough Whitlam, achieved the highest marks. According to James, Edwards later expelled him after a dispute as to whether attendance at chapel was compulsory. He gained his Leaving certificate from Wollongong High School in 1936.

For some months in 1937 James served in the Royal Australian Air Force as an aircrew cadet at Point Cook, Victoria, but he could not accept military discipline in peacetime. When World War II broke out, he sailed to England and on 4 January 1940 enlisted in the Royal Air (RAF) Force Volunteer Reserve. In September 1941 he began operational flying, first with No. 452 Squadron, then No. 92 and No. 616 squadrons. He was with No. 124 Squadron on Anzac Day 1942, when his Spitfire was shot down over St Omer, France.

James bailed out and landed with his parachute in flames. He suffered a fractured back and severe burns to the face, legs, eyes, and wrists. In his own account of his ensuing captivity, he told the Germans he was Air Vice Marshal Turtle Dove, his RAF nickname. Surgeons in a French hospital gave him facial skin grafts, and an ophthalmic surgeon in Germany treated his temporary blindness before he was taken to Dulag Luft transit camp, near Frankfurt. He escaped, was recaptured, and transported to Stalag Luft III, where he established a matriculation class of twenty-two airmen, preached sermons, tunnelled, played chess, read dozens of books, and organised debates.

Released because of his injuries and sent to Cairo in October 1943, James celebrated with parties and flights around Heliopolis and Cairo before returning to England. After medical authorities categorised him as permanently unfit to fly, because of corneal scars that left him with seriously impaired vision, József Dallos fitted him with a pair of hard contact lenses, about an inch (2.5 cm) in diameter, that rested only on the sclera. A revised medical category allowed him to undertake non-operational flights in daylight. He delivered aircraft around Britain for the Air Transport Auxiliary. In January 1945 he collapsed with a duodenal ulcer, and on 28 April he was invalided from the RAF as a temporary warrant officer.

Late in 1944 James had persuaded Joyce Milfred Staff, to whom he was engaged in 1939, to leave her position as a school counsellor in New South Wales and join him in England. They were married on Anzac Day 1945 in the parish church of St Peter with St Thomas, St Marylebone, London. James began reading politics, philosophy, and economics at Balliol College, Oxford. He pursued his interest in politics, captained the college's hockey XI, and spoke twice in the Oxford Union. In February 1946, however, he left the university, reportedly sent down for taking part in the prank mistreatment of a student who failed to pay his gambling debts.

James became assistant editor of *World Review* in London, wrote articles for journals, and flew aircraft on contracts. His idea for a British Empire food scheme led him to set up and chair Anglo-Australian Fisheries Pty Ltd. He moved to Albany, Western Australia, in 1949; bought trawlers to operate from that port; and hired British trawler men. The business secured backing from the Western Australian government and began

well but it ran into problems and, following a dispute with fellow directors, he resigned in February 1950 and returned to Sydney.

Shortly afterwards James joined the *Sydney Morning Herald,* writing editorials and articles on education and religion, often while sitting in his 1928 Rolls Royce, parked outside. He completed one year (1950) towards a law degree at the University of Sydney, intending to become a barrister, but then dropped the course. Encouraged by Bishop John Moyes [q.v.15], he took over the Church Publishing Co. Ltd's ailing *Church Standard,* which he incorporated in a new newspaper, the *Anglican,* in 1952. He wrote editorials and Joyce became editor in 1954. That year he left the *Herald,* saying he could not serve both God and Mammon. In 1957 he started the Anglican Press Ltd to print the *Anglican* and other publications.

After the Anglican Press went into receivership in 1960, an alliance between James and Rupert Murdoch vied with the Packer family for control of the printery. On 7 June a group led by Clyde and Kerry Packer brawled at the Chippendale premises with James's supporters, led by the journalist and former boxer Frank Browne [q.v.17]. The James–Murdoch forces won. In 1964 two magistrates found issues of *OZ* and *Tharunka,* printed by James, to be obscene. He was fined £50 and £10, but the Court of Criminal Appeal quashed both convictions.

James was a member of the Australian Institute of International Affairs, vice-president of the Association for International Co-operation and Disarmament (New South Wales), and a member (from 1957) of the Royal Australian Historical Society. He regularly took part in the Australian Broadcasting Commission's radio and television program *Any Questions?* In 1956 he had visited China with an Anglican delegation, reporting on the visit for the *Anglican* and the *Daily Telegraph.*

Until the mid-1960s the *Anglican* was widely read but its strong opposition to the Vietnam War led many supporters to cancel subscriptions. James addressed public meetings, appeared frequently on television, and wrote dozens of articles opposing the war on moral and logistical grounds. He infuriated Sir Robert Menzies' [q.v.15] government by correctly predicting in December 1965 an increased commitment of Australian troops

(announced next March). At the 1966 Federal election, standing against (Sir) William McMahon [q.v.18] as a Liberal Reform Group candidate for the seat of Lowe, he won less than 5 per cent of the primary vote but generated anti-war publicity.

In 1969 James left Sydney for London to be fitted with a new pair of contact lenses. On the way, he visited China and, in June, had long articles published in the *Sunday Times* and the *Age.* These claimed he had ridden on horseback with a Kazakh cavalry regiment and visited nuclear sites at Lanchow (Lánzhōu) and Lop Nor. The Hong Kong–based *Far Eastern Economic Review* challenged the 'journalistic coup' as 'extraordinarily incredible' (26 June 1969, 695), and quoted a Chinese government spokesman as saying the articles were 'pure fabrication' (10 July 1969, 113). Photographs with the articles were unclear and apparently taken in 1956.

En route home from London in 1969, James entered China from Hong Kong. Chinese officials detained him on 4 November. They did not release him until 16 January 1973, after Whitlam had told China's premier, Chou En-lai, that James 'might be eccentric but was no enemy of China' (1985, 58). Although James was not a spy, he might have been happy for people to think he was. He later said: 'My life is secret. [Nobody] will ever succeed in writing an article about the real James' (Murdoch 1987, 5). He described his experiences in eight newspaper articles which he typed without notes in ten days after his release.

James resumed flying. He piloted three colleagues to Indonesia in a light aircraft in 1975; on a flight from Sydney to Melbourne in 1982, his plane ran out of fuel and he had to land in a field. In 1986 the Chinese government gave him and his wife an extensive tour of the country, with an apology for having imprisoned him. He reviewed books for newspapers and journals and wrote many letters to editors and bureaucrats, often defending ordinary people pushed around by the powerful. At his Wahroonga home he grew lawns from seed, established fruit trees, and laid out twelve bricked garden beds for vegetables. His private library of about 25,000 books was one of Australia's largest. Judy Cassab painted his portrait; Bob Ellis wrote a play, *The James Dossier,* first staged in 1975

('Biggles Goes to Church' had been floated as a possible title); and a film on his life, *The Gadfly*, was made in 1994. James died on 24 August 1992 at home and was cremated. His wife and their two sons and two daughters survived him.

Far Eastern Economic Review (Hong Kong). 'Traveller's Tales.' 26 June 1969, 695, 10 July 1969, 113; James, Alfred. Biographical Sketch of Francis James. Unpublished manuscript, 1996. Held by Alfred James; James, Alfred. Interviews by the author, October 2012; Penrith City Library, New South Wales. Francis James Collection; James, Francis. 'The Early Days.' In *Deo, Ecclesiae, Patriae*, edited by P. J. McKeown, 49–60. Canberra: Australian National University Press, 1979; Murdoch, Anna. 'Encounters with the Elusive Francis James.' *Age* (Melbourne), 24 January 1987, Saturday Extra 5; National Archives of Australia. A1838, 1957/16/1 PART 1; *People* (Chippendale, NSW). 'The Thorny Individualist.' 30 November 1955, 32–33; Royal Air Force. Manuscript record of the service of Alfred Francis Phillip James. Copy held on *ADB* file; Stephens, Tony. 'Flamboyant Francis Moves On, with Untold Stories.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 August 1992, 2; Souter, Gavin. *Company of Heralds: A Century and a Half of Australian Publishing by John Fairfax Limited and Its Predecessors, 1831–1981*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1981; *Sun* (Sydney). '1 a.m. Drama on Bridge Arch.' 23 March 1932, 19; Whitlam Gough. *The Whitlam Government 1972–1975*. Ringwood, Vic.: Penguin, 1985.

Tony Stephens

JAMES, FLORENCE GERTRUDE (1902–1993), literary agent, editor, writer, and peace activist, was born on 2 September 1902 at Gisborne, New Zealand, elder daughter of New Zealand–born George Llewellyn Denton James, engineer, and his English-born wife Annie Gertrude, née Russell. As the Jameses moved frequently, Florence attended a number of schools. In 1916 Lew took the family to Darwin while he oversaw the construction of Vestey Brothers' meatworks. On their return to New Zealand later that year, Florence attended Iona College, Napier. She matriculated from St Cuthbert's College, Auckland, where she had written short stories and other pieces for the school magazine, in 1919. The following year the family moved to Sydney. Florence attended the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music, studying voice and piano. She joined the Theosophical Society in Australia, where she met Willem Johan Cornelis (Pym) (later William John) Heyting.

With Heyting, James enrolled at the University of Sydney in 1923 (BA, 1926). A brilliant student, she was influenced by Henry Lovell [q.v.10] and George Wood [q.v.12], and graduated with first-class honours and the university medal in philosophy. In 1927 she travelled to Europe, settling in London where she worked as an advertising copywriter and briefly stayed with Christina Stead [q.v.18]. She joined the Empire Literary Service in 1930, syndicating women's magazine features to English-speaking countries worldwide.

On 1 September 1932 James and Heyting—by now a barrister—married at the register office, Hampstead. Between 1933 and 1938 she worked as a freelance journalist and literary agent, including popularising the work of the Italian physician and educator Maria Montessori. In 1938 she returned to Sydney with her two daughters to visit her widowed father. From January 1940 she was employed as the public appeals officer for Royal Prince Alfred Hospital, fundraising and editing its journal, *R.P.A.* She resigned in 1945. In the meantime, Pym had returned to Australia and from 1941 to 1949 served as an intelligence officer in the Royal Australian Air Force.

James had kept up correspondence with her university friend Dymphna Cusack [q.v.17], who had recently retired from school teaching. They and their children shared a rented cottage in the Blue Mountains where they initially collaborated on a children's book, *Four Winds and a Family* (1947). A second project exposed the impact that American troops on leave from the Pacific War had made on Sydney. The manuscript, 'Unabated Spring', focused on the experiences of a group of women employed in a beauty salon in a Sydney hotel. Under the pseudonym of Sydney Wyborne, it was entered in the 1946 *Daily Telegraph* novel competition, and won the £1,000 prize. However, owing partly to concerns about possible breaches of obscenity and libel laws, as well as the novel's length, the authors spent two years haggling for the prize money and—after Australian Consolidated Press Ltd refused to publish it—the release of the manuscript.

Having returned to Britain with her daughters in July 1947, James divorced Heyting in May 1949. Cusack arrived from Australia in July 1949 and they began further revising and cutting their manuscript. Now entitled *Come

in Spinner, it was published under their own names by William Heinemann Ltd in 1951, with a run of 24,000 for the first edition and four reprints in the first year. The eminent bibliophile and publisher Michael Sadleir gave it a glowing review in the London *Sunday Times*. He recruited James to advise his firm, Constable & Co., on the literary quality of manuscripts submitted by Australian and New Zealand authors. She acted as a reader and talent scout for Constables, and also for Richmond, Towers and Benson Ltd. Among the authors she promoted were Mary Durack [q.v.], Sylvia Ashton-Warner, Maurice Shadbolt, Colin Johnson (Mudrooroo Narogin), and Nene Gare [q.v.].

A member of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom and the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament, James participated in several anti-nuclear weapons demonstrations, which led on one occasion to a month in gaol. She returned to Australia in 1963. Living at Manly, Sydney, she continued her involvement in the feminist and peace movements, and in 1968 joined the Society of Friends (Quakers). Richard Walsh, of Angus and Robertson, commissioned James to revise the original uncut manuscript of *Spinner* for an unabridged edition, which he published in 1988. In March 1990 the Australian Broadcasting Corporation screened a television miniseries version.

'Warm, generous and serene' (Cato 1993/94, 23), James was modest and dignified. In the last year of her life her sight deteriorated, and she could no longer read the books which 'were life for her' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1993, 17). She died on 25 August 1993 at Manly, survived by her daughters. Her life and work were commemorated by a plaque at the Woodford Quakers' Cottage garden in the Blue Mountains where, as she had requested, her ashes were scattered.

Cato, Nancy. 'Vale, Florence James.' *Australian Author* 25, no. 4 (Summer 1993/94): 23; Freehill, Norman, with Dymphna Cusack. *Dymphna Cusack*. West Melbourne: Thomas Nelson (Australia), 1975; *My Grandmother's Footsteps: The Life of Florence James*. Television documentary. Written by Pippa Bailey and Margie Bryant, and directed by Margie Bryant. Special Broadcasting Service, 1994; James, Florence. Interviews by the author, tapes and transcripts, 1980–89; North, Marilla. 'The Anatomy of a Best-Seller: The Making of "Come in Spinner."' MA (Hons) thesis, University of Wollongong, 1990;

North, Marilla, ed. *Yarn Spinners. A Story in Letters: Dymphna Cusack, Florence James, Miles Franklin*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 2001; Pesman, Ros. 'In Search of Self, Love and a Career: Florence James in London.' *Southerly* 58, no. 4 (Summer 1998–99): 75–83; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 5877, Florence James—Papers; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'No Surrender for This Spinner of Earthy Tales.' 27 August 1993, 17.

Marilla North

JAMES, GWYNYDD FRANCIS (GWYN) (1912–1994), historian and publisher, was born on 28 June 1912 at Bolton, England, eldest of four surviving children of William Job James, blacksmith, and his wife Eliza Frances, née Callow, the daughter of a carpenter, wheelwright, and pattern maker. Gwyn was educated at Burton Grammar School, Staffordshire, and at the University of Birmingham (BA Hons, 1933; MA, 1937). The quality of his master's thesis on the seventeenth-century British Admiralty brought him to the attention of (Sir) Keith Hancock [q.v.17], then a professor of history at Birmingham. James became a research assistant (1935–37) at the Institute of Historical Research, University of London, and then, under Hancock's influence, successfully applied for a joint college–university appointment as a tutor in history (1938–39) at St Andrew's College, University of Sydney.

In January 1939 James read a paper at the biennial meeting of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science (ANZAAS) in Canberra, arguing the need for a scholarly journal for historians in Australia and New Zealand. He impressed Max Crawford [q.v.], professor of history at the University of Melbourne, who had been thinking along the same lines. Crawford lobbied his university to support the journal while Frank Wilmot [q.v.12], the manager of Melbourne University Press (MUP), persuaded his editorial board to publish it. In 1940 James accepted a lectureship which Crawford had created at the University of Melbourne and became the founding editor (1940–46) of *Historical Studies: Australia and New Zealand*. He married Evelyn Noad, an English-born schoolteacher, on 15 April 1940 at the Congregational Church manse, Kew.

In 1942 MUP published the first of several books by James arising from his local history research: *A Homestead History*, about a Victorian pastoral run. That year, wishing to contribute to Australia's effort in World War II, he began part-time work as assistant to an engineer at the Commonwealth Ordnance Factory, Maribyrnong, but he was released to take up the position for which he is best known, as manager (1943–62) of MUP. He continued to lecture part time in the history department until 1948. On a visit to England after the war, he turned down offers from two English universities, deciding that he was now committed to MUP. Widowed in June 1948 when his first wife committed suicide, he married Melbourne-born Patricia Mary Stewart, a clerk, on 5 September 1949 at St Patrick's Cathedral, East Melbourne. He did not share his second wife's Catholic faith, but nor was he a Protestant: his brother-in-law recalled 'he was "non-conformist"—though still a believer' (Ingham 1995, 479).

James was fortunate that his two decades as MUP manager coincided with a period when literacy rates were increasing, along with access to tertiary education. He assiduously cultivated historians to publish with MUP: Geoffrey Blainey, Geoffrey Serle, Kathleen Fitzpatrick [q.v.17], Weston Bate, Margaret Kiddle [q.v.15], and, later, Ann Blainey. He was also responsible for securing two flagship multi-volumed publications: Manning Clark's [q.v.] *A History of Australia*, published from 1962, and the *Australian Dictionary of Biography* (*ADB*), from 1966. In 1943 MUP was 'not much more than the Melbourne University Bookshop' (Ingham 1995, 477). Under James's direction it became a leading Australian publisher with its university bookroom joined by a trade department for its own publications, a printing and binding works, a storehouse, a Melbourne head office, and branches in Sydney and Hobart.

According to Peter Ryan, who succeeded him as manager, James 'had deep feeling for typography, quality book production, and the sacred (yes, sacred) role of rigorous editorial integrity' (2000, 87). He employed book designers such as Alison Forbes and editors such as Barbara Ramsden [q.v.16], who were behind MUP's reputation for 'well-designed, well-edited books' (Tomlinson 1994, 10).

No expense was spared in the pursuit of quality: for the *ADB* he selected a rare nine-point Juliana typeface and cajoled a local manufacturer of fine papers to produce a special cream laid paper in an unconventional sheet size. James was, however, economically innocent and his ambitions for MUP were 'not matched by managerial capacity or administrative experience' (Ryan 2010, 13). In 1961 the press's bank overdraft exceeded £150,000, with a trading surplus of less than £4,000. For this reason, he was encouraged to retire in 1962.

James then focused on his local history research, publishing *Walhalla Heyday* (1970) and *Border Country* (1984), while 'proofreading for, and guiding authors of, local district and personal histories' (*Age* 1994, 16). He was publications officer (1973–78) for the newly formed Public Record Office of Victoria and from 1977 the biographical editor for the fourth edition of *The Australian Encyclopedia* (1983). In 1991 he was appointed AM for service to the publishing industry. Survived by his wife and their four children, he died on 17 September 1994 at Camberwell and was cremated. Colleagues and friends remembered him as an Anglo-Australian with a 'gritty Midlands accent' (Ingham 1995, 478) that remained strong even after fifty-six years in Australia, together with 'the very sharp wit that so often goes with it' (Tomlinson 1994, 10).

Age (Melbourne). 'Gwynydd Francis James, 82.' 18 November 1994, 16; Anderson, Fay. *An Historian's Life: Max Crawford and the Politics of Academic Freedom.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2005; *Australian Historical Studies.* 'Fifty Years in the Making of *Australian Historical Studies*.' 24, no. 95 (1990): 171–74; Ingham, Sidney. 'Gwynned [sic] Francis James 1912–1994.' *Australian Historical Studies* 26, no. 104 (1995): 477–79; James, Gwynydd F. Interview by Cecily Close, 1992. Audiorecording. University of Melbourne Archives; Ryan, Peter. 'The *ADB*.' *Quadrant* 44, no. 6 (June 2000): 87–88, *Final Proof: Memoirs of a Publisher.* Sydney: Quadrant Books, 2010; Tomlinson, Jock. 'Manager Strove for Quality Publishing.' *Australian,* 25 November 1994, 10; University of Melbourne Archives. 1983.0002, James, Gwynydd Francis. Papers (1900–1962).

MELANIE NOLAN

JAMES, JIMMY (c. 1925–1991), tracker, was born about 1925 near Ernabella, a sheep station in the Musgrave Ranges, north-west South Australia, son of Pitjantjatjara parents, Warlawurru and Kaarnka. His birth, like that of many Aboriginal children, was not officially recorded. In later life James usually gave his birth year as 1910 or 1913. His death certificate records his date of birth as 7 March 1910. At the time of his marriage in February 1947, however, he indicated that he had turned twenty-one at his last birthday, thus giving a birth year of 1925 or 1926. This date is supported by a photograph of James taken in 1945 in which he appears to be approximately twenty years of age (Holmes 2000, 13).

As a boy Jimmy trekked southwards with his parents to Ooldea siding, on the East-West Transcontinental Railway, arriving in time to participate in the corroboree arranged by Daisy Bates [q.v.7] for the Duke of Gloucester's brief visit in October 1934. Later Jimmy attended school at the non-denominational United Aborigines' Mission (UAM) station at Ooldea, and was baptised there in 1944.

In early 1945 James and four other young Ooldea men were sent to work on Mount Dare station in the far north of the state. A few months later the five men were convicted of assaulting the station-owner, Rex Lowe. Subsequent police investigations revealed that Lowe had fabricated the charges. The men had resigned after Lowe refused to pay their wages, but when they tried to leave his property, Lowe assaulted them and left them chained up outside his homestead for several days. On 20 December 1945 Lowe was found guilty in the Oodnadatta court of seven counts of assault. In a widely reported judgment, the magistrate, W. C. Gillespie, warned other pastoralists that they faced imprisonment if they continued to treat their Aboriginal workers 'as human chattels or beasts of burden' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1945, 6).

James moved to the new UAM station at Gerard on the Murray River in 1946. There, on 22 February 1947, he married Lilian Florrie Disher, the adopted daughter of the Aboriginal tracker Jimmy James [q.v.14]; although they shared the same name, the two men were not related and had never met. The younger James had learned the art of tracking as a boy, hunting for food. Following his marriage, he did some minor tracking jobs for local police and residents around Gerard. He came to prominence when his remarkable skills—and those of his relatives Albert Anunga and Daniel Moodoo—proved invaluable in identifying the man responsible for the Sundown station murders in central Australia in 1957, and in the hunt for the killer of the manager of Pine Valley station in north-eastern South Australia in 1958.

In 1966 James and Moodoo were enlisted to help in the search for a nine-year-old girl, Wendy Pfeiffer, who had been abducted, assaulted, and left to die in the Mount Lofty Ranges. Numerous police and volunteers had searched the area and found no trace of her, but James and Moodoo picked up her tracks and followed them through thick scrub for 20 kilometres to find the girl alive near the Onkaparinga River. James came to public prominence again in 1982 when he tracked an escaped child-killer, James Smith, through the Riverland for six days, eventually leading the police to their quarry.

A quiet and humble man, James shunned the limelight. He remained a committed Christian all his life, as well as a passionate defender of Aboriginal culture and heritage. He was a respected elder and community leader at Gerard and served on the Gerard Community Council for many years. In 1983 he was named the inaugural South Australian Aborigine of the Year. He was awarded the OAM the following year. In 1985 the South Australian Police presented him with a plaque acknowledging the superb tracking skills he had displayed during thirty-seven years of service. His most prized possession, however, was the gold medal presented to him by Pfeiffer's parents in 1966.

In 1983 James moved to live with relatives near Adelaide. A teetotaller since his late teens, he was deeply distressed by the deaths of his three adult children, all from alcohol-related problems, during the 1980s. He suffered several strokes in 1987 and was admitted to a nursing home at Salisbury South. Predeceased by his wife, daughter, and three sons, he died there on 27 October 1991 and was buried in the mission cemetery at Gerard. He is commemorated as one of 'SA's greats' by a brass plaque on the Jubilee 150 Walk on North Terrace, Adelaide, and by a monument at Berri, near Gerard.

Donovan, Zac. 'Memorial Service for Famous Tracker.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 29 October 1991, 6; Holmes, Robert. *Lost and Found. The Life of Jimmy James: Black Tracker*. Port Lincoln, SA: The Printing Press, 2000; Jones, Max. *Tracks*. Renmark, SA: S. M. Jones, c. 1989; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Aborigines Chained: SA Farmer Fined.' 21 December 1945, 6.

Tom Gara

JAMES,   KATHLEEN   NOLA (1933–1993), Aboriginal cultural leader and activist, was born on 18 December 1933 at North Rockhampton, fifth of six children of Queensland-born parents Joseph James, labourer, and his wife Margaret, née Chubb. Her father was of Gangulu heritage, traditionally connected to the Dawson Valley, south-west of Rockhampton. Nola believed that her great-grandmother was born at Cullin-la-Ringo, near Emerald, at about the time of the Wills [q.v.2] massacre in 1861. She attended the Bluff Colliery State School and had a period of correspondence schooling. Later she worked with her family on pastoral stations, then as a domestic. She raised a family of nine children who were born between 1953 and 1964. She worked as a nurse for the Aboriginal Medical Service, in particular helping young mothers. In 1973 she was among a group of parents from Rockhampton who began to teach their children traditional dances.

James was an early visionary for the education of non-Indigenous Australians about Aboriginal life and culture. A founding member and coordinator of the Central Queensland Aboriginal Corporation for Cultural Activities (registered in 1980), she ran activities such as dance training, and recorded stories using small amounts of grant funding. At the same time, she envisaged a cultural centre at Rockhampton and set out to publicise and raise funds for the venture. In August 1985 the city council granted CQACCA 4.85 hectares 6 kilometres north of the city. Commonwealth Bicentennial and Department of Aboriginal Affairs grants provided funds, and Prime Minister Bob Hawke opened the centre on 9 April 1988. Named the Nola James Building, it featured cave-like galleries displaying and representing Indigenous art and artefacts, and included a small meeting room. Later two buildings were added, the complex being renamed the Dreamtime Cultural Centre.

From 1986 to 1989 James was on the Aboriginal Arts Board of the Australia Council. In 1987 she was appointed to the council of the Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies (from 1988 the Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies). By then she had collected, collated, and lodged with AIATSIS substantial records and photographic material of Queensland Aboriginal life dating from the 1930s to the 1980s. She travelled throughout Queensland for the Commonwealth Department of Aboriginal Affairs accompanied by non-Indigenous field teams, to locate and identify cultural sites and relics. This included undertaking an assessment of the heritage values of the site for the Jindalee Operational Radar Network for the Department of Defence. Having secured the services of Arthur Walton, acknowledged as the custodian of the Longreach–Stonehenge–Jundah region, she undertook investigations in Gulilae traditional country at Stonehenge. Numerous sites and cultural landmarks were located, including stone arrangements of rings, pathways, stone knapping grounds, rock art, a native well, scarred trees, and plant resources. The field report, which she co-authored, recommended that future archaeological investigations include Indigenous cultural consultants; this has since become standard practice.

Understanding that 'white people like to see things on paper', James displayed 'commitment, determination and resilience' (Griffin and Shelley 1993, 173) in her efforts to achieve her goals. The University of Central Queensland (later Central Queensland University) awarded her an honorary doctorate in 1993 for her contribution to central Queensland's Aboriginal culture. 'Sensible, of few words, practical and with a big heart, ready to stand her ground, and with inexhaustible patience' (Ganter, pers. comm.), she continued as the cultural director of the Dreamtime Centre until her death from bowel cancer on 22 July 1993 at Rockhampton. Survived by six daughters and three sons, she was buried in the North Rockhampton cemetery.

Blair, Bob. Personal communication; de Brabander, Dallas. 'James, N.' *Encyclopaedia of Aboriginal Australia*. Vol. 1, *A–L, edited by David Horton*. Canberra: Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies, 1994; Ganter, Regina. Personal communication; Griffin, Grahame,

and Reg Shelley. 'Dreamtime in a Cow Town: The Dreamtime Cultural Centre in Rockhampton, Queensland.' *Culture and Policy* 5 1993, 157–176; Huf, Liz, Lorna McDonald, and David Myers, eds. *Sin, Sweat and Sorrow: The Making of Capricornia 1840s to 1940s*. Rockhampton, Qld: Central Queensland University Press, 1999; James, Nola. Housing, Camps and Material Culture in Queensland, 1930–1980. Copy negatives. Pictorial Collection, James.N2.BW. Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies; Knuckey, Graham, and Ken Kippen. 'The Archaeology of Stonehenge—A Preliminary Survey.' *Queensland Archaeological Research* 9 (1992): 17–25.

BETTY COSGROVE*

JAMES, WALTER EDWARD (BOB) (1905–1991), journalist and wine writer, was born on 22 June 1905 in London, the youngest of four children of (Sir) Walter Hartwell James [q.v.9], agent general and former premier of Western Australia, and his wife Gwenyfred Eleonora Marie, née Hearder. His father returned to Perth with his family in 1906 to resume a successful legal career. Young Walter was educated at Hale [q.v.4] School, Perth, and The King's School, Parramatta, New South Wales. He was, by his own admission, 'a problem child', disappointed by boarding school and its sporting culture. By the age of seventeen, however, he had 'formed the basis of good taste in literature' (Turnspit 1938, 6), and learned to smoke his father's cigars and to drink his best wines. He was known as 'Bob' James to distinguish him from his famous father, who was a shareholder and director of the *West Australian* newspaper, which Bob joined in 1923. (Sir) Paul Hasluck [q.v.], a fellow journalist, became a lifelong friend.

In 1928 James joined the Melbourne *Herald* and by 1930 was freelancing in London, enjoying its cultural entertainments, lectures, bookstores, and galleries. He discovered 'Chateau Margaux at 7/6d a bottle … [and] superb old ports', and travelled in Italy (Dunstan 1980, 16). Back with the *West Australian* in 1932, he became its features editor and edited the weekly *Broadcaster*. On 8 March 1935 at St Luke's Church of England, Maddington, he married Noel Rose Johnston, the daughter of a retired banker who was also known by her family as 'Bob'. Paul and (Dame) Alexandra Hasluck's [q.v.] Freshwater Bay Press published his

Venite Apotemus ('Come, Let Us Drink') in 1940, under the pseudonym of Tom Turnspit; a reviewer described it as 'a reasoned—and seasoned—argument' for greater consumption of local wines and for European-style café culture (Drake-Brockman 1940, 4). By now an experienced journalist and sub-editor, James worked briefly for the *Daily Telegraph* in Sydney before joining the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) and moving to Canberra in 1941.

James reluctantly accepted the position of state publicity censor for Western Australia in 1942 following a recommendation by the chief publicity censor, E. G. Bonney [q.v.13]. Unhappy in this role and in poor health (he was rejected for military service), he told Hasluck he was 'revolted by the unhealthy dullness of my sedentary work' (James 1942). Returning to Canberra in January 1943, he worked for the ABC news department until 1945. Inspired by the American champion of the simple life, H. D. Thoreau, he then took his wife and young family to the Perth hills, where he purchased the Glen Hardey vineyard and winery. With no practical experience, he produced sweet wines for Anglo-Australians and 'claret' for those of Continental origin, until a fire destroyed his vineyard in March 1949.

That year Georgian House (Melbourne) published James' *Barrel and Book: A Winemaker's Diary,* with illustrations by Harold Freedman. It ran to a second edition. James moved to Melbourne. Several books followed, including *Nuts on Wine* (1950), the influential primer *Wine in Australia* (1952), *The Gadding Vine* (1955), *Antipasto* (1957), *A Word-Book of Wine* (1959), and *Ants in the Honey* (1972). He also wrote for the *Age, Home Beautiful,* and *Epicurean,* and the wine diaries produced annually by Wynn [q.v.12] Winegrowers Ltd.

James's writings on wine coincided with changes in Australians' tastes and led them as well. He could be mannered, witty, and epigrammatic, but also confident and informative, drawing on his accumulated literary and practical knowledge. He was convinced of the delights and civilising benefits of wine. He railed good-humouredly against 'beerolatry', restrictive licensing laws, wowsers, and drunks alike. A stout, shy, and bookish man, his publications appealed

to Australians who, in the 1950s and 1960s especially, were seeking greater worldly sophistication and knowledge of wine and food. Survived by his wife, two sons, and a daughter, he died of cancer on 3 May 1991 at South Caulfield, Melbourne, and was cremated.

Drake-Brockman, Henrietta. 'Zest in Life and Cafes for Perth?' *West Australian,* 23 March 1940, 4; Dunstan, David. 'An Autumn Afternoon with Walter James.' *Wine & Spirit Buying Guide*, May 1980, 15–17, 'The Wine Press.' *Meanjin* 61, no. 4 (2002): 34–43, 'Nuts on Wine: Walter James and Australian Wine Writing.' In *Telling Stories: Australian Life and Literature 1935–2012*, edited by Tanya Dalziel and Paul Genoni, 139–46. Clayton, Vic.: Monash University Publishing, 2013; James, Walter Edward Senior. Letter to Paul Hasluck, 24 April 1942. Hasluck Papers. Private collection; National Archives of Australia. ST482/1, James, W. S; Turnspit, Tom [Walter James]. 'The Pulings of a Problem Child.' Pt. 1. *West Australian*, 24 September 1938, 6.

<div align="right">David Dunstan</div>

JAMIESON, HUGH GILMOUR (GIL) (1934–1992), painter, was born on 31 January 1934 at Monto, Queensland, eldest son of South Australian–born Donald Gilmour Jamieson, farmer, and his Victorian-born wife Clarice Edith Ivy, née Webb. Gil attended the local state school and Gatton Agricultural High School and College. He contracted rheumatic fever during national service training, and a second bout in 1953 freed him from work on the family farm. Compensation from the government enabled him to start a welding company, Speedweld, with friends, but his interest in the business diminished as his interest in art developed, and the company later collapsed.

In Brisbane Jamieson worked as a clerk for the Southern Electric Authority of Queensland, drew political cartoons, and sketched patrons in pubs. He took evening classes in drawing at the Central Technical College (1956–57) under Melville Haysom, and spent time in the studio of the expressionist artist Jon Molvig [q.v.15]. Both shared the view that art cannot be taught but were too temperamentally similar to get on. He began exhibiting his work in 1957.

On 21 February 1959 at the Presbyterian Church, Woody Point, Queensland, Jamieson married Maureen Joan Spradbrow, a governess

(d. 1985). The couple moved to Melbourne where they rented premises opposite Martin Smith's picture framing business in Hawthorn. Through this connection Jamieson was able to meet and befriend artists such as Asher Bilu, Charles Blackman, Sam Fullbrook, George Johnson, Clifton Pugh [q.v.18], Edwin Tanner, and Fred Williams [q.v.18], several of whom belonged to the group known as the Antipodeans. Jamieson existed on the fringe of this group, his work paralleling its figurative and expressionist approach.

The Melbourne art patron John Reed [q.v.18] supported Jamieson in his first significant exhibition, showing alongside Sam Byrne [q.v.13] at the Museum of Modern Art (and Design) of Australia in 1960. Reed later described Jamieson as a landscape painter with a difference: 'Gil is painting his own life, and because this has involved participation in an intense daily struggle for a livelihood, with the bush an integral part of that struggle rather than as something seen objectively, his paintings often achieve a wild and sometimes tempestuous beauty which sweeps us along into a world of heightened emotional experience' (*Gil Jamieson* 1997, 9). This remains an effective summation of the artist's *oeuvre* even when Jamieson developed a more strident and colourful palette and an even more forceful brush-stroke.

In Sydney Jamieson's art was championed by Rudy Komon [q.v.17], who exhibited his work regularly from 1960 to 1983. The National Gallery of Victoria awarded him the John McCaughey memorial prize for his painting *The Pigs* in 1965. In 1971 he returned to Monto, making this his base for numerous trips to Melbourne and to remote parts of Australia. His reputation was consolidated in 1973 when his 72-foot-long (22 m) mural *Jay Creek*, painted on location near Alice Springs, was exhibited at the Tolarno Galleries, Melbourne. He received a grant from the Australian Council for the Arts that year.

Self-described as a 'social realist of the bush' (Dorey 1993, 6), Jamieson produced paintings of the most confronting and brutal aspects of life on the land. Critics commended his uncompromising style, hailing his 1988 solo exhibition, *Passion of a Bushman*, held at the William Mora Galleries, Melbourne, as a landmark for Australian landscape and expressionist painting. Jamieson identified

strongly with Aboriginal people, both in his attachment to the land and in his deep and intuitive response to the landscape. He held more than thirty-five solo exhibitions.

Jamieson enjoyed smoking cigars and discussing poetry and philosophy. His friend and the chief chronicler of his work, Phil Brown, described him as 'irrepressible, full of fun and satire and a desire to outrage his public' (*Gil Jamieson* 1997, 4). He had married Beverly May O'Brian in Melbourne in 1987; they later divorced. Survived by his son and daughter from his first marriage, he died of cancer on 14 June 1992 at Monto and was buried in Monto cemetery. A retrospective exhibition, *Gil Jamieson: Life on the Land*, opened at the Rockhampton Regional Art Gallery in 1997. His work is represented in the National Gallery of Australia, the National Gallery of Victoria, and the Queensland Art Gallery.

Chape, Betty. 'Cancer Claims Artist.' *Burnett Times* (Qld), 18 June 1992, 1; Dorey, Brian. 'Monto Artist Enthralled by Nature's Abundance.' *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton), 27 December 1993, 6; *Gil Jamieson: Life on the Land*. Rockhampton: Rockhampton Art Gallery, 1997. Exhibition catalogue; Jamieson, Matthew. Personal communication; Murdoch, Anna. 'The Bush Breeds its Own Artists.' *Age* (Melbourne), 16 May 1988, 15; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Stone, Deborah. 'Passion for the Bush Unlocked by Inner City Sojourn.' *Australian*, 27 April 1988, 4; Ward, Peter. 'Into the Interior.' *Australian*, 13 November 1978, 10.

Glenn R. Cooke

JENNINGS, Sir ALBERT VICTOR (BERT) (1896–1993), building industries entrepreneur, was born on 12 October 1896 at Brunswick, Melbourne, youngest of nine children of locally born John Thomas Jennings, blacksmith, and his English-born wife Selina, née Steel. Much of Bert's early life was spent in South Melbourne where he attended the local state school and was deeply involved in St Luke's Church of England. He enjoyed the outdoors and was active in a range of sports including badminton, cricket, and rowing. A talented marksman, he represented Victoria in the 1909 Empire Day rifle shooting competition for the Earl of Meath trophy.

In 1910 Jennings commenced an apprenticeship in mechanical dentistry, learning to make false teeth. Under the influence of his mother, he developed habits of thrift and was encouraged by his brother-in-law Horrie Amos, a real estate agent, to invest in blocks of land. Aged nineteen, he sold the land and bought a house which was paid off over time by tenants. On 23 August 1916 he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force and was allocated to home service as a staff sergeant in the dental detail of the Australian Army Medical Corps. He re-enlisted in July 1918 in order to serve abroad. Later that month he sailed to Britain, where he worked with the AAMC's dental service. In June 1919 he joined the Graves Registration Detachment in France. He returned to Melbourne in February 1920 and was discharged on 9 May. Not wanting to return to dentistry, he worked as an auctioneer in Horrie Amos's real estate business. On 23 September 1922 he married Ethel Sarah Johnson, a tailoress, at St George's Church of England, Malvern.

With the onset of the Depression, in the early 1930s house sales plummeted. Jennings was canny enough to realise that some people still had sufficient income to buy a home and, given depressed wages and lower costs, it was possible to build a quality residence much more cheaply than in the previous decade. He mortgaged his family home and, in 1932, employed six builders to construct a house at 78 Booran Road, Glenhuntly, which quickly sold. Embarking on new housing projects, he sold most on contract from the plans because this method offered greater security than speculative building. The practice would become a hallmark of his business. Working with an architectural student, Ed Gurney, and a builder, Billy Vine, he formed the A. V. Jennings' Construction Co. By now he was widely known as 'A. V'.

The company began work on its first urban subdivision, thirteen blocks at Hillcrest, Caulfield South, in 1933. It was such a success that other estates followed—Beauville at Murrumbeena, Beaumont at Ivanhoe, and Beauview at Ivanhoe East. Jennings's enterprise was inspired partly by his belief in the capacity of a modern and well-equipped family home to create happy and good citizens. Commencement of work on the Beauview estate coincided with the outbreak of World War II and the subsequent decline and then banning of private home building. The company continued to prosper by turning to government projects,

including military camps and hospitals. To help overcome shortages in materials Jennings expanded the firm, establishing subsidiary manufacturing and supply businesses. After the war, private housing remained stagnant but a backlog in the construction of public housing and infrastructure offered a boom in contracts. The company erected thousands of government dwellings across Australia. One hundred and fifty tradesmen were recruited from Germany to help build 1,850 homes in Canberra; the workers became known as 'Jennings Germans'.

In 1950 A. V. Jennings Industries (Australia) Ltd was formed as a public company with A. V. as its chairman and managing director. The suspension of several large government contracts, however, resulted in losses in two financial years (1952–53 and 1953–54). Recognising the need to diversify, Jennings Industries returned increasingly to building private homes and housing estates. The company soon achieved large profits, assisted by the buoyant economic conditions and A. V'.s leadership. Short in stature, invariably smiling, he was charming, charismatic, and highly skilled at networking and negotiation. He also showed a capacity to choose and appoint competent and loyal staff who shared his values and aspirations.

During the 1960s Jennings Industries was Australia's largest home builder with branches in each State and the Australian Capital Territory. Appealing designs offering good value for money, well-planned community developments, display villages, and a raft of innovative marketing techniques contributed to the success of the business. A visit to a Jennings display home was a popular activity. Jennings Industries, however, continued to be multifaceted. Its general construction company undertook work ranging from building mining towns in Western Australia to the Wrest Point Casino in Hobart. The company portfolio grew to encompass ventures related to its core home and general construction businesses, including finance, transport, and caravans.

From the late 1950s Jennings had been less involved in the daily running of the company. Spending only short periods in the office, he was renowned for having a desk that was generally clear of paper. In 1965 his elder son, Victor, took over as managing director. Much of A. V'.s time was devoted to visiting building sites, networking with fellow businessmen, and promoting the industry. He was active in the Master Builders' Association of Victoria (council member 1943–71), Master Builders' Federation of Australia (MBFA) (life member 1972), and Australian Institute of Building (president 1964–66). He served on the Commonwealth Building Research and Development Advisory Committee (1949–70), Manufacturing Industries Advisory Council (1962–72), and Metric Conversion Board (1970–72). In 1969 he was knighted and the following year he was awarded the AIB medal.

By then trouble was brewing in the family and the company. Douglas [q.v.17], his younger son, began to influence his father and the direction of the company. On his advice, Sir Albert persuaded the board to use some of its profits to invest in a mining venture and a Brahman cattle stud. Victor and other board members became increasingly uncomfortable with such endeavours. Matters came to a head in August 1972 when their resistance prompted A. V. to resign from the board. He retired to his home at Mount Eliza, where he remained active, swimming every morning. In 1976 he was presented with the inaugural Sir Charles McGrath [q.v.18] Award for marketing. His support of the Jennings company never flagged and he regularly visited head office for 'a yarn and a cup of tea' (Waby 1986, 22). After his wife's death in 1981, he would also pick up a supply of prepared meals from the staff canteen. In 1986 the MBFA held the inaugural Sir Albert Jennings lecture. Survived by one of his three sons, he died on 3 March 1993 and was buried in Springvale cemetery. His portrait by the photographer Kate Gollings is held by the National Portrait Gallery, Canberra.

Age (Melbourne). 'Businessman Built Empire of Housing.' 5 March 1993, 4; Bruce, Pieter. 'Death of a Very Proud Old Builder.' *Australian Financial Review*, 5 March 1993, 37; Edwards, Roy, and Vic Jennings, with Don Garden. *AVJennings: Home Builders to the Nation*. North Melbourne, Vic.: Arcadia, 2013; Garden, Don. *Builders to the Nation: The A.V. Jennings Story.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1992; Jennings, Sir Albert. Interview by Alan Hodgart, 8 June 1973. Transcript. National Library of Australia; National Archives of Australia. B2455, JENNINGS ALBERT VICTOR, MT1486/1, JENNINGS/ALBERT VICTOR; Stevens, John. 'Building Up from Nothing'. *Age* (Melbourne), 28 July 1992, 11; Waby, Heather. 'Retired Bliss of a Household Name'. *Woman's Day*, 1 September 1986, 22.

Donald S. Garden

JIMMY, ANDRUANA ANN JEAN (1912–1991), Aboriginal leader, land rights activist, local government councillor, and poet, was born on 30 September 1912 near the Pennefather (formerly Coen) River, south-west of Mapoon Presbyterian Mission, on western Cape York Peninsula, Queensland, youngest of three children of Philip, a member of the Rakudi people— probably a Yupangathi (Yupungathi) clan group—and Lorna (Maggie), believed to be a Yupangathi woman. Jean's traditional name in the Yupngayth (Yupungayth) language was Andruana, meaning wattle flower—a name signifying a strong woman, through the power of the tree.

In Jean's childhood at Mapoon, the Presbyterian missionaries housed children in a dormitory, where she lived from the age of about five until she left school at fourteen. She rarely saw her parents in those years, because her father was an Aboriginal evangelist to traditional people near the Batavia outstation some 15.5 miles (25 km) south of Mapoon. In her late teens she was able to spend more time with them, learning traditional customs and knowledge from her mother.

The missionaries taught the girls crocheting, sewing, and other handicrafts, as well as domestic science. In later life Jean was to recall with sadness that the mission teachers taught only in English, leading to the loss of spoken traditional languages at Mapoon. At the mission's church on 29 August 1933 she married Gilbert Jimmy, a seaman who sailed in pearl-shelling and church vessels. Towards the end of World War II, the couple moved to Thursday Island, where Gilbert worked for Burns Philp [qq.v.7,11] & Co. Ltd and Jean was employed in domestic work.

Church and government officials decided in April 1954 to abandon Mapoon, seeking to reduce costs and move the residents to communities more conducive to assimilating them into white Australian society. Few of the decision-makers understood the deep cultural and spiritual connections that the people had for their traditional land and sea country, so the stage was set for a long and bitter dispute. The conflict was complicated in 1957 when the State government included more than one-third of the former Mapoon Aboriginal Reserve in an area leased next year to the mining company Commonwealth Aluminium Corporation Pty Ltd (Comalco).

About 1958 Jean and Gilbert Jimmy returned to live at Mapoon. With other community elders, they vigorously campaigned against the settlement's closure. In November 1963 the Jimmys and their fellow resisters were forcibly removed by police under orders from the director of native affairs, Patrick Killoran, and their homes were destroyed. They were transported to a new village, Mandingu (Hidden Valley), near Bamaga, about 124 miles (200 km) to the north-east; it was to become known as New Mapoon.

Mrs Jimmy's commitment to the fight for her traditional homeland was sustained by a sense of mission that combined her traditional spirituality with the Christian religion she was taught in the dormitory. In 1964 she travelled to Canberra to attend the annual conference of the Federal Council for the Advancement of Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders (FCAATSI). She spoke about the community's attempts to be self-sufficient and how the government had broken its morale. The conference secretary, Pauline Pickford, found her 'a most capable, dignified Aboriginal woman' (Taffe 2005, 192). Mrs Jimmy was to continue her advocacy through her participation in national forums during the next ten years.

From 1969 to 1971 Jean Jimmy chaired the New Mapoon Community Council. About 1974 she and Gilbert moved to the Weipa South (Napranum) community, which brought them closer to the original Mapoon. Again recognised as a leader, she was elected to the Weipa South Community Council on 15 January 1982. While chairing the council from that year until 1985, she oversaw the early stages of the transition from government control of the community to a self-management model under Queensland's Community Services (Aborigines) Act of 1984.

As a young woman, Jean had been taught about bush foods and medicines by her mother. She generously shared that knowledge not only with later generations of her people, but also with the Australian Army's survival specialist, Captain Les Hiddins, who recorded information she provided at Mapoon in 1983.

Next year Mrs Jimmy worked with others to establish the Marpuna Community Aboriginal Corporation, formed to assist Mapoon people back to their lands and to provide a vehicle towards self-management. At Napranum on 26 April 1989 the Queensland minister for community development, Bob Katter junior, presented a deed of grant of land in trust over 183,960 hectares of the former Mapoon Aboriginal Reserve to six trustees, including Jean's daughter, Constance. Small-statured, but with great courage, determination, and grace—qualities that shine through her free-verse poems—Mrs Jimmy had inspired her people's successful struggle for their land.

Predeceased by her husband and survived by their daughter, Jean Jimmy passed away in Weipa Hospital on 17 October 1991 and was buried in the Mapoon cemetery (Musgrave outstation). A photograph of her by Charles Birkett was placed in the foyer of the Mapoon Aboriginal Shire Council offices, and Mapoon's Jean Jimmy Land and Sea Centre was named in her honour.

Bauxite Bulletin (Weipa, Qld). 'Survival Project.' 13 May 1983, 1–2, 'Mapoon People Given Land Title.' 28 April 1989, 1, 'Mapoon Elder Passes Away.' 25 October 1991, 2; Jimmy, Jean. Interview by the author, recording on compact disc, 1 July 1975; Jimmy, Jean. 'Christmas Day', 'Child Growing', and 'Tribal Dancing.' *Napranum Cha* (Weipa South, Queensland), November 1985; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Queensland State Archives. Item IDs 507740, 511511, 506593, Item ID 646022, 509022, Correspondence, Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander, Item ID 271658, Papers; Roberts, J. P., ed. *The Mapoon Story: By the Mapoon People.* Fitzroy, Vic.: International Development Action, 1975; State Library of New South Wales. Report of Mapoon Conference held at Mapoon on Thursday and Friday, 8th and 9th April, 1954, File AQ/7, BOEMAR Records, Box 19, MLMSS1893 Add on 1872; Taffe, Sue. *Black and White Together*: FCAATSI: *The Federal Council for the Advancement of Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders, 1958–1973.* St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 2005; Wharton, Geoffrey. 'The Day They Burned Mapoon: A Study of the Closure of a Queensland Presbyterian Mission.' BA Hons thesis. University of Queensland, 1996.

GEOFF WHARTON

JOHNSON, GREGORY RICHARD (GREG) (1947–1994), medical scientist, was born on 4 November 1947 in Melbourne, only son and eldest of three children of Richard Johnson, an English-born carpenter and cabinet-maker, and his Victorian-born wife Charlotte Elaine, née Powell. After attending Fairfield Primary and Rosanna High schools, Greg enrolled at the University of Melbourne (BSc Ed, 1971; BSc Hons, 1973; PhD, 1976). He had held numerous part-time jobs as a schoolboy and he continued the practice as a university student, tutoring, marking exam papers, and working at a bookshop in the city. On 14 December 1968 at Knox Presbyterian Church, Ivanhoe, he married Patricia Joan Knight. She was the purchasing officer for the Brotherhood of St Laurence at Fitzroy.

From 1973, under the supervision of R. O. Jones in the university's zoology department, Johnson studied the initiation of haemopoiesis (blood cell development) in the liver. He met Malcolm Moore, who was on sabbatical leave from the Sloan Kettering Institute in New York and working with Don Metcalf at the Walter and Eliza Hall [qq.v.9] Institute of Medical Research (WEHI). Moore and Metcalf had recently published several studies of embryonic haemopoiesis. Joining this fruitful collaboration, Johnson essentially moved to the WEHI. In 1975 he and Moore co-published a paper in *Nature* suggesting that haemopoiesis in the foetal liver occurs through the migration and seeding of progenitor (stem) cells from elsewhere in the foetus. Johnson joined the staff of Metcalf's cancer research unit in 1976.

At that time Metcalf was trying to understand the regulation of white blood cell formation using the ability of the progenitor cells to form colonies in semi-solid agar, a technique that he and Ray Bradley had pioneered in Australia. Johnson helped to develop several specific assays, including those for B- and T-lymphocytes and eosinophils, and for erythroid and multi-potential progenitor cells. The growth of the multi-potential progenitor cells, in particular, was very important because it was the first time that this complex process could be studied outside a living animal. In addition, Johnson was involved in the twofold endeavour of purifying the growth (colony-stimulating) factors that fostered the proliferation of progenitor cells, and of delineating the different hierarchies of those cells.

For fifteen months in 1979 and 1980 Johnson gained experience at the Basel Institute for Immunology, Switzerland, and the Ontario

Cancer Institute, Toronto, Canada. Back at the WEHI, in 1981 he was promoted to head of the cancer research unit's developmental haematology laboratory. He became interested in the use of genetically engineered retroviruses to infect haemopoietic stem cells, both as a tool to study the responses to excess growth-factor stimulation and as a potential strategy for gene therapy. This research continued to occupy him after his appointment, effective from February 1993, as foundation professor of experimental haematology at the University of Queensland and chairperson of the joint experimental haematology program between the university, the Queensland Institute of Medical Research, and the Leukaemia Foundation of Queensland.

Johnson's somewhat larrikin and irreverent style was much enjoyed during vigorous question times at international conferences. He filled his leisure hours with a large range of activities. Passionate about music, he collected both classical and popular works. Sports-minded, he was a fervent supporter of the Collingwood Football Club and a good basketballer, playing until his late thirties. Other interests included reading, travel, and building furniture and stereo equipment. The Johnsons loved renovating houses and then selling them. They were generous hosts who enjoyed entertaining.

In 1986 a malignant melanoma had been removed from Johnson's back but by October 1993 the cancer had recurred and metastasised. With his doctors, he initiated a pioneering experimental immunisation strategy that aimed to generate an immune response against the tumour. This involved culturing his own melanoma cells, infecting them with a retrovirus that expressed granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor, and injecting the dead cells into the skin and muscles. Given his extraordinary knowledge of what was involved and his ability to give informed consent, the regulatory bodies permitted the treatment, which started in January 1994. Despite some initially promising immune reactions and the regression of some of the tumours, the immune response ultimately subsided. He died from brain metastases on 14 May 1994 in South Brisbane and was cremated. His wife survived him. A 'great scientist' (Begley 1994, 13), he had published 122 scholarly articles and book chapters in his short career.

Begley, Glen. 'Rebel Scientist Solved Some of Blood's Mysteries.' *Australian*, 6 June 1994, 13; Johnson, Tricia. Personal communication; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Walter and Eliza Hall Institute of Medical Research. *Annual Review*. Melbourne: The Institute, 1992–93, 6, & 1993–94, 8.

Nicos A. Nicola

JOHNSON, ROGER KIRK HAYES (1922–1991), architect, planner, and educator, was born on 28 December 1922 at Whitehaven, England, one of two sons of William Henry Johnson, mining engineer, and his wife Mary Stewart Sharpe, née Hayes. Roger's father, a talented amateur painter, was a strong creative influence and encouraged his appreciation of the natural environment. Educated at St Bees School, Cumbria, he studied at the University of Liverpool (BArch 1949, Dip Civic Design 1951) under the town planner and architect Gordon Stephenson. He served as a lieutenant in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve (1942–46). He was flying an Avenger with the 855 Squadron on 23 July 1944 when he was shot down off Dieppe. Rescued by a German submarine he remained a prisoner of war in Germany until 20 May 1945 when the Russians released him. On 9 July 1949 at St Stephen's Church of England, Prenton, Birkenhead, he married a managerial trainee, Patricia Noel Bellis.

Johnson worked as an architect in Britain and Kenya and taught architecture in England, South Africa, and Burma (Myanmar), becoming foundation head (1957–60) of the department of architecture at the University of Rangoon. At the invitation of Stephenson, then a planning consultant to the Western Australian government, Johnson moved to Perth. Appointed to the consultant architect's office at the University of Western Australia in 1961, he contributed to the design of individual buildings and a whole campus plan before becoming reader (1965), and then dean (1967), in the faculty of architecture.

Johnson's sensitivity to the need to site buildings in harmony with the Australian landscape and his success in planning complex public institutions made him an obvious recruit for the National Capital Development Commission, Canberra, where he became first assistant commissioner of civic design and architecture (1968–71). He led the design

team that developed a 'National Place' plan for Canberra's parliamentary triangle. The scheme proposed a grand plaza of important national buildings, including a permanent parliament house conceived as 'an open house to every Australian' (Johnson 1974, 34) and integrated within a recognisably Australian landscape. Parliament's decision to site the new building on Capital Hill disillusioned Johnson, who argued for the rejection of the formality of Walter Burley Griffin's [q.v.9] plan in favour of 'asymmetry and calculated irregularity' (Reid 2002, 293).

In 1972 Johnson moved to Brisbane as head planner for the new Griffith University at Nathan. There he developed a campus plan that reflected an academic organisation into schools of like areas of study rather than separate departments. In a break from European models of formal, geometric designs with historic references, Johnson's plan developed a 'spine path' that acted as a street, unifying activities and buildings. He then became foundation head (1973–87) of the school of environmental design at Canberra College of Advanced Education (later the University of Canberra). His school integrated design streams, providing a common first year to all students before branching into professional specialisation. Giving principal lecturers autonomy, Johnson encouraged academic and professional excellence by leaving detailed course planning to them. He was an inspiring teacher who asked his students to lie under a tree and consider its engineering before becoming satisfied with their own design proposals.

Embracing architecture, planning, landscape architecture, and engineering, Johnson sought to produce work that reconciled people, buildings, and landscapes. His approach to practice and teaching was humanistic and collaborative. Awarded numerous design prizes, he was also a Fulbright scholar (1976). His books *Design in Balance: Designing the National Area of Canberra, 1968–72* (1974) and *The Green City* (1979), are accounts by a significant participant in Canberra's planning. After 1987 he continued his professional and creative contribution. A collected painter, architect, and writer, he listed tree planting as his favourite recreation. Survived by his wife and two sons, he died of a heart attack on 23 May 1991 at Bungendore, New South Wales, and was cremated. The Roger Johnson prize in environmental design is awarded annually by the University of Canberra where a design studio bears his name.

Clough, Richard. 'Roger Kirk Hayes Johnson 1922–1991.' *Landscape Australia* 3 (1991): 199; Johnson, Roger. *Design in Balance*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1974; Johnson, Roger. Papers 1932–1992. National Library of Australia; Reid, Paul. *Canberra Following Griffin: A Design History of Canberra*. Canberra: National Archives of Australia, 2002.

Susan Boden

JOHNSTON, ROBERT HENRY (BOB) (1924–1995), businessman, was born on 26 May 1924 at Camperdown, Sydney, second of three children of William Johnston, ship's mate, born in the Shetland Islands, and his London-born wife Helen, née Malton. Brought up at Lakemba, Bob attended North Newtown Boys' Intermediate High School and in 1938 began work as a copy-boy at John Fairfax & Sons [qq.v.4,8] Ltd. Mobilised for service in World War II, he joined the Royal Australian Naval Reserve on 1 June 1942 and was soon selected for officer training. In January 1943 he was appointed as a midshipman and posted to HMAS *Assault*, the navy's amphibious-training establishment at Nelson Bay. From March 1944 he served in the Pacific as an acting and confirmed sub-lieutenant aboard the landing ship, infantry, HMAS *Kanimbla*. He was promoted to provisional lieutenant in May 1946 before the termination of his appointment on 3 June. His war service left him with a hearing disability, but in 1953 he was ruled to have 'no pensionable degree of incapacity' (NAA A6769).

Returning to his civilian occupation, Johnston studied at Sydney Technical College, passed his accountancy exams, and became an associate of the Australian Society of Accountants. By 1951 he was chief financial officer at Fairfax. That year he became a sales executive at the motor vehicle distributor Hastings Deering [q.v.13] Pty Ltd, later taken over by Leyland Motor Corporation Ltd. He rose to become managing director of its trucks and bus division in Melbourne, before returning to Sydney, where he was a director of British Leyland's Australian subsidiary. Joining Thiess [q.v.] Toyota Pty Ltd in 1972, he was managing director of the

company's Sydney-based commercial vehicle arm. In 1986 he was appointed chairman and chief executive officer, a rare example of a non-Japanese chief executive of a Toyota enterprise. He became president when the two arms of the company merged in 1989 to form Toyota Motor Corporation Australia Ltd, based in Melbourne. Two years later Toyota overtook Holden and Ford as new car market-leader in Australia for the first time. He was president of the Federal Chamber of Automotive Industries from 1990 to 1992.

Following negotiations with Senator John Button, the minister for industry, technology, and commerce, Johnston embarked on his great achievement, the establishment of Toyota's motor car-manufacturing plant at Altona, Melbourne. With the factory under construction, in the 1993 Federal election campaign, Johnston joined Ford's Jac Nasser and Mitsubishi's Mike Quinn in condemning the zero tariff policy of John Hewson's Liberal Party Opposition. The first Altona-built Toyotas were produced in 1994. A board restructure in December 1992 had seen Johnston move to become chairman of the company. The Keating government chose him in November 1993 to be chairman of the Australian Trade Commission (Austrade), and the next January he was appointed AO. He retired from Toyota in December 1994.

Johnston's marriage at St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Sydney, on 9 July 1958 to Raymonde Dorothy Garner, a comptometrist, ended in divorce on 8 July 1971. He was nearly 6 feet (183 cm) tall, with black hair, brown eyes, and a dark complexion. A newspaper report in 1980—'Our 25 Most Eligible Men'—described him as 'a quiet man who lives in an elegantly modern townhouse in the Eastern Suburbs' and a 'keen tennis player who entertains with tremendous style on his cruiser' (*Sun Herald* 1980, 123). He also enjoyed playing at the Australian Golf Club. Johnston was president of the Melanoma Foundation at the University of Sydney. He suffered from cancer himself in his later years, losing the sight of his right eye as a result, and for a time sported an eyepatch. Early in 1995 he also underwent an operation for a brain tumour, but was soon back at work.

After opening a new Austrade office in Detroit, Johnston was on a private visit to Houston, Texas, when he died on 7 May 1995.

He was cremated after a funeral at St Mark's Anglican Church, Darling Point. He had regarded automotive manufacture as the key to Australia's future competitiveness. Toyota's Altona plant closed on 4 October 2017; on 20 October Holden, too, closed its factory in Adelaide, ending motor car manufacturing in Australia.

Brewer, Peter. 'Revered Captain of Trade.' *Canberra Times*, 9 May 1995, 23; Conomos, John. 'Prime Mover Behind Our Car Industry.' *Australian*, 16 May 1995, 16; Lyons, Patrick. 'Motoring Chief Helped Save Car Industry.' *Herald Sun* (Melbourne), 12 May 1995, 88; National Archives of Australia. A6769, JOHNSTON R H; *Sun-Herald* (Sydney). 'Our 25 Most Eligible Men.' 6 April 1980, 123.

Chris Cunneen

JOLLEY, LEONARD JULIER (1914–1994), librarian, was born on 12 August 1914 at Bromley, London, youngest of three children of Henry Julier Jolley, lay reader, and his wife Bertha, née Craddock. The family was painfully poor in hard times, and Leonard was often ill as a child; his health would be a problem all his life. Awarded a London County Council bursary to The Coopers' Company School, East London (1925–32), he was an outstanding student, winning a number of prizes. Matriculating with a Campbell Clarke scholarship in English at University College, London (UCL) (BA, 1935; MA, 1938), he relished an environment that valorised unconventional thinking. He read voraciously, studied Freud, vacillated between socialism and communism, and became a Quaker. Although he won prizes in English literature, he confessed: 'It is awful what little work I do' (Jolley 1941).

Jolley's first job was in the library of the Institution of Civil Engineers (1938–39), where he admitted to being 'the messiest labeller in the history of the British Isles' (Jolley 1941). In April 1940 he was hospitalised with rheumatoid arthritis, firstly in Hackney Hospital, and then at the Emergency Hospital, Pyrford. He flirted hopelessly with a series of nurses, while avoiding the male patients who despised his pacifism. When discharged in October 1941, he joined a commune for conscientious objectors but was soon dismissed for not pulling his weight. Appointed half-time

librarian of the missionary Selly Oak Colleges, Birmingham, in March 1942, he gained expertise in theology books; he was awarded a diploma of librarianship from UCL in 1944.

On 8 August 1942 Jolley had married Joyce Ellen Hancock, a schoolteacher, at Friends Hall, Bethnal Green; the two had met at UCL. They befriended Monica Elizabeth Knight, who had nursed Jolley at Pyrford. She gave birth to his child on 30 April 1946, five weeks before Joyce also gave birth. Monica and her child briefly moved into the Jolley household. A Selly Oak fellowship enabled Jolley to study theology libraries in the United States of America in April 1949.

After being appointed in 1950 as librarian, Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh, Jolley left his wife; they divorced in 1952. He enjoined her never to tell her family and also kept it from his parents, a fiction he sought to maintain for the rest of his life. After he and Monica married at the register office, Wolverhampton, on 5 December 1952, at his direction she began using her middle name, Elizabeth. The new job enabled him to indulge his passion for incunabula and rare books. He revelled in filling gaps in the collections, but abhorred being secretary and college factotum. In November 1956 he became deputy librarian at the University of Glasgow, a job that gave him more responsibility in a much larger library. He also worked on his book *Principles of Cataloguing* (1960), and in 1958 founded and edited *The Bibliotheck*, a journal of Scottish bibliography. Realising that it might be years before the head librarian's position became available, he was soon applying for other jobs.

In November 1959 Jolley arrived in Perth to take up the position of librarian at the University of Western Australia (UWA), a position carrying professorial status. The timing was propitious, as Australia's universities would benefit from a period of generous funding. On his arrival, a windfall increased his acquisitions budget by 50 per cent. He established an undergraduate collection of books on open reserve, built up a rare book collection, formed a society to raise funds, and implemented an automated loan system, one of the first in the world, in 1967. During his tenure staff numbers increased from 31 to 135, and he recruited professional librarians, and sought to have them reclassified

in line with academic positions. The library collection increased from 172,000 to 832,000 volumes. He played a vital role in developing the new Reid [q.v.16] Library building, which was opened in 1964 and extended in 1972 and 1973.

Some came to regard Jolley as a 'god-librarian' for such qualities as his ability to attract well-qualified and experienced senior librarians, and to assist his staff into headships elsewhere. Others saw him as a scholar-librarian for his UCL qualifications, for his skill with several languages and national literatures, and for his book on cataloguing. Students, however, knew him for his increasing stoop, pronounced limp, acerbic manner, and seeming disdain for undergraduates. Insights into his querulous disposition are found in his annual reports, which he structured as a rhetorical tour de force that perplexed and bullied everyone from the vice-chancellor down. Blending fantasy, fact, and fiction, they were described by a British colleague 'as eagerly awaited and much prized … both for their content and their style' (MacKenna 1979, 203), and continued to be read long after he retired.

To his friends Jolley was 'whimsical, ironical and very scholarly' (Hallam 1979, 201), but to others he was eccentric and difficult in manner, 'monstrously self-regarding', subjecting his two wives to 'subterfuge and daily cruelties' (Modjeska 2009, 65). Yet he could also show compassion toward colleagues and staff. Having retired in 1979, in 1989 he received the prestigious H. C. L. Anderson [q.v.7] award for services to Australian librarianship. In 1991 he entered a nursing home, by which time Elizabeth had built a career as a major writer of prose fiction—all his life he had wanted to be a writer, and all her life she had wanted to be a doctor. She was at his bedside reading to him when he died on 22 July 1994 at Claremont. The daughter of his first marriage, and a son and daughter from his second, survived him; he was cremated. His portrait by Ben Joel hangs in the Reid Library, UWA.

Barnes, John. 'A Marriage of True Minds: Leonard and Elizabeth Jolley.' *Westerly* 58, no. 2 (2013): 118–37; Borchardt, D. H., and H. Bryan. 'Leonard Jolley: The Colleague.' *Australian Academic and Research Libraries* 10, no. 4 (1979): 206–10; Dibble, Brian. 'He Did Not Suffer Fools Gladly:

Leonard J Jolley.' *Australian Library Journal* 48, no. 4 (1999): 327–42, *Doing Life: A Biography of Elizabeth Jolley*. Crawley, WA: University of Western Australia Press, 2008; Hallam, H. E. 'Mr. Leonard Jolley: An Appreciation.' *Australian Academic and Research Libraries* 10, no. 4 (1979): 201–3; Jolley, Leonard. Diary, 1941. Copy in author's possession; MacKenna, R. O. 'Leonard Jolley—the British Years.' *Australian Academic and Research Libraries* 10, no. 4 (1979): 203–6; Modjeska, Drusilla. 'Between a Muddle & a Mystery.' *The Monthly*, no. 41 (2009) 62–65; Swingler, Susan. *House of Fiction: Leonard, Susan and Elizabeth Jolley: A Memoir*. Fremantle, WA: Fremantle Press, 2012.

Brian Dibble*
Paul Genoni

JONES, Sir GEORGE (1896–1992), motor mechanic, soldier, air force officer, and company director, was registered as having been born on 22 November 1896 at Rushworth, Victoria, youngest of eight surviving children of Victorian-born parents Henry Jones, farmer and miner, and his wife Jane, née Smith. The family bible recorded George's birth as 18 October and he would adopt that date. His father died in a mining accident three months before his birth. Thereafter the family lived in poverty and there were no opportunities for the children to have anything more than a basic education. Having attended Rushworth and Gobarup State schools, in 1910 he began a carpentry apprenticeship. He then moved to Melbourne where he studied engineering at the Working Men's College and worked as a motor mechanic. A part-time soldier, he was serving with the 29th (Port Phillip) Light Horse when World War I broke out. On 21 June 1915 he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) and on 25 October joined the 9th Light Horse Regiment at Gallipoli, Turkey. Following evacuation of the Australian forces to Egypt in December, he served with the Imperial Camel Corps before transferring to the Australian Flying Corps on 26 October 1916. Established in 1912, the AFC was a branch of the Australian army until 1921, when the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) was founded.

With his background as a motor mechanic, Jones had the skills and experience that the AFC was seeking. After successfully completing a trade test, he was posted to No. 67 Squadron as a 2nd class air mechanic and then to No. 68 Squadron. In January 1917 the unit was sent to England, where squadron personnel commenced training for combat in France. Promoted to 1st class air mechanic in April, he began training as a pilot and, having completed the course, was commissioned in October. He was posted in January 1918 to No. 71 Squadron with the rank of lieutenant. The unit (later renamed No. 4 Squadron, AFC) was based at Bruay, France, and equipped with Sopwith Camel fighter aircraft.

Jones flew his first offensive patrol with the squadron on 10 February and fifteen days later scored his initial air combat victory when he shot down a German Albatross fighter near Lille. His fortunes were reversed on 15 March when his plane's engine failed and he was forced to glide back towards the allied lines pursued by a German fighter. He crashed in no man's land but suffered minimal physical injuries. Later that month the German army launched its final major offensive of the war and Jones's squadron was involved in operations to counter it. Several sorties were flown each day by every available aircraft. On 24 March, while on an escort and reconnaissance flight, he received a serious gunshot wound to his back. After recovering in Britain, he rejoined his squadron in July. Between then and the Armistice, he shot down six more aircraft, bringing his tally to seven and qualifying as an ace. He was to be awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross in April 1919 for his daring and gallant leadership, and display of marked ability in all his duties. Promoted to captain, he was appointed as commander of 'B' Flight on 4 November 1918. After serving briefly with his squadron as part of the British army of occupation in Germany, he was repatriated in May 1919 and his AIF appointment terminated on 8 August.

Back in Melbourne Jones worked as a motor mechanic, except for a month in 1920 when he was employed as a pilot at Mildura. On 15 November 1919 at the Church of St Paul, Malvern, he married Muriel Agnes Cronan (d. 1959), a typist, in a Church of England ceremony. Following the establishment of the RAAF, he applied for, and was granted, a short service (later permanent) commission on 24 August 1921. At first he was employed on flying duties. From 1925 he served at the Flying Training School, Point Cook, where he commanded the Workshops

Squadron (1925–26 and 1928) and the Flying Squadron (1927–28), and was promoted to squadron leader (1927).

Recognised by his superiors as a capable and hard-working officer, Jones was selected to attend the Royal Air Force Staff College at Andover, Hampshire, Britain, in 1929. Although he passed the course, he acknowledged that he found it difficult owing to his lack of formal education. He spent the following twelve months attached to RAF units in Britain. At the Central Flying School, Wittering, Cambridgeshire, he qualified as a category A.1 flying instructor and on his return to Australia was posted as officer-in-command of the Training Squadron at Point Cook. His expertise in this field was acknowledged with his appointment in November 1931 as director of training at RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne. In 1934 he commenced a six-year appointment as an honorary aide-de-camp to the governor-general. During September and October 1935 he skilfully piloted and navigated a de Havilland DH 89 aircraft to remote locations in the Northern Territory and the north of Western Australia as part of the North Australian Aerial Geographical and Geophysical Survey. It was a considerable feat of airmanship.

Promoted to wing commander on 1 January 1936, in March Jones became the RAAF's director of personnel services, a position that he held for two years, before being appointed director of recruiting. He was appointed assistant chief of the air staff on 1 July and five months later promoted to acting group captain. His friend and mentor, Group Captain William Bostock [q.v.13], became deputy chief.

After the outbreak of World War II in September 1939, Jones worked with Air Vice Marshal Stanley Goble [q.v.9], acting chief of the air staff (CAS), on plans for an expeditionary air force that would be sent to Britain as part of Australia's contribution to the war effort. The government, however, preferred participation in the Empire Air Training Scheme (EATS), by which the dominions would contribute aircrew to the RAF. The terms and agreements governing the EATS were formulated in November 1939 at a conference in Ottawa. Jones attended as a member of the Australian delegation led by James Fairbairn [q.v.8], the minister for air.

Air Chief Marshal Sir Charles Burnett [q.v.13], RAF, replaced Goble as CAS in February 1940. He retained Bostock as his deputy and Jones returned to his earlier appointment as director of training (1940–42). Jones immediately set about the immense task of establishing a training network to meet the demands of the EATS, building numerous additional schools and acquiring new trainer aircraft. This work was recognised when, on 21 February 1941, he was made acting Air Commodore and the following year appointed CBE.

When the war in the Pacific started on 7 December, Jones was in Canada, having been sent there by Burnett to resolve some EATS problems. He quickly returned to Australia where he conducted an on-site inspection of the RAAF units stationed in Darwin. Finding morale to be low and aircraft poorly maintained, he concluded that the fighting value of the three squadrons was below standard. The erratic behaviour of some RAAF staff after the first Japanese air raids on Darwin (19 February 1942) seemed to confirm his observations. In April the Australian government placed its combat forces in the region under the American commander-in-chief, South-West Pacific Area, Douglas MacArthur [q.v.15]. The government decided to divide command of the RAAF between the CAS, responsible for administration, and the commander of the Allied Air Forces, responsible for operations.

Burnett's term as CAS ended in May 1942 and he recommended to the government that Bostock, by then a substantive air vice marshal, succeed him. Arthur Drakeford [q.v.14], minister for air and civil aviation, having had a hostile relationship with Burnett, refused to appoint Bostock. The Federal cabinet selected Jones as CAS, promoting him three substantive ranks to air vice marshal ahead of eight officers senior to him. The appointment on 5 May came a surprise to everyone in the RAAF, not least, to Jones himself. Bostock was appointed air officer commanding RAAF Command—the operational element. Jones's role was to raise, train, and sustain the RAAF, which included supporting RAAF Command by supplying it with personnel, air bases, and aircraft. While Jones would be answerable to Drakeford, Bostock was to be responsible for conducting air operations and would receive

orders from the commander of the Allied Air Forces, Lieutenant Generals George Brett (until July) and thereafter George C. Kenney, both of the United States Army Air Forces.

While this was not an ideal situation, it allowed the government to have some control over the RAAF, and might have worked if different personalities had been involved. Instead, Jones and Bostock went from being friends to the most bitter of enemies. They quarrelled continually for the remainder of the war on issues that included disputed authority over support functions for operational units, appointments of officers, requirements for operational training, construction of airfields, and the supply of aircraft and materiel. Units received conflicting orders from senior officers, and hostile correspondence between Jones and Bostock continued throughout the war. There is no doubt that such disputes damaged the RAAF's war effort. Nevertheless, Jones was appointed CB in June 1943.

Both Jones and Bostock attended the Japanese surrender ceremony in Tokyo Bay on 2 September 1945. Bostock, together with several other senior officers, retired from the RAAF in April 1946. Jones remained as CAS and was promoted to air marshal on 1 January 1947. He presided over the task of demobilising the wartime RAAF, and developed plans for Australia's postwar air force. His Plan D, adopted in 1947, was the basis of the service's postwar organisation and requirements for the following twenty years. During this period he provided RAAF units to support Australian involvement in the Malayan Emergency (1948–60) and the Korean War (1950–53). He also supervised the acquisition of new aircraft including the Sabre jet fighter, Canberra bomber, and Winjeel trainer, and the establishment of the RAAF College (1948) and the RAAF Museum (1952), both located at Point Cook, Victoria.

Retiring from the RAAF on 23 February 1952, Jones became director of coordination of the Commonwealth Aircraft Corporation and a member of the board of Ansett [q.v.17] Transport Industries Ltd. In January 1953 he was appointed KBE for his military service. A boy scout during his youth, Sir George became Victorian branch president of the Baden-Powell Scout Guild. Hoping to pursue a political career, in 1952 he had nominated for Liberal Party of Australia preselection

for the Federal seat of Flinders, but was unsuccessful. Having become disenchanted with the party, he joined the Australian Labor Party in 1958 and contested the seat of Henty three years later; again he was unsuccessful. Dissatisfied with the ALP's internal disputes and its attacks on Ansett Transport Industries Ltd, he resigned in 1965. The Liberal Reform group approached him to stand in 1967 at a by-election for the Federal seat Corio; again he was unsuccessful.

Motivated by his opposition to communism, soon after retiring from the RAAF he had joined the Moral Re-Armament movement and in 1952 attended an MRA conference in Colombo. His interest in MRA slowly waned. In 1964 he was initiated into the Peace Commemoration Lodge, eventually reaching the level of master mason. Later he became affiliated with the United Services Lodge. Since the 1930s when he saw a strange object in the sky, Jones had been fascinated with unidentified flying objects and, in retirement, became a patron of the Commonwealth Aerial Phenomena Investigation Organisation and a member of the Victorian UFO Research Society. Another of his retirement activities was building houses for his sons and himself.

In 1978 at Brighton, he married Gwendoline Claire Bauer; she died two years later. Both sons from his first marriage also predeceased him; one died from cancer and the other, who was mentally unstable, was killed in a shoot-out with police. Sir George died on 24 August 1992 at Mentone, Victoria, and was buried beside his second wife in the Cheltenham lawn cemetery. He had been Australia's last surviving fighter ace from World War I and the last surviving commander from World War II. Douglas Gillison assessed him as 'an able and particularly conscientious officer, somewhat shy and reserved' (1962, 477). He was a 'good and decent man who had overcome considerable personal hardship as a youth to achieve remarkable professional success' (Stephens, 26), but 'was neither an inspiring leader nor a notable conceptual thinker' (Stephens and Isaacs 1996, 96).

Australian War Memorial. 3DRL/3414 — Jones George (Air Marshal, Director of Training and Chief of Air Staff, RAAF); Coulthard-Clark, Chris. *Soldiers in Politics: The Impact of the Military on Australian Political Life and*

Institutions. St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1996, *The Third Brother: The Royal Australian Air Force 1921–39*. North Sydney: Allen & Unwin in association with The Royal Australian Air Force, 1991; Gillison, Douglas. *Royal Australian Air Force 1939–1942*. Vol. I of Series 3 (Air) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1962; Helson, Peter. *The Private Air Marshal*: the autobiography of Air Marshal Sir George Jones KB [sic] CB DFC. Canberra: Air Power Development Centre, 2010; Jones, Anne. Personal communication; Jones, George. *From Private to Air Marshal*. Richmond, Vic.: Greenhouse Publications, 1988. McCarthy, John. *Australia and Imperial Defence 1918–1939: A Study in Air and Sea Power*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1967; McCarthy, John. *A Last Call of Empire. Australian Aircrew, Britain and the Empire Training Scheme*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1988; National Archives of Australia. A12372, R/31/H, B2455, JONES G; Odgers, George. *Air War Against Japan*. Vol. II of Series 3 (Air) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1957; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Ruddell, Rosemary. Personal communication; Stephens, Alan. *Going Solo. The Royal Australian Air Force, 1946–1971*. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1995; Stephens, Alan, and Jeff Isaacs. *High Fliers: Leaders of the Royal Australian Air Force*. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1996.

PETER HELSON

JONES, PERCIVAL (PERCY) (1914–1992), Catholic priest and musician, was born on 10 January 1914 at Geelong, Victoria, eldest of five children of Percy Jones, music teacher, and his wife Ethel May, née Bourke, both Victorian born. Percy senior was a devout Catholic, talented musician, and champion cornetist who had been reared in St Augustine's Orphanage, Geelong. He trained in Europe before returning to conduct the municipal band. Taught by his father, Percy junior also excelled in music examinations and competitions. He was educated at St Mary's Christian Brothers' College, Geelong, where he shone academically (sub-intermediate dux 1926) and in team sports. In the 1929 public examinations he secured an exhibition in music and a free place at the University of Melbourne, but he chose to enter the priesthood instead.

Archbishop Daniel Mannix [q.v.10], sensing Jones's potential as a future music director for the Melbourne archdiocese, facilitated his theological studies at the Pontifical Athenaeum Urbanianum de Propaganda Fide, Rome, and at All Hallows College, Dublin. While living in Ireland Jones also developed an interest in folk music. He was ordained on 13 March 1937 in Rome and undertook further studies at the Pontificio Istituto di Musica Sacra (MusDoc, 1941). His research was on the traditional use of Gregorian chant and sacred polyphony in the liturgy, focusing on the ninth-century Irish theologian John Scottus Eriugena (published 1957). After submitting his thesis he returned to Melbourne in late 1939.

Within a short time Jones began providing advice on musical education in the archdiocese, as well as organising festivals and special celebrations. From 1940 he was production director of the influential Sunday evening 'Catholic Hour' broadcast on radio station 3AW, educating his audience in liturgical music. Two years later he was appointed president of the archdiocese's committee for sacred music and choirmaster (until 1973) of St Patrick's Cathedral. In training choristers he used a French voice-production technique that achieved clarity of diction and a Spanish method of producing the voice on the hard palate to deliver resonance, emotional contrast, and drama. He compiled and edited *The Australian Hymnal* (1941) and *The Hymnal of Blessed Pius X* (1952).

During 1940 Jones began searching for distinctively Australian songs to teach a girls' choir. Unsuccessful, he appealed to Jerry Waight, the *Sun News-Pictorial* columnist known as 'Jonathan Swift'. The publicity produced hundreds of letters from readers, with the words, but not the music, of old Australian songs. Although Jones visited several informants to transcribe the music and arrange some songs, he had little opportunity for research and published only his preliminary findings. In 1952 the touring American folk singer Burl Ives performed and popularised some of the songs Jones had amassed, including 'Click Go the Shears'. The following year a selection of the music Jones had collected and arranged was published as *Burl Ives' Folio of Australian Folk Songs*.

In 1947 Jones had formed the Catholic Philharmonic Society. Despite his lack of orchestral experience, he chose Haydn's 'The Creation' for the society's inaugural concert, a memorable performance by

a 250-voice choir and a symphony orchestra at the Melbourne Town Hall. Five successful productions of sacred choral works followed. During the 1940s he was involved in the Victorian School Music Association and then the National Music Camp Association (chairman 1965–78). He would also direct tours of the NMCA's offshoot, the Australian Youth Orchestra, to Japan (1970) and the United States of America (1976). In 1950 he was appointed vice-director of the conservatorium of music at the University of Melbourne.

Working under the directorship of Sir Bernard Heinze [q.v.17], Jones carried a heavy administrative and teaching load. He restructured and then taught the music history course, as well as conducting the conservatorium choir and the university choral society. He recalled that it was 'an exhausting life by any standards' (Cave 1988, 61). In 1957 the university conferred on him the degree of master of arts. He was appointed a reader in 1975, served as associate dean of the faculty of music (1975–77), and was president of the staff club, University House (1976–77). He retired from the university in 1978 and was awarded an honorary doctorate of music in 1987.

From 1953 to 1972 Jones had been parish priest of the Church of the Sacred Heart, Carlton. Fluent in Italian, he was popular with a congregation that was dominated by migrants from Italy. In 1960, while on sabbatical leave, he joined a preparatory commission advising the Second Vatican Ecumenical Council on liturgy, and later became a member of the International Commission on English in the Liturgy. He engaged in detailed research to produce translations and sought to adapt them to their music, a challenge he discussed in his book *English in the Liturgy* (1966). In 1973 he organised the musical and artistic elements of the international Eucharistic Congress in Melbourne.

Jones was short, corpulent, and ruddy faced, with a ready smile and bright eyes. He was enthusiastic and affable, which helped him to get things done swiftly in his active life. His occasional irascibility quickly passed. In retirement he often lunched at University House with academic and cultured friends. They were known as the 'Glee Club' for their 'love of good humour, good conversation

and, to the scandal of not a few, good wine' (Cave 1988, 128). For services to religion and music, he was appointed MBE (1968) and elevated to OBE (1979). In 1988 his reminiscences, edited by his friend Donald Cave, were incorporated into a biography published as *Percy Jones: Priest, Musician, Teacher*. After a long illness, he died at Newtown, Geelong, on 17 November 1992 and was buried in the local Sacred Heart Convent cemetery.

Cave, Donald. *Percy Jones: Priest, Musician, Teacher.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1988; Griffin, James. 'Obituary: Percy Jones 1914–1992.' *Eureka Street* 2, no. 11 (December 1992 – January 1993): 35; Hazell, T. A. 'Percy Jones 1914–1992: Priest and Musician.' *Footprints* 10, no. 3 (September 1993): 17–20; Hince, Kenneth. 'Musician Who Revived a Sacred Tradition.' *Age* (Melbourne), 19 November 1992, 14; Jones, Dr Percy. Interview by Gwenda Davey, 18 February 1991. Transcript. National Library of Australia; McKenry, Keith. 'Percy Jones: Australia's Reluctant Folklorist.' *Overland*, no. 186 (Autumn 2007): 25–33.

RENN WORTLEY

JONES, PHILIP HARRHY (1931–1994), professor of environmental engineering, was born on 30 January 1931 at Tredegar, Wales, son of Reginald Salisbury Jones, master decorator and house painter, and his wife Evelyn Anne Elizabeth, née Harrhy, a schoolteacher. During the Depression the family moved to Slough, England, and Philip attended Windsor County Boys' School. He gained a position as an articled pupil of the Slough Borough engineer and attended evening courses at the University of London. At age twenty he joined Sir William Halcrow & Partners Ltd, which sent him to the Gold Coast (Ghana) to carry out hydrologic and hydrographic surveys for the planned Volta River Project.

In 1954 Jones moved to Toronto, Canada. On 11 December that year at nearby Oakville, he married Eileen Mildred Ryan; they had met in the Gold Coast, where she was living with her parents, her father being a British Army officer stationed in the colony. Jones studied civil engineering at the University of Toronto (U of T) (BASc Hons, 1958) and, after three years working as a consultant, completed studies and research in sanitary engineering at Northwestern University (MS, 1964; PhD,

1965), Evanston, Illinois, United States of America. Back at U of T in 1964 as a senior Ford fellow, he became an associate professor in 1966. He held dual positions as professor of civil engineering and microbiology from 1971. That year he was appointed founding chairman of the university's multidisciplinary Institute of Environmental Science and Engineering (Institute for Environmental Studies).

The author of more than 100 scholarly publications throughout his career, Jones had been influential in achieving a decision in 1970 by the Canadian government to ban phosphates in detergents to combat eutrophication of waterways. He served as a consultant and adviser to numerous bodies, including the World Health Organization; sat on expert panels and international commissions on water quality; chaired the 10th Biennial Conference of the International Association on Water Pollution Research (1980); helped to establish the Pacific Basin Consortium on Hazardous Wastes (1986); and organised symposia on the destruction of polychlorinated biphenyls using cement kiln technology. In 1986 he was elected to the American Academy of Environmental Engineers. The Canadian Society for Civil Engineering awarded him the Albert E. Berry medal for his pioneering contribution to environmental engineering (1990).

Selected to head the new school of environmental engineering in Griffith University's innovative division of Australian environmental studies (later, faculty of environmental science), Jones arrived in Brisbane to take up the post in February 1991. He established a ground-breaking environmental engineering degree that created early cohorts of graduates who were unique in Australia and much sought after by industry. The program required students to take six, rather than the conventional four, subjects per semester. It substituted sociology, communication, and ecology subjects for some traditional first-year engineering courses. When students complained of prejudice against them in the ecology class, Jones informed them that, as engineers trying to solve environmental problems, they would continue to encounter suspicion during their careers, because of the profession's usual association with development rather than conservation.

Appointing capable deputies and senior colleagues to whom he could delegate responsibility and authority, Jones concentrated on his role as a global leader in environmental engineering, promoting the field in the university and the outside world. His reputation, experience, knowledge, ability to link with industry groups, and communication skills ensured that he was invited to join the boards or steering committees of many environmental initiatives. Typically, after one or two meetings, he would nominate an alternate from his staff to carry on in his place.

In 1991 Jones established the Waste Management Research Unit (WMRU), with financial assistance and direction from the then Queensland Department of Environment and Heritage. The WMRU represented the school of environmental engineering on a number of bodies, including the Environmental Management Industry Association of Australia (Sustainable Business Association) and the Standards Australia mirror committee for Technical Committee 207 developing the International Organisation for Standardization's 14000 Series Environmental Management Systems Standards.

The WMRU and school ran a succession of important international technology-transfer conferences. Jones ensured that they attracted media attention, with the aim of informing the public and politicians about sustainable waste management and the recovery of materials and energy from waste. He chaired Kilburn '92, on the role of cement kilns. The Compost 94 conference on organic waste, at which he presented two seminal papers, included a free, open public session. His encouragement and support of junior staff resulted in the faculty's considerable contributions to the United Nations' environmental education and training program and the establishment of the school's innovative course in industrial ventilation.

Besides his work and family, Jones loved rugby football, a beef pie eaten in his hands (even in stylish restaurants), and smoking his pipe while discussing football or the next big project he had in mind for the school. He died of cancer on 22 September 1994 at his Sunnybank Hills home and, following an Anglican funeral, was cremated. His wife and their two daughters and two sons survived

him. The legacy of his time in Australia is the significant contribution of himself, his staff, and his students to the national and global movement towards environmental protection and sustainable development.

Davey, Tom. 'Outspoken Environmental Scientist Dies.' *Environmental Science and Engineering Magazine* (Aurora, Ontario, Canada) 7, no. 5 (October–November 1994): 9; Jones, Eileen. Personal communication; Jones, P. H. Professional and Academic Curriculum Vita of Philip H. Jones. Unpublished typescript, August 1989. Copy held on *ADB* file; Rose, Calvin. Personal communication, 'Scientist Fought for Environment.' *Australian*, 30 September 1994, 12; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

<div align="right">Darryl Bennet
David Moy</div>

JOYCE, EILEEN ALANNAH (1908–1991), concert pianist, was born on 1 January 1908 at Zeehan, Tasmania, fourth of seven children of Tasmanian-born Joseph Thomas Joyce, miner, and his Victorian-born wife Alice Gertrude, née May. By 1911 the family was living at Boulder, a gold-mining town adjacent to Kalgoorlie, Western Australia. Like many mining communities, Boulder and Kalgoorlie resounded with music from choirs, bands, and orchestras reflecting the traditions of miners from many countries. Central to Eileen's musical training were the piano lessons given her by Sister Mary Monica Butler at St Joseph's Convent School, where she was educated.

A system of examinations, then organised by London academies and colleges of music, ensured a high standard for music teachers and students in both city and country. It was through this system that Joyce's talent was discovered by the visiting London examiner Charles Schilsky in 1923. So moved was he by her playing that he immediately wrote to the *Kalgoorlie Miner* that she 'bids fair to become within the next very few years a pianist of sensational order and will take her place in the very first ranks among her contemporaries' (1923, 4). She was then fifteen years old. Money raised on the goldfields provided a two-year scholarship for her to attend Osborne, a Loreto Convent school in Perth, where she extended her general education and was guided in piano by an extraordinarily gifted teacher, Sister John More. In 1926, the last year of her scholarship, a committee was formed to raise funds for the young pianist's training abroad. Joyce left Australia in December 1926 to study under the director of the Felix Mendelssohn-Bartholdy Hochschule für Musik at Leipzig, Germany, the pianist Max Pauer.

Pauer's classes proved too advanced and Joyce transferred to Robert Teichmüller, another teacher at the institution. Under his instruction she made great progress. In 1930, after she decided to move to London, Teichmüller wrote to the distinguished English conductor Albert Coates commending her highly. She made her London début in September that year playing Prokofiev's third piano concerto at the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) Proms under Sir Henry Wood. During the next three years she extended her technique and musicianship through studies with Tobias Matthay, Adelina de Lara, Artur Schnabel, and Myra Hess. BBC broadcast recitals began to spread her name, but the most effective medium was recordings. The first of these came out in June 1933, following a small payment to Parlophone for a private recording. Her brilliant, sure-fingered technique quickly led to a contract.

Three years later Joyce embarked on her first Australian tour, organised by the fledgling Australian Broadcasting Commission. Shortly after her return to London, in a rapid romance she married Douglas Legh Barratt, a stockbroker, on 16 September 1937 at the register office, Marylebone; a son was born in 1939. It was an unhappy marriage that was cut short by Barratt's death at sea in 1942 while on service with the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve. Like many musicians, Joyce helped raise morale by touring and playing during World War II, often with the London Philharmonic Orchestra in theatres and music halls.

During the 1940s Joyce formed a relationship with Christopher Mann (d. 1978), a theatrical and film agent whose list of artists, musicians, and actors included some of the greatest stars in Britain and the United States of America. It is not known whether they were officially married, although both claimed they were, and they were regarded so by the public (Davis 2001, 114). Mann managed Joyce's career, arranging international tours for her in Europe, the United States, Africa, South America, and

Asia, as well as another to Australia in 1948. She gained a star status that she enjoyed for the rest of her life. Her glamorous image owed much to her lavish concert gowns, created by leading designers, particularly Norman Hartnell. The couple's combined wealth enabled them to buy property in Mayfair and farms in the country, including two at Chartwell previously owned by (Sir) Winston Churchill, who became their neighbour.

Extending her career into film and television, Joyce performed on screen and in soundtracks, and acted in *A Girl in a Million* (1946) and *Man of Flowers* (1983). In 1949 she took up the harpsichord and clavichord, becoming part of the movement to revive early music then taking place in Britain. By 1960 she had made more than 100 recordings, some of which were highly acclaimed. It was unfortunate that she was often regarded as a light-weight pianist because of the many recordings of shorter works which established her name. In the 1930s, she had practised seven hours a day, amassing a wide repertoire that included over seventy concertos. She gave the first performances of Shostakovich's piano concertos in Britain—the first on 4 January 1936 with the BBC Symphony Orchestra under Sir Henry Wood, and the second on 5 September 1958 with the same orchestra under Sir Malcolm Sargent. Her film work is probably best known: in 1945 she played Rachmaninoff's second piano concerto on the soundtrack in two feature films, *Seventh Veil* and *Brief Encounter*.

Generosity to both her fans and to charitable causes had built her popularity further. She often chatted with admirers at her concerts, and performed in schools, asylums, hospitals, and prisons. Her gruelling professional regimen, which included annual tours of Britain, radio and television broadcasts, recording sessions, and lengthy concert programs, provoked acute physical and nervous problems in mid-life, including a nervous breakdown in 1953. For many years she suffered from rheumatism and sciatica.

After effectively retiring from the concert scene in 1960, Joyce continued to be involved in the music world. She encouraged young musicians and supported musical causes. She returned to Perth in 1979 to adjudicate at the National Eisteddfod, and the same year donated $37,600 to the University of Western Australia (UWA) for an Eileen Joyce Music Fund, as well as giving the Western Australian Museum a clavichord, an antique French music chair, a portrait of herself by Augustus John, and a bronze bust by Anna Mahler. In 1981 she attended the opening of the Eileen Joyce Studio at UWA, which she had financed at a cost of $110,000. Awarded honorary doctorates in music from the universities of Cambridge (1971), Western Australia (1979), and Melbourne (1982), she was appointed CMG in 1981. Survived by her son, she died on 25 March 1991 at Redhill, Surrey, and was cremated. She is remembered in Tasmania by the Eileen Joyce Memorial Park.

Callaway Centre, University of Western Australia. CRE 001, Eileen Joyce Collection; Davis, Richard. *Eileen Joyce: A Portrait*. Fremantle, WA: Fremantle Arts Centre Press, 2001; Hubble, Ava. 'Always Proud of Her Origins.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 9 April 1991, 14; *Kalgoorlie Miner*. 'Musical Prodigy in Kalgoorlie.' 16 October 1923, 4.

DAVID TUNLEY

K

KAATEN, SVERRE ANDREAS (1908–1991), skier and businessman, was born on 26 July 1908 at Kongsvinger, Norway, third of seven children of Andreas Eberhardt Kaaten, timber merchant, and his wife Olga, née Lie. Sverre began skiing at the age of five and had jumping skis by twelve. He tackled Oslo's famous Holmenkollen ski jump as a teenager. Hopes to study architecture were dashed by family financial problems, and instead he joined a paper-making mill. Aware of the existence of Australia's snowfields and with an uncle running a paper business in Melbourne, he sailed for Australia in March 1928.

Soon after arriving in Melbourne, Kaaten skied at Mounts Buffalo, Feathertop, Hotham, Buller, and Bogong. His prowess was soon recognised in competition victories, and photos of him ski jumping appeared in the urban press. He excelled in the Australian ski championships at Mount Kosciuszko in 1931. In 1934 he set a new Australian jump record of 43 metres. That year with George Aalberg he skied from Kiandra to Kosciuszko, a distance of approximately 65 miles (100 km), in a creditable fourteen hours and fifteen minutes. He met Ramah Shirleigh Parker at the Hotel Kosciusko during the 1931 championships; they married on 13 April 1933 at St Michael's Church, Vaucluse, Sydney, with Church of England rites. They had no children. The couple settled in Sydney's eastern suburbs, where Kaaten launched his own paper firm, Sverre Kaaten, Collins Pty Ltd, importing, among other goods, Scandinavian paper products.

Kaaten enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force on 20 February 1942 and served with the 2/11th Armoured Car Regiment. In August 1944 he transferred to the Royal Australian Air Force. Commissioned in October, he worked as an equipment officer in stores and aircraft depots. He was demobilised as a flying officer in November 1945, having spent all of his World War II service in Australia. Following the war, he returned to his business, and was a regular member of the New South Wales ski team. President of the Swedish Australian Chamber of Commerce (1963–71), he helped found the Scandinavian Business Club and was twice its president

(1975, 1979). He and Shirleigh enjoyed the good life, travelling and often appearing in the social pages of the press attending various Sydney nightspots—sometimes with overseas dignitaries—during the 1930s to the 1960s. One night in November 1935, driving home, he killed a pedestrian. He was later acquitted of manslaughter. In 1940 he was naturalised.

By the early 1950s Kaaten was competing less in ski championships and moving more into administration and resort development. He became vice president of the Ski Council of New South Wales in 1949 and was its president in 1953–54. During the 1930s and 1940s, he had complained about what he saw as the New South Wales government's narrow policy on ski resort development. Now he actively developed the Perisher-Smiggins area. Together with a group of mostly expatriate Norwegians, he built Telemark ski lodge at Perisher in 1952—it was only the second club lodge in the valley. He established a transport service using ex-Bren-gun carriers, and formed a company to build a ski tow at North Perisher. In 1960 his firm, Perisher Valley Enterprises, built the first T-bar at Smiggins and developed the Alpine Gate Hotel; the following year he sold his Perisher interests to the developer Ken Murray and concentrated on his resort at Smiggin Holes. Frustrated by the Kosciusko State Park Trust's tendering policies, he sold out to the consortium granted development rights at Smiggins, but sat on the new company's board into the 1970s.

Known for his genial smile and as an energetic dancer, Kaaten was a vital man of strong opinions who left a lasting legacy in Australia's snowfields. Though his desire to promote ski jumping in Australia was ultimately unsuccessful, his promotion of cross-country skiing bore fruit. A new triple chairlift at Smiggins was named for him in 1979, as was a shelter for cross-country skiers at Perisher in 1980. He and Shirleigh donated an annual ski trophy to raise funds for The Spastic Centre (Cerebral Palsy Alliance). In 1981 he published his memoirs, *52 Years of Skiing in Australia through Norwegian Eyes*. Survived by Shirleigh, he died of bowel cancer on 23 July 1991 at Elizabeth Bay, Sydney, and was cremated.

Kaaten, Sverre. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 27 November 1979. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Champion of the Snow Fields Dies.' 25 July 1991, 5.

MATTHEW HIGGINS

KAMENKA, EUGENE (1928–1994), philosopher and historian of ideas, was born on 4 March 1928 at Cologne, Germany, son of Serge Kamenka, engineer, and his wife Nadja, née Litvin, a botanist. Both were Russian Jewish political émigrés who had met and married in exile. Neither was welcome in the Soviet Union, Serge being a Menshevik and Nadja, an anarchist. With the consolidation of Nazi rule, the family migrated to Australia in 1937 sponsored by relatives of Eugene's mother. In his early teens he attended Sydney Technical High School, where his precocious intellect was quickly apparent. Having mastered the language, he came first in English in the New South Wales Leaving certificate examination (1944) and appeared on the 2GB radio program, 'Youth Speaks'. While in his teens, Kamenka tried to join a Trotskyist group but was under age.

Enrolling at the University of Sydney in 1945, he was influenced by John Anderson [q.v.7], Challis [q.v.3] professor of philosophy, who taught pluralistic theories of society, emphasising initiative and enterprise, and the centrality of free criticism. A member and secretary of the university Labor Club, Kamenka was also active in Jewish youth organisations, and became director of publications of the Zionist youth department. In 1948, attracted to the newly constituted state of Israel by his secular Zionism, he successfully applied for a Palestine scholarship offered by the Youth and Education department of the Jewish Agency to work in the country. He left university in 1949 before completing his degree.

While in Israel Kamenka married Miriam Mizrachi in 1950 (they were to divorce in 1964) and in 1951 he became cable sub-editor of the *Jerusalem Post*. He returned to Australia the following year, and worked as a sub-editor with the *Sydney Morning Herald* (1952–54). At the University of Sydney (BA, 1953) he completed his degree at night. Having been awarded first-class honours in philosophy,

he secured a scholarship to The Australian National University (ANU) and in 1955, commenced postgraduate work.

The demands of writing for a living had honed Kamenka's fluent and elegant, but nevertheless economical and precise, writing style. He interrupted his ANU studies to lecture in philosophy (1958–60) at the University of Malaya, Singapore. While there he met Alice Erh-Soon Tay, a lawyer. Their liaison created a scandal and they quit their posts. They travelled to London, intent on writing for a living, and developed the collaboration that would last virtually up to Kamenka's death.

In 1962 Kamenka's doctorate was conferred by the ANU. His thesis, 'The Ethical Foundations of Marxism', was published that year and remains his best-known work. The ANU appointed him research fellow in the Department of Social Philosophy (1961) and in the History of Ideas Unit (1962); P. H. Partridge [q.v.18] and John Passmore, like him former students of Anderson, were colleagues. Kamenka and Alice married in Canberra on 18 December 1964; the couple spent ten months on exchange at Moscow State University (1965–66) where he studied nineteenth-century Russian and modern Soviet philosophy. Returning to the ANU he was promoted to senior fellow (1966) and professorial fellow (1968). After becoming head of the unit (1969–89), he was appointed foundation chair in 1974. He viewed the 'history of ideas' as a cross-disciplinary endeavour combining the methods and content of both history and philosophy: the issue for him was not so much whether a set of ideas was coherent, but how and why it became socially relevant.

From the mid-1970s Kamenka made major contributions to scholarship and intellectual conversation, both at the ANU and at numerous overseas universities. Many of his articles and monographs were written jointly with Alice, who was Challis professor of jurisprudence at the University of Sydney (1975–2001); none was devoid of some input from her. Their Canberra home was frequently a lively salon of discussion over dinners.

Known for his generosity, thoughtfulness and incisive wit, Kamenka also had a capacious and accurate memory. His main intellectual focus was European social and

political thought of the past two centuries—chiefly, socialism and nationalism—though his interests ranged much more widely, especially to justice and the rule of law. Work undertaken during his early career added to the emerging analysis of Marx's thought as profoundly grounded in Hegelian philosophy. Certain themes, however, were central to his outlook. While acknowledging the complexity and diversity of the human experience, he stressed its underlying universality. He cautioned against the detrimental effects of ideological and other blinkers. Although viewing civilisation as a common project of humanity, he explored the contributions of all cultures. He comfortably identified as both an Australian and a citizen of the world. A prolific writer, he was elected to fellowships in the Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia (1969), and the Australian Academy of the Humanities (1973), of which he was also secretary (1976–81).

Kamenka retired in 1992 and the history of ideas unit was closed soon afterwards. He was a man of courtly manners and benign appearance. A lifetime of heavy smoking, minimum exercise and the malign effects of his rotund frame were both trumped by prostate cancer that had metastasised to his bones. Survived by his wife, and a son and daughter from his first marriage, he died at home in Canberra on 19 January 1994 and was buried in the Jewish section of Gungahlin cemetery.

Brown, Robert. 'Eugene Kamenka: 1928–1994. *Proceedings (Australian Academy of the Humanities*), 1994, 60–63; Cotton, Peter. 'From Party Reject to Marxian Theorist.' *ANU Reporter*, 12 May 1993, 5; Kamenka, Eugene. 'Australia Made Me … But Which Australia is Mine?' *John Curtin Memorial Lecture, 16 July 1993*. Canberra: Australian National University, 1993; Kamenka, Eugene. 'A Childhood in the 1930s and 1940s: The Making of a Russian-German-Jewish Australian.' *Australian Journal of Politics and History* 31, no. 1 (1985): 1–9; Passmore, John. 'Citizen of the World Whose Gift Was Liberty.' In Special issue *Australian Journal of Politics and History* 40, no. s1 (1994): 3–5; Rupke, Nicolaas A., and David W. Lovell eds. 'Ideas and Ideologies: Essays in Memory of Eugene Kamenka.' Special issue, *Australian Journal of Politics and History* 40, no. s1 (1994).

David W. Lovell

KANGAN, MYER (1917–1991), public servant, educationist, and Jewish community leader, was born on 12 July 1917 in Brisbane, eldest of five children of Russian-born Froem Kangan, painter, and his wife Julia, née Sallte. Myer attended Brisbane State High School and qualified as a primary school teacher at Queensland Teachers' Training College. From 1936 to 1941 he taught in state schools in Brisbane and the outback. He then moved to Sydney to work as an assembler with the Department of Aircraft Production. In 1941 he matriculated at the University of Queensland and was admitted as an external student (BA, 1948; BCom, 1951). Found unfit for military service, in 1943 he joined the Department of Labour and National Service as an industrial welfare officer.

Moving to the department's central office in Melbourne in 1946, he specialised in personnel management and edited the department's Personnel Practice Bulletin until 1958. He was promoted to assistant secretary (1959), first assistant secretary (1962) and deputy secretary (1971). These senior roles included responsibility for the Commonwealth Employment Service and Australia's relations with the International Labour Organization. At the University of Melbourne he had lectured part time in industrial administration (1952–58) and served (1955–59) on the council of the faculty of economics and commerce. He was president (1955) of the Institute of Personnel Management (Victorian Division), and in 1958 published Australia's first text on personnel management (Personnel Practice for Australia). In 1972 he was appointed OBE for public service.

The Whitlam government, in April 1973, appointed him chairman of the committee to advise the minister for education on the future development of technical and further education (TAFE). Kangan's unifying concept of lifelong learning was central to the committee's 1974 report, TAFE in Australia: Report on Needs in Technical and Further Education, which identified TAFE as a distinctive and coherent sector of Australian education. For the first time specific funds were to be earmarked to encourage the participation of women, people with disabilities, and ethnic minorities. In April 1974 the minister for education, Kim Beazley senior, endorsed the Kangan report, predicting that it would revolutionise Australian technical

education. The government created a statutory TAFE Commission that would administer Commonwealth financial assistance to the States and implement other recommendations of the report. The former prime minister, Paul Keating, wrote of Kangan, 'It will become increasingly difficult for TAFE students in the 1990s and beyond to imagine how bad things often were before Kangan … The achievement of the Kangan Report was to present the Commonwealth Government with a series of principles and strategies to transform the system' (Kearns and Hall 1994, Foreword).

A small, slightly built man, Kangan was greatly influenced by his Jewish faith, tempered by his father's advice to 'think Jewish' in a Jewish context and to 'think non-Jewish' in more secular contexts (Kangan 1986, 30). His incisive intellect and administrative expertise earned him universal respect, although his sharp tongue could be disconcerting. Friends found him clever, energetic, and compassionate, with a lively sense of humour.

Following retirement on health grounds in July 1974, he achieved his lifelong ambition of visiting Israel. Moving to Sydney he continued to accept speaking engagements to promote his philosophy of adult education. He also chaired (1975–76) the vocational committee of the Australian Council for the Rehabilitation of the Disabled, and co-authored *Removing Post-School Learning Barriers: Handicapped People* (1977). He founded (1982) Sydney's Jewish Centre on Ageing to provide older Jews with ethnically sensitive domiciliary care, thus alleviating the fears of many, particularly Holocaust survivors, that they would be compelled to end their lives in non-Jewish aged care institutions. He regarded this as his most satisfying achievement. In 1983 he was appointed AO for public service and service to education.

Kangan never married. He died at Bellevue Hill, Sydney, on 4 October 1991 and was buried in the Jewish section of the Toowong cemetery, Brisbane. A Commonwealth-sponsored seminar (1994) commemorated Kangan's pivotal contribution to Australian education. The following year, Broadmeadow College of TAFE, Melbourne, was renamed Kangan Institute in honour of the founder of Australia's TAFE system. A room at the Jewish Centre on Ageing was also named in his honour.

Australia. House of Representatives. Parliamentary Debates. 1974, 1339–43; Kangan, Myer. 'A Comment on TAFE in Australia.' In *The TAFE Papers,* edited by D. McKenzie and C. Wilkins. Melbourne: MacMillan, 1979; Kangan, Myer. 'Jewish Ethnicity. A Personal View.' In *Jewish Ethnicity and Home Support Care for Jewish Elderly at Home*. Woollahra, NSW: Sydney Jewish Centre on Ageing, 1986; Kangan, Myer. 'Kangan on Kangan's Philosophy.' *TAFE Teacher* 16, no 2 (May 1984): 9; Kearns, Peter, and William Hall, eds. *Kangan: 20 Years on: A Commemoration: TAFE 1974–1994*. Leabrook, SA: National Centre for Vocational Education Research, 1994; Rushbrook, Peter, and Ross Mackinnon. 'Technocrat or Visionary? Reflections on the Kangan Legacy.' In *Different Drums One Beat? Economic and Social Goals in Education and Training,* edited by Fran Ferrier and Damon Anderson, 159–64. Adelaide: NCVER Ltd, 1998; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

Martha Kinsman

KEANEY, JOHN ANTHONY (1914–1992), Catholic priest and archivist, was born on 15 September 1914 at Flemington, Melbourne, second of three sons of Victorian-born parents Matthew Loughlin Keaney, oilskin polisher, and his wife Eileen, née O'Dea. With his twin brother Matthew, who also became a priest, Jack was educated by the Sisters of Mercy at St Brendan's School, Flemington, and the Jesuits at St Patrick's College, East Melbourne. He trained (1935–37) as a teacher with the Education Department then taught in various country state schools including Quambatook East and Spring Plains. On 22 March 1941 he enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces and in January 1942 began full-time duty, joining the 14th Battalion (later combined with the 32nd). Having transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in January 1943, he served with his unit in Papua and New Guinea from July that year to March 1944. Back in Australia, he was discharged on 24 March in order to pursue theological studies.

Keaney entered Corpus Christi College, Werribee, where he became head prefect. Ordained by Archbishop Daniel Mannix [q.v.10] in 1951, he served in the parish of Alexandra until his appointment as an inspector of schools (1955–68) in the Catholic Education Office. He was also a member of the State government's Council of Public Education. While visiting schools

and assisting in the training of teachers, he developed a fascination for the history of Catholic education.

In 1968 Keaney was appointed a parish priest at St Mary's Star of the Sea, West Melbourne. In the same year Archbishop James Knox [q.v.17] invited him to be the inaugural chairman of the Melbourne Diocesan Historical Commission. More than a historical society, the commission was to be an official arm of diocesan governance and administration, with responsibility for collection and preservation of material relating to Catholic history. At its first meeting on 25 April, the commission outlined an ambitious vision that included the future appointment of a diocesan archivist, finding a permanent building for the collection, and establishing a foundation to secure ongoing funding. Keaney also advocated contact with civic bodies, such as the State Library of Victoria, the Royal Historical Society of Victoria, and local universities, in order to encourage research and publications. In 1971, with Tom Linane, he founded the commission's journal, *Footprints*. His own research on the early history of Catholic education in Victoria appeared in subsequent editions.

Keaney and members of the commission worked enthusiastically to collect material and in 1976 opened the James Alipius Goold [q.v.4] Museum and Diocesan Archives in Brunswick Street, Fitzroy. The museum was named after Melbourne's first Catholic bishop, whose early diaries had been rediscovered in the cellar at St Patrick's Cathedral Presbytery. Keaney would often make a hurried visit to a parish, school, or convent, in order to rescue historical material and artefacts destined for the tip or the incinerator. The commission's extensive holdings are testament to his dedication to the collection and preservation of historical archives.

From 1975 Keaney served in the parishes of South Caulfield and Newport, at St Patrick's Cathedral, and in North Caulfield. In retirement, he attended the Goold Museum daily, assisting researchers and proudly showing the collection to parish groups and schools. He died on 29 January 1992 at Kew, Melbourne, and was buried in Melbourne general cemetery.

Advocate (Melbourne). 'Hidden History.' 2 May 1968, 6, 'Historical Commission for Archdiocese.' 2 May 1968, 7; Hazell, Tom. 'Fr John Keaney and the Diocesan Historical Commission.' *Footprints* 8, no. 2 (June 1991): 6; Keaney, Matt. 'Homily at Funeral Mass for Father Keaney.' *Footprints* 9, no. 1 (March 1992): 2–7; McCarthy, William. 'Homily at Vigil Mass for Father Keaney.' *Footprints* 9, no. 1 (March 1992), 8–11; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX131166.

MAX VODOLA

KEESING, NANCY FLORENCE (1923–1993), writer, was born on 7 September 1923 at Darling Point, Sydney, elder of two daughters of New Zealand–born parents Gordon Samuel Keesing, architect, and his wife Margery Isabel Rahel, née Hart. Nancy grew up in Darling Point and was educated at Sydney Church of England Girls' Grammar School, Darlinghurst, and Frensham, Mittagong. During World War II she was employed as a clerk in the Department of the Navy, as described in her memoir *Garden Island People* (1975). She then studied social work at the University of Sydney (DipSocStud, 1947) and worked at the Royal Alexandra Hospital for Children (1947–51). On 2 February 1955 she married Adolphus Marcus (Mark) Hertzberg, chemical engineer, at the Great Synagogue, Sydney.

Keesing's parents were both readers, with her mother, to whom she remained close, being interested in contemporary poetry and fiction. She inherited their love of books and wrote poems and stories from childhood. In 1951 she began work with the Sydney magazine the *Bulletin*, where the poet Douglas Stewart [q.v.18] had been literary editor since 1940. They had met in 1946, after Keesing had had poems published in the *Bulletin* and was beginning the close association with Sydney's literary circles that continued throughout her life. Initially she worked one day a week, carrying out research for a proposed history of the *Bulletin*, and later assisting Stewart in the preparation of two jointly edited anthologies, *Australian Bush Ballads* (1955) and *Old Bush Songs and Rhymes of Colonial Times* (1957). From 1952 to 1956 (the year of the birth of her first child), she worked full time at the *Bulletin*, also writing many reviews and articles.

Through Stewart and other literary friends, Keesing became active in the Sydney branch of the English Association, publishers of the literary journal *Southerly*, continuing to serve on its committee until her final illness. Although joining in 1964, and therefore not a foundation member, she later also became deeply involved in the Australian Society of Authors (ASA). In 1969 she was elected to the management committee, and she edited an anthology of members' work, *Transition* (1970), as well as their journal *Australian Author* (1971–74).

In 1973 the Whitlam government announced a reorganisation of the Australian Council for the Arts, which was now to include a literature board. Keesing was one of eleven writers and academics appointed to the new board; she chaired it from 1974 to 1977. In 1979 she was appointed AM for her services to Australian literature.

Throughout her life, Keesing continued to write and edit, publishing twenty-six books in a range of genres. Her first collection of poems, *Imminent Summer*, appeared in 1951; her fifth, the posthumous *The Woman I Am* (1995), was edited by Meg Stewart, daughter of Douglas. She also wrote a short critical monograph, *Douglas Stewart* (1965), and two children's books set in nineteenth-century Australia. Edited works included collections of material on the gold rushes, the Kelly gang, and Australian motherhood, as well as *Shalom* (1978), an anthology of Australian Jewish stories. Her continuing interest in folklore led to *Lily on the Dustbin: Slang of Australian Women and Families* (1982) and a sequel, *Just Look Out the Window* (1985). *Riding the Elephant* (1988), her memoir, recalls her family life, youthful enthusiasms and ambitions, and later literary associations, giving lively portraits of friends, and the occasional foe.

Keesing also reviewed Australian fiction, poetry, and non-fiction for *Southerly*, the *Australian Book Review*, the *Sydney Morning Herald*, and other major newspapers, and was an early champion of the work of David Martin and Elizabeth Jolley, among others. In 1975, when critical material on recent Australian fiction was difficult to come by, she edited *Australian Postwar Novelists: Selected Critical Essays*.

Short-sighted since her childhood, Keesing was known for her large glasses, wide smile, and ready laugh. Friends remembered her honesty and generosity, and her lack of affectation. In addition to providing personal encouragement to many writers, in 1984 she helped establish the ASA Writers Benevolent Fund with a donation of $5,000. In 1985 she endowed the Keesing Studio in Paris in memory of her parents. This writer's fellowship, administered by the literature board, allows holders to spend six months working in Paris.

Survived by her always supportive husband, and their daughter and son, Keesing died on 19 January 1993 at Hunters Hill and was buried in the Jewish section of Northern Suburbs cemetery. A bequest left to the ASA was used to establish the Keesing Press. Mark Hertzberg donated funds to the State Library of New South Wales for an annual Nancy Keesing Fellowship, which supports research using the library's resources into any aspect of Australian life and culture.

Hellyer, Jill. 'Nancy Keesing 1923–1993.' *Australian Author* 25, no. 1 (Autumn 1993): 30; Keesing, Nancy. *Riding the Elephant*. Sydney: Allen and Unwin, 1988; Stewart, Meg. 'Remembering Nancy Keesing.' *The Sydney Papers* 7, no. 3 (Winter 1995): 18–29.

ELIZABETH WEBBY

KELLY, KEVIN THOMAS (1910–1994), Catholic intellectual and diplomat, was born on 6 May 1910 at Ballarat, Victoria, eldest of five surviving children of John Kelly, railway fettler, and his wife Lucy Ann, née Cull, both Victorian-born. Kevin excelled as a scholar, leaving De La Salle College, Malvern, as dux in 1927. Following the death of his father he became responsible for supporting his mother and sisters. After teaching briefly at Toorak Central School, he joined the Victorian Crown Solicitor's Office in 1928, working in the children's welfare branch. Balancing study with full-time work, he graduated from the University of Melbourne (BA, 1932; LLB, 1940).

Although in February 1939 Kelly had enlisted in the Melbourne University Rifles, Citizen Military Force, his World War II service was with the Royal Australian Naval Volunteer Reserve. Appointed as a paymaster sub-lieutenant on 21 July 1942, promoted to

lieutenant in November, and transferred to the Special Branch in January 1943, he performed intelligence duties in Australia (1943–44), Papua (1944–45), New Guinea (1945), and Netherlands New Guinea (1945). He was demobilised in Australia on 13 September 1945, remaining in the RANVR until 1958.

Kelly had joined the Campion Society in 1931, becoming a central personality among a group of Catholics keen to infuse their faith with social activism. Recruiting new members, he promoted the society by travelling throughout Australia, and established the Melbourne Catholic Evidence Guild. A disciple of Joseph Cardijn's *jeunesse ouvrière chrétienne* (Young Christian Workers), he played a key role in introducing the *JOC*'s ideas into Australia and was equally instrumental in the formation of Catholic Action (about which he published a pamphlet in 1939). With one of the earliest Campion recruits, B. A. Santamaria, he helped establish the *Catholic Worker*.

There were fundamental differences of view, however, between Kelly and Santamaria. Deeply influenced by the French Catholic philosopher Jacques Maritain, who defined Catholic Action by its apostolic rather than its political ends, Kelly became increasingly convinced that Santamaria did not appreciate 'the finer distinctions affecting the frontiers of Church–State relationships'. After Santamaria established the Catholic Social Studies Movement in 1941 to combat communist influence in trade unions and the Australian Labor Party, Kelly lamented that 'there existed a profound break on fundamental issues of principle' (Duncan 2001, 41).

Although deeply critical of 'the Movement's' explicitly political activities, Kelly shared its strident opposition to communism. Joining the Department of External Affairs (DEA) as a third secretary in June 1946, he was unapologetically Eurocentric and convinced that Australia's foreign policy interests were best served by cultivating relations with 'natural' allies, namely, western European, preferably Christian, nations with a deep antagonism to communism. He worked initially in the DEA's Pacific section and later served as acting consul in New Caledonia (1948–49). Kelly urged the government to oppose the transfer of Netherlands New Guinea to the new Indonesian Republic, saying that it 'occupies a position of great strategic and tactical importance' to Australia and that it 'should not become subject to the control of any Asiatic authority' (NAA A1838, 309/1/1).

On 21 July 1951 at St Joseph's Church, Malvern, Kelly married Margaret Mary O'Malley, a stenographer. Appointed first secretary to the Australian High Commission in South Africa (1952–55), he was critical of apartheid. He recognised that, as a consequence of decolonisation, the world was changing and that Australia had to change with it. A counsellor on the Australian mission to the United Nations Organization (1957–60), he represented Australia on its Trusteeship Council and was one of the first officials to warn that Australia's claims over the Territory of Papua and New Guinea would become increasingly untenable as Afro-Asian nations 'bend their energies … to ending European hegemony over indigenous peoples wherever they can' (NAA A1838, 935/1/4).

After a posting to India and Nepal (1960–62) as counsellor, and a brief period in charge of the department's intelligence coordination branch, Kelly was appointed Australia's first ambassador to Argentina (1963–66). Returning to Canberra in 1967, he became assistant secretary of the DEA's policy planning branch (1967–70) before being appointed Australia's first resident ambassador to Portugal (1971–74). His persistent efforts to emphasise the similarities between the two countries at a time of growing international criticism of Portugal's colonial policies raised eyebrows in Canberra and led to a formal instruction that 'wherever possible, you should continue to discourage the Portuguese from attempting to associate Australia with them as a so-called bastion of European culture' (NAA A1838, 49/1/3).

In 1975 Kelly retired. His aptitude for learning languages led him to become fluent in several European languages while developing a working knowledge of some Asian ones. Kelly's depth of knowledge was rarely disputed, but his manner of communicating it was a cause for concern. Following the coup in Portugal in 1974, he is said to have been sent a cable asking: 'Please inform urgently on events in Lisbon but don't start at the Reformation' (Griffin 1994, 9). A member of the University Club, Sydney, gardening and reading were among his recreations. He was variously described as a 'chubby dynamo of physical and mental energy', 'an ardent

democrat and radical Labourite', and 'perhaps, the best brain in the Catholic social movement' (Duncan 2001, 15). Survived by his wife and two daughters, he died on 13 July 1994 in Canberra, and was buried in Woden lawn cemetery.

Charlesworth, Max. 'Australian Catholic Intellectuals.' In *Intellectual Movements and Australian Society*, edited by Brian Head and James Walter, 274–88. South Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1988; Cooper, Barbara. Personal communication; Duncan, Bruce. *Crusade or Conspiracy? Catholics and the Anti-Communist Struggle in Australia.* Sydney: University of New South Wales Press, 2001; Eddy, John. 'Intellectual Turned Cultured Diplomat.' *Australian*, 22 July 1994, 17; Griffin, James. 'Kevin Thomas Kelly (1910–1994).' *Eureka Street* 4, no.6 (August 1994), 9; National Archives of Australia. A1838, 49/1/3 part 5, 309/1/1 part 1, & 935/1/4 part 2.

<div align="right">Matthew Jordan</div>

KELSALL, GEORGE ARTHUR (1905–1994), haematologist, was born on 21 August 1905 in Perth, fourth child of Indian-born Henry Truman Kelsall, ophthalmic surgeon and later stud sheep breeder, and his Western Australian–born wife Blanche Edith, née Leake. On leaving Guildford Grammar School, where he boarded from 1917 to 1923, George planned a farming life and studied farm trades, before travelling to Bradford, England, in 1927 to learn wool-classing. Returning to Perth during the Depression, he could not find employment and decided to set up the wool-broking firm Kelsall, Oliver & Co. Ltd, registered in October 1931. He married Gertrude Monteith (Monte) Rolland, a sports mistress, at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Perth, on 19 January 1932. His father's death later that year left him with a bequest sufficient to pursue medical studies at the University of Edinburgh (MB, ChB, 1937). He returned in October 1937 to work as a resident medical officer at (Royal) Perth Hospital before setting up in general practice in West Perth.

During World War II Kelsall served in Perth as a captain in the Australian Army Medical Corps, Citizen Military Forces. He began full-time duty in December 1942 and volunteered for the Australian Imperial Force but was transferred to the Reserve of Officers in July 1943. Resuming his practice, he became acting director of the Western Australian Red Cross Blood Transfusion Service (1943–45). In that capacity he organised wartime blood supplies for the defence forces and civilian population, extending the work of Cyril Fortune who had established the service. Under Kelsall it grew rapidly and its technologies advanced.

In 1943 Kelsall became visiting haematologist at Perth Children's Hospital, and the same year accepted an honorary position as resuscitation officer at (Royal) Perth Hospital with responsibilities for the blood bank, blood transfusion, and the burns unit. He was awarded a research fellowship at the University of Sydney in 1949 and studied eclampsia and the toxaemias of pregnancy with Bruce Mayes, before returning to Perth to commence a specialist practice in haematology in 1952. Throughout this period he had been honorary haematologist at King Edward Memorial Hospital for Women (KEMH), and it was in this capacity that he made his mark.

Kelsall's developing specialisation drew him into pioneering research on blood transfusion, chiefly on the newly discovered rhesus factor that could lead to the delivery of 'blue babies' who did not survive. This wartime work saw the development of rhesus antisera utilising bloods from monkeys at Perth Zoo. His research on haemolytic disease of the newborn (*Erythroblastosis fetalis*), combining clinical observation with laboratory work, was first published in the *Medical Journal of Australia* in 1944 and 1945, and continued after the war at KEMH in collaboration with a technical assistant, Gerard Vos. Together, between 1952 and 1962, they published at least eleven cited papers on the subject that was then engaging major international research interest.

Using the antisera he had developed, Kelsall monitored at-risk pregnant women and on 18 December 1945 at KEMH performed the first blood replacement transfusion for rhesus incompatibility in a newborn in Australia. The exchange transfusion occurred at delivery directly from the donor into the umbilical vein of the newborn, known at the time only as Marilyn, whose own blood was simultaneously drained away. The whole procedure took less than ten minutes. The donor, Max Praed, was a *Sunday Times* journalist and publicised the story in so far as he could, but the parents asked for privacy

and Kelsall could not be named, in line with medical convention at the time. Exchange transfusions in newborns had begun earlier in 1945 in the United States of America, but the treatment was still experimental and did not begin to find its way into the international literature until 1946. Even then, because of privacy concerns surrounding Marilyn's case, Kelsall did not report his path-breaking achievement in the scientific literature, nor was he named in the limited local publicity.

Between 1950 and 1965, when Kelsall retired from KEMH, he handled 1,229 cases and performed 806 exchange transfusions with mostly positive and improving outcomes, giving the hospital's haematology department an international reputation. He continued his work on rhesus incompatibility and retained his honorary hospital positions and his haematology practice until 1980. A colleague described him as a man 'of gentle and pleasant demeanour who mixed easily' (Barter 1994, 10). His family, gardening, working in his home workshop, and acting as a medical referee for permits to cremate, occupied his retirement. He died on 21 August 1994 at Dalkeith, Perth, and was cremated; his wife and three sons survived him.

Barter, Robert. 'Medic Made Transfusion History.' *Australian,* 1 September 1994, 10; Kelsall, David. Personal communication; Kelsall, G. A. *A Lecture Delivered on 12 August 1965.* Subiaco, WA: King Edward Memorial Hospital for Women, 1965; Kelsall, George. Interview by Patricia Barrett-Lennard, 23 April 1983. Sound recording. Australia 1938 Oral History Project. National Library of Australia; Kelsall, Robert. Personal communication; Pearn, John H. 'Erythroblastosis Fetalis—the Discovery and Partial Elimination of Rhesus Incompatibility—the Origins of Exchange Transfusion in Australia.' *Pathology* 26 (1994): 176–82.

Lenore Layman

KEMP, CHARLES DENTON (REF) (1911–1993), economist and economic policy commentator, was born on 23 April 1911 at Malvern, Melbourne, second son of Victorian-born parents Charles Herbert Kemp, civil engineer, and his wife Alice Maude Restori, née Denton. His father was Presbyterian and his mother Catholic, and they fostered in him a tolerant and non-sectarian attitude to life. Charles's birth three days before a constitutional referendum led to his lifelong nickname 'Ref'. After his mother died in 1925, he and his brother were cared for by their maternal grandmother.

Educated at Toorak Preparatory Grammar School (Glamorgan) and Scotch College, Kemp started work as an office boy, later describing it as 'the worst year of his life' (1993, 25). He resumed his education, studying commerce at the University of Melbourne (BCom, 1933), where he won four exhibitions and represented the university in hockey, baseball, and cricket. Over the following years he worked in several jobs including as a research assistant for the economist Professor (Sir) Douglas Copland [q.v.13] and at the Farmers' Debts Adjustment Board. In 1937 he became personal assistant to Sir Herbert Gepp [q.v.8], managing director of Australian Paper Manufacturers Ltd. On 3 August 1940 at the Littlejohn Memorial Chapel, Scotch College, he married Elizabeth Noel Wilson.

As socialist ideas gained force during World War II, Gepp, concerned about the future of private enterprise, instructed Kemp to write a report for the Victorian Chamber of Manufactures. Kemp argued that effectively combating the socialist influence required wider public economic understanding, especially among workers, unions, and business, and that this was best achieved through a new organisation. The Institute of Public Affairs (IPA) was established in Victoria in 1943 to carry out this task. Many of Melbourne's leading businessmen were founding directors including Sir Walter Massy-Greene [q.v.10], Sir Keith Murdoch [q.v.10], Harold Darling [q.v.8], Geoffrey Grimwade [q.v.14], and (Sir) Ian Potter [q.v.]. George Coles [q.v.13] was its first chairman. Kemp became economic adviser to the council of the IPA and in 1948 director of the institute.

A long-standing advocate of the English economist Alfred Marshall's emphasis on the need for economists to understand human behaviour and society, Kemp was also an avid student of J. M. (Baron) Keynes and F. A. Hayek. He dissented, however, from the more extreme demand-management policies of some of Keynes's Australian disciples. His views on economic planning were similar to the sceptical position of Hayek, who later wrote for the *IPA Review* and whose 1976 visit to Australia was sponsored by the IPA.

During 1944 Kemp was the principal draftsman of an economic strategy for Australia, *Looking Forward*, advocating policies to strengthen the private economy and improve relations between business and unions. The Opposition leader, (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15], described it as 'the finest statement of basic political and economic problems made in Australia for many years' (1944). Political scientist James Walter has claimed that the IPA provided 'the ammunition' for Menzies who then 'carried it brilliantly into the public arena' (1988, 265).

In 1947 Kemp commenced publication of the *IPA Review* to provide commentary on industrial and economic policies to readers in business, the public service, and educational institutions. While it featured articles by leading Australian and international economists, Kemp wrote most of the content. Five years later, building on the *Review*'s circulation of some 17,000 copies, he began publishing the information booklet *Facts* that was written in an accessible style to make it more appealing to workers and supervisors.

Through the *Review*, Kemp was one of the main critics of bank nationalisation, and he supported the trading banks' campaign against it in the late 1940s. He also became a critic of the process of developing economic policy by the Menzies government, with its reliance on bureaucratic advice and what he judged to be inadequate understanding of the economic impact of government decisions. The effect of high levels of immigration and continuing inflation particularly troubled him. In response he advocated the formation of an expert economic advisory council and greater transparency of government economic data and thinking. He welcomed the initiation of Treasury economic papers as a step towards the IPA's preferred policy process.

Kemp valued his independence from party politics. As his son David recalled of discussion at home, however, theirs was 'a family coming from a liberal perspective' (Cumming 1996, 30). 'Ref' was appointed CBE in 1959 and retired as director of the IPA in 1976. He remained a contributor to public debate and, in *Quadrant* in the early 1990s, was critical of the deregulatory approach in economic policy, expressing his distrust of simple 'laissez faire'.

Survived by his two sons and daughter, Kemp died on 24 June 1993, three months after his wife, at Hawthorn East and was cremated. The C. D. Kemp lecture was named after him. Both of his sons had joined the Liberal Party of Australia and in 1996 became the first siblings to hold office simultaneously as Federal ministers. Rod had also served as director (1982–89) of the IPA and was later appointed chairman (2008).

Cumming, Fia. 'Brothers in Law-Making.' *Sun-Herald* (Sydney), 1 December 1996, 30–31; Kemp, C. D. *Big Businessmen: Four Biographical Essays*. Melbourne: Institute of Public Affairs, 1964; Kemp, D. A. 'The Institute of Public Affairs, 1942–1947.' Hons thesis, University of Melbourne, 1963; Kemp, David. 'Charles Denton Kemp CBE, 1911–1993.' *Quadrant* 37, no. 9 (September 1993): 24–27; Kenaelly, Shaun Patrick. 'C. D. Kemp and the IPA's Foundations.' *IPA Review* 46, no. 3 (1993): 57–62; Menzies, R. G. Letter to C. D. Kemp, 10 October 1944. Kemp Papers. Private collection; Noel Butlin Archives Centre, Australian National University, Canberra. N136, Institute of Public Affairs deposit 1; Walter, James. 'Intellectuals and the Political Culture.' In *Intellectual Movements and Australian Society*, edited by James Walter and Brian Head, 237–73. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1988.

JOHN ROSKAM

KEMP, RICHARD JOHN (1945–1995), physician and infectious-diseases specialist, was born on 2 February 1945 at Greenslopes, Brisbane, son of Queensland-born parents Gordon Arthur Kemp, bank clerk (later manager), and his wife Dorothy Betty, née Giles. At Brisbane Grammar School (1959–62), Richard acted in the school drama club and gained outstanding results in the Senior public exam. He resided at Emmanuel College, St Lucia, while studying at the University of Queensland (MB, BS, 1968). The Queensland government had awarded him a medical student's fellowship, obliging him to work in a remote area for three years. This commitment would begin following a one-year residency, which he undertook at the Royal Brisbane Hospital (RBH) in 1969, and national service, for which he had been selected in 1965. In a Presbyterian ceremony at his old college chapel, on 23 May 1969 he married Dorothy (Dottie) Jean Cochrane, a traffic officer.

On 11 April 1970 Kemp was commissioned in the Royal Australian Army Medical Corps, Australian Regular

Army Supplement. Following his training, he was posted to the 1st Military Hospital, Yeronga, Brisbane, which received casualties from the Vietnam War. Transferring to the Active Citizen Military Forces in November 1971, he maintained his connection with the army as a consultant, rising to lieutenant colonel (1991).

Having gained obstetric and other necessary skills, Kemp was appointed as medical superintendent of Longreach and Muttaburra hospitals at the beginning of 1972. Based at Longreach, he provided weekly clinics and emergency services at Muttaburra, driving for two hours each way on an unsealed road or flying in a light aircraft. For emergency night flights the townsfolk lit flares beside the runway to guide landings, and by day a fly-past was often required to clear the strip of kangaroos. He treasured his time in far western Queensland. His characteristic commitment to patient care made a lasting impression on the communities he served.

Back at the RBH from 1975, Kemp trained in general medicine and in 1979 qualified as a fellow of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians (RACP). That year he took long-service leave and carried out honorary work in Edinburgh, spending two months at the Royal Infirmary and the same period at City Hospital, before returning to the RBH. In 1980 he went to the United States of America on a Churchill fellowship that he took up at the Harvard Medical School and the Brigham and Women's Hospital, Boston. Home again in 1981, he chose to continue in the public hospital service, rather than go into private practice. He was a staff physician at the RBH until 1986, when he was appointed as its director of infectious diseases.

Tireless in his clinical practice, Kemp 'was intent only on his patients and on improving medicine to benefit all' (Kemp, D. pers. comm.). He was constantly in the wards and was prepared to take calls from colleagues at any hour. For his dedication and proficiency in instructing and mentoring junior doctors, the University of Queensland's medical faculty awarded him the academic title of clinical associate professor in 1991 and the Walters prize for teaching in 1995.

Kemp was a leader of Australia's response to the human immunodeficiency virus and acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (HIV/AIDS) epidemic. His empathetic, even-handed approach and breadth of vision enabled him to stand on equal footing with researchers, clinicians, carers, and HIV-positive people alike. He travelled widely, informing the general public about the infection and fostering a compassionate, non-judgmental, and reasoned approach to the epidemic.

At the State level, Kemp advised the government on matters surrounding HIV/AIDS patient care, funding, anti-discrimination, and education. He developed the government-sponsored *A Doctors' Notebook on AIDS* (1990), a manual for primary-care providers, which was distributed to all Queensland medical practitioners. Among several Commonwealth roles, he chaired (1989–95) the Australian National Council on AIDS's clinical trials and treatments advisory committee, providing advice to the government and to the National Centre in HIV Epidemiology and Clinical Research. When vaccine research in Australia appeared to be foundering, he held workshops around the country to promote discussion and debate.

The author or co-author of nineteen publications, Kemp delivered papers at scientific meetings and lectured in Australia and overseas. He was a councillor (1984–87), vice-president (1989–92), and president (1992–95) of the Australasian Society for Infectious Diseases; vice-president (1989–91) of the Australasian Society for HIV Medicine; and a member of learned societies in Britain and America, and of numerous RACP and RBH committees.

In 1995 Kemp was appointed AM. A fellow (1986) and active member of committees of the Australian Medical Association, he had little time for interests outside his profession. He was a devout Anglican and enjoyed singing in his local church choir. In 1992 he accidentally pierced his skin with a needle containing HIV-infected blood and contracted the disease. As the condition progressed, he used the experience to increase his knowledge and enhance his teaching. Despite his own impending mortality, he sat with and comforted others who suffered. He died on 11 November 1995 in his home at Taringa and was cremated. His wife and their son and daughter survived him. People from Longreach journeyed the 1,200 kilometres to Brisbane to attend his memorial service.

The RACP established an annual travelling fellowship in his name. He left a cohort of health professionals more skilled and caring than they might otherwise have been and a community better able to understand and respond to diseases such as AIDS.

Allworth, A. 'Kemp, Richard John.' *Roll of the Royal Australasian College of Physicians*. Last modified 30 May 2018. Accessed 2 November 2018. www.racp.edu.au/about/college-roll/college-roll-bio/kemp-richard-john. Copy held on *ADB* file; *AMAQ Quarterly* (Australian Medical Association, Queensland Branch). 'Vale Richard Kemp.' December 1995, 10; Kemp, Dottie. Personal communication; Lloyd, Graham. 'Death of the Carer Who Became Victim.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 18 November 1995, 14; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Tucker, George. 'Physician Helped Develop Reasoned AIDS Policy.' *Australian*, 29 November 1995, 12.

Tony Allworth

KERR, HENRY WILLIAM (BILL) (1901–1993), sugar technologist and research institute director, was born on 18 May 1901 at Randwick, Sydney, third child of Scottish-born Gabriel Kerr, mining-engine driver, and his English-born wife Ada Frances, née Markham. The family moved to Charters Towers, Queensland, in 1905. Bill attended the city's Central Boys' State School and, with a Charters Towers scholarship, Ipswich Grammar School (1914–16). He joined the Queensland Public Service in February 1917 as a junior assistant in the Chemical Laboratory, Brisbane. Having matriculated (1919) by evening study, he enrolled part time at the University of Queensland (BSc, 1924; MSc, 1926) and graduated with first-class honours in chemistry. Queensland's Bureau of Sugar Experiment Stations (BSES) had just instigated a travelling research-scholar scheme in an effort to improve the scientific training of potential staff members. He was awarded the scholarship for soils.

Leaving Brisbane in November 1924, Kerr studied sugar-production in Java, the Philippines, Hawai'i, and Cuba, before spending two years in the United States of America at the University of Wisconsin (PhD, 1927). A paper based on his thesis on soil acidity was presented at the first International Congress of Soil Science, held in Washington DC in June 1927. Later in the year he also visited islands of the British West Indies and the Rothamstead Experimental Station in Britain, where he spent several months with (Sir) Ronald Fisher, who had devised superior techniques in the design and interpretation of field experiments. On 7 June that year at Madison, Wisconsin, Kerr had married Esperance Elizabeth (Betty) Freeman (d. 1976), a librarian.

Described as 'a brilliant young Queenslander' (*Queensland Times* 1928, 7), Kerr joined the BSES as a soils chemist on his return in September 1928. In the following year he was appointed head of the division of soils and agriculture. He also lectured part time (1931–39) at the Central Technical College, Brisbane. Having acted as director of the BSES in Harry Easterby's [q.v.Supp] absences, he formally succeeded him in April 1933. Kerr initiated field fertility trials and soil analytical procedures; originated properly designed, replicated experiments and the statistical analysis of results; and set up a much better system of evaluating the performance of new cane varieties. Expanding the BSES's engagement with the State's cane-growers, he began informing them about fertilisers and their use, and appropriate tillage and cultivation methods, through the *Cane Growers' Quarterly Bulletin*, a new BSES-sponsored publication. He advised cane-growers on how to raise leguminous green manure crops to replace the nitrogenous fertilisers that were in short supply in World War II.

In March 1929, responding to mill-owners' concerns about the poor performance of their factories, Kerr had invited managers, engineers, and sugar chemists to a planning meeting at Mackay. This gathering formed the Queensland Society of Sugar Cane Technologists, the organisation having as its primary goal the dissemination of technical knowledge on agricultural and milling topics. Kerr was the inaugural president and was elected a life member (1961). For the fifth triennial congress of the International Society of Sugar Cane Technologists, held in Brisbane in 1935, he arranged a tour of Queensland by members and the erection at Ormiston of a cairn to commemorate the founding of the State's sugar industry by Louis Hope [q.v.4]; he would also organise the society's next Brisbane congress, in 1950.

During the war Kerr had served (1942–43) in the part-time Volunteer Defence Corps. Seconded to the Commonwealth Department of Supply and Shipping (later Commerce and Agriculture), Melbourne, in February 1943 he was appointed chief food technologist, responsible for supervising factories producing foodstuffs for the armed forces. The following year the Queensland Public Service commissioner, John McCracken [q.v.15], responding to representations from cane-growers and millers, pressed Kerr to return to the BSES. He resisted and eventually resigned from the State service in March 1945, deciding to remain in Melbourne to avoid disrupting his children's education. Having taken a job in 1947 as an industrial chemist and technical advisor to the three Melbourne factories of the Beecham Group Ltd, pharmaceuticals manufacturers, by 1949 he had become dissatisfied with the work, the company, and its management.

In October 1949 Kerr returned to Queensland as director of the new Sugar Research Institute at Mackay. Funded by a group of millers, the organisation was devoted entirely to milling research. He ran the institute frugally and worked to gain the confidence of its financial backers. On numerous visits to member plants, he discussed problems with chief engineers, especially the performance of the milling trains and their crushing rollers. A theory he formulated influenced the design of the Donnelly feed chute which improved the crushing rate; the equipment was subsequently adopted by many Australian and overseas sugar mills. Kerr's tenure, however, was characterised by repeated clashes with W. R. Crawford, the institute's inaugural chief mechanical engineer; there were numerous causes, including disagreements between them over the conduct of experiments and 'personal difficulties [that were] adversely affecting Crawford's performance' (Reid 1999, 74).

On retiring in March 1961, Kerr became a sugar-industry consultant, based at St Lucia, Brisbane. He supervised (1961–63) a sugar project in the Iranian province of Khuzestan; coordinated (1964) a sugar-production expansion program in Queensland; studied and reported (1965) on the feasibility of sugar-cane production in Malaysia; consulted (1966–67) on the Kenyan sugar industry; directed (1969–72) sugar-cane research in Ceylon (Sri Lanka); examined (1973) agricultural activities in Jamaica, especially the decline in the output of the island's sugar industry; and led (1978) an international study that investigated the potential for expanded sugar production in Ghana.

Kerr published many papers in journals—such as the *Cane Growers Quarterly Bulletin*, the *Proceedings of the Queensland Society of Sugar Cane Technologists*, and the *Proceedings of the International Society of Sugar Cane Technologists*—or as BSES farm bulletins or technical communications. He and A. F. Bell [q.v.13] co-wrote *The Queensland Cane Growers' Handbook* (1939), which assembled all the current cultivation and fertiliser advice recommended by the BSES.

In appearance Kerr was of slim build; he wore spectacles because of short-sightedness. Well-spoken and forthright, he delivered his point of view firmly; his official memoranda, in neat handwriting, left no doubt of his intentions. Although strict with his staff, he encouraged those with talent and assisted many people to make successful careers in the sugar industry. Family members found him a generous, humble, and quiet man, always attentive to them and interested in their activities. He played lawn bowls and sang in church and community choirs. On 9 July 1993 he died in Brisbane and, following a Uniting Church service, was cremated. His three daughters and one of his three sons survived him.

Catchpoole, Jean. Personal communication; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'To Be Sugar Millers' Research Chief: Big New Post for Dr H. Kerr.' 8 October 1949, 3; John Oxley Library, State Library of Queensland. M991, Henry William Kerr Papers; Kerr, John D. 'Introduction of Statistical Design and Analysis by the Queensland Bureau of Sugar Experiment Stations.' *Australian Journal of Statistics* 30B, issue 1 (August 1988): 44–53; Kerr, Ruth. Personal communication; *Nambour Chronicle and North Coast Advertiser* (Queensland). 'Extracts from Report Made by Dr H. W. Kerr, Soils Scholar, 1927.' 13 January 1928, 6; Queensland State Archives. 934645, Personnel file, Henry William Kerr; *Queensland Times* (Ipswich, Qld). 'Sugar Research: Dr H. W. Kerr Returns.' 4 September 1928, 7; Reid, Jane Ferrier. *The Long View: The History of the Sugar Research Institute 1949–1999.* Mackay, Qld: Sugar Research Institute, 1999.

PETER D. GRIGGS

KERR, Sir JOHN ROBERT (1914–
1991), lawyer, judge, and governor-general,
was born on 24 September 1914 at Balmain,
Sydney, eldest of eight children of New South
Wales–born parents Harry Kerr, boilermaker,
and his wife Laura May, née Cardwell. John
attended Rozelle Junior Technical and Fort
Street Boys' High Schools. At Fort Street he
became vice-captain, participated in debating
and drama, and won an essay prize donated by
H. V. Evatt [q.v.14]. In the Leaving certificate
examination in 1931 he obtained first-class
honours in English, history, and chemistry and
was awarded an exhibition to the University
of Sydney (LLB, 1936). Doubting whether
he could afford to study law without legal
connections, he approached Evatt for advice.
Evatt offered him a personal grant of £50 per
year and he accepted for his first year, after
which he supported himself with scholarships
and work as an articled clerk. In addition to
his law studies, he attended courses in politics,
government, and philosophy, and read the
works of Bertrand Russell, George Bernard
Shaw, H. G. Wells, and others. After a brief
flirtation with Trotskyism, he became an anti-
Stalinist social democrat.

The constitutional issues raised in 1932
following the dismissal of New South Wales
premier Jack Lang [q.v.9] by the governor,
Sir Philip Game [q.v.8], were, were intensely
debated during the 1930s, especially in legal
circles. From Evatt and other authorities Kerr
concluded that it was consistent for a social
democrat to maintain the reserve powers
of the Crown, whether codified or not.
He maintained this view for the rest of his life.
Having completed his articles and qualified as
a solicitor with Baldick, Asprey [q.v.] and Co.,
he was admitted to the Bar in 1938. He joined
chambers at 53 Martin Place occupied by
labour lawyers specialising in industrial
relations law. Believing, however, that he was
restricting himself by being identified solely as
a labour lawyer, he moved to chambers at 182
Phillip Street that were not politically aligned.
On 4 November that year, at St James's
Church, King Street, Sydney, he married
Alison Worstead, a clerk.

On 1 April 1942 Kerr began full-time
duty in the Citizen Military Forces, at
the Base Supply Depot, Parkes. In July he
was commissioned as an acting lieutenant
and posted to the army's research section

in Melbourne. Headed by Alfred Conlon
[q.v.13], this organisation evolved into the
Directorate of Research and Civil Affairs
(DORCA). Kerr's promotion was rapid: two
steps to major in 1943 and, following his
transfer (November 1943) to the Australian
Imperial Force, to lieutenant colonel in 1944.
He was effectively Conlon's deputy (formalised
in April 1945), putting administrative flesh on
the bones of the proposals of his charismatic
but idiosyncratic superior and helping
to dissuade him from some of his more
controversial ideas.

Contrary to many accounts, especially
after 1975, DORCA was not an intelligence
unit and had no association with American or
other intelligence agencies. One of its principal
interests was the military government of
captured or occupied territories until they
could be returned to orthodox civilian
administration. Working in this field, Kerr
became a quasi-diplomat, liaising with
civilian and military officials in London and
Washington. During visits to London in 1944
and 1945 he discussed the military control
of the British territories in Borneo following
their liberation by Australian forces in 1945.
He became the Australian link with the
British Directorate of Civil Affairs, seeking
to alleviate Anglo-Australian tensions over
Conlon's heavy-handed management of the
joint arrangements.

In Canberra in 1945 DORCA
established the School of Civil Affairs to
train administrators for Australia's territories.
Subverting Kerr's intention to return to
legal practice, Conlon deviously instigated
his appointment as the school's chief
instructor—succeeding (Sir) Keith Murray
[q.v.15]—and promotion to temporary
colonel in September. Kerr's faith in Conlon's
integrity was undermined but he agreed
to head the renamed Australian School of
Pacific Administration, established as a civil
institution in Sydney in 1946. On 4 April he
transferred to the Reserve of Officers. While
at ASOPA he was also organising secretary of
a conference which led to the formation of the
South Pacific Commission. He arranged the
first session of the commission but declined an
offer to become its inaugural secretary-general.

Kerr resumed at the Bar in 1949,
developing a successful practice in industrial
and constitutional law. Having joined the

Australian Labor Party (ALP) in 1948, after a meeting with Laurie Short, national secretary of the Federated Ironworkers' Association of Australia, he acted for unionists who were challenging communist control of Australian trade unions. He also frequently represented the Australian Stevedoring Industry Board, handling waterfront issues linked to the communist-led Waterside Workers' Federation of Australia.

In 1951 Kerr was endorsed as the ALP candidate for the seat of Lowe, then held by (Sir) William McMahon [q.v.18]. The seat was considered unwinnable and Kerr readily agreed to stand aside when Dr John Burton, a former secretary of the Department of External Affairs, returned from a diplomatic post to contest the election. Kerr took silk in 1953.

By the 1950s Kerr was increasingly distant from Evatt, who was vacillating between the right and left wings of the ALP. After the catastrophic split in the party in 1954–55, each side approached Kerr suggesting that he become a candidate, with strong suggestions of a leadership role. Considering the predominantly Catholic right-wing group, who would later form the Democratic Labor Party, to be too sectarian, and the ALP, having lost a large section of its right wing, to have moved too far to the left, he declined. He allowed his membership of the party to lapse.

In the late 1950s and early 1960s Kerr became prominent in a number of professional and other organisations, presiding over the Industrial Relations Society (1960–63), the New South Wales Bar Association (1963–64), the Law Council of Australia (1965–66), and the Law Association for Asia and the Western Pacific (1966–70). Reflecting the breadth of his interests, he served on the New South Wales Marriage Guidance Council (president, 1961–62) and was a board member of the Australian Association for Cultural Freedom. He helped to found the Council on New Guinea Affairs—an independent body that encouraged policies to prepare New Guinea for independence at an early date—and served on its board (1964–71).

By 1965 Kerr signalled a change in his political persuasion when he held talks with John Carrick, a leading member of the Liberal Party, on the possibility of his standing as

a Liberal candidate in the State election. In the following year the Holt [q.v.14] government appointed him to the Commonwealth Industrial Court and the Supreme Court of the Australian Capital Territory where 'he proved to be an outstanding judge … and made some mark as a civil libertarian' (Waterford 26 March 1991, 8). The government's intention was to fold these jurisdictions into a new Federal court. Kerr might have become chief justice of the new court had it been formed in the 1960s but it was not created until 1976. He was appointed CMG on 1 January 1966, and served (1970–72) as a judge of the Supreme Court of the Northern Territory.

While a Federal judge, Kerr undertook three inquiries for the Commonwealth government. The first, known as the 'Kerr Committee' (1968–71), led to a substantial revision of Federal administrative law; another (1971), on parliamentary salaries, resulted in the establishment of a remuneration tribunal for Federal parliamentarians; and the third (1970–72) brought substantial reforms and improvements to the cumbersome system of pay and conditions for the armed forces. The inquiry was initiated by the minister for defence, Malcolm Fraser, who later recorded that Kerr frequently consulted him, even after Fraser's resignation from the ministry in March 1971. He formed the view that Kerr was anxious to be seen as having done 'the right thing' (Fraser and Simons 2010, 226–27). In the crisis of October–November 1975 Fraser based his tactics on this insight.

In 1972 the government of Sir Robert Askin [q.v.17] appointed Kerr as the eighteenth chief justice of the Supreme Court of New South Wales, a position he held until 1974. He reformed the administration of the court, appointing a chief executive officer and establishing a system of judicial committees. Like most chief justices before him, he also served as lieutenant governor and, at times, acting governor. On 1 January 1974 Kerr was appointed KCMG, on the recommendation of the Askin government.

Later in the year, after Governor-General Sir Paul Hasluck [q.v.] had declined an extension of his term, Prime Minister Whitlam offered the post to Kenneth Myer [q.v.]. He too declined and Whitlam approached Kerr. When seeking advice from judicial colleagues on whether to accept the offer, Kerr rejected

the idea that it was a powerless position, pointing to the vice-regal prerogatives in the constitution. He accepted the appointment, which was announced on 23 February 1974. Kerr's wife, who had suffered a stroke in 1965, fell seriously ill again after the announcement. She recovered sufficiently to accompany Kerr to London to be received by the Queen and to attend his swearing-in on 11 July, but relapsed and died on 9 September.

A meeting of the Executive Council in December authorised the minister for minerals and energy, Rex Connor [q.v.13], to borrow an extraordinarily large capital sum for 'temporary purposes'. Kerr was unable to attend the meeting, but he subsequently signed the relevant minute without expressing concerns to Whitlam or questioning whether the proposal was supported by officials of the departments of the treasury and attorney-general; in fact, they were deeply opposed to it. His principal expressions of concern were made months later, when the government's attempts to borrow from unorthodox sources were arousing considerable public controversy. In February 1975 he was appointed AC and on 29 April at Scots Kirk, Mosman, Sydney, he married Annie Dorothy Robson, née Taggart, a long-time friend. Whitlam and others later accused her of having played a 'Lady Macbeth' role in the crisis that would develop in November, an accusation that Kerr and his wife deeply resented.

During his first year Kerr travelled abroad considerably more than previous governors-general. He relished his public and ceremonial duties but gave less attention than his predecessors, Baron Casey [q.v.13] and Sir Paul Hasluck [q.v.], to the supervision of government business through the Executive Council, with its opportunities to give discreet advice and warning. The 'loans affair', in which the government sought overseas borrowings up to US$4 billion, was only one of the crises afflicting the Whitlam government in 1975. A combination of its own failings and external pressures generated a strong impression of administrative and economic incompetence. Whitlam dismissed or demoted several senior ministers. Economic policy came under enormous pressure, as high unemployment and inflation generated intense policy

arguments. Treasury officials were disaffected by the government's policies and its search for loans from unconventional sources.

In Federal parliament in October, the Opposition, which outnumbered Labor in the Senate, deferred passage of supply bills until the government agreed to an election for the House of Representatives. Malcolm Fraser, leader of the Opposition, believed that if the government did not agree, the governor-general had the right, indeed the duty, to dismiss it, ensuring that an election would be held. With a skilful blend of deference and intimidation he told Kerr privately that whichever decision he made would be criticised, but he would be respected for doing 'the right thing'. Whitlam refused to call an election and insisted that the governor-general could act only as advised by the prime minister. It seems he was unaware of Kerr's long-standing views on the reserve powers of the Crown.

Although there were precedents for a governor-general to seek constitutional advice from the chief justice, Whitlam rejected Kerr's request that he should consult Sir Garfield Barwick. Without Whitlam's knowledge, Kerr discussed the developing crisis several times with another High Court judge, Sir Anthony Mason, who affirmed a governor-general's right to dismiss the government but advised Kerr to warn Whitlam of this intention. On 10 November Kerr obtained formal advice from Barwick, confirming his right to dismiss the government. Barwick's role was well known and vigorously debated, but the extent of Mason's informal advice was not publicly known until decades later.

On 11 November Kerr dismissed the Whitlam government and immediately commissioned Fraser to form a caretaker government pending a general election. The dismissal was a devastating shock to Whitlam, his party, and its supporters. In the ensuing election on 13 December the coalition, led by Fraser, won a landslide victory. Despite this electoral verdict, Kerr was subjected to intense criticism from the ALP and its supporters for the rest of his term. His public appearances were marked by controversy, although violent protests received more media coverage than expressions of support. After he was evidently intoxicated at the presentation of the 1977 Melbourne Cup, he was widely mocked.

Every aspect of the 1975 crisis was subject to vigorous debate for years afterwards. Some of the most common charges against Kerr had little foundation. The reserve powers that he exercised did exist. He was not an ALP man who had betrayed his mates. He did not act at the behest of the United States government's intelligence agencies, although he may have been aware of their concerns over some of the Whitlam government's policies. Nor had he conspired with Buckingham Palace or the British government. Documents released in 2020 indicate that senior officials at Buckingham Palace advised him that the reserve powers existed, but should only be used as the last resort. They also confirmed his fear that, if Whitlam had sought Kerr's dismissal in order to secure a more compliant governor-general, the Queen would have been obliged, probably after some delay, to accept that advice. For that reason, Kerr did not warn Whitlam that he might dismiss the government, and did not signal his decision to Buckingham Palace until after the event. He argued that he thus protected the Queen from involvement in an Australian political crisis, but Palace officials shared the view that, while Kerr had the constitutional right to act as he did, he should have handled it more skilfully in order to achieve a political solution and avert a constitutional crisis.

After decades of controversy, the most substantial criticism of his action remained that he 'should have spoken frankly with his Prime Minister from the start … [and] should … have warned wherever and whenever appropriate' (Kelly and Bramston 2015, 301). Treating the matter as constitutional rather than political, he had relied heavily on Mason's confidential discussions, Barwick's written advice, and the opinions of some legal authorities, instead of seeking counsel from previous governors-general or other non-judicial sources. In 1977, in discussion with the Queen's private secretary, Hasluck said, 'If … Kerr had been diligent and attentive to the duties of his office, [and] … had established in Whitlam's mind some greater respect for the office of Governor-General and … greater confidence in his (Kerr's) own trustworthiness and wisdom, there would never have been a crisis' (Bolton 2014, 464–5).

In April 1976 Kerr was elevated to GCMG and to AK in the following month. When he had been appointed governor-general for a five-year term, Whitlam had indicated that, if he were still in office, he would consider reappointing him for another five years. Kerr, however, resigned in 1977 and soon afterwards accepted Fraser's offer to become ambassador to the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization, but the widespread outcry was such that he did not take up the position. Appointed GCVO on 30 March 1977 for his service as governor-general, that year he was also made a privy councillor on the recommendation of Fraser. He spent much of his retirement in Europe but returned to Australia several times in the 1980s. Survived by his wife, and two daughters and a son of his first marriage, he died at Kirribilli, Sydney, on 24 March 1991 and was buried in Northern Suburbs lawn cemetery.

Kerr's life and career were reminiscent of a Shakespearean tragedy. His rise from working-class roots to the summit of the legal profession was based on considerable legal, political, administrative, and diplomatic ability, developed with energy and dedication. By the time he became governor-general, his ambition, vanity, and search for honours had overcome his sense of duty. Caught between two ruthless practitioners of politics, Whitlam and Fraser, he failed to give the strong leadership that the situation required. Had he shown greater moral courage from the outset, he might well have averted the crisis that divided the nation, damaged the office of governor-general, and fatally undermined his own reputation.

Bolton, Geoffrey. *Paul Hasluck: A Life.* Crawley, WA: University of Western Australia, 2014; *Canberra Times*. 'Sir John Kerr Not Reclusive: Eulogy.' 7 April 1991, 2; Fraser, Malcolm, and Margaret Simons. *Malcolm Fraser: The Political Memoirs.* Carlton, Vic: Miegunyah Press, 2010; Kelly, Paul, and Troy Bramston. *The Dismissal: In the Queen's Name.* Melbourne: Penguin Random House, 2015; Kerr, John. *Matters for Judgment: An Autobiography.* South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1978; Lloyd, Clem, and Andrew Clark. *Kerr's King Hit!* Sydney: Cassell Australia, 1976; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX164481; Waterford, Jack. 'Class Traitor or Saviour? Votes Still Out.' *Canberra Times*, 26 March 1991, 8, 'The Other Faces of John Kerr.' *Canberra Times*, 31 March 1991, 19; Whitlam, Gough. *The Truth of the Matter.* Ringwood, Vic: Penguin, c. 1979.

Peter Edwards

KERSHAW, ALISTER NASMYTH
(1921–1995), poet, writer, and broadcaster, was born on 19 December 1921 at Elsternwick, Melbourne, only son of Alton Cranbrook Kershaw, commercial traveller, and his wife Frances Matilda, née Thomson, both Victorian born. His father served in both world wars, rising to the rank of major, and was later camp director (1948–61) of the Bonegilla migrant reception and training centre. Alister was educated (1927–38) at Wesley College, Melbourne, where the headmaster Harold Stewart was not impressed by his satirical style and advised Kershaw's father to withdraw him in fifth form: 'rabid on peace society—spoiled his work—wants to write—confirmed smoker—specious humbug—exercised harmful influence on others' (Lemon 2004, 241). Rejected for military service in World War II on medical grounds, he worked as an announcer for the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) from 1941, and towards the end of the war with the Department of Information in the short-wave broadcasting service.

From the late 1930s Kershaw had begun mixing in Melbourne's literary and bohemian circles. He became a regular contributor of poetry and reviews to literary and art magazines, including *Angry Penguins*, *Comment*, *Art in Australia*, and *Meanjin*. With Adrian Lawlor [q.v.10] in 1941 he conceived the fictional poet Mort Brandish, a literary hoax and parody of modernism that preceded the Ern Malley affair by more than two years. Kershaw's first book of poetry, *The Lonely Verge*, was published in 1943, followed by *Excellent Stranger* (1944), featuring a striking cover design by Albert Tucker. He later wrote about these years in *Heydays: Memories and Glimpses of Melbourne's Bohemia 1937–1947* (1991). It was a far gentler account than his earlier satirical poem *The Denunciad* (1946), which lampooned, among others, the Heide circle of the arts patrons John and Sunday Reed [qq.v.18]:

> Where Nolan, like a loony don,
> Shows them the canvasses he's
> painted on
> Or—if his art might rightly
> be defined—
> His blobs of paint with canvasses
> behind;
> Or yet again, where Albert Tucker
> reels

> Towards the blackboard of his
> high ideals
> On which dull surface he has
> often placed
> In crimson chalk the proof of his
> low taste …
> (Keon 1986, 23)

Finding Australia isolated and claustrophobic, Kershaw departed for England in 1947. He soon met a number of writers, including the novelist Henry Williamson and the poet Roy Campbell, the latter assisting him to find work with the British Broadcasting Commission. During a visit to Paris he met his literary idol, Richard Aldington, and later that year he settled with Aldington and his wife Netta, taking on the role of secretary at their villa at St Clair, Le Lavandou, in the south of France. It would prove an enduring friendship. Kershaw published a bibliography of Aldington's work in 1950, was his literary executor from 1962, and later co-edited *Richard Aldington: Selected Critical Writings, 1928–1960* (1970). On 9 January 1950 at the parish church of St Marylebone, London, Kershaw married Australian-born Patricia Cornelia Wright, a receptionist. The union was short-lived and in 1957 he married English-born Sheila Sanders. In 1951 he had moved to Paris, where with the Australian artist David Strachan [q.v.16] he produced *Accent and Hazard* (1951), comprising a series of poems by Kershaw, reproduced as handwritten facsimiles and accompanied by twenty-two colour etchings by the artist. It was a rare example by Australians at that time of the *livre d'artiste* tradition. Kershaw researched and wrote several books, including *Murder in France* (1955) and *A History of the Guillotine* (1958), and from 1959 to 1966 he was Paris correspondent for the ABC. He later estimated that he broadcast approximately 1,000 news stories, a selection of which was published as *A Word from Paris* (1991). Geoffrey Dutton later recalled Kershaw's 'golden voice' (1995, 12), while Robert J. Stove described it as 'rich, warm, [and] mellifluous, with a soupcon of a growl' (1991, 5). After he left the ABC, Kershaw spent more than a decade editing and translating for the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization. He published two further volumes of poetry, *No-Man's Land* (1969) and *Opéra Comique* (1979), which, along with his earlier works, would be gathered in *Collected Poems* (1992). From his retirement

in 1982 until his death he resided in a house he had originally purchased for Aldington at the hamlet Maison Sallé, near Sury-en-Vaux, Cher, in the Loire Valley. Having divorced a second time, he married Slovenian-born Jelka Kozmus in 1986. He published several memoirs and was a frequent contributor to the Australian press. For Typographeum Press in Francestown, New Hampshire, United States of America, he edited works on Campbell, Aldington, and the French journalist Léon Daudet, and authored a memoir on Lawlor and a final volume of verse, *Empty Rooms* (1990).

Kershaw had cut a striking figure in 1940s bohemian Melbourne. Though his politics inclined to the right, he was more a natural contrarian than a considered thinker. He refused to align himself with contemporary trends, whether modernism or social realism, instead seeking friendships with mavericks and outsiders. His memoir *The Pleasure of Their Company* (1986) portrays ten such figures, whom he described as nonconformists, including Max Harris [q.v.], P. R. Stephensen, Aldington, Campbell, Lawlor, and Williamson. A genuine *bon vivant*, he extolled the pleasures of wine, good friends, and conversation in his posthumous memoir *One for the Road* (2005). Survived by his wife and the son and daughter of his second marriage, he died at Maison Sallé on 27 February 1995.

Dutton, Geoffrey. 'Man of Words and Gentle Melancholy.' *Australian*, 1 March 1995, 12; Keon, Michael. 'The Sawtooth Integrity of Alister Kershaw.' *Quadrant*, September 1986, 22–26; Kershaw, Alister. *Heydays: Memories and Glimpses of Melbourne's Bohemia 1937–1947*. North Ryde, NSW: Angus & Robertson, 1991; Kershaw, Alister. Interview by Diana Ritch, 25 February 1992. National Library of Australia; Lemon, Andrew. *A Great Australian School: Wesley College Examined*. Wahroonga, NSW: Helicon Press, 2004; Stove, Robert J. 'The World According to Kershaw.' *Australian*, 16–17 November 1991, Weekend Review 5.

DES COWLEY

KEYS, EILEEN CONSTANCE (1903–1992), potter, was born on 24 December 1903 at Christchurch, New Zealand, fourth of five children of John Martin Mitchell, Cornish-born furniture manufacturer, and his locally born wife Alice May, née Pleasance. Eileen had a Methodist upbringing, with music and craft featuring strongly in her family life. Educated at St Margaret's College,

Christchurch, from the age of sixteen she took art classes at Canterbury College School of Art and trained as a kindergarten teacher in the Montessori method. She travelled to England and Europe in 1924, then worked as an art teacher (1925–29) at Cathedral Grammar School, Christchurch, where she met a fellow schoolteacher, locally born George Eric Maxwell Keys [q.v.17]. They married on 24 January 1929 at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Christchurch, and had two daughters and a son. From 1939 to 1941, when the family was in London, Eileen furthered her studies at Chelsea School of Art and was also introduced to clay, which became a consuming passion.

In 1947 Maxwell Keys was appointed headmaster of Scotch College, Perth, Western Australia. Eileen began teaching the art to the boys. Faced with postwar shortages, she encouraged her students to source clay from their farms. Experimentation with different Australian clays for her bodies, and minerals and ashes for her glazes, became the focus of Keys's own work, an enthusiasm that she passed on to her students. She also taught art at the Kindergarten Teachers' College, and for the Adult Education Board.

Initially Keys worked in the tradition of the French artist-potters, making figures constructed of tin-glazed earthenware. She exhibited these in 1951 in collaboration with the weaver Hilda Stephens, forming still-life groups inspired by the Cubist paintings of George Braque. She found Aboriginal art exciting and for a time decorated her pottery with Aboriginal motifs. Her second exhibition was held in 1953, with work by Stephens and the painter Elizabeth Durack. Another visit to England in 1956 prompted an interest in stoneware. This was a period of considerable development in the mineral industry in Western Australia and of a worldwide craft revival. Both influenced her work and career.

Keys placed much emphasis on capturing the spirit of the land, its ruggedness and antiquity, taking heart from D. H. Lawrence's maxim that 'all creative art must rise out of a specific soil, and flicker with a spirit of place' (McDonald 1936, 334). Her work was included in a national touring exhibition of *Australian and New Zealand Pottery* (1963–64) and purchased for state and national galleries. In 1966 she gave a solo exhibition at Scotch

College—'Fired Clay Rocks and Ashes'—featuring stonewares with mixed clay inlays and rock and ash glazes. She wrote in the catalogue that she wanted the clay to 'roll, curve, fall, crack and do just what it will' (Bell 1986, 7).

Maxwell retired in 1968 and the Keyses moved to Roleystone, in the Perth hills, where they built a 'Bush Studio' with a gas kiln. Eileen formed the Roleystone Group, presented at symposia, and experimented with dyeing and weaving. She was prominent in the early craft movement and was a founding member (1967) of the Craft Association of Australia (Western Australia branch). She travelled in Europe and Japan in 1970 and attended the World Crafts Council general assembly and conference in Toronto in 1974. Her work toured nationally again from 1974 to 1976 in *Australian Ceramics*. Maxwell died in 1986, the same year the Art Gallery of Western Australia held a retrospective exhibition of Eileen's work. Forthright, confident, energetic, and always inquiring, she influenced a generation of Western Australian potters to experiment with hand-built forms. Survived by her children, she died in Perth on 16 September 1992 and was cremated.

Bell, Robert. *Eileen Keys: Ceramics, 1950–1986*. Perth, WA: Art Gallery of Western Australia, 1986; Campbell, Joan. 'Eileen Keys: Pioneer Potter.' *Pottery in Australia* 8, no. 2. (Spring 1969): 4–6; Erickson, Dorothy. *Inspired by Light and Land: Designers and Makers in Western Australia 1829–1969*. Welshpool, WA: Western Australian Museum, 2014; Keys, Eileen. Interview by Barbara Blackman, 6–7 February 1986. Sound recording. National Library of Australia; Letham, Teddy. 'Eileen Keys: Vale.' *Pottery in Australia* 31, no. 4 (1992): 38–39; McDonald, Edward D., ed. *Phoenix: The Posthumous Papers of D. H. Lawrence*. London: Heinemann, 1936; *Newsletter* (Perth Potters' Club). 'Eileen Keys (Obituary).' December 1992, 3; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Wright, Mary. 'Eileen Keys – Working from the Ground Up.' *Fremantle Arts Review* 1, no. 8 (August 1986): 10–11.

Dorothy Erickson

KHEMLANI, TIRATH HASSARAM (1920–1991), financial broker, was born on 17 September 1920 in India (Pakistan), son of Hassaram Ganggaram, textile manufacturer, and his wife Hemibai, née Khemchand. Little is known about his education and upbringing.

His first marriage to Somar, arranged by her mother, ended in 1950 after a daughter, Shanti, and two sons had been born. Khemlani went to Britain in 1950 and studied textiles in Scotland where he traded as an importer and wholesaler of shirts. On 14 November 1968, at the registrar's office, Paisley, Scotland, using the surname Hassaram, he married Sarah Ann Lambe, a tearoom manageress. In 1971 a London merchant named Tirath Hassaram was declared an undischarged bankrupt.

Khemlani's sudden entry into Australian politics was in 1974 when he was contracted to raise loan funds for the Australian government. He claimed to have links with merchants in Muscat, Oman, and with some minor Arab rulers. Official inquiries produced an assessment by Johnson Matthey Bankers Ltd, London, that Khemlani was the manager of Dalamal & Sons (Commodities) Ltd, London, and that the company was 'a wealthy and respectable Indian international group with worldwide connections' (NAA M3865) that included the Middle East, and had handled transactions of high value to their satisfaction. This endorsement was good enough for Khemlani to enter into an agreement on 8 November 1974 with Tibor Shelley, the director of Opal Exporters Pty Ltd, Adelaide; Globe Control Finance and Trade Co., Basle, Switzerland; and a number of Chinese business partners, to arrange cash loans for the Australian government, which was seeking funds for proposed development projects. Senior ministers in the Whitlam government desired to tap large and new lines of cheap credit in the Middle East as a means to finance projects such as a petrochemical industry, a trans-continental pipeline, and a uranium enrichment plant.

Clyde Cameron, then minister for labour and immigration, later claimed to have been the mastermind of the scheme, building on his contacts with Gerry Karidis, an Adelaide businessman who in turn contacted Shelley. After he became treasurer in December 1974, Jim Cairns was also closely involved with these plans. Having gained cabinet authority to raise loans, Rex Connor [q.v.13], minister for minerals and energy, proposed in his first contacts with Khemlani in Canberra to secure 'overseas borrowings … up to a total of approximately $US4,000 million … repayable at the end of twenty years' (NAA M3865).

Ministerial dealings with Khemlani, described as 'a small-time Pakistani commodity dealer' (Farquharson 1994, 4), raised the concerns of treasury officials, led by the departmental secretary, Sir Frederick Wheeler, who saw him as an opportunistic 'funny-money' man or 'carpetbagger' (Farquharson 1994, 4). They moved to discredit Khemlani, especially as it became clear that he did not have access to the sums sought. Attempts to investigate him and enlist help from Scotland Yard came to nothing. The Reserve Bank of Australia and the United States Federal Reserve System also had doubts about the origins of the money. Whitlam had been an early supporter of the scheme, but discussions of Khemlani's role with (Sir) James Wolfensohn, the London-based investment banker and future head of the World Bank, led him to conclude that 'he sounded like a con man' (Wolfensohn 2010, 168). As the details of the 'loans affair' emerged into public debate, it became one of the central controversies engulfing the Whitlam government. In parliament, Opposition members claimed to be in pursuit of the truth about the means by which the loan was to be raised, and that it was the people responsible who were in their sights. Khemlani was a minor player in the dramatic events that were to follow.

In May 1975 cabinet confined the authority to negotiate overseas loans to the treasurer, but Connor continued to deal secretly with Khemlani, even when the prospect of a loan was reduced to US$2 billion. When his actions became public in October, he was forced to resign as minister. On an unrelated issue, but revealing of the extent to which the raising of overseas loans was becoming a matter of political sensitivity, Whitlam removed Cairns from treasury and dismissed him from the ministry in July.

Khemlani's final involvement in the controversy was in October, when he arrived in Australia with documents confirming his role. During an interview on 20 October he claimed that Whitlam knew all along that Connor was continuing negotiations after his authority had been revoked but, instead of supporting him, had used him as a scapegoat. However, Khemlani failed to provide evidence of Whitlam's involvement. Although the 'loans affair' did not lead directly to the dismissal of the Whitlam government, it seriously weakened its credibility and provided the Opposition with cause to question its integrity. After leaving

Australia little is known about Khemlani's activities. In 1981 he was arrested in New York on charges of selling stolen securities and, although convicted, was immediately pardoned. Known as Peter rather than Tirath, he died at Paisley, Scotland, on 19 May 1991, survived by his wife and daughter.

Australia. House of Representatives. *Parliamentary Debates*, vol. HR28, 1975, 3654; Farquharson, John. 'Formidable Public Servant from the Old School.' *Canberra Times,* 7 August 1994, 4; Fraser, Malcolm, and Margaret Simons. *Malcolm Fraser The Political Memoirs.* Carlton, Vic.: The Miegunyah Press, 2010; Hancock, Ian. 'The Loans Affair: The Treasury Files.' *1974 Treasury Records: Selected Documents.* Canberra: National Archives of Australia, 2014; Knightly, Phillip. *Australia: A Biography of a Nation.* London: Vintage, 2001; National Archives of Australia. M1268, 309 Part 2, M3865, 173; Wolfensohn, James D. *A Global Life My Journey Among Rich and Poor, from Sydney to Wall Street to the World Bank.* New York: PublicAffairs, 2010.

Wayne Reynolds

KIKI, Sir ALBERT MAORI (1931–1993), author, politician, and trade union leader, was born on 21 September 1931 at Orokolo village, Gulf Province, Papua, first child of Erevu Kiki, village constable, and his wife Eau Ulamare, of the Parevavo tribe near the Purari River. Raised in the traditional manner by his mother, Kiki attended the London Missionary Society primary school at Orokolo and in 1946 passed Standard V. After a few briefly held jobs, he worked as a 'doctor boy' (orderly) at Kerema hospital under the medical assistant Albert Speer, who recognised leadership qualities in Kiki and became his mentor and a father figure.

In 1948 Speer arranged for Kiki to study at Sogeri Education Centre near Port Moresby, then at the Central Medical School in Fiji (1952–56). He failed the medical course but went on to gain a diploma in pathology. More important to Kiki than his studies were his discoveries in Fiji of the existence of trade unions and the greater racial equality in everyday life. He was inspired by these revelations to work against inequality when he returned to Port Moresby in 1957. While in Fiji, with Speer's permission, he adopted 'Albert' as his first name. In 1958 he married Elizabeth Arivu Miro, a nurse, in a traditional ceremony and later a Catholic service; she came from Moripi, a village near Orokolo.

The following year, while employed as a laboratory technician at Port Moresby General Hospital, Kiki established the Kerema Welfare Society, which led to the formation in 1960 of the country's first trade union, the Papua and New Guinea Workers' Association. He then gained employment as a welfare assistant (1961–63) for the Hahalis Welfare Society at Buka, North Bougainville. In 1962 he was selected by the administrator, Sir Donald Cleland [q.v.13], as the official delegate for Papua and New Guinea at the independence celebrations of Western Samoa. That year, in response to the local white-dominated rugby league, he helped to form the Rugby Union Association of Papua and New Guinea which welcomed players of all races.

Kiki commenced study towards a laboratory technician diploma in 1964 at the Administrative College in Port Moresby. While there he joined an elite group of politically aware students in the 'Bully Beef Club' which came together to consider the country's political future. In 1966 a committee of its members, including Kiki, caused controversy with demands for self-government and for the rapid promotion of local public servants. Mainly from this group, the Pangu Pati (Papua and New Guinea Union Party) was formed in 1967, and Kiki became its full-time secretary and treasurer. By then he was well known as an outspoken advocate of political advancement and equality for his people, and he was soon challenging opponents of early home rule with his attacks on Australian colonial policy and practice.

In 1968 Kiki unsuccessfully contested the House of Assembly elections. That year, with the assistance of the German-born academic Ulli Beier, his autobiography, *Kiki: Ten Thousand Years in a Lifetime,* was published. The book was acclaimed for its descriptions of traditional culture and for its trenchant criticism of colonialism. He was elected to the Port Moresby Town Council in 1971, remaining a member until 1973. In 1972 he was elected to the House of Assembly and was appointed minister for lands and environment (1972–75) in the administration of (Sir) Michael Somare, and then deputy prime minister (1975–77) and minister for defence and foreign relations (1975–77) in the first post-independence government, also led by Somare. In 1975 he was appointed

KBE. His political career ended abruptly when he failed to be re-elected in 1977. Having purchased a farm near Port Moresby, he tried unsuccessfully to develop piggery, poultry and cattle ventures. In the late 1970s he helped to found and was a board member of Kwila Insurance Corporation Ltd, and Credit Corporation (PNG) Ltd (chairman 1980). He served on the board of a number of other companies, including the government-owned PNG Shipping Corporation Pty Ltd (chairman 1977–80), and New Guinea Motors Pty Ltd.

Sir Albert died suddenly in his Port Moresby home on 13 March 1993. His body lay in state in the Grand Hall of Parliament House and, after a service at the Boroko United Church, he was buried in the Nine Mile cemetery. His wife and their two sons and three daughters survived him. Described as being 'perhaps too honest for a politician' (Beier 1968, iii), and 'a great man with great vision for PNG' (*Canberra Times* 1993, 13), he was a major figure in the pantheon of his nation's founding fathers and was its first author of note.

Beier, Ulli. 'Preface.' In *Kiki: Ten Thousand Years in a Lifetime,* by Albert Maori Kiki, iii–iv. Melbourne: Cheshire, 1968; *Canberra Times.* 'Master-and-Boy Set-Up "Allowed in NG."' 30 January 1968, 1 'PNG Leaders Pay Tribute to a "Great Man."' 15 March 1993, 13; Denoon, Donald. *Public Health in Papua New Guinea, Medical Possibility and Social Constraint, 1884–1984.* Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 1984; Kiki, Albert Maori. *Kiki: Ten Thousand Years in a Lifetime.* Melbourne: Cheshire, 1968; Moore, Clive, with Mary Kooyman, eds. *A Papua New Guinea Political Chronicle 1967–1991.* Bathurst, NSW: Crawford House, 1998; National Library of Australia. MS 8450, Papers of Albert Speer; Oram, Nigel. 'Albert Kiki Is a Man for His Time.' *Canberra Times,* 23 November 1968, 13; Steven, David. *A History of Political Parties in Papua New Guinea.* Melbourne: Lansdowne, 1972; Woolford, Donald. 'He Makes Sure He Doesn't Get Lost.' *Sydney Morning Herald,* 14 February 1970, 5; Woolford, Don. *Papua New Guinea: Initiation and Independence.* St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1976.

Eric Johns

KING, CHARLES KEITH (DENY) (1909–1991), tin miner, naturalist, and artist, was born on 12 September 1909 at Huonville, Tasmania, the third child and only son of Queensland-born Charles George King, farmer and miner, and his Tasmanian-born wife Olive, née Skinner. He was known

as Charles Denison King. After he had completed one year of formal schooling, his parents, determined to instil independence in their children, moved to an isolated holding in the Weld Valley, west of Huonville. Home schooled from 1916, Deny developed a lifelong love of nature, bushcraft, and practical skills—prospecting, track cutting, and exploring—while working on the family farm and later at local timber mills with his own bullock team. He gained a diploma in automobile mechanics from the International Correspondence School, Sydney, in 1939.

Insatiably curious about the natural environment, King developed a productive association with the Tasmanian Museum, for which he collected botanical and other specimens, including from the rarely visited Lake Pedder. In 1934, after a bushfire destroyed the family farm, he joined his father at Cox Bight, near Port Davey, where he experienced the heavy manual labour of tin mining. Unafraid of hard work, he relished the challenges of Tasmania's remote south-west, which became his home for over fifty years.

Early in World War II, on 6 June 1940 King enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. As a sapper in the 2/9th Field Company, Royal Australian Engineers, he served in the Middle East, the Northern Territory, Queensland, Papua and New Guinea. Building roads, bridges and airstrips, he discovered the potential of earthmoving equipment. While hospitalised by an accident, he met the woman he wanted to marry, Margaret Ann Cadell, an occupational therapist. He was discharged from the AIF on 15 October 1945.

After the war King built a Nissen-style house at his father's new mining lease at Melaleuca, near Bathurst Harbour, accessible only by sea or by foot. After pursuing a four-year courtship by correspondence with Margaret, courtesy of passing fishing boats, they married at St David's Cathedral, Hobart, on 5 November 1949.

In 1953 King initiated mechanised mining at Melaleuca, bringing in a Caterpillar D2 diesel tractor by fishing boat. Twice yearly he made the treacherous voyage in his boat *Melaleuca,* transporting tin to Hobart, bringing back supplies, equipment, and building materials. In 1955 he began the herculean task of building an airstrip to alleviate his family's isolation. The first aircraft landed in 1957. Unwitting agent of change, King made south-west Tasmania, until

then only visited by fishermen and bushwalkers, accessible to mining companies, photographers, journalists, and sightseers. So he built two commodious visitors' huts.

King's expert knowledge of the local environment was highly regarded by academics and scientists. He contributed to research with observations about birds, marsupials, and invertebrates. He forwarded many specimens to botanist Dr Winifred Curtis at the University of Tasmania. Among these were new plants *Lomatia tasmanica* (known as King's Lomatia)—believed to be the world's oldest living plant—*Euphrasia kingii,* the previously considered extinct *Banksia kingii,* and the orchid *Prasophyllum buftonianum.* He guided anthropologists to sites used by the Needwonnee people; supplied daily information to the Bureau of Meteorology; and, concerned about dwindling numbers, instigated a recovery program for the orange-bellied parrot. He wrote two articles for *The South-West Book: A Tasmanian Wilderness* and his passion contributed to south-west Tasmania's World Heritage listing in 1982.

Quietly spoken with a slow drawl, stocky, and immensely strong, King was renowned for his hospitality, humour, and willingness to tackle challenges. He retired from tin mining in 1985. An accomplished self-taught painter, he held a joint exhibition with daughters Mary and Janet in 1971, and a solo exhibition in 1987. Appointed AM in 1975, in 1990 he received another singular honour, a commendation from the Governor of Tasmania, Sir Phillip Bennett, 'for his vision and outstanding efforts' (King Family Papers). Predeceased by his wife (d. 1967) and survived by their two daughters, King died of a heart attack on 12 May 1991. His ashes were scattered in Bathurst Harbour.

King, Deny. Interviews by Jill Cassidy and Karen Alexander, 1990 and 1991. Oral History Collection, Queen Victoria Museum and Art Gallery; King, Deny. Personal communication with author, 1991; King Family Papers. Private collection; King, Mary, and Janet Fenton. Interviewed by Christobel Mattingley, 1991–2000. Transcripts. Papers of Christobel Mattingley, National Library of Australia; Mattingley, Christobel. *King of the Wilderness: The Life of Deny King.* Melbourne: Text Publishing Company, 2001; National Archives of Australia. B883, TX2261.

Christobel Mattingley

KING, GORDON (1900–1991), professor of medicine, was born on 7 July 1900 in London, son of English-born Frederick Henry King, Baptist minister, and his Scottish-born wife Minnie Elizabeth, née Wakeham. Educated at Bristol Grammar School (1912–15) and Liverpool Institute High School for Boys (1915–18), Gordon undertook medical training at the London Hospital Medical College (MRCS, LRCP, 1924), winning prizes for anatomy, clinical pathology, pathology, clinical medicine, and diseases of children. He was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons (1926), and became a foundation fellow of the Royal College of Obstetrics and Gynaecology (1930).

Motivated by his Christian faith and imbued with the spirit of adventure, King joined the Baptist Missionary Society and took a post in China at Peking Union Medical College. On 9 April 1927 he married Mary Ellison, a medical practitioner and missionary, at the British Consulate, Peking (Beijing). In 1931, following the Japanese occupation of Manchuria, he was appointed professor of obstetrics and gynaecology at Cheloo University of Tsinan, Shantung (Shandong). With the Sino-Japanese War intensifying, he moved to the University of Hong Kong (HKU), where he held the same post (from 1938) and served (1940–49, 1951–54) as dean of the faculty of medicine.

On Christmas Day 1941 the Japanese army occupied the island. Having evacuated his family, which now included three daughters, to Melbourne, and after two months in charge of the local University Relief Hospital, he escaped to avoid internment as a prisoner of war. Wearing a shabby overcoat and with a blood-stained bandage concealing his gold watch, he made the hazardous journey 'by foot, junk and bullock cart' (Saint 1965, 63) to the Chinese mainland and thence to Chungking (Chongqing), the provisional capital of Chiang Kai-shek's Free China. Appointed visiting professor at the Shanghai National Medical College—which had transferred its wartime operations to Koloshan, 20 miles (32 km) from Chungking—he continued the medical education of students who had also escaped from Hong Kong. On 20 January 1945 he was commissioned as a lieutenant in the Royal Army Medical Corps.

Following the Japanese surrender, King returned to Hong Kong in August 1945 where, in addition to teaching at HKU, he had responsibility for reorganising the hospitals and medical services of the colony. During his tenure he consolidated the relationship between the university and the hospitals, with the 1955 opening of the new Tsun Yuk Maternity Hospital providing improved opportunities for teaching obstetrics. He acted as pro vice-chancellor between 1954 and 1955, and had been appointed OBE in 1953.

After a visit to Hong Kong by (Sir) Stanley Prescott [q.v.16], vice-chancellor of the University of Western Australia (UWA), in 1956, King was invited to become professor of obstetrics and inaugural dean of the new faculty of medicine in Perth. Taking up the post in 1957, he sought to impart into medical education in the State a 'sympathetic humanism', whereby the role of a doctor is 'one of continued stimulation and study' (King 1958, 712) founded on insights into the needs and social circumstances of patients. At Royal Perth Hospital he was a consultant in obstetrics, and he published many papers, notably on the containment of maternal and perinatal mortality, and the diagnosis of early uterine cervical cancer. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Australian College of Surgeons in 1958.

Retiring from UWA in 1965, King became president of the Royal College of Gynaecologists (1966–67). The Australian Department of External Affairs, on behalf of the government of Kenya, requested him to help establish a medical school at University College, Nairobi. Initially medical coordinator, he became dean of the faculty of medicine (1967–69). Following Mary's sudden death in 1967, on 14 June 1968 at the Church of St George, Bristol, he married Bek To Chiu, a botanist, who had been a family friend for many years. Two short appointments followed: in 1972 he was invited by the World Health Organization to report on medical education in Taiwan, and in August that year he returned to Hong Kong for seven months as director of the Family Planning Association. Honorary degrees were conferred on him by UWA (MD, 1971) and HKU (LLD, 1973).

King was tall and strongly built, and exuded energy and determination. A keen hockey and tennis player when young, he was an accomplished pianist who loved the works of Chopin, and an inveterate photographer. Leonard Young praised him as 'a scrupulous practitioner of his craft, a skilled administrator, and a resourceful medical educationalist' (Young n.d.), while his daughter, Ellen Tulip, recalled his humour and an ability to argue his point with tact and empathy. Having suffered increasingly from dementia, he died on 4 October 1991 at South Perth and was buried in Karrakatta cemetery; his wife and the three daughters of his first marriage survived him. The annual Professor Gordon King scholarship in medical research honours his contribution to medical education at UWA, and the Hong Kong Museum of Medical Sciences has a lecture theatre named after him.

Alexander, Fred. *Campus at Crawley: A Narrative and Critical Appreciation of the First Fifty Years of the University of Western Australia.* Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire for University of Western Australia Press, 1963; Brockis, Gwynne, Richard Davis, and Neil Cumpston. *Emeritus Consultant Biographies, Royal Perth Hospital, Volume Two.* South Metropolitan Health Service, Department of Health, Government of Western Australia, n.d.; King, Gordon. 'An Episode in the History of the University.' In *Dispersal and Renewal: Hong Kong University During the War Years*, edited by Matthews, Clifford and Oswald Cheung, 85–104. Hong Kong: Hong Kong University Press, 1998; King. Gordon. 'Curriculum Vitae.' Copy on *ADB* file; King, Gordon. 'The Medical School of the University of Western Australia.' *Journal of Medical Education* 33, no. 10 (October 1958): 709–716; Martin, John. 'Obstetrics and Gynaecology.' In *The First Quarter Century*, edited by Neville Stanley, 74–80. Faculty of Medicine, University of Western Australia, Perth, 1982; Saint, Eric Galton. 'Professor Gordon King.' *Gazette of the University of Western Australia* 15, no. 4 (November 1965): 63; Tulip, Ellen. Personal communication; Young, Leonard Kenneth. 'Citations: 84th Congregation (1973): Gordon King.' Accessed 22 July 2016. www4.hku. hk/hongrads/index.php/archive/citation_detail/66. Copy held on *ADB* file.

Malcolm Allbrook

KINGSTON, MARY NORA (MOLLY) (1908–1992), barrister and solicitor, was born on 29 May 1908 at Leederville, Perth, sixth surviving child of Irish-born John Kingston, sergeant of police, and his Western Australian–born wife Theresa, née Connor. Molly received her primary and secondary education at Sacred Heart School, Highgate Hill. In 1920 she was placed fourth in a State-wide examination for secondary school scholarships, winning an annual bursary of £20 for five years. While attending the University of Western Australia (BA, 1928; LLB, 1931) she served as president of the Women's Club and vice-president of the Guild of Undergraduates. She was on the executive of the Debating Society and was proficient in tennis and golf.

Articled to Lohrmann, Tindal, & Canny, Kingston was admitted to practise as a barrister and solicitor in Western Australia on 16 May 1933. She was one of three women admitted that day; Margaret Battye [q.v.13] and Sheila McClemans [q.v.18] shared in the honour. Female lawyers faced particular challenges to find employment because of their gender. Reputedly, in her first appearance before the court, the male judge scrutinised Kingston before exclaiming 'and what do we have here!' (Byrne 1992, 40). There was also the inevitable question of marriage: 'Do you intend to marry … and if you do, will you give up your work?' (*Daily News* 1933, 6). Steadfast in her conviction that marriage should not affect women's capacity for employment, Kingston replied that if she married (she never did) she would 'most certainly' (*Daily News* 1933, 6) continue her work. In 1934 she and McClemans set up their own legal practice in Perth. The first all-female legal firm in Western Australia, Kingston & McClemans specialised in family law. The friends did not expect to 'do as well as a men's firm' (*Daily News* 1933, 6) but hoped they might be successful. They were not and the firm amicably disbanded in 1939. Kingston then joined Stone James [qq.v.12,9] & Co., one of the largest law firms in Perth.

Kingston, who did not consider herself 'much of feminist … because there is no need to be now' (*Daily News* 1933, 6), nevertheless valued the work of trailblazing women. In 1935 she had delivered a lecture to students at Perth Technical School on the hardships endured by women in the early years of the Swan River Colony. Speaking in Sydney at the conference of the Australian Federation of University Women in 1938, she addressed the spread of reactionary attitudes towards the higher education of women, citing as its causes the Depression and the consequent growth of unemployment, as well as the international rise

of fascism. Along with Katharine Susannah Prichard [q.v.11] and Irene Greenwood [q.v.], she was invited to speak at the International Women's Day meeting at the Perth Town Hall that year.

After World War II broke out in 1939, Kingston became a member of the State executive of the Women's Air Training Corps. Joining the Women's Auxiliary Australian Air Force on 19 July 1943, she was commissioned as an acting section officer in September (substantive, 1944) and employed on administrative duties at Royal Australian Air Force Headquarters, Melbourne, until her demobilisation on 2 November 1945.

Moving to Sydney in 1946, Kingston accepted a position as executive officer of the Australian Institute of International Affairs. She was instrumental in the postwar reorganisation of the Rockefeller Foundation–funded institute and in the creation of its journal *Australian Outlook*, the first journal devoted exclusively to the analysis of Australia's foreign relations. In March 1947 she became assistant editor of the journal and played an important role in its early evolution, corresponding with prominent figures and friends such as (Sir) Paul Hasluck [q.v.] to discuss material for inclusion.

After moving to Melbourne in 1949 to resume her legal career, Kingston was admitted to practise as a barrister and solicitor in Victoria on 3 October. She joined the Legal Women's Association, serving as honorary secretary (1952) and president (1953–54). By 1952 she had secured a partnership with P. J. Ridgeway & Pearce. That year she represented the National Council of Women in a wages case before the Full Arbitration Court. Employers were seeking to reduce the basic wage for women from 75 to 60 per cent of the male wage. Opposing this action, Kingston argued that women workers deserved equal pay. The Arbitration Court did not agree, but neither did it agree with employers, fixing the female wage at 75 per cent of the male basic wage—a win of sorts, though not the outcome Kingston wanted.

Kingston signed the Victorian Bar roll in 1962, becoming Victoria's seventh female barrister. She continued to specialise in family law, lecturing on the subject part time at the University of Melbourne during the 1960s. A colleague described her court style as 'fairly pugnacious. She was very forceful and she would make a point and persist with the point' (Teasdale 2008, 1). Uncomfortable with some of the changes that accompanied the introduction of the new family court system in 1973, especially the less formal atmosphere of the court and relative inexperience of the judges, she retired in 1978. A tall, striking woman whose dark hair turned silver in later life, Kingston had 'a presence about her and also a dignity' (Teasdale 2008, 8). Although she had friends, she was something of a loner. In retirement, she studied history and politics at the University of Melbourne and took several trips abroad before returning to Western Australia. She died at Claremont on 26 December 1992.

Byrne, Geraldine. 'Death of a Pioneer', *Brief* (Law Society of Western Australia), 1 February 1992, 40; Cotton, James. 'The Institute's Seventieth Volume: The Journal, Its Origins and Its Engagement with Foreign Policy Debate.' *Australian Journal of International Affairs* 70, no. 55 (2016): 471–83; *Daily News* (Perth). 'Do Men Resent "Varsity Women"?' 8 February 1938, 8, 'Girl Barristers' Firm in Perth.' 25 April 1933, 6; Davies, Lloyd. *Sheila: A Biography of Sheila Mary McClemans*. Perth: Desert Pea Press, 2000; National Archives of Australia. A9300, KINGSTON M C; Teasdale, Warwick. Interview by Juliette Brodsky about the late Molly Kingston, 16 September 2008. Transcript. Accessed 25 January 2019. www.foleys.com.au/content/WarwickTeasdale_re_MollyKingston.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file.

<div align="right">Riley Buchanan</div>

KINLOCH, HECTOR GILCHRIST (1927–1993), historian, film critic, and politician, was born on 14 December 1927 in Boston, Massachusetts, United States of America, the son of British-born parents, Robert Kinloch and his wife Jane, née Gilchrist. The family returned to Britain when Hector was a baby, and he had a difficult childhood in England and Ireland living in foster homes, including Barnado's, while his parents sought work, his father in ship-building and his mother as a nurse. His younger sister, who had Down syndrome, spent most of her life in care. Attending Collyer's School at Horsham, Sussex, he was fortunate to come under the influence of the headmaster and classics teacher, Philip Tharp, who inspired him to study. He won

an exhibition in history to Christ's College, Cambridge (BA Hons, 1949), gaining first-class honours in the history tripos.

Returning to the United States, Kinloch spent three years employed in the army (1949–52). At Yale University (MA, 1954; PhD, 1959) he was a teaching assistant and instructor in European and American history, also serving as director (1958–59) of the International Student Center. He married Anne May Russell in Connecticut in 1955; they later divorced. He was visiting lecturer (1959) in North American history at the University of Alberta, Canada. He was then appointed lecturer (later senior lecturer) in history at the University of Adelaide (1960–64), also serving as vice-master (1962–64) of St Mark's College. He was visiting Fulbright professor of American history at the University of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur (1964–66). On 24 December 1966 he married Lucy Maniam in Singapore. Kinloch became senior lecturer and then reader (1966–88) in history in the School of General Studies, The Australian National University (ANU), Canberra, and held visiting positions at the University of Hawai'i (1968–69) and at Swarthmore College, Pennsylvania (1973–74). He spent his sabbatical year (1984) at Harvard University.

His interest in caring for students from diverse backgrounds continued at the ANU as deputy warden of Burton Hall (1967–68), dean of students (1981–84), and acting warden and honorary senior fellow at Fenner Hall (1989–93).

Sometimes a controversial figure, from 1960 Kinloch had been a frequent commentator on American politics and a keen film reviewer on television, radio, and in print. His style and wit were infectious, if with the quality of innocent enthusiasm rather than critical dissection. A committed Christian, in the early 1970s he joined the Society of Friends in Canberra, and at St Mark's National Theological Centre was an adjunct member of the faculty and council member. He became an Australian citizen in 1972. Wrestling with his own gambling habit, he was a co-founder of the National Association of Gambling Studies, and vigorously opposed a planned casino in Canberra—at one point uncharacteristically destroying a model of the proposed complex on public display.

Kinloch's commitment to this cause, and more generally to 'oppose big development, and promote education' (Hull 1993, 10) encouraged him to run as a founding member (and briefly deputy leader) of the Residents Rally for Canberra, a coalition contesting the first election to the Australian Capital Territory's Legislative Assembly in May 1989. Gaining a seat, he served in the Liberal Party–led coalition government as executive deputy to the minister for education and the arts. Budget-driven school closures prompted his resignation from this position in 1990; the government's decision in April 1991 to proceed with a casino led to his withdrawal from the coalition. Unsuited to politics, he nonetheless embodied the strains of Canberra's lurch into self-government. He did not contest the next election.

Diagnosed with non-Hodgkin lymphoma in 1992, he died on 6 August 1993 in Canberra, survived by his wife, and their son and their two daughters. He was buried in Gungahlin cemetery following a thanksgiving at which many among the 500 people attending spoke of his good humour, integrity and decency. A road in the Canberra suburb of Bruce and a students' residence at the ANU are named in his honour.

Australian Capital Territory. Legislative Assembly. Debates 17 August 1993, 2247–2253; *Canberra Times*. 'Foster Home to ANU.' 7 August 1993, 4, 'University Lecturer Plans "Rethink" on Question of Discipline.' 20 January 1977, 17; Hull, Crispin. 'Passionate Crusader for Cherished Causes.' *Canberra Times*, 9 August 1993, 10; *Muse* (Canberra). 'A Life Spent Celebrating Humour and Enthusiasm.' September 1993, 7; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Rossiter, Geoffrey. 'Tribute. Hector Gilchrist Kinloch.' *ANU Reporter,* 25 August 1993, 2.

Lucy Maniam Kinloch*

KINNINMONT, JACK ROYSTON (1920–1992), air force officer, was born on 13 November 1920 in North Sydney, son of Sydney-born parents Roy Alec Kinninmont, railway surveyor, and his wife Claire Florence, née Barnes. Jack was educated at Chatswood Junior High and North Sydney Boys' High schools. In his last year (1938) he was a prefect; captain of both the school's and the State combined high schools' first XV rugby teams; and, in swimming, State all schools' backstroke champion. While not a brilliant

student, he matriculated, and had athletic qualities that would shortly endear him to the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF), as well as quick reactions that would make him an ideal fighter pilot.

Having worked briefly as a bank clerk, he applied for an RAAF aircrew cadetship in February 1939 and began basic training at Point Cook, Victoria, on 4 September, one day after World War II began. Graduating as a pilot with a short service commission, he was posted to No. 21 Squadron at Laverton in July 1940. The unit embarked for Singapore in the following month.

Although life in the unit was relaxed and social, the Australians took every opportunity to fly, even when senior Royal Air Force officers were having their siestas. Nicknamed 'Congo' ('Kongo') because of his love of jazz harmonica music with an African beat, Kinninmont soon eased into the daily routine. On 8 December 1941 the Japanese invaded Malaya and life changed. Flying the obsolete American Brewster Buffalo, the squadron soon found it was outclassed. Mounting losses forced an amalgamation with No. 453 Squadron, and Kinninmont, who had been promoted to flight lieutenant on 1 October 1941, immediately became one of the squadron's flight commanders.

So slow were the Buffaloes that even the Japanese bombers outpaced them and the Australians faced inevitable defeat. Despite the odds, over the next few months, Kinninmont shot down two Japanese aircraft, claimed one probable, and damaged two more. Landing in poor weather at the end of one sortie, he was almost killed when his aircraft ran off the runway, crashed into a swamp, and overturned. Fortunately, he escaped unhurt.

After the fall of Singapore in February, Kinninmont returned to Australia, and then flew Kittyhawk fighters in New Guinea with various squadrons. As an acting squadron leader, he commanded No. 75 Squadron between 1943 and 1944. For his almost continuous operational war service, in which he exhibited 'leadership, exceptional courage and skill' (NAA A12372), he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross in May 1944. Following further postings to fighter units, he was appointed commander of No. 78 fighter wing in 1945. A Bar to his DFC soon followed, for his display of 'outstanding

leadership and keenness to destroy the enemy' (NAA A12372). Kinninmont never shied from a fight.

Remaining in uniform after the war, Kinninmont found the peacetime air force overly bureaucratic. From February 1946 he served as an acting wing commander with the British Commonwealth Occupation Force in Japan. While base commander at Bofu he was court-martialled in September on charges of failure to provide his particulars to the provost when requested, and 'improperly and without authority firing a pistol' (NAA A471). Found guilty on both charges, he was given a reprimand. He was repatriated in February 1947. On 13 November, at St John's Church of England, East Malvern, Victoria, he married Joan Mary Gatliff.

Despite the Bofu misdemeanour and court-martial, both of which Kinninmont thought ridiculous, the RAAF granted him a permanent commission on 23 September 1948. He commanded No. 77 Squadron in action in Korea between July 1952 and January 1953. Flying the new Meteor jet fighter was much to his liking and the squadron served with distinction. In 1952 he was awarded the Distinguished Service Order for 'his shrewd and aggressive leadership' (NAA A12372). This was complemented by his award (1955) of the U.S. Air Medal.

Kinninmont returned to Australia and, already a substantive wing commander from 1 January 1953 and an acting group captain from 1962, he served in command and staff appointments before retiring on 14 November 1970 with the honorary rank of group captain. By the end of his RAAF service, he had flown twenty types of aircraft, from biplanes to jet fighters, and amassed nearly 2,000 flying hours. Significant postings included honorary aide-de-camp to the Governor-General (1948) and armed services attaché at the Australian embassy in Thailand (1955).

Standing 6 feet (183 cm) tall, of medium build with a fair complexion, Kinninmont was described by colleagues, friends, and family as cheerful and devoted to duty. In retirement he and his wife moved to Maroochydore, Queensland and, although only fifty, he chose not to take up other work. Survived by one of his two sons, he died of a heart attack on 28 May 1992 at Alexandra Headland and was cremated.

Gillison, Douglas. *Royal Australian Air Force 1939–1942*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1962; National Archives of Australia. A12372, R/3104/H, A12372, R/3104/P, A471, 79609; O'Neill, Robert. *Australia in the Korean War 1950–53,* Vol. II, *Combat Operations*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial and Australian Government Publishing Service, 1985; Shores, Christopher. *The Other Eagle*. London: Grub Street, 2004; Warren, Richard. Interview by the author, 21 January 2013.

MARK LAX

KITTO, SIR FRANK WALTERS (1903–1994), judge and university chancellor, was born on 30 July 1903 at Malvern, Victoria, eldest of six children of Ballarat-born James Walters Kitto, accountant, and his Fijian-born wife Adi Lillian (Lilian), née Carey. The family relocated to Sydney where, in 1925, his father became deputy-director of posts and telegraphs. Frank attended Mosman Primary and North Sydney Boys' High schools. Awarded an exhibition, he enrolled in the University of Sydney (BA, 1924; LLB, 1927), where he gained first-class honours in law and supported himself by working in the Crown Solicitor's Office.

Kitto joined the New South Wales Bar in 1927. 'It was a bleak prospect at first, and he made ends meet by coaching students, lecturing part-time at the Law School, and by writing on law'(Connor 1994, 4). On 27 December 1928, at Mosman Methodist Church, he married Eleanor May Howard. Through hard work and self-discipline, rather than connections, he built a successful practice, notably in equity and taxation law, and High Court of Australia litigation. He was Challis [q.v.3] lecturer in bankruptcy and probate at the University of Sydney (1930–33). He took silk in 1942. Standing only 5 feet 3 inches (160 cm) tall, and weighing 148 pounds (67 kg), he volunteered for military service that year and served part time as a private (1942–44) in Sydney with the Volunteer Defence Corps.

In 1944 Kitto was successful counsel for the trustees of the Art Gallery of New South Wales in the Dobell case, a cause célèbre over whether (Sir) William Dobell's [q.v.14] depiction of Joshua Smith [q.v.], which had been awarded the Archibald [q.v.3] prize, constituted a portrait. Kitto's son-in-law, Kevin Connor, would receive the Archibald prize in 1975 for his portrait of Kitto. In 1948 and 1949, Kitto was a prominent member of

the team of barristers who appeared for the private banks in the Bank Nationalisation case. The finding of the High Court, affirmed by the Privy Council to which the Commonwealth had appealed, was that the Chifley government's attempt to nationalise banking was unlawful under section 92 of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution. Working on this complex case, 'Kitto was in his element' (Connor 1994, 9). He proved 'a principal architect' of the winning argument (Mason 1994).

The Menzies [q.v.15] government in 1950 appointed Kitto a justice of the High Court. On the bench, he embraced the legalism that characterised the court in the 1950s, a position espoused by Chief Justice Sir Owen Dixon [q.v.14], whom he esteemed. Kitto claimed that a judge's role 'is not to be defined as a duty to decide fairly, but as a duty to decide correctly' (1992, 793). Within this tradition, his written judgments were highly regarded for their expert legal analysis and literary precision. While accepting that the law was not static, he believed 'it should be developed "by applied logic from within principles already established", not by stating that the law is whatever the judge thinks it ought to be' (Meagher 1994, 479). As a judge, he made a significant contribution to private law, especially equity, but also wrote with authority in public law cases, including the 1951 Communist Party case, where he formed part of the majority that invalidated the Menzies government's ban on the party. When hearing cases, his interventions with counsel were often 'caustic' (Walsh 1970, 11), yet in temperament he 'was quiet and retiring, a little shy' (Meagher 1994, 480).

Appointed KBE in 1955 and a privy councillor in 1963, by the late 1960s he found High Court life less congenial than it had been under Dixon. He did not see eye-to-eye with new chief justice, Sir Garfield Barwick, differing from Barwick in personality and judicial outlook on key matters such as interpretation of section 92 of the constitution, which guarantees freedom of interstate trade. He retired early from the court in 1970 and became chancellor of the University of New England (1970–81). On the founding of the Australian Press Council he was appointed its chairman (1976–82). He was awarded an honorary doctorate of letters by the University

of New England (1982), and an honorary doctorate of laws by the University of Sydney (1982). In 1983 he was appointed AC.

Kitto was a sensitive and private individual. The death of his eldest daughter in 1969 had caused him pain that lasted throughout his remaining years. At home 'he enjoyed the work of a small grazing property (something between a garden and a small farm) until his wife's death' (*Australian Press Council News* 1993, 8) in 1982. After that he consoled himself with travel, walking, watching television, and Rotary Club activities. Attracted to Quakerism, he ended his ties to Methodism. An avid reader, he 'preferred the company of great minds of the past to vacuous sociality' (Connor 1994, 6), though he also enjoyed fiction. Survived by his three remaining daughters, he died on 15 February 1994 at Armidale and was cremated. The annual Sir Frank Kitto lecture at the University of New England is named in his honour.

Australian Press Council News. 'Profile.' August 1993, 8; Blackshield, Tony, Michael Coper, and George Williams, eds. *The Oxford Companion to the High Court of Australia*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 2001; Connor, Margaret. 'The Right Honourable Sir Frank Walters Kitto.' Unpublished manuscript, 1994. High Court of Australia Library, Canberra; Kirby, Michael. 'Kitto and the High Court of Australia.' *Federal Law Review* 27 (1999): 131–49; Kitto, Sir Frank. 'Why Write Judgments?' *Australian Law Journal* 66 (1992): 787–99; Mason, Sir Anthony. 'The Late Sir Frank Kitto.' *Commonwealth Law Reports* 178 (1994): n.p.; Meagher, R. P. 'Sir Frank Walters Kitto AC, KBE.' *Australian Law Journal* 68 (1994): 479–80; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Lawyer and Judge Who Took on the Government.' 17 February 1994, 6; Walsh, Maximilian. 'Chief Justice's Rival Goes: Now What?' *Sun Herald* (Sydney), 26 July 1970, 11.

<div align="right">Brian Wimborne
Fiona Wheeler</div>

KNOPFELMACHER, FRANK (1923–1995), university lecturer and political activist, was born František Knopfelmacher on 3 February 1923 in Vienna, elder son of Pavel (Paul) Knopfelmacher, lawyer and businessman, and his wife Stepanka (Stefanie), née Hollander. Raised in a German-speaking 'Jewish bourgeois' Czech family, his childhood was spent in the Czechoslovakian province of Moravia. From the age of seven, he later claimed, he was 'a fierce Czech nationalist' (Knopfelmacher 1967, 17). His family went bankrupt in 1930, subsequently moving from his father's home town of Kromeriz to Ostrava and then Brno, where František was educated at a Jewish school. In May 1938 he visited an exhibition in Brno of 'fascist atrocities in the Spanish Civil War', later recalling that 'suddenly I was saddled with the awareness of violence and death' (Knopfelmacher 1967, 19).

After the German occupation of the Czech lands in March 1939, Knopfelmacher emigrated to Palestine alone, not as a Zionist but because of a premonition about what might befall the Jews in Nazi Europe. He served as a British policeman in Haifa before joining the Czechoslovak army-in-exile in May 1942 and seeing active service in World War II in units attached to British formations in North Africa (1942–43) and Normandy (1944–45). While in Palestine, he became a Marxist and from January 1942 a member of the Communist Party. In Britain in 1943, however, he encountered George Orwell's *Tribune* column, 'As I Please', and then in Normandy he read Arthur Koestler's novel on the Stalin show trials, *Darkness at Noon* (1940). By 1944 he was a man of the left but no longer a communist.

On 22 August 1944 at the register office in Bridlington, England, Knopfelmacher married Czechoslovakian-born Jarmila Pickova. He later recalled that 'both my own and my wife's family were liquidated by the Nazis, mothers, brothers and all' (Knopfelmacher 1967, 32). At war's end, he had to choose to settle either in Palestine or Czechoslovakia, opting for the latter. As a consequence he was able to observe, under what he later described as 'laboratory conditions', a gradual Communist Party takeover. This experience was his invaluable 'political university' (Knopfelmacher 1967, 26). He also enrolled at Charles University in Prague, where he studied psychology, philosophy, and English. After the Communist coup of February 1948, he fled Czechoslovakia for the second time. By now he was a fierce anti-communist.

Emigrating with his wife to Britain, Knopfelmacher studied philosophy and psychology at Bristol University (BA, 1950) with financial support from a refugee trust fund, and then experimental psychology at

University College, London (PhD, 1953). Having adopted Frank as his first name, in 1955 he became a lecturer in psychology at the University of Melbourne. Almost immediately, he came to believe that his new university and new country were in danger of the kind of gradual communist takeover he had witnessed in Prague. An unfeigned double fear—of a Soviet Cold War victory over the United States of America and a communist victory in Australia—determined almost everything he did for the remainder of his life. When once he was described as a 'threat expert' (Knopfelmacher 1967, 30) he embraced the label with pride.

Knopfelmacher became the most significant intellectual influence on the university's Australian Labor Party Club, where democratic socialism and fervent East European-inflected anti-communism combined. His frequent lunchtime lectures were rowdy affairs but well-attended. During the 1960s he was the university's dominant political personality. He also conducted highly praised courses in social and political theory. David Armstrong, subsequently a professor of philosophy at the University of Sydney, attended a Knopfelmacher postgraduate seminar in 1963, remarking that it consisted of 'some of the best lectures he had ever heard' (Armstrong and Spann 1965, 540–41).

In the late 1950s a bitter conflict broke out inside the small social studies department at the University of Melbourne, between its head, Ruth Hoban, and Geoff Sharp, a member of the Communist Party of Australia. Knopfelmacher interpreted the conflict as part of a larger communist conspiracy. A dossier was compiled, most likely with the assistance of the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation, and entrusted to Knopfelmacher. He sent it to Richard Krygier [q.v.17], the chairman of the Australian Association for Cultural Freedom, and James McAuley [q.v.15], the editor of its magazine, *Quadrant*, who in turn presented it to the *Bulletin* editor, Donald Horne. On 12 April 1961 the *Bulletin* published a letter written by Hoban's husband, the influential professor of history, , Max Crawford [q.v.], who argued that he was now 'unable to reject' (Crawford 1961, 44) Knopfelmacher's case about the communist threat at the university. A week later the *Bulletin* published a detailed article outlining the supposed

conspiracy. The university conducted a quasi-judicial investigation and found the accusation baseless. Years later, in 1969, the *Bulletin* apologised to Sharp.

In 1964 the department of philosophy at the University of Sydney sought a political philosopher. The selection committee, which included Armstrong, chose Knopfelmacher in March 1965, but the professorial board rejected the committee's recommendation after one of his enemies, the chair of electrical engineering Professor Wilbur Christiansen, read out passages from an inflammatory article Knopfelmacher had written on the communist conspiracy at the University of Melbourne. At a second meeting of the board on 12 April 1965, the numbers opposing Knopfelmacher's appointment had grown. 'The Knopfelmacher Case' became a prominent, left–right, Cold War conflict.

Remaining at the University of Melbourne, Knopfelmacher worked closely with B. A. Santamaria's National Civic Council during the 1960s and beyond. In 1966 he became deeply involved in a group called 'Peace with Freedom', an organisation of Australia's most significant anti-communists, chaired by McAuley and largely organised by the NCC, whose purpose was to defend Australian involvement in the Vietnam War and to contest the anti-war movement on university campuses. Knopfelmacher engaged left-wing speakers in debates about the Vietnam War at many university 'teach-ins'. His reputation as an expert on the threat of communism was enhanced in 1968, when he predicted the Soviet invasion of Czechoslovakia. In 1970 he visited the United States of America and was appalled by what he considered to be the capitulation of the anti-communist intelligentsia to student revolutionaries. The scathing articles he wrote on America for the *Australian* delighted his enemies and angered his friends.

Knopfelmacher had been naturalised in 1967. Widowed in 1969, he married Susan Joy Robinson, a teacher, in 1970. In the early 1970s he discovered another talent, as the free-wheeling, unpredictable, right-wing columnist for the left-liberal weekly *Nation Review*. With Orwell in mind, he wrote a column for *Quadrant* in the mid-1980s called 'As I Please'. He believed that student revolutionaries and their cowardly teachers were primarily responsible for America's Vietnam defeat

in what had been a just and winnable war. He became an uncompromising enemy of the diplomacy of détente, in particular the Nixon–Kissinger version. Although his conceptual framework might have allowed him to predict the collapse of the Soviet Union and its East European 'satellites'—time and again he argued, presciently, that the Soviet system was unreformable and entirely lacked legitimacy—almost until the end he clung to the conviction that the Soviet Union would win the Cold War and that Australia was doomed. When the Soviet empire collapsed between 1989 and 1991, it afforded him little joy. Loneliness enveloped him, amplified by his retirement from the university in 1988.

Although Knopfelmacher wrote many hundreds of often brilliant and original magazine and newspaper articles, to his regret late in life he failed to produce any substantial work of scholarship. His only book, *Intellectuals and Politics* (1968), was an essay collection. Over four decades he spent almost every evening on the telephone trying to rouse and inform, with savage wit and unfailing intelligence, his often-exasperated political friends. His greatest legacy was as a teacher, including as a lecturer on political theory for the Council of Adult Education. Among those he influenced were the politician Michael Danby, the publicist Gerard Henderson, the journalist Greg Sheridan, the ideology-maker Ray Evans, the legal academic Martin Krygier, the philosopher Raimond Gaita, and the political historian and public intellectual Robert Manne.

Knopfelmacher never overcame the shock of the Holocaust and was critical of those who decades later sought to profit from it, either financially or politically, by peddling or commodifying guilt or victimhood: 'The chase of superannuated German SS murderers by equally old, but not yet superannuated, Jewish Holocaust-profiteers, is an unedifying and futile enterprise. … Let my people sleep' (Knopfelmacher 1985, 39). Survived by his wife and their two children, he died at Parkville on 17 May 1995 and was cremated. A few weeks earlier he had suffered injuries in a road accident after a meeting with the great Czech writer and statesman Vaclav Havel. His final days were rage-filled, and very dark.

Anderson, Fay. 'Into the Night: Max Crawford, the Labyrinth of the Social Studies Enquiry and ASIO's "Spoiling Operations."' *Australian Historical Studies* 36, no. 125 (2005): 60–80; Armstrong, D. M., and R. N. Spann. 'Chronicle.' *Minerva* 3, no. 4 (Summer 1965): 530–609; Buckley, Vincent. *Cutting Green Hay: Friendships, Movements and Cultural Conflicts in Australia's Great Decades.* Melbourne: Penguin Books, 1983; Crawford, R. M. 'Communism in Universities.' *Bulletin* (Sydney), 12 April 1961, 44; Knopfelmacher, Frank. 'Bitburg (A Very Personal Comment).' *Quadrant*, June 1985, 38–39, 'My Political Education.' July–August 1967, 17–33; Santamaria, B. A. 'Frank Knopfelmacher.' *Quadrant*, July–August 1995, 32–33; Scoble, Robert M. 'The Knopfelmacher Case.' *Quadrant*, October 1971, 72–82; Sharp, Nonie. 'A Spoiling Operation: Cold War at the University of Melbourne.' *Arena Journal* 47/48 (2017): 57–75.

Robert Manne

KNOX, DAVID BROUGHTON (1916– 1994), clergyman and theological college principal, was born on 26 December 1916 in Adelaide, eldest of ten children of David James Knox, an evangelical Anglican clergyman, and his wife Doris Emily Broughton, née Young. His father's family had emigrated from rural County Fermanagh in (Northern) Ireland; his mother came from a well-to-do English family with a strong record of Christian work and missionary service. The Knoxes moved from Adelaide to New South Wales in 1922, living successively at Wollongong, Chatswood, and Gladesville, where Knox senior was rector. Broughton was educated first by a tutor at home, then at Chatswood Public School, and finally at Knox Grammar School, Wahroonga. His extracurricular interests were intellectual: the chess club, the debating club, and the editorial committee for the school magazine.

For a year Knox worked as a jackeroo for his formidable uncle, Herbert (Bill) Young, at his property near Orange. His decision to become a clergyman preceded his entry to the University of Sydney (1935–37). After graduating (BA, 1938), he spent a year as his father's catechist at Gladesville. He had come under the influence of (Sir) Marcus Loane, his father's curate, who had married his sister Patricia, and who would later become archbishop of Sydney.

Travelling to England in March 1939, Knox studied theology at the London College of Divinity (Associate, 1941), obtaining a bachelor of divinity (1941) from the

University of London. He was made deacon by the bishop of Ely in 1941, and ordained priest in 1942; he served as a curate at St Andrew the Less, a branch church of Christ Church, Cambridge. At Fitzwilliam College, Cambridge, he studied for the theological tripos—which he did not complete—under such luminaries as C. H. Dodd and Wilfred Knox. He was appointed a temporary chaplain, Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, on 12 December 1943 and was present off the Normandy coast just after D-Day, 6 June 1944. In April 1947 he was demobilised. His experiences in England had widened his theological perspective and his experience in World War II had deepened his pastoral skills.

In February 1947 Knox had begun work as a lecturer at Moore [q.v.2] Theological College, Sydney. The same year he appeared as the expert witness for the attorney-general and the relators in the 'Red Book' case, a suit brought in the Supreme Court of New South Wales against the bishop of Bathurst for his use of an alternative prayer book. Knox acquitted himself well but as a result was a marked man: in the eyes of Anglo-Catholics and non-evangelicals he was seen to be dangerously litigious. Evangelicals had a history of resorting to litigation in the secular courts in order to protect their Reformation heritage against rising Anglo-Catholic ritualism. Knox's success in giving his evidence meant that he was a man to be feared by non-evangelicals as this might well signal more successful litigation in future. T. C. Hammond [q.v.14], the principal of Moore College at the time, was thrilled at the quality of his evidence.

In 1950 Knox gained a master of theology from the University of London. He married Ailsa Musgrave Lane, a physiotherapist, on 2 September 1950 at St Swithun's Church of England, Pymble. Later that year the couple travelled to Oxford, England, where he taught at Wycliffe Hall and read for a DPhil (1954) at St Catherine's College; the topic of his thesis was 'The Doctrine of Justification in the English Reformers'. He returned to Sydney in 1954 as vice-principal of Moore College, and became principal in 1959.

Knox turned the college into a bastion of evangelical instruction. He raised academic standards by introducing the external bachelor of divinity of the University of London, created a fourth year of study, inaugurated an annual college mission, expanded the library, and encouraged members of the college faculty to go overseas to read for their doctorates. His goal was for the college to award its own degrees, which it would eventually do. By the time he retired in 1985, enrolments had doubled, the college property holdings had quadrupled, and the library held 90,000 books. He continued to lecture in theology until 1988.

Within the diocese of Sydney, Knox was influential not only through training its clergy, but also in the establishment of student hostels. In 1960 he succeeded his father as a canon of St Andrew's Cathedral. He was president (1969–75) of the Anglican Church League and a member of many Anglican bodies, including the Sydney synod and its standing committee, and the general synod and its doctrine and canon law commissions. In a minority report in 1977 he dissented from the doctrine commission's conclusion that there were no theological barriers to the ordination of women. He was a major contributor to the evangelical newspaper the *Australian Church Record*, spoke weekly on radio 2CH, and wrote a number of theological books.

While he was quintessentially an evangelical who, with profound respect for Scripture, taught that it is the final authority in matters of faith and doctrine, and while, during his tenure, ordinands with Anglo-Catholic leanings would no longer train at Moore College, Knox was no hard-line, exclusive Low Churchman. His time in England had ensured this, and his many friends and guests included both Anglo-Catholics, such as Gabriel Hebert, and theological Liberals like Bishop J. A. T. Robinson, author of *Honest to God*.

After leaving Moore College, in 1988 Knox founded George Whitefield College, South Africa, to train men and women for ministry in the Church of England in South Africa; he remained there until 1992. In 1988 he had received an honorary doctorate of theology from the Australian College of Theology. Returning to Australia, he died on 15 January 1994 at Camperdown, survived by his wife, four daughters, and two sons; after a funeral at St Andrew's Cathedral, he was buried in Northern Suburbs cemetery.

'Never afraid of controversy', Knox was tenacious and 'sometimes provocative' (Loane 1994, 10–11), but also 'shy and diffident', and

'at home and among his friends … the soul of graciousness and wit' (Robinson 1986, xvii). His influence lies in the number of men and women he taught and his particular emphasis on 'preaching the word of God' (Birkett 2003, 240). In 2005 the archbishop of Sydney and all his assistant bishops had been trained by Knox, as had at least six other bishops in the Anglican Church of Australia, his two successors at Moore College and numerous college faculty members, and other college principals in the evangelical world. He was the single most important influence on Sydney Anglicanism in the late twentieth and early twenty-first centuries.

Birkett, Kirsten, ed. *D. Broughton Knox: Selected Works*. Vol. 2, *Church and Ministry*. Kingsford, NSW: Matthias Media, 2003; Cameron, Marcia. *An Enigmatic Life: David Broughton Knox, Father of Contemporary Sydney Anglicanism*. Brunswick East, Vic.: Acorn Press, 2006; Chadwick, Owen. *The Victorian Church Part II 1860–1901*. London: A. and C. Black, 1970; Knox, David Broughton. Diaries. Knox Papers. Private collection; Loane, Marcus. 'David Broughton Knox.' In *Broughton Knox: Principal of Moore College, 1959–1985*, by Marcus L. Loane and Peter F. Jensen, 1–12. Newtown, NSW: Moore Theological College, 1994; Robinson, D. W. B. 'David Broughton Knox: An Appreciation.' In *God Who Is Rich in Mercy: Essays Presented to Dr. D. B. Knox*, edited by Peter T. O'Brien and David G. Peterson, xi–xvii. Homebush West, NSW: Anzea Publishers, 1986.

Marcia Cameron

KNOX, HORACE EVERARD ARNOLD (1918–1994), airman and farmer, was born on 2 September 1918 at Bundaberg, Queensland, second son of ten children of Irish-born David James Knox, Church of England clergyman, and his Queensland-born wife Doris Emily Broughton, née Young. He was named after Horace Young, his maternal grandfather; Everard Digges La Touche, a charismatic Church of England clergyman whom David admired and who had perished at Gallipoli; and Arnold Young, Doris's brother, who was killed at Passchendaele, Belgium, six months before Horace's birth.

The family moved from South Australia to New South Wales in 1922 when David was appointed to parishes at Wollongong and later Chatswood. Horace was educated at Barker College, Hornsby, and left in 1935 with an

Intermediate certificate. Standing 5 feet 4 inches (163 cm) tall and sturdily built, he became a jackeroo at Kyogle. On 3 February 1941 Knox enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) as aircrew. After training as an air gunner, he was promoted to sergeant in July and embarked for Britain in August. Promoted to flight sergeant in January 1942, on 9 May he was posted to No. 460 squadron, Bomber Command, based at Breighton, Yorkshire. There he volunteered as a rear gunner—a function requiring constant alertness and a position in the aircraft noted for cramped conditions, loneliness, and danger.

Between May 1942 and January 1943 Knox undertook his first operational tour, comprising twenty-five sorties in Wellington and Lancaster bombers. He was promoted to temporary warrant officer on 25 January. In a letter to his father he laconically described his role: 'Well there's nothing much in it actually. Whether you do your job and return home really depends on the ratio of your skill and the enemy gunner's skill' (Cameron 2006, 77). On one occasion he was outbound on a mission to bomb Turin, Italy, flying at about 12,000 feet (3,600 m), when his turret became unserviceable. Despite technical difficulties, he was able to repair it and render it operational again. On 12 March he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal for 'consistent skill and courage … and devotion to duty' (*London Gazette* 1943, 1189).

Knox's second operational tour lasted from September 1943 to November 1944. His ability as an air gunner was recognised by the award of the Distinguished Flying Cross on 18 August for 'efficiency and courage … vigilant search for enemy aircraft and by his coolness in times of stress' (*London Gazette* 1944, 3828). At year's end, having flown over 300 operational hours, he was assigned to instructional duties. Returning to Australia in March 1945, he transferred to the RAAF Reserve on 30 November.

Knox became a dairy farmer at Moss Vale, New South Wales. On 9 March 1957 at St Andrew's Church, Wahroonga, with his father officiating, he married Christina Emmeline Mocatta, a nursing sister. In 1961, under Western Australia's War Service Land Settlement Scheme, he secured a bush block of 3,000 acres (1,214 ha) at Scaddan near Esperance, and later acquired a further

2,500 acres (1,012 ha) nearby. He bred merino sheep, sowed crops, and developed a successful egg and poultry business. With a passion for the land, he was an avid environmentalist. However, in the late 1970s Knox had a nervous breakdown that possibly resulted from post-traumatic stress. It led to the failure of his marriage and the sale of his property. Following hospitalisation in Perth, he worked at a remote grazing property on the Nullarbor Plain. A calm, quiet countryman, he moved to Byng, near Orange, New South Wales, to live with relatives. Survived by his two sons and one daughter, he died on 16 December 1994 at Orange and was cremated.

Braga, Stuart. *All His Benefits: The Young and Deck Families in Australia.* Sydney: Stuart Braga, 2013; Cameron, Marcia Helen. *An Enigmatic Life: David Broughton Knox: Father of Contemporary Sydney Anglicanism.* Brunswick East, Vic.: Acorn Press, 2006; Firkins, Peter. *Strike and Return: The Story of the Exploits of No. 460 R.A.A.F. Heavy Bomber Squadron R.A.F. Bomber Command in the World War.* Perth: Westward Ho, 1985; *London Gazette.* 12 March 1943, 1189, 18 August 1944, 3828; Maton, Michael. *The Distinguished Flying Cross to Australians.* St Ives, NSW: Michael Maton, 2000; Morcombe, Jennifer. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. A9301, 405223, AWM65, 3059.

Stuart Braga

KOOWARTA, JOHN PAMPEYA (1940–1991), Wik elder and land rights claimant, was born on 21 November 1940 at Aurukun Presbyterian Mission on the western coast of Cape York Peninsula, Queensland, eldest child of Henry Massey Pampeya Koowarta, boatman, and his wife Oompippa Yunkatippin. John's Aboriginal names were Ku'-waat and Pa'ampong, references to his leech and palm tree totems respectively. He grew up under the strict regime of Rev. William MacKenzie [q.v.15] at Aurukun and attended the mission school. Having trained as an engineer's assistant, he would later work as a motor mechanic. On 16 December 1960 at the mission church, he married Martha Koorpellembinna Peinyekka; the couple had two daughters and a son. The marriage later broke down and he formed a relationship with Kathleen Shortjoe.

In 1974 the Whitlam Federal government established the Aboriginal Land Fund Commission to assist communities to acquire land outside reserves. The traditional lands of Koowarta's family lie south of the Archer River and extend over Running Creek; they are focused particularly on Tea Tree Lagoon and extend northwards to Lake Archer. At the time this estate formed part of the Archer River Pastoral Holding, occupied by non-Aboriginal graziers under a Queensland government lease. Koowarta and his fellow traditional owners, known as the Winychanam group, approached the commission, which, in February 1976, entered into a contract with the lessees to buy their rights in the land. The sale required the consent of the Queensland minister for lands, forestry, national parks, and wildlife, Kenneth Tomkins, but he refused to give it, citing a Cabinet decision of 1972 that the government did not favour the acquisition of large areas of land by Aborigines 'in isolation' (Qld Parliament 1976, 2008).

Koowarta was not a prominent political activist; he was motivated only by a desire to return to his ancestral lands and graze cattle on them. The government's public and summary rejection of his plan 'shamed' him (in Aboriginal English, to be humiliated and belittled). Lawyers for Koowarta lodged a writ in the Supreme Court of Queensland claiming that the minister's decision contravened the Commonwealth's Racial Discrimination Act of 1975 (RDA). The case of *Koowarta v. Bjelke-Petersen, Tomkins, Glasson, and the State of Queensland* began in 1981. As plaintiff, Koowarta sought an injunction preventing the minister from blocking the sale. He also claimed damages as a person aggrieved by the minister's actions. The State government asserted that Koowarta had not suffered as a result of the minister's decision. Additionally, the government attempted to obtain a declaration by the High Court of Australia that the RDA was invalid.

In 1982 both matters were argued in the High Court, which, in May, decided by a majority of four to three that the RDA was valid and that Koowarta was an aggrieved person under the Act. The question of the minister's refusal to approve the transfer of the pastoral lease was remitted to the Supreme Court of Queensland but the lease had been surrendered, and in 1977 the Queensland government had gazetted most of the holding as a national park (later named Archer Bend

National Park). As a consequence, even though Koowarta had won his case, he would never occupy his land.

The coherence of traditional Wik society came under increasing pressure in the late 1970s from the Queensland government's assimilationist programs. Koowarta became a marginalised figure at Aurukun. Although bitter, he was fatalistic about the government's actions against him. At a conference in 1990 entitled 'Two Laws and Two Cultures', he surprised land rights activists by declaring of Australians: 'We are all one' (Brennan 2008, 3). Professor Marcia Langton described him as 'short, slight, but ruggedly tough, with a glint in his eyes that telegraphed his determination' (2014, 16). The anthropologist David Martin portrayed him as a handsome, compact, engaging man, who was good company. He died suddenly on 29 August 1991 in an aircraft transporting him from Aurukun to hospital at Cairns and was buried in Aurukun community cemetery.

In 1994 the Law Council of Australia, using Federal government funds, established the John Koowarta reconciliation law scholarship for the benefit of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people undertaking tertiary studies leading to admission as legal practitioners. That year Archer Bend was amalgamated with the Rokeby National Park as the Mungkan Kandju National Park. In 2012 the Queensland government transferred all but one portion of the estate to Aboriginal ownership as the jointly managed Oyala Thumotang National Park (Cape York Peninsula Aboriginal Land). The remaining segment, comprising 75,000 hectares of the former Archer Bend section, was returned to the Wik-Mungkan people as Aboriginal freehold land.

The landmark *Koowarta v. Bjelke-Petersen* case had extended the Commonwealth's external affairs power over 'a matter of international concern', such as racial discrimination (Lane 1982, 523), and thus became a precedent for later land rights litigation, including *Mabo v. Queensland [No. 1],* 1988. Without Koowarta, Prime Minister Paul Keating commented, 'there would have been no Mabo case, no native title legislation' (*Courier Mail* 1993, 14).

Brennan, Frank. 'Confessions of an Erstwhile Land Rights Advocate.' *Newcastle Law Review* 10, no. 1 (2008): 1–36; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Aurukun Marks Land Win.' 10 November 1993, 14; Koowarta, John. Answers to Interrogatories, Damages Claim. Unpublished manuscript, 14 August 1990. Copy held on *ADB* file; Lane, P. H. 'The Federal Parliament's External Affairs Power: Koowarta's Case.' *Australian Law Journal* 56 (October 1982): 519–23; Langton, M. 'Koowarta: A Warrior for Justice.' *Griffith Law Review* 23, no. 1 (2014): 16–34; Martin, David. Interview by Malcolm Allbrook, 17 September 2015, MP3 recording. Australian Dictionary of Biography; Queensland. Parliament. *Parliamentary Debates*, 8 December 1976, 2008; Queensland State Archives. Item ID 727506, Personal File – Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander; Sutton, Peter. Personal communication; Woodley, John. 'Mabo of the Mainland.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 23 December 1997, 13.

Darryl Bennet
Colin Sheehan

L

LAIDLAW, AUBREY SCHACKLETON (AUB) (1909–1992), surf lifesaver and beach inspector, was born on 2 March 1909 at Balmain South, Sydney, third of five children of New South Wales–born parents Herbert Milton Laidlaw, hospital attendant, and his wife Jane Florence, née Wicks. The family moved around. Aub attended Rozelle Superior Public School, among others. Taught by his father to swim at age five, he developed into a teenage 100-yard freestyle champion, winning club, school, and district titles. In 1925 he moved to North Bondi and joined the North Bondi Surf Life Saving Club (NBSLSC). He distinguished himself at Surf Life Saving Association of Australia championships, winning the Junior Surf (1927) and Senior Belt (1931) titles, and captaining (1930–36) the NBSLSC rescue and resuscitation team that won in 1930, 1931, and 1933.

Having trained as a carpenter, Laidlaw became resident member-caretaker of the NBSLSC in 1929. The following year he joined Waverley Municipal Council as a permanent surf lifesaver and beach inspector. Charles Christensen said Laidlaw could read the surf 'as we would read traffic lights' (Arnold 1992, 22), while Laidlaw himself professed to know 'every inch' (*Daily Mirror* 1969, 7), and every current and eddy at Bondi Beach. This knowledge, combined with advanced lifesaving skills, equipped him admirably to fulfil the water safety role of an inspector. At the end of his career he reckoned he had rescued more than 6,000 bathers, including several on 'Black Sunday', 6 February 1938. That day lifesavers pulled some 240 people from dangerous surf at Bondi and five drowned. Laidlaw believed that the tragedy should not have occurred and blamed an inspector who, he said, 'didn't understand the surf' (Laidlaw 1989) and, against his advice, opened the unsafe middle section of the beach.

Laidlaw's physical presence and bearing helped him control Bondi beach-goers who could number more than 50,000 on fine summer weekends and public holidays. Standing more than 6 feet (183 cm) tall, with massive shoulders and a barrel chest, and wearing a distinctive white panama hat with 'INSPECTOR' embroidered on the band, and a blue singlet bearing the regal-looking crest of Waverley council, he was known as the 'King of Bondi'. His strict policing of surfboard riders and bikini-wearing women enhanced his lordly reputation.

Contending that bathers needed protection from surfboards, which could inflict serious injury, Laidlaw urged aldermen to support their beach inspectors and introduce regulations to control surfboard use. Some board-riders accused him of being officious, high-handed, intolerant, and threatening.

Bathing costumes were an issue of public decency and morality throughout the twentieth century but particularly between the 1930s and 1960s as they became briefer. In 1930 Laidlaw had provoked press comment by wearing the new backless costume for men. Popular history presents him later as an uncompromising defender of conservative morals who never hesitated to order bikini-clad women from the beach. Maintaining that he was enforcing council by-laws and simply doing his job, he attributed press reports of bikini incidents to publicity stunts contrived by journalists and swimsuit manufacturers. He admitted his attraction to the female form. Nevertheless, he thought one-piece swimsuits were more flattering and he opposed skimpy costumes that he alleged attracted sexual perverts.

In late 1969 Waverley council terminated Laidlaw's appointment on medical grounds, despite his assertion that he was physically fit, a petition by more than 2,000 supporters, and sympathetic newspaper reports. The council transferred him to its carpentry workshop where he finished his career in 1974. In retirement, he taught adults and children to swim. The NBSLSC had honoured him with life membership in 1934 and he was awarded the British Empire Medal in 1972. On 1 September 1933 at St Patrick's Catholic Church, Bondi, Laidlaw, an Anglican, had married Doris Mary Mallon (d. 1980), a domestic and an enthusiastic beach-goer. Survived by his son and daughter, he died on 10 January 1992 at Randwick and was cremated.

Arnold, Ann. 'Legend's Last Wave.' *Eastern Herald* (Broadway, Sydney), 16 January 1992, 22; Booth, Douglas. *Australian Beach Cultures: The History of Sun, Sand and Surf*. London: Frank Cass, 2001; *Daily Mirror* (Sydney). 'After 40 Years, Aub May Lose His Job.' 25 November 1969, 7; Elder, Bruce. *Ready Aye Ready: A Century of North Bondi Surf Life Saving Club: 1906–2006*. North Bondi, Sydney: North Bondi Surf Life Saving Club, 2006; Laidlaw, Aubrey. Interview by Diana Rich, 15 March 1989. Transcript. Lifeguard Oral Histories, Local Studies. Waverley Council Library, Sydney; Waverley Council Library, Sydney. Waverley Council subject-based correspondence files, Box 11, Local Studies collection; Yates, Skye. 'Bondi's Bikini Police.' *Daily Telegraph* (Sydney), 9 December 2002, 49.

Douglas Booth

LAKE, GRANTLY SEBASTIAN (1914–1991), Catholic priest and naval chaplain, was born on 15 December 1914 at Paddington, Sydney, son of New South Wales–born William Henry Francis Lake, salesman, and his Queensland-born wife Elizabeth, née Martin. His early years were spent in Darwin where his father held an administrative post with the British pastoral and import company, Vestey Brothers. The family then moved to the Canungra district south of Brisbane and began farming and operating a mixed store. Grantly was educated at Canungra State School and St Joseph's College, Gregory Terrace, Brisbane, being awarded a junior public certificate in 1932.

From January to June 1934 he was employed as a surveyor's assistant by the Main Roads Commission, after which he was appointed a cadet clerk in the Queensland Police Department. In February 1935 he began studying for the priesthood at St Columba's Catholic College, Springwood, New South Wales. He completed his studies at St Patrick's Seminary, Manly, Sydney, and on 25 July 1941 was ordained a priest in the Archdiocese of Brisbane. His first assignment was to Bribie Island and in February 1942 he was transferred to Wynnum as chaplain of Nazareth House, an orphanage and home for the aged. On 21 January 1943 he was appointed chaplain 4th class, Australian Imperial Force. He became chaplain to the 20th Infantry Brigade, 9th Division, in May 1944 and from May to December 1945 served

in Borneo. His appointment terminated on 23 April 1946 and he transferred to the Reserve of Officers.

Lake then held dual chaplaincies at Nudgee Junior College, Indooroopilly, and the Repatriation General Hospital, Greenslopes, Brisbane. He also ministered to army units in the area as well as serving as assistant priest in the parish of Rosalie until 1948. On 29 July 1949 he was appointed naval chaplain to the Royal Australian Navy (RAN). He served in HMA ships *Sydney* (1949–51, 1951–52 and 1967–68), *Australia* (1951), and *Melbourne* (1956–58 and 1963–64), and in shore establishments in Victoria and New South Wales. His second posting to *Sydney* included operations from August 1951 to February 1952 in the Korean War, and his third entailed eight voyages transporting troops and equipment to and from South Vietnam. In May 1960 he was promoted to senior chaplain and in 1968 elevated to the ecclesiastical rank of monsignor. When the Catholic Church formed its Military Vicariate of Australia in 1969, he was made a vicar general. He had been appointed OBE for services to naval personnel in 1967.

'Mons' Lake smoked, and enjoyed a drink with his shipmates. As a coach and supporter of many RAN rugby teams, he donated the Mons Cup—the annual prize for the best rugby union team from the ships and shore establishments. He also took part in recreational diving expeditions, was a knowledgeable surfer, and enjoyed rowing in skiffs. Possessing an easy manner, he was known for his compassion and devotion to people of all denominations. Fearing for his health, commanding officers, on more than one occasion, directed him to take time off. Despite his association with the military, he believed that 'violence in all its forms is foreign to the proper aspirations of man' (*Navy News* 1971, 3).

Allowed a two-year extension beyond the usual retiring age of fifty-five, Lake left the RAN on 14 December 1971. Returning to the Brisbane archdiocese, he became Vicar for Youth serving at Beaudesert, Nanango, and Corinda until 1977 when he became parish priest at St Lucia. He died in Brisbane on 27 November 1991 and was buried in Nudgee Cemetery.

Johnstone, Tom. *The Cross of ANZAC.* Virginia, Qld: Church Activist Press, 2001; National Archives of Australia. A3978, LAKE G S, B883, QX43975, A6769, LAKE G S; *Navy List.* July 1950, 20, October 1951, 21, July 1957, 23, January 1960, 25, July 1960, 25, March 1965, 15, March 1975, 11; *Navy News.* 'Monsignor Lake – Priest Extraordinary.' 12 (November 1971): 3; Strong, Rowan. *Chaplains in the Royal Australian Navy: 1912 to the Vietnam War.* Sydney: University of New South Wales Press, 2012.
                                          Tom Frame

LANE, DONALD FREDERICK (DON)
(1935–1995), police officer and politician, was born on 18 July 1935 at Toowoomba, Queensland, eldest of three sons of Frederick James Lane, an English-born mechanic and later shopkeeper, and his locally born wife Mary, née Bentley. The family moved a number of times. Don attended the State primary schools at Somerset Dam (Silverton), Sandgate in Brisbane, and Harlaxton at Toowoomba, and the State Industrial High School, Brisbane (1950). He was an apprentice turner and fitter at Warwick, before joining the Queensland Police Force as a cadet on 11 February 1952 in Brisbane.

Appointed as a constable in 1955, a plain-clothes officer in 1958, and a detective constable in 1961, Lane was posted to Cloncurry (1956), Mount Isa (1958), and then back to Brisbane (1961), where he joined the Consorting Squad. While temporarily performing general duties, on 27 January 1962 he assisted Detective Sergeant Jack Ryan to apprehend an overwrought man who fired a rifle at Ryan as the two officers ran towards him. For his part in the arrest, Lane was awarded Queen Elizabeth II's commendation for brave conduct. In 1965 he was promoted to detective senior constable and two years later was transferred to the Special Branch, which investigated activities deemed subversive.

On 28 April 1962 at St Andrew's Church of England, Lutwyche, Lane had married Beryl Rose Pankhurst, a secretary. An active member of the Liberal Party of Australia, he won a by-election for the safe inner-Brisbane seat of Merthyr on 24 July 1971, having resigned from the police service the previous day. He had campaigned on law and order issues during the tour of the South African Springboks rugby union team (June–August), which attracted anti-apartheid demonstrations and prompted the Queensland government, headed by Premier (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen, to declare a state of emergency.

Appointed as minister for transport in December 1980, Lane proved to be confident, capable, and effective in the portfolio. He championed the ambitious Main Line Electrification project, approved in 1983. School crossing traffic wardens ('lollipop people') were introduced at his instigation (1983). Construction of the Brisbane Transit Centre in Roma Street, begun in 1984, was another of his projects, as was the introduction of photographic drivers' licences (1986). He oversaw (1982) the reduction of the legal blood alcohol level for drivers and the introduction (1986) of the Reduce Impaired Driving scheme of random breath-testing. In 1986 he claimed to have saved the railways '$25 million a year initially and another $15 million a year ongoing' (Stewart 1986, 12), the efficiencies contributing to an operating profit of $108 million in the previous financial year. Sir Llew Edwards, the State treasurer from 1978 to 1983, later said Lane was the best transport minister Queensland had ever had.

The National and Liberal parties' coalition collapsed in August 1983 and an election was called for October. Though he supported the notion of a coalition, as a Liberal Lane had to resign from cabinet. The Nationals narrowly failed to win government in their own right, gaining 41 seats in a legislature of 82, and the Liberals were reduced in numbers from 20 to 8, Lane being among the survivors. With a bleak backbench future in mind, he was amenable to a suggestion by one of his fellow 'Coalition Liberals' (Lane 1993, 123), Brian Austin, that the pair join the National Party of Australia – Queensland. The switch attracted public opprobrium and the scorn of the Australian Labor Party politician Tom Burns, who accused Lane in parliament of being a 'police pimp' and a 'rotten scab' (Lane 1993, 127). Many in the Liberal Party's Merthyr branch, however, followed him into the National Party and he saw the change as 'a move I have never regretted' (1993, 127). He was reappointed as transport minister, remaining in cabinet until Bjelke-Petersen's resignation in December 1987.

Bjelke-Petersen's successor, Mike Ahern, left Lane out of his ministry, although he had been a strong Ahern supporter. The premier was aware that G. E. (Tony) Fitzgerald's commission of inquiry into corruption was investigating Lane. It found that he had booked meals, accommodation, car hire, and other costs to his ministerial expense account when 'it did not appear [he] had been engaged on some official duty' (Lane 1993, 249). In 1988 he confessed to the practice and told the inquiry that it was common in Queensland and other States for ministers 'to live to some extent on their ministerial expenses' (Lane 1993, 252). Additionally, he admitted to making false claims of about $68,000 as tax deductions. He broke down and sobbed uncontrollably in the witness box after naming fourteen serving or former ministers whom he believed had also misused their expense accounts.

Although Lane intended to remain in parliament until the Fitzgerald inquiry findings were handed down, daily criticism from the *Sun* newspaper proved too much for him, his family, and even his electorate secretary, who was hospitalised after media harassment. On 30 January 1989 he resigned from parliament. In October 1990 he was found guilty on twenty-seven counts of misappropriation and sentenced to gaol for one year. A week later he pleaded guilty to a further sixty charges, receiving another one-year term, to be served concurrently. Fifty-five other charges were dropped, the prosecutor arguing that he had been sufficiently penalised.

Jack Herbert, a disgraced former policeman, had alleged to the Fitzgerald inquiry that, when in parliament, Lane had accepted bribes. He denied the allegation. Later, claims would be published that Lane had been prominent in a network of corrupt Queensland policemen and politicians (Condon 2015, 364). For the offences of which he was convicted, his imprisonment, together with his public shaming and the destruction of his career, distressed many who had known him as a capable, confident, and considerate minister and as an attentive servant of his constituents.

Determined to be 'the most cheerful prisoner around this gaol' (Lane 1993, 273), Lane earned $1.85 a day sorting magazines and later worked in an outside laundry. In April 1991 he was released on parole, deciding 'studiously [to refrain] from complaining or whingeing' (Hay 1991, 12). He was a large and imposing man with a prominent, rubicund nose, the result of a medical condition. In retirement he lived in Brisbane at Hamilton and, with his wife, operated a small beef cattle property at Gladfield, near Warwick. *Trial and Error*, his account of his career, was published in 1993. He died of myocardial infarction on 11 March 1995 at his farm and was buried in the Pinnaroo lawn cemetery, Aspley, Brisbane. His wife and their son and daughter survived him.

Condon, Matthew. *All Fall Down*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 2015; Hay, John. 'It's Real Hard Yakka Down on Don Lane's Farm.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 1 December 1991, Magazine 12; Lane, Don. *Trial and Error*. Bowen Hills, Qld: Boolarong Publications, 1993; Petersen, Don. 'Walking with Don Down Memory Lane.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 8 April 1991, 9; Queensland. Inquiry. Report of a Commission of Inquiry Pursuant to Orders in Council, Dated 26 May 1987, 24 June 1987, 25 August 1988, 29 June 1989. G. E. Fitzgerald (Chairman). Brisbane: The Commission, 1989; Queensland Police Museum. Service History: Donald Frederick Lane; Stewart, Andrew. 'Lane Leads Cost Cutting.' *Queensland Times* (Ipswich), 8 February 1986, 12.

Brian F. Stevenson

LANG, FREDERICK (FRED) (1901–1993), photographer, was born on 3 March 1901 at Stockwell, South Australia, and named Friedrich, son of Friedrich Julius Lange, farmer, and his wife Elizabeth, née Kleinig. His parents were of Prussian descent. Leaving school at thirteen, Fred, who had a penchant for hyperbole, later claimed to have had sixty-five jobs by the time he was thirty-two, from miner to sewing-machine salesman. He travelled extensively in southern and eastern Australia.

By 1926 he had anglicised his name. On 27 December that year at St John's Church of England, Heidelberg, Melbourne, he married Dorothy Irene West, a typist; they would be divorced in 1943. In May 1928 he was at Leeton, New South Wales, demonstrating the Rapid fruit-packing press. A self-taught photographer, he started in Wally Ellis's photographic establishment at Broken Hill in 1932 and afterwards opened his own business at Murwillumbah. In 1935

he moved to Tweed Heads. He obtained work as a police photographer, especially if a death was involved and photos were required for coronial or criminal proceedings.

With the slogan 'Today's Photos Today' and considerable studio backup, Lang would snap thousands of holidaymakers over the next forty years. He worked the guest houses, camping grounds, and beaches of the South (later Gold) Coast, mainly at Tweed Heads and its twin town of Coolangatta, Queensland. His trademark red Akubra hat made him instantly recognisable; beneath its broad brim, his characteristic smile and, when older, horn-rimmed glasses were equally familiar.

As an official pictorial correspondent for the Brisbane *Courier Mail*, he captured events, including girls and boys taking part in the paper's Learn-to-Swim Campaign, and people, such as Joe Timbery, who visited from Sydney to demonstrate boomerang throwing. During World War II Lang photographed American soldiers recuperating in military camps at Coolangatta and at Fingal, New South Wales, and posted prints home to their relatives in the United States. In the late 1940s and 1950s he took countless images of people engaged in the hokey-pokey dances on Coolangatta's Greenmount Beach. On 9 March 1948 in the manse of the Presbyterian Church, St Kilda, Melbourne, he married Phyllis Myrtle Hayward (d. 1992), a typist.

Lang photographed the famous, as well as everyday holidaymakers. His favourite subjects included winners of the Miss Australia contest, and the British model Sabrina, whom he snapped posing on the beach in a fetching manner, framed by a pandanus palm. He also photographed a young Queen Elizabeth II on the 1954 royal tour, and many of the star entertainers who holidayed or performed on the Gold Coast, among them Jack Davey [q.v.13], Bob Dyer [q.v.17], and Barry Crocker.

Other subjects, besides flesh on the beach, caught Lang's photographic eye. He snapped houses collapsing into the sea at Narrow Neck, Southport, after the 1955 cyclone. His many aerial photographs show the rapid growth of the Gold Coast in the 1950s and 1960s, as it experienced more aggressive development and redevelopment than anywhere else in the nation. No other photographer created such a vast archive of images of one segment of the Australian coastline.

Such was Lang's fame, to generations of holiday goers in particular, that a thirty-minute episode of the Australian Broadcasting Commission's *A Big Country* series was devoted to 'The Man in the Red Hat' in November 1977; it featured footage from his own movie camera. He also collaborated with the historian John Vader to produce *The Gold Coast Book: An Illustrated History* (1980), which showcased many of his most historically important photographs of people and landscapes.

A keen participant in community activities, Lang was prominent in the Tweed Heads Chamber of Commerce. His hobbies were growing roses and target and game shooting. He died on 20 January 1993 at his Tweed Heads home and, following a Uniting Church service, was buried in Tweed Heads lawn cemetery; the daughter and son of his second marriage survived him. His photographic work is to be found in the National Library of Australia, the State Library of Queensland, and the Southport Local Studies Library, and in the major periodicals and newspapers of his era.

Geddes, John. 'Fred Lang "a Walking History Book".' *Daily News* (Tweed Heads, NSW), 28 January 1993, 6; Healey, Sally. 'Lang's Legacy.' *Gold Coast Bulletin* (Qld), 30 January 1993, Weekend Review 4–5; Peebles, Karen. 'It's all Black and White to this Veteran Photographer.' *Daily News* (Tweed Heads, NSW), 28 July 1992, 6–7; *Sunday Sun* (Brisbane). 'The Man in the Red Hat Shoots Thousands of Birds.' 30 May 1976, 49; Veitch, Carol. 'Six Million Happy Snaps.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 19 May 1991, Magazine 10.

PETER SPEARRITT

LANIGAN, PATRICK JOSEPH (PAT) (1925–1992), public servant, accountant, and barrister, was born on 20 February 1925 at North Fitzroy, Victoria, only son and eldest of three children of Stephen Lanigan, railway worker, and his wife Millicent May, née Walshe. Pat completed the Leaving certificate at Christian Brothers' College, St Kilda (1940). After the death of his father in a road accident in November 1942 he became the main breadwinner for his family. He worked for the Postmaster-General's Department as a postal assistant until mobilised on 22 March 1943 for service in the Citizen Military Forces in World War II. Transferring to the Australian Imperial Force on 1 September, he served in New Guinea (1944–45) with the 2/5th

Battalion and in New Britain (1945–46) with garrison units. He was promoted to corporal in March 1946 and discharged from the AIF on 24 December.

Educated at the University of Melbourne (BCom, 1950; BA, 1952), Lanigan joined the Australian Taxation Office (ATO) in 1950. He returned to university in 1957 to undertake part-time studies in law. On 24 April he married Margaret Cynthia Llewellyn, a secretary, at St Peter's Catholic Church, Toorak. Early in 1958 he was transferred to Canberra, where he continued his legal studies at the Canberra University College, graduating with honours from The Australian National University (LLB, 1963). He was admitted to the Bar on 15 October 1964.

Rising through the ranks of the ATO, Lanigan became interested in management, particularly in the use of information technology to modernise processing systems. Believing that the ATO should become a leader in technology, he urged it to acquire its own computer equipment rather than continue sharing that of the Commonwealth Bureau of Census and Statistics. In 1976 he was appointed OBE for public service.

The Fraser government appointed Lanigan director-general of the Department of Social Security in August 1977. Both the department and the general field of social security policy had been under review, given the demands arising from the economic recession. Of particular concern was evidence of extensive overpayments of benefits at a time of expenditure restraint. He introduced major changes to the department, improving efficiency in processing welfare payments and in detecting fraud. With an emphasis on training and new management ideas, he bolstered legal and audit capabilities, enabling the department to respond to developments in administrative law, financial management, and new technology. He promoted young, bright officers, many of them female, over officers he thought resistant to change. Expanding the department's regional office network, he decentralised day-to-day decision-making from formerly powerful State-based offices.

To the public Lanigan became the face of the government's harder line on welfare. Whether those were his instructions from the prime minister, as the media suggested, or whether he was simply responding to the extent of overpayments, his administration was characterised by widespread crackdowns on eligibility for welfare benefits and pensions. His methods appeared at odds with the sensitive approach sought by the minister, (Dame) Margaret Guilfoyle.

Lanigan's relationship with Guilfoyle deteriorated during what came to be known as the 'Greek conspiracy case'. Late in March 1978 Commonwealth police launched early morning raids on 160 homes and five doctors' surgeries. Dozens of people of Greek ethnicity were taken into custody, accused of pension fraud arising from false medical reports. With further arrests over the following weeks, 181 people, including six doctors, were charged with conspiracy to defraud the Commonwealth. More than 700 people had their invalid pensions or sickness benefits suspended pending re-examination of their eligibility. Proceedings became bogged down in the courts, with most prosecutions ultimately failing amidst revelations of unauthorised phone tapping by police and tainted evidence. The minister came under attack in the Senate, on several occasions providing information that later was found to be wrong or questionable. She began qualifying her answers with words such as 'I am advised by my Director-General that …' (Guilfoyle, pers. comm.).

In 1981 Lanigan took advantage of new legislation enabling early retirement, leaving a department which had significantly changed under his stewardship. His approach had made him unpopular with many, some seeing him as more interested in maintaining a hard line on benefits than in providing welfare services. A planned departmental farewell did not go ahead but his core supporters did hold an unofficial function to mark his departure. His exit from the public service allowed him to pursue a new career in law. He went to the Bar in Sydney, building a successful second career.

Despite his successes, Lanigan was widely seen as an eccentric for his unconventional habits and interests. Yet even his detractors considered him highly intelligent and able. Outside work, he loved skiing and was a member of the Canberra Alpine Club. He gained his pilot's licence in 1979 and enjoyed flying himself to meetings interstate. In July 1984 he was flying from Coffs Harbour to Bankstown airport when he lost his bearings and ran out of fuel in the early

hours of the morning. In an emergency landing on a suburban street in Sefton the aircraft clipped a power pole and landed nose down on the footpath. He emerged unscathed and was back in court arguing a case the same day. Survived by his wife, three daughters, and a son, he died on 29 September 1992 in Turkey. He had been in Europe for an International Bar Association conference and decided to visit Gallipoli, something he had always wanted to do. He was found dead, apparently of a heart attack, by the Eceabat-Kabatepe road. After a funeral service in Sydney, he was cremated, and his ashes placed at Northern Suburbs Memorial Gardens, North Ryde.

Andrews, Ross. 'Lanigan: The Man and his Methods.' *Canberra Times,* 1 March 1981, 7; Australia. Senate. *Parliamentary Debates,* No. 46, 14 November 1979, 2249–67; *Australian.* 'Pat Lanigan Plays Guilfoyle's Perfect Foil.' 14 July 1980, 7; Guilfoyle, Margaret. Personal communication; Lanigan, Margaret. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX93353; Simson, Stuart. 'The Welfare Czar.' *National Times,* 2 December 1978, 18–19; Waterford, Jack. 'An Extraordinary Life's Journey.' *Canberra Times,* 7 October 1992, 4; Wilkinson, Marian. 'The Biggest Conspiracy Case in Australia's History.' *National Times,* 3 February 1979, 9–13.

Sue Pidgeon

LANSBURY, CORAL MAGNOLIA (1929–1991), radio scriptwriter, academic, and novelist, was born at St Kilda, Melbourne, in 1929, second child of Australian-born Oscar Vincent Stephen Lansbury, and his English-born wife May, née Morle. Coral's parents were London stage actors who toured New Zealand and Australia in 1928 and 1929 with a production of *The Vagabond King* before joining the cast of *Show Boat*; auspiciously, they gave Coral the second name Magnolia for the precocious heroine of the musical. The family settled in Sydney after the cast disbanded there in December 1929. By 1933 Oscar had taken a job as a radio sound-effects officer with the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC). Coral once told an interviewer that she detested her mother and revered her father, who introduced her to Dickens [q.v.4] and Thackeray to keep her quiet backstage.

Following her parents into the theatre, Lansbury became a child actor in J. C. Williamson [q.v.6] Ltd productions; her first role, aged ten, was a fairy in a Christmas

pantomime. She began regularly performing in radio serials. While she was still a teenager, one of her radio scripts was accepted. Educated at North Sydney Girls High School (1941–45), she attended the University of Sydney (1947–50), where she completed the requirements for a first-class Bachelor of Arts Honours degree, majoring in English and history and winning the Maud Stiles and George Arnold Wood [q.v.12] memorial history prizes. As an unmatriculated student, she was ineligible to graduate. She never respected the high and low cultural divide. On the one hand, her verse play *Krubi of the Illawarra*, about an Aboriginal girl seeking knowledge of the rites and symbols that her people believed belonged to men, won the 1948 Henry Lawson [q.v.10] prize for poetry. From 1953 to 1963 she was a feature and drama writer with the ABC, winning a number of awards for her work. On the other hand, she found steady employment writing an 'enormous amount of soap opera material … which, while profitable, was of dubious literary worth' (Lane 2000, 75).

Lansbury was to marry three times. Her first marriage, on 20 February 1953 at the registrar general's office, Sydney, was to the sixty-four-year-old veteran actor and producer George Harold Edwards [q.v.8]; it was his fourth. He contracted pneumonia and was hospitalised two days after the wedding; six months later he died. Lansbury's son, Malcolm Turnbull, was born in October 1954; she married his father, Bruce Bligh Turnbull, electrician and later a travelling salesman, on 29 December 1955 at Campbell Street Presbyterian Church, Balmain. Malcolm was sent as a boarder to Sydney Grammar School in 1963, and Bruce took care of him when Lansbury left the marriage soon after. She married John (Jock) Salmon after their respective divorces.

In 1963 Lansbury had been appointed a lecturer in history and Australian studies at the University of New South Wales; it was here that she met Salmon, a New Zealand–born specialist in French history and the university's foundation professor of history (1960–65). As television supplanted radio drama, she had decided she would not make the transition, although she later appeared on the panel show *Beauty and the Beast*. She revived research on the growth of trade unionism in Australia, begun as a master's thesis under

the supervision of Bede Nairn in 1952. This remained unfinished. This was a natural topic, perhaps, for a relative of the politician and social reformer George Lansbury, who had lived briefly in Australia (1884–85) and later led the British Labour Party (1932–35).

During 1966 Lansbury joined Salmon at the University of Waikato, New Zealand, where he was professor of history and dean of humanities (1965–69). She was a lecturer in history and a senior lecturer in English and, at the same time, a graduate student at the University of Auckland (MA, 1967; PhD, 1969). Social contexts and the novel's symbolic role in cultural inventions were innovative themes that pervaded all her academic work. Her postgraduate research was published as *Arcady in Australia: The Evocation of Australia in Nineteenth-Century English Literature* (1970). She argued that Samuel Sidney [q.v.2], Charles Dickens [q.v.4], Edward Bulwer-Lytton, and Charles Reade transferred the myth of a happy English rural life to Australia with huge success, evoking however 'a new Australia that bore only passing resemblance to the country as it existed' (Lansbury 1970, 2). She traced the masculine origins of the bush mateship myth that figures such as Henry Lawson [q.v.10], Banjo Paterson [q.v.11], and William Guthrie Spence [q.v.6] had popularised. For the *Australian Dictionary of Biography* she wrote articles on Dickens, Hector Lamond [q.v.9] (Spence's son-in-law), and her first husband; she and Nairn co-wrote an article on Spence.

When Salmon joined the faculty of Bryn Mawr College, Pennsylvania, United States of America, in 1969, Lansbury accompanied him. She was an associate professor of English at Rosemont College (1970–73) and a visiting professor of English and history in the graduate school of Victorian studies at Drew University (1974). Appointed associate professor of English at Rutgers University, New Jersey, in 1974, she was promoted to professor in 1976. She published works on Elizabeth Gaskell's life and novels and Anthony Trollope's [q.v. 6] language and structure. She was a socialist rather than a feminist critic, though she combined both in *The Old Brown Dog: Women, Workers, and Vivisection in Edwardian England* (1985). She and Salmon divorced in 1981. That year she was appointed distinguished professor of English and coadjutant professor of history at Rutgers. Three years later she became graduate dean and director of sponsored research.

Famously, in the mid-1980s Lansbury's distant cousin, the actress Angela Lansbury, challenged her to write something more interesting than dull academic tomes. She published four novels: *Ringarra: A Gothic Novel* (1985), *Sweet Alice* (1986), *Felicity* (1987), and *The Grotto* (1988); a fifth, *Opium*, was not completed. Three had Australian settings. Her colleagues dubbed her the 'Dean of Dazzle' (Rothwell 1988, Weekend 4): green-eyed, coppery-haired, and theatrical; and Jane Cadzow described her as 'tall, glamorous, very funny, [and] highly successful' (1986, 6). She was quick-witted and a 'fierce competitor on the squash courts' (Cipriano 1991).

Especially after the breakdown of her final marriage, Lansbury travelled regularly to Australia. Her son noted that she 'was a fairly outrageous character' who did not 'much care what people thought of her': 'she was often wrong but she was never in doubt' (Cipriano 1991). He nursed her in the weeks before her death from bowel cancer on 2 April 1991 in Philadelphia.

Cadzow, Jane. 'Triumphs of Coral.' *Weekend Australian Magazine*, 13–14 December 1986, 6; Cipriano, Ralph. 'Coral Lansbury, 61, A Proper Scholar Who Wrote Bawdy Books.' *Philadelphia Inquirer*, 4 April 1991, articles.philly.com/1991-04-04/news/25779154_1_opium-squash-courts-radio-dramas; Lane, Richard, ed., with additional research and writing by Lynne Murphy. *The Golden Age of Australian Radio Drama*. Vol. 2. [Canberra]: ScreenSound Australia, 2000; Lansbury, Coral. *Arcady in Australia: The Evocation of Australia in Nineteenth-Century English Literature*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1970; Lansbury, Coral. Curriculum vitae. Private collection. Copy held on *ADB* file; Rothwell, Nicholas. 'The Dean of Dazzle.' *Weekend Australian*, 15–16 October 1988, Weekend 4.

Melanie Nolan

LASHWOOD, HAROLD FRANCIS (HAL) (1915–1992), entertainer and actors' advocate, was born on 13 August 1915 at Paddington, Sydney, fifth child of English-born John Richard Davies, actor, and his New South Wales–born wife Christina Margaret, née Colreavy. Hal spent his childhood travelling around Australia with his father, a vaudeville entertainer whose stage name

was Joe Lashwood. He credited his desire to become a performer to his early years watching his father's shows and being surrounded by show business people. He adopted Lashwood as a stage name and later changed it formally by deed poll.

As a teenager Lashwood studied tap dancing and after leaving school at sixteen he joined the theatrical company J. C. Williamson [q.v.6] Ltd as a specialty dancer, touring Australia and New Zealand. Keen for an acting role, he left the company after three years and joined a travelling variety show. Although he once filled in as a clown when a company funny-man became ill, he made his name as a straight man or 'feed'. He moved from variety to acting in 1941, appearing in *The Man Who Came to Dinner* at the Minerva Theatre, Sydney, alongside Dick Bentley [q.v.]. He subsequently appeared in a number of stage shows, including *The Patsy*, *The Wind and the Rain*, and *The Squall*, performing with Queenie Ashton and John McCallum.

Lashwood combined stage work with radio, joining Jack Davey's [q.v.13] Colgate-Palmolive Radio Unit in the early 1940s and meeting Roy 'Mo' Rene [q.v.11]. With his catchcry of 'Aaaaaaah there, McCackie!' Lashwood became best known as Mister Lasho, Mo's nosey neighbour in the popular sketch 'McCackie Mansion'. Premiering in 1947 it ran for nearly three years as part of the *Calling the Stars* variety program, which was then the most-listened-to show on Australian radio. In 1948 Lashwood was voted the 'most handsome man in radio' (SMH 1992, 4).

On 10 March 1947 at the district registrar's office, Newcastle, Lashwood married Mollie Jean Mackay, née Crothers. Although based in Sydney for most of his adult life, after his wedding Lashwood lived for a few years at elegant Anambah House, a mansion near Maitland built by the grazier family of Mollie's first husband, Kenneth Mackay (d. 1928). In a more sedate era, Lashwood provoked the ire of the dean of Newcastle, the Very Reverend W. A. Hardie, who complained in 1951 that the entertainer had organised a dance in the city on a Sunday. Lashwood was fined and ordered to pay costs. The case prompted calls by the New South Wales Labour Council for the State government to change legislation to allow public entertainment on Sundays.

During the 1950s the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation monitored Lashwood's activities, recording in 1957 that he had been 'active for a number of years in Communist-sponsored Peace campaigns and cultural activities' (NAA, A6119). With the advent of television, he ventured onto the small screen, compering the variety show *Shower of Stars*, and quiz programs *The Quiz Kids* and *Beat the Brains*. He also hosted *Hal Lashwood's Alabama Jubilee* (1958–59) and *Hal Lashwood's Minstrels* (1960–61). An unlikely guest on the latter, in a program featuring blacked-up artists in December 1960, was the African-American performer and activist Paul Robeson.

Lashwood's longest-running role was as president (1951–76) of the Actors and Announcers Equity Association of Australia. He had joined the association while with J. C. Williamson Ltd and was appointed to the federal council in 1941. His advocacy on behalf of Australian performers prompted an unsuccessful tilt at Federal politics in 1955, when he stood as an Independent candidate for the blue-ribbon Liberal seat of Wentworth on the single issue of increasing the level of Australian content planned for the new medium of television. In 1963 he was inaugural chairman of the Australian National Television Council. He was also a long-serving member of two committees of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization: the Mass Communications Committee and the Committee for the Arts.

In January 1973 the Whitlam Government appointed Lashwood to the board of the Australian Broadcasting Commission. As the first appointee of the new Labor government, Lashwood was a lonely figure in a conservative boardroom, but he enthusiastically promoted the use of Australian programs. In an interview shortly after his appointment he observed: 'I believe there is an upsurge of nationalism sweeping Australia today and I believe the broadcasting systems should reflect this nationalism' (Lashwood 1973). The Fraser Government did not reappoint him when his term expired in 1976.

Lashwood subsequently switched his attention to local politics. In 1977 he was elected to Waverley council as a Labor alderman; he served for a decade including three years as deputy mayor. He had smoking

banned from the council chamber, led moves to have council meetings opened to the public, and advocated for Bondi Pavilion to be used as a cultural centre. He was awarded the OAM in 1982 for services to the entertainment industry. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1980) and survived by his only daughter, Lashwood died on 26 March 1992 at Darlinghurst, Sydney, after a lengthy battle with cancer. A memorial service was held at the Sydney Opera House on 28 April.

ABC Weekly. 'Hal Lashwood, Heir of the Footlights, Who Danced from the Tyrol to Drama.' 10 November 1945, 11; Inglis, Ken. *This is the ABC: The Australian Broadcasting Commission, 1932–1983.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1983; Lashwood, Hal. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 12 February 1973. Sound recording. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; *Muswellbrook Chronicle.* 'ABC Stars of the Air: Hal Lashwood, Versatile Sydney Actor.' 22 January 1943, 6; National Archives of Australia. A6119, 517; Parsons, Fred. *A Man Called Mo.* Melbourne: Heinemann, 1973; Swancott, Neal. 'The ABC's New Commissioner Finds it Lonely at the Top.' *Financial Review* (Sydney). 19 June 1973, 1, 7; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Straight Man Who Became a Star in Radio's Great Days.' 28 March 1992, 4.

JOYCE MORGAN

LAST, FRANK CLIFFORD (1918– 1991), sculptor, was born on 13 December 1918 at Pooks Green, Hampshire, England, younger son of English-born parents William Last, cabinetmaker, and his wife Nellie (Nella), née Lord. Shortly after his birth, the family returned to Barrow-in-Furness on the Lancashire coast, where Clifford's paternal grandfather and a maternal great-uncle had worked as wood craftsmen. His mother was later acclaimed for her diary written for Britain's Mass Observation Archive, parts of which were published as *Nella Last's War: A Mother's Diary, 1939–45* (1981). By his own account a mediocre student at Barrow Grammar School, Clifford quit formal schooling aged sixteen, preferring instead an apprenticeship in his father's shop-fitting workshop. Over a period of four years he learnt basic woodworking skills and gained the particular affinity with wood as a responsive and tactile material that underpinned the deftly carved and assembled sculpture for which he became best known.

In 1939 Last was called up for six months military training. With the outbreak of World War II in September, he went on to serve in North Africa as a private in the Cheshire Regiment. He completed officer training in Palestine and was commissioned as a lieutenant in 1944. Seriously wounded by an exploding German grenade while serving in Italy, he was hospitalised for several months and part of his right hand was amputated. He was mentioned in dispatches for his role in this action, and eventually returned to duty as adjutant to the Glider Pilot Regiment for the remainder of the war.

Demobilised in 1946, Last enrolled in evening classes at the Hammersmith School of Wood Sculpture, London, working by day as assistant to an interior decorator. A regular visitor to exhibitions of modern sculpture, he sought out work by Henry Moore and Barbara Hepworth, pioneers of a new direction in sculpture defined by concise, abstracted, and mostly biomorphic forms. He was awarded a scholarship to the City and Guilds of London Art School, and studied there before a growing disaffection with life in England prompted his migration to Australia.

Arriving in Melbourne in January 1947, Last moved briefly to Sydney and attended classes at the East Sydney Technical College under Lyndon Dadswell [q.v.17]. Back in Melbourne later the same year, he established a studio and home in the hayloft of a coach house behind an old mansion in St Kilda Road. Under the auspices of the Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme, he enrolled in further study at the (Royal) Melbourne Technical College, where his instructors were the figurative sculptors George Allen and Stanley Hammond. He held his first solo exhibition in October 1948 at Georges Gallery in Collins Street, showing small-scale wood and stone carvings influenced by the work of Hepworth and Moore. Further solo exhibitions were held in 1949 at John Martin's Gallery, Adelaide, and again at Georges Gallery in 1950.

In 1951 Last secured a passage to Europe as a crew member aboard a Scandinavian freighter, touring England, France, and Spain, before returning to Melbourne in May 1952. This travel afforded him an opportunity to see recent work by a younger generation of British sculptors, including Robert Adams, whose predominantly geometric abstractions offered

a clear alternative to the organic romanticism of Moore and Hepworth. His subsequent sculpture reflected this latest influence, as seen in the works he showed in 1953 in a Melbourne exhibition by the newly formed Group of Four that included, in addition to Last, the sculptors Julius Kane, Inge King, and Norma Redpath.

The 1950s was a period of artistic self-doubt and disillusion for Last, when he also struggled to establish close human and family relationships. In his sculpture he focused accordingly on variations on the theme of family groups and solitary standing figures, attenuated in form and creating interlinked flowing compositions. To supplement his income, he was a lecturer (1955–62) at Mercer House Teacher Training College. He moved to a cottage in Osborne Street, South Yarra, in 1957, later acquiring a neighbouring property that enabled him to extend his studio and living quarters. His house, studio, and a tiny garden were noted for their meticulous neatness and austere elegance. He was naturalised in 1960. After a failed affair the next year, he began to practise meditation and vegetarianism, also attempting celibacy.

In 1961 the Group of Four expanded its membership to include Lenton Parr, Vincas Jomantas, and Teisutis Zikaras. Adopting a five-point plan, they became known as the Centre Five group of sculptors. In this company, Last exhibited on several occasions, participating also in the group's program of fostering a wider public appreciation of abstract works as well as advocating for architectural commissions for contemporary sculptors. His wood carvings and occasional bronze castings became increasingly fluid and open in structure. While certain works continued to evoke figurative subjects, others were of a more generalised organic character, resembling leaves, bones, and sinewy structure. Mostly vertical in nature, they possess a formal even hieratic presence.

Represented in the National Gallery of Victoria (NGV)'s 1964 exhibition *Recent Australian Sculpture*, which toured State galleries, Last also won the Ballarat Fine Art Gallery's Crouch prize for contemporary art in 1965. He was awarded a British Council travel grant in 1967, meeting the Scottish sculptor Eduardo Paolozzi. His influence encouraged Last's increasingly geometric sculpture created by modifying and assembling a trove of old wooden patterns for machine parts salvaged from a foundry. He was awarded a number of public and corporate commissions throughout the 1960s. *Christ in Majesty* (1962) in carved pine, at Christ Church, Mitcham, represented a major achievement.

Last had been a council member (1952–66) of the Victorian Sculptors' Society but resigned in 1967 over differences in style and approach, together with other members of the Centre Five group. He was a member of the Commonwealth Art Advisory Board (1970–73) and from 1973 the acquisitions committee of the Australian National Gallery. He was appointed OBE in 1976. In 1989 the NGV mounted a full-scale retrospective exhibition of his sculpture that also included a new series of bronzes cast from the foundry patterns. The titles of many of his later sculptures testify to his interest in Eastern religions and philosophies, beliefs that sustained him spiritually until his death. Even in his final years, he was ever the cravat-wearing, quietly spoken, urbane presence at gallery openings and other social occasions. He died of lymphoma on 20 October 1991 at Prahran and was cremated.

Dimmack, Max. *Clifford Last*. Melbourne: Hawthorn Press, 1972; Eckett, Jane. 'Centre Five Sculptors: The Formation of an Alternative Professional Avant-garde.' PhD thesis, University of Melbourne, 2016; Edwards, Geoffrey. *Clifford Last Sculpture: A Retrospective Exhibition*. Melbourne: National Gallery of Victoria, 1989; Last, Clifford. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 3 December 1965. National Library of Australia; Last, Clifford. Interview by Barbara Blackman, 19 July 1988. National Library of Australia; Last, Clifford. Interview by James Gleeson, 27 November 1979. National Gallery of Australia.

Geoffrey Edwards

LATUKEFU, SIONE (1927–1995), Methodist minister and Pacific Islands historian, was born on 16 April 1927 at Kolovai village, Tongatapu, Tonga, eldest of nine children of Siosiua 'AlopīLātūkefu, Methodist minister, and his wife Mele Vaimoana, née 'Ahio. Siosiua was an authority on traditional wisdom and Methodist orthodoxy, and he and his wife were prepared to make sacrifices to educate their children. Studious and quick, Sione was fascinated by traditions and Bible stories. In hierarchical Tonga, he was destined to teach in local schools or become a village pastor.

Two vital influences expanded Lātūkefu's choices. Queen Sālote recognised his gifts and encouraged his studies; and Australian missionaries nurtured his education at Tupou College, at Sia-á-Toutai Theological College (LTh, 1954, Melbourne College of Divinity), and at the University of Queensland (BA, 1958; DipEd, 1959; BEd, 1962) where he studied history. Accustomed to the authority of traditional knowledge and rote learning, he wrestled with long reading lists and the need to argue a case. While working to support himself, he studied heroically for his degrees. The Church vetoed postgraduate studies, so he came home, taught at Tupou College (1959–62), and was ordained a minister of the Free Wesleyan Church in 1960.

With help from friends, particularly Rev. C. F. Gribble, at the time head of Methodist Missions in Sydney, and despite opposition from the Tongan Traditions Committee, Lātūkefu returned to Australia in January 1962 and found temporary work at the University of Sydney carting milk crates. The Methodist network supported his move to The Australian National University (ANU), where scholarships enabled him to study history full time (PhD, 1967). Queen Sālote hoped that he would be Tonga's first archivist, but her death in 1965 deprived him of her patronage, and no position eventuated. Meanwhile he had courted another great influence on his life, and on 4 June 1966 he married the German-born anthropologist Ruth Annette Fink at Wesley College Chapel, University of Sydney.

Lātūkefu's loyalty to Tonga never wavered but relations with traditional authorities back home were always delicate for a commoner with an enquiring mind and independent access to archives. In 1965 he had challenged the accepted view of King George Tupou I's birthplace. Several notables objected, but he repeated the claim in the book arising from his thesis, *Church and State in Tonga* (1974), and defended his view at a meeting chaired by the premier, Prince Fatafehi Tu'i Pelahake. Eventually King Taufa'ahau Tupou IV affirmed Lātūkefu's interpretation. A serious dispute arose in 1967 when he published 'Tonga after Queen Sālote' in the *Journal of Pacific History*, which was more analytical and less reverential than the Tongan establishment expected. His reputation in his native country was secured

when he was found to be the only scholar equipped to write *The Tongan Constitution*, a centenary history published in 1975.

After unsuccessful attempts to obtain suitable employment in Tonga, Lātūkefu and his wife applied to lecture at the new University of Papua New Guinea (UPNG). In 1967 they began eighteen productive years on Waigani campus, where he created a Pacific Islands history course. Equally important, he was a role model who embodied a successful career from mission schools to a doctorate, and he offered perspectives other than those of local politicians or Australian academics. Unlike the Polynesian pastors his students remembered, dominating the villages where they served, he did not condescend, but suggested how to reconcile Christian faith with Western rationalism. His empiricism moderated the radicalism of some colleagues and the anti-colonial zeal of some students, and his benign opinions shaped the editing of his last major publication, *Papua New Guinea: A Century of Colonial Impact, 1884–1984* (1989).

Retiring from UPNG in 1985, Lātūkefu became a visiting fellow in the Research School of Pacific Studies at the ANU until 1988, when he was appointed principal of the Pacific Theological College, Suva, Fiji. Three years later a heart condition prompted his retirement. He returned to the ANU where he resumed as a visiting fellow to research the Tongan pro-democracy movement. Down to earth in every way, he had grown such fine crops in the arid soil of his Waigani garden that many suspected magic. His courtesy and steadfastness in the seminar room or on the tennis court disarmed his few opponents: he always expected the debate—or the ball—to come his way. Survived by his wife, and their daughter and son, he died in Canberra on 2 June 1995 and was cremated. His family took his ashes to be interred in Tonga.

Australian National University Archives. ANUA 395/82, Sione Lātūkefu, ANUA 523, Sione Lātūkefu, Papers, 1962–95; Griffin, James. 'Principled Scholar Made Tongan History.' *Australian*, 14 June 1995, 12; Lātūkefu, Sione. 'The Making of the First Tongan-born Professional Historian.' In *Pacific Islands History: Journeys and Transformations,* edited by Brij Lal, 14–31. Canberra: The Journal of Pacific History, 1992; Lātūkefu, Sione. 'Tonga after Queen Sālote.' *Journal of Pacific History* 2 (1967): 159–62; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

Donald Denoon

LAUCKE, Sir CONDOR LOUIS
(1914–1993), flour-miller, vigneron, and
politician, was born on 9 November 1914
at Greenock, South Australia, sixth child of
German-born Friedrich Laucke, miller, and
his South Australian–born wife Anna Louise
Marie, née Jungfer. Condor was named after
a German Imperial Navy cruiser that visited
Adelaide. He was two when his mother died
of cancer. His father had migrated to Adelaide
in 1895 and four years later was in business
as a miller and grain merchant at Greenock in
the Barossa Valley. In March 1914 Friedrich
applied for naturalisation, and he swore the
oath of allegiance shortly after the outbreak of
World War I.

Laucke was educated at local primary
schools before attending the Lutheran school
Immanuel College (head prefect 1932) and
the South Australian School of Mines and
Industries in Adelaide. Showing an early
interest in politics, as a schoolboy he would
listen to debates at Parliament House on
North Terrace. After returning to Greenock
to work in the family business, he became
secretary of the local branch of the Liberal and
Country League (LCL) (executive 1933–65).
On 13 May 1942 he joined the Volunteer
Defence Corps, but was discharged as
medically unfit two months later. An energetic
member of the community, he was auditor of
the agricultural bureau; secretary of the tennis
club and the Voluntary Patriotic Contribution
scheme; and president of Greenock Park
(1939–43) and the Greenock Institute (1946–
52). He was also a vigneron and a successful
flour and stock feed-miller. As Laucke Milling
Co. Ltd (later F. Laucke Pty Ltd) expanded
to encompass mills at Strathalbyn, Angaston,
Eudunda, and Stockwell, he became general
manager and remained a director throughout
his later parliamentary career. On 19 June
1943 he married Rose Hambour, dressmaker,
at St Augustine's Anglican Church, Unley.

In 1956, representing the LCL, Lauke
was elected, unopposed, to the House of
Assembly seat of Barossa. Supporting (Sir)
Thomas Playford's [q.v.18] government, he
was a dedicated backbencher who spoke
frequently in parliament, mainly along party
lines. In 1962 he was appointed government
whip. Active in local and State affairs, he was
a council member of the University of Adelaide
(1956–65) and the Institutes Association of

South Australia (1960–68), and a founding
member of the Barons of Barossa formed to
promote the region's wine industry. In 1965 he
lost his seat when the Australian Labor Party
ousted the Playford government.

Shifting to Federal politics, on 2 November
1967 Laucke was appointed to the Senate to
fill the vacancy that had resulted from the
death of Clive Hannaford. Although his career
in the Senate was unremarkable, he considered
himself to be a progressive conservative and
voiced strong opinions: opposing government
support for the arts; supporting the retention
of the death penalty; and revealing a sensitive
and humanitarian attitude when speaking in
support of increased aid for Aboriginal people
in 1973. He also conscientiously pursued the
interests of his State in water conservation and
other measures to counteract the effects of
drought. Fond of good wine and generous with
the contents of his cellar, he was undoubtedly
influenced by his own involvement in the
industry when he objected to the introduction
of a duty on wine in 1970, and expressed
pleasure when it was removed three years
later. His parliamentary service included being
deputy chairman of the select committee on
air pollution (1968–69), temporary chairman
of committees (1969–72), and chairman
of the Senate standing committee on social
environment (1971–73).

During the turbulent days of the Whitlam
Labor government from 1972 to 1975, Laucke
was Opposition spokesman first for pensions,
repatriation, and Aboriginal affairs; and
then for social development, encompassing
tourism, recreation, the media, the Australian
Broadcasting Commission, and Aboriginal
affairs. In 1975 he was one of a small number
of Opposition senators who had reservations
about the blocking of supply that helped to
bring down the government. Following the
election of the Liberal Party and National
Country Party coalition, he was appointed
president of the Senate. He would be one
of the last presidents that chose to wear the
full regalia of the office. In some quarters he
was regarded as a political lightweight, one
report claiming that 'derisive laughter' broke
out when it was announced that he was the
Coalition's candidate (O'Reilly 1976, 9).
Despite the misgivings, he was a competent
president, being balanced and firm. In 1978
he was appointed KCMG.

Sir Condor retired from the Senate on 30 June 1981. Continuing an active public life, he was president of Toc H Australia (1983–85) and inaugural patron of the Association of Former Members of the Parliament of Australia (from 1991). In 1982 he was appointed lieutenant governor of South Australia, a role he carried out until 1992. Laucke was a kind and gentle man who maintained a strong sense of fair play. His rise to high office reflected the esteem in which he was held by most of his colleagues. Survived by his wife, son, and daughter, he died at Greenock on 30 July 1993 and was cremated after a state funeral at Bethlehem Lutheran Church, Adelaide. His role in the State's wine industry is recognised on a plaque at Tanunda. The annual oration of the services clubs of the Barossa Valley, and the road between Nuriootpa and Greenock were named after him.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'State Funeral for Sir Condor Laucke.' 31 July 1993, 7; Australia. Senate. *Parliamentary Debates*, no. 159, 1993, 28–38; Fatchen, Max. 'The Miller of Greenock.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 18 March 1967, 19; *Federal Gallery*. 'Association Patron Mourned.' no. 15 (September 1993): 1–2; Fielding, Jean P. *The Golden Grain: A history of EDWIN DAVEY & SONS Pioneer Flourmillers and Grain Merchants of South Australia at Penrice, Angaston, Eudunda, Salisbury, Adelaide, Melbourne and Sydney 1865–1895*. Melbourne: Hyland House, 1985; Marchant, Sylvia. 'Laucke, Sir Condor Louis (1914–1993).' In *The Biographical Dictionary of the Australian Senate*, Vol. 3, *1962–1983*, edited by Ann Millar and Geoffrey Browne, 237–41. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press Ltd, 2010; O'Reilly, David. 'The Quiet Rise of the Senate's New President.' *Australian*, 18 February 1976, 9; Saegenschnitter, Geoff. *Greenock and District 1846–1986: A History of Greenock and the Surrounding Districts of Nain, Daveyston, Moppa, Walton and Seppeltsfield*. Greenock: G. Saegenschnitter, 1986.

SYLVIA MARCHANT

LAW, FRANCIS MICHAEL (1921–1994), community radio pioneer, was born on 24 May 1921 at Purley, Surrey, England, elder son of Irish-born Alexander Henry Law, electrical engineer, and his English-born wife Isabel Norton, née Marshall. Michael was educated at Wellington College, Berkshire, and then at New College, Oxford, where he read engineering. His studies were interrupted by World War II, during which he served in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve. Appointed as a temporary acting sub-lieutenant on 10 November 1941, he was employed as a radar officer in the cruiser HMS *Scylla* (1942) and the battleships HMS *Nelson* (1943–44), HMS *Duke of York* (1944), and HMS *Rodney* (1944–45). He was promoted to temporary lieutenant in 1943 and to temporary acting lieutenant commander in 1945. In May that year he was posted back to the *Duke of York*, which was then at Malta, en route to Australia to join the British Pacific Fleet.

While on shore leave in Sydney, Law met Isabel Sheila Moorhouse Cameron, a New Zealand–born student. They married on 28 November 1945 at St Mark's Anglican Church, Darling Point. After his demobilisation, the couple lived in England. He continued his course at Oxford, gaining a fourth-class pass in his final exams (1947). In the 1950s the family moved from the village of Sandon in Essex, to London, where Law probably worked in engineering. An avid seaman, he operated a boat charter business in the West Indies during the 1960s. By 1970 his first marriage had ended in divorce and he settled in Australia. On 17 July that year he married Pamela Merle Norine Oettle (née McAuley White), a university tutor, at the registrar general's office, Sydney. The marriage would not last. He worked as a carpet cleaner and as a journalist for a yachting magazine and the Australian Consumers' Association publication *Choice*.

A 'radar "boffin"' (Keogh 1994, 15), Law became involved in a movement to introduce FM radio in Australia. This in turn evolved into a call for a public broadcasting sector that was led by four distinct groups: fine-music enthusiasts, universities, ethnic communities, and left-wing political groups. Initially Law was associated most closely with the first of these. He was a founding member of the Music Broadcasting Society (MBS) of New South Wales and helped to establish its Sydney-based fine-music station, radio 2MBS-FM, which first went to air in December 1974. As a lobbyist, he was politically adept, persuasive, and able to communicate with both bureaucrats and radio technicians.

During 1974 Law was elected inaugural president of the Public (later Community) Broadcasting Association of Australia. With a fellow advocate, Max Keogh, he also established the Sydney Broadcasting Study

Group to determine the nature of and demand for small stations within the metropolitan area. In 1976 their work culminated in the release of an influential report demonstrating significant support for further development of the sector. An indefatigable leader, he chaired (1977–79) the State branch of the MBS and was appointed (1978) to the paid, part-time role of executive director of the PBAA. Outside radio he found time to attend the theatre, concerts, and opera.

In recognition of his role as a pioneer of public broadcasting, Law was appointed OBE in 1979. He published regularly in trade and academic periodicals throughout the 1970s and 1980s on the benefits of community radio. Having been prominent in many of the Australian Broadcasting Tribunal hearings for new public radio licences, he also helped to establish Liverpool-Green Valley's 2GLF-FM, in the outer suburbs of Sydney, in 1983. Suffering ill health, he returned to live in England in 1988. There he campaigned for the expansion of community radio in the United Kingdom. Survived by his daughter and two sons, he died on 2 June 1994 at Swanage, Dorset. The Community Broadcasting Association of Australia named the Michael Law award for sustained and outstanding contribution to the sector after him.

Jarvie, Trevor. 'Michael Law as I Knew Him.' *2MBS-FM Stereo FM Radio 102.5MHz: Program Guide* 20, no. 8 (August 1994): 10–11; Keogh, Max. 'The Voice of Community Broadcasting.' *Australian*, 24 June 1994, 15; Robertson, Rosanne. 'Public Radio Picks Up Steam.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 20 March 1980, SMH 7-Day Guide 6; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Pioneer Served Community Radio.' 4 June 1994, 13, 'Reception in Duke of York.' 28 November 1956, 6; Thornley, Phoebe Neva. 'Broadcasting Policy in Australia: Political Influences and the Federal Government's Role in the Establishment and Development of Public/Community Broadcasting in Australia—A History, 1939 to 1992.' PhD diss., University of Newcastle, NSW, 1999.

Heather Anderson

LAYTON, REGINALD JOSEPH (REG) (1920–1993), boxer, boxing trainer and promoter, and motorcar dealer, was born on 28 November 1920 at Kelmscott, Perth, third of four children of Western Australian–born Lawrence Joseph Peter Branson, dairyman, and his English-born wife Eveline Lucy, née

Dickins. After his parents separated, Reg took the surname of his stepfather, Henry Layton, a motor mechanic. He attended several schools but during the Depression finished his education at age twelve to work on a farm at Collie. By 1939 he was living at Geraldton and working as a labourer.

Layton became a popular boxing drawcard, having received early training from the American former world junior-lightweight champion Tod Morgan (Albert Pilkington), who admired his courage. The raw-boned, craggy-faced Layton was 5 feet 10 inches (178 cm) tall; his fighting weight of 10 stone 12 pounds (69 kg) would later increase to 12 stone (76 kg). Although knocked out in two rounds by Eric Drage in December 1939, the following year he stopped Ron Saunders in three rounds, outpointed Drage in a rematch, and fought a draw with the former Western Australian welterweight champion Jack Prater. He ended 1940 with a win and loss against Harry Jackson.

On 26 October 1941 Layton was called up for full-time duty as a rough rider with the 3rd Remount Squadron, Citizen Military Forces. In May 1942 he was posted to 'K' Field Security Section. He transferred to the Australian Imperial Force on 19 August. A report, following a course at the School of Military Intelligence, described him as industrious, reliable, enthusiastic, friendly, and tactful, but lacking self-assurance. Continuing to box, on 26 October 1942 at Perth's Hollywood Stadium, he won the Western Australian light-heavyweight title with a fifteen-round decision over Ralph Finkelstein. Gordon McAullay took the title from him in May 1943 and in Melbourne the Filipino Francisco ('Young Frisco') Eusebio knocked him out in December. He had defeated Jack Marr in November, however, and he beat Jack 'Kid' Dale in March 1944 and Don Luff in May.

From July 1944 Layton served with his unit at Merauke, Netherlands New Guinea (Papua, Indonesia). In Brisbane, after his return to Australia in April 1945, he outpointed Bill Broome on 20 July and a week later knocked out Jack Oliver. He had suffered a bout of malaria before a match on 30 November against Doug Brown, who flattened him in the second round. Discharged from the army as a lance sergeant on 1 February 1946, Layton joined the Queensland Police Force six days later. At Holy Cross Catholic Church,

Wooloowin, on 27 June 1946, he married Alma Eileen O'Connor, née Bell, a widow and a stenographer; they later separated. In January 1947 he attempted to swim across a flooded creek near Archerfield to reach a stranded family but was swept some 400 yards (370 m) downstream; the Royal Humane Society of Australasia awarded him its bronze medal.

Posted in 1949 as an instructor with the Queensland Police-Citizens' Youth Welfare Association, Layton trained boxers at its Lang Park gymnasium. He coached the Australian amateur team for the British Empire and Commonwealth Games in Cardiff in 1958, guiding Wally Taylor and Tony Madigan to gold medals and Ollie Taylor to silver. On 14 February 1960 he resigned from the police force as a senior constable. In partnership with Wally Taylor, he opened Laylor Motors Pty Ltd at Woolloongabba and would sell Peugeot, Renault, BMW, and Nissan vehicles over the next three decades. The pair also formed Layton-Taylor Promotions and Stadiums Pty Ltd.

For more than forty years, at Lang Park and later a gym next to his car yard, Layton trained some of Australia's greatest boxers, including the Taylor brothers, Madigan, Hector Thompson, Gary Cowburn, Fred Casey, Noel Kunde, Barry Michael (Swettenham), Brian and Mark Janssen, Steve Aczel, Doug Sam, Emmanuel Otti, Don Green, Arthur Bradley, Jeff Dynevor, Boyd Scully, and Neil Kerle, who fought as 'Young Layton'. He promoted bouts that drew large crowds to Brisbane's Festival Hall. In the 1970s he staged major fights at the Milton tennis centre, featuring Thompson, Lionel Rose, Jeffrey White, and Tony Mundine. Layton guided Thompson to the Australian light-welterweight and welterweight titles and the Commonwealth light-welterweight crown, and to two attempts at a world championship.

Although he trained his boxers hard, Layton always put their welfare first. They and others close to him knew a kind and good-natured man. He was noted for his honesty in business affairs. With his second wife, Jacqueline, he moved to Surfers Paradise in 1976, then to Oxenford, and finally in 1989 to Lowood. He died there on 19 April 1993. Following a Baptist funeral, he was cremated. His wife and the three sons of his first marriage survived him.

Courier Mail (Brisbane). 'Boxing Mourns the Loss of a Legend.' 21 April 1993, 56; Kieza, Grantlee. *Australian Boxing: The Illustrated History.* Smithfield, NSW: Gary Allen, 1990; Layton, Jacqueline. Personal communication; Layton, Reginald Jr. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B883, WX30993; Queensland Police Museum. Service History Reginald Joseph Layton; Taylor, Wally. Personal communication.

Grantlee Kieza

LEAHY, DANIEL JOSEPH (DAN) (1912–1991), explorer, gold miner, and coffee planter, was born on 14 June 1912 at Toowoomba, Queensland, eighth of nine children of Irish-born parents Daniel Thomas Leahy, railway guard, and his wife Ellen, née Stone. Educated at St Mary's Christian Brothers' College, Dan struggled at school. He held seasonal farming jobs, before joining his brothers Michael (Mick) [q.v.10], James (Jim), and Patrick (Paddy) in the Mandated Territory of New Guinea in 1931.

Having worked at Lae and Bulolo, Dan accompanied Mick on two exploration expeditions into the Highlands. No gold was found in commercial quantities, but the film footage they shot became the basis of an award-winning documentary, *First Contact* (1983). The two brothers camped at Mount Hagen in the Western Highlands, where they prospected for alluvial gold at Kuta. Sluice mining started in 1934, and by the end of that year the brothers had built a house. After two missionaries were killed by local people, in October 1935 the Highlands region was proclaimed an Uncontrolled Area, open only to field officers and their patrols. The Leahys were allowed to continue mining, but were not permitted to go more than a few miles from their diggings. The Highlands remained effectively closed until after World War II.

Leahy joined the New Guinea Volunteer Rifles on 5 May 1942 and transferred to the Australian New Guinea Administrative Unit in August as an acting sergeant (acting warrant officer, class two, from 1943). He undertook a number of arduous treks for ANGAU, on one of which he rescued eight missionaries, five of them nuns, hiding from the Japanese in the Sepik district. In December 1943 he was sent to Australia for medical reasons. Suffering poor vision and hearing, he was discharged from the army as medically unfit on 15 April 1944. He travelled to the United

States of America for treatment at the Mayo Clinic, Rochester, Minnesota, and other hospitals, but was told he would never have more than tunnel vision, and his sight would likely deteriorate.

Returning to Mount Hagen in June 1947, Leahy worked the area until the alluvial gold ran out in 1953. Not wanting to leave, he had begun growing coffee at nearby Korgua. He also grew other crops and ran livestock; operated trade stores at Mount Hagen, Kuta, and Togoba; and for a time supplemented his living with the agency for Vacuum Oil Co. at Mount Hagen, and as the recruiting agent for the Highland Labour Scheme. In 1960 he moved to live at Korgua.

Determined to make the Highlands his home, in about 1949 Leahy had married a Jiga Pangaga wife, Koka. After she left him, he married Biam Powa, daughter of Powa, the leader of the Jika Mugmana clan, in a traditional ceremony. Later he also married Mancy Tuplga, of the Jika Komp clan, thus coming—as was customary for a 'Big Man'—to have several wives. Proud of his family, he sent his ten children to Australian boarding schools, and insisted that they each obtain trade or university qualifications. Visitors saw him as 'quietly spoken and a ready smiler, an incredibly modest man' (Hollinshed 2004, 51), but his family saw a strong, imposing man with great fortitude. His parenting style was autocratic, yet the family was close and loving. He also raised Mick's three sons and Paddy's daughter, whose mothers were local women; Mick's children were not acknowledged by their father.

When independence came to Papua New Guinea on 16 September 1975, many white settlers left the Highlands. Dan stayed but did not accept citizenship. As much as he loved the country and its people, he remained an Australian. In 1979 he suffered a stroke, which partly paralysed him. He was appointed OBE for services to the development of the Western Highlands in 1983. Biam died in 1984, leaving Mancy to care for Dan, who was frail and frustrated. Reluctant to talk of his early days in New Guinea because he worried for his children if it were known that he and others had shot and killed warriors in armed clashes, he nevertheless maintained that the violence had been unavoidable. He refused to mourn the loss of the Highlands way of life, believing

there was nothing in their lives 'that was better than what they have now' (Connolly and Anderson 1987, 285). He died at Korgua on 25 November 1991 and was buried next to Biam.

Ashton, Christopher. 'The Leahy Family.' In *Papua New Guinea Portraits: The Expatriate Experience*, edited by James Griffin, 169–94. Canberra: Australian National University Press, 1978; Connolly, Bob. 'Daniel Leahy.' *Independent*, 1 December 1991, 26; Connolly, Bob, and Robin Anderson. *First Contact*. New York: Viking Penguin, 1987; *Dynasties Special: The Leahy Family*. Television broadcast, Australian Broadcasting Corporation, 4 October 2007. Transcript. Accessed 28 August 2012. www.abc.net.au/dynasties/leahy_transcript. htm, copy held on *ADB* file; Fowke, John. *Kundi Dan: Dan Leahy's Life Among the Highlanders of Papua New Guinea*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1995; Fox, John R., and Daniel Leahy. Interview by W. F. Straatmans, 1973. Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, Australian National University; Hollinshed, Judith. *Innocence to Independence: Life in the Papua New Guinea Highlands 1956–1980*. Canberra: Pandanus, 2004; Leahy, Dan. Interview by Tim Bowden, 1 May 1980. National Archives of Australia. C100, 80/10/604 M: 30417982, & C100, 80/10/605 M: 30329008; National Archives of Australia. B884, NG2497.

P. A. Selth*

LEDGER, Sir JOSEPH FRANCIS (FRANK) (1899–1993), engineer, industrialist, and philanthropist, was born on 29 October 1899 at East Perth, Western Australia, third of nine children of English-born parents Edson Ledger, iron founder and engineer, and his wife Annie Francis, née Sumner. Frank attended Mount Lawley Primary and Perth Boys' schools; at fourteen he was apprenticed to his father and uncle Joseph, proprietors of the engineering firm J. and E. Ledger. The partnership had prospered during the Western Australian gold boom of the 1890s, supplying pipes to take water from Perth to Kalgoorlie. He worked a forty-eight hour week for seven shillings and sixpence at the premises in Pier Street, Perth. His apprenticeship included general engineering, blacksmithing, and founding.

On 4 May 1918 Ledger enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. World War I ended while he was training in Victoria as an air mechanic in the Australian Flying Corps and he was discharged from the AIF on 24 December in Perth. While attending night classes at Perth

Technical School, he worked in Perth and the country gaining broad experience in different sorts of engineering, including motor vehicles. On 10 March 1923 he married Gladys Muriel Lyons (d. 1981) at Trinity Congregational Church, Perth.

Ledger's role in the family business grew after Joe died in 1924. Alarmed by the impact of the Depression, he diversified into the manufacture of print machinery, brickmaking, and pottery as well as developing a sales arm, extending the premises, and purchasing more land. In September the firm was incorporated as a company. By the time his father died in 1940, he was running the company and would do so until 1965, when it was sold to an English firm, Mitchell Cotts.

In 1943 Ledger was the instigator and inaugural president of the Institute of Foundrymen, which was formed to raise standards and promote new techniques in metallurgy. He was also involved in the Metropolitan Ironmaster's Association (president 1938–48), the West Australian Chamber of Manufactures (president 1946–49), the Associated Chamber of Manufactures (vice-president 1949), and the Western Australian Employers Federation (1957–60; president 1958); he was a board member of the State Electricity Commission (1949–54).

Part of a group who encouraged the future premier (Sir) Charles Court to stand for parliament, Ledger strongly supported industrial development to foster economic growth in the State. During the 1963 royal visit he was knighted for his services to industry and in 1964 he led Western Australia's component of a national trade delegation to Asia. Between 1966 and 1970 he chaired the State government's Industries Advisory Committee. He also promoted agricultural development, ranging from the Ord River scheme in the far north, to opening up new farming lands near Esperance in the south of the State.

Having played for both the Perth and East Perth football clubs in his youth, Ledger was vice-president of the East Perth Football Club (1936–41). He was a member of the Western Australian Trotting Association, serving as vice-president (1966–69) and president (1969–77), and he was inaugural chairman of the Australian Harness Racing Council (1974–76). Under his leadership the WATA

redeveloped its racecourse at Gloucester Park, constructing grandstands along the home straight and making significant improvements to the public amenities.

During his final years Sir Frank became almost penniless amidst controversy over the management of his estate. As his health deteriorated his grandson Kim took over the running of his affairs and bought back the family company, renaming it Ledger Engineering. It later went into receivership and Ledger's estate was in debt at the time of his death. Survived by his two daughters, he died at Applecross, Perth, on 8 April 1993, and was buried in Karrakatta cemetery; a son had predeceased him. A great-grandson, Heath Ledger (1979–2008), became an internationally famous actor. The Sir Frank Ledger Stand at Gloucester Park, opened in 1976, recognised his contribution to harness racing. The Sir Frank Ledger Charitable Trust, established in 1971, provides financial support to benefit needy young people. A scholarship at the University of Western Australia Business School is named after him.

'Former WATA President Dies.' *Westrot* (Western Australian Trotting Association). May 1963, 16; Ledger, Sir Frank. Interview by Christine Shervington, 1982. State Library of Western Australia; National Archives of Australia. B2455, LEDGER FRANCIS JOSEPH; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Taylor, Paige. 'The History of Ledger's Bottom Line.' *Australian,* 15 March 2008, 6; *CCI Business Report* (Chamber of Commerce and Industry of Western Australia). 'Vale Sir Frank Ledger.' April 1993, 5; Wellington, Angela. 'Knight Gave His Life to WA.' *West Australian* (Perth), 10 April 1993, 61.

Patrick Cornish

LEE, ALBERT (1916–1993), restaurateur and community leader, was born on 10 September 1916 at Shekki (later part of Zhongshan), Guangdong, China, elder child of New South Wales–born Len Boo Lee, businessman and herbalist, and his Chinese-born wife Ruby Poon. Len travelled between Australia and China, where Ruby raised their children. Permitted to enter Australia temporarily as a student, Albert sailed alone to Sydney in 1927, joining his father at Scone and attending the town's Catholic primary school. In 1931 they moved to Killarney, Queensland, and Albert continued his education at

the Christian Brothers' College, Warwick. He returned to China in 1933. There, an uncle taught him to cook Cantonese food.

In 1936 Lee again secured temporary entry into Australia. His status would later change to permanent resident (1958) and naturalised citizen (1962) as the government relaxed its policy of restricting non-European immigration. He worked as an assistant to Chinese retailers at Goondiwindi, Queensland (1936–39), and Inverell, New South Wales (1941–43), and operated companies in Brisbane importing Chinese herbs and groceries (1939–41 and 1946–50). His father had set up as a herbalist at 536–38 Queen Street. In World War II father and son, with various partners, established the Oriental Café at 202 Wickham Street, Fortitude Valley, and the Paradise Café at the Queen Street premises. Albert cooked at the Oriental and from 11 October 1948 was its sole proprietor.

Through hard work, culinary excellence, and business acumen, Lee developed the Oriental into Brisbane's premier Chinese restaurant. Upstairs became the restaurant, named the Pagoda Room, while downstairs remained a café and milk bar. In 1962 the Oriental was one of the first five restaurants in Brisbane granted licences to sell liquor. On 4 November 1964 at St Barnabas's Anglican Church, Bondi Junction, Sydney, Lee married Judith Anne Grace (d. 2015), a fashion consultant, whom he had met on her promotional visits to Brisbane. Known to their devoted staff as 'Father-Lee' and 'Mother-Lee', she managed the restaurant while he supervised the kitchen. Celebrities flocked to the Oriental: on a memorable night in 1965 a flamboyant young Luciano Pavarotti dined there with (Dame) Joan Sutherland and Richard Bonynge, and entertained customers and staff.

Working quietly and modestly behind the scenes, and shunning public recognition and personal gain, Lee promoted the welfare of Brisbane's Chinese community. He advised and staked men starting out in business; contributed to the restoration of the Temple of the Holy Triad at Breakfast Creek; and helped found the Chinese Club of Queensland (1953). His integrity and earthy amiability drew people in the wider society to him; the doctor Sir Raphael Cilento [q.v.17] and the prominent businessman William Brett were among his friends.

The Lees became Valley identities, he noted for his sartorial smartness and she for her outgoing personality. After preparing fine Cantonese food for his customers, he liked nothing better for his own dinner than roast lamb or an Australian meat pie. He was a good poker player but warned his children against punting on racehorses. Saddened by the Valley's decline as a respectable commercial district, and unimpressed by moves in government and business circles to develop a Chinatown there, he sold the restaurant and retired in 1988. He died on 4 October 1993 in Brisbane and was cremated. His wife and their two sons and one daughter survived him.

Biggs, Andrew. 'Sweet and Sour: Bizarre Times at that Old Pagoda.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 26 April 1988, 9; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 'Pagoda Room Memories Live On: Obituary.' 6 October 1993, 12; Ip, David. 'Contesting Chinatown: Place-making and the Emergence of "Ethnoburbia" in Brisbane, Australia.' *GeoJournal* 64, no. 1 (2005): 63–74; Lee, Ferris. Personal communication; Lee, Judy. Personal communication; Liu, Peter. 'A Special Memorial Service for Mr. Albert Lee.' Eulogy, 8 October 1993. Copy held on *ADB* file; McKay, Belinda. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. J25, 1961/5008.

DARRYL BENNET

LEES, RONALD BERESFORD (1910–1991), air force officer, was born on 27 April 1910 at Broken Hill, New South Wales, fifth of seven children of Australian-born parents John Thomas Lees, hotelier, and his wife Eliza Jane, née Moyle. Lees was educated in Adelaide at Prince Alfred College and at the Collegiate School of St Peter where he was a prefect and captain of boats. Standing almost 6 feet (183 cm) tall, with piercing blue eyes, he was light on his feet and had a cheerful demeanour.

After taking private flying lessons at Parafield airport, Lees joined the Royal Australian Air Force at Point Cook, Victoria, on 15 January 1930 and graduated as a pilot later that year. He was one of five officers to be offered a short service commission in the Royal Air Force (RAF); it turned into a thirty-five-year career. Lees's first operational posting was in March 1931 as a pilot officer to No. 29 Squadron based at North Weald, Essex, England. On 24 August 1931 at the parish church, North Weald Bassett, he married his childhood sweetheart Rhoda Lillie Pank.

Lees was a natural pilot and, being rated as exceptional by his seniors, went to Egypt in May 1935 as a flying instructor. By June 1936 he had been offered a permanent RAF commission. Two months after promotion to squadron leader in October 1938, he was placed in command of No. 72 Squadron, which flew the new Spitfire fighter. In 1940 the unit covered the British Expeditionary Force's evacuation from Dunkirk, France. On 2 June Lees's flight intercepted a formation of German Stuka dive-bombers and he shot one down.

Although posted in July to a ground job at group headquarters, Lees continued to fly with his old squadron during the Battle of Britain. On 2 September he was shot down early in the fighting and crash-landed. Later that day his aircraft was badly hit and he crashed again, being wounded in the arm and leg. In the following month he was awarded a DFC for 'his leadership and efficiency in numerous combats'. A Bar to the DFC followed in December 1941. The historian of No. 72 Squadron later recorded: 'it was difficult to envisage the squadron under any other's command … there could be no replacement' (Elliott, 36).

From January 1941 Lees commanded RAF Coltishall and from September held the rank of acting group captain. In September 1942 he was posted as commander of No. 324 Wing in Tunisia for the Allied invasion of French North-West Africa. He continued to fly and on 25 November shot down an Italian bomber. He spent the next three years in the Mediterranean theatre and oversaw RAF participation in Operation Avalanche, the Allied invasion of Italy. During this period, he was also A.D.C. to King George VI.

Appointed CBE in May 1943 and CB in January 1946, Lees was mentioned in despatches three times. On 1 January 1946, he was appointed officer commanding RAF Bassingbourn, during which time he personally flew the Duke of Gloucester, Prime Minister Attlee, and other VIPs to postwar talks. He was promoted to substantive group captain in 1947 and air commodore in 1953. In 1949 he had been re-appointed A.D.C. to King George VI, and, until 1955, was A.D.C. to Queen Elizabeth II.

Lees's postwar career was with RAF Fighter Command, first as a sector controller and culminating as air officer commanding the Second Tactical Air Force in RAF Germany. In July 1960 he was promoted to air marshal and became the deputy chief of air staff. Appointed KCB in 1961 and commander-in-chief, RAF Germany on 25 June 1963, he retired on 3 February 1966. Notwithstanding his rank, Lees treated everybody with respect and was at ease with anyone, whether they were labourers or royalty.

Returning to Australia, he became a grazier near Albury, New South Wales, before settling in Adelaide in 1981. Survived by his wife, son, and daughter, he died on 18 May 1991 at Monreith Private Hospital, Toorak Gardens, and was cremated at Centennial Park Crematorium, Adelaide.

Barrass, Malcolm B. 'Air of Authority: A History of RAF Organisation.' 2013. www.rafweb.org/Biographies/LeesRB.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; Elliott, Deacon. '72 Squadron World War II, Dec 1939–1940.' Unpublished manuscript, RAF Museum, Hendon, England; Lees, Ronald. Interview by the author, 8 August 2013; *London Gazette*. No. 34976, 22 October 1940, 6136, No. 35393, 26 December 1941, 7299, No. 36033, 28 May 1943, 2430, No. 37407, 1 January 1946, 6, No. 42370, 10 June 1961, 4145; Shores, Christopher. *Those Other Eagles*. London: Grub Street, 2004.

Mark Lax

LEHANY, FREDERICK JOHN (FRED) (1915–1994), physicist, was born at Wyndham, New Zealand, on 10 April 1915, son of Frederick James Lehany, farmer, and his wife Olive May, née Oates. After secondary schooling at Southland Boys' High School, Invercargill, where he was dux (1932) and an excellent boxer, Fred enrolled at the University of Otago (BSc, 1935; MSc 1936) completing his tertiary education with a diploma of honours (effectively a second master's degree) in physics in 1937, and obtaining first-class honours in both master's-level courses. His thesis was on a topic related to radio.

Employed as a teacher at Nelson College in 1938, Lehany resigned mid-year when appointed tutor in physics at Canterbury University College, Christchurch. The head of department, Professor F. W. G. White [q.v.], was an authority on the physics of radio and it was no doubt with his support that in

1939 Lehany joined the research laboratories of Amalgamated Wireless Australasia Ltd (AWA), Sydney. He became an expert on radio frequency and microwave technology. On 22 August 1942 at Burwood Methodist Church, Sydney, he married Kathleen Corderoy, a school teacher.

Throughout World War II Lehany remained with AWA, working on the development and manufacture of various electronic and optical products for military use. In 1944 he became supervising engineer in charge of the section that supplied a general electrical measurement service within the company, while also pursuing related development projects. Appointed a senior research officer in the radiophysics division of the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research (CSIR; from 1949 Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation) in September 1945, he later took charge of a section jointly staffed by the divisions of radiophysics and electrotechnology—which shared laboratory space at the University of Sydney—to develop microwave standards of measurement.

In 1948 Lehany transferred to the CSIR division of electrotechnology, acting as chief when the incumbent, D. M. Myers, went overseas for several months. With Myers's resignation the following year, Lehany replaced him. When the divisions of electrotechnology and metrology merged in 1962 to form the division of applied physics, he was appointed chief. In 1974 the National Measurement Laboratory was created by uniting the divisions of physics and applied physics, and he became director. Awarded an honorary doctorate of science in 1976 by the University of Sydney, he was appointed AO two years later.

Lehany published a number of papers during his early years in Australia, most of them in the well-regarded journal, the *AWA Technical Review*. His major contributions to science and to the nation, however, came from his work as a scientific administrator. Within the division of electrotechnology and its successors, he established an environment that fostered innovative research and led to several new fundamental, internationally recognised electrical standards. Beyond the division, he played an important role in the development and implementation in Australia of a national

system of standards of measurement. He was a founding member (1950) of the National Standards Commission, set up under the National Weights and Measures Act (1948), through which the Commonwealth government for the first time exercised its constitutional power in this area. He served on the commission until his retirement from the CSIRO in 1979.

Following the creation of the National Association of Testing Authorities in 1947, Lehany became heavily involved in its advisory committee for electricity. He was president of the Australian Institute of Physics (1965–67), and chairman of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science (1975). Active internationally, his negotiating skills and deep scientific knowledge were highly valued, and he helped to achieve international consensus on various fundamental issues in electrical measurement. In 1963 he had become the second person from Australia to be elected to the eighteen-member International Committee on Weights and Measures, serving as president (1968–80) of its consultative committee on electricity.

Lehany was short of stature, firm of eye, square-jawed, and solidly built. He would have been a formidable opponent in the boxing ring but in his later years was a recreational bowls player. A modest man, straightforward in his dealings with others but firm when he deemed it necessary, he was both trusted and respected by those with whom he dealt. In his later years he suffered increasingly from heart problems. On 6 August 1994 he died of cancer at his home in Hunters Hill, Sydney, and was cremated. His wife, and their three sons and one daughter survived him.

Blevin, Bill. 'Obituary: Frederick John Lehany, 1915–1994.' *Australian & New Zealand Physicist* 32, no. 4 (April 1995): 63–64; Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation. *Historical Directory of Council for Scientific and Industrial Research and Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization, 1926 to 1976.* Canberra: CSIRO, 1978; Personal communication with *ADB* subject; Todd, Jan. *For Good Measure: The Making of Australia's Measurement System.* Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2004.

R. W. Home

LEMPRIERE, HELEN DORA (1907–1991), painter, sculptor, lithographer, and printmaker, was born on 12 December 1907 at Malvern, Melbourne, only child of Melbourne-born parents Charles Algernon Lempriere, merchant, and his wife, Dora Elizabeth Octavia, née Mitchell. Helen's great-grandfather was Thomas James Lempriere [q.v.2], a colonial painter, and her aunt was the soprano Dame Nellie Melba [q.v.10] (Helen Porter Mitchell). Her parents lived at Toorak until 1920, when her father took up grazing at Yea. As a child she loved to draw animals on the farm, recalling: 'I have always drawn … I can never remember a time when I did not paint' (Martyn 1969, 7). She graduated from Toorak Ladies' College in 1925, her education interrupted by several visits to Europe with her parents. By this time she was well known in Melbourne society and beyond as 'a keen student of languages and art' (*Daily News* 1926, 9).

Lempriere initially studied under A. D. Colquhoun [q.v.17], who painted her portrait in 1929; in 1930 she moved to Justus Jorgensen's [q.v.14] studio. A mutual acquaintance, the writer Betty Roland, thought that, although 'very talented', Lempriere had been 'restless and unhappy'. 'Two years with [Jorgensen] … brought a striking change; she looked relaxed and happy [and] laughed easily' (Roland 1984, 145–46). In 1935 Lempriere became closely involved in building Montsalvat, Jorgensen's artists' colony at Eltham, moving there in 1938 after inheriting £3,200 on her father's death. Investing her money, time, and talent, she undertook a range of building, cleaning, and gardening activities, as well as sculpting and painting. 'Cheerful, energetic, [and] gifted', she was described by Roland as a 'delightful person', whose 'rollicking good-humour' often verged 'on the bawdy' (1984, 170).

On 15 June 1945 at the office of the government statist, Melbourne, she married Keith Augustine Wood, a returned serviceman. Cutting her ties with Jorgensen and his followers, the couple moved to Sydney, where Wood worked as a radio producer. They moved to Paris in 1950. When in Sydney, Lempriere had felt 'stuck' with her art (Watson 1994, 22); however, in Paris she 'found a world of wonderful ideas and techniques' (*Australia and New Zealand Weekly* 1961, 4). She studied under Fernand

Léger, who taught her drawing, line, and composition, and Fred Klein, who tutored her in the use of colour. Believing that great artists drew inspiration from their own countries, she studied Australian Aboriginal myths and legends and developed a paper surface she called paper bark on which to create Aboriginal-inspired works.

Between 1953 and 1965, Lempriere appeared in numerous solo and group exhibitions in Paris, Milan, London, Utrecht, New York, The Hague, and Amsterdam. When her mother died in 1958, leaving her an inheritance of more than £41,000, the couple moved to London; they returned to Sydney in 1965. Exhibitions of her work based on Aboriginal themes were held in Sydney (1966) and Hobart (1967). In the late 1960s the couple formed a company, Lemwood Productions Pty Ltd, to make documentary and educational films. Lempriere exhibited art inspired by visits to Angkor Wat, Cambodia (1969), and to the Great Barrier Reef (1976).

Initially a tonalist painter in the style of Max Meldrum [q.v.10], she later thought of herself as an expressionist: 'I draw my inspiration from reality and then I use it as a means to an end … the way in which I see the thing myself' (Lempriere 1965). According to the French critic René Barotte, Lempriere 'gathered a rich cultural harvest' from the study of anthropological texts, 'which she … further embellished by her own imagination' (1960, n.p.). He considered Odilon Redon to be her 'spiritual father' (1960, n.p.), but the Australian art historian Joan Kerr thought that her paintings more closely resembled 'the surreal frottages of Max Ernst—with similar echoes of *fin de siècle* symbolism' (1993, 7). Kerr believed that Lempriere had 'achieved her aim of combining the international and national in a personal, original vision' (1993, 8) and regretted that the artist was not better appreciated in Australia.

Survived by her husband, Lempriere died on 25 November 1991 at Mona Vale and was buried in Mona Vale cemetery. Retrospective exhibitions of her work were held in Sydney in 1993 and 1994. After Wood's death in 1995, a travelling art scholarship and national sculpture award were established in Lempriere's name; later the Helen Lempriere scholarships became part of the annual Sculpture by the Sea exhibition at Waverley,

New South Wales. Her work is represented in galleries in Australia, the United States of America, and Israel, and in private collections. Portraits, including a self-portrait from 1945, are held by the Grainger Museum, University of Melbourne.

Australia and New Zealand Weekly. 'People & Places.' 23 December 1961, 4; Barotte, René. Preface to *Lempriere*, by Helen Lempriere. Paris: Galerie Furstenburg Paris, 1960; *Daily News* (Perth). 'Mainly about People.' 3 June 1926, 9; Germaine, Max. *A Dictionary of Women Artists of Australia*. Roseville East, NSW: Craftsman House, 1991; Kerr, Joan. *Helen Lempriere 1907–1991: Retrospective Exhibition Part I: Paintings from 1930s–50s*. Woolloomooloo, NSW: Woolloomooloo Gallery, 1993; Kerr, Joan, ed. *Heritage: The National Women's Art Book*. Roseville East, NSW: Craftsman House, 1995; Lempriere, Helen. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 31 August 1965. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Martyn, Barbara. 'Artist Was Inspired by an Ancient Temple.' *Australian Women's Weekly*, 16 July 1969, 7; Roland, Betty. *The Eye of the Beholder*. Sydney, NSW: Hale & Iremonger, 1984; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 7849, Helen Lempriere and Keith Wood Papers, 1822, 1894–1995; Watson, Bronwyn. 'Face from the Lost Generation.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 October 1993, 22.

<div align="right">Les Hetherington*</div>

LEONARD, JACK GRAHAM (1929–1995), air force chaplain, was born on 27 May 1929 at Bexley, Sydney, son of New South Wales–born parents, Jack Hardy, commercial traveller, and his wife Sylvia Monica, née Deane. Young Jack attended Bexley Public School. In 1939 his parents divorced and the next year his mother married Cuthbert Charles Leonard, a postal officer. They moved to Brisbane where Jack and his sister went to Windsor State School, and in 1943 to Newcastle, New South Wales. He left school and became an assistant to a professional photographer. Recognising a call to the church, at seventeen he joined the Wesley Central Mission, Sydney, from which he matriculated.

Two years later Leonard entered Leigh College, Enfield, a Methodist theological training centre, and subsequently went as a probationary minister to Tamworth. Experiencing doubts about a career in the church, he resigned and took a job as a local salesman for Commonwealth Oil Refineries Ltd; at the same time he became a breakfast announcer on radio station 2TM, and also sold radio advertising. On 27 September 1952 at the Crown Street Methodist Church, Wollongong, he married Patricia Joan Robens, a receptionist. She was the daughter of Rev. Alfred A. T. Robens, Methodist minister at Tamworth.

After four years Leonard decided to return to the ministry. He was sent to North Sydney to complete his training and was ordained there in 1959 by his father-in-law, then president of the Methodist Conference. Earlier he had taken up ventriloquism as a hobby, and at North Sydney had begun using a ventriloquist puppet named 'David' in services for children. During his first ministry in the Canberra–Queanbeyan area from 1960, he used a puppet called 'Cedric' in a television show, *Children's Television Corner*; both puppets became household names. His sermons were enlivened with humour and a sense of the ridiculous.

Late in 1965, after two years working as a part-time chaplain at Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) base, Fairbairn, Australian Capital Territory (ACT), Leonard was appointed to full-time duty. Over the next seventeen years he provided pastoral care to RAAF personnel on bases at Fairbairn; Williamtown and Richmond, New South Wales; Pearce, Western Australia; and Butterworth, Malaysia.

When the Uniting Church was formed in 1977, Leonard disagreed with the decision of the Methodist and Presbyterian churches to amalgamate. Believing that the Church of England was his true home, he became an Anglican minister; in this capacity he completed his last decade with the RAAF. Promoted to the rank equivalent to wing commander in the following year, he was appointed AM in June 1979. In January 1983 he became secretary of the RAAF's principal chaplains committee and a year later accepted the post of Anglican principal air chaplain, with rank equivalent to air commodore. He was proud of his association with the RAAF, and demonstrated his attachment by his attention to appearance and bearing, and an insistence that chaplains under him match those standards. Following the death of his wife in 1984, on 16 February 1985 at St John the Baptist Anglican Church, Reid, ACT, he married Noelle Veronica Buckley, a senior RAAF nurse.

In mid-1988 Leonard retired from full-time RAAF duty and took up residence on a rural block of 16 hectares at Jeir, outside Canberra, where he grazed a small herd of Murray Grey cattle. He continued to minister to the ACT community, from 1990 serving as senior assistant priest and administrator of St John's parish. 'Charming and hospitable' (Coulthard-Clark 1995, 15), he had a 'rich, resonant voice' that 'was every inch a personal hallmark, as was his huge love of life' (*Canberra Times* 1995, 19). On the night of 5 October 1995, he was driving to a parish meeting when he was killed in a car accident on the Barton Highway at Hall, ACT. Survived by his wife, and the one son and two daughters from his first marriage, he was buried with full air force honours in St John's cemetery. His funeral service at the Royal Military College, Duntroon, was attended by 1,000 mourners including the administrator of the Commonwealth, in the governor-general's absence abroad. Throughout his clerical career, both as chaplain and priest, he was held in the highest esteem for his dedication, commitment and ability.

Canberra Times. 'Chaplain Had Zest for Life.' 11 October 1995, 19; Coulthard-Clark, Chris. 'RAAF Chaplain Piloted Changes.' *Australian,* 24 October 1995, 15; Davidson, Peter A. *Sky Pilot: A History of Chaplaincy in the RAAF, 1926 to 1990.* Canberra: Principal Air Chaplains Committee, 1990; Leonard, Andrew. Personal communication; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Sermon by Ventriloquism.' 10 August 1959, 3.

Chris Clark

LETHAM, ISABEL RAMSAY (1899–1995), surfer and swimming teacher, was born on 23 May 1899 at Chatswood, Sydney, only child of Scottish-born parents William Letham, builder, and his wife Jane, née Loudan. Isabel was raised in the beachside suburb of Freshwater, and attended Belgrave Grammar School at nearby Manly. Later she boarded at Apsley School for Girls at Stanmore. Her leisure hours were spent at the beach, where she developed a passion for body surfing, then known as surf shooting.

Letham achieved local fame in 1915, when she participated in an early surfboard-riding demonstration with the visiting Hawaiian champion swimmer Duke Kahanamoku. She also attracted attention as one of the few women to participate in the sport of aquaplaning in what were feared to be the shark-infested waters of Sydney Harbour. Emboldened by this local celebrity and attracted by the prospects of an acting career, she set her sights on Hollywood. Leaving school aged fifteen, she found employment as a sports mistress at the elite girls' school Kambala, Rose Bay, and also worked as a private swimming instructor. By August 1918, the 'Freshwater mermaid' (*Sunday Times* 1918, 13) had saved enough for a trans-Pacific fare, and set sail aboard the *Niagara* for the United States of America.

While having no luck in Hollywood, Letham nevertheless revelled in the freedom of life abroad. She returned to Sydney in 1921 to nurse her ailing father, but was lured back to California soon after his death in 1923. Settling in San Francisco, she soon became a well-known swimming instructor. At first, she worked at the University of California, Berkeley, where she developed expertise in modern approaches to swimming pedagogy, which stressed the technical mastery of each stroke. Later she taught children at San Francisco's public baths, and in 1926 was appointed swimming instructor at the luxurious City Women's Club. Having decided that 'opportunities in the States were high for women' (Letham 1980, Section 1929), she adopted United States citizenship in 1925.

In 1929 Letham fell down a manhole and suffered a serious back injury that required months of rehabilitation. Unable to work, she retreated to her family home in Sydney. Soon after, Wall Street crashed and her mother became seriously ill. Faced with financial strain and committed to looking after her mother, she felt she had little choice but to remain in Australia—a twist of fate she would long regret. She had much enjoyed the opportunities that her roles in swimming instruction in the United States had offered, and had drawn deep satisfaction from working with people with disabilities. As she no longer resided in the United States, her American citizenship was revoked in 1944.

Derisive of what she considered primitive swimming education in Sydney, Letham began teaching at pools throughout the northern suburbs. She was an early proponent of synchronised swimming, to which she had

been introduced at Berkeley, and in the 1950s organised a 'water ballet' at the Freshwater Ladies' Swimming Club. Later in life, Letham emerged as an enthusiastic champion of female incursion into the masculinist culture of Australian surfing. She proclaimed in 1963: 'There's no reason why girls should not be as good on surfboards as the boys. I'm all for them' (Myatt 1963). She inherited feminist principles from her mother—a campaigner for women's rights—and was fiercely independent from a young age. In 1978 she became a life member and patron of the Australian Women Board Riders Association, and in 1993 was inducted into the Australian Surfing Hall of Fame.

Athletic and tanned, with a vivacious personality and streamlined physique, the dark-haired Letham cut a striking figure. At the peak of her celebrity, she had been hailed as 'a young Diana of the waves' (Moriarty 1919). Although romantically linked to several men, she never married. She lived with her mother until the latter died in 1954, and remained at the Freshwater family home. Continuing to surf into her seventies, she died on 11 March 1995 at Rayward Lodge nursing home, Harbord; her ashes were scattered off Manly and Freshwater beaches.

Dee Why Library. Northern Beaches Council, Warringah Local Studies Collection. Isabel Letham Papers; Henningham, Nikki. 'Letham, Isabel.' *Australian Women's Register*. Last modified 16 September 2013. Accessed 28 September 2017. www.womenaustralia.info/biogs/AWE2231b.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; Jarrett, Phil. *That Summer at Boomerang*. Melbourne: Hardie Grant Books, 2014; Moriarty, Ed. 'Diana of the Waves: She Gained Fame as Surf Queen in Home of Great Swimmers.' *Los Angeles Record*, 14 October 1919; Myatt, Bill. 'Miss Surfboard Girl of 1915.' Unpublished typescript, 1963. Isabel Letham Papers. Northern Beaches Council, Warringah Local Studies Collection. Dee Why Library; *Sun* (Sydney). 'Scientific Training U. S. Swimmers: Miss Letham Back.' 23 November 1926, 11; *Sunday Times* (Sydney). 'A Sydney Sea-Gull: Athletic Girl Who Rides the Waves at 15 Miles an Hour.' 18 August 1918, 13, 'We Have the World's Best Natural Born Swimmers, Says 'Frisco Expert.' 23 May 1926, 7; *Telegraph* (Brisbane). 'Young America: Playgrounds and Swimming.' 13 December 1926, 5.

ANNE REES

LEWIS, BRIAN BANNATYNE (1906–1991), professor of architecture, was born on 20 September 1906 at Lottah, Tasmania, ninth child and eighth son of James Bannatyne Lewis, civil engineer, and his wife Edith Augusta, née Haynes, both Victorian-born. James was manager at the Anchor tin mine. In 1909 Edith and the children moved to Victoria; James followed after production at the mine declined. The family settled in Kooyong Road, Armadale, in reduced but still comfortable circumstances. Brian attended the local State school and then Wesley College (1916–24) where two of his brothers had been dux. He was an adequate but undistinguished scholar, unimpressed with his alma mater. His early years, and perhaps his entire life, were overshadowed by World War I. Four of his brothers served on the Western Front; three returned.

At seventeen Lewis enrolled in architecture at the University of Melbourne (DipArch, 1928; BArch, 1944). Demonstrating talent in his chosen profession, he financed his studies with a series of scholarships. After working briefly in British Malaya, he travelled to London late in 1928. The design component of his university course had been spent at the Architectural Atelier. Under the direction of Leighton Irwin [q.v.9], the atelier had paid little heed to the new architecture that students were seeing in books, magazines, and newsreels. Lewis, aware of overseas trends and the shortcomings of his training, continued his education at the University of Liverpool. He again excelled, winning a Honan scholarship (1929) that paid for a trip to Scandinavia, and Victory scholarships (1930 and 1931) that enabled him to visit Spain and Germany. Although he did not graduate, he was later awarded a master's degree in 1944.

On 2 August 1932 at St Oswald's Church of England, Grasmere, Lewis married Hilary Archer, who had been a fellow architectural student at Liverpool. Moving to London, he gained employment with the Great Western Railway Company (GWRC) and lectured part time at a local polytechnic, while his wife worked in a large commercial office. At home they conducted a 'moonlight' practice, handling mainly residential commissions. For GWRC he designed hotels and stations, including Perivale and West Acton underground stations. During those years

examples of his superb measured drawings of historic buildings and of their own projects were exhibited at the Royal Academy of Arts.

Enlisting in the Australian Imperial Force on 4 July 1940 in London, Lewis was allocated the official number UKX8, a source of pride thereafter, and made acting staff sergeant. From March 1941 he performed administrative and engineering duties in the Middle East. He was commissioned as a lieutenant in February 1942 and posted to the 2/2nd Field Company, Royal Australian Engineers, with which he sailed to Australia, arriving in March. In October he was released to return to Britain as chief architect with GWRC and on 19 January 1943 was transferred to the Reserve of Officers. Later he worked for the British Ministry of War Transport on duties connected with the invasion of Europe.

In 1946 the David Syme [q.v.6] Trust endowed the *Age* chair of architecture at the University of Melbourne. Lewis was appointed to the position and arrived with his family in Victoria early in 1947. By the end of that year he was also consulting architect for the fledgling Australian National University in Canberra. Despite falling out with senior academics over his vision for the campus, he produced an imaginative site plan inspired by Walter Burley Griffin's [q.v.9] vision for the city (but later discarded for discrete precincts), and designed University House for which he would be awarded (1954) the Sulman [q.v.12] medal. At his own university, in 1948 Lewis arranged for a dozen army huts to be assembled on the south lawn of the campus to form the 'new' school of architecture. From this base he established a progressive five-year, full-time degree—one of only three international courses recognised by the Royal Institute of British Architects. Another of his innovations was to recruit leading Modernist practitioners as instructors. These included Roy Grounds [q.v.17], Robin Boyd [q.v.13], Frederick Romberg [q.v.], Fritz Janeba, and Zdenko Strizic. In 1954, while on sabbatical in Britain, Lewis completed a thesis at the University of London (PhD, 1954) on the architectural aspects of railway planning in England.

A solidly built man of medium height, Lewis rarely smiled but regularly delivered—often at inappropriate times—humorous quips and irreverent comments. Over the years his 'frequent disregard for red tape' (Lewis 1991, 4) resulted in several confrontations with the university's management, which he appeared to relish. He drew on his early experience in Malaya to embrace the Colombo Plan, helping to make his school a popular choice for students from South-East Asia. An advocate of planned development, he had introduced degree courses in town and regional planning by the early 1960s. He also established a fund to construct a new multi-storey building to house the school. The project caused friction because of the connections and cooperation he was able to call on in the building industry to augment university funding. Opened in 1968, the building provided teaching spaces with natural light and ventilation, wide corridors, and generous studios.

In his off-campus life Lewis had been president of the influential Town and Country Planning Association (1948–53), the Royal Victorian Institute of Architects (1950–52), and the Victorian chapter of the Royal Australian Institute of Architects (1959–61). Although he had a poor opinion of Melbourne's Victorian architectural heritage, he had been a founding member of the Victorian branch of the National Trust of Australia, serving as its chairman (1958–61) and later president (1962–65). His architectural work encompassed domestic buildings; Her Majesty's Prison, Risdon; and an office building for Oxford University Press, South Melbourne. After retiring in 1971 he painted watercolours and wrote two well-received memoirs, *Sunday at Kooyong Road* (1976) and *Our War* (1980). Survived by his wife, their four sons and a daughter, he died on 23 August 1991 at Parkville and was cremated. A crescent at The Australian National University and the atrium at the University of Melbourne's school of design were named after him.

Age (Melbourne). '"The Age" Chair of Architecture, Brilliant Australian Appointed.' 3 September 1946, 3; Foster, S. G., and Margaret M. Varghese. *The Making of the Australian National University, 1946–1996*. St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1996; Lewis, Miles. 'Obituary: Brian Bannatyne Lewis.' *Architect*, October 1991, 3–4; Lewis, Miles. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B883, UKX8; O'Neill, Hugh. Personal communication; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; State Library of Victoria. MS 9244, Brian Bannatyne Lewis, Papers, 1941–1970.

NEIL CLEREHAN

LINDGREN, HARRY (1912–1992), mathematician, linguist, and public servant, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England, on 25 June 1912, son of Harry Lindgren, barman, and his wife Ellen, née Hall. His family migrated to Perth in 1923 but Harry junior, who had been awarded a scholarship to attend the Royal Grammar School, Newcastle, remained with his grandparents to complete his education. He was academically talented and after leaving school took up an apprenticeship in electrical engineering drafting. On completing it, however, he was unable to find employment and in 1935 joined his family in Perth. There he enrolled at the University of Western Australia (BSc, 1939; DipEd, 1941), supporting himself by teaching English to immigrants (1939–46). On 30 May 1941 in Perth he married Eve Spokone in a civil ceremony; they had met at university. From 13 April 1942 to 10 December 1943 he served full time in the Citizen Military Forces, employed in Australia mainly as a draftsman in ordnance workshops.

In 1946 Lindgren and his wife moved to Canberra where he became a patent examiner at the Australian Patent Office. He remained in that job until his retirement in 1972. His main contributions to scholarship and public life arose from two passions: mathematics and spelling reform. His first published book, *Geometric Dissections* (1964), was favourably reviewed, and revised and republished as *Recreational Problems in Geometric Dissections and How to Solve Them* (New York, 1972). A member of the Australian Society of Authors, he also published many articles in mathematical journals and was a member of the Australian Mathematical Society, the Mathematical Association (Britain), the Indian Mathematical Society, and Svenska Matematiksamfundet (Sweden).

Lindgren's interest in spelling reform flowed from his background in mathematics although he was probably aware, too, of the earlier Simplified Spelling Society, established in Britain in 1908. As he argued in his 1969 book, *Spelling Reform: A New Approach,* the language of mathematics had improved, thereby helping society to progress, so 'word-language' could be similarly enhanced. He thought that rationalised spelling would assist communication between people and make it easier for those with learning difficulties to read and write.

In June 1971 Lindgren launched a newsletter that from its September edition was titled *Spelling Action*. The same year, he established the Spelling Action Society (SAS) that included physicist Sir Mark Oliphant and Federal Labor politician, Doug Everingham. The SAS advocated implementation of what Lindgren called Spelling Reform Step 1 (SR1). He believed it was best to start with one small modification; when that was achieved, the next reforms (SR2, SR3, and so forth) could be introduced gradually. SR1 consisted of 'an inconspicuous change: the clear short vowel as in *bet* to be written *e*. For example, *death* becomes *deth*, *friend–frend*' (Lindgren 1993, 23). The fundamental approach was to adopt a system based on phonetics.

Lindgren and the SAS called for the introduction of SR1 by adopting it in print and teaching it in schools. Hence the media and the education system became targets in a campaign that was at its most intense throughout the 1970s. Some interest in the proposal came from teachers and others in the education field, including the Australian Teachers' Federation. It appealed especially to those in the sector concerned with illiteracy, because it seemed a simple solution to a complex problem. Despite many years of campaigning, however, there was little to show for his attempts to reform spelling. At about the time of his death, the SAS began to wither away.

Tall and slim, Lindgren was thoughtful and unconventional. A humanist with a dry sense of humour, he was a generous benefactor to local, national, and international charities. Having learned to play the violin at university, he became a member of the Canberra Symphony Orchestra during its early years. Survived by his wife, a remedial reading teacher, and daughter, he died on 1 July 1992 in Jindalee Nursing Home, Canberra, and was cremated.

Canberra Times. 'We Tu 'Betr Spelin.' 28 August 1969, 3; Lindgren, Harry. 'The Clerisy.' *Woroni* (Canberra), 9 September 1981, 18; Lindgren, Harry. *Spelling Reform: A New Approach.* Sydney: Alpha Books, 1969; Lindgren, Judy. 'Meny Years Trying to Reform Spelling.' *Canberra Times*, 8 July 1993, 23; Lindgren, Judy. Personal communication.

Amanda Laugesen

LINDSAY, MICHAEL FRANCIS (1909–1994), professor of international relations, was born on 24 February 1909 in London, eldest child of Scottish-born Alexander Dunlop (Baron) Lindsay, tutor and later master of Balliol College, Oxford, and his English-born wife Erica Violet, née Storr. His father was a noted scholar and academic innovator, ennobled under Clement (Earl) Attlee's Labour government. Michael was educated at Gresham's School, Holt, Norfolk, and at Balliol College (BA, 1931). He studied science and won a Domus scholarship before transferring to philosophy, politics, and economics. After further studies at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was assistant director of the second industrial survey of South Wales (1936–37).

From 1938 Lindsay taught economics at Yenching (Yanjing) University in Peking (Beijing), where his 'Notes on Monetary Theory' (1940) constituted one of the first appearances of Keynesian ideas in China. On 25 June 1941 at the British Consulate, Peking, Lindsay married Li Hsiao Li (Li Xiaoli), his former student. Photographs show him as thin, balding, and bespectacled; she recalled his lovely eyes and elegant nose (Lindsay 2007, 71–72). The couple helped members of the communist-led underground in their resistance to the Japanese occupiers of North China. They smuggled medical supplies, and Michael employed his expertise in radio engineering to assist with the operation and maintenance of equipment. On the day of Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor and entry into World War II, he and Hsiao Li escaped ahead of the Japanese Kempeitai (military police) who had been sent to arrest them. For over two years they travelled with the communist Eighth Route Army in the mountains of Hopeh (Hebei) and Shansi (Shanxi). In May 1944 they moved to the headquarters of Mao Tse-tung (Mao Zedong) at Yenan (Yan'an). While in North China their elder daughter and son were born.

The Lindsay family left China in November 1945. Chou En-lai (Zhou Enlai) gave them funds for their travel, and Mao hosted a farewell dinner. Informed by their long association with communists, Michael wrote a critique of the bureaucracy and ideological rigidity of the Yenan regime that he distributed to friends prior to his departure.

Returning to England, he published newspaper and other articles on the political situation in China. He was a visiting lecturer (1946–47) at Harvard University, United States of America, before being appointed lecturer in economics at University College, Hull, in 1948.

On 23 January 1951 Lindsay accepted a position as senior research fellow in the department of international relations, Research School of Pacific Studies, at The Australian National University (ANU). His candidacy had been strongly supported by Professor (Sir) Walter Crocker, his contemporary at Balliol and the head of the department. In facilitating their arrival, the vice-chancellor, Sir Douglas Copland [q.v.13], sought and received confirmation from immigration authorities that Lindsay's wife and children would be admitted to Australia despite the White Australia policy. He also felt it necessary to inform them that Lindsay was not a communist. On the death of his father in March 1952, Michael succeeded to the title of Baron Lindsay of Birker, of Low Ground in the County of Cumberland.

Lord Lindsay's record of publishing, broadcasting, public speaking, and contributing to national debate was exceptionally energetic. He delivered the 1953 George E. Morrison [q.v.10] lecture at the ANU, and the 1955 Roy Milne memorial lecture for the Australian Institute of International Affairs. In 1953 he was appointed to the tenured position of senior fellow. During August the following year the Lindsays were translators for the visit of Clement (Earl) Attlee, the former British prime minister, and his party to China. Lindsay's major work, *China and the Cold War: A Study in International Politics*, was published in 1955. In January 1957 he and his wife became Australian citizens.

In his research work, Lindsay was critical of the (then influential) 'realism' of E. H. Carr and Hans J. Morgenthau, finding their reliance on a single factor—the struggle for power—as little different from the Marxist insistence upon the ubiquity of class struggle. During the 1950s, as the tussle between the Eastern and Western blocs intensified, he developed the view that policy makers were in thrall to ideological rather than scientific understandings. In the context of the nuclear arms race, the scope for miscalculation was

considerable and could prove catastrophic. His work on peaceful coexistence was a plea to improve communication between the blocs, so as to transcend ideological biases. In the case of China, a necessary step was the establishment of formal diplomatic relations with Beijing.

Following Crocker's departure in 1952, Lindsay was acting head of the department until late 1957. As he did not occupy a senior position, he was excluded from meetings of the Board of Graduate Studies, hindering his ability to defend and develop the department and its work. His argument that international relations needed to build a distinct research program within the school was effectively ignored. In 1955 he unsuccessfully applied for the chair of international relations; the position was offered to Martin Wight, reader at the London School of Economics and Political Science, in late 1956. Encouraged by Sir Keith Hancock [q.v.17], director of the Research School of Social Sciences (RSSS), Lindsay wrote to Wight outlining his view of their discipline and the emphasis he thought best for it in Australia, given the country's geopolitical circumstances. Though he was held to have 'scared' Wight away (Foster and Varghese 1996, 109), their correspondence largely related to methodological issues. In his view of the discipline Wight was more focused on matters of theory; Lindsay, though philosophically sophisticated, favoured applied studies useful for the practice of foreign policy.

While on study leave in Taiwan and the United States in 1958, Lindsay learned the unwelcome news that his department had been moved into the RSSS under the authority of the head of political science. Although promoted to reader in May 1959, he remained frustrated by the lack of local recognition of his administrative effort and academic standing. Soon after, he accepted an appointment as professor of far eastern studies in the School of International Service, American University, Washington, DC. As a parting shot he published articles critical of ANU management, and produced an account of its failures. Although he forwarded this work to the university and sought redress for damage to his reputation, none was forthcoming.

Lindsay's writing began to focus on the dominance of what he considered irrational Marxist ideology on China's policies and the consequent difficulties of crafting a productive relationship with the United States. Prevented from entering mainland China until 1973, on that occasion he left a strong critic of the Cultural Revolution. During later visits he developed a more favourable view in response to reforms introduced under Deng Xiaoping. After retiring in 1975 he devoted time to his hobbies of tinkering with radios and cars. Survived by his wife, son, and younger daughter, he died on 13 February 1994 at Chevy Chase, Maryland. Hsiao Li (d. 2010) returned to China. Their son, James, served as Australia's deputy high commissioner to Pakistan and later Kenya.

Australian National University Archives. ANUA 8, Papers Relating to the Report on Lord Lindsay's Complaints, ANUA 19–6.2.2.8, Lindsay, Michael; Cotton, James. *International Relations in Australia: Michael Lindsay, Martin Wight, and the First Department at the Australian National University*. Working Paper 2010/2. Canberra: Department of International Relations, ANU, 2010; Crocker, Walter. Memoirs, 1902–75. Sir Walter Crocker Papers, 1922–2002, MSS 327 C938p, 2.1. Barr Smith Library, University of Adelaide; Foster, S. G., and Margaret M. Varghese. *The Making of the Australian National University: 1946–1996*. St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1996; Lawrence, Susan V. 'Hsiao Li Lindsay Obituary.' *Guardian* (London), 1 June 2010. Accessed 27 September 2018. www.theguardian.com/world/2010/jun/01/hsiao-li-lindsay-obituary. Copy held on *ADB* file; Lindsay, Hsiao Li. *Bold Plum: With the Guerrillas in China's War against Japan*. Morrisville, NC: Lulu Press, 2007; Lindsay, Michael. *Is Peaceful Co-existence Possible?* East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 1960; Lindsay, Michael. *The Unknown War: North China 1937–1945*. London: Bergstrom and Boyle, 1975; Lindsay Papers. Private collection; National Archives of Australia. A6119, 788.

JAMES COTTON

LIONS, AGNES MARY (MOLLY) (1908–1992), industrial nurse and union official, was born on 22 April 1908 at Subiaco, Perth, youngest of three children of Swedish-born John Maximilian Lions, engineer, and his Scottish-born wife Mary, née McDonald, whom he had met on the Western Australian goldfields. Molly's brother Frank [q.v.15] later became an organic chemist at the University of Sydney. In about 1910 the family moved to Sydney, where Molly attended school in Balmain and at Petersham Girls' Intermediate High School. She later trained as a nurse at Royal Prince Alfred Hospital, graduating with a general nursing certificate in 1931.

During the 1930s Lions was employed at the St Lawrence Private Hospital, Summer Hill, and by a physician at Western Suburbs Hospital, Dr Colin Lawson, who praised her 'devotion to the interests of the patients … her keenness and tact … capacity for hard work, sound common sense and … thorough knowledge of nursing' (1941). These qualities stood her in good stead for a nursing career in industry, which she commenced in February 1942 at Vicars Woollen Mills, Marrickville. From March 1943 to May 1946 she was sister-in-charge of the medical aid post of the Captain Cook [q.v.1] Graving Dock, where the resident engineer acknowledged her 'diligence and commendable ability' (Muir 1946). Following World War II she worked briefly for Qantas Empire Airways Ltd at Mascot, before joining the New South Wales Department of Railways in 1947. She was a senior industrial nursing sister at the Eveleigh railway workshops until her retirement in 1968.

Lions was active in the New South Wales Nurses' Association, serving as a member of its council (1947–51), and as a founding member (1946–51) and president (1948–51) of the industrial nurses' branch. She collected data on the employment of nurses in factories for a log of claims to the New South Wales Industrial Commission, which in 1948 inaugurated the first award for nurses employed in commercial and industrial enterprises.

Becoming increasingly aware of the need for post-graduate nursing studies, Lions helped to establish the New South Wales College of Nursing in January 1949, and was one of its foundation fellows. She served two terms as president between 1950 and 1954 and later chaired the education committee. She was elected honorary president of the New South Wales Nurses' Memorial Fund in 1952. In 1954 she was appointed a member of the advisory committee on nursing attached to the National Health and Medical Research Council.

Throughout her long career, Lions made a major contribution to improving the working conditions, education, and professional standing of industrial nurses. In 1948 she told an interviewer that the characteristic most essential for working in the field was an interest in humanity, an attribute she consistently demonstrated in her

many articles on workers' health and well-being, and her work with the railways. She was appointed MBE in 1960. Unmarried, she moved in 1979 with her brother Jack to Alice Springs, Northern Territory, where for many years she worked with Aboriginal women and children. Suffering from Alzheimer's disease late in life, she died on 22 December 1992 at Normanhurst, Sydney, and was cremated.

Australian Hospital (Sydney). 'The Doctor and Nurse in Industry.' December 1948, 7–8, 12; *Australian Women's Weekly*. 'Nursing Sisters in Industry.' 21 May 1949, 24; Hawkins, Jenny. Personal communication; Lawson, Colin. Reference for Miss M. Lions, 6 December 1941. Lions Papers. Private collection; Muir, James. Reference for Miss M. Lions, 28 March 1946. Lions Papers. Private collection; New South Wales College of Nursing Archives. Series 75, Agnes Mary Lions, Personal Records.

Lucy Taksa

LIPPMANN, WALTER MAX (1919–1993), Jewish and ethnic community leader, and **LIPPMANN, LORNA SYLVIA** (1921–2004), Aboriginal and community rights worker, were husband and wife. Walter was born on 19 September 1919 in Hamburg, Germany, elder son of Franz Berthold Lippmann, businessman, and his wife Olga Charlotte, née Hahlo. Born into a prosperous and distinguished Jewish family, he was educated at Bertram-Schule and Gelehrtenschule des Johanneums, before starting a commercial apprenticeship in 1936. His father, grandfather, and great-grandfather had been leaders in the Jewish community, and his uncle Leo Lippmann, a lawyer, was State councillor overseeing the city's finances prior to the advent of the Nazi regime. Not seeing any future in Germany, Walter's father secured entry permits for Australia through a business contact, W. E. McPherson [q.v.15]. Walter left for Melbourne in September 1938, followed by his parents, brother, sister, and grandmother in December. He began work as an engineering clerk at McPherson's Pty Ltd.

Lippmann soon became active in Jewish affairs in his newly adopted country. In 1942 he was a signatory to a statement calling for democratisation of community organisations. The next year, as president of the Melbourne Jewish Youth Council, he was a delegate to the Victorian Jewish Advisory Board.

On 15 February 1945 he married Lorna Matenson at Temple Beth Israel, St Kilda. Lorna had been born in Melbourne on 21 December 1921, second of three daughters of Russian-born Philip Matenson, medical practitioner, and his locally born wife Pauline Mathilda, née Aarons. A recent graduate of the University of Melbourne (BA, 1943), she was working as a clerk and had been previously educated at Vaucluse convent, Richmond.

After World War II, Walter established with his father the electrical fittings businesses Meteor Lighting Pty Ltd and F. B. Lippmann and Son Pty Ltd. He served as managing director, juggling his business responsibilities with community work. On a visit to Germany in 1947 he witnessed the devastation of the war and heard the 'unbelievable' testimony of Holocaust survivors (Lippmann Papers). In 1948 he was appointed honorary secretary of the Executive Council of Australian Jewry, a position he would hold almost continuously until 1960. He also took on various roles in the Victorian Jewish Board of Deputies, including president (1969–72). In 1957 he joined the executive of the Australian Jewish Welfare and Relief Society (president 1960–77), the only member not of Polish background. Under his leadership, the organisation shifted its primary focus from immigrant resettlement to welfare, and made the transition from a reliance on volunteers to hired staff and professionally trained social workers.

In keeping with his belief in an inclusive, coordinated approach, Lippmann worked to bring disparate Jewish organisations under one banner, although not always with success and he was often at loggerheads with factional and conservative leaders. In 1959 he organised the first Jewish Social Services Convention and was inaugural chairman of the Victorian Jewish Social Service Council. As executive vice-president (1966–91) of the Federation of Australian Jewish Welfare Societies, he negotiated migration matters with successive immigration ministers and senior government officials, and he secured tax exemption for restitution payments from the German government to Holocaust survivors.

Lippmann was concerned to ensure that Jewish values and ways of life were transmitted to succeeding generations. He continued to press for democratic organisational structures, which he saw as essential for securing broad community involvement, and planning based on studies of Australian Jewry. To this end he undertook pioneering demographic research and corresponded with leading scholars, including Charles Price and George Zubrzycki of The Australian National University. His work was published in the *Jewish Journal of Sociology* and he wrote the entry on 'Australia: Contemporary Jewry' for the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (1971).

Described as a 'huge intellect cloaked in elegance and charm' (Bullen 2004, 137), Lorna matched her husband's commitment to community causes with a focus on Indigenous issues. In 1957 she had been shocked by (Sir) Douglas Nicholls [q.v.18] and William Grayden's film revealing the appalling living conditions of Aboriginal people in Western Australia's Warburton Ranges. She joined the Victorian Aboriginal Advancement League (vice-president 1959–68) and in 1964 became the convenor of the legislative reform committee of the Federal Council for the Advancement of Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders. In these roles she campaigned for the removal of discriminatory clauses in State and Federal laws. Her knowledge of Indigenous matters led to her employment as a research fellow (1964–75) at Monash University's centre for research into Aboriginal affairs, and adviser (1973–74) to the Federal minister for Aboriginal affairs, Gordon Bryant [q.v.]. A renowned educator and author of books on Aboriginal topics, she wrote to inform a general readership of the impact of British settlement and to combat racial prejudice and bigotry. Her most significant publications were *Words or Blows: Racial Attitudes in Australia* (1973) and *Generations of Resistance: The Aboriginal Struggle for Justice* (1981).

From the 1960s, the Lippmanns broadened their interests to include the place of ethnic minorities in Australian society. Walter became an influential critic of assimilation policy and a proponent of multiculturalism. His left-of-centre politics and Australian Labor Party membership saw his influence at its greatest during periods of Labor administration, when he could draw on personal friendships, including with Bob Hawke. He was a member of the Commonwealth Immigration Advisory Council (1967–74), chairing its committee on community relations (1973–75), and was a member of the committee to review the Special

Broadcasting Service (1983–84). He helped to establish and became chairman (1974–83) of the Ethnic Communities' Council of Victoria (ECCV), and held senior positions in the Federation of Ethnic Communities' Councils. He was appointed MBE (1971) and AM (1987). From 1975 Lorna had begun working as project officer and Victorian director for the Office of the Commissioner for Community Relations. One of her main roles was to investigate complaints of racial discrimination. In the 1980s she became community education officer attached to the Human Rights Commission. She also served as the chairperson (1987) of the Ecumenical Migration Centre and as a member of Victoria's Immigration Review Panel.

Unlike many of his contemporaries, Walter had experienced first-hand the disintegration of civil society; he never forgot that he been given a second chance and endeavoured to enhance conditions in the country that had provided him with shelter and the opportunity to prosper. He recognised the vital role ethnic organisations played in supporting the integration of recent immigrants. He believed that without constructive engagement with the 'ethnic dimension' Australia would find itself 'polarized into a collection of antagonistic, separate subcultural groups' ([1978], 3). Following a two-year battle with cancer, he died on 27 July 1993 at Caulfield South and was cremated. An effective lobbyist and networker, he was remembered for the logic and clarity of his arguments, for his energy, compassion, and generous humanity, and for his commitment to general, not sectional, interests. Ron Taft, a long-time friend, spoke of his 'rare combination of high intelligence, wide-reading, vision, and practicality. He was a man of both conviction and action' (1993). In 2011 the ECCV launched an annual Walter Lippmann memorial lecture in his honour.

Lorna continued to write and during the 1990s her *Discussion Notes* on Indigenous biographies were published by the Council of Adult Education. Survived by her two daughters, she died on 16 June 2004 at Canterbury. In the following year the Lorna Lippmann memorial scholarship was established for Indigenous students at Monash University.

Benjamin, Rodney. *'A Serious Influx of Jews': A History of Jewish Welfare in Victoria*. St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1998; Bullen, Margaret. 'Lorna Lippmann: 21 December 1921–16 June 2004.' *Australian Aboriginal Studies*, no. 2 (2004): 137–38; Gelehrtenschule des Johanneums, Hamburg. Personal communication; Lippmann, Kurt. *Our Lippmann Family: A Chronicle Spanning Three Centuries and Three Continents*. Caulfield, Vic.: Kurt Lippmann, [1996]; Lippmann, Lorna. Interview by Helen Belle Curzon-Siggers, 25 August 1999. Bringing them Home Oral History Project. National Library of Australia; Lippmann Papers. Private collection; Lippmann, Walter M. 'The Importance of Ethnically-Based Agencies to Immigrant Families.' *Multicultural Australia Papers*, no. 1 [1978]: 1–14; Lopez, Mark. *The Origins of Multiculturalism in Australian Politics 1945–1975*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2000; Markus, Andrew, and Margaret Taft. 'Walter Lippmann, Transformative Leader.' *Australian Jewish Historical Society Journal* 23, part 1 (2016): 93–110; Markus, Andrew, and Margaret Taft, eds. *Walter Lippmann, Ethnic Communities Leader: 'Creative Thinker, Dogged Worker, the Kindest of Men.'* Caulfield, Vic.: Australian Centre for Jewish Civilisation, Monash University, 2016; National Archives of Australia. A12508, 21/2597, A435, 1944/4/558; Rubinstein, Hilary L. *The Jews in Australia: A Thematic History*. Vol. 1, *1788–1945*. Port Melbourne, Vic.: William Heinemann Australia, 1991; Taft, Ronald. Speech given at Walter Lippmann Memorial Evening, 6 September 1993. Copy held by author.

ANDREW MARKUS

LOBB, HAROLD FRANCIS (1913–1992), musician and educator, was born on 15 December 1913 at Ipswich, Queensland, second son of English-born John Francis Lobb, tea merchant, and his Queensland-born wife Catherine, née Springall. In 1921 the family moved to Sydney. Harold attended Croydon Public School, Newington College, Strathfield Grammar School, and Sydney Boys' High School where he rowed in the school VIII.

Instructed in music by his mother and a local teacher, Muriel Pettinger, Lobb passed an examination equivalent to the Associate in Music, Australia at the age of fifteen. His father, however, did not believe that music was a serious profession. Upon leaving school, Lobb spent two years studying law before convincing his father that it was not the career for him. He enrolled at the Conservatorium of Music in Sydney, studying piano with Frank

Hutchens [q.v.9] and organ with George Faunce Allman [q.v.13]. Four years at the Royal College of Music in London followed. There his teachers included Aubyn Raymar, George Thalben-Ball, and C. H. Kitson. Lobb also gave piano and organ recitals for the British Broadcasting Corporation's Overseas Service. On 16 March 1937 at the general register office, Romford, Essex, he married Rose Amy Goodchild.

Upon returning to Australia in 1939, Lobb was appointed organist at Holy Trinity Church of England, Orange, New South Wales, where he stayed for two years before becoming music master at Trinity Grammar School, Sydney. At the end of World War II he joined the staff of the Sydney Conservatorium of Music teaching harmony and piano. In 1951, while furthering his studies in London, he successfully applied for the position of principal of the newly established Newcastle branch of the conservatorium. He began appointing staff and supervising the acquisition of equipment in January the following year. Carmel Lutton later observed that Lobb's energy resulted in more than 160 students enrolling by the end of the conservatorium's first week, rising to 608 by 1954 (University of Newcastle 2007). With the conservatorium housed in temporary premises, much of his time was spent seeking financial support from local industry and business, and taking music to the community through educational programs. The new conservatorium building was opened on 26 October 1957.

Lobb was an inspirational figure whose talent and musicianship encouraged others to achieve more highly. He was also a man of integrity and the catalyst for innovation and change. Under his leadership, the University of Newcastle conservatorium expanded its range of activities to include school-aged children in the broader instrumental program. He instituted a scholarship scheme and a fund to help students in financial trouble. Other contributions to music education included producing the Australian Broadcasting Commission's successful radio series *Adventures in Music,* a training scheme for high school music teachers, group tuition for junior instrumentalists, and lectures and demonstrations on important musical works. At the end of 1967 Lobb suffered a stroke and was unable to return to work; nevertheless

he continued to develop the character and musical attributes of young people, and at the age of seventy-six he was still teaching piano.

Divorced from his first wife, Lobb had married Pauline Margaret Spencer, a secretary, on 18 July 1955 at the registrar general's office, Sydney. He was appointed MBE in 1970. He died of cerebral thrombosis on 1 December 1992 in Hunter Valley Private Hospital, Shortland. His wife and their daughter and son, and his two children from his first marriage, survived him. Following a service at Christ Church Cathedral, Newcastle, he was cremated. The concert hall at the University of Newcastle conservatorium is named after him in recognition of his vision and commitment to classical music in Newcastle.

Barnes, Gwyneth. 'Harold Lobb—Musician and Educator.' *History* (Royal Australian Historical Society), December 1994, 9–11; Lobb, Harold Francis. Interview by Gwyneth Barnes, 8 August 1990. Transcript held by author; *Newcastle Herald*. 'Inspired Musician.' 7 December 1992, 4; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; University of Newcastle. 'University Honours Music Pioneer.' 20 March 2007.

Gwyneth Barnes

LOVEGROVE, TROY VINCENT (1985–1993), HIV/AIDS child activist, was born on 25 June 1985 at Paddington, Sydney, only child of Western Australian–born Vincent James Lovegrove, company director, musician, and rock band manager, and American-born Susan Marie Papaleo, actress, dancer, and choreographer, formerly known as Suzi Sidewinder. His parents married later that year, and soon after Suzi and Troy both tested positive to the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) that causes acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS). Suzi's struggle with HIV/AIDS was portrayed in the 1987 television documentary *Suzi's Story*; it won Australian Human Rights and Logie awards, and was nominated for an Emmy award. As a result of the documentary, Suzi Lovegrove was one of the first heterosexual women in Australia to be so publicly identified with HIV/AIDS. Troy contracted HIV in the womb before his mother was aware that she was living with the disease, and his survival as an infant was incorporated into *Suzi's Story*. This publicity made his childhood a prominent one in Australia, and highlighted

the issue of mother-to-child transmission of HIV/AIDS at a time when there was little public awareness that this was possible.

Following Suzi's death in 1987, Troy was the subject of his own documentary, *A Kid Called Troy* (1993), which followed his experiences in 1992 and 1993. His father, who had previously managed well-known Australian bands such as the Divinyls, wrote a book with the same title to accompany the program. The film did much to raise the profile of HIV/AIDS amongst the broader Australian community and, in particular, the position of children who were living with the condition. It was shown at international events such as the Columbus International Film & Video Festival (1994) and the Golden Gate Awards of the San Francisco Film Society (1994). Troy did not live to see it air on Australian television.

In the documentary Troy was shown requiring extensive medical assistance and undergoing experimental medical procedures. He was also seen attending Coogee Public School and participating in everyday activities such as gym classes. His experiences of a supportive community were in sharp contrast to those of Eve van Grafhorst [q.v.], an HIV-positive child who had faced such a level of discrimination and prejudice in Kincumber, New South Wales, that her parents moved with her to New Zealand in 1986.

A Kid Called Troy presented the humanity of people living with HIV/AIDS and the difficulties experienced by their families at a time when prejudice against AIDS was widespread. It also promoted the fact that HIV/AIDS could not be transmitted through casual non-sexual contact. During his short life, Troy used media attention to continue to challenge prejudices about HIV/AIDS. In 1990 he and his father helped launch the AIDS Trust of Australia's paediatric fundraising project 'Kids With AIDS'. After Troy's death, Vince would continue to agitate for HIV/AIDS education.

Brave and mature beyond his years, Troy 'amazed doctors with his will to live and to bounce back' from illness (Leedham 1993, 32). He died at the age of seven on 3 June 1993 at home in Randwick, survived by his father and his older half-sister, Holly, from his father's previous marriage; he was cremated. Four hundred mourners attended his memorial service at Our Lady of the Sacred Heart Church in Randwick, Sydney. The rock musician Jimmy Barnes, Vince's friend and professional colleague, performed 'A Little Bit of Love', a song he had written about Troy.

Leedham, Nicole. 'A Brave Little Boy Who Was Born with HIV.' *Canberra Times*, 6 September 1993, 32; Lovegrove, Vincent. *A Kid Called Troy: The Moving Journal of a Little Boy's Battle for Life.* Sydney: ABC Books, 1993; Lupton, Deborah. *Moral Threats and Dangerous Desires: AIDS in the News Media.* London: Taylor & Francis, 1994; *Suzi's Story.* Film. Directed by Terry Carlyon and Iain Gillespie. Sydney: Carlyon-Gillespie Productions, 1987; *A Kid Called Troy.* Film. Directed by Terry Carlyon. Sydney: Carlyon and Rivette Pictures, 1993.

Shirleene Robinson

LOW, MING POON (DICK) (1931–1995), restaurateur and Chinese community leader, was born on 6 September 1931 in the Taishan region of Canton (Guangdong) Province, Republic of China, one of six children and the only son of a doctor who practised both Chinese and Western medicine. During the Sino-Japanese War (1937–45), his father 'treated the injured and aided his countrymen to escape' (*Herald Sun* 1995, 76), until he was killed by the Japanese in 1942. Late in life, Low would fund a new classroom for a school in Taishan in his father's memory. Unhappy with the new political ideology in China after the civil war, his family escaped to British Hong Kong, where Low completed his secondary schooling.

Migrating to Australia in 1953, Low was granted an entry permit as an approved employee of the Hoon Hing Trading Co., Albert Park, Melbourne, a dim sim and chicken roll manufacturing business. In 1955 he acquired a one-third share in the Lingnan Café, Little Bourke Street, using a loan from a fellow investor. He was frequently found by immigration inspectors to be 'helping out' at the café, thus breaching the terms of his admission to Australia. Nevertheless, he continued to work there, gaining valuable restaurant experience in front of house and from 1957 in a managerial role. That year the Department of Immigration offered him liberal attitude status, a type of residency permit for those deemed refugees from communist China. This allowed him to work more freely and eventually entitled him to citizenship.

In 1958 Low left the Lingnan Café and with two uncles acquired the nearby Kun Ming Café. In 1971 he married Marion Lau, a Malaysian-born, British-trained nurse, who had migrated to Australia in 1969. His uncles retired in the early 1970s and Low became sole proprietor. He developed a home-style menu that was popular with students, who were served inexpensive meals of generous portions. In 1982 a reviewer remarked that 'Dick Low runs an efficient, no-fuss, easy budget, quick meal service, without sacrificing quality' (*Age* 1982, Weekender 10).

Andrew Wong first dined at the Kun Ming in 1979 when he was student at the University of Melbourne. He later recalled that regular customers, mainly from Hong Kong, Malaysia, and Singapore, would call Low 'Ming suk' (Uncle Ming) and that he always greeted them as they entered and later asked, 'did you have enough to eat?' (Wong, pers. comm.). Wong estimated that at lunch times 40 per cent of diners would be non-Chinese. One such customer, Israel Rosenfeld, who studied at the Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology, recalled that Low was 'a thorough gentleman' and that the Kun Ming Café 'was like a second home' (Rosenfield 2004).

Despite his heavy workload as a restaurateur, Low was prominent in Melbourne's Chinese community. Committed to the Chinese Nationalist cause, he was an adviser to Taiwan's Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission and an executive member of the Victorian branch of the Kuomintang Society. He was involved in various community and cultural organisations, including the Australian Lung Kong Association, the Chinese Community Society of Victoria, the Ning Yang Association, the Chinese Youth Society of Melbourne, and the See Yup Society. For decades he played a prominent role in Melbourne's Chinese New Year parade. He also acted as an interpreter when Chinese people needed help with appointments or completing official documents.

Survived by his wife and their daughter, Low died of liver cancer on 17 November 1995 at Malvern and was cremated. More than 400 people attended his funeral and tributes from both Chinese and non-Chinese communities appeared in the press. His wife reflected that Low 'followed the traditional Chinese protocol of respecting his elders and those in a senior position in society. He was also a very considerate man, very private in his own way and never bothered anyone with his own problems' (*Herald Sun* 1995, 76).

Age (Melbourne). 'I Like Chinese.' 7 May 1982, Weekender 10; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'Dick Low Ming Poon: A Stalwart of Chinatown.' 23 November 1995, 76; Lau, Marion. Interview by the author, transcript, 24 February 2004; National Archives of Australia. B44, V1972/605119; Nichol, Barbara. 'The Breath of the Wok: Melbourne's Early Chinese Restaurants, Community, Culture and Entrepreneurialism in the City, Late Nineteenth Century to 1950s.' PhD thesis, University of Melbourne, 2012; Rosenfield, Israel. Interview by the author, transcript, 8 May 2004; Wong, Andrew. Personal communication.

Barbara Nichol

LUDBROOK, NELLY HOOPER (NELL) (1907–1995), geologist and palaeontologist, was born on 14 June 1907 at Yorketown, South Australia, eldest of three children of Walter Edgar Woods, storekeeper's assistant, and his wife Ethel Maud Mary, née Hooper, both South Australian born. Ethel had been a teacher trainee at the University Training College (1900–01) and Nell read her 'meticulously written' (Ludbrook 1973) lecture notes when a child. After the family moved to the Adelaide Hills, Nell was schooled at Mount Torrens and then attended Mount Barker High School. In 1926 she proceeded to the University of Adelaide (BA, 1928; MA, 1930) to qualify as a teacher under an Education Department scholarship. Interested in science, she included geology and mathematics in her studies. In 1927 she was awarded, jointly, the James Gartrell prize for elementary comparative philology.

In 1929 Woods attended classes at the Adelaide Teachers' College. At the same time, Cecil Madigan [q.v.10] was intent on encouraging her interest in the earth sciences. He suggested that she work on a collection of fossil molluscs that Sir Joseph Verco [q.v.12] had found in debris from a bore at the metropolitan abattoir. Embarking on this task, she visited Verco at his house to discuss the collection. She had already become acquainted with his great-nephew, Wallis Verco Ludbrook, a distinguished fellow student. She and Wallis would maintain contact after he began working for the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research in Sydney and later in Canberra.

Woods continued to study and research, while teaching (1930–34) at Mount Barker High School. Her fascination with late Tertiary Mollusca in the St Vincent Basin expanded to encompass the entire Cainozoic (Cenozoic) era. In 1930 she won the university's Tate [q.v.6] medal for her paper on molluscs from the abattoir bore. Relocating to Canberra, she married Wallis on 25 July 1935 at the Methodist parsonage, Kingston; they would have no children. She maintained her interest in Cainozoic molluscs by examining material sent to her by South Australia's Department of Mines and by becoming acquainted with the Commonwealth palaeontologist Irene Crespin [q.v.13]. From 1942 to 1949 she was an assistant geologist in the Commonwealth Mineral Resources Survey (later Bureau of Mineral Resources, Geology and Geophysics). As part of the national effort in World War II, she indexed and compiled statistics on strategic minerals.

With her husband due to commence research leave, Ludbrook determined to go to London to compare South Australian fossil molluscs with material held at the Imperial College of Science and Technology, London (PhD and DIC, 1952). Soon after her arrival in February 1950 she was invited by Leslie Cox, a leading specialist in fossil molluscs, to locate herself at his workplace in the British Museum (Natural History). On 18 August 1951 Wallis, then acting officer-in-charge of the plant pathology section in Canberra, committed suicide by taking poison at work. At the behest of some of her husband's relatives in England, she stayed on to complete her doctorate.

As Ludbrook prepared to return to Australia she met (Sir) Ben Dickinson, South Australia's director of mines, who was visiting a professor at the university. He offered her the position of technical information officer in the department and the opportunity to develop a palaeontology section. Commencing in June 1952, she provided advice to the public on geology and mining, and later focused on palaeontological work in the Geological Survey of South Australia. In this latter role she recalled that she first 'had to prove … that micropalaeontology was of economic use' (O'Neil 1995, 163).

Ludbrook secured the cooperation of the department's drilling branch and some senior staff in extending the system of collecting cuttings from water bores at regular intervals so that samples underwent micropalaeontological analysis. After studying the foraminifera, she used her understanding of the subsurface stratigraphy of sedimentary basins to better inform and direct the department's searches for oil, gas, and groundwater resources. Maintaining that she 'didn't work on anything in the laboratory' that she 'hadn't seen in the field' (O'Neil 1995, 164), she also made regular field trips to the Great Artesian, Murray, and Eucla basins. She was appointed palaeontologist in 1957 and senior palaeontologist in 1964.

Although Ludbrook retired in June 1967, the department retained her services as a consultant. Even after she stepped down in the early 1990s, she continued to be active in the department and the profession. While not considering herself a trailblazer, she persistently promoted the role of women in the workplace. In 1944 she had been active in the formation of the Canberra Association of Women Graduates. An inaugural member (1952, honorary member from 1976) of the Geological Society of Australia, she was the founding secretary of the South Australian division (1953–56), served as Federal secretary (1956–59), and was the society's first female president (1968). She had been an early member of its stratigraphic nomenclature committee and 'was a driving force in the preservation of key geological sites and in the promotion of geological monuments' (Alley 1996, 77). In 1961 she became the first female president of the Royal Society of South Australia and was the recipient of its Sir Joseph Verco medal in 1963.

An eminent scientist with an interest in comparative studies, Ludbrook's status gave her a prominent profile both nationally and internationally. She had a profound influence in developing the knowledge of Australian palaeontology and stratigraphy both directly and through her mentoring of others in the scientific community. The Australian correspondent for the journal *Micropaleontology* from 1962 to 1966, her own publications included more than seventy scientific papers and monographs. She edited the series of handbooks on the flora and fauna

of South Australia published by the State government from 1967 to 1980, and wrote *A Guide to the Geology and Mineral Resources of South Australia* (1980) and *Quaternary Molluscs of South Australia* (1984). Appointed MBE in 1981, she was also a fellow (1950) of the Geological Society of London, and an honorary associate (1971) of the South Australian Museum. On 9 May 1995 she died in Adelaide and was cremated. At least eighteen taxa, a zone in the Eromanga and Surat basins, and a fossil collection were named after her.

Alley, Neville F. 'Obituary: Nelly Hooper Ludbrook, MBE, MA, PhD, DIC, FGS.' *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* 120, no. 2 (1996): 74–77; Cooper, B. J., and D. F. Branagan, eds. *Rock Me Hard … Rock Me Soft …: A History of the Geological Society of Australia.* Sydney: Geological Society of Australia, 1994; Johns, R. K., and B. J. Cooper. 'Obituary: Nelly Hooper Ludbrook (1907–1995).' *Australian Geologist* 95 (30 June 1995): 48–49; Johns, R. K. 'Preface to …' In *Stratigraphy, Palaeontology, Malacology: Papers in Honour of Dr Nell Ludbrook*, edited by J. Murray Lindsay, v. Special publication no. 5. Adelaide: South Australian Department of Mines and Energy, 1985; Ludbrook, N. H. Interview by Bernard O'Neil, 7 December 1989. Transcript. Department of Mines and Energy oral history program, J. D. Somerville oral history collection. State Library of South Australia; Ludbrook, N. H. Radio interview by Mary Rose Goggs, broadcast 2 December 1973. Transcript. J. D. Somerville oral history collection. State Library of South Australia; O'Neil, Bernard. *Above and Below: The South Australian Department of Mines and Energy, 1944 to 1994.* Special publication no. 10. Adelaide: South Australian Department of Mines and Energy, 1995.

Bernard O'Neil

LUND, IVAN BERNHARD (1929–1992), fencer, was born on 13 May 1929 in Melbourne, only child of Kai Bernhard Svane Lund, dealer, and his wife Eileen Lillian, née Kelly. Ivan's father was born in Denmark and migrated to Australia in 1922; his mother was born in Tasmania. He attended St John's (Marist Brothers') School, Hawthorn, before obtaining a position with the Commonwealth Bank of Australia in 1945. At an early age he was inspired by the swordsmanship of film stars such as Errol Flynn [q.v.8]. He took up fencing and was to dominate the sport in Australia until his mid-thirties, winning six national championships with the épée (1950, 1953, 1958, 1960–61 and 1964) and five with

the foil (1951 and 1953–56), and securing many State titles. Six feet two inches (188 cm) tall and weighing a light 12 stone 4 pounds (78 kg), he had a reach of 65 inches (165 cm) with the épée.

Lund excelled in four successive British Empire (and Commonwealth) Games. In Auckland in 1950 he was placed third in the individual épée and was a member of the Australian team that won this event; in Vancouver in 1954 he won the individual épée, and gained second place in one team event and third place in two more; in Cardiff in 1958 he came second in the individual épée, and was a member of teams that secured two second places and one third place; and in Perth in 1962 he won the individual épée, and came second in two team events. His total of thirteen medals—three gold, six silver, and four bronze—was an Australian record in the games, not equalled until 1974 and not surpassed until 1990. He carried the Australian flag at the opening ceremony in 1958 and took the athletes' oath in 1962. Although he participated in four Olympic Games (1952, 1956, 1960 and 1964), he did not win a medal; he was Australian flag-bearer at the opening of the Tokyo games in 1964.

Dedicated to the advancement of Australian fencing, Lund served as an administrator, publicist, and coach. Having been secretary-treasurer (1955, 1959–64) of the New South Wales Amateur Fencing Association, he presided over the Tasmanian Amateur Fencing Association (1965–66). He was a national selector, manager of the Australian fencing team at the 1966 Empire and Commonwealth Games, and an administration officer at the next two games. In 1986 he was inducted into the Sport Australia Hall of Fame.

Employment in the bank had taken Lund to Sydney in 1950, Hobart in 1964, and Victoria (relieving staff) in 1967. A keen and reliable officer, he gained steady promotion. His final posting, in 1969, was to Brisbane, where, from 1972, he managed the international division. On 10 July 1976 at St Thomas's Church of England, Toowong, he married Phillipa Mary Hart, a medical records librarian; a Catholic priest also officiated, reflecting Lund's religion. Modest and personable, he was a gentleman athlete who respected his opponents and his sport. He also

rowed and played squash. His other interests included photography and classical music, and he enjoyed weekends in his campervan with his family. He retired from the bank in 1988. Survived by his wife and by their son and two daughters, he died of pancreatic cancer on 9 April 1992 at Auchenflower and was cremated with Anglican rites.

Emmerick, Richard. Personal communication; 'Ivan Bernard Lund: Career Path with the Commonwealth Bank of Australia.' Unpublished manuscript, n.d. Documentation and Archives Centre, Commonwealth Bank of Australia, Sydney. Copy held on *ADB* file; Lund, Phillipa. Personal communication; *Point in Line* (Sydney). 'LUND, Ivan.' March 1958, 4. Australian Fencing Federation. Papers. National Library of Australia; Studham, David. Personal communication.

R. I. Cashman

LUPTON, JOAN MARY (1904–1995), medical social worker, was born on 11 September 1904 at Mainpuri, India, elder daughter of English-born Walter James Edwin Lupton, an under-secretary in the Indian Civil Service (ICS), and his wife Sybil Beatrice Fendall, née Currie, who had also been born in India. By 1911 Joan was living in England. She was educated at Headington School, Oxford, and then at the Sorbonne in Paris for a year. In 1924 she joined the Society of Oxford Home-Students and completed a degree in French at the university (BA, 1927).

Although Joan's father wanted her to take up medicine, as he had done after retiring from the ICS, she undertook studies in social work. She completed a certificate of social science at the London School of Economics and Political Science (1930), and trained with the Institute of Hospital Almoners. In 1930 she joined and soon headed the almoner's department at the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, Moorfields. Her department saw all patients. While she acknowledged the almoner's role in follow-up and preventive medicine, she lamented that, with the nation's problems of high unemployment and poor housing, much of the work was palliative.

During 1936 Lupton visited a former school friend in Adelaide. She stayed on after being invited to head the new social service department in the Adelaide Children's Hospital. Aware of her pioneering role in the profession, she confided to her father that, unlike England where the ground had been 'cleared', she would 'plunge into virgin scrub' (Lupton n.d., 135). In the first year and a half, she reported, 950 patients were referred to the almoner, including victims of the infantile paralysis epidemic. She established the Fighting Forces Comforts Fund Family Welfare Bureau during a three-month secondment from the hospital in late 1940; she then became a member of its executive and case committee (until 1944).

An 'arresting personality' (*News* 1936, 15), with extensive professional knowledge and a passion for her work, Lupton soon took on leadership roles. She was appointed inaugural president of the State branch of the Australian Association of Hospital Almoners (1941), and of the South Australian Social Workers' Association (1942). She also became heavily involved in local welfare activities. This was often in association with Amy Wheaton [q.v.18] who directed South Australia's first social work training course from 1936. Lupton served on the board governing the course and continued in this role when it moved to the University of Adelaide in 1942. In her 1943 hospital report she acknowledged the view that almoners patched up individual problems when what was needed was social reform. She saw an opportunity for trained social workers to collect data to improve social planning.

In 1944 the board of social studies at the University of Sydney appointed Lupton as practical work supervisor of students at local agencies, including the Family Welfare Bureau and the Australian Red Cross. Early in 1947 she visited the United Kingdom, but returned in March 1948 to establish a modern almoner department at the Royal Prince Alfred Hospital, Sydney. Within a decade, the department became the major employer of medical social workers in the country. Also active in the New South Wales Institute of Hospital Almoners, she served on the executive council and training subcommittee, presenting lectures and tutorials in its medical social work course until 1956. She resigned as social worker in charge at RPAH in about 1962.

For many years in the 1960s and 1970s Lupton shared houses at Darling Point and Bungan Beach with her closest friend and social work colleague Kate Ogilvie [q.v.18].

She also enjoyed the witty company of Professor Dick Spann [q.v.18], a specialist in public administration at the University of Sydney and her long-standing opera companion. Outliving them both by more than a decade, she spent a rather lonely old age without family support in her adopted country. She died on 31 July 1995 in Durham Lodge Nursing Home, Bondi, having donated her body to the University of Sydney.

Adelaide Children's Hospital Incorporated. *Almoner's Report*. Adelaide: The Hospital, 1938–43; Almoners' Department, Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital. *Annual Report*. London: The Hospital, 1931–32; Lawrence, John. 'In Memoriam: Joan Lupton, A British/Australian Pioneer in Medical Social Work.' *Australian Social Work* 48, no. 4 (December 1995): 57–58; Lupton, Joan. *Letters of Joan Lupton, 1936–1943*. Adelaide: The Author, n.d.; Martin, Elaine M. W. 'Social Work as a Profession: The South Australian Perspective.' *Australian Social Work* 40, no. 2 (June 1987): 11–18; *News* (Adelaide). 'Looking After a Hospital "Family".' 16 July 1936, 15; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

JOHN LAWRENCE

M

MACDOUGALL, JAMES CLAUDE (JIM) (1903–1995), journalist, was born on 25 August 1903 in Brisbane, third son of Dugald Graeme Macdougall, a Victorian-born journalist, and his Queensland-born wife Mary, née Ryan. After the family moved to Melbourne, Jim attended Wesley College (1917–19), then spent some happy years jackarooing on a property in the Riverina owned by (Sir) George Fairbairn [q.v.8], a friend of his father. In 1923 his father showed another prominent acquaintance, (Sir) Keith Murdoch [q.v.10], a poem his son had composed while droving sheep, on the strength of which Murdoch hired him in 1924 as a cadet reporter on the Melbourne *Herald*.

Impressed by Macdougall's eye for a good story, Murdoch sent him to the *Herald*'s London bureau for two years to gain experience. At the end of 1926 he returned to Melbourne, to be met by a request from Murdoch that he move in with and keep a watchful eye on the poet C. J. Dennis [q.v.8], then a *Herald* columnist and drinking heavily. He shared 'Den's' flat for several months. Macdougall made Australian radio-broadcasting history on 25 August 1927, when his interview from Melbourne with a subject in Sydney was transmitted live in both cities.

On 5 August 1932 at Scots Church, Melbourne, after a six-week courtship, Macdougall married Olive Conway MacKnight, daughter of Conway MacKnight, a leading Albury surgeon. Soon afterwards, he resigned from the *Herald* and the newlyweds sailed for Britain. They travelled extensively on the Continent. Leaving his wife and infant son to sail home ahead of him, in early 1934 he cycled across Nazi Germany with Ronald Hughes-Jones, a journalist friend from Melbourne. In Vienna in May, Macdougall interviewed Chancellor Engelbert Dollfuss, the composer Franz Léhar, and the actor Emil Jannings. He then journeyed alone to the Balkans, where he worked briefly on the English-language *South Slav Herald* (Belgrade), and languished in prison for two days in Skopje, for a passport violation.

Olive Macdougall returned to Australia in August 1934 and Jim in September. For about a year, they lived in Sydney, from where he freelanced. She had brought a breeding pair of Dalmatians and a cocker spaniel from Britain. A few months later the dogs were joined by what was said to be the first Afghan hound imported into Australia. The couple established studs, breeding, exhibiting, and selling pedigreed dogs, an enthusiasm they shared for the rest of their lives.

By 1936 Macdougall was working as a sub-editor and occasional feature-writer for the Melbourne *Star*. Moving back to Sydney in 1937, he was a sub-editor then pictorial editor of (Sir) Frank Packer's [q.v.15] *Daily Telegraph*. In 1941, having been rejected for military service because of a bleeding ulcer, he transferred to the *Sun*, where his daily column, 'Contact', was launched on 18 February 1946; it was one of the first American-style, front-page features in Australian newspapers.

'Contact' was the perfect expression of Macdougall's personality, reflecting (as a rival acknowledged) his 'sunny and gregarious disposition' (McNicoll 1979, 119). Widely plundered for individual items by provincial and interstate columnists, it was typically a series of half a dozen or more paragraphs of society gossip, business and political news, humorous or appealing stories, and whimsical one-liners. Although he sometimes referred to the sagacity of his father and his own exotic adventures in early life, his staple source and subject was, as he put it, 'the brain, the wit and the wisdom of the people of Sydney' (Verlander 1990, 4), from whom, at the peak of his career, he was receiving nearly 1,000 letters and phone calls every week. He often used his column, in turn, to highlight individual cases of hardship or injustice, and to lend his support to charitable causes.

After John Fairfax & Sons Pty Ltd took over the *Sun* in 1953, Macdougall had to resist pressure from the new editor, Lindsay Clinch [q.v.17], to use his column to 'start kicking people in the guts' (McNicoll 1979, 249). Eventually, in 1956, he migrated, with 'Contact', to the front (later back) page of the *Daily Telegraph*. The move was marked by the first appearance of his distinctive puckish caricature, with big spectacles, long nose, abundant black hair, and stylish buttonhole. Resentment at his and others' recent rough

treatment by Fairfax's management made him agree to write two paragraphs sharply critical of the firm's corporate behaviour and journalistic standards; he had to defend his own integrity in the public hostilities that ensued between the two newspapers.

At the height of his popularity, in 1961 Macdougall joined the *Daily Mirror*, where his column appeared seven days a week (*Sunday Mirror* included)—with a new title, 'Town Talk'. He called it his 'corner of warmth in the paper' (White 1995, 62). His readers agreed and he became 'perhaps Australia's best-known columnist' (*Newspaper News* 1966, 11), with an uncanny knack—often credited to either his 'crystal ball' or 'my spotted dog' (White 1995, 13)—for accurately predicting honours awards, senior political appointments, and Archibald prize winners. He was appointed OBE (1969) and elevated to CBE (1974) for services to journalism.

Though he officially retired at the end of 1974, Macdougall worked (1975–91) for Cathay Pacific Airways Ltd, writing a weekly column in the *Australian*, 'Jim Macdougall's Cathay'; the title was soon changed to 'Jim Macdougall's Cathay Advertisement' (later 'Commercial'). During these years he also contributed a regular column to the *North Shore Times*. He died on 25 August 1995 in his house at Lindfield, Sydney, and was cremated. His wife and son survived him.

Argus (Parramatta, NSW). 'He's a Mirrorman Now.' 18 January 1961, 14; McNicoll, David. *Luck's a Fortune.* Sydney: Wildcat Press, 1979; Macdougall, Jim. 'In the City of Doreens.' *Quadrant*, November 1975, 60–61; Macdougall, Jim. Interview by Stewart Harris, 10 November 1993. Sound recording. Oral History and Folklore collection. National Library of Australia; *Newspaper News* (Sydney). 'Personalities Command Wide Readership.' 29 April 1966, Daily Mirror Anniversary Feature, 11; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Columnist Inspired by Man in the Street.' 5 September 1995, 4; Verlander, Helen. 'Columnist's Flights of Fancy Really Took Off.' *Australian*, 15 August 1990, 4; White, Matt. 'Columnist Who Thrived on People.' *Australian*, 14 September 1995, 13; White, Matt. 'The Daddy of Sydney Columnists.' *Daily Telegraph Mirror*, 5 September 1995, 62.

PATRICK BUCKRIDGE

MACINTOSH, WILLIAM FREDERICK (BILL) (1914–1993), army officer, clerk, and businessman, was born on 22 August 1914 at Toowoomba, Queensland, eldest of three children of William Albert MacIntosh, business manager, and his wife Martha Amelia, née Bruggemann, both born in Queensland. After William senior died unexpectedly, in 1927 Martha married Malachy Edmond Gleeson, a grazier, and the family moved to his property near Frederick Peak, inland from Townsville. Young MacIntosh attended Weir State School, before starting work as a clerk at the Townsville branch of Howard Smith Ltd, shipping agents. He also served in the 31st Battalion, Citizen Military Forces.

After World War II broke out in September 1939, MacIntosh volunteered for the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) on 9 October. He was posted to the 2/9th Battalion, promoted to sergeant in May 1940, and allocated to the (Vickers) machine-gun section. Arriving in the Middle East via Britain in December, the 2/9th saw its first action from 19 to 21 March 1941, when it attacked and captured a fort garrisoned by Italian and Libyan troops at Giarabub, Libya. Although injured in a fall down a cliff on the first night, MacIntosh remained on duty. He directed his men 'with calmness and determination, and twice brought up ammunition parties under fire' (NAA B883), enabling the section to hold a vital flank and knock out enemy posts. For his outstanding leadership and courage, he was awarded the Military Medal.

The 2/9th Battalion took part in the defence of Tobruk (April–August 1941), then served in Syria, before returning to Australia in March 1942. By August the unit was in Papua and in early September was involved in the heavy fighting that repelled a Japanese invasion at Milne Bay. That same month MacIntosh was commissioned as a lieutenant. From 18 December at Cape Endaiadere, near Buna, he fearlessly led his platoon in repeated assaults against the enemy and rescued a wounded man under heavy fire. Himself shot in the right knee and arm, he was evacuated and hospitalised in Brisbane. He was mentioned in despatches in December 1943 for his gallant and distinguished service in the South-West Pacific area, and in April 1944 awarded the Military Cross for his

efforts at Cape Endaiadere. On 16 July 1943 at St James' Cathedral, Townsville, he married Hylma Sutton Lyons, a librarian and member of the Voluntary Aid Detachment.

MacIntosh returned to the 2/9th Battalion, which deployed to Papua in August and trained around Port Moresby with other units of the 18th Brigade. In November he was posted to brigade headquarters but rejoined his battalion in February 1944 in New Guinea. Back in Australia in May, he was classified as medically unfit for active service in the field. After performing administrative duties in Queensland as a temporary captain (September 1944) his AIF appointment ended and he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 5 February 1946. As Townsville's most decorated World War II soldier, he was chosen to lead the city's Victory Day parade in June.

Following the war, MacIntosh returned to work at Howard Smith Ltd, Townsville. Notwithstanding promises to keep him on, the firm later dismissed him and other ex-servicemen. He subsequently had a general store, then a grocery store and post office. Next he worked for an oil company before purchasing the Causeway Newsagency and Gift Shop in about 1960. Moving to Brisbane in 1964, he worked for the stockbroking firm Corrie and Co. and then for the Stamp Duties Office until he retired.

Standing 173 centimetres tall, MacIntosh was slim but well-proportioned with strong facial features and calm eyes. He frequently led Anzac Day marches in Townsville. Survived by his wife and their two daughters, he died at the War Veterans Home, Pinjarra Hills, on 16 April 1993 and was buried in Pinnaroo lawn cemetery, Bridgeman Downs, Brisbane.

Commonwealth of Australia Gazette. 23 December 1943, 2800, 27 April 1944, 893; Dickens, Gordon. *Never Late: The 2/9th Australian Infantry Battalion 1939–1945.* Loftus, NSW: Australian Military History Publications, 2005; Hansen, Geoff, and Diane Menghetti, eds. *Townsville in War and Peace 1942–1946.* Townsville, Qld: Townsville Museum and Historical Society, 2005; *London Gazette.* 13 June 1941, 3369; Lyons, Terry. *A Pride of Lyons.* Townsville, Qld: Terry Lyons, 1996; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX2163.

Geoffrey E. P. Hansen

MACLACHLAN, BYRON HUGH (1900–1991), pastoralist, was born on 7 August 1900 in Adelaide, second son of Hugh Patterson McLachlan, grazier, and his wife Euleena, née Sawers. Both parents came from families with extensive pastoral interests in South Australia. Educated at the Collegiate School of St Peter, MacLachlan enrolled in medicine at the University of Adelaide but left before the first-year examinations to go jackarooing on his family property, Paratoo station, north-east of Peterborough. He took over as manager six months later, aged nineteen. On 29 February 1928, at Toorak Presbyterian Church, Melbourne, he married Joan Glasgow, daughter of Major General Sir William Glasgow [q.v.9]. They spent their early married life at Paratoo before moving to Strathcourt at Gilberton, and later to Springfield station, Williamstown, in South Australia.

In his early years MacLachlan established the practice that was to serve him well throughout his career; to invest in land at good prices in preference to shares. Beginning with Lake Everard station, purchased in 1931, MacLachlan built one of Australia's largest pastoral empires. In 1937 he acquired a vast tract of undeveloped semi-desert land north-west of Tarcoola, subsequently transformed into Commonwealth Hill—'the jewel in his crown' (Saints 1991, 15). Confident that the outback, with its low annual rainfall, was prime sheep-growing country he successfully lobbied for the construction of an outer dog fence across the State as protection against dingoes. On 17 June 1947 the South Australian Dog Fence Act came into force and a 5-foot (150 cm) barrier was erected from the Great Australian Bight to the New South Wales border. MacLachlan served on the South Australian Dog Fence Board almost continuously from 1947 to 1979. Some of the methods he proposed for protecting the fence from damage by local Aboriginal people and dingoes, in the interests of his sheep, later aroused severe criticism in the press and on television. He publicly complained about the destruction of fencing by Aboriginal people at his Mulgathing station in the 1940s, and in 1970 was criticised for poisoning spring water to eradicate feral goats and kangaroos at his Balcanoona station. By the mid-1980s his holdings encompassed seventeen stations

throughout Queensland, New South Wales, South Australia, and Western Australia, carrying more than 355,000 sheep and producing over 8,000 bales of wool each year.

As president (1950–51) of the South Australian Stockowners' Association, MacLachlan contributed to the successful blocking of the Menzies [q.v.15] government's proposed wool reserve price plan in 1951. That year he and another driver were involved in a fatal car accident. Although the coroner found that there was no culpable negligence on the part of either driver, MacLachlan paid the victim's widow over £3,000 in compensation.

On 2 February 1939 MacLachlan had enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces. Called up for full-time duty in October 1941, he was commissioned in December. He served as a captain in cavalry and artillery units in Australia before being placed on the Retired List in September 1942.

MacLachlan was widely regarded as a hard employer and a tough businessman, but some who were close to him saw a warmer side. Of less than average height, well built, and with a rosy complexion, he loved French wines and driving large cars. His recreations were billiards and shooting. He served on the building and fundraising committees and board of St Andrew's Hospital, Adelaide and with his two brothers donated £1,000 to help establish it. A nominal Presbyterian but proud of his Scottish heritage, in the late 1940s he changed the spelling of his name from McLachlan to its original form of MacLachlan. Survived by his wife, a son, and twin daughters, he died on 4 August 1991 at Springfield station and was cremated. A bronze bust by John Dowie and a portrait by Sir Ivor Hele [q.v.] are held by the family.

Adamson, Peter. 'Harassing Aborigines and Poisoning Waterholes. B. H. MacLachlan (1900–91). Some Examples of a South Australian Pastoralist's Attitude to and Treatment of Aborigines from the 1940s to the 1970s.' Unpublished typescript, 2007. Copy held on *ADB* file; Austin, Nigel. 'How the Laird of Commonwealth Hill Built His Wool Empire.' *Bulletin* (Sydney), 9 December 1986, 76–82; Cockburn, Stewart. 'Pioneer Who Tackled the "Useless" Land.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 10 August 1982, 4, *The Patriarchs*. Adelaide: Ferguson Publications, 1983; MacLachlan, Hugh. Interview by the author, 12 and 26 April 2012; National Archives of Australia. B884, S9076; *Saints* (Magazine of St Peters' College, Adelaide). 'Byron Hugh MacLachlan (1917).' 55 (September 1991): 15; Woodford, James. *The Dog Fence: A Journey Across the Heart of Australia*. Melbourne: Text Publishing, 2003.

DIRK VAN DISSEL

McALONEY, WILLIAM SIMPSON (BILL) (1910–1995), air force officer, was born on 12 May 1910 at Rose Park, South Australia, eldest son and second of six children of Irish-born William Samuel McAloney, waterworks patrolman, and his Melbourne-born wife Mary, née Murphy. Bill was educated at Thebarton Technical High School and the Adelaide School of Mines. He worked as an automotive mechanic and trained (1928–29) in the 43rd Battalion, Citizen Military Forces. In 1931 he purchased a garage and engineering workshop in Wirrulla, but in 1936 the business failed and he was subsequently bankrupted. On 24 June 1936 at the local hall, Carawa, he married Dora Winifred Johnson.

Enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 1 July, McAloney became an aero engine fitter with No. 1 Squadron at Laverton, Victoria. On 31 August 1937 he accompanied one of three Hawker Demon biplane fighter-bombers on a formation flight to Hamilton, where the aircraft were to form a static ground display at the local agricultural show before returning to base. When one of the departing Demons crashed on take-off from Hamilton, he unhesitatingly entered the burning wreckage in an unsuccessful attempt to rescue the injured pilot. He suffered severe burns himself before being dragged unconscious from the flames by onlookers. In February 1938, while still recovering from his injuries, he was awarded the Albert Medal—a rare imperial civil decoration; he was the only member of the RAAF to receive it.

Resuming duties in September, McAloney rose rapidly through the ranks to warrant officer (1942) while serving with No. 1 Aircraft Depot at Laverton from 1939 and the Directorate of Equipment at RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne, from 1942. He was commissioned as a flying officer in March that year. Promoted to flight lieutenant in August 1943, he continued working with technical directorates at RAAF Headquarters for the rest of the war, apart from a month in late 1944 when he was sent on temporary

duty to the Netherlands New Guinea to rectify problems experienced with aircraft engines in the First Tactical Air Force.

In September 1948 McAloney was granted a permanent commission as an engineer officer. A squadron leader from March 1950, in June 1952 he was posted to Singapore as technical officer of the RAAF's No. 90 Wing based at Changi, for operations during the Malayan Emergency; the wing was disbanded in December, and he was transferred to No. 1 Squadron at Tengah. Returning to Australia in July 1953, he joined the staff of Maintenance Group Headquarters in Melbourne. On his promotion to wing commander in January 1957, he was posted to Maintenance Command headquarters to manage aircraft servicing and policy. In October 1960 he became officer commanding the engineering squadron at the Aircraft Research and Development Unit, Laverton, where his focus was on maintenance and serviceability of the diverse range of aircraft passing through the unit, both jet and piston-engine. Appointed OBE in January 1966, he retired on 12 May in the following year with the honorary rank of group captain. This was two years later than required by his age, his service having been extended owing to the RAAF's shortage of technical officers.

McAloney was an active Freemason. He enjoyed reading, gardening, and golf. Largely self-taught and a perfectionist in everything he did, he was a strict disciplinarian at home with a strong sense of duty in his professional life He also possessed a dry sense of humour. In 1971 the Albert Medal was superseded and substituted by the George Cross; he was among the six living Australian recipients who exchanged their medals. Survived by his wife, two of their three sons (all of whom served in the armed forces), and four daughters, he died on 31 August 1995 at Windsor, Victoria, and was cremated. He was described as 'gracious in manner … pleasant and fatherly' towards junior officers, an 'individual who thinks of others first' (NAA A12372). His son John, who won a Military Cross in the Vietnam War and rose to colonel in the Australian Army, had predeceased him.

Coulthard-Clark, Chris. 'Ordinary Bloke Proved His Mettle.' *Australian*, 15 September 1995, 16, *The Third Brother: RAAF 1921–39*, Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1991; *London Gazette,* no.34485, 18 February 1938, 1069, no. 43855, 31 December 1965, Supplement, 38; National Archives of Australia. A705, 55/1/219, A2626, A18, A12372, A3600; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Bravery Rewarded.' 11 February 1938, 12.

Chris Clark

McAULAY, RONALD (PETER) (1932–1995), police commissioner, was born on 30 November 1932 at Alberton, Adelaide, younger son of South Australian–born parents Angus Babbington McAulay and his second wife Daisy, née Wilkins. Always known as Peter, he attended Streaky Bay and Alberton primary schools and Woodville High School. Leaving school after gaining his Intermediate certificate, he worked as a junior audit clerk at the Adelaide Steamship Co. Ltd and General Motors Holden Ltd before joining the South Australia Police (SAPOL) as a junior constable in 1951.

Appointed a probationary constable in 1953, McAulay gained permanent status on 13 October and was posted to Port Adelaide Police Station. On 26 December 1953, at St Margaret's Church of England, Woodville, he married Eileen Mavis Day; they later divorced. Between 1956 and 1967 he had four postings: Central Division in Adelaide, Woomera, Elizabeth, and Christies Beach. He undertook a Criminal Investigation Branch (CIB) course in 1959, his instructor describing him as 'easily the best student in the course' (Potts 1995). In 1967 he became the youngest person appointed to the rank of inspector in SAPOL. Seconded to the Australian contingent to the United Nations (UN) Civilian Police in Cyprus in 1968, he returned there in 1970 at the invitation of the UN secretary-general as police adviser.

Back in South Australia in 1972, McAulay worked in SAPOL's major planning and research unit and later served as a consultant to the Papua New Guinean government on the implementation of a patrol system for Port Moresby. In 1975 he was awarded the Queen's Police Medal and in 1978 was appointed detective chief superintendent in charge of CIB headquarters, SAPOL. He married Avril Shirley Holdstock, former principal of a British services school, Cyprus, at the Adelaide Registry Office on 16 March 1978. Offered a position with the UN in

New York, he declined in favour of the role of commissioner, Northern Territory Police, which he assumed in August 1978.

The first Northern Territory police commissioner after self-government, McAulay boosted morale, upgraded equipment, closed unnecessary stations, and introduced innovative programs such as the Police Aide Scheme, which saw Aboriginal people become involved in policing within their own communities. The Chamberlain case occurred during his time as commissioner. On 17 August 1980, nine-week-old Azaria Chamberlain [q.v.13] disappeared from her family's tent at Ayers Rock (Uluru), allegedly taken by a dingo. In 1981 Lindy Chamberlain was convicted of her daughter's murder and sentenced to life imprisonment; her husband, Michael, was convicted as an accessory and released with a suspended sentence. Following the chance discovery of a piece of Azaria's clothing in 1986, McAulay supported calls for an inquiry into the Chamberlains' convictions, including the quality of the police investigation. Justice Trevor Morling concluded that the manner in which the Northern Territory police had conducted the investigation had not prejudiced the trial; instead, the 'great difficulties for the defence arose out of the scientific evidence' (Australia 1987, 341). McAulay's insistence on police probity at a time of searing media examination undoubtedly helped him to avoid undue criticism when, in September 1988, the Northern Territory Court of Appeals overturned both convictions owing to inconsistences and errors in the forensic evidence. Later, McAulay led moves to establish a national institute of forensic science.

McAulay became commissioner of the Australian Federal Police in January 1988. He was concurrently Australia's representative to the International Criminal Police Organization. In June 1988 he was appointed AO. Aware of the need for reform in the AFP, he sought to establish a more efficient organisation that included changing the structure of ranks, and he encouraged the investigation of allegations of police corruption. More broadly he sought to address the problems of crime across State and Territory borders and organised crime. On 10 January 1989 his long-time friend and colleague Assistant Commissioner Colin Winchester was shot and killed outside his Deakin home. A lengthy police investigation led to the former public servant David Eastman being charged with the murder. Although much of the evidence was circumstantial, Eastman was found guilty in November 1995 and sentenced to life imprisonment; however, in 2018 he was exonerated. McAulay, who had retired in 1994, never disclosed his personal feelings about Eastman's guilt or innocence.

A courageous, ethical, and visionary commissioner, McAulay made a major contribution to effective policing throughout Australia. A big man—6 feet 2 inches (188 cm) tall—with grey eyes, dark hair, and a dark complexion, he was considered 'hard' (Holdstock, pers. comm.) by some; not one to be dismissed lightly, he had a firm handshake and determined set of jaw. He was also known to be scrupulously fair and honest and was admired for his 'common touch' (Bates 1995, 14). During his last years he suffered from a respiratory illness. Survived by his wife and two sons from his first marriage, he died on 14 November 1995 at Woden Valley Hospital, Canberra, and was cremated. The Peter McAulay Centre (formerly Berrimah Police Complex), Darwin, is named for him.

Australia. Royal Commission of Inquiry into Chamberlain Convictions. *Report of the Commissioner the Hon. Mr Justice T. R. Morling.* Darwin: Government Printer, 1987; Bates, Brian. 'Police Chief with Common Touch.' *Australian*, 24 November 1995, 14; *Canberra Times*. 'The Amazing Case of the Chamberlains.' 31 October 1982, 2; Clack, Peter. 'Tough Cop at the Top.' *Canberra Times*, 28 July 1990, 17; Holdstock, Avril. Personal communication; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Potts, R. J. Letter to W. Wilson Re: Ronald (Peter) McAulay, 13 November 1995. Copy held on *ADB* file; Wilson, Bill. 'McAulay, (Ronald) Peter.' In *Northern Territory Dictionary of Biography*, vol. 3, edited by David Carment and Helen J. Wilson, 386–87. Darwin: Charles Darwin University Press, 1996.

BILL WILSON

McBURNIE, DONALD HINDLE (DON) (1920–1995), air force officer and airline pilot, was born on 6 April 1920 at Lakemba, New South Wales, second son of Victorian-born John McBurnie, electrician, and his English-born wife Annie, née Hindle. Don was brought up at Quirindi and, after gaining his Intermediate certificate, worked with the New South Wales Government Railways as a clerk in the booking office at

Cootamundra. He swam frequently at the town's pool and was 'an amateur boxer of no mean ability' (*Cootamundra Herald* 1942, 2).

Having served in the Citizen Military Forces, McBurnie enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 16 September 1940. Standing 5 feet 10 inches (178 cm) tall and weighing 152 pounds (69 kg), he qualified as a pilot under the Empire Air Training Scheme. He completed his training in Southern Rhodesia (Zimbabwe) and Egypt, before joining No. 229 Squadron, Royal Air Force (RAF), in October 1941, with the rank of flight sergeant. Based in Egypt and part of the Desert Air Force, the squadron was equipped with Hawker Hurricanes, in which McBurnie flew his first combat missions the following month. He was posted to No. 450 Squadron, RAAF ('The Desert Harassers'), in early 1942, being one of the squadron's original pilots. Flying a Kittyhawk, he scored his first kill on 8 March, shooting down an Italian Macchi C.200 over Tobruk, Libya. In the following months he shot down three German Messerschmitt Bf 109s, a Messerschmitt Bf 110, and shared in the downing of a Junkers Ju 87 (Stuka). This brought his total score to five and a half, making him a flying ace.

On 31 May 1942, during the battle of Gazala, Libya, McBurnie was returning from a patrol south-west of Tobruk, when his Kittyhawk was jumped by five Messerschmitt Bf 109s. After fifteen minutes of combat, during which he was wounded in the right leg and left shoulder, and his Kittyhawk shot to ribbons, McBurnie managed to crash-land near a British army camp. Having exited the cockpit, he took cover beside the Kittyhawk's engine as one of the Messerschmitts strafed the wreck before being driven off by ground fire. In July he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal and commissioned as a pilot officer. He was the first member of No. 450 Squadron to be awarded a decoration and was its highest scoring pilot.

Following the completion of his first tour in September, McBurnie was posted to No. 206 Group, RAF, as a test pilot and promoted to flying officer in January 1943. He commenced his second tour in September with No. 451 Squadron, RAAF, based on Corsica. In July 1944 he was promoted to flight lieutenant, and in the following month advanced to acting squadron leader and appointed commanding officer of No. 238 Squadron, RAF. From its base on Corsica, he led his squadron in support of the Allied landings in southern France (Operation Dragoon) and oversaw its relocation to France. Under his leadership, the squadron's Spitfires destroyed more than 300 enemy vehicles during a three-week period. On completion of his second tour in October 1944, he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross, the citation stating that he 'led his squadron with skill and determination'. In his two tours, he had flown 222 sorties, and accumulated 333 hours of operational flying.

McBurnie returned to Australia in November 1944. Having transferred to the RAAF Reserve on 2 June 1945, he gained employment with Australian National Airways Pty Ltd, for which he flew Douglas DC3s and DC4s. On 30 August 1946 he married Joyce Temple-Smith at St Stephen's Church, Macquarie Street, Sydney. In 1957 he joined Qantas Empire Airways Ltd, flying Super Constellations, Electras, and Boeing 707 and 747 aircraft on its global network. Having flown 25,000 hours during his thirty-five years as a pilot, he retired in 1976. Survived by his wife and their two sons and one daughter, he died on 15 January 1995 in Royal North Shore Hospital and was cremated. Three portraits are among several photographs of McBurnie held by the Australian War Memorial, Canberra.

Australian War Memorial. AWM65, 3307, McBurnie, Donald Hindle. Barton, Leonard. *The Desert Harassers: Memoirs of 450 (RAAF) Squadron 1941–1945*. Sydney: Astor Publications, 1991; Brown, Russell. *Desert Warriors: Australian P-40 Pilots at War in the Middle East and North Africa 1941–1943*. Maryborough, Qld: Banner Books, 2000; *Cootamundra Herald*. 'Cootamundra Airman Awarded DFM for Heroic Exploit.' 24 July 1942, 2; National Archives of Australia. B4747, McBURNIE, DONALD HINDLE, A705, 163/141/569, McBURNIE, DONALD HINDLE, A9300, McBURNIE D. H.; Newton, Dennis. *Australian Air Aces: Australian Fighter Pilots in Combat*. Canberra: Aerospace Publications, 1996; Shores, Christopher, and Clive Williams. *Aces High: A Tribute to the Most Notable Fighter Pilots of the British and Commonwealth Forces in WWII*. London: Grub Street, 1994.

Lachlan Grant

McCARTHY, AMANUEL ERNEST (MANNY) (Emmanuel) (1902–1994),

axeman, was born on 15 April 1902 at Cedar Creek, Camden Haven, New South Wales, fifth of eight children of New South Wales–born parents William McCarthy, farmer, and his wife Elizabeth Agnes, née Beecham. There is little record of Manny's early years. According to an obituary, he started cutting railway sleepers for pocket money aged eleven, presumably after school and on weekends. At that time, rail-line construction from Sydney to Brisbane reached the heavily timbered Hastings Valley where he resided. Knowledge of timber and dexterity with axe and saw drew admiration as well as employment opportunities in this logging community and he began competing in agricultural shows. He first entered the Royal Easter Show in Sydney in 1921. Such events not only showcased excellence in skills of Australian rural economy and life, but in hard economic times the professional woodchopping circuit promised a good living.

Travelling extensively in search of work, McCarthy met Eileen Florence May Sutton (d. 1987) at Maxwell, in the New South Wales Riverina district. They married at Holy Trinity Church of England, Macksville, on 6 December 1924, the same year he won his first title at the Royal Easter Show. The couple settled in Sydney in 1925, where he worked as a tree lopper and timber contractor. In 1928 at Dandenong, Victoria, he set a new world record in the 18-inch (46 cm) underhand chop, cutting through the log in 52.4 seconds, an achievement that remained unbeaten for over sixty years.

Manny and Eileen McCarthy lived at Bondi, Sydney, from the 1940s. Over his lifetime he won twenty-seven world titles and hundreds of regional and metropolitan titles. Dark-haired and bronze-skinned in his youth, he became wiry and weather-beaten over seven decades of making the chips fly, earning legendary status for his precision and speed in competitive woodchopping. He did not retire from his Sydney tree-lopping business until he was seventy-nine years old and competed at the Royal Easter Show for the final time at eighty-nine years of age. Intending to chop on his ninetieth birthday in 1992, with a twenty-year-old axe, he was prevented by a bout of bronchitis. He credited his longevity

to hard work and revelled in the accolades and ovations that accompanied success in competition. He died on 13 December 1994 at Carlton, Sydney, and was buried at the Botany General lawn cemetery, Matraville; his two daughters and his three sons survived him. Two of his sons, Jim and Jack, were also champion axemen. He is remembered in the New South Wales Hall of Champions and the Manny McCarthy Memorial 375 mm World Championship Underhand at Sydney's Royal Easter Show.

Andrews, Malcolm. 'Keen Woodchopper Kept Young Blades in Check.' *Australian*, 22 December 1994, 13; Beckett, Richard. *Axemen: Stand By Your Logs!* Sydney: Lansdowne Press, 1983; Signy, Helen. 'A Show of Old and New Hands.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 8 April 1992, 19.

Julie McIntyre

McCARTHY, DARCY PATRICK

(1932–1991), Catholic priest, was born on 9 January 1932 at Casino, New South Wales, third of four children of locally born parents Huntley Duffy McCarthy, grocer, and his wife Kathleen Clare, née Dwyer. The McCarthys were devout Catholics. After gaining his Intermediate certificate at Marist Brothers College, Casino, and a carpentry apprenticeship at Casino Technical College, Darcy chose to become a priest. He entered St Columba's Seminary, Springwood, in 1951, attaining his Leaving certificate in 1953. Completing his studies at St Patrick's College, Manly, he was ordained at Casino on 12 June 1960 by William Brennan, Bishop of Toowoomba.

Around 5 feet 10 inches (178 cm) tall, fair, angular, and energetic, with a broad grin, rapid speech, and a keen business mind, and driving a Volkswagen Beetle often laden with gifts for his sisters' children, McCarthy was a well-known figure in the Catholic diocese of Lismore. He served first in parish duties at Port Macquarie and Murwillumbah and later as administrator at St Carthage's Cathedral, Lismore. From 1970 to 1975 he was seconded as an army chaplain, serving at Singleton, Brisbane, and Liverpool. He had hoped to serve in Vietnam, but hearing problems ruled this out.

In 1981 McCarthy applied to become the first parish priest of Alstonville, near Ballina, when it was designated a separate

parish. Living alone for the first time, he enjoyed cooking, in which he found an avenue for creativity, fellowship, and relaxation. The classrooms of St Joseph's, the parish school, were in severe disrepair and an application for a government grant had failed. Among the parish's fundraising efforts was a cake stall after Mass. 'Father Mac', as he was known, often arrived with Christmas puddings made from his mother's secret family recipe. Studying cooking at the local college of technical and further education around this time, by 1985 he was rising well before dawn to prepare puddings, two and three at a time, in a boiler in the presbytery kitchen; that year he made 100.

Liberally spiked with rum, and rich with spices, fresh eggs, Australian dried fruits, and dates, these wholesome treats were soon dubbed 'Father Mac's Heavenly Puddings'. They sold well, and the next year McCarthy made 300, working at night so the activity did not hamper care of his parishioners. The public was intrigued by his cooking and, with plentiful media attention, demand for the puddings grew rapidly. So did the operation: volunteers joined McCarthy and in 1987 pudding production intensified. With his savings, he bought an atmospheric steamer discarded from a hospital kitchen and installed it in an unused classroom. Helpers arrived each day to assist him, and that year 11,000 puddings were produced, the number rising to 60,000 in 1990.

By 1990 McCarthy's puddings had paid for $250,000 of renovations to the school buildings. Even after he was diagnosed with a brain tumour following a collapse while celebrating Mass on New Year's Day in 1991, parishioners, with willing support from the Alstonville community, elected to continue production. Reportedly, his final advice about the much-loved puddings was to 'add more rum' (Reimer 2008, 8). As a limited company owned and operated by the Parish of Our Lady of the Rosary, Alstonville, the enterprise continues, funding charitable projects around the world as well as within the parish.

McCarthy died at Lismore on 5 September 1991 and, after a requiem Mass at the Alstonville Catholic Church and a funeral Mass at St Carthage's Cathedral, was buried in Alstonville cemetery.

Adamson, Teresa. 'Heavenly Pudding Maker Needs Miracle.' *Catholic Leader*, 8 September 1991, 12; *Catholic Life.* 'Welcome to Father Mac's Heavenly Puddings.' 6, no. 1 (March 2003): 17; Father Mac's Heavenly Puddings. 'About Us.' 2012. www.father mac.org.au/index.php?option=com_content& view=article&id=19&Itemid=27. Copy on *ADB* file; Freymark, Susanna. 'A Heavenly Taste for All.' *Northern Star* (Lismore), 22 December 2009, 21; National Archives of Australia. B2458, 220424; *Northern Star* (Lismore). 'Much-Loved Priest Dies.' 7 September 1991, 2, 'Puddings Pass Council's Test.' 11 December 2008, 6; Reimer, Patrizia. 'Puddings' Proof Is in the Eating.' *Northern Star* (Lismore), 5 May 2008, 8; Rolls, Eric. 'Delightful Tastes at Christmas.' *Sun Herald* (Sydney), 5 December 1993; *Sydney Morning Herald.* '"Pudding Priest" Helped Parish.' 7 September 1991, 9.

Marianne Payten

McCULLOCH, ALAN MCLEOD (1907–1992), artist, art historian, critic, and gallery director, was born on 5 August 1907 at St Kilda, Melbourne, second of four sons of Alexander McCulloch, mining and marine engineer, and his wife Annie, née McLeod, both born in Victoria. Raised at Mosman, Sydney, Alan received art lessons from his father, an amateur painter. After Alexander's death in 1917, the family returned to Melbourne where Alan attended Balwyn State School then Scotch College, Hawthorn (1920–22). Following a disastrous family property investment he left school at fifteen and found employment as a junior clerk.

From 1925 to 1944 McCulloch worked as a teller for the Commonwealth Bank of Australia, while also pursuing his chosen vocation as an artist. He attended night classes at the National Gallery of Victoria Art School and the Working Men's College. Encouraged by Will Dyson [q.v.8], he became an illustrator and writer, contributing stories, cartoons, and caricatures to newspapers and magazines, including the Sydney *Sun*, *Smith's Weekly*, and *Table Talk*. He self-published humorous booklets on the foundation of Melbourne, the Ballets Russes, and other topics. In the mid-1930s he established an artists' camp at Gunnamatta Beach, near Cape Schanck, with his brother Wilfred (d. 1942) and Arthur Boyd [q.v.7].

After resigning from the Commonwealth Bank, in 1944 McCulloch was employed as an art critic and cartoonist for the *Argus*, and as art editor for its weekly, the *Australasian Post*.

In late 1946, however, he was sacked for being too artistically radical, having included contributions by left-wing artists including Albert Tucker and Noel Counihan [q.v.17]. He left Australia in 1947, and for three years travelled, studied, and worked in the United States of America, Europe, and England. While overseas he immersed himself in recent and contemporary American and European art. On 14 September 1947 at the New York City Hall he married a Victorian-born actress, Ellen Marion Moscovitz, née Bromley. He contributed to *Holiday* magazine and the *Saturday Evening Post*, and co-wrote *Masterpieces of the National Gallery of Victoria* (1949) with Ursula Hoff and Joan Lindsay [q.v.18]. After arriving in Paris he was Australia's sole representative at the inaugural congress of the International Association of Art Critics in June 1948. With Ellen he pedalled from Paris to Positano, Italy, on a tandem bicycle, the journey recorded in an illustrated travel memoir, *Trial by Tandem* (1950). He followed this with *Highway Forty* (1951) about his American travels.

In December 1949 McCulloch had returned to Australia with his wife and daughter and settled at Shoreham, Victoria. Employed by the Melbourne *Herald* from 1951 to 1981, he became one of Australia's foremost art critics, also serving as art editor (1954–61) of *Meanjin*. He wrote passionately and intelligently about emerging modern artists, including (Sir) Sidney Nolan [q.v.], Albert Tucker, Arthur Boyd, Charles Blackman, John Brack, and Godfrey Miller [q.v.15]. With (Sir) Joseph Burke [q.v.], the Herald professor of fine arts at the University of Melbourne, he initiated the Herald Outdoor Art Show, which was an important forum for modernist artists in the 1950s. In the 1960s he was critical of some international trends including colour-field abstraction and conceptual art, but he remained supportive of many contemporary artists.

McCulloch's Encyclopedia of Australian Art was first published in 1968 and updated in 1984. Posthumous editions in 1994 and 2006 were co-authored by his daughter, Susan McCulloch, and his granddaughter, Emily McCulloch Childs. Other key works by McCulloch include *The Golden Age of Australian Painting: Impressionism and the Heidelberg School* (1969) and *Artists of the Australian Gold Rush (1977)*. A strong advocate of regional art galleries, he was the inaugural director (1970–91) of the Mornington Peninsula Arts Centre (later the Mornington Peninsula Regional Gallery), where he developed a specialist collection of works on paper. In 1976 he curated a regional touring exhibition, *The Heroic Years of Australian Painting, 1940–65*.

McCulloch also promoted Australian art on the world stage. He was the foundation president (1963–66) of the Australian division of the International Association of Art Critics, and the Australian correspondent (1969–71) for the journal *Art International*. In 1966 he curated an exhibition of Aboriginal bark paintings from the National Museum of Victoria's collection, which was displayed at the Museum of Fine Arts, Houston, United States.

Witty, determined, and an engaging storyteller, McCulloch valued creativity and originality in art above all else. He held three major exhibitions of his own paintings and drawings, one in London (1949) and two in Melbourne (1951, 1968). Appointed AO in 1976, he received an honorary doctorate (LLD, 1988) from the University of Melbourne and a laureate medal (1992) from the Australia Council for the Arts. A keen tennis player and swimmer in his prime, he suffered from Parkinson's disease in his final years. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1991) and survived by his daughter, he died on 21 December 1992 at Kew, Melbourne, and was cremated. A fellow art critic, Christopher Heathcote, described him as a 'quiet and gentle man [who] was arguably the most influential art critic to have practised in this country' (1992, 14). The National Library of Australia holds a portrait of him by Noel Counihan.

Heathcote, Christopher. 'An Art Critic Who Fostered a Generation.' *Age* (Melbourne), 22 December 1992, 14, 'Conservations with Alan McCulloch.' *Art Monthly Australia*, April 1993, 13–17; James, Rodney. 'The Battle for the Spencer Barks: From Australia to the US 1963–68.' *La Trobe Journal,* Nos. 93–94, 2014; Klepac, Lou. 'Salute to Alan McCulloch.' *Art and Australia* 29, no. 2 (Summer 1991): 179; State Library of Victoria. MS 13506, Alan McCulloch, Papers, 1875–1992.

RODNEY JAMES

McCUSKER, Sir JAMES ALEXANDER
(1913–1995), entrepreneur and philanthropist, was born on 2 December 1913 in Perth, only child of Victorian-born parents James Alexander McCusker, storekeeper, and his wife Lilian Mary, née Brittain. Jim attended Highgate Primary School, winning a scholarship to Perth Modern School (1925–28) before family financial pressures forced him to find work. He joined the Commonwealth Bank of Australia as a junior clerk, studying accounting and gaining experience at a number of branches in the metropolitan area and country. As a boy he had learned much about customers' needs through pushing a barrow to deliver fruit and vegetables, before and after school, for his father's greengrocery.

On 16 November 1936 McCusker married Mary Martindale While, a machinist, at St Alban's Anglican Church, Highgate Hill, Perth. Mary supplemented the family income by working as a seamstress. After World War II broke out in 1939, he enlisted first in the Citizen Military Forces (1940–41) then, from 15 December 1941 to 15 June 1944, the Australian Imperial Force. He served in Australia with the 2/10th Armoured Regiment, rising to sergeant (1943). Returning to his employment with the bank, and having qualified as a valuer, in 1948 he was transferred to Hobart as a security officer. He returned to Western Australia in 1953 when he was promoted to manager of the bank's main State branch in William Street, Perth.

In 1959 McCusker resigned to establish and manage several terminating building societies. The decision to strike out on his own was prompted, he said later, by a wish to stay in Western Australia rather than seek promotion in another State. Five years later, with his son Malcolm and a business associate, Bob McKerrow, he founded the Town and Country Permanent Building Society (chairman of directors, 1964–83). With a starting capital of £100,000, within five years the company held over $100 million in assets. Having merged with the Western Australian Building Society in 1983, the company had increased its assets to over $900 million by 1990.

Specialising in marketing house, land, and finance as a package, McCusker led the company to purchase and develop property in outer suburban and country areas. During the 1980s when interest rates were high, he established a rental-purchase scheme to attract customers whose lack of equity would otherwise disqualify them from securing a loan. Unlike most member-based financial institutions, he sought finance from overseas banks, establishing lines of credit which the company could draw on at times of strong housing demand. Such arrangements allowed flexibility in the way housing finance could be disbursed; he estimated that as many as 200,000 Western Australian families had benefited from the comparatively low rates of interest offered by his company.

Elected State president (1978–79) of the Australian Association of Permanent Building Societies, McCusker was a member (1979–82) of the State committee of the Indicative Planning Council for the Housing Industry; a member (1982) of the Rural and Allied Industries Council; and chairman (1980–81) of the State Committee of Inquiry into Rates, Taxes, and Charges related to Land Values. In 1984 he was briefly associated with the John Curtin Foundation, a body established to raise funds for the State branch of the Australian Labor Party, and he was deputy chairman (1985) of Exim Corporation, an initiative of the ALP government. He had been knighted in 1982.

In 1990 the ANZ Banking Group purchased the Town and Country Building Society; Sir James's shares were reported to have gained him $80 million of the $145 million that ANZ paid. He was appointed chairman of the bank's local advisory board. Through his family company, Martindale Pty Ltd, he became a generous benefactor. When his wife started to suffer from the effects of Alzheimer's disease, he established (1990) the Sir James McCusker Training Foundation to provide support and training for carers, and the McCusker Foundation for Alzheimer's Research. A donor to a number of medical research organisations and welfare providers, he was praised by the Anglican archbishop of Perth, Peter Carnley, for his generous but careful support which was 'in part determined by his ability to become himself really committed and involved' (*On Line* 1995, 2).

Through Martindale, McCusker also engaged in land development, agriculture, and grazing, acquiring pastoral properties in the Murchison and Gascoyne regions, and farms at Chittering and New Norcia. Having a keen interest in farming, he was made a life member of the Royal Agricultural Society of Western

Australia. In conjunction with the faculty of agricultural science at the University of Western Australia and the Western Australian Department of Agriculture, he and his son established the Martindale Research Project to develop cattle and sheep fodder plants for dry lands.

McCusker professed a talent for timing but retained a degree of humility. He liked to work on the bank counter to have direct contact with customers, but stopped because his staff 'thought I was looking over their shoulder' (Smith and Urquart 1988, 96). Despite his wealth, he led a quiet and unostentatious life. Known for his dry wit and self-deprecatory style, he had a habit of 'producing the apt quotation from Shakespeare or the Bible' (McIlwraith 1995, 13) at board meetings. He died on 30 September 1995 at Dalkeith, Perth, survived by his son and two daughters, and was cremated; his wife had died earlier the same year. The *Business Review Weekly* had that year listed him as one of Australia's richest men, with a net worth of $120 million. Malcolm McCusker later became governor of Western Australia (2010–14); he and his sisters continued to manage the family trusts and companies. A park in the suburb of Iluka commemorates his contribution to Western Australia.

Armstrong, Paul. 'Sir James Leaves Town for Country.' *West Australian*, 31 July 1990, 9; Bell, Susan. 'Praise for a Noble Man Who Gave Much.' *West Australian*, 3 October 1995, 10; McCusker, Jim. Interview by D. Lipscombe, 1978. Sound Recording. State Library of Western Australia; McCusker, Malcolm. Personal communication; McIlwraith, John. 'Banker Transformed Housing Finance.' *Australian*, 16 October 1995, 13; National Archives of Australia. B883, WX18045; *On Line* (Anglican Homes Incorporated) 'Anglican Homes Benefactor Sir James McCusker Dies at 81.' 1 (November 1995): 2; Smith, Roger and Barry Urquart. *The Jindalee Factor: Insights on Western Australian Entrepreneurs.* Perth: Marketing Focus, 1988.

Patrick Cornish

McDIARMID, DAVID ROSS (1952–1995), artist, designer, and gay community activist, was born on 5 September 1952 in Hobart, youngest of three sons of Scottish-born Thomas Peden McDiarmid and his Melbourne-born wife Maisie Vivian, née Ross. The family moved to Melbourne in 1954 where Thomas worked as a company executive; he died in 1961. David attended Deepdene State and Camberwell High schools. According to his English teacher, he was a 'determined', 'serious', and 'original' child, never content to 'pursue things in a stultified way' or 'accept outworn concepts' (McDiarmid Papers). After studying design for film and television at Swinburne College of Technology for two years (1969–70), he left without graduating to pursue a career as an artist.

With his lover, John Lee, a gay activist, McDiarmid moved to Sydney in 1972. Involved in organising the Sydney Gay Liberation movement, he wrote for and illustrated the *Sydney Gay Liberation Newsletter*, while engaging in protests and demonstrations for gay rights, including the legalisation of male homosexual acts. On 12 July 1972, in the course of demonstrating against the cancellation of an Australian Broadcasting Commission television program on homosexuality and the gay liberation movement in Australia, he was arrested and charged with using unseemly language. He and the artist Peter Tully [q.v.] were lovers for two years from 1973 and friends and collaborators until Tully's death in 1992.

McDiarmid's first exhibition, *Secret Love*, was held at Hogarth Galleries, Sydney, in 1976. Featuring explicitly political, gay liberationist art, it was followed by *The Australian Dream Lounge* (1977), an ironic domestic interior installation created in the wake of travel in the United States of America, and *New Work: David McDiarmid* (1978), both also at Hogarth Galleries. On 24 June 1978 he participated in the demonstration that became the founding event for the Sydney Gay (and Lesbian) Mardi Gras. A night-time parade with a carnival atmosphere, it broke with Sydney's tradition of protest marches, but was still 'terrifying' (Harris, White, and Davis 2008, 12) for participants who clashed with police. In July McDiarmid designed posters for an exhibition of homosexual and lesbian artists at Watters Gallery, Sydney; several of his works were featured. He was arrested in August over his involvement in a protest march in support of women's rights to abortion; the charge was later dropped.

Attracted by the larger and more culturally diverse gay communities of San Francisco and New York, McDiarmid returned to the United States in 1979 to pursue his art career. He periodically revisited Sydney for exhibitions of his work and for Mardi Gras celebrations. While in New York he hand-painted fabrics for the Sydney fashion designer Linda Jackson. This work appeared in fashion parades organised by the Sydney label Flamingo Park, and was shown in the exhibition *Art Clothes* at the Art Gallery of New South Wales (1980–81). In 1984 he exhibited a series of his New York paintings in *David McDiarmid & Peter Tully* at Roslyn Oxley9 Gallery, Sydney. His work was also shown in numerous group exhibitions at venues including the National Gallery of Australia (NGA) (1985, 1986).

Diagnosed with human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) in 1986, McDiarmid returned to Sydney the following year. After a period of adjustment he resumed his artistic output with renewed vigour, finding the creative means to make strong and confronting art about acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS). Appointed artistic director of the Sydney Gay and Lesbian Mardi Gras from 1988 to 1990, he became a strong advocate for the human rights and appropriate medical treatment of people suffering from HIV/AIDS. His 1990 series *Kiss of Light* was a powerful evocation of anger and transcendence in the face of his own mortality and the loss of friends and lovers to AIDS. In 1991 he was commissioned by the AIDS Council of New South Wales to create a series of safe sex and safe injecting posters that became international benchmarks for effective public health communication. Other work, such as *Toxic Queen* (1992), focused on the homophobia re-energised by the AIDS epidemic. His *Rainbow Aphorism* series, which featured bold text against a spectrum of rainbow colours, was included in the widely acclaimed exhibition *Don't Leave Me This Way: Art in the Age of AIDS* at the NGA (1994).

McDiarmid died on 25 May 1995 at his Darlinghurst home and was cremated. His fame as an artist, designer and political activist grew after his death, with posthumous exhibitions held at the British Museum, London (2011); the Fashion Space Gallery, London College of Fashion, University of the Arts London (2011); Heide Museum of Modern Art, Melbourne (2011); the Centre for Sex and Culture,

San Francisco (2013–14); the Museum of Contemporary Art, Sydney (2013); the Art Gallery of Western Australia, Perth (2015); and the Monash Museum of Art, Melbourne (2015). A major retrospective exhibition, *David McDiarmid: When This You See Remember Me*, was held at the National Gallery of Victoria, Melbourne, in 2014. In 2017–18 McDiarmid's *Rainbow Aphorism* series was exhibited at stations across the London Underground. His art and design work is held in national, state, and regional public collections in Australia; in the British Museum and the Victoria and Albert Museum, London; and in private collections in Australia, Japan, Europe, and the United States.

Harris, Gavin, John White, and Ken Davis. *New Day Dawning: The Early History of Sydney's Gay & Lesbian Mardi Gras*. Sydney: Pride History Group, 2008; McDiarmid, David. 'Memoirs of an Oppressed Teenager.' S*ydney Gay Liberation Newsletter* 1, no. 4 (1972): n.p.; McDiarmid, David. 'A Short History of Facial Hair.' In S*ex in Public: Australian Sexual Cultures*, edited by Jill J. Matthews, 91–96. St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1997; McDiarmid Papers. Private collection; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

SALLY GRAY

McDONALD, BRUCE ALEXANDER (1925–1993), army officer, was born on 23 March 1925 at Geelong, Victoria, third son of Angus Alexander McDonald, stock and station agent, and his wife Olive, née Penny. At Ballarat College Bruce was school captain and dux (1942); he was also awarded Blues for cricket, tennis, rowing, Australian Rules football, and athletics. In February 1943 he entered the Royal Military College (RMC), Duntroon, Australian Capital Territory, where he excelled at athletics and graduated from the shortened war course in December 1944. He was commissioned as a lieutenant in both the Permanent Military Forces and the Australian Imperial Force that month.

In June 1945 Lieutenant McDonald joined the experienced 2/5th Battalion, which was fighting in the Wewak campaign in New Guinea. On 8 July he and a classmate, Lieutenant K. W. Newton, led their platoons in an attack at Ulupu. With great daring, McDonald moved well ahead of his men, neutralised two Japanese pillboxes with grenades, and then, despite being wounded,

crawled forward under fire to silence a machine-gun. Both he and Newton were awarded the Military Cross.

McDonald then served (1945–47) in the British Commonwealth Occupation Force in Japan. On his return to Australia, in March 1948 he became adjutant of the 8th/7th Battalion, North Western Victorian Regiment. Promoted to captain in June, on 11 August at St James church, Kyogle, New South Wales, he married Elizabeth Mary Griffiths in a Church of England ceremony. In November 1953 he was posted to the 2nd Battalion, The Royal Australian Regiment (RAR), in Korea. After suffering a slipped disk in March 1954 he became aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief of the British Commonwealth Force Korea. In October he was appointed aide-de-camp to the chief of the General Staff in Australia, and was promoted to major in December.

Attending the 1956 course at the Staff College, Camberley, England, McDonald impressed its commandant with his potential as a staff officer or commander. His next postings were to the Australian Army Staff, London (1957); RMC, Duntroon (1958–60); and Army Headquarters, Canberra (1960–63). He was promoted to lieutenant colonel in December 1962 and appointed commander of the 3rd Battalion, RAR, in May 1963. The unit carried out an operational tour in Malaya and Borneo from July that year to July 1965. McDonald's British commanders praised the high morale and military efficiency of the battalion, which participated in anti-terrorist searches on the Thai–Malaysian border and operations against the Indonesians in Malaya and Borneo, including the secret cross-border incursions, code-named `Claret', in the latter. He was appointed OBE (1966) for his exceptional ability, initiative, and drive. His soldiers nicknamed him 'mother', not in a derogatory sense but because they felt he looked after them so well.

Back at Army Headquarters, Canberra, McDonald undertook a series of staff postings, during which he was promoted to colonel (1968). In February 1971 he assumed command of the 1st Australian Task Force in South Vietnam, as a temporary (substantive, 1972) brigadier. In the conduct of operations he left his battalion commanders to carry out their assigned roles without undue

interference, in circumstances that varied from little activity to frenzied conflict. He continued to pursue a largely successful strategy of preventing enemy access to villages, by close ambushing and cooperation with the local South Vietnamese forces. He complemented this policy by targeting the enemy main force units on the northern borders of the province, though this effort was not greatly successful. Imposing careful control on the operations of the Special Air Service, he ensured that its work directly supported battalion operations. He was a forthright critic of what he saw as the premature withdrawal of tanks from his task force. The successful reduction of the force as Australia progressively disengaged from the war was a testament to his command skills. By December most of the combat troops had left the country. Returning to Australia that month, McDonald was awarded the Distinguished Service Order (1972) and appointed to the Republic of (South) Vietnam Legion of Merit.

Having attended (1972) the Royal College of Defence studies in London, McDonald was chief of staff, Northern Command, Brisbane (December 1972 – October 1973), before his promotion to temporary (July 1974) and substantive (February 1975) major general. In that rank he held the appointments of chief of the Army Reserve (1974–76), and commander of the 1st Division (1976–77) and Training Command (1977–82). In 1979 he was appointed AO. He retired from the army on 10 March 1982.

Hardworking, imperturbable, resourceful, and analytical, McDonald was cool and calculating, rather than dashing. He knew when to trust his subordinates and related well to his superiors—he was a first-class commander in all respects. Seen by his contemporaries as an upright gentleman, he was an enthusiastic golfer, a follower of Australian Rules football, and a surfer. He retired to Queensland and supported veterans through his membership of Legacy. A heavy smoker, he died of lung cancer on 23 March 1993 at Auchenflower, Brisbane, and was buried in Pinaroo cemetery. His wife, son and daughter survived him.

Dennis, Peter and Jeffrey Grey. *Emergency and Confrontation: Australian Military Operations in Malaya and Borneo 1950–1966.* Vol. 5 of *The Official History of Australia's Involvement in*

Southeast Asian Conflicts 1948–1975, edited by Peter Edwards. St. Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin in association with the Australian War Memorial, 1996; Long, Gavin. *The Final Campaigns.* Vol. VII of Series I (Army) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1963; McNeill, Ian and Ashley Ekins. *The Australian Army and the Vietnam War, 1968–1973.* Vol. 2 of *The Official History of Australia's Involvement in Southeast Asian Conflicts 1948–1975,* edited by Peter Edwards. St. Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin in association with the Australian War Memorial, 2012; National Archives of Australia. B2458, 3392; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

Michael O'Brien

McDONALD, Sir WILLIAM JOHN (BLACK JACK) (1911–1995), grazier and politician, was born on 3 October 1911 at Binnum, South Australia, only surviving child of John Nicholson McDonald, farmer, and his wife Sarah, née McInnes, both born in South Australia. Jack was educated at Binnum Public School, then as a boarder (1925–29) at Scotch College, Adelaide, before returning to the family farm. In 1931 he purchased Brippick station, near Neuarpurr, Victoria, where he raised merino sheep and shorthorn cattle. He married Evelyn Margaret Koch on 15 August 1935 at the Catholic Presbytery, Naracoorte, South Australia.

Following the outbreak of World War II in 1939, McDonald was called up for full-time duty in the 19th Machine Gun Regiment (later Battalion), Citizen Military Forces, on 7 November 1941. Commissioned as a lieutenant in April 1942, he was transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in June, and posted to the headquarters of the 23rd Brigade in December, and then to the headquarters of the 3rd Division twelve months later. As a temporary captain, he served in New Guinea (from July 1944) and on Bougainville (November 1944 to April 1945), before transferring to the Reserve of Officers in Australia on 29 June 1945.

After the war McDonald entered politics, serving as a councillor (1946–55) of Kowree Shire, including a term as shire president (1948–49). Representing the Liberal Party of Australia, he was elected to the Victorian Legislative Assembly division of Dundas in 1947. He lost the seat in 1952 but successfully recontested it in 1955, holding it for another fifteen years, including twelve as Speaker of

the assembly (1955–67). Six feet (183 cm) tall, with jet-black hair and a stentorian voice, 'Black Jack' was an impressive figure in the Speaker's chair, strict but dignified. For his services to the parliament he was knighted in 1958.

In 1967 Sir William joined the cabinet as minister of lands, soldier settlement, and conservation. Although he was commended for his innovative response to a drought in 1967, his plan to develop the Little Desert in Victoria's north-west, along the lines of previous agricultural settlement schemes, proved controversial. It was hotly opposed by Victoria's burgeoning environmental movement, by farmers sceptical of the project's viability, and even by Liberal politicians, including a young Bill Borthwick, who later replaced McDonald as minister. The scheme became a major crisis for Sir Henry Bolte's [q.v.17] government. The *Age*, fiercely critical, ran months of reports and editorials opposing the plan. On 4 October 1969 a front-page story revealed a road to be built through the desert would end at the property of McDonald's brother-in-law, Charles Koch. McDonald denied any collusion and demanded an apology from the *Age* for what he deemed 'the tactics of low-class spectacular journalism' (*Age* 1969, 1). Three days later, after hours of stormy debate in the assembly, the Labor and Country parties put a no-confidence motion against the minister. It failed to pass.

McDonald remained defiant and indignant. When an apology from the *Age* was not forthcoming, he sued for libel, eventually settling out of court. But this was not before the defeat of the Little Desert scheme. On 4 December 1969 the Labor and Country parties combined in the Legislative Council to block a bill that included funding for roads through the desert. Two days later the Liberals lost the Dandenong by-election to Labor in a landslide. On 8 December the cabinet decided to rethink its plans, ultimately shelving the scheme. The crisis resulted in a significant change in the government's direction, including new conservation and environmental protection bodies, expansion of the State's national parks, and the dumping of other controversial development plans.

Out with the government's aggressive developmentalist approach went 'Black Jack': he would lose his seat to Labor at the election

in May 1970, when the Country Party directed preferences against the Liberal Party across the State. Planning to recontest Dundas in 1973, he won preselection but withdrew to once again defend his honour, suing the journalist Peter Blazey for repeating the claims of the *Age* in his biography of Bolte. Blazey later observed that the legal proceedings 'died for lack of interest' (Blazey 1990, xiii). Sir William did not return to politics. He was a trustee (1967–93) of the Royal Agricultural Society of Victoria and a council member of the Victorian Amateur Turf Club. The McDonalds sold Brippick station in 1980, retiring to Toorak, Melbourne. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1987) and survived by his two daughters, he died on 13 September 1995 at Malvern and was buried in Naracoorte cemetery, South Australia.

Age (Melbourne). 'Stormy Debate on Little Desert: Sir William Calls for an Apology.' 8 October 1969, 1; Blazey, Peter. *Bolte: A Political Biography.* 2nd ed. Port Melbourne: Mandarin Australia, 1990; Clode, Danielle. *As If For a Thousand Years: A History of Victoria's Land Conservation and Environment Conservation Councils.* Melbourne: Victorian Environmental Assessment Council, 2006; Colebatch, Tim. *Dick Hamer: The liberal Liberal.* Melbourne: Scribe, 2014; Dunk, Lionel. 'Bolte May End Little Desert Plan.' *Age* (Melbourne), 9 December 1969, 1, 'Little Desert May Force Snap Poll.' *Age* (Melbourne), 5 December 1969, 1; Messer, John. 'New Facts on the Little Desert: Minister's Relatives Live at Road's End.' *Age* (Melbourne), 4 October 1969, 1; Morton, Ian. 'Rural Visionary Gave All for Family and Electorate.' *Age* (Melbourne), 12 October 1995, 18; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX134691; Thompson, Lindsay. 'Strict, Yet a Generous Speaker.' *Australian*, 3 October 1995, 15; Victoria. Legislative Assembly. *Parliamentary Debates*, 3 October 1995, 233–34.

JAMES C. MURPHY

McGUIRE, FRANCES MARGARET (1900–1995), biochemist, writer, and Catholic social thinker, was born on 20 May 1900 at Glenelg, Adelaide, fourth of five surviving children of English-born Alfred Stanley Cheadle, woolbroker, and his South Australian–born wife Margaret, née Loutit. Her father, a member of Adelaide's Protestant establishment and a former mayor of St Peters, had prospered in the wool trade. The younger Margaret's autobiography, *Bright Morning* (1975), describes her happy twentieth-century childhood among settler

families like her own, still bound to Scotland and England. Her paternal grandfather's early death reverberated through family memory and framed her father's admonition to her aged about eighteen: 'Never lose your independence' (McGuire 1975, 17). Over the years of social engagement, intellectual enterprise, and committed religious faith that followed, she prized her ability to think clearly and choose wisely.

Cheadle and her siblings were nurtured amid books, music, and ideals of community service. Raised on Bible stories and John Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, and acquiring 'an abhorrence of dogma' (SLSA PRG 336), she was also captivated by George MacDonald's fairy stories that drew inspiration from the subtlety of evil and the beauty of divine wisdom. From the outset her Christianity focused on the life of Jesus in her own context. She imagined the woman cured of an issue of blood (Mark 5: 25–34) sitting on an Adelaide bluestone curb and reaching out to touch the passing Messiah.

After attending Girton House Girls' Grammar School, Cheadle studied science at the University of Adelaide but did not take a degree. In 1923 and 1924 she assisted the biochemist Professor T. B. Robertson [q.v.11] in his pioneering work preparing insulin. At university she met Dominic Paul McGuire [q.v.15] and converted to Catholicism in order to marry him. While she was appalled by the clericalism of Irish Australians, she formed a deep affinity with Catholic scholarship and tradition, especially through contact with the Dominicans in North Adelaide. On 18 November 1927 she and McGuire married at St Laurence's Church, North Adelaide; their two children would be stillborn.

The couple helped to support themselves by writing and running a literary page in Adelaide's Catholic weekly, the *Southern Cross*. Some three years in London from early 1929 in the circle of G. K. Chesterton and Hilaire Belloc proved definitive. The McGuires embraced the public outreach of the Catholic Evidence Guild, the teaching of the social encyclicals, and the Belgian model of Catholic Action developed by Fr Joseph Cardijn and the Young Christian Workers. On their return to Adelaide in 1932, Margaret founded, with Paul and their Dominican friend Fr John O'Doherty, the Catholic Guild for Social

Studies. With Margaret as director of studies and an exhilarating hostess over tea and biscuits, the Guild gathered 2,000 members. She was also instrumental in forming the nucleus of Adelaide's Catholic Central Library.

An inspiring speaker, Margaret McGuire conducted study groups and presented numerous lectures with zeal and humour. Her *Handbook for Catholic Action Groups* (1939) sought to form lay people as confident, perceptive, and practising apostles. In 1939 and 1940, and again in 1946, she accompanied Paul on speaking tours across the United States of America, and conducted workshops on Catholic Action. During World War II they moved to Melbourne: Paul worked for naval intelligence; Margaret collaborated with him on *The Price of Admiralty* (1945), an account of the HMAS *Parramatta*, and completed her commissioned history *The Royal Australian Navy* (1948). Back in Adelaide, postwar confusion about Catholic Action in Australia spread to the guild. She resigned as director in 1948 to protest against the assumption they should 'promulgate the doctrines of one political party' (SLSA PRG 336).

The couple worked together on social histories of *The Australian Theatre* (1948) and *Inns of Australia* (1952). Margaret also provided research support for Paul's increasing involvement in government policy. She adapted easily to life in diplomatic circles when Paul served as minister (later ambassador) to Italy (1954–59). Back in Australia, she turned keen botanical observation into *Gardens of Italy*, which ran to several editions. She also published three novels (1961, 1963, 1964) and two volumes of poetry (1990, 1994). After Paul's death in 1978 Margaret remained active in community work, in writers' networks, as a parishioner at St Laurence's, and as a generous philanthropist to the church and the State library. She died on 14 August 1995 in North Adelaide and was buried in Brighton cemetery. Earlier that year she had been appointed AM.

Cockburn, Stewart. 'Exhilarating Spray of Ideas.' *Advertiser*, 14 April 1982, 5; Massam, Katharine. *Sacred Threads: Catholic Spirituality in Australia*. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press, 1996; McGuire, F. Margaret Cheadle. *Bright Morning*. Adelaide: Rigby, 1975; McGuire, Frances Margaret. *Handbook for Catholic Action Groups*. Adelaide: Archdiocese of Adelaide, 1939; National Library of Australia. MS 6453, Papers of Paul McGuire, 1878–1987; State Library of South Australia. PRG 336, Papers of Frances Margaret McGuire.

KATHARINE MASSAM

MACINTOSH, WILLIAM FREDERICK (BILL) (1914–1993), army officer, clerk, and businessman, was born on 22 August 1914 at Toowoomba, Queensland, eldest of three children of William Albert MacIntosh, business manager, and his wife Martha Amelia, née Bruggemann, both born in Queensland. After William senior died unexpectedly, in 1927 Martha married Malachy Edmond Gleeson, a grazier, and the family moved to his property near Frederick Peak, inland from Townsville. Young MacIntosh attended Weir State School, before starting work as a clerk at the Townsville branch of Howard Smith Ltd, shipping agents. He also served in the 31st Battalion, Citizen Military Forces.

After World War II broke out in September 1939, MacIntosh volunteered for the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) on 9 October. He was posted to the 2/9th Battalion, promoted to sergeant in May 1940, and allocated to the (Vickers) machine-gun section. Arriving in the Middle East via Britain in December, the 2/9th saw its first action from 19 to 21 March 1941, when it attacked and captured a fort garrisoned by Italian and Libyan troops at Giarabub, Libya. Although injured in a fall down a cliff on the first night, MacIntosh remained on duty. He directed his men 'with calmness and determination, and twice brought up ammunition parties under fire' (NAA B883), enabling the section to hold a vital flank and knock out enemy posts. For his outstanding leadership and courage, he was awarded the Military Medal.

The 2/9th Battalion took part in the defence of Tobruk (April–August 1941), then served in Syria, before returning to Australia in March 1942. By August the unit was in Papua and in early September was involved in the heavy fighting that repelled a Japanese invasion at Milne Bay. That same month MacIntosh was commissioned as a lieutenant. From 18 December at Cape Endaiadere, near Buna, he fearlessly led his platoon in repeated assaults against the enemy and rescued a wounded man under heavy fire. Himself shot in the right knee and arm, he was evacuated and hospitalised in Brisbane.

He was mentioned in despatches in December 1943 for his gallant and distinguished service in the South-West Pacific area, and in April 1944 awarded the Military Cross for his efforts at Cape Endaiadere. On 16 July 1943 at St James' Cathedral, Townsville, he married Hylma Sutton Lyons, a librarian and member of the Voluntary Aid Detachment.

MacIntosh returned to the 2/9th Battalion, which deployed to Papua in August and trained around Port Moresby with other units of the 18th Brigade. In November he was posted to brigade headquarters but rejoined his battalion in February 1944 in New Guinea. Back in Australia in May, he was classified as medically unfit for active service in the field. After performing administrative duties in Queensland as a temporary captain (September 1944) his AIF appointment ended and he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 5 February 1946. As Townsville's most decorated World War II soldier, he was chosen to lead the city's Victory Day parade in June.

Following the war, MacIntosh returned to work at Howard Smith Ltd, Townsville. Notwithstanding promises to keep him on, the firm later dismissed him and other ex-servicemen. He subsequently had a general store, then a grocery store and post office. Next he worked for an oil company before purchasing the Causeway Newsagency and Gift Shop in about 1960. Moving to Brisbane in 1964, he worked for the stockbroking firm Corrie and Co. and then for the Stamp Duties Office until he retired.

Standing 173 centimetres tall, MacIntosh was slim but well-proportioned with strong facial features and calm eyes. He frequently led Anzac Day marches in Townsville. Survived by his wife and their two daughters, he died at the War Veterans Home, Pinjarra Hills, on 16 April 1993 and was buried in Pinnaroo lawn cemetery, Bridgeman Downs, Brisbane.

Commonwealth of Australia Gazette. 23 December 1943, 2800, 27 April 1944, 893; Dickens, Gordon. *Never Late: The 2/9th Australian Infantry Battalion 1939–1945.* Loftus, NSW: Australian Military History Publications, 2005; Hansen, Geoff, and Diane Menghetti, eds. *Townsville in War and Peace 1942–1946.* Townsville, Qld: Townsville Museum and Historical Society, 2005; *London Gazette.* 13 June 1941, 3369; Lyons, Terry. *A Pride of Lyons.* Townsville, Qld: Terry Lyons, 1996; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX2163.

Geoffrey E.P. Hansen

McKELLAR, REGINALD VINCENT (REG) (1914–1995), soldier and printer, was born on 9 November 1914 at Grenfell, New South Wales, son of Coonamble-born Percival Frederick McKellar, printer, and his Queensland-born wife Ada Florence Rose, née Lewis. Soon after Reg's birth the family moved to Enmore, Sydney. Percival served as a private in the 9th Light Trench Mortar Battery, Australian Imperial Force (AIF), and was gassed on the Western Front in November 1917. After the end of the war the family moved to Hornsby, where Reg became an apprentice printer with the *Advocate*. The family moved later to Mount Kuring-gai.

With the outbreak of World War II, McKellar enlisted on 9 November 1939 in the Citizen Military Forces and then on 27 May 1940 in the AIF. He was allotted to the 2/13th Battalion (the 'Devil's Own'), a unit of the 20th Brigade, which later transferred to the newly formed 9th Division. Standing 5 feet 11 inches (180 cm) tall with a diamond-shaped face, short brown hair, thin moustache, and strong thrusting chin, he once told a war cameraman 'I'm no Clark Gable' (Fearnside 1993, 330). The 2/13th Battalion embarked for the Middle East in October. On 4 April 1941 in Libya, during the Allied withdrawal from Benghazi to Tobruk, the battalion became the first complete Australian army unit to engage the Germans, in an action at Er Regima, about 15 miles (24 km) east of Benghazi.

During the siege of Tobruk, McKellar proved an outstanding soldier. He led a two-man reconnaissance patrol more than 2,000 yards (1,800 m) forward of Australian positions, gaining valuable information on enemy dispositions. Later that month at Ed Duda, south of Tobruk, he led an ambush on a German artillery command vehicle, capturing five prisoners, maps, plans, orders, and equipment. By then he was renowned within the battalion for his '"one-man" exhibitions of daring and initiative' (Fearnside 1993, 154). Following his attendance at a junior leaders' course in March 1942, he was assessed as being 'a very keen and energetic NCO' who 'would be an extremely capable and reliable Platoon Sergeant' (NAA B883).

The 2/13th took part in the battle of El Alamein, Egypt (23 October–5 November 1942). In the Fig Orchard area on the

night of 28–29 October, McKellar led ten men through a minefield and captured two machine-gun posts and a mortar post. He was promoted to acting sergeant on 5 November but reverted in rank in December when he was hospitalised with hepatitis. For outstanding bravery and leadership, he was awarded the Military Medal (1943).

As a lance sergeant from January 1943, McKellar returned to Australia with his battalion in February and undertook jungle training. In July the 2/13th embarked from Cairns for New Guinea and in early September made an amphibious landing at Lae. On the 25th of that month he led a patrol in which he killed one enemy sniper and wounded another. Although injured in the left arm and leg he remained on duty. He was promoted to sergeant on 30 October. The following day, while trying to penetrate a Japanese position with a small patrol, he crawled to within 10 yards (9 m) of the enemy before being badly wounded. Following hospital treatment he returned to Australia in February 1944. In May he was awarded a Bar to his Military Medal for 'consistent daring, determination and skill as a leader of patrols' (NAA B883). He rejoined the 2/13th for operations in Borneo in June 1945 but was evacuated to Australia the following month for medical reasons, before being discharged on 9 October.

McKellar returned to civilian life at Mount Kuring-gai, later moving to Hornsby. On 8 April 1954 at St John's Church of England, Darlinghurst, Sydney, he married Heather Jean Daniels, a shop assistant. By 1958 McKellar was working at Darlinghurst West as a compositor. Predeceased by his wife, he died at Darlinghurst on 7 June 1995 and was cremated. The couple had no children.

The Devil's Own Despatch (Sydney). 'Valedictory.' September 1995, 53–54; Fearnside, Geoffrey Harry, ed. *Bayonets Abroad: A History of the 2/13 Battalion in the Second World War.* Swanbourne, WA: John Burridge Military Antiques, 1993; Maughan, Barton. *Tobruk and El Alamein.* Vol. 3 of Series 1 (Army) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1966; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX21667, McKELLAR, REGINALD VINCENT, B2455, McKELLAR, P.F.

Mark Johnston

McKIE, RONALD CECIL (1909–1991), author and journalist, was born on 11 December 1909 at Toowoomba, Queensland, second of three sons of Queensland-born parents Allan McKie, bank accountant, and his wife Nesta May, née Brown. The family was living at Ascot, Brisbane, in 1914 but spent most of the war years at Bundaberg, where Allan managed the local branch of the Bank of New South Wales. Ronald attended Bundaberg State High School for one year, and then, the family having moved to the capital, Brisbane Grammar School. In 1930–31 he studied at the University of Queensland.

At the end of a four-year cadetship with the Brisbane *Daily Mail*, McKie was one of 250 employees laid off when the *Mail* merged with the *Courier* late in 1933. He sailed steerage to Melbourne and shared a room at Richmond with an English actor friend, at last finding employment with the *Sun News-Pictorial* and the *Age*. After a sojourn in Canberra, he joined the Sydney *Telegraph*, where Brian Penton [q.v.15] encouraged his efforts to write fiction. McKie was sacked after (Sir) Frank Packer [q.v.15] bought the *Telegraph.* In 1936 he joined the *Sydney Morning Herald*.

Between 1937 and 1939, he worked for the *Straits Times* in Singapore. He later recalled that Singapore and Malaya were 'more than a new place'; they were 'an awakening, a violent awareness of different peoples with different histories, customs and religions' (McKie 1988, 64). Paid off with other Australian journalists following the declaration of war in Europe, he travelled through Japanese-occupied northern China and briefly visited Tokyo.

On 5 January 1940 McKie married Anne Catherine Lindsay, a fashion designer, at the residence of the officiating Congregational minister in North Sydney. He returned to work with the *Sydney Morning Herald*, but soon joined Penton's team as a feature writer for the *Daily Telegraph*. Following the Japanese occupation of Singapore, he quickly published his first book, *This Was Singapore* (1942). On 14 May 1943 he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force as a gunner, but was discharged on 4 February 1944, being required for an essential occupation.

Accredited as an Australian war correspondent to cover the India–Burma (Myanmar) theatre, McKie reported the

halting of Japanese forces at Kohima and Myitkyina and the American construction of the Ledo Road. In 1945 he reported the closing phases of the European war from Athens, Salonika, and Rome. He entered Bologna with the II Polish Corps and viewed the corpses of Mussolini and other Fascists at the Milan crematorium. In Oslo he attended Vidkun Quisling's preliminary trial. He interviewed a member of Goebbels' staff, the reporter Inger Haberzettel, in Berlin, and observed Truman and Churchill on tour. He reported the Potsdam Conference before returning via Paris and London to Sydney on Christmas Eve.

Postwar, McKie returned to writing feature articles and editorials for the *Daily Telegraph*, a position he held until 1960. His reports from the war zone had been printed in the *Argus* in 1945, and feature articles on other topics appeared sporadically in the late 1940s in the *Sunday Times* (Perth). In 1952, as the first Australian recipient of the United States Department of State's Smith-Mundt fellowship, he wrote for a newspaper in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, and toured eastern America. From 1957 to 1960, he wrote prolifically as a staff reporter for the *Australian Women's Weekly*, while also contributing occasionally to the *Sydney Morning Herald*, the *Bulletin*, the *Australian Monthly*, and regional newspapers.

McKie drew on his experience as a war correspondent in three books. In 1953 he published *Proud Echo*, narrating the brave last fight of HMAS *Perth* and USS *Houston* in the 1942 battle of the Sunda Strait. *Proud Echo* sold well, but was less popular than *The Heroes* (1960), which told the story of secret Australian and British sea raids, codenamed Jaywick and Rimau, mounted against Japanese-held Singapore in 1943 and 1944. In 1980 he published the autobiographical *Echoes from Forgotten Wars*.

Earlier, four books had expanded McKie's coverage of South-East Asia: *Malaysia in Focus* (1963), *The Company of Animals* (1965), *Bali* (1969), and *Singapore* (1972). He fulfilled his lifelong ambition for success as a fiction writer when *The Mango Tree*, a highly descriptive novel that drew on his Bundaberg boyhood, won the 1974 Miles Franklin [q.v.8] award and was a joint winner of the Barbara Ramsden [q.v.16] award. In 1977

it was made into a film. His second novel, *The Crushing* (1977), also set in a Queensland sugar town, followed; a third, *Bitter Bread*, based on his experiences in Depression Melbourne, appeared in 1978. In 1988 McKie published his autobiography, *We Have No Dreaming*. The following year the British-Australian television series of *The Heroes* was released, followed in 1991 by the telemovie *The Heroes II: The Return*.

One of the first writers to envisage Australia as a South-East Asian nation, McKie wrote that 'Asia was not the "Far East", a concept we had inherited from our Anglo-Saxon past, but rather our "Near North"' (1988, 65). He cultivated a military officer appearance, with an air-force moustache. Fundamentally, he was a thoughtful, observant, creative, and gentle man. Survived by his son, he died on 8 May 1991 at Canterbury, Victoria, six days after the death of his wife, and was cremated.

McKie, Ronald. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 6 November 1975. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; McKie, Ronald. *We Have No Dreaming*. Sydney: Collins, 1988; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'A Writer Who Witnessed Our Darkest Hours.' 11 May 1991, 24.

Cheryl Taylor

McLACHLAN, IAN DOUGALD (1911–1991), air force officer and aeronautical consultant, was born on 23 July 1911 at South Yarra, Melbourne, fourth child of Victorian-born parents Dougald McLachlan, teacher, and his wife Berta Florence, née Gilliam. Educated at Williamstown High and Melbourne High schools, Dougald gained the Leaving certificate before working as a junior clerk with the Victorian Railways. In 1928 he entered the Royal Military College (RMC), Duntroon, Australian Federal Territory, under an arrangement for his subsequent transfer to the Royal Australia Air Force (RAAF). Strongly built with sandy brown hair and a fair complexion, he was a keen rugby union player.

Having performed well at the RMC, McLachlan was commissioned in the RAAF on 1 January 1932. He progressed through a series of flying and training posts, culminating in his appointment as commanding officer of No. 3 (Army Co-operation) Squadron in December 1939, three months after the outbreak of World War II. In July 1940, now

a squadron leader, he led his unit in action in the Middle East. Forthright and astute, he became an aggressive, respected combat pilot and commander.

Operating obsolescent Gloster Gladiator biplane fighters and Westland Lysander observation aircraft, No. 3 Squadron supported the Australian Imperial Force's 6th Division. His squadron fought (December 1940 – January 1941) in the battles of Sidi Barrani (Egypt) and Bardia (Libya), and during the capture of Tobruk (Libya). McLachlan shot down an Italian fighter. He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross in February for displaying 'determined leadership' and accomplishing 'many fine military feats' (*London Gazette* 1941, 831). Promoted to wing commander the previous month, he served briefly on the staff of Air Marshal Arthur (Baron) Tedder, the air officer commanding-in-chief, Middle East.

Recalled to Australia in August 1941, McLachlan commanded RAAF stations at Canberra and Laverton, Victoria, before establishing No. 71 Wing at Milne Bay, New Guinea. He was promoted to acting group captain in March 1943 (substantive 1950). Equipped with Hudson and Beaufort general purpose bombers and Kittyhawk fighters, the wing took part in the battle of the Bismarck Sea. In June McLachlan became senior air staff officer of No. 9 Operational Group, the RAAF's premier fighting formation in the South-West Pacific Area. Subsequent wartime appointments included command of the RAAF's Southern Area, Melbourne, in March 1944, and of No. 81 (Fighter) Wing (Netherlands East Indies, now Indonesia) in April 1945. He had been mentioned in despatches in March for his outstanding work as an operational commander.

On 5 January 1946 at St Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne, McLachlan married Margaret Helen Chrystal. She had been an officer in the Women's Auxiliary Australian Air Force during the war. They were to divorce in 1968. Between 1946 and 1948 he served with the British Commonwealth Occupation Force in Japan and, from October 1951, commanded the RAAF's North Eastern Area headquarters, Townsville. Promoted to air commodore in July 1952, in the following year he attended the Imperial Defence College in London. He became director of flying training with the Royal Air Force in January 1955 and, on his return to Australia in 1957, was appointed air officer commanding Training Command (April 1957 – September 1959).

Promoted to acting air vice marshal in May 1959 (substantive September), he became an influential figure in the air force's modernisation; two reviews were held under his authority. The first resulted in the RAAF College (which trained the air force's future leaders) introducing tertiary education and subsequently becoming the RAAF Academy. The second rationalised the service's command structure, reorganising Home Command as Operational Command, and amalgamating Maintenance and Training commands as Support Command.

In 1959 McLachlan was appointed deputy chief of the Air Staff, Canberra, and in 1961 head of the Australian Joint Services Staff in Washington. He became air member for supply and equipment in 1964, where he again implemented far-sighted policies. Under his guidance, the branch's professionalism was enhanced by increasing the proportion of tertiary-educated logistics officers. Simultaneously, the branch led the services in the introduction of electronic data processing: by 1968 comprehensive computer-based logistics, personnel, and pay systems had been established.

McLachlan retired in July 1968, having been appointed CBE in 1954 and raised to CB in 1966. He became a consultant (1968–87) to the Northrop Corporation and sat on a number of boards, including Pokolbin Winemakers (1970–75) and Information Electronics Ltd (1983–87). Retaining an interest in defence, in 1975 he joined several other prominent retired senior officers to advocate for the acquisition by Australia of nuclear weapons. For recreation, he played tennis, squash, and golf; enjoyed horse racing; and was a member of the Melbourne Cricket, Royal Sydney Golf, Royal Canberra Golf, Naval and Military, Australian Jockey, and Victoria Racing clubs. Survived by his daughter, he died on 14 July 1991 at Darlinghurst, Sydney, and was cremated. His son had predeceased him.

Herington, John. *Air War Against Germany & Italy 1939–1943*. Vol. III of Series Three (Air) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1962; *London Gazette*, no. 35073, 11 February 1941, 831; National Archives of

Australia. A12372, R/325/H, McLACHLAN, IAN DOUGALD, A12372, R/325/P, McLACHLAN, IAN DOUGALD; Odgers, George. *Air War Against Japan 1943–1945*. Vol. II of Series Three (Air) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1957; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Stephens, Alan. *Going Solo: The Royal Australian Air Force 1946–1971*. Canberra: AGPS, 1995, *Power Plus Attitude: Ideas, Strategy and Doctrine in the Royal Australian Air Force, 1921–1991*. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1992.

Alan Stephens

McLEAN, GEORGE THOMAS (TOM) (1901–1994), tourism and hospitality entrepreneur, was born on 12 December 1901 at Mount Morgan, Queensland, second of eleven children of Queensland-born parents George Weston McLean, labourer, and his wife Annie, née Redhead. Tom attended Cawarral State School, between Rockhampton and Yeppoon, for four years—his entire formal education. His father moved the family frequently, trying various rural pursuits interspersed with hotel ownership and mining. When Tom was sixteen, his father built a store at Dululu, near Mount Morgan, which the youth ran single-handedly for several years. In 1923 McLean senior bought two cane farms in the Mackay region; Tom and his brother Perce managed them. On 6 April 1932 at the Methodist Church, Netherdale, Tom married Helen (Nell) Bell Braithwaite (d. 1992), whose parents were local cane farmers. He had purchased a small cane farm of his own, near Calen, and the couple moved there.

Having selected a suitable tree for the timber, McLean built his first boat, the *Dorothy*, 24 feet 6 inches (7.5 m) in length. He reluctantly parted with it in 1938, when he became the proprietor and licensee of the Proserpine Hotel. Two years later he sold out and bought the lease of the nearby Metropole Hotel. Always interested in politics, he was an active member (1939–42) of the Proserpine Shire Council and in July 1940 was appointed deputy chairman. He unsuccessfully contested the Legislative Assembly seat of Bowen for the Australian Country Party – Queensland in 1947.

By 1938 McLean had recognised the requirement for a cruise service to the Great Barrier Reef and the islands of the Whitsunday and Cumberland groups, but his plans were thwarted by the outbreak of World War II the next year. Lowering his age by three years, on 23 April 1942 he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. He served in Papua with the 2/2nd Docks Operating Company (1942–43) and in Queensland with the 5th Advanced Reinforcement Depot (1944–45), as an acting (June 1943) and substantive (August 1944) sergeant.

Following his discharge on 17 April 1945, McLean bought a motor launch, the *Shangri-la*, which had been requisitioned for service with the United States Army Small Ships Section. The next year he sold the leasehold of the Metropole Hotel, shifted to Mackay, qualified as a skipper, and started offering charter cruises. In late 1948, needing a bigger vessel, he acquired an ex-naval Fairmile motor launch, which he called *Roylen*, from the names of two of his children, Fitzroy and Helen. With the five-day cruise format he devised gaining momentum, he went to Tasmania in 1950 to find suitable vessels to add to his fleet. He bought four steamers but decided, instead of sailing them back to Mackay, to use them in a second venture, McLean's Derwent River Cruises. Hampered by what he perceived to be official obstruction to his setting up in competition with local operators and not enjoying the climate, he sold the ships and returned to Mackay in 1952. The original business had operated a second Fairmile from 1951; by the 1960s eight were in service.

As Roylen Cruises grew, members of the next generation of McLean's family joined the firm. In 1962 the business purchased Brampton Island to use as a destination for day trips and as an accommodation option for passengers on five-day cruises. The McLeans undertook a major refurbishment and expansion of the island's facilities, including a deep-water jetty, a miniature railway to service it, and an airstrip. By the early 1980s, the ageing Fairmiles could not cope with the demand, so the family commissioned four large catamarans and, for viewing coral, a semi-submersible. In 1985 they sold Brampton Island to Trans-Australia Airlines to concentrate on cruising. Although notionally retired, the founder retained a keen interest in his enterprise.

Generous and community minded, McLean donated holidays on Brampton Island as prizes to assist the fundraising efforts

of the Macgregor Lions Club, Brisbane, which honoured this Mackay man as its 1984 Citizen of the Year. He took an active interest in the welfare of ex-servicemen and, after the war, had presided over the Proserpine sub-branch of the Returned Sailors', Soldiers' and Airmen's Imperial League of Australia. In 1991 he was awarded a jewel in recognition of fifty years of service to Freemasonry in North Queensland. He was appointed MBE (1970) for services to tourism. Particularly fond of lawn bowls, he continued to play after he became legally blind. The publication of his autobiography, *Captain Tom* (1986), fulfilled a long-held ambition. Years after he retired from the sea, he still dressed in immaculate captain's whites.

McLean died in Mackay on 17 February 1994. His two daughters and one of his two sons survived him. After a well-attended funeral service at St Paul's Uniting Church, he was buried in the Mount Bassett cemetery. Tourism to the reef and islands, which he had done so much to develop, became a major industry in the Whitsunday and Mackay regions. McLeans Roylen Cruises Pty Ltd traded until 2009.

Daily Mercury (Mackay, Qld). 'Captain Tom Saw Tourism Potential.' 19 February 1994, 6; McLean, G. T. *Captain Tom*. Edited by Colleen Davis. Spring Hill, Qld: Boolarong Publications, 1986; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX31766; *Townsville Daily Bulletin*. 'C. P. Candidate for Bowen: Mr G. T. McLean.' 31 January 1947, 2.

<div align="right">Hilda E. Maclean</div>

McLEOD, NEIL (1909–1993) and **AUDRIE LILLIAN MCLEOD** (1912–1992), co-founders of the Spastic Centre of New South Wales (later the Cerebral Palsy Alliance), were husband and wife. Neil was born on 8 July 1909 at Rupertswood, Pinjarra, Western Australia, fourth of six children of New South Wales–born Herbert Augustus McLeod, farmer, and his Victorian-born wife Clarice, née Bowden. Brought up by his aunt and uncle following the early death of his parents, Neil left home aged twelve to work in the wheat fields. He later studied accounting, and sold and installed accounting machines in Perth.

On 23 November 1932 at the Congregational Church, Claremont, Perth, McLeod married Audrie, a trained nurse then working in a solicitor's office. She was born on 6 October 1912 at Claremont, sixth child of New Zealand–born Alfred Mell, carpenter, and his Western Australian–born wife Henrietta May, née Pass. On 9 August 1938 their first child, Jennifer, was born with cerebral palsy. A paediatrician advised them to 'put her in a home and forget her' (McLeod 2007, 13). The couple were convinced that there had to be another option.

Having been ruled medically unfit for military service in World War II, in 1943 Neil accepted a role in Sydney as a liaison officer in the Department of War Organisation of Industry. This brought the young family to Gladesville. At a time when little was known about 'spastic paralysis' (as cerebral palsy was then called), they had begun conducting their own research into how best to assist their daughter. Their 'breakthrough' (McLeod 2007, 19) came with the discovery that Jennifer was actively engaging with the Australian Broadcasting Commission *Kindergarten of the Air* radio program as she listened from her high chair. They contacted the program presenter, Ruth Fenner, who featured Jennifer in an article in the *ABC Weekly*. The consequent exposure put the McLeods in contact with other parents of children with cerebral palsy who could not find services to meet the children's developmental requirements. Building on this groundswell of support, and with the donation of part of a house in Mosman by the wealthy local merchant Arthur Sullivan, the McLeods founded the Spastic Centre to provide much-needed educational and medical services for children with cerebral palsy.

The Spastic Centre opened on 30 January 1945 with fifteen children. With the support of the minister for education, Robert Heffron [q.v.14], and working together with a small number of therapy and teaching staff, the parents provided outpatient services, treatment, and schooling. Audrie took on the role of honorary superintendent, with Neil as chairman of the board and honorary treasurer. By the end of 1945, the number of children attending the centre had increased to forty. No fees were charged for their treatment and the cost to run the facility in the first year was $14,000. As there was no government funding or private endowment, the McLeods principally relied on fundraising to provide services.

From 1948 Neil worked as a branch manager for Burroughs Ltd, while remaining in his roles at the Spastic Centre.

The Australian Cerebral Palsy Association was established in 1952, and in 1955 Audrie was elected president. The demand for cerebral palsy service provision continued to grow and in 1958 a facility for country-based children, later known as McLeod House, was opened. Neil's aim of creating a facility where people with and without disabilities could work together was realised with the formation in 1961 of Centre Industries, a factory that, by 1974, employed around 300 people with disabilities who worked side by side with 200 able-bodied people. Jennifer was one of its employees. Resigning from the Spastic Centre in 1974, Neil became the full-time managing director of Centre Industries.

The Miss Australia Quest (later Miss Australia Awards) became the major fundraising activity for the national network of Spastic Centres from 1954. The Australian Cerebral Palsy Association ran it until 1995, when the Miss Australia Company took over its management. Between 1954 and 2000 when it closed, the Miss Australia competition raised around $90 million nationwide for services for people with cerebral palsy.

Audrie was appointed MBE in 1959, and elevated to CBE in 1977, while Neil was appointed OBE in 1969 and selected as New South Wales Father of the Year in 1979. The McLeod Society of Japan, which had adopted many of the methods developed in Australia, was named in their honour. Having retired as honorary superintendent in 1982, Audrie remained a director of the Spastic Centre until 1988; Neil had left Centre Industries in 1986. Audrie died on 5 October 1992 at Seaforth, and Neil died on 31 October 1993 at Chatswood. They were both cremated. Their second daughter, Robyn, survived them; Jennifer had died in 1986. Based on their motto 'Nothing is impossible', Neil's and Audrie's work and world-leading vision for people with cerebral palsy continued in the twenty-first century. Their legacy was in human capital as well as institutional, with Robyn (by then Robyn Way), her son Jeremy, and her daughter Melissa, all working in the field of disability services.

Beard, Katherine. *Miss Australia: A Retrospective 1908–2008*. Hindmarsh, SA: Crawford House Publishing, 2001; Cerebral Palsy Alliance. 'The McLeods.' Accessed 28 February 2018. www.cerebral palsy.org.au/who-we-are/history/the-mcleods/.

Copy held on *ADB* file; McLeod, Neil. *Nothing Is Impossible: Adventures in Cerebral Palsy*. Allambie Heights, NSW: The Spastic Centre, 2007.

KATHERINE BEARD

McMEEKIN, IVAN JUNIOR (1919–1993), potter and university teacher, was born on 15 September 1919 in Melbourne, youngest of four children of John Ewing Duncan ('Ivan') McMeekin, electrical engineer, and his wife Ethel Miriam, née Plaisted, pianist. Ivan's family moved to Sydney and he attended Manly Boys' Intermediate High School, where he passed the Leaving certificate. He studied painting and drawing with J. S. Watkins and later with Hayward (Bill) Veal. Mobilised in the Royal Australian Naval Reserve on 5 September 1939, he served at sea in HMA ships *Coolebar* and *Manoora* before being commissioned in December 1940. He then went back to sea in HMA ships *Arawa* (1941) and *Kanimbla* (1941–42), and was promoted to sub-lieutenant in March 1941. His appointment was terminated on 5 May 1942, as a result, McMeekin claimed, of his 'protest' about his war work (McMeekin 1965), and he entered the merchant navy. In 1946 he joined the China Navigation Co. Ltd, spending three years in merchant ships plying the Chinese coast and visiting Asian ports. He began collecting Chinese ceramics, especially Sung dynasty.

Intending to study pottery making in China, McMeekin resigned in 1949. The political situation in China made this impractical, so he travelled instead to Paris and then London. Bernard Leach recommended he start classes with Michael, Bernard's son, at Penzance School of Art. Subsequently, he was employed to assist Michael Cardew at his Wenford Bridge Pottery in Cornwall. There McMeekin developed the principles that would guide his practice: he would use local materials to make useful pots from stoneware clays, finished with Oriental-style glazes. On 3 January 1950 he married Australian-born Colleen Holmes, a musician, at the parish church of St Breward, Cornwall. The following year Cardew moved to Northern Nigeria, where he developed a pottery training centre at Abuja. McMeekin became a partner in Wenford Bridge Pottery during Cardew's absence.

In 1952 Winifred West [q.v.12] and McMeekin discussed establishing a pottery at her Sturt workshops at Mittagong, New South Wales, encouraging the McMeekin family's return to Australia. Little was then known in Australia about stoneware technology. Throughout 1953 he investigated local clays and glaze materials. In 1954 he began a five-year contract at Sturt, developing domestic vessels, working with local materials, designing a wood-fired kiln, and learning about Australian wood fuels.

During all this time the pottery ran at a loss. Increasingly McMeekin and West disagreed about the directions and management of the Sturt pottery. By late 1958 the rift became irreconcilable. His contract was not renewed. McMeekin also clashed with assistants Les Blakebrough and Col Levy; they and Gwyn John (Hanssen Pigott), his first Sturt apprentice, later became highly regarded Australian potters.

Away from Sturt, McMeekin was regarded as 'a leader in the postwar pottery movement in Australia … who showed potters the unique qualities of local materials', and expounded a philosophy 'related to aesthetics and use' (Rushforth et al. 1993, 19). With Mollie Douglas, Peter Rushforth, and Ivan Englund, in 1956 he formed the Potters' Society of New South Wales, the first ceramics organisation in Australia (now the Australian Ceramics Association). He was also a foundation member (1964) and president (1969) of the Craft Association of Australia, New South Wales branch.

From 1959 McMeekin worked at the University of New South Wales (UNSW) in the departments of ceramic engineering and later industrial arts, which employed practising artists as teachers. He published *Notes for Potters in Australia* in 1967, and established teaching and production potteries at his home at Woronora. Some of his industrial arts students ultimately became recognised in the ceramics world, including Owen Rye and Geoff Crispin.

In 1966 Sir Philip Baxter [q.v.17], the university's vice-chancellor, invited McMeekin to start a pottery at Bagot, Darwin, to promote Aboriginal employment. In May 1968 Cardew, then a visiting fellow at UNSW, went to Bagot to train potters. Disagreements arose between Cardew and McMeekin, who departed, leaving Cardew in control. H. C. Coombs and

Eddie Puruntatameri involved McMeekin in the early 1970s to assist in setting up a pottery on Bathurst Island.

McMeekin's health deteriorated in the mid-1970s. Diagnosed with cancer, he retired from the university in 1978. With his daughter Susie as apprentice, he made pottery, first at Woronora, then at Beryl, near Gulgong, where he established another pottery. Despite ill health he continued working and writing. He was awarded the OAM in 1982 for his services to pottery. Survived by his wife and two daughters, he died on 28 May 1993 in St George Hospital, Kogarah, and was cremated. McMeekin was a strong-minded, even stubborn holder of principles that did not allow compromise, often causing rifts with colleagues. At the same time, these characteristics allowed him to persevere with his search for high standards in his art, and to become recognised as an Australian authority on the materials and technology of Oriental-style stoneware.

McMeekin, Ivan. 'As It's Been for Me.' *Pottery in Australia* 20, no. 2 (November–December 1981): 9–12; McMeekin, Ivan. 'In His Own Words.' *Ceramics: Art and Perception*, no. 13 (1993): 61–65; McMeekin, Ivan. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 22 November 1965. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; McMeekin, Ivan. Interview by Paul Bugden, September 1980. National Film and Sound Archive; National Archives of Australia. A6769, McMEEKIN, I. J.; Rushforth, Peter, Ivan Englund, Mollie Douglas, Geoff Crispin, Stephen Anderson, Eddie Puruntatameri, and Tony Martin. 'A Tribute to Ivan McMeekin OAM.' *Pottery in Australia* 32, no. 3 (Spring 1993): 19–23.

Owen Rye

McNALLY, WARD (1915–1991), criminal and author, was born on 14 July 1915 at Auckland, New Zealand. His autobiography relates that his birth parents were not married and his father had been killed in action during World War I. In late 1916 he was adopted by Milton Bernard Keane, builder, and his wife Emma Julia Blanche, née Browne; she had already given birth to a daughter. Named Clifford Douglas Keane, he was dressed in tailored clothes, and showered with toys. He was educated locally and enrolled in a children's club conducted by the *Auckland Star*.

His adoptive father's business prospered until the Depression but then collapsed when several clients could not pay their debts.

The marriage also broke down and Cliff was shunted between his parents. He began to play truant from school and, falling in with a delinquent set of his contemporaries, bullied other children into surrendering their pocket money or chocolates. In his mid-teens he ran away, living rough in the vicinity of Auckland's wharves, where he cadged meals from fishermen. His behaviour brought him to the attention of the police and led to spells in reformatories. From 1933 he was, 'at frequent intervals' (*Auckland Star* 1937, 11), convicted of increasingly serious crimes and spent more than eleven of the next sixteen years in prison.

On 22 March 1939 Keane married Joyce Katherine Fowler at the registrar's office, Auckland. The union was short-lived and they would divorce. In 1942, for twenty-one offences including forgery and housebreaking, he was sentenced to five years hard labour which he served in Mount Eden Prison. He had often used assumed names and was notorious for his escapes from custody, including while under police escort on a train and when being led from a courthouse. During one period of freedom he found refuge in the home of Fr Michael McNally, who was surprised to discover Keane's skill in creative writing. The priest urged him to study journalism when he was next incarcerated, and helped him to secure the publication of his first journal articles. On regaining his liberty, Keane found that no editor would retain him once they learned of his past.

Keane's reformation, though, was still incomplete and, to avoid a new charge of robbery with violence, he stowed away aboard a ship bound for Sydney in 1950. Taking up a position as a security officer in Melbourne, he assumed the name 'Ward McNally', having been a ward of the state and after the priest who had helped him. On 17 November 1955 at the registrar general's office, Sydney, he married Joyce Lilian Hall, a New Zealand–born nurse. Among other jobs, he was employed as a journalist in Hobart in the early 1950s, then as assistant editor of the *Fiji Times and Herald* (1956) and editor of the *Centralian Advocate* (1962) at Alice Springs, Northern Territory. He was unafraid of 'twigging the nose of the establishment' (McQueen 1973, 15) and accumulated powerful enemies. In each case, soon after his employers learned of his criminal background, he was dismissed.

Unwilling to conceal his past any longer, McNally wrote *Cry of a Man Running* (1968), a frank account of his early years. In 1969 he became public relations officer to the Liberal and Country League of South Australia. His appointment was opposed by the LCL leader and premier, Steele Hall, a mild advocate of progressive social change. McNally was again dismissed because of his history. Four years later he was press officer to Senator James Cavanagh [q.v.17], minister for works in the Whitlam Labor government. But persistent attacks in Queensland's Legislative Assembly under the protection of parliamentary privilege, denouncing McNally as a notorious criminal, led to another forced resignation. Nevertheless, sociologists lauded his efforts to become reformed in the face of critics (advocates of law and order) who denied ex-convicts the right to take their place in society.

McNally could be abrasive but his experiences had also given him 'a powerful sense of justice' (NLA MS 2403). Ever since he had lived in Alice Springs, he had been appalled at the circumstances of Aboriginal people. He wrote scathingly of Australia's record of poor treatment and discrimination in the press and in several of his books, and appeared in 1973 before the Senate standing committee on the social environment of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people. Likewise he was outspoken about the deficiencies he perceived in rehabilitation programs offered to convicted offenders. Meanwhile, he scraped together a living by journalism, writing books, and receiving small grants from the Commonwealth Literary Fund. His prose had many rough edges and he could never resist a good yarn. Critics claimed that the only books of McNally's worth reading were those produced by publishers who had engaged skilled sub-editors to iron out their defects. Besides fiction, biography, and autobiography, his output included *Australia: The Challenging Land* (1965); *New Zealand: The Which-Way Country* (1966); *Australia, the Waking Giant* (1969); *Goodbye Dreamtime* (1973); *The Angry Australians* (1974); and *Aborigines, Artefacts and Anguish* (1981). Some were best sellers, reprinted several times.

A minor celebrity, McNally spoke on rehabilitation to clubs and societies, appeared on television, and featured in glossy magazines

and the American press. In 1977 his story was the subject of an episode of the television program *This Is Your Life*. He spent his last decades living quietly in the outer suburbs of Adelaide. Widowed on 24 June 1991, he died on 24 December, during a visit to Brisbane, and was cremated. He was survived by his two sons and two daughters.

Auckland Star. 'Youth's Crimes. Career of Five Years. Further Chance Refused.' 8 April 1937, 11; McNally, Ward. *Cry of a Man Running*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1968; McNally, Ward. *Man from Zero*. Melbourne: Thomas Nelson, 1973; McQueen, Humphrey. 'How Political Positions Folded on McNally.' *Canberra Times*, 9 November 1973, 15; National Film and Sound Archive (NFSA). *This Is Your Life*. Episode 3/035, recorded 23 September 1977. Ward McNally: Documentation; National Library of Australia. MS 2403, Papers of Ward McNally, 1962–1983.

<div align="right">P. A. Howell</div>

McSWEYN, ALLAN FRANCIS (FRANK) (1918–1994), air force officer, wartime escapee, and business executive, was born on 31 July 1918 at Ashfield, Sydney, eldest of three children of Victorian-born Neil Alexander McSweyn, farmer, and his New South Wales–born wife Millicent, née Rath. Allan's childhood on Mona Leigh, the family's Ardlethan property, was marred by tragedy; his baby sister was killed in a horse-and-buggy accident in 1921 and his mother died in 1924. A housekeeper took on parental duties for Allan and his brother. Ill-heath eventually compelled his father to relocate to Sydney, where Allan attended Kogarah High School and later studied accountancy. In the late 1930s, working as a clerk and accountant, he saved for flying lessons, gaining a private pilot's licence. A Presbyterian, he was also a keen sportsman who played soccer and cricket for Kogarah teams.

On 28 April 1940 McSweyn enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force. He started flying training at Narromine, New South Wales, and in August sailed for Canada under the Empire Air Training Scheme. One of the first RAAF pilots to graduate in Canada under the scheme, he was commissioned in December. In April 1941, after completing training in England, he was posted to No. 115 Squadron, Royal Air Force, based at Marham, Norfolk. He was promoted to flying officer in June. Piloting a Wellington bomber, McSweyn

was shot down on the night of 30 June while attacking Bremen, Germany. It was his fourteenth sortie. Captured three nights later while attempting to steal a Messerschmitt Bf 110 twin-engine fighter, he was taken prisoner. Meanwhile, in December 1942 he was promoted to temporary flight lieutenant.

McSweyn made ten escape attempts from prison camps. His methods included using wire cutters made from fire-grate bars, and hiding in a laundry cart. At Oflag IXA/H, Spangenberg Castle, a prison camp for officers, he was caught trying to escape from the fortress by rope. In April 1943, while being transferred from Oflag XXIB, Schubin, to Stalag Luft III, Sagan (Zagan), Poland, he swapped identities with Corporal John McDiarmid, a British soldier. His changed identity undetected, McSweyn worked as an orderly until transferred in July to Stalag VIII-B, Lamsdorf (Lambinowice), Poland. Having escaped from a work party, he was recaptured at Danzig (Gdansk), where he had stowed away in the coal bunker of a small steamer bound for Sweden. He was returned to Stalag VIII-B, his real identity still undetected. The inveterate escaper's persistence paid off in September when he escaped by tunnel. Using forged papers that identified him as a French workman, in company with a New Zealand soldier he made his way to Germany and across the country by train. The pair crossed the German–French border at Luneville and contacted the Resistance, which organised their crossing of the Pyrenees into Spain. McSweyn finally arrived back in England in December 1943.

On 6 March 1944, at the parish church, Winchester, McSweyn married Barbara Margaret Smith, a section officer in the Women's Auxiliary Air Force. He was awarded the Military Cross in May for his resourcefulness and determination to escape, but for security reasons the award was publicised with a vague reference to 'gallant and distinguished service' (*Herald* 1944, 3). After a refresher course, he was promoted to temporary squadron leader in July, becoming an instructor at No. 105 (Transport) Operational Training Unit, Nottinghamshire. Possessing 'strong character and above average ability', he displayed 'utmost patience …

particularly when dealing with backward students' (NAA A9300). In July 1945 he was awarded the Air Force Cross.

Returning to Australia in January 1946, McSweyn was discharged the following month. He accepted a position with Trans-Australia Airlines, and became its Queensland manager. As president of the United Services Institute's Queensland branch (1953–54), he received the Queen's Coronation Medal. In late 1955 he established a motor dealership at Lismore, New South Wales, and from 1960 held senior roles with American Machine and Foundry Co. (Australia) Pty Ltd, ultimately managing its Melbourne-based southern sales region. Extroverted and sociable, he made friends easily, frequently hosting dinner parties and barbeques. Retiring to the Gold Coast, Queensland, in the early 1980s, he died on 24 April 1994 in Brisbane and was cremated. He was survived by his wife and their son and daughter.

Adams, Murray. *Against the Odds: Escapes and Evasions by Allied Airmen, World War II.* Canberra: Air Power Development Centre, 2005; Australian War Memorial. AWM54 779/10/12, Account of escape of F/Lt A. F. McSweyn RAAF of 115 Sqn Bomber Command, escape from Stalag III; Burgess, Colin. *Freedom or Death: Australia's Greatest Escape Stories from Two World Wars.* Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1994; *Herald* (Melbourne). 'Gallantry Awards To 4 Airmen.' 22 May 1944, 3; Hetherington, John. *Air War against Germany and Italy 1939–1945,* Vol. III of Series 3 (Air) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1962; McSweyn, Ian. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. A705, McSWEYN, ALLAN FRANK, A9300, McSWEYN, ALLAN FRANK.

JOHN MOREMON

McWILLIAM, RUSSELL JOHN (JACK) (1894–1991), consulting structural engineer, was born on 18 March 1894 at Summer Hill, Sydney, the only son of Queensland-born parents, Thomas Moore William McWilliam, clerk, and his wife Olga Christine, née Harden. The family moved to Brisbane where Thomas McWilliam started an import–export business. Jack was educated at The Southport School (1908–12), where he excelled at athletics, cricket, and shooting. He began studying engineering at the University of Queensland but on 30 April 1917 enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. From May to November 1918 he served on

the Western Front as a sapper in the 1st Field Company, Engineers. Returning to Australia in April 1919, he was discharged from the AIF on 17 May.

On 30 December at St Peter's Church of England, Southport, McWilliam married Ella Clow McLean, a nurse. Returning to university, he graduated (BE, 1920) and began work as a design engineer for Expanded Steel and Concrete Products Co., Sydney, later transferring to Brisbane. In 1922 he was employed by the architects Hall [q.v.9] & Prentice to undertake the structural design of the new Brisbane City Hall, and he is known to have been a site clerk on the reconstruction of the Wintergarden Theatre.

In 1924 McWilliam started his own practice, and during the Depression was engaged to design and detail the towers and cable anchorages for the Indooroopilly Bridge. During World War II he worked with Evans [q.v.8] Deakin & Co. Ltd and the United States Army Service of Supply in the design of defence projects.

After the war McWilliam recommenced private practice, designing four new thermal power stations, the Australian Paper Manufactures Ltd mill at Petrie, and a pipe factory at Meeandah for James Hardie and Co. Pty Ltd. He also provided structural services to architects for commercial and industrial buildings, universities, schools, and hospitals throughout Queensland. In 1959 he formed R. J. McWilliam & Partners, and in 1975 the firm became a registered company. McWilliam retired the same year, becoming a consultant to the company.

Among the projects for which his firm provided structural and engineering services were Penneys Department Store, buildings for the Bank of New South Wales and the *Courier Mail,* the Queensland Cultural Centre, the Australian Mutual Provident Society's Gold Tower, and News Limited printing and publishing complex at Murrarie.

McWilliam was a member of the Code Committee for Concrete Structures between the wars, and chairman of the Queensland branch of the New South Wales Welding Association from 1946 (later the Australian Welding Institute). He was federal president of the AWI in 1967, and received the institute's Florence Taylor Award in 1986 for his contribution to its advancement. He was a

fellow of the Institution of Engineers Australia, Queensland division, and a part-time lecturer in structural engineering to architectural students at the University of Queensland. In June 1986 he was appointed MBE for his services to structural engineering.

Predeceased by his wife and survived by four children, McWilliam died of myocardial infarction on 2 July 1991 at the Noel Land Nursing Home, Pinjarra Hills, and was cremated.

Matthews, Tony. *Bearing the Palm: A Century of Education at the Southport School.* Southport, Qld: Southport School, 2000; Clarke, G. C. 'R. J. McWilliam.' In *Eminent Queensland Engineers*, vol. 2, edited by Geoffrey Cossins, 74–75. Brisbane: Institution of Engineers, Australia, Qld Division, 1999; National Archives of Australia. B2455, McWILLIAM, R. J.

P. F. CLARKE

MABO, EDWARD KOIKI (EDDIE) (1936–1992), Torres Strait Islander community leader and land rights campaigner, was born on 29 June 1936 at Las, on Mer, in the Murray group of islands, Queensland, the fourth surviving child of Murray Islands–born parents 'Robert' Zesou Sambo, seaman, and his wife 'Annie' Poipe, née Mabo. Koiki's mother died five days after his birth and he was adopted by his maternal uncle and aunt, Benny and Maiga Mabo, in accordance with Islander custom. As a child he participated in fishing and farming activities on Mer, absorbing Meriam culture. His first language was Meriam, but he also spoke Torres Strait Islander creole. He learnt English at the state school with special assistance from one of his teachers, Bob Miles, who recognised his ability and stressed the importance of English for his future involvement in mainland culture. His first two jobs were as a teachers' aide and as an interpreter for a medical research team in the Torres Strait. Fluency in English also placed him in leadership positions when he was in groups interacting with white Australians.

On 2 February 1956 the Murray Islands Court found Mabo guilty of drinking alcohol and exiled him for one year in accordance with community by-laws. He worked aboard fishing vessels until 1957 and then as a cane cutter and railway fettler in Queensland. He married Queensland-born Ernestine Bonita 'Netta' Nehow, a South Sea Islander, on 10 October 1959 at the Methodist Church in Ingham.

During the 1960s Mabo became involved in trade union politics, and became increasingly comfortable mixing with white people and adept at public speaking. In 1960 he was appointed a union representative for Torres Strait Islanders on the Townsville–Mount Isa rail reconstruction project. From 1962 to 1967 he worked for the Townsville Harbour Board, and became the Islander representative on the Trades and Labour Council. He was also a leader in Indigenous politics, serving as secretary of the Aborigines Advancement League (Queensland) from 1962 to 1969. Involved in the campaign for a 'Yes' vote in the 1967 referendum to remove discriminatory references to Aboriginal people in the Constitution, he subsequently helped to organise an inter-racial conference entitled 'We the Australians: What is to Follow the Referendum?' The conference showed Mabo that he could find supporters for Aboriginal and Islander advancement among academics such as Margaret and Henry Reynolds, Nonie Sharp, and Noel Loos.

Mabo gave occasional guest lectures to Loos's students at the Townsville College of Advanced Education and James Cook University. This involvement increased after he was employed at the university as a gardener (c. 1967–75). He sometimes sat in on lectures, and regularly used his lunch hour to study A. C. Haddon's [q.v.14] six-volume *Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to Torres Straits*. In 1970 he became president of the all-black Council for the Rights of Indigenous People. Concerned that his children were losing their language and cultural traditions, with Harry Penrith (later known as Burnum Burnum) he set up the Black Community School in Townsville in 1973 and served as its director until 1985. This led to his involvement in the National Aboriginal Education Committee (1975–78) and the Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies Education Advisory Committee (1978–79). A talented performer of Torres Strait Islander music and dance, Mabo was a member of the Australia Council for the Arts for four years from 1974. He was president of the Yumba Meta Housing Association Ltd (1975–80), an organisation that acquired houses in Townsville using Commonwealth funds and rented them to Indigenous tenants,

and was employed by the Commonwealth Employment Service as an assistant vocational officer (1978–81).

Informed by Henry Reynolds and Loos that he and other Murray Islanders were not the legal owners of land inherited under Meriam custom and tradition, and that instead it was crown land, Mabo was shocked. As co-chairmen of the Townsville Treaty Committee, Mabo and Loos joined forces with the James Cook University Students' Union to stage a conference on 'Land Rights and the Future of Australian Race Relations' in 1981. The conference attracted lawyers and others familiar with questions of Indigenous rights in both domestic and international contexts. After Mabo's presentation on 'Land Rights in the Torres Strait', H. C. 'Nugget' Coombs encouraged him and other Meriam people to take a case to the High Court of Australia to establish ownership of their land.

On 20 May 1982 Mabo, Sam Passi [q.v.18], David Passi, Celuia Mapo Salee, and James Rice initiated proceedings in the High Court against the State of Queensland and the Commonwealth. Meanwhile, the Queensland government introduced legislation designed to retrospectively cancel any native title that might exist. The *Queensland Coast Islands Declaratory Act 1985* was subsequently challenged by Mabo and his colleagues in the High Court. On 8 December 1988 the court found in favour of Mabo, ruling that the Queensland law breached the Commonwealth's *Racial Discrimination Act 1975*. This judgment became known as *Mabo v. Queensland [No. 1]*.

In 1986 the High Court had passed the original land claim case to the Supreme Court of Queensland to determine the facts. The Supreme Court handed its findings to the High Court in 1990. Justice Martin Moynihan determined, on the basis of evidence presented to him, that Mabo had not been adopted by Benny and Maiga Mabo. He considered Mabo's legal right to inherit land was based on individual rather than native title. The community could prove native title: it had observed traditional laws and customs and had continuously occupied and inherited its land on Mer since before white settlement. If Mabo had not been adopted, as Moynihan decided, then individually he had no claim on

the land in dispute, that is Benny Mabo's land on Mer. This brought Mabo's individual land claim to an end.

Of the original five plaintiffs, only two remained to present evidence to the High Court; Salee had died, and Sam Passi had withdrawn his claim. Hearings began in the High Court in May 1991 and a verdict, in favour of community entitlements rather than individual claims, was delivered on 3 June 1992. *Mabo v. Queensland [No. 2]* overturned the doctrine known as terra nullius (land belonging to no one), and paved the way for the Commonwealth *Native Title Act 1993*. Mabo's role in this landmark judgment was summed up by Bryan Keon-Cohen, junior counsel in both cases: 'without Eddie Mabo there was no case' (2011, 1:46).

During the preceding decade Mabo had pursued various lines of education and employment. From 1981 to 1984 he was enrolled in an Aboriginal and Islander Teacher Education Program at the Townsville College of Advanced Education (later, following amalgamation, James Cook University), but he did not finish the course. He worked as a field officer with the Townsville Aboriginal Legal Service in 1985, and served as director (1988–87) of the ABIS Community Cooperative Society Ltd in Townsville. He was employed by the Department of Aboriginal Affairs as a community arts liaison officer (1987–88) for the Festival of Pacific Arts held in Townsville, and also served as vice-chairman of Magani Malu Kes, an organisation that stressed Torres Strait Islander identity and autonomy.

Diagnosed with cancer in 1990, Mabo did not live to hear the High Court's ruling in *Mabo No. 2*. Survived by his wife, two sons, five daughters, and three adopted children (two sons and a daughter), he died on 21 January 1991 in the Royal Brisbane Hospital and was buried in Belgian Gardens cemetery, Townsville. On 3 June 1995 an elaborate marble tombstone featuring a sculptured image of his face was unveiled in front of a large number of assembled guests. That night the grave was desecrated. The Federal government assisted Mabo's relatives to transfer his remains to the Murray Islands. On 18 September 1995 Mabo was reburied at Las.

Throughout his life Mabo had demonstrated initiative, originality, determination, intelligence, and commitment

to obtaining justice for Indigenous Australians and recognition of the traditional land rights of his family and people. Following his death, and in the wake of *Mabo No. 2,* he became a household name. Posthumously awarded a Human Rights Award by the Australian Human Rights Commission in 1992, he was also the *Australian* newspaper's Australian of the Year for 1992. A memorial sculpture was unveiled in Townsville in 2007, and in 2008 James Cook University named its Townsville campus library the Eddie Koiki Mabo Library. In the Shire of Torres, and across other regions of Queensland, 3 June—known as Mabo Day—has been declared a bank holiday, a significant move given that for much of his life Mabo was regarded with hostility by many Meriam leaders. Mabo's life has become the subject of academic scrutiny, art, literature, film and television; the television movie *Mabo* starring Jimi Bani was released in 2012. Mabo Boulevard in the Canberra suburb of Bonner is named after him.

Forbes, Cameron. 'Mr Mabo is Entitled to be an Agitator.' *Age* (Melbourne), 11 February 1992, 3; Kennedy, Fiona. 'Mabo Returns to Native "Cradle".' *Australian*, 19 September 1995, 3; Keon-Cohen, Bryan. *Mabo in the Courts: Islander Tradition to Native Title: A Memoir.* 2 vols. North Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2011; Loos, Noel, and Koiki Mabo. *Edward Koiki Mabo: His Life and Struggle for Land Rights.* St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1996; National Library of Australia. Papers of Edward Koiki Mabo; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Russell, Peter H. *Recognising Aboriginal Title: The Mabo Case and Indigenous Resistance to English-Settler Colonialism.* Sydney: UNSW Press, 2006; Solomon, David, Deanie Carbon, and Fiona Kennedy. 'Aborigines Rejoice as High Court Ends Terra Nullius.' *Australian*, 4 June 1992, 1; Walker, Jamie. 'Eddie Mabo—Australian of the Year.' *Australian*, 26 January 1993, 1.

Noel Loos

MAHER, FRANCIS KEVIN (FRANK) (1902–1994), solicitor, reader in law, and Catholic activist, was born on 10 November 1905 at South Yarra, Victoria, elder child of Victorian-born parents James Joseph Maher, civil servant, and his second wife, Dora Gertrude, formerly Cameron, née Heathcote. His father also had three sons from his first marriage. Educated at De La Salle College, Malvern, Frank left school and worked briefly as a messenger boy at the University of Melbourne.

By 1922 Maher had enrolled at St Kevin's College, East Melbourne, established to prepare senior students for university entrance. Two years later he matriculated with honours, and secured a senior State scholarship and a resident scholarship to Newman College, at the University of Melbourne (BA, 1927; LLB, 1932; MA, 1937). In 1926 he won the Wyselaskie scholarship in political economy. He left the university briefly in 1929 to test a religious vocation, entering the Jesuit novitiate in Sydney. Returning to complete his law degree, he taught history part time at St Kevin's, where his pupils included B. A. Santamaria. On 1 May 1934 he was admitted as a barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court of Victoria and soon established a partnership with V. R. Adami. Meanwhile, he read widely in European history and politics, and the history and teaching of the Catholic Church.

Maher realised that his own religious education was superficial, and early in 1931 he had formed a group of like-minded friends from school and university to discuss matters of Catholic doctrine and social justice. Known as the Campion Society, the group drew on the holdings of the Central Catholic Library but it had no clerical supervision, no set papers, just 'talks where anyone is free to interrupt' (Maher-Santamaria Correspondence). Its success inspired the formation of similar groups in rural Victoria and in other States. The archbishop of Melbourne, Daniel Mannix [q.v.10], who believed that priests should not monopolise Catholic teaching, saw the opportunities presented by the organisation of intelligent and influential laymen. In 1937 he and the other Australian bishops approved the founding of the Australian National Secretariat of Catholic Action (ANSCA) with Maher as director and Santamaria as his deputy. On 2 February 1935 Maher had married Mary Carmel (Molly) Shawcross (d. 1957) at the Newman College chapel. They would welcome countless friends to their intellectually lively home at Kew.

Based in Melbourne, Maher and Santamaria established the ANSCA to foster the promotion of Catholic social principles in everyday life by the laity. Over the next seven years they were assisted by a talented administrator, Noreen Minogue. The

secretariat provided information on Catholic Action (CA), coordinated and nurtured existing Catholic organisations, and helped to establish new groups such as the Young Christian Workers and the National Catholic Rural Movement. A thinker, writer, and teacher rather than an administrator, Maher became frustrated by the increasing demands of the office. In 1946 he visited postwar Europe hoping to connect Australian CA with its European counterparts. He found that in war-damaged London intellectual life had scarcely resumed. Desperate to salvage something from the trip and repair his financial situation, he tried to secure an appointment at the University of Notre Dame, Indiana, to enable him to explore developments in the United States of America. Unsuccessful, dispirited, and out of pocket, he returned home at the end of October.

During the intervening months, Santamaria had assumed responsibility for running the ANSCA as well as the Catholic Social Studies Movement, a secret organisation he had helped form to confront the power of the Communist Party of Australia in trade unions. The new anti-communist campaign was replacing the CA adventure and Maher's heart was always in the latter (Niall 2015, 294). He worked on research, editing, and writing projects before resigning in 1951. Despite the subsequent controversies over the Movement's interventions in politics, and the blurring of lines between it and CA, his friendship with Santamaria remained unbroken.

Maher had been a non-resident tutor at Newman (1936–45, 1947–50, 1952), and he taught economics and history at Xavier College (1937, 1952–57). In 1950 he was appointed as a tutor in law at the university. Lectureships in law (1952, 1958) and in economics and commerce (1953–54, 1957) followed, and in 1959 he was a visiting lecturer in law at the University of Adelaide. Returning to the University of Melbourne in 1960, he was promoted to reader in 1966. That year he co-authored the seminal textbook, *Cases and Materials on the Legal Process*, with (Sir) David Derham [q.v.17] and Professor Louis Waller.

A pioneering educator, Maher was a key figure in changing legal tuition from a series of formal dictated lectures to a structured program of discussion in small classes. His teaching style was Socratic, wise, and

empowering. He continued to lecture and be a mentor to students until 1980. Five years later the university awarded him an honorary doctorate of laws. Survived by his two sons and three of his four daughters, he died on 22 January 1994 in St Vincent's Hospital, Fitzroy, and was buried in Box Hill cemetery.

Jory, Colin H. *The Campion Society: The Growth of Lay Catholic Action in Australia*. Sydney: Harpham Press, 1986; Maher Family Papers. Private collection; Maher, Margaret. Personal communication; Maher-Santamaria Correspondence. Private collection; McInerney, Sir Murray. Memoirs. Private collection; Niall, Brenda. *Mannix*. Melbourne: Text Publishing, 2015, *The Riddle of Father Hackett: A Life in Ireland and Australia*. Canberra: National Library of Australia, 2009; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.
Brenda Niall

MALOAT, Sir PALIAU (1907–1991), political and religious leader*,* was born about 1907 at Lipan village, Baluan Island in the Admiralty Islands, German New Guinea (Manus Province, Papua New Guinea), only son of Maloat, Pulialipan clan leader, and his wife Asap Nelimbul (Ipul), of the Ulput clan. Paliau was orphaned when he was about seven years old and felt neglected and in between the families of his mother and his father. Nevertheless, while he was still a teenager his paternal relative Joseph Paril told him to perform at a traditional feast, perhaps recognising his potential as a local leader. His performance went completely awry, as he mixed up the words he should speak. This traumatic experience possibly contributed to his later criticism of large traditional feasts, which he considered wasteful distributions of wealth that could bring hunger and death.

Following traditional custom, Paliau was known by his first name, rather than his patronymic surname. When he reached the age of fifteen, he was required to pay head tax by the Australian administration of the Mandated Territory of New Guinea and thus sought employment. After some odd jobs, he joined the New Guinea Police Force in 1928, serving in a number of towns and attaining the rank of sergeant at Rabaul in 1935. He regularly sent money home but was critical of the way it was distributed by his kin and so established a renewable fund that could provide loans to those unable to pay their head tax. During World War II, when Japanese forces occupied

Rabaul in January 1942, Paliau was the highest-ranking indigenous police officer, and he fled with other policemen to avoid capture. In August 1943 he surrendered and was forced to supervise the native population on behalf of the Japanese until an Allied air raid in 1944 gave him the chance to escape again. After the war he was arrested for collaboration, but he was never charged.

During the war years Paliau had built a reputation as a charismatic leader. On his return to the Manus province in 1946 he attracted people from faraway villages who wanted to hear his message of self-reliance and equality with the white colonisers. Claiming to have had a series of dreams that influenced his religious insights and teachings, he initiated plans to reorganise the local society, including the concentration of villages and amalgamation of village resources. The Australian administration became concerned about his growing influence and detained him in April 1950 on charges of insubordination and 'spreading false reports' (White 1953, 11). Subsequently, the territorial administrator Jack (Sir Keith) Murray [q.v.15], under pressure from the local population and facing criticism by a visiting mission of the United Nations Trusteeship Council, followed a more constructive strategy with the aim of enlisting Paliau's collaboration. The Baluan Native Village Council was established later in 1950 as one of the first such councils in New Guinea, although the island's population and economic base were small for a viable council. Having divorced his first wife, Lomot Viviana, Paliau married Teresia, daughter of Paliau Chamokou and Sauyang, both from Mouk village on Baluan, in 1951.

When Paliau returned from detention, he was elected a member and later chairman (1951–65) of the Baluan council. This was the beginning of a successful career as a local and national politician. In 1964 he was elected as the member for Manus in the Territory of Papua and New Guinea's first House of Assembly, and he was a founding member (1967) of the Pangu Pati (Papua and New Guinea Union Party). As a member of parliament, and the president (1966–67) of the Manus multiracial council, he played an important role in the modernisation of Manus society. Appointed OBE in 1970, he lost his assembly seat in 1972, but the same year was narrowly elected chairman of the new Manus District Area Authority, a position from which he was ousted in 1973. Although his career as a national and regional politician was in decline, he remained a popular local leader.

The growing opposition to Paliau at a regional level derived partly from his role as founder and leader of a native church. He had never been baptised and opposed the missions when he returned to the islands in 1946, proclaiming that they had been distorting knowledge of God. Many of his followers defected from the Catholic church to join his religious movement, called the Baluan United Christian Church or Paliau Native Christian Church, while many Manus north coastal villages and villages with strong Seventh Day Adventist parishes opposed the new religion. From 1978 the movement was retitled Makasol, a contraction of the Tok Pisin name Manus Kastom Kansol (Manus Traditional Council), and it gained support from younger educated Manusians returning from positions in the national capital to enter politics in their home province. In 1984 Paliau claimed that he was the last prophet of the world and that his message about possible redemption from earthly suffering applied to all people, 'black, brown or white' (Otto 1992, 54). The movement again changed its name in 1989 to fit this more universal mission, being called Win Neisen (the nation of wind, breath, or spirit).

Paliau returned in July 1991 to Baluan, where he died on 1 November. He was survived by his wife, a son and a daughter from his first marriage, and five adopted children, and was accorded a state funeral, which was attended by Papua New Guinea's first prime minister, Sir Michael Somare. Shortly before his death, Paliau had been knighted. The honour recognised one whose life aim had been the liberation of his fellow Papua New Guineans, not only from Western economic, political, and ideological domination, but also from elements of the native tradition that he saw as inhibiting progress. He had a captivating presence, possessing great rhetorical powers and a strong imagination. At times he came into open conflict with colonial and post-colonial governments and the Christian missions, but he was loyally supported by many. His religious and spiritual insights led to prophesies of salvation for all

the earth's people. Towards the end of his life his followers accorded him an almost divine status as the 'Melanesian Jesus'. His house on Baluan became a shrine to his memory.

Fenbury, David M. *Practice without Policy: Genesis of Local Government in Papua New Guinea.* Development Studies Centre Monograph no. 13. Canberra: Australian National University Press, 1978; Kais, Kakah. *The Paliau Movement: Past, Present and Future.* Papua New Guinea: University of Papua New Guinea Press and Bookshop, 2008; Maloat, Paliau. 'Histori bilong mi taim mi bon na i kamap tede [The Story of My Life from the Day I Was Born until the Present Day].' In *The Politics of Melanesia: Papers Delivered at the Fourth Waigani Seminar at Port Moresby*, edited by Marion W. Ward, 144–61. Canberra: Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University, 1970; Mead, Margaret. *New Lives for Old: Cultural Transformation—Manus, 1928–1953.* New York: William Morrow and Company, 1975; National Archives of Papua New Guinea. 'Special Report: Local Government on Baluan Island, Manus.' 7/N-CA 35/6/38; Otto, Ton. 'From Paliau Movement to Makasol: The Politics of Representation.' *Canberra Anthropology* 15, no. 2 (1992): 49–68; Otto, Ton. 'Paliau's Stories: Autobiography and Automythography of a Melanesian Prophet.' *Focaal* 32 (1998): 71–87; Otto, Ton. 'The Paliau Movement in Manus and the Objectification of Tradition.' *History and Anthropology* 5, no. 3 (1992): 427–54; Otto, Ton. 'The Politics of Tradition in Baluan: Social Change and the Construction of the Past in a Manus Society.' PhD thesis, Australian National University, 1991; Schwartz, Theodore. 'The Paliau Movement in the Admiralty Islands, 1946–1954.' *Anthropological Papers of the American Museum of Natural History* 49, no. 2 (1962): 209–421; White, Osmar. 'This Is Paliau, Ogre of the Islands.' *Daily Telegraph* (Sydney), 17 September 1953, 11.

Ton Otto

MANN, JOHN (1905–1994), entomologist, was born on 13 August 1905 at Greenmount, near Toowoomba, Queensland, second son of John Edward Mann, a locally born farmer, and his Sydney-born wife Millicent, née Tucker. His father died the same year and his mother, aged only nineteen, took the boys to Sydney, where she married Albert Croucher in 1909. It is not known where John went to school. He worked as a shop assistant and collected insects in his spare time. His love of butterflies brought him into contact with G. A. Waterhouse [q.v.12], who paid him to collect and breed them.

Recommended by Waterhouse, Mann was appointed on 8 February 1923 as a laboratory assistant with the Commonwealth Prickly-Pear Board and posted to Biniguy Field Station, near Moree. The next year he was transferred to the program's headquarters laboratory (later, Alan Fletcher Research Station) at Sherwood, Brisbane. By the mid-1920s prickly pear had ravaged an area of some 65 million acres (26.3 million ha) in Australia, much of it prime agricultural land and most of it in Queensland. In May 1925 Mann received the historic shipment of the moth *Cactoblastis cactorum* that A. P. Dodd [q.v.17] sent from Argentina. He bred the first generation of the insects and studied them and their progeny. The distribution of eggs to areas infested with prickly pear began the following year.

On 23 June 1926 at Rockdale, Sydney, Mann married, in a Church of Christ ceremony, Muriel Edith Dines, a stenographer. In 1929 he was appointed as a research entomologist and officer-in-charge of the Chinchilla Field Station, continuing its important role in the mass rearing and release of *Cactoblastis cactorum.* The prickly pear was under control by 1930 and the eradication program received international acclaim. Mentored by George Hardy, from the University of Queensland, Mann became an authority on the stiletto flies (Diptera: Therevidae). He produced three well-regarded publications, in which he described a new genus and some twenty-two new species. A genus, *Johnmannia*, and a species, *Nanexila manni*, were named after him.

Mann returned to the Sherwood laboratory in 1934 and spent the rest of his career there. When the Prickly-Pear Board was disbanded in 1939, he transferred as an entomologist to the biological section, lands development branch, Queensland Department of Public Lands, which took over the laboratory; Dodd was appointed as director. Among other responsibilities, Mann prepared in 1951 the first batches of myxomatosis virus for the control of rabbits in Queensland. The success of the campaign against prickly pear encouraged Dodd and his team to investigate the biological control of other noxious plants. Mann sought destructive insects in Mexico (1953–54) for lantana; in India (1957 and 1963) for Noogoora burr;

and in the Americas (1958–59) for *Harrisia* cactus. His trip to Mexico ended when he became severely ill with amoebic dysentery.

In 1962 Mann succeeded Dodd as director, responsible for all research on chemical and biological control of weeds. His tenure marked 'a period of enthusiasm, scientific resourcefulness, [and] official and primary industry recognition' (Haseler 1985, 3). As well as speaking frequently at science conferences, he addressed public meetings and gave radio talks. He was a foundation (1975) and life member of the Weed Society of Queensland; a foundation member (1923), president (1940), and life member (1970) of the Entomological Society of Queensland; and a fellow of the Royal Entomological Society, United Kingdom (1964), and the Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales (1969).

The publication in 1970 of Mann's *Cacti Naturalised in Australia and Their Control* (1970) generated friction with Dodd, who believed that it understated the contributions of Mann's colleagues to the prickly-pear program. After retiring that year, Mann compiled butterfly and other insect collections for schools. For his contribution to entomology, the biological control of prickly pear, and weed management, he was appointed MBE (1970) and awarded an honorary doctorate of agricultural science by the University of Queensland (1983).

Jack Mann was liked by his superiors, colleagues, and staff. Among the Christian Brethren community, he was a well-respected lay preacher. Upright bearing and a grey moustache gave him a distinguished appearance; from 1962 he walked with a limp as a result of a leg injury suffered in a car crash and used a stick. A passionate Christian and creationist, he gave talks on God as Creator and considered the relationship between cactus and *Cactoblastis* to be an example of divine purpose. He died on 27 June 1994 at Ipswich and was buried in Mount Gravatt lawn cemetery. His wife, their daughter, and one of their three sons survived him.

Daniels, G. *Bibliography of Australian Entomology 1687–2000*. Mount Ommaney, Qld: G. Daniels, 2004; Dodd, Alan P. *The Biological Campaign against Prickly-Pear*. Brisbane: Commonwealth Prickly Pear Board, 1940; Haseler, W. H. 'In Retrospect.' *Weed Society of Queensland Newsletter*, December 1985, 3–7; Mackay, John. 'Interview: John Mann, M.B.E.' *Ex Nihilo* 5, no. 2 Australian/1, no. 2 International (1982): 13–17; McFadyen, Rachel E. 'The Harrisia Cactus Eradication Scheme: Policy-Making by Technocrats.' Master's thesis, University of Queensland, Brisbane, 1990; *News Bulletin* (Entomological Society of Queensland). 'Obituary: John Mann 13.08.1905–27.06.1994.' 22, no. 4 (1994): 54, (Entomological Society of Queensland). 'Review by Mr A. P. Dodd of the Book: "Cacti Naturalised in Australia and their Control"—J. Mann, M.B.E.' 69 (September 1970): 3; Queensland State Archives. ID606453, Personnel file.

W. A. Palmer
Chris Rinehart

MAREK, DUŠAN THOMAS (1926–1993) and **MAREK, VOITRE (Vojtech)** (1919–1999), artists, were brothers, youngest and eldest of three sons of Vojtech Marek, railway administrator, and his wife Hermina, née Schinovska. Both were born at Bitouchov, Bohemia, Czechoslovakia (Czech Republic), Voitre on 30 May 1919 and Dušan on 7 March 1926. Voitre was apprenticed in metal engraving (1935–38), and then studied at the Prague Academy of Fine Arts under Professor J. Horejc (1939–44). He established an atelier, working as a freelance sculptor, and was a member of the Czech Union of Creative Artists. In 1946 and 1947 he won prizes for his work. Dušan showed early talent and studied (from 1942) at schools of applied art at Turnov and Jablonec, moving to Prague to study at the Academy of Fine Arts under František Tichý, a noted surrealist.

In the wake of the communist takeover in 1948, Voitre, his fiancé Vera Podperova, and Dušan decided to flee. After a period at a refugee camp in Dillenburg, West Germany, the brothers sailed for Australia in August 1948 aboard the *Charleton Sovereign*. Neither expected to remain permanently in Australia. They landed in Sydney and were sent to the Bathurst migrant camp before moving to Adelaide. Vera, a teacher and translator, followed the brothers to Australia; she and Voitre married on 8 April 1949 in Adelaide. Dušan married Milada (Helena) Jakubova, a bookkeeper, whom he had met on board the migrant ship, on 11 January 1951 at the Office of the Principal Registrar, Adelaide.

Under the Displaced Persons' Employment Scheme, the brothers and their wives had to work for two years to repay the costs of

their passage, usually in labouring roles. The brothers initially worked for the railways until Vera, with her superior English, secured a job for Voitre utilising his engraving skills at Shepphard's Jewellers. Dušan later joined the firm. Dušan's strong accent and limited English made adjusting to his new life more difficult. During this time the brothers took part in group exhibitions. Voitre exhibited at the Royal South Australian Society of Arts (RSASA) autumn exhibition in 1949, while both had pieces in the Contemporary Art Society exhibition of July that year. The CAS refused to hang two of Dušan's nude pictures on the grounds of obscenity; they were later shown in the Adelaide Independent Group exhibition. The exhibitions divided public opinion due to the content and structure of the paintings.

The negative reaction to Dušan's work convinced him to leave Adelaide. He and Helena spent a short period in Tasmania (1951), moving to Sydney later that year. At this time he began experimenting with three-dimensional artworks and animated films. A further controversial exhibition in Sydney at the Mack Gallery in 1953 led him to withdraw to Papua New Guinea (1954–59). While working as a cargo boat engineer, he produced only two paintings, one film (*The Magician*, 1956), and a number of observational drawings. Returning to Adelaide, he began to create landscapes in a lyrical-abstract style, incorporating surrealist iconography. This culminated in a 1963 exhibition at the Bonython Gallery, Adelaide. In the same year, his film *Adam and Eve* was awarded the Australian Film Institute prize for best experimental film.

Between 1963 and 1968 Dušan lived in Sydney where he continued to paint and increasingly focused on film, producing the feature-length surrealist work *Cobweb on a Parachute* (1966–67), which survives only as a working print. He returned to Adelaide in 1969, producing another feature-length film, *And the Word Was Made Flesh* (1971), and a significant number of paintings. In 1973 he was invited to Hobart to take a post as lecturer in painting and film at the Tasmanian School of Art. A solo exhibition was mounted by the Art Gallery of New South Wales in 1975. After taking up a fellowship (1977) at The Australian National University, Canberra,

he returned to Hobart. During 1979 he undertook a study tour to the United States of America and Europe. From 1982 his health began to decline and he resigned from his lectureship. After travelling to Italy and France on a painting tour, he returned to Adelaide and settled at Eden Hills, where he established a studio and painted until the end of his life. Two major series emerged: *Homage to the Sun* (1984), comprising more than eighty works in response to the disastrous bushfires in the Adelaide hills; and *Eye of the Heart* (1990), a sequence of fourteen large-scale works.

Unlike his brother, Voitre remained in Adelaide. In 1953 he became director of the New Gallery, presenting a solo exhibition there. While their children were small, he and Vera took the opportunity to live and work on offshore lighthouses between 1956 and 1960. During this time a religious epiphany had a decisive effect on the course of his future work. From his arrival in Australia until the 1960s he had been producing small drawings as well as prints, working in a lyrical-surrealistic style reminiscent of the German-French artist Jean Arp. In 1960 he held a solo exhibition at the RSASA, Adelaide. Around this time he discovered and adapted a steel-rod welding technique to create sculptures, and experimented with a number of abstract and biomorphic works. In the wake of these trials, he realised the opportunity to create ecclesiastical works in churches that were being adapted according to the postulates of Vatican II (1962–65). From this point his work was largely dedicated to religious art, blending surrealist, Byzantine and Romanesque elements, and employing steel rods and embossed copper panels. His works can be found in twenty-four churches throughout the country. He held a solo exhibition at the Adelaide Festival in 1966, was awarded a Churchill fellowship (1969–70) to further his studies in religious art, and was elected an associate member of the United States Guild for Religious Architecture.

Both brothers were affected by poor health in the latter part of their lives. Dušan suffered multiple heart attacks and developed kidney disease. During his final years he charted in paint the demise of his body, perhaps illustrating his comment that 'It is as necessary for me to paint as it is for a tree to grow' (Schrapel 1993, 14). He died on

9 March 1993 in Adelaide and was survived by his wife, who took his ashes back to the Czech Republic. His death came the night before the National Gallery of Australia opened *Surrealism: Revolution by Night,* which featured his work. Voitre had suffered brain injuries from a car crash in 1973 which progressively affected his capacity to work. He died on 27 November 1999 in Adelaide, survived by his wife, and their son and daughter. Before his death he had received a blessing from the Pope for his contribution to religious art.

'Beauty Springs from a Blowtorch.' *Australian Women's Weekly*, 26 May 1971, 36; Donaldson, Cheri. 'Deep and Defiant: Dušan and Voitre Marek: Two European Émigré Artists in Postwar (South) Australia.' MA (Art history) thesis, University of Adelaide, 2007; Marek, Vera. Oral history interview, State Library of South Australia, OH 628/3; Murphy, Bernice. *Dušan Marek*. Sydney: Macquarie Galleries, 1979; Mould, Stephen. *The Birth of Love: Dušan and Voitre Marek, Artist Brothers in Czechoslovakia and Post-War Australia.* Norwood, SA: Moon Arrow Press, 2008; Schrapel, Stephanie. 'Dušan Marek', *Kalori* 31, no. 1 (March 1993), 14; Dutkiewicz, Adam. 'Raising Ghosts: Post-World War Two European Emigré and Migrant Artists and the Evolution of Abstract Painting in Australia, with Special Reference to Adelaide ca.1950–1965.' PhD thesis, University of South Australia, 2000.

STEPHEN MOULD

MARSHALL, CHARLES WOOLLER (1904–1991), surveyor and mining consultant, was born on 19 February 1904 at Merinda, near Bowen, Queensland, third surviving child of New South Wales–born parents Charles John Marshall, meatworks manager, and his wife Mary Constance, née Wooller. Both of Charles's grandfathers had joined the gold rush to California in the 1840s; his great-grandfather, James Adams, took up gold mining at Ophir, New South Wales, in 1851; and his father pioneered coal mining in North Queensland. Educated locally and at Newington College, Sydney (1919–22), he was articled to Henry George Foxall [q.v.14] as a mining and engineering cadet surveyor. He qualified as a licensed surveyor in 1928.

Encouraged by Foxall, in 1927 Marshall had joined Oriomo Oil Ltd as surveyor and assistant to the geologist V. L. Newberry. In 1927–28 he participated in and led oil and minerals exploration expeditions in the Western division of Papua, including one journey that took him 400 miles (640 km) up the Fly River. He travelled to regions previously unvisited by Europeans. Oil was not found in commercial quantities and he returned to Sydney in 1929.

In June that year Marshall joined the newly formed New Guinea Goldfields Ltd in what he called 'one of the last of the great land gold rushes' (*Proceedings: Australasian Institute of Mining and Metallurgy* 1982, 8) at Wau and Edie Creek in the Mandated Territory of New Guinea. During the next ten years with the company he was, successively, chief surveyor, mine manager, mine superintendent, alluvial superintendent, and construction superintendent. He designed and built treatment plants and large hydraulicking operations on the Bulolo River and Koranga Creek.

Earlier, Marshall had made many exploratory trips on behalf of the company. The most significant of these expeditions was the journey with the prospectors Michael [q.v.10] and Daniel Leahy [q.v.] to the Chimbu district in the New Guinea highlands in February 1933. The three men were the first Europeans to see the Wahgi Valley; Marshall called this sight 'one of the greater thrills of my life' (*Proceedings: Australasian Institute of Mining and Metallurgy* 1982, 9). Like all his expeditions, the trip was meticulously planned, scientific, orderly, and focused (to fellow prospector Mick Leahy's annoyance) on fast and accurate records: he took photographs and compass bearings, made notes describing the country, recorded possible types of rock formations, washed river gravel to check for gold, mapped, and obtained local names for landmarks. 'The strain of heavy climbing, being surrounded by hundreds of excited natives and the delicate task of making friends with them' began to tell (Marshall 1983, 113). The explorers moved as fast as possible to reduce the risk of attack. On 12 June 1935 at St Mark's Church of England, Darling Point, Sydney, he married Eileen Marian Channon, from Killara.

In 1939 Marshall returned to Australia and worked for the New South Wales Main Roads Board as a district engineer. Enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force on 30 March 1942, and commissioned as an engineer officer in May, he served in mobile works and airfield construction squadrons in northern

Australia, on Morotai, and in Borneo, before being demobilised on 28 November 1945 as a flight lieutenant. Following another stint with the Main Roads Board, he joined the Commonwealth-New South Wales Joint Coal Board when it was formed in 1947. By 1949 he was the engineer-in-charge of all open-cut coal mining in the state. He became assistant general manager of Davis Contractors Pty Ltd in 1954. Four years later he formed his own firm of mining and engineering consultants, which gained a high reputation as an adviser to governments.

The expeditions and survey work that Marshall had conducted in Papua New Guinea resulted in some of the first accurate maps of the country. In his later career he revolutionised open-cut coal mining in Australia. He was a fellow (1937) of the Institution of Surveyors, Australia. A councillor (1964–74) and president (1969) of the Australasian Institute of Mining and Metallurgy, he was awarded the institute's medal for 1981. That year he was appointed AO. He held office in 1981–83 as the first chairman of the Minerals Industry Consultants Association.

Marshall took an interest in the history of mining and the industry's social and cultural context. He donated the artefacts he collected on his prospecting expeditions in Papua New Guinea, together with his photographs and diaries from that time, to the Australian Museum in Sydney. Survived by his wife and their two daughters, he died on 25 August 1991 at Wahroonga, Sydney, and was cremated.

Australian Museum Archives. AMS148. 'C W Marshall Survey Notebooks, Diaries and Sketch Map'; Australian Museum Archives. AMS321. 'Charles Marshall Photographs 1927–1933'; Connolly, Bob, and Robin Anderson. *First Contact*. New York: Viking, 1987; Marshall, Charles. 'The Chimbu Expedition: New Guinea—February 1933: An Adventurer Tells His Story.' *Australian Natural History* 21, no. 3 (1983): 104–15; *Proceedings: The Australasian Institute of Mining and Metallurgy*. 'Presentation of The Institute Medal, 1981, to Charles Wooller Marshall, A.O.' No. 282 (June 1982): 5–9; National Archives of Australia. A9300, MARSHALL C. W.; *The Australian Surveyor*. 'Personalities of the Profession: Charles Wooller Marshall.' 33, no. 6 (June 1987): 556–57; Waterhouse, Michael. *Not a Poor Man's Field: The New Guinea Goldfields to 1942—An Australian Colonial History*. Canberra: Halstead Press, 2010.

Vanessa Finney

MARTIN, JAMES ERIC GIFFORD (1904–1993), electrical engineer and army officer, was born on 17 April 1904 in South Brisbane, son of William Henry Martin, a New South Wales–born schoolteacher, and his Queensland-born wife Isabella Susan, née Laking. After attending Toowoomba Grammar School (1917–21), Eric studied mechanical and electrical engineering at the University of Queensland (BE, 1926). He resided in Emmanuel College from 1922, staying on as a mathematics tutor until his marriage to Dulcie Winifred Phillips (d. 1992), a nurse, on 4 August 1931 at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Bundaberg. In 1926 he had joined City Electric Light Co. Ltd, Brisbane. Initially an assistant engineer at the firm's power station in William Street, he was later superintendent of its larger plant at Bulimba. He left in 1932 to become engineer and manager of Rockhampton City Council's electricity supply department.

Commissioned as a lieutenant in the Citizen Military Forces (CMF) in 1923, Martin rose to lieutenant colonel and commander of the 42nd Battalion in 1937. On 13 October 1939 he was appointed commanding officer of the 2/9th Battalion, the youngest of the first twelve infantry unit commanders selected for the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) in World War II. He trained his men hard; they considered him 'tough but fair' (Dickens 2005, 6). As a component of the 18th Brigade, the 2/9th sailed in May 1940 for Britain, which was then facing the threat of invasion. In December the brigade arrived in Egypt. Martin was appointed OBE the next month. The formation's first operation—the capture of the Italian outpost of Giarabub, Libya, largely by Martin's battalion—was accomplished on 21 March 1941, the 2/9th's black-over-blue banner being hoisted above the fort.

From April to August 1941 the battalion took part in the defence of Tobruk. For the energy, leadership, and courage he displayed at the fortress, Martin was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. He was also mentioned in despatches. On 27 December he was promoted to brigadier and placed in command of the 19th Brigade, again becoming the youngest infantry commander of his rank in the AIF. The formation returned to Australia in March 1942 and from June was part of Northern Territory Force.

In November 1944 the brigade moved to Aitape, New Guinea. It led the advance towards Wewak (seized in May 1945) and then southwards, until relieved in late July. Confronted with Japanese soldiers determined to fight to the death from well-sited bunkers, Martin survived malaria, enemy sniper fire, and an air strike on his headquarters and supporting units by a squadron of American Lightnings. On 13 September he stood at Cape Wom with Major General (Sir) Horace Robertson [q.v.16] at the surrender of Lieutenant General Adachi Hatazo, commander of the Japanese Eighteenth Army. Martin was awarded the Efficiency Decoration (1945) and appointed CBE (1946), the citation noting that he was 'Continually with his forward troops and always in complete control of the situation', and that his whole service had been marked by 'unselfish devotion to duty' (CARO n.d.).

On 21 December 1945 Martin transferred to the Reserve of Officers. Back at Rockhampton, he became the first manager (1946) of the Capricornia Regional Electricity Board. In 1949 he returned to Brisbane and rejoined City Electric Light, as senior engineer; the Southern Electric Authority of Queensland absorbed the company in 1953. Martin was promoted to deputy chief engineer in 1957 and to chief engineer in 1968, taking increasing responsibility as the authority's new power stations on the Ipswich coalfields—Swanbank A (1967), C (1969), and B (1970)—came into service. From 1970 he was SEAQ's chairman and chief executive officer. He retired in June 1972.

Martin had continued his CMF service, assuming command of the 7th Brigade in 1950. He was an honorary aide-de-camp (1953–56) to the governor-general, Field Marshal Sir William (Viscount) Slim [q.v.16]. Following his retirement from the CMF in 1954, he became the first honorary colonel, Queensland University Regiment, which commissioned his portrait by Graeme Inson. His experience and skills were called on as chairman (1965–70) of development committees for the Queensland Institute of Technology (Darling Downs) and the Queensland Institute of Technology (Capricornia); as president (1955–68) of the Queensland branch of the Boy Scouts' Association; as a board member (1971–83) of St Andrew's War Memorial Hospital; as a councillor (1951–69) and chairman (1959–68) of Emmanuel College, which

named a wing in his honour; and as an elder of the Presbyterian Church of Queensland. He was well known for mentoring and encouraging junior engineers.

Although quietly spoken and slightly built, 'Sparrow' Martin had a remarkable presence. For recreation, he was a keen player at Clayfield Bowling Club. He died on 15 October 1993 in Brisbane and was cremated. His three sons and two daughters survived him. A memorial service for him was held at St Andrew's Uniting Church, Ann Street, Brisbane.

Central Army Records Office, Melbourne. Unpublished typescript extract from J. E. G. Martin's service record, n.d. Copy held on *ADB* file; Dickens, Gordon. *Never Late: The 2/9th Australian Infantry Battalion 1939–1945*. Loftus, NSW: Australian Military History Publications, 2005; Long, Gavin. *To Benghazi*. Vol. I of Series 1 (Army) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1952, *The Final Campaigns*. Vol. VII of Series 1 (Army) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1963; Maughan, Barton. *Tobruk and El Alamein*. Vol. III of Series 1 (Army) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1966; Mercer, Doug. 'J E G Martin.' In *Eminent Queensland Engineers*. Vol. II, edited by Geoffrey Cossins, 76–77. Brisbane: The Institution of Engineers, Australia, Queensland Division, 1999.

R. I. Harrison

MARTIN, PETER GORDON (1923–1994), botanist and geneticist, was born on 20 June 1923 in North Adelaide, only son of locally born parents Stanley Gordon Martin, bank clerk, and his wife Annie Violet, née De Rose. Peter was educated at Prince Alfred College (1936–40). Following the outbreak of World War II, on 1 September 1940 he joined the Permanent Naval Forces as a special-entry cadet midshipman. He completed a shortened course at the Royal Australian Naval College, HMAS *Cerberus*, Westernport, Victoria, and then, promoted to midshipman, trained at sea in the heavy cruiser HMAS *Australia* in 1941 and 1942. The ship operated in the Indian and Pacific oceans and fought in the battle of the Coral Sea (May 1942).

As an acting and substantive sub-lieutenant, Martin undertook professional courses and combined operations training in Britain (1942–43), before being sent to the landing ship, infantry, HMS *Keren*, which took part in the invasion of Sicily in July 1943.

That month he was promoted to lieutenant. Aboard the destroyer HMAS *Napier* (1943–45), he served in the South Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific oceans. He was second-in-command of the frigate HMAS *Barwon* (1946–47) and the corvette HMAS *Gladstone* (1947–48). Resigning to pursue a career in science, he was transferred to the Retired List on 22 July 1948.

On 13 July 1946 at St Columba's Anglican Church, in the Adelaide suburb of Hawthorn, Martin had married Beryl Laura Maud Thomas, an artist who had served in the Women's Auxiliary Australian Air Force. Resuming his education, he studied botany and genetics at the University of Adelaide (BSc, 1953; PhD, 1957). He won the John Bagot (1949) and Ernest Ayers (1951) scholarships, a Gowrie Scholarship Trust Fund award (1950), and the Elsie Marion Cornish (1951) and William Culross (1955) prizes. Appointed lecturer in 1956, he spent his entire academic career at the university. His encouragement of others was exceptional and for many years he taught first-year biology, insisting that only the 'best lectures' can properly introduce students to the subject (University of Adelaide Library MS0092). Rising through the academic hierarchy, he was made professor of botany in 1969.

Officer training and wartime service had marked Martin. He was decisive, impatient with shilly-shallying, and always trying to make up for lost time as a scientist. Consequently, while many colleagues, students, and friends described him as adventurous and generous-spirited, he was not without academic adversaries. His research focused on evolution in plants and animals, and utilised quantitative as well as qualitative methodologies. In 1958 he was awarded a Nuffield Foundation travelling fellowship to conduct research on cellular differentiation in England at the John Innes Institute, Hertford, and King's College, University of London. After a seminal sabbatical at Durham, England, with the biologist Donald Boulter in the mid-1970s, he pioneered studies of amino acid substitution in proteins, and DNA base changes as molecular clocks in plants.

As a scientist Martin was receptive to new ideas, a good conceiver of experiments, and an amenable collaborator. He was an enthusiastic proponent of the geophysicist Alfred Wegener's hypothesis of continental drift. His interest in its biogeographical consequences led to a collaboration with the geneticist David Hayman on the chromosomes and chromosomal evolution in marsupials. Their book, *Mammalia I: Monotremata and Marsupialia* (1974), was a fine combination of courage and caution, action and reflection. It provided a clear account of changes in chromosomal morphology and number over evolutionary time, and indicated that Australian and South American marsupials had a common Gondwanan origin. Many of the scholars who subsequently helped to make Australia pre-eminent in the field of marsupial evolution were either taught or influenced by Martin or Hayman.

An early member of the Nature Conservation Society of South Australia, Martin was a keen gardener and an enthusiast for native plants. He always encouraged his family's interests, and his most-cited paper remains one in which he assisted his son, a geneticist, in a study of intellectual ability in human twins. At sixty-one, he retired so that he could devote more time to research. With work still in progress, he died of cancer on 15 December 1994. His wife, and their son and daughter survived him. A prize for excellence in scientific communication was established in his name at the University of Adelaide. His last joint paper was published posthumously in 2000.

Conran, John. 'A Pioneer in Evolutionary Studies.' *Adelaidean*, 8 May 1995, 8; Crisp, Mike. 'Professor Peter Gordon Martin (1923–1994).' *Australasian Systematic Botany Society Newsletter*, no. 82 (March 1995): 14–15; Martin, Beryl, and Nick Martin. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. A6797, MARTIN P G; University of Adelaide Library. 'Biographical Note.' MS0092, Peter Martin (1923–1994). Papers 1954–1996.

<div align="right">Oliver Mayo</div>

MASON, WILLIAM DARCY (1911–1992), air force officer, was born on 24 October 1911 at Balmain, Sydney, son of Canadian-born William James Mason, master printer, and his Victorian-born wife Charlotte Louisa, née Lawrence. Educated at Chatswood Intermediate High School, Darcy joined the New South Wales Department of Family Endowment as a clerk in 1928. He completed a diploma in commerce (1934) at the University of Sydney and served as a lieutenant in the Citizen Military Forces.

On 7 April 1936 he was granted a short service commission in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) as a stores and accounting officer, and was then posted to Laverton for training. At the Congregational Church, Chatswood, Sydney, on 12 November that year he married Millicent Amy Adeline Finn, a clerk. He was promoted to flying officer in 1937, while serving at No. 2 Aircraft Depot, Richmond.

During World War II Mason's diligence and high capacity for work were quickly acknowledged. Although his substantive rank was flight lieutenant (1943), he was to be an acting group captain by the end of the war. He commanded (June 1942 – October 1943) No. 2 Stores Depot, Waterloo, where he demonstrated his leadership abilities by overcoming deficiencies in the receipt, storage, and issue of aircraft, propellers, guns, clothing, furnishings, and hazardous materials, at a time when Australian communications were under constant threat.

Mason was sent to Britain in October 1943 to gain essential staff experience. There he contributed to logistics planning for the Italian and Normandy campaigns: from January to April 1944 he was attached to Headquarters, Mediterranean Allied Air Forces, based in North Africa and Italy; and from April to August he served with the Headquarters of the Allied Expeditionary Air Forces in England. Returning to Australia in October, he was appointed as senior equipment staff officer with the RAAF's First Tactical Air Force in the South-West Pacific Area, where he was responsible for maintaining and provisioning the force during intensive operations in the Halmahera Islands and Borneo areas. He was mentioned in despatches (1945) for excellent work in this role.

In 1946 Mason gained a permanent commission in the permanent RAAF. While occupying command, policy, and procurement positions in Australia and abroad, he used his detailed knowledge of air logistics and financial management to support wide-ranging operations. He completed the joint services staff course in England in 1950 and graduated from the University of Melbourne (BCom, 1950). Promoted to substantive group captain in 1951, he attended the Imperial Defence College, London, in 1959. For his ability and devotion to duty, he was appointed OBE (1954) and CBE (1967). From October 1960 he was the senior equipment staff officer at Headquarters, Support Command, Melbourne. Promoted to air commodore on 16 December 1963, he retired on 18 February 1969, becoming secretary (1969–76) of Mitchell College of Advanced Education, Bathurst, New South Wales. He then held the position of bursar, St John's College, University of Queensland. Survived by his wife and daughter, he died on 29 June 1992 at Southport and was cremated. Mason had been a strong leader, a capable manager, and an exceedingly intelligent forward-thinker who helped to foster a high level of professionalism among non-aircrew officers in the RAAF.

National Archives of Australia. A12372, R/3131/P, A12372, R/3131/H, A705, 166/27/766; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'College Post for Air Commodore.' 4 December 1968, 33.

GREGORY P. GILBERT

MATHEWS, JANET ELIZABETH (1914–1992), music teacher and recorder of Indigenous culture, was born on 18 January 1914 at Wollongong, New South Wales, only child of Irish-born James Wilson Russell, solicitor, and his New South Wales–born wife Mary Irene, née McLelland. Her Protestant grandfather, Charles Coffey Russell, was an occasional fiction writer and author of *The Ulsterman* (1923), an ethnological treatise on the Northern Irish. Janet was raised at Ardeen, her parents' home in Smith Street, Wollongong, where she had a governess but was schooled by her mother. Mary Russell was a talented pianist and fostered Janet's deep engagement with music. When Janet was twelve the family travelled to Britain and Europe, attending many concerts. Heading homeward, she drew inspiration from a fellow passenger, Alfred Francis Hill [q.v.9], who gave lectures and violin recitals during the voyage.

Completing her education at Presbyterian Ladies' College, Sydney (1927–28), and Frensham, Mittagong (1929–30), Janet focused on the piano, resulting in indifferent performance in other subjects. In 1931 she commenced the diploma course at the Sydney Conservatorium of Music, where Laurence Godfrey Smith was her piano teacher and Hill taught harmony. Compositions for two pianos were her great love; she performed with her mother on occasion. With professional engagements forthcoming, she never finished

her diploma. She played regularly with the Sydney String Quartet, and formed the first music club in Wollongong.

In 1935 Russell went to London and then Paris where she began a musical collaboration with a distant cousin, Blanche Dassonville, a graduate of the Geneva Conservatoire. The women performed two-piano works, mainly at private functions. Returning to Australia, on 3 December 1936 Russell married Francis Mackenzie Mathews (1903–1982), a mechanical engineer, with Presbyterian forms at her parents' Wollongong home. They had three children.

Born at East Maitland, New South Wales, on 13 July 1903, Frank Mathews was the second of three surviving children of Hamilton Bartlett Mathews [q.v.10], surveyor, and his wife Enid Chatfield, née Mackenzie, both born in New South Wales. He studied mechanical and electrical engineering at the University of Sydney (BE, 1925), before joining Australian Iron and Steel Ltd in the Port Kembla steel works in 1935. From 1950 until his retirement in 1968 he was chief engineer. Well known in higher and technical education, he played a vital role in improving tertiary training facilities in Wollongong after World War II. He was central to the establishment of Wollongong University College and he served as councillor (1949–81) and deputy chancellor (1976–81) of the University of New South Wales (Hon.DSc, 1962). He was a member of the Library Board of New South Wales and chairman (1966–81) of the Standards Association of Australia.

Like Janet, Frank was descended from Irish Protestants. His father was surveyor-general (1927–36) of New South Wales, and his grandfather, Robert Hamilton Mathews [q.v.5], was a prosperous surveyor and pioneer anthropologist. Janet never met her grandfather-in-law, but the Mathews name, and the connection with the anthropologist, who was still remembered in Aboriginal communities, proved significant when she became involved in Aboriginal studies.

Marriage and the arrival of children effectively ended Mathews's career as a performer, but her commitment to musicianship was undiminished. From 1954 she taught piano from their Wollongong home; Dutch-born Gerard Willems became her most celebrated student. In the early 1960s

an old friend, the Liberal parliamentarian William Charles Wentworth, urged Mathews to become involved in the planned Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies (AIAS). Wentworth was convinced that with her musical sensibility she was ideally placed to document Aboriginal song.

Mathews became one of the first generation of AIAS researchers, contributing to the institute's audio archive as a freelance sound recordist and interviewer. It was a turning point in her life, for her experience and knowledge of Aboriginal people had until that time been negligible. Established by the Federal parliament in 1964, the early AIAS was a product of the assimilationist policies of the period. Until Aboriginal activists forced a reinvention, its purpose was to salvage and preserve 'dying' customs as a future national resource. While Mathews was an heir to this orthodoxy, and never queried it directly, her work undermined some cardinal assumptions on which it was based. The salvage project privileged the cultures of Aboriginal people in northern and Central Australia over the long colonised south-east; people of full Aboriginal descent were seen as more authentic than people of mixed ancestry. Mathews's recordings, all made in New South Wales, often with people of mixed parentage, contain invaluable evidence of post-contact music and other aspects of Aboriginal life.

The AIAS supplied a tape recorder—'huge, bulky things' (Mathews 1987, 8)—and trained Mathews in recording techniques. She began her fieldwork in 1964 on the New South Wales south coast in the traditional estates of Dharawal- and Dhurga-speaking peoples. Her first field report intimates the challenges and possibilities of the years ahead: Jimmy Little (father of the popular singer of the same name) played gum leaf; a Wallaga Lake elder, Bert Penrith, spoke fluent Dhurga; elsewhere she encountered obstructiveness, drunkenness, shyness, and suspicion. Descendants of Emma Timbery [q.v. Supp], who taught Dharawal to R. H. Mathews, were the first to connect Janet to her earlier namesake. They spread word of the association and she found that work on the coast became easier.

Patrician in style and Anglo in accent, Mathews was an unlikely visitor to the often-troubled Aboriginal settlements and former missions. The juxtaposition of class

and ethnicity can be heard in the interviews, often with hilarious effect. Where possible, she made an advantage of her incongruity. Known always as 'Mrs Mathews', she maintained the same formality in addressing interviewees who warmed to these basic courtesies. Being mature, upper class, and impeccably respectable, she won the confidence of superintendents and others who still controlled access to Aboriginal people. Police admitted her to their lockups where inmates sang for the recorder. Mathews was intrepid and utterly fearless, willing to comb the tenements of Redfern for interviewees, or drive solo to north-west New South Wales. Attacked by a dog on the Aboriginal reserve at Bourke, she fought to ensure the canine offender was not put down, winning credit from the Aboriginal residents and gaining the trust of informants: 'the dog episode was quite fortunate for everything except my leg' (AIATSIS, PMS 4322).

Encouraged by the professional linguists Luise Hercus and Lynette Oates, Mathews expanded her initial brief of documenting music; her tapes contain linguistic and historical data of inestimable value. Between 1964 and 1976 she contributed 180 hours of recordings to the AIAS audio archives, containing testimony from more than eighty Aboriginal people.

Where possible Mathews encouraged people to preserve their culture on their own terms. Jimmie Barker [q.v.13] was a Muruwari speaker whom she met in Brewarrina in 1968. He had bought his own tape recorder with the idea of making a 'dictionary of words' (AIATSIS, PMS 4322). Mathews corresponded with him and archived tapes that he recorded independently. By 1972 she could advise the institute that Barker had produced more than 100 tapes containing 'language, legends, customs and everything he can remember about the Murawari tribe' (AIATSIS, PMS 4328). Following his death she developed a book from the recordings, *The Two Worlds of Jimmie Barker* (1977), which awakened many Australians to the racism and violence experienced by Aboriginal people.

After Frank Mathews retired in 1968, he and Janet moved to Sydney, where she remained until her death. She wrote three children's books on Aboriginal themes and, after Frank died in 1982, arranged for the family's holdings of R. H. Mathews's papers

to be donated to the National Library of Australia. Survived by her two daughters and son, Mathews died on 1 January 1992 at Neutral Bay, and was cremated. Her last book, *The Opal that Turned into Fire*, inspired by the writings of her grandfather-in-law, was published posthumously in 1994.

Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies (AIATSIS). PMS 4326 (1964), PMS 4322 (1968), PMS 4328 (1972); Koch, Grace, and Luise Hercus. 'Obituary: Janet Mathews.' *Australian Aboriginal Studies* 1 (1992): 106–7; Mathews, Janet. 'A Lifetime of Music.' *Con Viva* 1, no. 2 (1987): 6–8; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'AI&S Chief Engineer was a Leader in Education.' 3 December 1982, 12; Thomas, Martin. *The Many Worlds of R. H. Mathews: In Search of an Australian Anthropologist.* Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2011, '"To You Mrs Mathews": The Cross-Cultural Recordings of Janet Mathews.' *Australasian Sound Archive*, no. 29 (Winter 2003): 46–59; Upton, Susan (née Mathews). Personal communication.

MARTIN THOMAS

MAYER, HENRY (1919–1991), professor of politics, was born on 4 December 1919 at Mannheim, Germany, son of Oscar Mayer, a lawyer and atheist who had been brought up as a non-observant Jew, and his Czech-born, Catholic-raised wife, Rosemarie, née Kleiner. He was named Helmut and had a stepsister, Liselotte, from his mother's first marriage. After Hitler became German chancellor in 1933, he moved with his father to Nice, France, in 1934, and some years later his mother shifted to Switzerland. In 1936, following residences in Switzerland and Italy, Helmut went to England, where he became known as Henry. Having been expelled from several boarding schools in Europe, or so he said, he completed his secondary education at Millfield, a progressive school in Somerset. An uncle, (Sir) Robert Mayer, and his parents supported him.

After Millfield, Mayer worked in London for another uncle who was an importer. In 1938, as 'Henry Holmes', he became a supporter of the tiny Socialist Party of Great Britain. A falling-out with his uncle followed and he lost his employment; he moved to a refugee hostel. To support himself, he later claimed, he wrote short stories for pulp magazines and scripts for the British Broadcasting Corporation, turned his hand to

interpreting and fortune-telling, and became a part-owner of a night-club and a publicist for a jazz band.

On the outbreak of World War II in September 1939, Mayer was classified as an enemy alien. He was 6 feet (183 cm) tall, of fair complexion, with black hair and grey eyes. His occupation he gave as journalist and his religion as 'none (Jewish origin)'; an atheist, he would later insist he was not a Jew. Categorised as a 'Refugee from Nazi Oppression', he remained free from restrictions. However, by June 1940, almost all enemy aliens had been interned. Sent to a series of holding camps, he was transferred to the *Dunera*, and transported with over 2,500 others from Liverpool to Australia. Maltreated and robbed by British guards during an 'extremely unpleasant' voyage, he was later awarded £20 in compensation. But compared to what would have befallen many of the internees in Europe, the '"horror"', he insisted, 'was minor' (Mayer 1980, 62). Later, he would distance himself from any celebration of the *Dunera* men's fortitude—or of Australia's good fortune in receiving them. Had not so many of them been professionals and academics, he asked (Mayer 1983, 27), would their injustice 'have been written up at all?'

Mayer disembarked in Sydney and was sent to an internment camp at Hay. To help pass the time, he taught English, demonstrating his talent for teaching, and wrote poetry. From Hay he was transferred to Tatura, Victoria. 'Henry Holmes', keen to introduce internees to socialism, made contact with the minuscule Socialist Party of Australia; hopeless causes would always attract him. He claimed to have been 'beaten up regularly' by Stalinists in Tatura (Mayer 1980, 62). Early in 1942 he was among internees released to help orchardists in Shepparton and Ardmona harvest fruit. On 8 April 1942 he enlisted in the Australian Military Forces. Attached to the 8th Employment Company with other *Dunera* internees, he served in Victoria and New South Wales. Late in 1942 he applied, unsuccessfully, to join the British Army. He was discharged on 25 June 1946.

In 1947 Mayer enrolled at the University of Melbourne (BA Hons, 1950; MA, 1952); as an ex-serviceman he qualified for support under the Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme, his stipend being supplemented by Sir Robert Mayer. He changed his name by deed poll from Helmut to Henry in September. Among his teachers in the department of political science, Percy Partridge [q.v.18], a student of the Sydney philosopher John Anderson [q.v.7], was the most important influence. Mayer also began a long intellectual and personal association with Hugo Wolfsohn [q.v.18], another *Dunera* internee and tutor in the department. To Max Corden, Mayer was 'a fully-fledged European intellectual', who 'seemed to have dropped from the skies on to provincial Melbourne' (Corden in Rydon and Goot 1985, 5). With his wide reading, love of argument, and disdain for sacred cows, he had a considerable impact on his classmates. These included T. H. Rigby, who was to become Australia's foremost Kremlinologist, and Herbert Feith, who would become a leading expert in Indonesian politics. Mayer contributed short stories, poetry, and a piece on the 'proletariat' to *Present Opinion*, published by the university's Arts Association, and in 1949 co-edited with Corden *Melbourne University Magazine*. He topped the honours list in political science in 1949; the same year, he was naturalised. In 1952 he completed a massive Master's thesis on Marx's theory of social classes under capitalism; it, too, passed with first-class honours. It would long trouble him that he never completed a PhD.

Moving in 1950 from a tutorship at Melbourne to a teaching fellowship under Partridge in the department of government and public administration at the University of Sydney, Mayer became involved with Anderson's libertarians—the free-thinking, sexually promiscuous intellectuals who constituted the Sydney 'Push'. Travelling by sea to England on sabbatical leave late in 1956, he met Elaine Frances Mary Smith, an advertising copy writer. They married in the register office at Kensington, London, on 9 March 1957.

Under R. N. Spann [q.v.18], who succeeded Partridge as professor in 1954, Mayer was promoted rapidly to senior lecturer (1955), and in 1964 to associate professor. In 1969 he was appointed professor of government; the title of his chair was changed to political theory in 1970 at his request. He served briefly and reluctantly as head of department (1974–75) during

a time of deep division over professorial authority and curriculum reform. On his retirement at the end of 1984 he was made an emeritus professor. From 1985 he served as visiting professor in mass communication at Macquarie University, and also from 1986 as visiting professor of sociology at the University of New South Wales.

Mayer's first academic journal article, 'Some conceptions of the Australian party system 1910–1950' (1956), established his name. Disputing perceptions of the Australian Labor Party as the party of initiative and non-Labor as parties of resistance, he urged scholars to look behind the parties to the interests that moulded them, and characteristically proposed a program of research for others. His emphasis on conflict, pluralism, and the idea that parties registered the demands of interest groups signalled the beginning of a 'Sydney School' organised around the defence of group theory. In 1954, he collaborated with Joan Rydon in writing *The Gwydir By-Election 1953: A Study in Political Conflict*, the first book-length study of an Australian election. Against treating 'non-Labor' as one party, Mayer came to view the concept of a two-party preferred vote (Labor versus non-Labor) as anti-intellectual.

In 1961 Mayer edited *Catholics and the Free Society: An Australian Symposium,* a book centred on the Catholic Social Studies Movement and the Democratic Labor Party. Between 1966 and 1980 he edited five editions of a reader, *Australian Politics* (the last three with Helen Nelson), an innovative, imaginative, and idiosyncratic contribution to the discipline. A prolific creator of bibliographies, he also assembled *ARGAP: A Research Guide to Australian Politics and Cognate Subjects* (1976, with Margaret Bettison and Judy Keene), and *ARGAP 2* (1984, with Liz Kirby).

After the publication of *The Press in Australia* (1964), Mayer came to be recognised as the founding father of the study of mass communication in Australia. He argued, against its critics and his own aspirations, that given the influences at work, Australia had the press it had to have. A wide-ranging scholar of the media, he addressed issues of diversity and control, the construction of news, and alternative media. In 1976 he established *Media Information Australia* (later *Media International Australia*). He also produced (with Pauline Garde and Sandra Gibbons) *The Media: Questions and Answers: Australian Surveys 1942–1980* (1983).

A foundation member of the Australasian Political Studies Association (APSA), Mayer created and edited *APSA News* (1956–63), and initiated annual conferences. From 1971 to 1976 he edited *Politics* (from 1990 the *Australian Journal of Political Science*). With Spann, he founded the Sydney Studies in Politics monograph series (1962–69). His *Marx and Engels in Australia* (1964) was part of the series. He reached wider audiences through the university's department of tutorial classes, Donald Horne's *Observer*, and Channel 7's Sunday morning Television Tutorial—this last with selected colleagues and students. Later he wrote a fortnightly column, 'Speaking Freely' (1968–76), for the *Australian*. Elected a fellow of the Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia in 1965, he was appointed AM in 1980. He was an honorary life member of the Australian Communication Association.

Full of energy, Mayer was a prodigious reader, fascinated by ideas from all sources, and keen that they be more widely discussed. He wrote more than 100 entries for *MIA* on a dazzling array of books, magazines, and reports. He was renowned for notes—unpredictably typed or in a semi-legible hand—that directed students, colleagues, and others to things they should read and ponder. A striking performer in the lecture theatre, he was a redoubtable presence at conferences and seminars, where his erudition and ability to demolish arguments were fabled. That he did not write a book after 1964 was due both to his concern that somewhere there was a publication or an angle he had missed and to the constantly changing nature of his preoccupations and enthusiasms. From the late 1960s, he developed particular interests in indigenous issues, feminism, and media reform.

Survived by his wife and daughter, Mayer died on 4 May 1991 at St Leonards, and was cremated. The Henry Mayer Trust was established that year. An annual lecture was named in his honour, as were prizes offered by the University of Sydney, Macquarie University, and the Australian (and New Zealand, from 1994) Communication Association. APSA established an annual prize in his name for the best article in the *Australian Journal of Political Science*, and later a biennial

prize for the best book on Australian politics. A large annotated collection of material he collected on the media is held by RMIT University in Melbourne.

Brett, Judith. 'The Interwar Foundations of Australian Political Science.' In *The Australian Study of Politics*, edited by R. A. W. Rhodes, 33–46. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009; Goot, Murray. *Henry Mayer's 'Immortal Works': Scholarly, Semi-Scholarly and Not Very Scholarly at All*. Canberra: Department of Political Science, Research School of Social Sciences, Australian National University for the Australasian Political Studies Association, 1986, 'Mayer, Henry.' In *The Oxford Companion to Australian Politics*, edited by Brian Galligan and Winsome Roberts, 334–35. South Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 2007; Mayer, Elaine. Personal communication; Mayer, Henry. 'The Dunera Affair: An Inside View.' *National Times* (Sydney), 27 February – 5 March 1983, 27; Mayer, Henry. 'Not Yet the Dunera Story.' *24 Hours*, January 1980, 62; Mayer, Henry. 'Some Conceptions of the Australian Party System 1910–1950.' *Historical Studies Australia and New Zealand* 7, no. 27 (November 1956): 253–70; National Archives of Australia. A367, C81213, B78, 1949/MAYER H, B884, V377470, MP1103/2, E40212, MP1103/1, E40212; Pearl, Cyril. *The Dunera Scandal: Deported by Mistake*. London and Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1983; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Rydon, Joan, and Murray Goot, eds. Special issue, *Politics* 20, no. 2 (1985); Tulloch, John. 'Passing of a Renaissance Man.' *Macquarie University News*, May 1991, 9.

<div align="right">Murray Goot
K. S. Inglis*</div>

MAYO, EDITH JANET (1915–1995), community worker, was born on 28 April 1915 in Adelaide, third of six children of Alfred Allen Simpson, manufacturer, and his wife Janet Doris, née Hübbe, both locally born. Her maternal grandmother was the renowned educator Edith Cook, and her father was a partner in the family business A. Simpson [q.v.6] & Son Ltd, and mayor of Adelaide (1913–15). Janet, as she was known, was raised at the stately home Undelcarra, in the suburb of Burnside. After attending Creveen School she studied history, French, and German at the University of Adelaide, but did not take a degree. She also worked for local branches of the Girl Guides' and St John Ambulance associations.

At the Unitarian Christian Church, Adelaide, on 4 July 1939 Simpson married Lieutenant Eric (Rick) Elton Mayo, Royal Australian Navy. When World War II broke out in September, he was the torpedo officer of the cruiser HMAS *Sydney*. On the 19 November 1941, while Janet was pregnant with their second child, the ship was sunk in an action off the Western Australian coast; all on board perished. This event came to define her personal and professional life.

During 1946 Mayo became involved in the formation of the War Widows' Craft Guild of South Australia. (As the focus of the organisation broadened to encompass advocacy, 'craft' would be omitted from its title.) The next year she became its president. After she expressed concerns about the task ahead, the guild's national president, Jessie Vasey [q.v.16], advised her to 'apportion your life correctly between the claims of your children and this work and you will be a better mother and a healthier and happier woman' (Clark 1986, 71–72). Although Mayo was a woman of means, both born and marrying into the Adelaide establishment, she demonstrated an acute awareness of the material deprivations that attended many guild members and their children. In 1947 she criticised the Commonwealth government for its miserly and 'illogical attitude' (*Mail*, 1) to war widows, whom it expected to survive on less money than a family with a breadwinner. Forthright and articulate, she was especially incensed that war widows' pensions were increased by only 10 per cent, while parliamentarians received a salary hike of 50 per cent.

In 1966, after the death of Vasey, Mayo was elected as the national president and would continue as State president. While acknowledging the tangible achievements of the guild, such as the acquisition of property to house older members, she considered its main work was 'boosting morale' and 'bringing the laughter back' into the lives of war widows (*West Australian* 1967, 23). When describing their plight, she recognised that members could be subject to sexual opportunism by unscrupulous men and that they were feared by some in the community as a discomforting reminder of the losses of war. Under her leadership, politicians gradually came to accept the political importance of war widows and their children and introduced significant improvements in the provision of housing, health, and welfare services. She was appointed OBE in 1967 and was raised to CBE in 1977.

At the biennial conference of the guild in October 1977, Mayo resigned as national president. She remained State president until December 1990 and a member until her death. In addition, she contributed to numerous organisations including as a vice-president (from 1954) of the Good Neighbour Council of South Australia, as a vice-president (by 1959) of the South Australian Council of Social Service, and as a member of the South Australian Film and Television Council. Survived by her two sons, she died on 29 July 1995 in her Burnside home and was cremated. In 2008, after the resting place of the *Sydney* was located, her ashes were scattered at the wreck's coordinates.

Canberra Times. 'Guild Chooses New President.' 30 September 1966, 4; Clark, Mavis Thorpe. *No Mean Destiny: The Story of the War Widows' Guild of Australia 1945–85*. South Yarra, Vic.: Hyland House, 1986; Graham, Ted, Bob King, Bob Trotter, and Kim Kirsner, eds. *The Search for HMAS* Sydney. Sydney: NewSouth Publishing, 2014; Heywood, Anne. 'Mayo, Edith (Janet) Allen (1915–1995).' Australian Women's Register. Accessed 16 March 2017. www.womenaustralia.info/biogs/AWE0439b.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Mail* (Adelaide). 'War Widows' Unhappy Plight.' 21 June 1947, 1; Ryan, Nan. 'Tireless Battler for War Widows.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 13 August 1995, 14; *West Australian*. 'Community Fears a Widow: President.' 19 September 1967, 23.

CATHERINE KEVIN

MELLER, THEODOR PETER (TED) (1909–1994), shoemaker and businessman, was born on 19 September 1909 at Czernowitz, on the eastern border of the Austro-Hungarian Empire (now Chernivtsi in western Ukraine) and registered as Isidor, one of twin sons of Jewish parents Fischel Schajer, shoemaker, and his second wife Rosa, née Wender. Fischel's father was Jankel Mehler; Schajer was Fischel's mother's family name. Isidor's twin brother, Siegfried, died of diphtheria in 1910. By 1919 Fischel, a son and daughter from his first marriage, his wife, and their sons Isidor and Jakob (Jack) (1911–2004), had moved to Vienna, where Fischel worked as a shoemaker. The business prospered, Fischel changed his name to Philipp Mehler, and by 1936 Mehler-Schuhe had two stores, including an atelier in the fashionable Kärntnerstrasse.

Young Isidor Schajer attended Bundesrealgymnasium 4 in Vienna and in 1927 began a course in mechanical engineering at the Technical University, changing his name to Mehler in 1930. He studied until 1932 but did not sit for his final examinations, working instead in his father's business and pursuing sporting activities, particularly water polo and skiing, and travelling widely in Europe. After Hitler's annexation of Austria on 12 March 1938 the family resolved to seek refuge. In August Isidor arrived in England. He soon embarked for Australia, reaching Sydney aboard the MV *Merkur* on 25 November. Arrival documents give his occupation as shoe manufacturer. His brother Jakob, an orthopaedic bootmaker, arrived in Sydney in January 1939 and their father and mother, via Canada and Japan, in June.

Resolved to start a new life, Isidor changed his name by deed poll to Theodor Peter Meller in August 1939. In October 'Ted Meller' applied for the admission to Australia of his half-sister Rika and her husband and daughter, then living in Lyon, France; war delayed their arrival until 1947. Ted's stepbrother Leopold, a salesman, had been interned in Dachau in November 1938, was released on 1 March 1939, and made his way to Shanghai. He survived the notorious ghetto there and migrated to Canada in May 1949.

Meanwhile, Meller had wasted no time setting up shop. Living at Rose Bay he, his parents, and his brother repaired shoes at the back of premises in Edgecliff Road, Woollahra. By October 1939 they sold shoes and manufactured and repaired surgical boots at 107a King Street; letterheads advertised that their products had won a 'Golden Medal at the Paris World Exhibition 1937' (NAA A12217).

Meller volunteered for military service in October 1942 but, being in a reserved occupation, was exempted. He was naturalised in May 1945. His brother and their parents, also naturalised, retained the name Mehler. On 10 April 1949 at the Great Synagogue in Sydney he married Trudl (Gertrud) Dames, a saleswoman, born in Nuremberg, Germany, who had reached Australia with her family in May 1939. They had met at the Trocadero dance hall.

Though the business continued to make and sell boots—including army, ski, and orthopaedic footwear—and men's shoes 'with continental character' (*Sun* 1951, 6), it was as a manufacturer and importer of elegant, classic ladies' fashion shoes and handbags that

Meller made his mark in Sydney. Taciturn and a tough businessman, but with natural charm, he ran the shops and the company, while Jack ran the factory, which in 1947 was set up in Wattle Street, Ultimo; in 1950 manufacturing was moved to a factory at 265 Sussex Street. The architect Arthur Baldwinson [q.v.13] modified both premises. In 1950 Ted and Trudl commissioned Harry Seidler to design a house for them at Castlecrag, with a cantilevered upper floor. Willoughby Council initially rejected the modernist design, claiming it lacked aesthetic value, but the Mellers overcame these objections and it was built by 1953. Later sympathetically modified by Seidler, it won the same council's heritage award in 2006.

In addition to manufacturing shoes locally under the 'Edward Meller' brand, Meller imported European brands of shoes and handbags. His main retail outlet was in King Street, later at number 89, but in addition he sold through department stores such as Farmer's and set up boutiques elsewhere—in Castlereagh Street, Double Bay, Bondi Junction, and Chatswood—many designed by Seidler. Always on the lookout for a market, he did business in Melbourne and in the early 1950s, seizing the opportunity provided by the Snowy Mountains scheme, opened a shop selling work and ski boots in Sharp Street, Cooma.

Six feet one inch (185 cm) tall with brown hair, balding early, and blue eyes, Meller enjoyed the opportunities Australia provided him. He was an active member of the Lake Albina Ski Lodge, near Mount Kosciuszko, and continued skiing in Europe into his early eighties; owned a Cavalier 28 sailing boat; swam strongly; enjoyed tennis, theatre, and classical music; and played the violin. As well, he smoked large cigars, and loved Studebaker cars and photography. The family had a large house and garden at Katoomba, which they visited often. With a good command of languages—including German, Italian, French, Yiddish, and Russian (his mother had spent time there)—he travelled overseas frequently for his importing business. In retirement, he combined his love of classical music and travel, enjoying specialised music cruises on the Mediterranean.

Meller's first marriage ended in divorce and at the Registrar General's Office, Sydney, on 17 April 1969 he married Susanna Tauber,

née Pesti, who had been born in Budapest. With none of the next generation interested in taking on the business, Meller Shoes was sold in 1986—in 2020, under new management, it was still operating. He died on 17 February 1994 at his home at Woolwich, Sydney, and was buried in the Jewish section of Rookwood cemetery. His wife and the three sons of his first marriage survived him. On the death of his widow in 2008 the Ted and Susan Meller memorial scholarship was established for the study of violin at the Sydney Conservatorium of Music.

Ebner, Paulus. Personal communication; Gerstl, Stephen. 'Craftsman with a Flair for Shoes.' *Australian*, 25 February 1994, 15; KZ-Gedenkstätte Dachau. Personal communication; Lebensaft, Elisabeth. Personal communication; Meller, Troy and Lesley. Personal communication; Mentschl, Christoph. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. A435, 1944/4/3657, A12217, L5855; *Sun* (Sydney). [Advertisement], 30 May 1951, 6; Technical University of Vienna. Personal communication.

Chris Cunneen

MELLOY, ROBERT SYDNEY (BOB) (1897–1995), real estate agent, auctioneer, and memoirist, was born on 29 December 1897 at Kangaroo Point, Brisbane, second of six children of English-born Charles Frederick Melloy, marine engineer, and his Queensland-born wife Ada Louisa, née Crampton. Melloy senior supervised the coaling of ships in the port of Brisbane and served as secretary of the local branch of the Federated Seamen's Union of Australasia. Educated at Kangaroo Point State School and part time at the Central Technical College, Bob worked as a telegram boy, storeman, and assistant to a mechanical engineer and gunsmith.

On 6 January 1916 Melloy enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. He stood 5 feet 4 inches (163 cm) tall and weighed 120 pounds (54 kg). His familiarity with firearms gained him the appointment of armourer staff sergeant in the 42nd Battalion, with which he served on the Western Front from November. Following the Armistice in November 1918, he engaged in larrikin adventures in Europe and in England, where he was granted leave to study draughtsmanship and mechanical engineering. Repatriated in November 1919, he was discharged from the AIF in Brisbane on 2 October 1920.

For about three years, Melloy farmed near Woombye, north of Brisbane, growing bananas, sugar cane, and vegetables. In his mid-twenties, he was appointed secretary of the Southern Queensland Fruitgrowers' Society Ltd, based at Nambour. The organisation sold farming requisites and received fruit for consignment to markets. On 27 December 1924 at Clayfield, Brisbane, he married, in a Catholic ceremony, Violet Marianne Heindorff (d. 1948), whose family were well-known retailers of musical instruments and jewellery in Brisbane. In 1927 he took over Arthur Martin's Nambour auctioneering and real estate business, trading as R. S. Melloy. Moving to Brisbane in 1932, he relocated his firm (later incorporated as R. S. Melloy Pty Ltd) to premises in Queen Street.

The exigencies of World War II strengthened Melloy's career and his position in the Queensland business community. On 25 March 1942 he was commissioned as a lieutenant, Citizen Military Forces, and appointed to the full-time position of hirings officer at headquarters, Northern Command, responsible for requisitioning property for military use. By August he had found accommodation in Brisbane for the separate headquarters of General Douglas MacArthur [q.v.15] and General Sir Thomas Blamey [q.v.13]. Thereafter, he spent most of his time at Townsville as deputy assistant director of hirings (in the rank of captain and, from December 1944, temporary major), heading a large team of realtors and office administrators who organised the rental of approximately 4,000 properties in North Queensland. His army service ended in Brisbane on 5 June 1946.

Melloy was a prominent member (from 1934) of the Real Estate Institute of Queensland (REIQ), serving on its board of management (1934–74) and becoming a life member (1966). As president between 1946 and 1949, he announced that the REIQ would seek to be involved in deciding whom the State government licensed as real estate agents. In addition, he called for a quick end to wartime controls on land sales and urged the Federal government rapidly to vacate its requisitioned offices to make way for peacetime commerce. Federal cabinet appointed him in 1950 to a committee that identified office space, owned or rented by the

Commonwealth in Queensland, which could be released to meet the urgent requirements of private enterprise. From 1956 to 1959 he presided over the Real Estate and Stock Institute of Australia. In this role, he visited equivalent institutes in other countries, with the aims of promoting Australia abroad and bringing home ideas that would lift the standing of his profession.

In the early postwar years, Melloy had become a leading auctioneer in south-east Queensland. He sold surplus government equipment until 1977 and private land until his retirement in 1981. Although insisting on professionalism and ethical conduct by agents, he was nevertheless prepared to match deceptive behaviour with subterfuge when he considered it justified. For example, whenever he detected a buyers' ring combining to keep prices low at auction, he would take bids from 'a fly on the wall' (Melloy 1993, 285) to break up the ring and protect the vendor's interests.

Throughout his life, Melloy helped war veterans and their families. He was the employment committee representative (1938) of the Legacy Club of Brisbane and, as REIQ president, had been able to find accommodation for the organisation after World War II. A keen golfer when young, he was later a member (1941) and president (1953) of the Booroodabin Bowls Club, Newstead. On 6 May 1967 at St Colomb's Anglican Church, Clayfield, he married twenty-three-year-old Diane Hunter, an REIQ secretary. In 1976 the couple moved to Southport. They collaborated in writing *Time Will Tell: Memoirs of a Kangaroo Point Kid* (1993). As well as giving a full account of his life and work, it reveals the sense of place he felt when living at Kangaroo Point, in the Nambour-Woombye district, and at Townsville. At commemorations of the significant anniversaries in 1990 of the three raisings (1915, 1940, and 1965) of the 42nd Battalion, and of the 75th anniversary of the Armistice in 1993, he was one of a handful of living members of the original battalion. He died on 23 January 1995 at Southport and was cremated. His wife survived him, as did the two daughters and one of the three sons of his first marriage.

Arnison, Peter. 'Intrepid Digger Shaped by Defining Experience of Conflict.' *Australian*, 21 March 1995, 16; Melloy, Robert Sydney, as

told to Diane Melloy. *Time Will Tell: Memoirs of a Kangaroo Point Kid*. Bowen Hills, Qld: Boolarong Publications, 1993; National Archives of Australia. B884, Q140965.

<div style="text-align: right">Neville Buch</div>

MENSAROS, ANDREW (1921–1991), lawyer, accountant, builder, and politician, was born on 25 November 1921 in Budapest and named Andor, son of Andor Mensaros, officer in the Royal Hungarian Infantry, and his wife Iren, née Angyal. Educated at private schools in Budapest, he completed a doctorate of law and political sciences at Pázmány Péter (Eötvös Loránd) University, and also studied law (1941–44) at the University of Vienna without gaining a degree. In addition, he obtained a diploma of accountancy in Budapest. He practised law in that city, specialising in company law and taxation, and tutored at his university, which, following World War II, he represented at the International Court of Justice in The Hague. On 5 April 1943 in Austria he had married Yvonne Julia Irene Stanek; they were childless and divorced in 1949. In his own words, he was active in anti-Nazi and anti-communist organisations, and, as a lawyer, acted for Jews under both regimes (fascist in 1944–45 and communist thereafter).

Arriving in Western Australia as a refugee in 1950, Mensaros Anglicised his name to Andrew and was naturalised in 1955. He worked as an accountant until 1958. Three years earlier he had become a partner in Mensaros & Thurzo, a firm of designers and builders, of which he was sole proprietor (1960–75). After completing a course at Perth Technical College, he was registered as a builder in 1962. Having joined the Liberal Party of Australia in 1953, he was secretary of the Subiaco branch (1960–68) and the Curtin division (1962–68), a delegate to the State conference (1960–68), and a member (1962–68) of the State Council and the education policy committee. In March 1968 he was elected to the Western Australian Legislative Assembly, representing the seat of Floreat.

In his inaugural speech, Mensaros described himself as the first member of the House not to speak English as his native tongue and throughout his career his accent and relatively soft mode of delivery were to cause him difficulties in debating. The speech was notable for his detailed analysis of the issues involved in establishing systems of administrative justice. He concluded with the assertion that he was 'the only member who has had the misfortune to live under Governments which did not believe in democracy' (WA Parliament 1968, 227).

From 1974 to 1980 Mensaros held the crucial industrial development, mines, and fuels and energy portfolios, and for a time was also minister for electricity, in Sir Charles Court's government. Mensaros believed in developing the State's resources to fund social programs. He was an able minister, whom his colleagues credited with securing the future of the North-West Shelf gas project by achieving the extension of offshore exploration permits, against opposition from the Whitlam Federal Labor government. From 1980 to 1983, under Court and Ray O'Connor, Mensaros held the works and water resources portfolios, while assisting the minister coordinating economic and regional development, and, for a short time, serving as minister for education. In Opposition (from 1983) he filled a variety of front-bench roles, including five years as shadow attorney-general.

Mensaros was a member of the senate of Murdoch University (1973–77), the board (later council) of Churchlands Teachers' College (1976–81), the National Trust, and the Royal Commonwealth Society. He was a man of considerable intellect, who dressed meticulously, and lived alone. His experiences in Europe in the 1930s and 1940s undoubtedly accounted for his passionate lifelong dedication to the Westminster system and parliamentary democracy. He resigned from parliament because of illness thirteen days before he died of cancer on 29 May 1991 at Subiaco; following a requiem Mass at St Joseph's Catholic Church, Subiaco, he was cremated.

Black, David, and Geoffrey Bolton, eds. *Biographical Register of Members of the Parliament of Western Australia*. Vol. 2, *1930–2010*. Perth: Western Australian Parliament, 2010; National Archives of Australia. A12032, 933, K1331, 1955/ Mensaros A, PP892/1, W1974/34200; Pendrill, Lisa. 'Veteran Mensaros—Much to Do.' *Sunday Times* (Perth), 21 April 1991, 41; Poprzeczny, Joe. 'MPs Pay Their Last Respects.' *Sunday Times* (Perth), 2 June 1991, 20; Reid, Eugenie. 'Both Sides Pay Tribute to Mensaros.' *West Australian* (Perth), 31 May 1991, 30; *West Australian* (Perth). 'New Members of Parliament.' 25 March 1968, 11–12;

Western Australia. Parliament. *Parliamentary Debates.* 6 August 1968, 223–227, 30 May 1991, 2386–2489, 2420–2428.

<div align="right">DAVID BLACK</div>

MENZIES, DAME PATTIE MAIE (1899–1995), prime minister's wife and charity worker, was born on 2 March 1899 at Alexandra, Victoria, eldest of three daughters of locally born parents John William Leckie [q.v.10], farmer, manufacturer, and politician, and his wife May Beatrice, née Johnston. Pattie rode her pony to the local one-teacher school until she was eleven when, following the death of her mother, she was sent to board at Presbyterian Ladies' College, East Melbourne. After eighteen months she transferred (1912–17) to the smaller Fintona Girls' School, Camberwell, where she completed her education, in her final year becoming a prefect and playing in the school tennis team. Between 1917 and 1919 her father served as Federal member for Indi as a 'Win the War' Nationalist. Although not interested in politics, Pattie enjoyed accompanying him on electoral tours.

In 1919 Pattie met (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15], then a rising barrister; they married on 27 September 1920 at the Kew Presbyterian Church. For the following years much of her energy was devoted to raising two sons and a daughter in their Kew home, while her husband took silk (1929) and served in the Victorian legislature (1928–34). But, despite her domestic preoccupations, she demonstrated early her capacity to give him strong-minded advice on his career. She successfully urged him in 1934 to reconsider Prime Minister Joseph Lyons's [q.v.10] offer to make him attorney-general should he agree to stand for election to the Federal parliament. He had declined, not wanting to be exiled from his family during his regular visits to Canberra.

Having lost a child at birth, Pattie became active in charity work for the (Royal) Children's and Royal Melbourne hospitals while her husband served as member for Kooyong, attorney-general, and minister for industry. In the wake of Lyons's death in 1939, she was in the gallery of the House of Representatives when, on 20 April, Sir Earle Page [q.v.11] made an intemperate personal attack on Menzies. She walked out and never

spoke to Page again. There was a steely strength behind her slight form, smiling blue eyes, and vivacious manner.

Becoming prime minister's wife in 1939, Pattie later admitted that she had been 'terrified' (Menzies 1990). She did not see it as a public role: her main duty, she believed, was to provide a restful and comfortable home for her husband at the Lodge, which, under her supervision, was substantially refurbished (1941 and 1949). Menzies's decision to fly to Britain to discuss wartime policy prompted her again to offer politically astute advice. Following the government's poor showing in the 1940 general election, she counselled him to stay in Australia, anticipating that dissatisfied colleagues would plot against him in his absence and that he would lose office within weeks of his return. Her predictions were accurate, and he lost office in August. Moving back to Melbourne she resumed her charity work, mainly with the Women's Hospital; she served on the board of management (1941–49), and was president of many hospital auxiliaries.

After she again became prime minister's wife in December 1949, Pattie accompanied her husband on almost all his domestic and overseas tours as well as to local political meetings. She had a humanising effect; one observer called her Menzies's secret weapon. Menzies maintained that a common reaction was: 'She can't be Bob Menzies' missus … she's much too nice' (*Herald* 1976, 4). She also undertook many public commitments in her own right, speaking with a naturalness and humour that engaged her audiences, but she always remained circumspect about political issues. The only interventions she acknowledged were a suggestion about housing for the elderly, which resulted in the Aged Persons' Homes Act 1954, and a plea for footpaths in Canberra, a city to which she was fiercely loyal. Privately, she continued to offer her husband down-to-earth advice and to serve as a sounding board or, when necessary, a debunker. In 1954 she was appointed GBE. Menzies remarked: 'No man ever had a more marvellous co-worker' (*Argus* 1954, 3). Over her husband's long second term as prime minister, she perfected the self-effacing, supportive role of prime minister's wife, in the manner expected at the time. On Menzies's retirement in January 1966, the head of his

department, Sir John Bunting [q.v.], judged her to be 'the classic prime minister's wife' (1968, 49).

Dame Pattie welcomed the return to private life at Malvern, Melbourne. From 1972 she devoted herself to caring for her ailing husband after he had suffered a stroke. On his death in 1978 she moved to Kooyong. The Dame Pattie Menzies Liberal Foundation was launched in 1987 and in 1989 she accepted an outstanding service award from the Liberal Party of Australia. In 1992 she returned to Canberra, where her daughter lived. She died on 30 August 1995 at Woden Valley Hospital and was cremated; a state memorial service was held at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Forrest. Predeceased by her two sons, she was survived by her daughter.

Argus (Melbourne). '"She'd Replace Me …"— Menzies.' 3 July 1954, 3; Bunting, Sir John. 'Dame Pattie.' *Australian Women's Weekly,* May 1968, 49; Henderson, Heather. *A Smile for My Parents.* Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 2013; *Herald* (Melbourne). 'Strict Rule No Talk of Politics.' 1 December 1976, 4; Langmore, Diane. *Prime Ministers' Wives.* Melbourne: McPhee Gribble, 1992; Menzies, Dame Pattie. Interview by author, 20 November 1990; Menzies, Robert Gordon. *Afternoon Light.* Melbourne: Cassell & Co., 1967; National Library of Australia. MS 4936, Papers of Sir Robert Menzies, 1905–1978.

DIANE LANGMORE

MILLAR, THOMAS BRUCE (TOM) (1925–1994), army officer, and professorial fellow in international relations and strategic and defence studies, was born on 18 October 1925 at Kalamunda, Western Australia, fourth child of Scottish-born Thomas Brownlie Millar, headmaster, and his Western Australian–born wife Ellen Rowlatt, née Ward. Tom attended Kalamunda State and Guildford Grammar schools before joining the State Government Statistician's Office. He enrolled at the University of Western Australia (UWA) part time in 1942, but entered the Royal Military College, Duntroon, Australian Capital Territory, in February 1943 to undertake the officer-training course, which was abbreviated during the war.

On 13 December 1944 Millar was commissioned as a lieutenant in the Permanent Military Forces and the next day seconded to the Australian Imperial Force. Further training and an injury delayed his arrival in New Guinea until late August

1945, after the war had ended. He joined the 67th Battalion on Morotai, Netherlands East Indies (Indonesia), in November. The unit sailed to Japan in February 1946 as part of the Australian component of the British Commonwealth Occupation Force. Millar was an early visitor to Hiroshima and was profoundly influenced by the experience of seeing the devastated city. Back in Australia in August 1947, he transferred to the Citizen Military Forces (CMF) in June 1950 as a captain and to the Reserve of Officers in June 1953 as a major.

Awarded a Hackett bursary and a Commonwealth scholarship in 1950, Millar returned to UWA (BA, 1953) where he found history and politics stimulating. On 2 January 1951 at the chapel of Guildford Grammar School, he married Frederica Ann Drake-Brockman, a fellow student at UWA. They moved to Victoria where he became a schoolteacher (1953–58) at Huntingtower School, Malvern, and studied part time at the University of Melbourne (MA, 1958). His thesis was on the military history of the colony of Victoria. Awarded a Montague Burton studentship, he then attended the London School of Economics and Political Science (LSE) where Charles Manning (professor of international relations) and Martin Wight (reader in international relations) were important influences. He was awarded a PhD in 1960 for his thesis, 'The Contemporary British Commonwealth'.

As a visiting fellow (1960–62) at Columbia University, New York, Millar studied the operation of the United Nations Organization. In 1962 he returned to Australia, becoming a research fellow (1962–67) and professorial fellow (1968–90) in international relations at the Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University (ANU). He served as director (1969–76) of the Australian Institute of International Affairs and in 1979 was seconded for a year to the Department of Foreign Affairs. In 1973 he had been appointed chairman of the committee of inquiry into the CMF which, following Australia's involvement in the Vietnam War, was facing problems of numbers, morale, and relevance.

Millar was a prolific scholar and, although he wrote on broader issues in international and strategic studies, his greatest impact

was through his work on Australian defence. He was perhaps the nation's pre-eminent commentator on this subject. His most highly regarded book, *Australia's Defence*, was the first attempt to survey in a single study the historical, strategic, diplomatic, and bureaucratic aspects of the topic and was deservedly influential. In the original edition Millar predicted 'an American rescue mission in Viet Nam' (Millar 1965, 166); in the 1969 revision he accepted the view that Australia's by now major Vietnam commitment was consistent with Southeast Asia Treaty Organization obligations while expressing scepticism of its lasting impact upon alliance dynamics and forecasting a reduced American interest in the region in the immediate future. Though he criticised the defence establishment for its convoluted bureaucratic structure and particularly found the handling of weapons acquisitions unsatisfactory, he accepted the predominant narratives of the time—and especially the threats posed by an expansionary communist China—and therefore argued that Australia had much work to perform in order to acquire the thoroughly credible defence capability that was needed. In company with Robert O'Neill and later Paul Dibb, Millar's influence led to much greater contestability and accountability in Australian defence policy-making.

It was largely through Millar's efforts that the ANU's Strategic and Defence Studies Centre (SDSC) was established; he served as its director (1966–70, 1982–84). The SDSC attracted criticism from the left that perceived it as a right-wing thinktank, as well as suspicion from those who believed that, in an academic institution devoted to disinterested inquiry, it was too close to the government and military establishments. Critics were also unhappy about its Ford Foundation funding. Nevertheless, combining military experience and academic credentials, Millar won broad acceptance for the centre. At a time when the activities and views of his colleagues in international relations at the ANU became the subject of very extensive documentation by the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation, it described Millar as adopting an 'intelligent attitude' to its work. In February 1966 he was granted Top Secret clearance by ASIO, his positive vetting expedited by the director-general himself.

In 1982 Millar was elected a fellow of the Academy of Social Sciences in Australia. Although in 1976 he declined appointment as OBE on nationalist grounds, he was made an AO in 1983. Seconded from the ANU, in 1985 Millar took up the position of director of the Centre for Australian Studies, then in the Institute of Commonwealth Studies, and professor of Australian studies, University of London (emeritus professor from 1990). There he pursued a vigorous program of outreach, instituting new scholarship arrangements and convening many events. When Australian government funding was withdrawn in 1988, Millar was instrumental in persuading the Menzies Foundation to make continuing support available. It subsequently adopted the name, the Sir Robert Menzies [q.v.15] Centre for Australian Studies. While in Britain he served on the councils of the International Institute of Strategic Studies (1983–92) and the Royal Institute of International Affairs (1991–94). After stepping down from the Menzies Centre he remained in London, attached first to the Centre of International Studies at the LSE and then the Centre for Defence Studies at King's College.

Following the dissolution of his first marriage (1986), Millar married Margaret Christine Robinson, née Thorp, a widow, on 31 March 1990 at a civil ceremony in London. In Canberra he played a major role in founding Radford College, despite strong opposition, especially from education unions, and became the first chairman of the school board. He loved books and music, and was influenced by Christian Science principles; in later life he was a frequent contributor, under his own name as well as pseudonymously, to the *Christian Science Monitor*. Although afflicted with heart disease, as a disciple of the doctrines of the church, he did not consider surgical intervention was warranted. Survived by his second wife, and the two daughters and one son of his first marriage, he died in London on 5 June 1994. The T. B. Millar scholarships are offered annually by the SDSC, in his honour.

Bell, Coral. 'Australians and Strategic Inquiry.' In *Nation, Region, and Context. Studies in Peace and War in Honour of Professor T B Millar,* edited by Coral Bell, 49–72. Canberra Papers on Strategy and Defence no. 112. Canberra: Strategic and Defence Studies Centre, 1995; Millar, Thomas

Bruce. *Australia's Defence*. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1965. 2nd ed., 1969; Miller, J. D. B. 'Defence Scholar Made Strategic Advances.' *Australian*, 20 June 1994, 13; National Archives of Australia. A6119, 4849, B2458, 515992; National Library of Australia. MS 8605, Papers of Thomas Bruce Millar; *Times* (London). 'Professor Tom Millar.' 2 July 1994, 19.

JAMES COTTON

MILNE, KENNETH LANCELOT (LANCE) (1915–1995), accountant, public servant, and politician, was born on 14 August 1915 at Kensington Gardens, Adelaide, only child of Frank Kenneth Milne [q.v.15], architect, and his wife Hazel Muir, née Fotheringham, both South Australian born. Several members of his family were prominent parliamentarians. A great-grandfather, Sir William Milne [q.v.5]; a great-uncle, Sir Lancelot Stirling [q.v.6]; and an uncle, (Sir) Walter Duncan [q.v.14], between them held the presidency of South Australia's Legislative Council for over fifty-six years. Lance was educated at the Collegiate School of St Peter and the University of Adelaide (1934–35) but left without taking a degree. He was then articled to a practising accountant.

In 1937 Milne published *Ostrich Heads*, a small book that warned of the challenges of the coming war and encouraged young Australians to become more engaged in public life. By the late 1930s he was a member of the Young Liberal League. He enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force and began training as a pilot on 9 November 1940. On 3 May the next year he married Mary Hughes at St Peter's College Chapel. Commissioned and sent to Britain in July, he flew with three Royal Air Force squadrons: No. 79 (October 1941 – January 1942), No. 452 (January–May 1942), and No. 285 (June 1942 – February 1943). As a result of eyesight problems, he performed administrative duties thereafter, rising to flight lieutenant (July 1944). He returned to Australia in March 1945 and was demobilised in October.

Milne practised accountancy in the firm Andrews & Jolly, then successively as a principal of Andrews & Milne; Milne & Burgess; and Milne, Stevens (Searcy) & Co. He became a fellow (1950) of the Institute of Chartered Accountants in Australia and served on the State (1951–64: chairman, 1958–60) and Federal (1956–60) councils. In 1959 he published a textbook, *The Accountant in Public Practice*, that was well received and appeared on university reading lists. He supported various organisations including the Walkerville Church of England Boys' Home, the Oral Kindergarten, Moral Re-Armament, and the Chiropractic Health Society of South Australia. His interest in community affairs led to his being elected to Walkerville Town Council (1960–65), where he served as mayor (1961–64) and helped to introduce a free public library. He was also president of the Municipal Association of South Australia (1964–65).

Despite Milne's establishment background and membership of the conservative Adelaide Club, he joined the Australian Labor Party, convinced that 'things were loaded against the average person' (Rodda 1995, 8). He earned the displeasure of his father who threatened to disinherit him for assisting the ALP's 1966 Federal election campaign. In 1966 the State Labor government appointed him South Australia's agent-general in London. He was granted freedom of the City of London in 1970 and appointed CBE in 1971. On his return to Adelaide that year, he served as the inaugural chairman of the State Government Insurance Commission. His political beliefs shifting, he did not rejoin the ALP and became active in the early public meetings of the Australian Democrats.

In 1979 Milne was elected to the State Legislative Council for a six-year term. For the first three years he was the sole Australian Democrat and held the balance of power. Garnering a reputation as genial and fair, he preferred to claim that he held the 'balance of reason' (SA LC 1996, 768, 770). He played a major role in establishing the Select Committee on Uranium Resources (1979–81), although he was unable to prevent the passage of the Roxby Downs (Indenture Ratification) Act (1982) governing operations at the Olympic Dam mine. His views were socially conservative and his legislative interest was mainly directed to domestic and consumer issues, while his contribution to debates was concerned more with generalities than fine detail. He introduced a bill to ban cigarette advertising, supported environmental protection measures, opposed some State taxation measures, and spoke out against increases to parliamentarians' salaries. In 1984 he announced that he would not stand for re-election. After the Democrats

did not preselect his preferred candidate, he resigned from the party just days before the 1985 election.

Milne had served on several committees, including as president of the South Australian branches of the Royal Overseas League (from 1974) and the Royal Life Saving Society (from 1977). Following Mary's death in 1980, he married Joan Constance Lee, a secretary, at Scots Church, Adelaide, on 23 January 1982. An enthusiastic and knowledgeable collector of shells, he deposited his extensive collection (principally chitons) in the South Australian Museum. Survived by his wife, and the daughter and two sons from his first marriage, he died on 27 December 1995 in Stirling District Hospital and was buried at Enfield Memorial Park Cemetery.

Kennedy, Alex. 'Man of Many Achievements.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 5 October 1979, 5; Macklin, Bruce. 'Philanthropist with a Rogue Spirit.' *Australian*, 12 February 1996, 15; Martin, Robert. *Responsible Government in South Australia*. Vol. 2, *Playford to Rann 1957–2007*. Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 2009; National Archives of Australia. A9300, MILNE K L; Rodda, Rachel. 'A Reformer Who Believed in Tradition.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 29 December 1995, 8; South Australia. Legislative Council. *Parliamentary Debates*. 6 February 1996, 767–770; Stock, Jenny Tilby. 'The South Australian Democrats.' In *Keeping the Bastards Honest: The Australian Democrats' First Twenty Years*, edited by John Warhurst, 195–212. St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1997; Walkerville Public Library. Local Government File LHC-WAL-LG-00001-7, Milne.

CLEMENT MACINTYRE

MILNER, IAN FRANK (1911–1991), public servant, academic, and alleged spy, was born on 6 June 1911 at Oamaru, New Zealand, second of four children of New Zealand–born Frank Milner, rector of Waitaki Boys' High School, and his Victorian-born wife Florence Violet, née George. Educated at his father's school, where he edited the school magazine and was dux in 1929, Ian won a scholarship to attend Canterbury College, University of New Zealand (BA, 1933; MA, 1934). Although he shared with his father a 'strong will and a determination to be a success' (Ball and Horner 1998, 254) they diverged politically: Frank was an ardent monarchist and imperialist, while Ian became a committed socialist. A cricketer and member of the dialectic society, he was awarded a Rhodes scholarship in December 1933, studying politics, philosophy, and economics at New College, Oxford (BA, 1937). He subsequently obtained Commonwealth Fund fellowships to study international relations at the University of California, Berkeley (1937–38), and Columbia University (1938–39), writing *New Zealand's Interests and Policies in the Far East* (1940).

Milner returned to New Zealand in August 1939 and joined the New Zealand Institute for Educational Research in Wellington as a research officer. He campaigned against New Zealand's involvement in World War II. In 1940 he was appointed as a lecturer in politics at the University of Melbourne, having been encouraged to apply by William McMahon Ball [q.v.17]. On 12 September at the registry office, Adelaide, he married New Zealand–born Margaret (Margot) Leigh Trafford, a schoolteacher. While in Melbourne, Milner was prominent in the Australia-Soviet Friendship League, the Council for Civil Liberties, and the Australia-India Association. The investigation branch of the Attorney-General's Department tracked him for Communist Party associations. In 1942 he enlisted in the Australian Military Forces but, with a reserved occupation, he did not see any active service.

In February 1945 Milner was appointed a special investigation officer in the post-hostilities division (subsequently the United Nations division) of the Department of External Affairs. The division's director, (Sir) Paul Hasluck [q.v.], who had encouraged Milner to apply, soon departed overseas, leaving Milner as acting-director for most of the next year. He later moved to New York, where he worked as a political affairs officer (1947–51) at the United Nations Secretariat, serving on the Greek Boundary Commission, the Conciliation Commission for Palestine, and the Temporary Commission on Korea.

By April 1947 Anglo-American code-breakers, working for the top-secret operation Venona, had started decrypting cables between Moscow and the Soviet Union's embassy in Canberra, revealing Soviet infiltration of the Department of External Affairs. The decrypts suggested Milner was part of a spy ring orchestrated by a Communist Party member and fellow New Zealander, Walter Clayton. Milner had supposedly given Clayton secret

British War Cabinet reports containing regional postwar security plans. He had accessed these documents in early March 1946, shortly before they were cabled to Moscow.

In February 1948 Britain's MI5 informed Prime Minister Ben Chifley [q.v.13] of the leakages, prompting him to establish the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO). When Milner visited Australia in September 1949, ASIO closely monitored his movements. Milner took leave from the United Nations in 1950 to holiday in Europe, where Margot sought treatment for osteoarthritis in Czechoslovakia. While in Prague, Milner secured a lectureship in English at Charles University, which he took up the next year. He also renewed acquaintances with a former member of Czechoslovakia's United Nations delegation, Jarmila Maran Fruhaufova, whom he had met in New York. Milner divorced Margot in 1956 and married Fruhaufova in 1958.

Milner's abrupt move to Prague increased ASIO's suspicions of his part in the Clayton spy ring. Admitting there was insufficient evidence to charge him, ASIO considered offering him immunity from prosecution in return for information. ASIO's interest heightened with the defection of the Soviet diplomat Vladimir Petrov [q.v.] in 1954. At the subsequent royal commission on espionage (1954–55), Petrov alleged Milner was a Soviet agent and spy ring member, codenamed 'BUR'. The commission reported that 'other material we have seen' (Hall 1991, vii) supported the allegations—a veiled reference to the decrypted cables. In March 1956 Milner issued a personal statement, denying the commission's findings. He requested that it be included in the commission's official records and distributed to the press. The secretary of the Department of External Affairs, (Sir) Arthur Tange, cautioned against this, suggesting it would 'throw doubts on the accuracy of the Commission's findings' (NAA M1505).

Milner subsequently had a successful academic career and was promoted to associate professor in 1964. He translated Czech poetry into English, championed Australasian literature in Eastern Europe, and wrote *The Structure of Values in George Eliot* (1968). In 1971 he was awarded a doctorate in literature by Charles University and travelled to the University of Otago, New Zealand, as a visiting professor. He retired in 1976.

Survived by his wife, Milner died in Prague on 31 May 1991. Honourable and serious, but idealistic, he was defended by supporters as a Cold War victim. With the opening in 1996 of relevant files in the Czech archives, however, evidence emerged that he had worked for Czechoslovakian security while at the United Nations and at Charles University. The same year his reputation as a scholar and public servant was further tarnished with the public release of the Venona decrypts.

Ball, Desmond and David Horner. *Breaking the Codes: Australia's KGB Network, 1944–1950.* St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1998; Cain, Frank. *The Australian Security Intelligence Organization: An Unofficial History.* Richmond, Vic.: Spectrum Publications, 1994; Deery, Phillip. 'Cold War Victim or Rhodes Scholar Spy? Revisiting the Case of Ian Milner.' *Overland,* no. 47 (Winter 1997): 9–12; Hall, Richard. *The Rhodes Scholar Spy.* Milsons Point, NSW: Random House, 1991, Milner, Ian. *Intersecting Lines: The Memoirs of Ian Milner.* Edited by Vincent O'Sullivan. Wellington: Victoria University Press, 1993; National Archives of Australia (NAA). A6119, 17, 18, 342, 343, M1505, 825, B884, V350815.

TOM HEENAN

MISSINGHAM, HAROLD (HAL) (1906–1994), artist and gallery director, was born on 8 December 1906 at Claremont, Western Australia, seventh of eight children of New South Wales–born parents David Missingham, engineer, and his wife Anne Florence, née Summers. In 1920 his father was killed in a mining accident. As the family were hardly well off, Hal left Perth Boys' School and in 1922 became apprenticed to J. Gibbney & Son Pty Ltd, a firm of process engravers, to use his talent in drawing and painting. He studied part time at the Perth Technical College under James W. R. Linton [q.v.10] and A. B. Webb [q.v.16] (1922–26).

In 1926 Missingham travelled to England, following his friend Jamie Linton [q.v.10] (son of James), who had gone ahead in 1925. He worked as a hospital steward during his passage and an uncle's gift of £40 provided him with a start: he studied at the Académie Julian and the Académie Colarossi in Paris (1926), and then at the Central School of Arts and Crafts, London (1926–32). There

he studied under Bernard Meninsky and A. S. Hartrick. On 24 July 1930 at the register office, Holborn, London, he married Esther Mary Long, a draper's saleswoman and the sister of a colleague at art school. That year he was awarded a London County Council senior art scholarship. Relinquishing the grant in 1932, he worked as a commercial artist and taught at the Central School (1933–39).

Returning to Western Australia in 1940, Missingham worked as an artist and photographer for J. Gibbney & Son. The next year he moved to Sydney. In World War II he enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces and from 27 November 1942 performed full-time duty as a wireless operator at Volunteer Defence Corps headquarters, Sydney. Having transferred to the Australian Imperial Force on 14 September 1943, he served with the Signals Training Battalion, Bonegilla, Victoria (1943–44), and then with the Military History Section, New South Wales, until his discharge from the army on 3 July 1945. Earlier that year, together with Rod Shaw, Bernard Smith, James Cant [q.v.17], Roy Dalgarno, and Dora Chapman [q.v.], he had established the Studio of Realist Art (SORA) in Sydney.

Encouraged by Sydney Ure Smith [q.v.11], with whom he had worked as an illustrator for Ure Smith Pty Ltd publications, Missingham applied for the position of director of the National Art Gallery of New South Wales (later Art Gallery of New South Wales). He was appointed in September 1945, and would hold the post until he retired in 1971. In spite of early opposition from the board of trustees, he instigated more progressive attitudes to contemporary art, including the acquisition of modern Australian works. He arranged major retrospectives on (Sir) Russell Drysdale [q.v.17] (1960), (Sir) William Dobell [q.v.14] (1964), and (Sir) Sidney Nolan [q.v.] (1967), and organised several international exhibitions, the two most influential being *French Painting Today* (1953) and *Italian Art of the 20th Century* (1956), both of which travelled to all State galleries. During his tenure the gallery became a popular institution supported by a professional staff. From 1968 he oversaw the construction of the Captain Cook wing. This extension would help to transform the gallery into a modern art museum. A gregarious and generous person, he was always ready to lecture, teach, open exhibitions, and help and advise artists.

Although unable to maintain his own painting career, Missingham drew when he could, and pursued his passion for photography. From 1952 to 1955 he was president of the Australian Watercolour Institute. He produced eleven books: *Australian Alphabet* (1942); *An Animal Anthology* (1948); *A Student's Guide in Commercial Art* (1948); *Good Fishing: A Handy Guide for Australia* (1953); *Hal Missingham Sketch Book* (1954); *My Australia* (1969); *Australia Close Focus: The Colour and Texture of a Continent* (1970); *Like a Bower Bird* (1977); *Design Focus* (1978); and *Grass Trees of Western Australia: Blackboys & Blackgins* (1978). After his retirement he published *They Kill You in the End* (1973), which recounts some of his frustrations while director, and his aversion to those bureaucrats whom he perceived to be short-sighted.

Moving back to Western Australia following his retirement, Missingham resumed painting watercolours. He held numerous exhibitions, particularly at the Greenhill Galleries, Perth. In 1978 he was appointed AO; he had been awarded Queen Elizabeth II's coronation medal (1953), and had been appointed chevalier of the French Legion d'honneur (1953), ufficiale ordine al Merito della Repubblica Italiana (1957), and knight first class in the Norwegian Order of St Olav (1971). From 1947 to 1971 he was a fellow of the Royal Society of Arts, London.

A disastrous fire in 1986 destroyed Missingham's studio in Darlington, including many of his works, negatives, cameras, and private papers. A book that had been presented to him on his retirement—containing drawings, etchings, and photographs, as well as poems and tributes by his many famous friends and colleagues in Australia and overseas—survived because he had donated it to the National Library of Australia. His health declined after the fire, and a series of strokes eventually robbed him of his sight. Survived by his wife and two sons, he died on 7 April 1994 at Midland, and was cremated. His work is represented in the National Gallery of Australia and all State galleries, the British Museum, and many private collections. William Dobell, Judy Cassab, and Vladas Meskenas painted his portrait.

Hal Missingham Review Exhibition 1973– 1984. Curated by Barbara Chapman. Fremantle: Fremantle Arts Centre, 1985–86. Exhibition

catalogue; Klepac, Lou. *Hal Missingham, Artist, Author, Photographer*. Roseville, NSW: Beagle Press, 2017; Missingham, Hal. Interview by Diane Dunbar, 1981–86. National Library of Australia; Missingham, Hal. Interview by Hazel de Berg, July 1962. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX202304, B884, N444421; National Library of Australia. MS 3940, Papers of Hal Missingham, 1899–1989; Van Nunen, Linda, and David Van Nunen. *Brushes with History: Masters of Watercolour: Ninety Years of the Australian Watercolour* Institute. [Roseville, NSW]: Australian Watercolour Institute, 2015.

LOU KLEPAC

MOODIE HEDDLE, ENID OLIVE (1904–1991), author, editor, and publisher of children's books, was born on 10 March 1904 at Elsternwick, Melbourne, second of six children of Scottish-born Robert Cospatrick Dunbar Moodie-Heddle, master mariner, and his Victorian-born wife Ethel Olive, née Paterson. In 1907 and 1908 Enid sailed around the world aboard her father's ship, the barque *Loch Ness*. Both her parents encouraged an early interest in storytelling. She attended Sydney Girls' High School (1919–20) before completing her education in Melbourne. Matriculating in 1923, she enrolled at the University of Melbourne (MA, 1928; DipEd, 1928), where she studied English and philosophy. Following her degree, she taught literature, history, and geography at Woodlands Church of England Girls' Grammar School, Adelaide (1927–28, 1931–33), and Ruyton Girls' Grammar School at Kew, Victoria (1929–30). She later recalled that 'very little Australian literature was read by children', which motivated her to 'do what I could to make it more easily available' (McVitty 1989, 94).

During a year in the United Kingdom in 1934, Moodie Heddle visited schools and children's libraries, and secured an appointment as an educational representative for two British publishers, Longmans Green & Co. Ltd and William Collins, Sons & Co. Ltd. Returning to Australia in February 1935, she visited Perth then drove up and down the east coast of Australia displaying educational books at schools, universities, and training colleges. She was an advocate for children's sections in regional public libraries with trained librarians to staff them.

Settling in Melbourne, Moodie Heddle worked for the Australian branch of Longmans, serving as general manager during World War II and subsequently as education manager (1946–59). Her work as a woman in the publishing industry was seen as 'unusual at that time' (Nicholson 2000, 294). She did much to develop Australian children's book publishing, particularly through her editorship of anthologies focused on national literature and history. Her early collections included *Some Australian Adventurers* (1944) and *Action and Adventure: A Book of Australian Prose* (1954), which featured extracts from novelists such as Henry Handel Richardson [qv.v.11]. Most significantly, she edited the 'Boomerang' series of school readers, in collaboration with the South Australian education department.

Published by Longmans, the Boomerang series was inaugurated in 1952 with *Girdle Round the World*, followed the next year by four titles: *Near and Far*, *Now and Then*, *Here and There*, and *New and Old*. Featuring a selection of English, European, and Australian literature, the books were targeted at children between seven and twelve years of age and sought to foster wider reading and the acquisition of home libraries. Designed and illustrated by Harold Freeman, a teacher at Melbourne Technical College, the books were so well regarded that copies were presented to Queen Elizabeth II on her visit to Australia in 1954 for use by Prince Charles and Princess Anne.

In 1955 Moodie Heddle wrote a Teachers' Handbook to accompany the series. *The Boomerang Book of Legendary Tales* (1957), in which she collected Indigenous folklore as adapted by white authors—including Katherine Langloh Parker—won the Children's Book Council's Book of the Year award in 1957, while *The Boomerang Book of Australian Poetry* (1956) was highly commended. With Iris Millington, Moodie Heddle also sought to introduce children to the history of Australian literature from white settlement through the publication of *How Australian Literature Grew* (1962).

Though best known for her work in children's publishing, Moodie Heddle also wrote and edited for adult readers. She authored two books of poetry, *Solitude: And Other Vagaries* (1937) and *Sagitta Says* (1943), and adapted the Australian versions of British

anthologies, among them *The Poet's Way* (1942, 1943, 1944), *Discovering Poetry* (1956, 1957), and *A Galaxy of Poems Old and New* (1962). She contributed to journals including *Meanjin*, *Walkabout*, and the *Jindyworobak Review*, and wrote a history of the Victorian winery Chateau Tahbilk, first published in 1960. Retiring that year, she remained an educational adviser to Longmans, editing *More Australian Adventurers* (1970) and *Seasons of Man: Poets of Seven Centuries* (1973, with John Curtain). She was a member of the Australian College of Educators and the Lyceum Club, and enjoyed gardening and conversation. Moodie Heddle never married. She died on 11 December 1991 at Glen Iris, Melbourne, and was cremated.

Austlit. 'Enid Moodie Heddle.' Accessed 29 November 2017. www.austlit.edu.au/austlit/page/A19093. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Australian Women's Weekly*. 'What Women Are Doing: Travelled 8000 Miles Showing New Educational Books.' 31 August 1935, 23; Lees, Stella, and Pam Macintyre, eds. *The Oxford Companion to Australian Children's Literature*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1993; McVitty, Walter. *Authors & Illustrators of Australian Children's Books*. Sydney: Hodder & Stoughton, 1989; Messon, Mercia. 'Book Series for Children Making History.' *Argus* (Melbourne), 31 October 1953, 16; National Centre for Australian Children's Literature, University of Canberra. Walter McVitty Research Collection, Folder 66, 'Personal Data—Enid Moodie Heddle'; Nicholson, Joyce. *A Life of Books: The Story of D.W. Thorpe Pty. Ltd., 1921–1987*. Middle Park, Vic.: Courtyard Press, 2000; *West Australian*. 'English Education: An Elastic System.' 8 February 1935, 6; Wilde, William H., Joy Hooten, and Barry Andrews, eds. *The Oxford Companion to Australian Literature*. 2nd ed. South Melbourne, Vic.: Oxford University Press, 1994.

Michelle J. Smith

MORA, GEORGES (1913–1992), gallery director and restaurateur, was born on 26 June 1913 at Leipzig, Germany, and named Günther, son of Jewish parents Maximillian Morawski, company director, and his wife Suzie, neé Fuchs. In the early 1930s, when a medical student, Günther fled from Germany owing to Nazi persecution. Arriving in Paris, he found steady work as a patents clerk. The fall of France (1940) in World War II saw him change his Polish-Jewish name to evade detection by the authorities. Georges Morat or Mora, as he now called himself, became involved with the Resistance, smuggling

refugees and Allied airmen across Europe. Danger was palpable and left him a troubled sleeper for the rest of his life, springing awake at the slightest noise.

Following the liberation, Mora worked for Oeuvre de Secours aux Enfants, an association that assisted orphaned Jewish children. In Paris in mid-December 1947 he married Mirka Madeleine Zelik, a French-born Jewish refugee. Their belief that a devastated Europe was no place to raise a family and mounting fears of an atomic war prompted their migration to Australia in 1951.

Settling in Melbourne, the Moras rented a large, disused sculptor's studio in Collins Street as accommodation and Georges began work at a noodle factory. Their address brought them into contact with modern artists, and the couple was asked if the Contemporary Art Society could exhibit in their basement flat. Works by (Sir) Sidney Nolan [q.v.], Arthur Boyd [q.v.7], John Perceval, Albert Tucker, Charles Blackman, Roger Kemp [q.v.17], Fred Williams [q.v.18], and Danila Vassilieff [q.v.16] were included in the *Anti-Royal Tour Exhibition* (1954). Georges was drawn into the CAS, forming close friendships with painters, as well as with the collectors John [q.v.18] and Sunday Reed [q.v.18]. He served as CAS president (1956–59), and in 1958 became a councillor of its offshoot, the Museum of Modern Art of Australia.

In the meantime Mora had entered the hospitality business. After briefly running a café in Exhibition Street (known to friends and artists as Mirka's Café), he opened the celebrated East Melbourne bistro Café Balzac which introduced Melburnians to authentic French provincial cooking. Dining was conjoined with art. He hired a French-trained English chef and commissioned Boyd and Perceval to produce the crockery, while the artists Mike Brown, Colin Lanceley, and Ross Crothall made works for a feature wall. In 1965 he relocated, purchasing the Tolarno Hotel in Fitzroy Street, St Kilda, to accommodate their home, a restaurant, a private hotel, and a gallery. The restaurant's décor was striking, as Mirka—assisted by Martin Sharp—painted the walls with images of angels and magical creatures reminiscent of Eastern European folk arts.

By 1967 Mora had converted a spacious room at the hotel's rear into a splendid exhibition venue. Tolarno Galleries had

an instant impact on the local art scene. He mixed exhibitions of established artists with shows by young painters, exhibiting in his first months Dale Hickey, John Peart, and Robert Hunter. As a rising art dealer, he also travelled to Europe to organise annual displays of graphic work by modern masters, beginning with lithographs by Renoir. Usually attired in an understated—but tailored—dark suit, Mora sported a flamboyant necktie carefully knotted in the Continental manner with a five-move 'nicky'. Exhibitions drew artists to Tolarno, although Mora's buoyant personality was the real hook. His eyes ever sparkled mischievously and, with a warm grin that some thought too innocent to be true, he exuded generosity. If you were young, broke, and an artist, he offered a meal on the house.

Mora sold the private hotel at Tolarno in 1969. Five years later fellow restaurateur Leon Massoni took over the dining room allowing Mora to concentrate on the gallery. In 1979 he relocated Tolarno Galleries to South Yarra. He was now a key figure on the national art scene, becoming advisor to corporations, including the National Australia Bank, on their collections. He helped found the Australian Commercial Galleries Association in 1976, serving as its first chairman. With his deputy chairman, the Sydney art dealer Frank Watters, he oversaw the adoption of a code of ethics for member galleries, and steered the development of artist-gallery contracts. He also lobbied Federal arts ministers and the Australia Council for the Arts on matters of concern to the industry.

Early in 1970 Georges and Mirka separated and they were later divorced. He married the contemporary painter Caroline Marsh Williams in 1985. Tolarno Galleries was prominent in the 1980s. Besides representing leading figures such as John Brack and Albert Tucker, he mounted controversial shows by the young artists Howard Arkley and Juan Davila. In 1988 he achieved his ambition to establish a commercial art fair in Australia. He served on the organising committee of the Australian Contemporary Art Fair, and Tolarno took a large stand. That year he was appointed chevalier de l'Ordre des Arts et des Lettres by the French government.

Still running Tolarno Galleries, Mora was planning a third art fair when he was diagnosed with a brain tumour. Survived by his wife and their son, and the three sons from his first marriage, he died on 7 June 1992 at South Caulfield and was buried in Cheltenham cemetery. That year a biennial lecture was established in his name and in 2006 the Georges Mora Foundation was formed to provide artist fellowships. Portraits of him were painted by Charles Blackman (1956), and by his wife (1988).

Heathcote, Christopher. *A Quiet Revolution: The Rise of Australian Art, 1946–1968*. Melbourne: Text Publishing, 1995; Heathcote, Christopher. *Inside the Art Market: Australia's Galleries: A History 1956–1976*. Port Melbourne: Thames & Hudson, 2016; Mora, Georges. Interview by the author, 20 May 1988; Mora, Mirka. *Wicked but Virtuous: My Life*. Ringwood: Penguin Books, 2000; Mora, William. Interview by the author, 14 May 2008; National Archives of Australia. B78, 1956/MORA G, MT848/1, V1955/35021.

Christopher Heathcote

MORRIS, IVOR GRAY (1911–1995), woollen manufacturer, philanthropist, and community leader, was born on 14 March 1911 at Ipswich, Queensland, younger son of Welsh-born John Morris, engineer and later woollen manufacturer, and his Victorian-born wife Anna, née Gray. Following their mother's death in 1913, the boys lived with relatives in Melbourne. Ivor attended Errol Street State School, North Melbourne, and Scotch College (1923), Hawthorn. Having returned to Queensland, he continued his education at Ipswich Grammar School (1924–25) and Scots College, Warwick (1925). He started work with Ipswich Woollen Mills, of which his father was a co-owner. In 1930 Morris senior sold his interest in the firm in order to start a new business. Two years later he took his family to Britain, primarily to purchase textile machinery. While there, Ivor completed (1933) a two-month course in textiles and dyeing at the University of Leeds.

Back home, John established Morris Woollen Mills (Ipswich) Pty Ltd at Redbank in 1933. Ivor assumed management of the firm when his father suffered a stroke the following year. He expanded it from an enterprise of five personnel to over 1,000 at its peak in the 1950s; by that time he was the largest private employer in Ipswich. A fully integrated manufacturer, the business processed raw wool through to the production of yarns and the weaving and

knitting of fine-apparel fabrics. In World War II the mill had operated around the clock to meet large contracts for supplying uniform materials and blankets to the military. On 19 February 1944 at St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Ipswich, Morris married Jessie Josephine Halley (d. 1983), a member of the Australian Army Medical Women's Service.

After the war, Morris Woollen Mills continued to expand, opening a wool-scouring and carbonising plant at Belmont in Brisbane. Reflecting his strong technical bent, Morris invested heavily in the most modern processing technology; the firm was the first commercial undertaking to adopt the Lo-Flo process developed by the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation in 1977 to reduce contaminants in wool-scouring effluent.

The company's semi-processed carbonised and scoured wools comprised half its product and were exported; its yarns and fabrics—the latter under the brand names Highlander, Harlech, and Cambrian—supplied the local and interstate markets. Morris led or participated in five overseas trade promotion missions and, for six years from 1974, served on the Commonwealth government's Trade Development Council. The government's action in cutting protective tariffs in 1973 had adversely affected the domestic textile industry, however, and Morris Mills quickly lost market share to cheaper imports. He sold the business to Primac Holdings Ltd in 1980 and retired. The plant ceased operating in 1983.

Morris was a generous philanthropist. In 1957 his firm became a company member of the University of Sydney's Nuclear Research Foundation (Science Foundation for Physics from 1966); although granted life membership in 1967 and thus exempted from further fees, the company continued its financial support until 1975. Morris held office as vice-chairman (1971–90) of the Queensland Museum's board of trustees and in 1973 donated an orrery to the museum to mark the 500th anniversary of the birth of Nicholas Copernicus. He was the main benefactor in 1993 of the first stage of a new dormitory at the Scots PGC College (formed by the amalgamation in 1970 of his alma mater with the Presbyterian Girls' College), Warwick; the facility was named the Morris Wing in his honour.

Engaged in the Ipswich community from an early age, Morris was a founder (1938) and president (1941) of the Ipswich Apex Club and district governor of the organisation (1945). He served as sometime president of the East Ipswich Progress Association and as junior (1943–46) and senior (1946–47) vice-president of the Ipswich Chamber of Commerce and Industry. In 1943 he stood unsuccessfully as an independent candidate for election to the Ipswich City Council. Proud of his heritage, he was patron (1969–94) of the St David's Welsh Society of Brisbane. From 1970 to 1980 he chaired the trustees of Ipswich Grammar School. In 1974 he was appointed CMG for services to industry and the community.

During his working life, Morris had been fully absorbed in his company's operations. Living next to the mill at Redbank, he had been prepared to rise at any hour of the night to assist with machinery breakdowns. He prided himself on his good labour relations, recalling: 'We were a happy family. We went for 46 years without a strike' (*Queensland Times* 1990, 17). A journalist attributed to him a `stately demeanour … and robust views of self-worth' (Lape 1985, 10). Six feet (183 cm) tall and well built, he played grade cricket and enjoyed rowing on the Bremer River until early middle age. In retirement, he visited relatives in Wales annually. He died at Kangaroo Point, Brisbane, on 1 August 1995 and, following a Presbyterian service, was cremated. His two daughters survived him.

Jansen, Danni, Pamela Lamb, and Michael Cuthill. *Mines, Mills & Shopping Malls: Celebrating the Identity of Ipswich*. Ipswich, Qld: University of Queensland Boilerhouse Community Engagement Centre, 2009; Lape, Dan. '"Life is Great in the Wool Business".' *Queensland Times* (Ipswich), 20 April 1985, 10; Prather, Dr Ann. Personal communication; *Queensland Times* (Ipswich). 'Mill Employees Reunite in Park.' 3 August 1990, 17.

LES HENNING

MORRISON, HEDWIG MARIE (HEDDA) (1908–1991), photographer, was born on 13 December 1908 at Stuttgart, Germany, elder of two children of Richard Hammer, merchant, and his wife Hannchen, née Grosser. At the age of three Hedda contracted polio. Despite a surgical procedure as a teenager, she walked with a limp for the rest of her life. She acquired her first

camera when she was eleven and became a keen photographer. After completing her secondary education at Queen Katherine Convent, she was sent by her parents to the University of Innsbruck, Austria, to study medicine. Having no interest in becoming a medical practitioner, she persuaded them to allow her to study (1929–31) at the Bavarian State Institute for Photography, Munich, Germany, where she completed a certificate course. Hammer gained experience in the commercial studios of Adolf Lazi at Stuttgart, and the Olga Linckelmann Photographische Werkstatte, Hamburg.

Influenced by a horoscope for the coming year that indicated she would undertake a voyage to a distant land, and alarmed by the rise of Nazism, she secured a job as manager of the German-run Hartung's Photo Shop in Peking (Beijing), China, after answering an advertisement in a German photographic journal. She worked in the shop for five years, learning Mandarin in the process. After 1938 she remained in the then Japanese-occupied city as a freelance photographer. Being a German citizen she occupied a privileged position, at least until World War II spread to the Pacific late in 1941. Her sensitively observed and beautifully composed photographs of cultural sites and the daily life of Chinese people, taken between 1933 and 1946, featured in a series of books, beginning with Alfred Hoffman's *Nanking* (1945) and her own *Hua Shan* (1974). *A Photographer in Old Peking* (published in 1985 but based on her manuscript written in 1946) and *Travels of a Photographer in China 1933–46* (1987) followed.

In 1940 Hammer had met Alastair Robin Gwyn Morrison, an ornithologist and son of the notable G. E. 'Chinese' Morrison [q.v.10]. The couple married on 5 July 1946 in a Church of England ceremony at the British consulate, Peking. In 1947 Alastair entered the British colonial service and was appointed a district officer in Sarawak where they lived for the next twenty years. Hedda accompanied her husband on his official journeys and made numerous independent photographic tours. She published *Sarawak* (1957), *Life in a Longhouse* (1962), and later—with Leigh Wright and K. F. Wong—*Vanishing World: The Ibans of Borneo* (1972). Her work was included in *The Family of Man* exhibition at the Museum of Modern Art, New York (1955). Between 1960 and 1966 she worked part time in the Sarawak government's information office, taking photographs, training photographers, and establishing a photographic library. The Sarawak government recognised her services to the country by appointing her an Officer of the Order of the Star of Sarawak (1965).

In 1961 the Morrisons had driven around Australia in anticipation of where they would eventually live. Six years later they settled in Canberra where they enjoyed the city's intellectual life and surrounding landscape. At weekends they 'went bush' where Alastair bird-watched. Hedda took photographs for the Australian Information Service and at numerous National Press Club luncheons. In 1990 she was made a life member of the Canberra Photographic Society. She was a quiet but determined and alert observer. 'A perky sparrow with a wonderful dry wit and a touch of wickedness' (Waterford 1991, 7), she died in Canberra on 3 December 1991, survived by her husband, and was cremated. They had no children. Her archive of negatives and photographs, widely recognised for its rich artistic and documentary value, was bequeathed to institutions in Australia and the United States of America: Harvard-Yenching Library, Harvard University; Cornell University; and the National Library of Australia. Smaller collections were gifted to the Powerhouse Museum, Sydney, and the National Gallery of Australia.

Lum, Raymond. 'Hedda Morrison and Her Photographs of China.' In *Treasures of the Yenching: Seventy-Fifth Anniversary of the Harvard-Yenching Library. Exhibition Catalogue*, edited by Patrick Hanan, 297–300. Hong Kong: Chinese University Press, 2003; Roberts, Claire, ed. *In Her View: The Photographs of Hedda Morrison in China and Sarawak 1933–67*. Sydney: Powerhouse Publishing, 1993, 'China Bound: Hedda Hammer.' *Harvard Library Bulletin* 23, no. 3 (2012): 50–51; Waterford, Jack. 'Photographic Chronicler of Pre-Communist China.' *Canberra Times*, 5 December 1991, 7.

CLAIRE ROBERTS

MUIR, ERNEST JACK (JOCK) (1914–1995), boatbuilder and yachtsman, was born on 22 October 1914 in Hobart, eldest of five children of locally born parents Ernest Jenkins Muir, labourer and seaman, and his wife Elsie Minnie, née Haigh. 'Jock', as he was known, attended Albuera Street State School and trade classes at the former Battery Point

Model School. In 1926 he won a scholarship to attend Hobart State High School. He gained a love of the ocean from his father who had worked as a seaman. As a schoolboy he watched builders of wooden boats in the Battery Point shipyards, learning especially from Percy Coverdale [q.v.13]. His passion for designing boats and sailing competitively originated with making and racing model yachts. By the early 1930s he was competing in the 12-foot (3.7 m) cadet dinghy class and regularly contested Royal Yacht Club of Tasmania (RYCT) pennant races. After he won the 1933 Stonehaven Cup in Adelaide, experts predicted a 'brilliant' future (*Mercury* 1933, 6).

During the Depression Muir served a sheet metal apprenticeship. He studied tinsmithing at the Hobart Technical College and won the Cadbury-Fry-Pascall Pty Ltd prize in 1933 before working in the metal trade. In his spare time, working in his parents' backyard, he designed and built the 36-foot (10.9 m) ketch *Westwind*. At its helm he won several events including the 1938 Bruny Island and 1940 Betsy Island races. On 25 April 1941 at the Wesley Church, Hobart, he married his neighbour Mollie McAllister, an upholsteress. Soon after, the couple moved to Sydney. Having sold *Westwind*, he used the proceeds to buy a skiff-hiring business and later a boatbuilding shed. Among other projects, he made high-quality wooden lifeboats for the United States Army. Prosperity beckoned until he contracted poliomyelitis, which 'almost paralysed' his left thigh and right arm (Muir, Hudson, and Fogagnolo 1991, 23). By 1946 he had sold up and returned to Hobart with his family.

While recovering, Muir designed the fishing cruiser *Westward,* which he built in a paddock at Sandy Bay and converted into a racing yacht for George Gibson. In 1948 he established Muir's Boatyard at Battery Point. He would design over 100 vessels and become known for building 'easy-to-handle, sea-kindly, safe, off-shore cruising boats' (Muir, Hudson, and Fogagnolo 1991, 27) capable of winning ocean races. Although not fearing the sea, he gave it 'maximum respect' and erred 'on the side of extra strength' (Muir, Hudson, and Fogagnolo 1991, 62) to ensure his boats were structurally sound. He preferred to use Huon and King Billy pines for their

elasticity and durability. In September 1951 the Menzies government increased sales tax on pleasure boats from 10 to 33 per cent. Muir responded by diversifying the business; he built fishing boats and constructed (1953) a second slipway. He would prepare more than 1,000 slipping plans for vessels up to 75 feet (22.9 m) in length.

Muir's reputation as 'one of Australia's bluewater aces' (*Mercury* 1953, 16) was built on his success in Sydney to Hobart yacht races. He first sailed in the race in 1946. The following year, as sailing master of *Westward*, he was second across the line and the winner on corrected time. In 1948, *Westward* again finished first on corrected time, making him the first Tasmanian to have won two Sydney–Hobart races. Another Muir design, *Waltzing Matilda*, which he co-skippered with 'skill and local knowledge' (Muir, Hudson, and Fogagnolo 1991, 77), won line honours and came second on handicap in 1949. His fellow yachtsman John Bennetto claimed that Muir was 'a natural sailor' with 'saltwater in his veins' (Bresnehan 1995, 47), who could 'smell' where he was in relation to the coast.

In the 1953 Sydney–Hobart Muir took line honours and was placed fourth on handicap with *Wild Wave*, a yacht he had designed. This was 'the first Tasmanian owned, built, and skippered boat to finish first across the line' (*Mercury* 1954, 1). His elation was short lived, however, as the boat was disqualified for infringements at the starting line. He made amends in 1955 by co-skippering *Even* to a line honours victory. He failed to finish only once when *Kurrewa IV* incurred a hull leak in 1958, but won line honours in the same vessel in 1960. In 1971 he completed his nineteenth and last Sydney–Hobart, but expressed his concern that the race had become more about 'performance derived from wealth' than 'a test of skill' (Muir, Hudson, and Fogagnolo 1991, 35).

Stockily built, calm, and resilient, Muir won the Maria and Bruny Island races, securing the Point Score plaque, in his last offshore racing season (1972–73). He retired as managing director of the boatyard in 1987. In 1991 he co-authored *Maritime Reflections*, revisiting his boats and races. Survived by his wife, daughter, and three sons, he died on 29 November 1995 in the Royal Hobart Hospital and was cremated following a service

at 'the Mariner's Church', St George's Church, Battery Point. Fellow yachtsmen remembered him as 'a master craftsman', 'a fantastic seaman' who was 'uncanny with tactics', and 'a true gentleman' (Bresnehan 1995, 47). The RYCT inaugurated the E. J. (Jock) Muir Memorial trophy for seamanship in 1996 and he was inducted into the Tasmanian Yachting Hall of Fame in 2011. His yacht *Westward* was donated by its final owner, Stan Field, to the Maritime Museum of Tasmania for its floating exhibition at Constitution Dock, Hobart.

Bresnehan, James. 'Jock's Voyage Over.' *Mercury* (Hobart), 30 November 1995, 47; Mays, Nicole. *Industrious, Innovative, Altruistic: The 20th Century Boat Builders of Battery Point*. Hobart: Navarine Publishing, 2017; *Mercury* (Hobart). 'His First Cup.' 15 February 1933, 6, 'Race Against Time to Complete Cruiser.' 13 November 1953, 16, 'Vintage Yachts Etched Forever in Muir's Mind.' 2 January 1995, 12, 'Wild Wave Gives Tasmania Great Victory.' 1 January 1954, 1; Muir, Jock, Chris Hudson, and Jocelyn Fogagnolo. *Maritime Reflections*. Sandy Bay: E. J. Muir, 1991; Swinson, Mike. *Blood, Sweat and the Sea*. Lindisfarne: Forty South Publishing, 2017.

STEFAN PETROW

MULLER, DESMOND OTTO (DOOLEY) (1913–1994), engineer, army officer, and public servant, was born on 17 August 1913 at Albury, New South Wales, only son of Victorian-born parents Henry Otto Muller, agriculturalist, and his wife Lillian Idalia May, née Osborn. Desmond was educated at Bendigo High School (1927) and Melbourne Boys' High School (1928–30), before studying engineering at the University of Melbourne (BCE, 1934). He was employed at the university as a testing officer before moving to the design and testing branch of the Munitions Supply Laboratories, Maribyrnong.

On 10 December 1938 Muller was commissioned in the Royal Australian Engineers, Citizen Military Forces. When World War II broke out in September 1939, he was an early volunteer for the Australian Imperial Force. Lieutenant Colonel (Sir) Clive Steele [q.v.16] arranged his appointment as a lieutenant in November. Posted to the 2/3rd Field Company, he sailed for Britain in May 1940 and, promoted to captain in July, arrived in the Middle East in December. While in Britain the 2/3rd Field Company had been assigned to the 9th Division.

Known as 'Dooley', Muller adapted to the change from civil to military engineering well, using his professional skills and developing his ability to command his men. The field company served at Tobruk, Libya, from April to October 1941 and for most of that period he was its acting commander. On the evening of 11–12 April the 2/3rd achieved the remarkable and hazardous feat of laying 5,000 anti-tank mines, an event celebrated in verse by one of its sappers, Frank Bingham:

'Dooley' scratched his tousled locks
and racked his puzzled brain …
Then called his long lieutenant in, to
ease his mental strain.
He said, 'Now listen, Ray, we must
strengthen all our lines
So tonight you will take 9 Section
and lay Five Thousand Mines;
And when you get them finished,
report straight back to me
In the meantime I'll have more work
from the acting C.R.E. (Maughan
1966, 138)

For his initiative and courage in leading dangerous night operations at Tobruk, Muller was awarded the Military Cross and mentioned in despatches (both 1942). He was promoted to temporary major in December 1941 (substantive, April 1942) and placed in command of the field company, which saw action in Egypt from July 1942, culminating in the battle of El Alamein (October–November). Back in Australia in February 1943, the following month he was promoted to lieutenant colonel and appointed commander of the 1st Divisional Engineers, but assumed that role in the 9th Division in July. He was mentioned in despatches (1944) and awarded the Distinguished Service Order (1945) for his management of the division's engineering operations at Lae and Finschhafen, New Guinea, between September 1943 and January 1944, during which his 'excellent command and drive' included 'constantly moving well forward making engineer reconnaissance frequently under enemy observation and fire' (AWM 88). On 3 March 1944 at St Philip's Church of England, Sydney, he married Marion Lucas, a nurse in the Australian Army Medical Women's Service, who later took the names Maryanna Elisa Catherine. From May to August 1945 he took part in the liberation

of Borneo, before returning to Melbourne, where he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 26 October.

In 1946 Muller entered the Commonwealth Department of Transport, dealing at first with rail standardisation. He was appointed assistant director of civil engineering in 1948 and in 1950 visited Bangkok to attend a United Nations Organization conference on transport systems. During the 1960s he was an adviser for the Southeast Asia Treaty Organization and in the 1970s the government of Malaysia. He was then appointed construction manager with the Department of Works, Darwin. In December 1974 he transmitted the first news of the destruction wrought by Cyclone Tracy, by driving south to find a functioning radio transmitter. Suffering poor health, he retired in 1977. Respected for his service decorations, he was a man for whom others came first. He was a stalwart of his regimental association and he strongly encouraged the writing of its history. In later years he suffered from Parkinson's disease and dementia. Survived by his wife and their son and two daughters, he died on 2 November 1994 at Heidelberg, Victoria, and was cremated.

Australian War Memorial. AWM 88, AMF O/A 21; *Herald-Sun* (Melbourne). 'Others Came First for This Engineer, Soldier, Diplomat.' 10 November 1994, 59; McNicoll, Ronald. *The Royal Australian Engineers*. Vol. 3, *1919 to 1945: Teeth and Tail*. Canberra: Corps Committee of the Royal Australian Engineers, 1982; Maughan, Barton. *Tobruk and El Alamein*. Vol. 3 of Series 1 (Army) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1966; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX243; MULLER, DESMOND OTTO; Ward-Harvey, Ken. *The Sappers' War with Ninth Australian Division Engineers 1939–1945*. Newcastle, NSW: Sakoga in conjunction with 9th Division RAE Association, 1992.

MICHAEL O'BRIEN

MUMBLER, PERCY (1907–1991), Aboriginal elder and activist, was born on 20 July 1907 at the Aboriginal Station, Wallaga Lake, New South Wales, son of Biamanga (Jack Mumbler), from the Delegate area of the Monaro, and Gunnal (Rose Carpenter), from the lower Shoalhaven. Biamanga was an elder and leader of the local Aboriginal community. In an act of colonialist misrecognition, in 1912 white authorities bestowed on him a brass breast-plate and declared him king of the Wallaga Lake tribe. Of greater importance to Biamanga's own people was the authority vested in him to preside at the initiation of young Aboriginal men (Chittick and Fox 1997, 1). In his childhood Percy moved with his family back and forth between Wallaga Lake and Roseby Park, near Nowra. He and his siblings were under constant threat of removal and institutionalisation.

As a young man Mumbler was a member of the Wallaga Bush Leaf Band that performed at the opening of the Sydney Harbour Bridge and toured southern New South Wales and Victoria. Employed mainly on bean- and pea-picking, he travelled extensively on the south coast, linking up with other itinerant Aboriginal workers and their families. In the 1950s Mumbler met and befriended poet and author Roland Robinson [q.v.] who collected and 'translated' many of Mumbler's oral stories and accounts of Aboriginal life on the south coast. Mumbler's texts appeared in several of Robinson's published works and were circulated widely through national publications such as the *Bulletin*, school anthologies and in performances by Robinson himself (Healy, 1997, 53).

Mumbler began to campaign for better housing and living conditions, and for education and health reforms. In the late 1960s he collaborated with John Hatton and others to have disused cottages from the Snowy Mountains scheme relocated to accommodate Aboriginal people on Shoalhaven Shire Council land at Browns Flat, south of Nowra. He also helped to restructure the South Coast Aboriginal Legal Service at Nowra; a passionate advocate of individual civil rights for Aboriginal people, he actively supported the service well into his old age.

A branch member of Pastor Frank Roberts's [q.v.16] Land and Rights Council, Mumbler joined other activists in pushing for Aboriginal communities to secure ownership of their land, in opposition to the formation (1973) of the New South Wales Aboriginal Land Trust, which was given title to all remaining reserves. He played a prominent role when the New South Wales Aboriginal Land Council was formed in 1977. With his ability to inspire and unify people, he delivered a clear message: 'This is our land and we want the rights to our land so we can go where we want and get what we want' (Chittick and Fox 1997, 177–78).

In February 1979 the Select Committee of the Legislative Assembly upon Aborigines conducted its first public meeting, at the Wallaga Lake reserve. Mumbler used this platform to voice his concerns over two interrelated topics: the threat to sacred sites on Mumbulla (or Biamanga) Mountain from logging, and the community's land claim around Wallaga Lake. He emphasised the importance of land ownership to the spiritual and cultural well-being of his people. In 1984 Wallaga Lake became the first Aboriginal community in the State to receive title to what remained of its traditional lands. That year the State government gazetted 7,500 hectares of land at Mumbulla Mountain as Biamanga Aboriginal Place.

One of 'the most revered, respected and loved' Aboriginal people on the State's south coast, Mumbler was endowed with many endearing personal qualities, among them warmth, humour, and charm; as Lee Chittick recalled, 'everyone sort of bubbled to see him' (Chittick and Fox 1997, 1, 85). Mumbler acquired the nickname 'Bing' for his penchant for Bing Crosby songs, and he was remembered as an adroit and animated vocalist. Late in his life, he married Isabelle Perry, becoming a stepfather and mentor to her six children.

Throughout his long life Mumbler maintained an intimate connection to the land for which he so actively fought. He was a skilled hunter, fisherman, and practitioner of traditional bushcrafts, and he kept up many of the time-honoured spiritual and cultural beliefs of his people, firmly interwoven with his Christian faith. Through language, story, and song, he imparted much traditional knowledge. He played golf and fossicked obsessively for gold, hoping for a find that would enrich his people (he had no interest in personal wealth). After residing for six years at the Shoalhaven Nursing Home, Bomaderry, he died there on 17 June 1991 and was buried at Nowra cemetery. As an influential spiritual and cultural leader to the Yuin people, Mumbler left an enduring legacy of strength, determination, and cultural survival.

Chittick, Lee, and Terry Fox. *Travelling with Percy: A South Coast Journey*. Canberra: Aboriginal Studies Press, 1997; Feary, Sue. 'Indigenous Australians and Forests.' In *Australian and New Zealand Forest Histories: No. 1: Short Overviews*, edited by John Dargavel, 9–17. Kingston, ACT: Australian Forest History Society Inc., 2005; Healy, Chris. *From the Ruins of Colonialism: History as Social Memory*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997; McKenna, Mark. *Looking for Blackfellas' Point: An Australian History of Place*. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press, 2002.

JODIE STEWART

MURPHY, HUGH JOSEPH (1917–1995) and **MURPHY, KEVIN PETER** (1913–1969), journalists and public servants, were born at Carlton, Melbourne: Hugh on 22 March 1917, and Kevin on 9 January 1913. They were the two surviving sons of Irish-born Matthew Murphy, journalist, and his Victorian-born wife Margaret Jane, née Purves. Their father was a foundation member of the Australian Journalists' Association, a sports writer with the Melbourne *Herald*, and the sporting editor of the *Weekly Times*. The brothers were educated at St Patrick's College, East Melbourne, and the University of Melbourne, where Kevin studied humanities (BA, 1949), and Hugh pursued a course in journalism.

From 1933 Kevin worked on the editorial staff of the *Herald*. In January 1942 he enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces but in March took leave without pay to join the Department of Information's (DOI) Melbourne editorial staff. On 4 April, at St Christopher's Cathedral, Forrest, Canberra, he married Bernadette Marie Veronica Carroll. She was the daughter of Jim Carroll, the Australian Broadcasting Commission's (ABC) pioneer Melbourne racecaller from the early 1930s. Kevin was appointed editor in the DOI's Canberra office in 1944, and then chief publicity officer; in 1948 he became director-general. After the department was reduced in status to the Australian News and Information Bureau (ANIB) within the Department of the Interior, he was appointed director of the bureau's London office for four years. When he returned to Canberra in 1954 he resumed as director of ANIB. His wife died in 1959 and, on 24 May 1962, at St Christopher's Cathedral, Canberra, he married Sheila Moon. He was chairman of the Australian National Film Board (1948–50, 1963–69), and a member of the Australian Road Safety Council (1962–69).

Described by a colleague as 'one of the finest and most distinguished journalists' whose relegation from departmental head

was 'a cruel blow' (McKernan 1978), Kevin was regarded by (Sir) Richard Kingsland, his permanent head after 1963, as 'an extremely good journalist, but he had a biting tongue' and a 'chip on his shoulder' (Kingsland 2010, 164). He enhanced ANIB's effectiveness through increased representation overseas, targeted media campaigns, films designed to implement government policies on European immigration, and promotion of the Colombo Plan. Kevin was a member of the high-level Department of External Affairs overseas planning committee.

He was widely known in official, diplomatic and sporting circles. As well as being a member of the Canberra Club, his interests included lawn bowls, swimming, tennis, and Australian Rules football. He died suddenly in Canberra on 12 May 1969, survived by his wife and their daughter, and was cremated. Two sons of his first marriage, Paul and Justin, became well-known ABC journalists and broadcasters.

Hugh Murphy began contributing to the Melbourne *Herald* as a stringer while a student at the University of Melbourne. Having served (August 1940 – January 1942) with the Melbourne University Regiment, he was discharged to join the wartime DOI. He was press relations officer (March 1942 – September 1943) to Edward (Eddie) John Ward [q.v.16], minister for labour and national service. On 25 April 1942, at St Brigid's Catholic Church, North Fitzroy, Melbourne, he married Eileen Elizabeth Cummins, a stenographer. In July 1944 he was posted to DOI's New York office for three years.

On his return to Australia Hugh was seconded to the Department of Immigration. Placed in charge of the publicity section, he was responsible for organising departmental media coverage in Australia and overseas, scripting films to attract overseas migrants, and liaising with community and government organisations for major events such as citizenship conventions and the arrival of the 100,000th postwar migrant. Described as a 'powerful publicity force behind the founding of Australia's postwar immigration program' (*Canberra Times* 1995, 5), he became public relations officer at the Australian embassy in West Germany (1955–60) providing immigration publicity for several European countries.

Returning to Australia, Hugh was a journalist in ANIB before twice becoming director of the bureau's office in London (1964–68, 1972–75). There he was responsible for Australian public relations in Britain. His wife died in London in January 1968 and in the following year he married Elizabeth Marian Manning, a former staff training officer with Qantas Airways Ltd. Back in Australia, he was editor at ANIB's head office. Passionate about all sports, he was a supporter of Carlton football club and a fan of Canberra Raiders rugby league club. 'A warm, charming and humorous man' (*Canberra Times* 1995, 5), he died in Canberra on 17 May 1995 and was cremated. He was survived by his wife and by the daughter and son of his first marriage.

Canberra Times. 'News, Information Director Dies.' 13 May 1969, 3, 'A Powerful Force behind Australian Immigration.' 22 May 1995, 5; Clarke, Patricia. 'Government Propaganda in the 1950s: The Role of the News and Information Bureau.' *Media Australia International*, no. 139 (May 2011): 64–72; Kingsland, Richard. *Into the Midst of Things*. Canberra: Air Power Development Centre, 2010. Accessed 8 August 2019. airpower.airforce.gov.au/APDC/media/PDF-Files/Historical%20 Publications/HIST20-Into-the-Midst-of-Things-The-Autobiography-of-Sir-Richard-Kingsland.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file; McKernan, Thomas James. Interview by Mel Pratt, 6 February 1978. Transcript. Mel Pratt Collection. National Library of Australia; National Archives of Australia. CP815/7/1, Personal Papers of Hugh Murphy, B884, Q112207, MURPHY HUGH, B884, Q141213, MURPHY KEVIN.

PATRICIA CLARKE

MURRAY, BENNO (BEN) (1893–1994), stockman, cameleer, linguist, and storyteller, was, by his own written account, born on 21 December 1893 at Hergott Springs (later Marree), South Australia, son of Bejah Dervish [q.v.7], Afghan cameleer, and Annie Murray. His mother was an Arabana-Thirari woman whose European name derived from the family for whom she worked as a maid. His father would achieve distinction as the leading cameleer on the Calvert Scientific Exploring Expedition (1896–97). The town's Aboriginal camp was within sight of the Frome Creek's tree line, where a Rain History or Dreaming site was the source of his totemic identity and his Arabana name, *Parlku-nguyu-*

thangkayiwarna ('Bank of Clouds Settling Down'). To Europeans he was then known as 'Johnny Murray'.

In about 1897 Annie took her family to Muloorina station where her parents, 'King Walter' and 'Queen Annie', lived. Here Johnny began his working life, strapped to a horse driving the rotating mechanism for a water pump, for two or three hours a day. His grandfather shared with him knowledge of the country and its mythology, taking him by foot as far as Stuart Creek to the north-west and Birdsville, Queensland, to the north. By the age of ten he had moved to Clayton station, part of (Sir) Sidney Kidman's [q.v.9] expanding pastoral empire, where Kidman's daughters taught him the finer points of horsemanship. In 1906 he and his younger brother Ern went to Cannatalkaninna station. Paid just two shillings a week, they were overworked and badly mistreated. Their mother, who had moved to the adjoining Lutheran mission at Killalpaninna, convinced the boys to seek refuge there in 1908.

Baptised as Benno by Pastor Wolfgang Riedel, but known as Ben, he began a new life, learning to read and write and becoming a committed Christian. He would retain and read his copy of the *Testamenta Marra*, the first translation of the New Testament into an Aboriginal language (Diyari/Dieri, closely related to Thirari), for the rest of his life. At the mission one of his first assignments was as a rabbit catcher. From 1912 he was given increasing responsibility for the mission's camel team, making and repairing saddles, and leading monthly supply journeys to Hergott Springs. His future seemed assured; it was a shock when the mission closed in 1915 for financial reasons. He had also observed anti-German sentiment as World War I began and felt some pressure to enlist.

After leaving Killalpaninna, Murray was sustained by his network of mission contacts. From 1915 he worked on several German-owned farms on the Eyre Peninsula, Yorke Peninsula, and the Murray River near Waikerie. During the Depression he became an overseer on road-making gangs in the Murray Mallee, joining the Royal Antediluvian Order of Buffaloes lodge at Alawoona. By 1934 he felt the pull of the north, and sought a position. Turned down by the Kidmans, with characteristic directness he visited (Sir) Tom Barr Smith [q.v.16] in

Adelaide and secured a job patrolling the dingo fence on Murnpeowie station. Before leaving the city he visited an old mission friend, Ted Vogelsang, employed as an attendant at the South Australian Museum. He joined Vogelsang in assisting the ethnologist Norman Tindale [q.v.] with the translation of J. G. Reuther's manuscripts; Murray's first foray into linguistics.

On Murnpeowie Murray was among Diyari speakers again. He constructed a bush hut, but was away for months at a time on patrol with his brother-in-law, Gottlieb Merrick, and accompanied by three or four camels. In 1948 the fence became too difficult to maintain and his job ended. Murray recalled taking a mob of horses to Darwin at this time, via Alice Springs. He returned to Murnpeowie, where he was employed to shoot dingoes from horseback, but left the station in disgust after a year or two when a new manager shot his camels and horses. During the 1950s he worked successively at Mundowdna, Witchelina, and Myrtle Springs stations, primarily as a dingo shooter.

Murray had not married, although by his account he had resisted several offers. He valued his own company and his freedom. Technically he was subject to South Australia's Aborigines Act (1934) and although never constrained by it, he applied for and was granted exemption on 10 September 1947. Retiring in 1959, he settled in the deserted town of Farina, soon becoming its sole resident. The old police station was his home and the rail link enabled him to 'jump on the rattler' and visit friends and family in Marree, to the north.

During this period Murray corresponded in Diyari and English with the mission fraternity and participated in several return visits to Killalpaninna. In 1965 at Marree and at Wilpoorina station he met the linguists Bernhard Schebeck and Luise Hercus. Impressed by his easy grasp of the Arabana and Wangkangurru languages and his storytelling ability, Hercus introduced Murray to the linguist Peter Austin (who was studying Diyari) in 1974, and to the historian Philip Jones in 1981. The result of their collaborations was a remarkable corpus of linguistic and historical data. Murray accompanied Hercus and Austin on several bush trips, identifying important sites and linking them with the mythological knowledge he had retained. Murray's status

among his own people was founded partly on that knowledge, but mostly on his integrity, good humour, and acute sense of justice.

Murray still worked occasionally as a dingo-shooter until a fall from a horse in 1974 put an end to his working life. After living with a nephew, Arthur Warren, in Marree for several years, he took up residence in his own cabin at the Wami Kata home for aged Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander people at Port Augusta in 1979. The home provided him with the independence he relished. He continued to work with anthropologists, linguists, and historians, flying to Canberra in 1977 to assist Hercus and Austin with their work on the Diyari, Thirrari, and Arabana languages.

In his nineties Murray became popular for his storytelling, particularly for his tales of Gallipoli, which can be traced back at least to the 1940s. Unlike his bush tales though, these war stories seem to have emerged as a way of dealing with his close alignment with the German missionaries; he may have internalised graphic radio accounts of the Gallipoli campaign, relating these as his own experiences. He became known for these exploits, even leading an Anzac Day march (in a vehicle) at Port Augusta as he approached his centenary. On 26 August 1994 he died at Wami Kata, aged 101. He had spent his last years there among a fading generation of proud Aboriginal stockmen and women whose labours and goodwill had underpinned the bush economy.

Austin, Peter, Luise Hercus, and Philip Jones. 'Ben Murray (Parlku-Nguyu-Thangkayiwarna).' *Aboriginal History* 12, no. 2 (1988): 114–187; Murray, Ben. Interviews with Philip Jones, Port Augusta, 1988. Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Island Studies Library; Murray, Ben. 'Killalpaninna.' *Lutheran*, 11 November 1985, 3; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Stevens, Christine. *White Man's Dreaming: Killalpaninna Mission, 1866–1915*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1994.

PHILIP JONES

MURRAY, SIR BRIAN STEWART (1921–1991), naval officer and governor, was born on 26 December 1921 at Glenhuntly, Melbourne, second of five children of Victorian-born Alan Stewart Murray, surveyor and valuer, and his Egyptian-born wife Lily Astria, née Fenton. Educated at Hampton High School, Brian entered the Royal Australian Navy as a special entry cadet midshipman

in 1939, and was posted immediately to the Royal Naval College, Dartmouth, England. During World War II he served in RAN ships in the Atlantic, Indian, and Pacific oceans, and in the North Sea. In January 1945 he was a lieutenant on board the heavy cruiser HMAS *Australia*, when kamikaze aircraft attacked the ship at Lingayen Gulf in the Philippines. After the war Murray qualified as a navigating and air direction officer before exchange service with the Royal Navy in the Far East.

Tall, handsome, socially adept, and an all-round sportsman, Murray was marked out early as a potential leader. In 1952, as a lieutenant commander aboard HMAS *Sydney*, he was mentioned in despatches for his service in Korean waters. On 15 October his captain, H. J. Buchanan [q.v.13], described him as an 'outstanding' officer, who possessed 'a forceful character tempered with sound common sense' (NAA A3978). He was promoted to commander in 1955 and by 1958 he was executive officer of the aircraft carrier HMAS *Melbourne*, whose captain, O. H. Becher [q.v.13], described him as 'amongst the real stars in the R.A.N'. (NAA A3978). During 1958–59 he attended the Royal Staff College, Greenwich, England. Promoted to captain on 30 June 1961, he commanded the frigates HMAS *Queenborough* (1961–62) and HMAS *Parramatta* (1963). From 20 December 1962 he was an honorary aide-de-camp to the governor-general.

Murray had married Elizabeth Amy Malcolmson on 10 September 1954 at Kew, Melbourne. She died in January 1962, three months after the birth of their third child. The demands of office and responsibility for three young children during sea commands weighed heavily. On 29 January 1965 he married Susan Hill-Douglas at St Jude's Church of England, Bowral, New South Wales, but in 1966 he successfully petitioned for an annulment on the grounds the union was not consummated. He later described the marriage as 'a terrible mistake' (Barker 1991, 13).

Following two years as director of plans at Navy Office, Canberra, Murray completed the 1966 course at the Imperial Defence College, London. The next year he commanded the fleet oiler HMAS *Supply*. At this time, Rear Admiral (Sir) Richard Peek believed that Murray's 'intensely ambitious' character might lead him 'to use almost any means of attaining

his aim' (NAA A3978). From 1968 he was services attaché at the Australian embassy in Tokyo. On his return in 1970 he commanded HMAS *Sydney*, which transported troops to Vietnam. Rear Admiral (Sir) David Stevenson, who knew Murray well, observed in 1971 that he had become 'a somewhat remote character' and noted a 'lack of positiveness' in his work (NAA A3978).

From February 1971 to January 1974 Murray was director, joint policy, Department of Defence, also serving as a naval aide-de-camp to the Queen. On 12 April 1973 in Melbourne he married Janette Paris, a schoolteacher and former Sacre Coeur nun. Stevenson wrote in 1976 that the death of Murray's first wife and his 'most unfortunate second marriage' had 'affected his career markedly. His present marriage has been a great success and his service improved accordingly' (NAA A3978). He was naval officer-in-charge, Victoria (1974–75), and, promoted to rear admiral, served with distinction as deputy chief of naval staff from November 1975 until his retirement on 31 August 1978. He was appointed AO in 1978.

The Murrays purchased land at Murrumbateman, New South Wales, intending to breed thoroughbred horses, but they also established a winery, Doonkuna, which was well reputed for the quality of its table wines. Late in 1981 Murray was chosen by the Thompson Liberal government to succeed Sir Henry Winneke [q.v.18] as governor of Victoria. He was appointed KCMG in February 1982 and sworn in on 1 March. Provision was made for the governor's salary—which had not been increased for fourteen years—to be doubled from May 1982.

Sir Brian soon found himself dealing with a new premier, John Cain junior, whose Australian Labor Party won the election of 3 April 1982. Their relationship was blighted from the outset when Cain rejected the Queen's Birthday honours list drawn up by the previous government. Murray's personal tastes and his style—'imperious of bearing and resplendent in his navy whites and regalia'—jarred with Cain's ascetic and 'resolutely egalitarian' character (Strangio 2006, 217). Murray described himself as 'middle of the road' in politics (Strangio 2006,

215), but to Cain he was a 'shocking Tory' (Strangio and Costar 2006, 336). Murray later recalled 'continual harassment' from the Premier, notably during Victoria's 150th celebrations' (Murray 1990). There was also a more fundamental source of anxiety for the government: Victorian Labor governments had never commanded the numbers in the Legislative Council, and Cain and his colleagues feared that in the event of a conflict with the Upper House, Murray might dismiss the government.

Early in August 1985 Murray told Cain that he and his wife had been offered free overseas travel on an 'inaugural flight' (Vic. LA 1985, 712). Cain later told the Legislative Assembly that he had 'cautioned' Murray against accepting free travel (Vic. LA 1985, 713); in 1987 Murray claimed that the premier had given him no clear advice on the subject. On 20 August 1985 the Murrays flew out of Australia with Continental Airlines for a privately funded overseas trip. Their itinerary included complimentary tickets on an inaugural flight between Houston and London. Some of their expenses for travel in the United States of America and Europe were met by the businessman Lindsay Fox, who was chairman of Continental's international advisory board. Shortly before the departure of the governor and his wife, the media had reported a police investigation into the alleged acceptance by senior public servants and police officers of free or discounted air tickets. The investigation was sparked by the arrest of a Continental Airlines manager, Robert Tanfield, who was charged with thirty-two counts of fraud. While the Murrays were away, Cain learnt that the investigation had linked their names to the receipt of free air tickets.

When the governor returned, Cain sought further details about the trip, which Murray initially refused to provide. Murray also said that he would seek the advice of the leaders of the Liberal and National parties; he was told by Cain that this would be 'quite improper' (Strangio 2006, 221). Cain had received advice that Murray's acceptance of the gift of tickets and 'other largesse' (Clarke and Willox 1987, 1) during the trip breached conventions relating to the conduct of governors, and that his position was untenable. He advised the governor to 'reflect' on his position (Vic. LA

1985, 714). During the crisis, the Victorian government was in close touch with the British Foreign and Commonwealth Office; the Hawke Federal government also became involved, warning that two impending royal visits would not take place if Murray remained in office.

Murray resigned on 3 October 1985; by way of settlement he received a full pension and other payments. In a statement, Sir Brian wrote that he had accepted the invitation for the inaugural flight 'in the belief that there was nothing untoward in doing so', but that his 'overriding concern is, and always has been, to preserve the integrity of the office of Governor' (*Age* 1985, 1). Two weeks later, the *Bulletin* published a story suggesting that Cain had acted because he was aware of regular contacts between the governor, the Liberal leader, Jeff Kennett, and the National Party leader, Peter Ross-Edwards, and feared that Kennett and Ross-Edwards were plotting to block supply. In 1987 Ross-Edwards, Kennett, and Murray were each awarded substantial damages as a result of separate libel actions against the *Bulletin*. Survived by his wife and the two daughters and son of his first marriage, Murray died of cancer on 4 June 1991 at Murrumbateman. He was cremated after a state funeral with full naval honours at St Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne.

Age (Melbourne). 'Governor Murray Quits.' 4 October 1985, 1; Clarke, Simon, and Innes Willox. 'Cain Says Murray Set Himself Up.' *Age* (Melbourne), 8 December 1987, 1; Barker, Geoffrey. 'Author of His Own Downfall: Sir Brian Murray, 1921–91.' *Age* (Melbourne), 6 June 1991, 13; Murray, Brian. Interview by Heather Rusden, 20 June 1990, 19 October 1990. Transcript. National Library of Australia; National Archives of Australia (NAA). A6769, MURRAY B S, A3978, MURRAY B S; Strangio, Paul. 'A Constitutional Crisis Averted? The Demise of Governor Sir Brian Murray.' *Victorian Historical Journal*, 77, no. 2 (November 2006): 212–228; Strangio, Paul, and Brian Costar. *The Victorian Premiers 1856–2006*. Annandale, NSW: Federation Press, 2006; Twomey, Anne. *The Chameleon Crown: The Queen and Her Australian Governors*. Annandale, NSW: The Federation Press, 2006; Victoria. Legislative Assembly. *Parliamentary Debates*, 3 October 1985, 711–29, 16 October 1985, 890–92, 903–34, 6 June 1991, 3073–89.

GEOFF BROWNE

MURRAY, SIR KEITH (1903–1993), chairman of the Committee on Australian Universities, was born on 28 July 1903 in Edinburgh, third son of London-born Charles David Murray, advocate, later lord advocate of Scotland, and his Scottish-born wife Annie Florence, née Nicolson. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and the University of Edinburgh (BSc, 1925). The recipient of a Commonwealth Fund fellowship (1926), he attended Cornell University (PhD, 1929), New York State, United States of America, before undertaking further study at the University of Oxford (BLitt, 1931; MA, 1932). Later he joined the Agricultural Economics Research Institute at Oxford University, his research culminating in the agricultural volume in the official history of World War II edited by (Sir) Keith Hancock [q.v.17].

In 1937 Murray was appointed fellow and bursar of Lincoln College, Oxford. He was commissioned in the Royal Air Force in 1941 as an officer in the Administrative and Special Duties Branch. Elected rector of Lincoln College (1944–53), he rebuilt the college and rearranged its finances before being appointed chairman of the University Grants Committee in Britain (1953–63). He was knighted in 1955. As chairman of the UGC, he oversaw a program of national expansion; seven new universities were established and capital grants grew fifteen-fold. Sensitive to university independence, he ensured that universities could exercise autonomy in all key areas.

Sir Keith's achievements attracted attention in Australia. As a result of burgeoning student numbers in the immediate postwar period, Australian universities were overcrowded and underfunded. Following the report of a special committee chaired by R. C. Mills [q.v.10] in 1951, Commonwealth legislation provided for grants to the States to meet some of the needs of universities. However, Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] remained reluctant to involve the Commonwealth in their internal affairs. After being briefed on funding arrangements for universities in the United Kingdom, Menzies met Murray in London in March 1956 and asked him to undertake a 'widely cast' (Martin 1999, 396) enquiry into the future of Australian universities.

Murray arrived in Australia in June 1957 to chair the Committee on Australian Universities. The other members were Sir Ian

Clunies Ross [q.v.13], Sir Charles Morris, (Sir) Alexander Reid [q.v.16], and Jack Richards [q.v.16]. The committee toured the country, visiting all seven Australian universities. Completed in September 1957, the *Report of the Committee on Australian Universities* recommended that £22 million be granted to universities over the next three years as an emergency measure; proposed ways to cope with the projected expansion of students over the next decade, such as providing Commonwealth funds for new buildings and equipment, including residential colleges; and suggested that a permanent committee be established to advise on university policy and development. The bulk of its recommendations were adopted. It led to the establishment of the Australian Universities Commission in 1959, which created the basis for Commonwealth funding over the next two decades.

While completing the report, Murray took time out to visit the Melbourne Cricket Ground and watch the Victorian Football League series finals. He later visited Australia several times. A large sociable man, he was imbued with the ethic of public service, his Scottish Presbyterian aristocratic background easing his access to institutions of influence and privilege. His research interests in planning and development, formed in transatlantic contexts and then in wartime, fostered the idea of governments supporting and modernising universities. He was appointed KCB in 1963, and made a life peer in 1964. After retirement from public service, Lord Murray of Newhaven served as director (1965–72) of the Leverhulme Trust, and a trustee (1965–73) of the Wellcome Trust. Never married, he spent his last years alone in a modest London flat. He died on 10 October 1993 at Putney. His estate was valued at £1,173,780. A portrait of him by A. C. Davidson-Houston hangs at Lincoln College.

Australia. *Report of the Committee on Australian Universities*. Canberra: Government Printer, 1957; Australian Vice-Chancellor's Committee. *Conference of Australian Universities, 1961*. Melbourne: AVCC, 1961; *Canberra Times*. 'Key Developer of Our Universities.' 27 October 1993, 14, 'Murray Report Adopted.' 29 November 1957, 1; Caston, Geoffrey. 'Murray, Keith Anderson Hope, Baron Murray of Newhaven.' *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*. Accessed 17 May 2018. doi-org.virtual.anu.edu.au/10.1093/ref:odnb/52309. Copy held on *ADB* file; Forsyth, Hannah. *A History of the Modern Australian University System*. Sydney: NewSouth Publishing, 2014; Martin, A. W. *Robert Menzies: A Life*. Vol. 2, *1944–1978*. Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1999; Menzies, Robert Gordon. *The Measure of the Years*. London: Cassell, 1970.

G. E. Sherington

MURRAY, KEVIN ROSS (1930–1991), barrister and citizen-soldier, was born on 17 June 1930 at Casino, New South Wales, elder of two sons of New South Wales–born William Henderson Murray, schoolteacher, and his wife Josephine Agnes, née Ford, a Queenslander. Educated at Swansea Public and Newcastle Boys' High schools, Kevin studied arts and law at the University of Sydney (BA, 1950), but did not finish his law degree. He was an active union debater. Joining the Sydney University Regiment (SUR) in 1949, he was commissioned as a lieutenant in December 1952. The following year he went on full-time duty with the regular army to help ease an officer shortage. Although disappointed at not serving in the Korean War, he gained valuable experience before returning to the SUR in June 1955. On 3 September 1955 at St Mary's Catholic Cathedral, Sydney, he married Noela Joan Drury, a public servant with an arts degree from the University of Sydney.

Murray completed articles with the Sydney firm Abram Landa [q.v.18], Barton & Co. and was admitted to the New South Wales Bar in November 1957. He developed an extensive courtroom practice, initially in the common law and industrial jurisdictions, then focusing on criminal law, where his flair and energetic style soon made him prominent. He was a master tactician and consummate cross-examiner, who could captivate a jury and even have a magistrate spellbound. He could also bully: one prosecutor described his experience opposing Murray as unpleasant. When Murray represented Geoffrey Chandler at a coroner's inquest into the deaths of Dr Gilbert Bogle [q.v.13] and Margaret Chandler [q.v.13] in 1963, the coroner, J. J. Loomes, reminded Murray that he was not conducting the inquiry.

Murray became counsel of choice for high-profile defendants. He represented Peter Kocan, who shot the Opposition leader, Arthur Calwell [q.v.13], in 1966, and the next year he appeared for the television personality

Charles (Chuck) Faulkner on a charge of being an accessory before the fact to a robbery at Channel 10 at North Ryde. Meanwhile, his military career prospered: on 1 July 1964 he was promoted to lieutenant colonel and appointed commander of the SUR. He was 'a colourful, sometimes abrasive figure' in the SUR, but gave the regiment 'three vigorous, successful years' (Chapman 1996, 787). When the SUR expanded during the Vietnam War, he started a vacation training camp for officers, aiming to bring standards as close as possible to those of the regular army. He later recalled: 'I had the ambition to just literally train the arse off those fellows—to extend them' (Chapman 1996, 787). In 1965 he was awarded the Australian Efficiency Decoration and took it upon himself to form an SUR company at The Australian National University. In 1968 he served for fourteen days in Vietnam as a Citizen Military Forces observer. Though demanding high standards of conduct and discipline from his soldiers, he professionally defended those accused of erring; in 1970 he was counsel for Leslie Edward Lewis, charged with conspiracy to dope racehorses, including Big Philou before the 1969 Melbourne Cup.

Appointed OBE (military) in 1971, Murray was promoted to colonel in May 1972. He took silk in November 1973. The next year he was counsel for a Croatian crane driver, Angelo Maric, on bombing charges, and appeared for Kevin Humphreys, who had been charged with fraud. He was promoted to brigadier in 1976 and appointed as commander of the Royal New South Wales Regiment. In July 1978 the newly promoted Major General Murray assumed command of the 2nd (New South Wales) Division of the Army Reserve. In court, he appeared for two company directors, Francis [q.v.15] and Kenneth Nugan, charged with conspiracy to defraud; for a former New South Wales police officer, Murray Riley, on conspiracy to import cannabis; and for Arthur Stanley 'Neddy' Smith on a goods-in-custody charge.

Appointed AO (civil) in January 1982, Murray was named chief of the Army Reserve on 1 April. He retired from the military in 1985 and became an honorary colonel, SUR. He again represented Humphreys, this time at the 1983 (Street) royal commission into committal proceedings against him. In 1989 he appeared at the first hearing by the

New South Wales Independent Commission Against Corruption, representing the property developer Tibor Balog. In 1990 he represented a former police superintendent, Harry Blackburn, at the royal commission into Blackburn's arrest and charging. Appearing with a cannula in his arm while dying of melanoma, he represented tactical response officers at a New South Wales Police Tribunal inquiry into a bungled operation.

Murray's marriage to Noela had been dissolved in 1978. On 31 October 1987 at Goulburn, New South Wales, he married Lynette Jean Shannon, née Gorton, an economist, becoming stepfather to her two children. Survived by his wife, and two daughters and a son from his first marriage, he died on 31 March 1991 at his home in Newtown, Sydney. One daughter had predeceased him. Following a military funeral at St Mary's Cathedral, Sydney, he was buried in Northern Suburbs Lawn Cemetery, North Ryde. In a eulogy Barry O'Keefe, QC, observed that Murray was 'a dominant character … whose presence was always felt'. Murray had 'a gift with words, a sense of fun, an ability to laugh at himself and the world … He was big and tough, yet at the same time gentle and soft hearted' (O'Keefe 1991, 16).

Chapman, Ivan. *Sydney University Regiment: The First 80 Years.* Pymble, NSW: Playbill, 1996; McNaught, Janet. *The History of the Haning Murrays from Roxburghshire, Scotland.* Lismore, NSW: Janet E. McNaught, 1986; Murray Papers. Private collection; National Archives of Australia. B2458, 279192; O'Keefe, B. S. J. 'Major-General Kevin Murray AO, OBE, RFD, ED, QC.' *Bar News: The Journal of the NSW Bar Association,* Winter 1991, 16; Selth, Philip. 'Kevin Ross Murray: Barrister and Citizen Soldier.' *Bar News: The Journal of the NSW Bar Association,* Winter 2013, 68; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Lawyer, Soldier and Raconteur: Obituary, Kevin Murray, QC.' 1 April 1991, 2.

P. A. Selth*

MYER, KENNETH BAILLIEU (KEN) (1921–1992), businessman, philanthropist, and patron of the arts and sciences, was born on 1 March 1921 at San Francisco, United States of America, eldest of four children of Russian-born Sidney (Simcha) Baevski Myer [q.v.10], merchant and philanthropist, and his second wife, Victorian-born (Dame) Marjorie Merlyn, née Baillieu [q.v.18]. Ken and his siblings' early years were divided between the

United States and Melbourne. The family returned permanently to Victoria in 1929 and Ken was enrolled as a border at Geelong Church of England Grammar School. There he came under the influence of the headmaster Dr James Darling [q.v.], a Christian socialist whose belief in social responsibility became embedded in Ken's consciousness along with his father's philanthropy. When his father died suddenly on 5 September 1934, his life changed dramatically. Aged thirteen, he assumed his place as head of the family and joint heir to the Melbourne retail empire founded by Sidney in 1911.

Conscientious, hardworking, and fiercely competitive, Myer was on his way to New College, Oxford, United Kingdom, to read Modern Greats in 1939 when World War II broke out. Enrolling instead at Princeton University, New Jersey, United States, he studied liberal arts for one year until his mother demanded he return to Australia. On 17 February 1941 Myer was appointed as a sub-lieutenant, Royal Australian Naval Volunteer Reserve. Having trained and then instructed in the Anti-Submarine School at HMAS *Rushcutter*, Sydney, he joined the destroyer HMAS *Arunta* in February 1942, as anti-submarine control officer. The ship patrolled eastern Australian waters and escorted convoys to Papua and New Guinea. Off Port Moresby on 29 August, *Arunta* attacked the Japanese submarine RO 33 with depth charges. Myer's accurate reporting of the submarine's movements ensured its destruction; he was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross.

Sent to Britain in 1943 for service with the Royal Navy, Myer spent three months as a trainee submariner but discovered it was not for him. In September he was promoted to lieutenant and the next month posted to the destroyer HMS *Tenacious*, operating in the Mediterranean. On 21 May 1944 *Tenacious* and two other destroyers sank the German submarine U 453 off Cape Spartivento, Sardinia. For his prominent part in the action, Myer was mentioned in despatches. He went to England in November to qualify as a navigation officer. From February he served in the frigate HMS *Louis* in the eastern Atlantic. In May he transferred to the destroyer HMS *Ursa* in the British Pacific Fleet. He was demobilised in Australia on 27 February 1946. Throughout his service, he had been liked and respected by his superiors, peers, and subordinates.

On 12 March 1947 in an Anglican service at Christ Church, St Kilda, Myer married Prudence Marjorie, née Boyd (1925–2005), a student at the University of Melbourne (LLB, 1947). To inherit his portion of his father's estate, Myer was required to be a senior executive by age thirty. The added responsibility of marriage saw him launch into retailing. He became a director of the Myer Emporium in 1948, a month before travel to the United States inspired his most significant contribution to the company's corporate strategy and Australian retailing. California's postwar retail and urban planning environment showed him the future: great shopping centres linked to booming suburbs by expressways, demonstrating the interdependence of shopping, customers, and automobiles. Back in Melbourne and bursting with ideas, he joined the Town and Country Planning Association of Victoria (president, 1953–58) and enthusiastically lobbied organisations, businessmen, engineers, town planners, and architects. Privately, he and his brother Baillieu (born 1926), known as 'Bails', funded traffic engineering scholarships to Yale University and retained planners and estate agents to identify development sites. However, their cousin and chairman of Myer, (Sir) Norman Myer [q.v.15], favoured regional development by acquisition. After Norman's death in 1956, Ken became deputy chairman and joint managing director and embarked on building Chadstone, Australia's first American-style regional shopping centre. Eventually, Myer stores ringed Melbourne and dominated Australian retailing.

Honorary secretary (1948–58) of the National Gallery Society of Victoria, Myer was also a member of the Victorian Arts Centre Building Committee (later Victorian Arts Centre Trust) (1958–89; chairman 1965–89). A visit to China during the first year of Chairman Mao's Great Leap Forward (1958) alerted him to Asia's importance for Australia. This was the catalyst for founding, with Baillieu, the Myer Foundation (1959) and funding the establishment of the Department of Oriental Studies at the University of Melbourne (1959). As president of the Myer Foundation (1959–92), he enjoyed the rare

privilege of backing his own judgement and ideas with money beyond what he required for his needs.

Impressed by Myer's widening business and civic responsibilities, Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] appointed him to the interim National Library Council in 1960. Menzies called on him twice more; he was appointed to the Universities Commission (1962–65) and the Committee of Economic Enquiry (1963), known as the 'Vernon Committee' after its chairman Sir James Vernon. Myer's long absences from Melbourne were welcome escapes from the family business and a deteriorating marriage; however, the government's rejection of the Vernon Committee report soured him against further such exercises.

Fulfilling his mother's ambitions, Myer became chairman of the family business in 1966. He felt thwarted by his inheritance and described his life as 'programmed'; responsibility for the 'biggest retailing chain below the equator' (Prudence Myer Papers) was a burden. Finding an escape in nature, with the architect (Sir) Roy Grounds [q.v.17] he had purchased 544 acres at Tanja, New South Wales, in 1965. Grounds and Myer donated the restored and replanted forest and several dwellings to the New South Wales National Parks and Wildlife Service in 1976. Known as 'Penders', it was later added to Mimosa Rocks National Park and listed on the New South Wales Heritage Register (2013).

Myer experienced a technological epiphany at the opening of the National Library of Australia (1968) when a visiting librarian observed that the building's information retrieval systems were mired in the eighteenth century. Subsequently he became a passionate, well-informed advocate for information technology, seizing every opportunity to position the NLA in the vanguard of computer-driven technology. He personally funded travel and research by senior staff that resulted in the purchase of software infrastructure leading to the online Australian Bibliographic Network. As the NLA's fourth chairman (1974–82), he was 'meticulous, hard-working and utterly exhausting … He was completely in control … and remorseless in eliciting all the facts' (Thomson 1992, 8).

Professor Derek Denton's experiments on merino sheep, specifically the control of aldosterone (the salt-retaining hormone) secretion, at the University of Melbourne triggered Myer's fascination for science. With Baillieu and the stockbroker and financier (Sir) Ian Potter [q.v.], he helped to underwrite the costs of building the Howard Florey [q.v.14] Institute of Experimental Physiology and Medicine at the university (1971) and served as its first president (1971–90). He served as a member of the Australian National Capital Planning Committee (1971–82). In 1972 he took long service leave in Japan where he met and fell in love with twenty-seven-year-old Yasuko Hiraoka. That year, as one of sixteen signatories of a controversial letter to the press calling for a change of Federal government, he provoked public outcry, family division, and angry repercussions by Myer customers. His influence with government increased when Gough Whitlam became prime minister. Whitlam asked him to consider succeeding Sir Paul Hasluck [q.v.] as governor-general, but Myer refused; his undisclosed reason was Yasuko, who was living with him by 1974.

Myer was appointed AC in 1976. He resigned as chairman of Myer that year, untethering himself from his mother and family responsibilities, and married Yasuko on 5 September 1977 in Sydney. He was the first chairman of the restructured Australian Broadcasting Corporation in 1983–86. To his regret, he regarded it as 'one of his principal failures' (Myer 1990–92) as a chairman. The ABC board and staff were initially enchanted by their tall, charming chairman with laser-like intelligence and piercing blue eyes, but he came into conflict with members of the board over access to documents and resigned in anger and frustration.

In 1989 the Australian Libraries and Information Association recognised Myer's 'outstanding service to the promotion of a library and to the practice of librarianship' (Whitlam, quoted in Thompson 1992, 8) with its Redmond Barry award. His generosity brought other unsought honours, including foundation honorary fellow of the Australian Academy of the Humanities (1969); life member, National Gallery of Victoria (1975); honorary LLD (1971), University of Melbourne; and, by special election of people

who are not scientists but have rendered conspicuous service, fellow of the Australian Academy of Science (1992).

Myer was known for his sense of humour, his generosity with time, friendship, and money, and his modesty. However, conflict could swiftly turn his exuberance into bleak melancholy. Wes Walters's portrait (1990) captures his cool, patrician stare that some recipients found unnerving. A baptised Anglican, Myer was often identified in the public mind as Jewish. When rejected for membership of the Melbourne Club, he concluded the cause was anti-Semitism. Gardening, the natural environment, and fishing were lifelong loves. From fishing as a small boy in California, he graduated to angling with dry fly, or spinning on the coast at Penders, sharing these activities with Yasuko. They would travel to the wilds of Alaska when the salmon were running, and they died there in a light aircraft crash on the way to a fishing camp on 30 July 1992. Their ashes are interred in Tokyo, in the handsome Myer Memorial designed by Sir Edwin Lutyens at Box Hill Cemetery, and scattered at Penders. Myer was survived by one daughter and four sons from his first marriage. He left the bulk of his substantial estate to the Myer Foundation.

Barber, Stella. *Sydney Myer: A Life, A Legacy*. Prahran, Vic.: Hardie Grant Books, 2005; *Canberra Times*. 'Arts Patron, Lovely Bloke.' 3 August 1992, 14; Denton, Derek. 'Kenneth Baillieu Myer 1921– 1992.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 18, no. 1 (2007): 97–111; Ebury, Sue. *The Many Lives of Kenneth Myer*. Carlton, Vic.: Miegunyah Press, 2008; Myer, Ken. Interview by Heather Rusden, 23 November 1990–13 February 1992. National Library of Australia; National Archives of Australia. A6769, MYER K. B.; Prudence Myer Papers. Private collection; Thompson, John. 'Kenneth Baillieu Myer: An Appreciation.' *National Library of Australia News*, November 1992, 7–10; University of Melbourne Archives. 2011.0092, Kenneth Baillieu Myer Papers.

Sue Ebury*

N

NAIRN, RICHARD CHARLES (1919–1995), professor of pathology, was born on 18 November 1919 at Liverpool, England, eldest of three sons of Richard James Nairn, joiner, and his wife Annie, née Snowdon, both English-born but of Scottish descent. Following schooling at the Liverpool Institute, he graduated with honours from the University of Liverpool medical school (MB, ChB, 1942). After residency (1942–43) at the Walton Hospital, Liverpool, he saw service in World War II as a surgeon lieutenant in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve (1944–46). His experiences in the Atlantic Ocean, North Sea, and English Channel (1944–45) and in the Indian Ocean (1945–46) as medical officer of the fleet minesweeper HMS *Gozo* honed his 'keen sense of duty, discipline and effective organisational skills' (*Herald Sun* 1995, 84). On 8 February 1946 in Colombo, Ceylon (Sri Lanka), he married Barbara Kemp, a naval nurse.

After the war, Nairn embarked on a career in pathology, commencing as assistant pathologist (1946–47) at the Walton Hospital and Liverpool Royal Infirmary. He continued his studies at the University of Liverpool (MD, 1947; PhD, 1952), where he was lecturer in pathology (1948–52) and wrote his doctoral thesis on the pathogenesis of oedema. In 1952 he was appointed as a lecturer at the University of Aberdeen (senior lecturer from 1960) and an honorary consultant pathologist for the north-eastern region of Scotland. In 1963 he took up the foundation chair of pathology at Monash University's medical school, Alfred Hospital campus, Melbourne. He also became honorary consultant pathologist at the Alfred Hospital, Prince Henry's Hospital, Royal Southern Memorial Hospital, and the Queen Victoria Medical Centre.

Nairn first organised the undergraduate pathology course for medical students, recruiting an outstanding staff from around the world and initiating an invaluable collection of pathology specimens. He served on university governing bodies and strongly influenced the shaping of the faculty of medicine. His prophetic vision of immunology as a burgeoning area of biomedical research led him to establish additional teaching and research programs for both science and medical students. The department of pathology was renamed the department of pathology and immunology in 1975. He was a demanding but committed and inspiring graduate research student supervisor and staff mentor.

Successfully combining his heavy administration and teaching commitment with a large and productive research program, Nairn was at the forefront of the emerging discipline of immunopathology, demonstrating that immune reactions could contribute to pathological processes and not only to defence against infections. He studied autoimmune diseases, especially of the gastrointestinal system, and investigated changes in cellular antigens during neoplasia, appreciating the potential for manipulating the immune system to prevent transplant rejection and to target cancer cells. Pivotal to this research were his skills in developing immunofluorescence technology, using fluorescent dyes to trace antibody binding to cells and tissues, analysed by fluorescence microscopy and flow cytometry.

Nairn's research was well supported by research grants and resulted in 176 publications including articles, books, and chapters. He edited the seminal text on *Fluorescent Protein Tracing*, which was published in four editions between 1962 and 1976, as well as the nine-volume *Practical Methods in Clinical Immunology* series from 1980 to 1985. He served on several editorial boards for journals including *Clinical and Experimental Immunology*, *Journal of Immunological Methods*, and *Immunological Communications*, and was also an associate editor of *Pathology*, the journal of the Royal College of Pathologists of Australasia (RCPA).

In 1964 Nairn established a clinical immunology and immunopathology diagnostic service in his department, one of the first in Australia. He played a pivotal role in the emergence of clinical immunology as a specialist medical discipline in Australia. A fellow of the Royal College of Pathologists, London (1963), the RCPA (1963), the Royal Society of Edinburgh (1965), and the Royal Australasian College of Physicians (1974), he was awarded the Crawford Mollison

[q.v.10] prize in pathology (1972–74) by the Australian Medical Association. In 1974 the RACP and the RCPA established a joint specialist advisory committee in immunology, which Nairn chaired. He was also chief examiner (1975–80) in clinical immunology for the RCPA and a foundation member of both the British Society of Immunology (BSI) and the Australasian Society for Immunology.

His first marriage having ended in divorce, Nairn married June Alison Fordyce, a secretary, on 11 June 1980 at the register office, New Forest, Hampshire, England. After his retirement in 1984, he was made professor emeritus by Monash University, and became a director and consultant (1984–88) for Wild Leitz Australia Pty Ltd, a manufacturer of optical instruments. His recreations included chess, theatre, and literature. In 1989 he returned with his wife to England, settling at Colwall, Worcestershire. He became a member of the Edward Jenner Educational Trust and archivist for the BSI. Survived by his wife, and the two daughters of his first marriage, he died on 1 August 1995 at the Royal Infirmary, Ronkswood. The Nairn prize in immunology at Monash University is awarded annually to the top immunology honours student.

Fraser, Kenneth B. 'Richard Charles Nairn.' Royal Society of Edinburgh. Copy held on *ADB* file; Glynn, L. E. 'Obituary: Professor Richard Nairn.' *Bulletin of the British Society for Immunology*, November/December 1995, 209; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'Richard Nairn, Leader in Immunology.' 12 October 1995, 84; Muller, H. Konrad. 'Richard Charles Nairn, Foundation Professor of Pathology and Immunology at Monash University.' *Pathology* 31 (August 1999): 295–99; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

JENNIFER M. ROLLAND

NASR, SAMI NICOLAS (1913–1995), geologist and oil executive, was born on 4 October 1913 at Jerusalem, youngest child of Arab parents Elias Nicola Nasr and his wife Afifeh. Sami was baptised into the Greek Orthodox Church. Graduating from the Collège Des Frères, Jerusalem, with an International Baccalaureate in 1931, Sami completed further studies at the University of London. In 1935 he commenced studies in geological engineering at the New Mexico School of Mines, Albuquerque, United States of America (BSc, 1938).

Returning to the Middle East, Nasr began work as one of the few Arab geologists for the Iraq Petroleum Company Ltd (IPC), a powerful British, Dutch, French, and American joint venture that owned numerous oil concessions in the Middle East. He rose swiftly through the organisation, surveying in Palestine and Jordan, and becoming IPC's divisional geologist. On 10 September 1948 he married Constance (Connie) Mary Sittlington (d. 1988), a matron at the Quaker hospital at Gaza, in a civil ceremony at the British Legation, Amman; they were to have no children. From 1949 he was posted to Iraq, first as resident geologist at Ain Zalah for Mosul Petroleum Ltd, and then as divisional geologist for Basrah Petroleum Ltd. He became King Faisal II of Iraq's scientific advisor and was regularly called to the palace to give advice.

Between 1954 and 1959 Nasr was responsible for the technical departments of Mosul and Basrah Petroleum's oilfields. During the 1958 revolution most of the Iraqi royal family were murdered and a nationalist government took power. In March 1959 Nasr, now exploration manager for IPC in Baghdad, was arrested and pressured to implicate IPC in a failed counter-insurgency. He refused to cooperate. Interned for a month and destined to be hanged, he was released as a result of his determined wife's haranguing of the revolutionary leader Abd al-Karīm Qāsim and financial incentives from IPC.

With his real estate, shares, and bank accounts confiscated, Nasr and his wife fled from the country. Unable to return to Palestine, at Baghdad airport he encountered Turkey's ambassador, with whom he pleaded for help, securing safe passage via Istanbul to his wife's homeland of Ireland. While remaining on the IPC payroll he studied at Trinity College Dublin (MSc, 1961); his thesis was titled 'The Economic Geology of the Oil Fields of Northern Iraq, Ain Zalah and Butmah Fields'. The changed political climate made his monarchist links a liability, and IPC terminated his contract, although arranging a generous pay-out and lifelong pension.

'Suave and urbane, dignified and courteous' (Flower 1995, 14), and fluent in both English and Arabic, Nasr had extensive global oil connections. However, after failing in 1961 to secure an alternative senior role

in the Middle East, he begrudgingly accepted a two-year contract in Australia with the Bureau of Mineral Resources, Geology and Geophysics, spearheading geological surveying. Soon he moved to Ampol Exploration Ltd as exploration manager and chief geologist. Always inspired by 'the thrill of the … chase' (Flower 1995, 14), he stimulated Ampol's oil and gas discoveries and commercialisation in Western Australia, New South Wales, and north Queensland. In May 1964 he officiated at the spudding (initial drilling) ceremony on Barrow Island, off the north-west coast of Australia. Before long, oil flowed—the first of dozens of wells that would produce millions of barrels.

Nasr joined the board of Ampol Exploration Ltd in 1965. A founding member (1966) of the Sydney branch of the Institute of Petroleum, he was chairman from 1968. The same year he was promoted to general manager (exploration and production) of the Ampol Group. In the next decade he oversaw petroleum exploration in the Pacific Ocean, north Queensland, and Tonga, and encouraged Ampol to invest in asbestos mining in New South Wales and minerals exploration in Western Australia. He led the Australian delegation at the four-yearly World Petroleum Congresses from 1967 to 1991.

In 1973 Nasr was awarded honorary life membership of the Institute of Petroleum's Sydney branch. Departing from Ampol in 1978, he founded Cluff Oil (Australia) NL with Algy Cluff, becoming managing director and a board member in 1979. Within two years, the company's share price had quadrupled and the business was sold. He continued his association with Cluff, who with Nasr formed Cluff Oil (Pacific) Ltd, and played a leading role in negotiating ultimately unviable oil leases for Cluff off the coast of China in the early 1980s; Nasr was also a member of the board of the British parent company. With Cluff Resources he was involved in exploration and development of gold resources in New South Wales prior to his retirement in 1989.

Among the organisations to gain from Nasr's expertise was the Earth Resources Foundation within the University of Sydney (council member, 1978–81). In his final years he suffered dementia and heart disease. He died on 17 November 1995 at home at Balgowlah Heights, survived by his second partner, Judith Helen Andrews; he was buried in Frenchs Forest lawn cemetery. Never naturalised as Australian, he had maintained his Irish citizenship. A wily and prolific offshore share investor, he had been able in 1993 to donate more than 2.3 million euros to Trinity College Dublin, which led in 2001 to the opening of its multidisciplinary Sami Nasr Institute of Advanced Materials.

Australian Women's Weekly. 'The Quiet Irish Nurse.' 30 May 1962, 9; Flower, John M. 'Slick "Cat" Gave Us the Drum When It Came to Oil.' *Australian*. 30 November 1995, 14; Nasr Papers. Private collection; *Petroleum Gazette*. 'Sami Nasr: Australia's One-Man "Multinational".' 30, no. 4 (1995): 39; Wilkinson, Rick. *Where God Never Trod: Australia's Explorers Across Two Centuries*. Windsor, Qld: Christopher Beck Books, 2000.

SAM G. EVERINGHAM

NAVE, THEODORE ERIC (1899–1993), naval officer, code-breaker, security specialist, and supporter of naval veterans, was born on 18 March 1899 in Adelaide, eldest child of Thomas Henry Theodore Nave, clerk, and his wife Ethel Sophefia, née Petterson. After leaving Hindmarsh District High School, where he was a good scholar and fine cricketer, at sixteen Eric joined the South Australian Railways as a clerk. Keen to serve in World War I, he obtained an appointment in the Royal Australian Navy (RAN) on 1 March 1917 as a paymaster's clerk, with the rank of midshipman, and served at sea in the Pacific. He chose Japanese to demonstrate a required foreign language proficiency and discovered an instinctive affinity for the language. This seemingly trivial decision determined the course of his life. He was promoted to paymaster sub-lieutenant in 1920 and lieutenant in 1921.

While studying in Japan (1921–23), Nave surprised officers at the British embassy with his grasp of the language. The British were concerned that Japan had designs on their Far East and Indian interests, but their intelligence-collection efforts were hampered by a lack of linguists and code-breakers. After Nave returned to Australia, the British Admiralty asked the RAN that he be lent to their China Fleet as an interpreter and (with the RAN's knowledge) for secret code-breaking duties. While on the China Station (1925–27), he succeeded in breaking two Japanese naval

codes. Impressed, the Admiralty then asked that Nave be lent to work in London; in January 1928 he joined the Government Code and Cipher School, Britain's signals intelligence headquarters. His progress was spectacular. Made head of the naval section, he deciphered two more Japanese codes, one being the naval attaché code, enabling the British access to Tokyo's exchanges with its attachés in Europe. He was promoted to paymaster lieutenant commander in 1929.

Keen to retain Nave, the Admiralty offered him generous employment terms, which he accepted. His appointment with the RAN was terminated on 29 August 1930 and he transferred to the Royal Navy (RN) the next day. His career thenceforward comprised postings to the Far East and London; in 1937 Nave became head of the code-breaking section of the all-source Far East Combined Bureau in Hong Kong. He was promoted to paymaster commander that year. Japanese incursions southwards in China created demands for more intelligence and threatened the bureau's existence. Nave's health deteriorated in the tropical climate and he was admitted to hospital late in 1938. In August 1939 the bureau was evacuated to Singapore where, on 2 September at the Anglican Cathedral, he married Helena Elizabeth Gray, a nurse who had cared for him in hospital.

In London and Singapore the code-breakers struggled with the Japanese Navy's new main fleet code. Although they broke some code groups by Christmas 1939, nearly 40,000 remained unsolved. At this juncture Nave's health collapsed and he was sent to Australia to recuperate. There the RAN applied his skills to enhance its own code-breaking capabilities, despite Admiralty demands for his return. In May 1941 he formed the joint Army-Navy Special Intelligence Bureau in Melbourne, where his team made considerable progress against Japanese codes. United States Navy code-breakers, whom the Japanese had forced from the Philippines, arrived in Australia where, together with Nave's organisation, they formed the Fleet Radio Unit, Melbourne. Differences in philosophy and command relationships, however, doomed their cooperation and, after contributing to successes against the Japanese in the Coral Sea and Solomon Islands, in October 1942 Nave was ejected from the organisation he had founded.

Nave's return to Britain seemed inevitable until, at the request of the Australian Military Forces, he was posted to General Douglas MacArthur's [q.v.15] Central Bureau in Brisbane in December. Placed in charge of the section dealing with Japanese naval material, he quickly made his mark, particularly in training field units to break codes in forward areas. In 1944 he was promoted to acting captain. He helped ensure that Australia's wartime code-breaking experience and expertise were preserved in a permanent Australian organisation, later known as the Defence Signals Bureau.

Nave was placed on the RN Retired List on 18 March 1949, having ceased duty with the RAN the previous day. On 20 October he became a senior officer in the newly formed Australian Security Intelligence Organisation based in Melbourne. In October 1950 he was promoted to assistant director, 'C' branch, investigation and research, and in 1957 became regional director for Victoria. He developed procedures for security vetting, and was responsible for security during the 1954 royal visit and the 1956 Melbourne Olympic Games. Nave retired in March 1959.

He was a gregarious and charming man who had many friends. Active in the Naval Association of Australia, he became its first national president in 1960. Following the death of his wife in 1969, he married Margaret McLeish Richardson in December 1970. In 1972 he was appointed OBE for services to ex-servicemen. An enthusiastic gardener, he was president and life member of the Brighton Horticultural Society.

In 1991 Nave was named as co-author of James Rushbridger's controversial book, *Betrayal at Pearl Harbor: How Churchill Lured Roosevelt into World War II*. The book argued, without evidence, that Churchill withheld from Roosevelt decoded Japanese messages about its planned attack on Pearl Harbor, to ensure America's entry into the war. Nave later repudiated the claim and denied any part in making it. Survived by his wife, two of the three daughters, and the son, of his first marriage, he died on 23 June 1993 at Mooloolaba, Queensland, and was buried in Brighton cemetery, Victoria.

Elphick, Peter. *Far Eastern File: The Intelligence War in the Far East 1930–45*. London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1997; Funch, Colin. *Linguists in Uniform:*

The Japanese Experience. Clayton, Vic: Monash University, 2003; Jenkins, David. 'Our War of Words.' *Sydney Morning Herald*. 19 September 1992, 37; National Archives of Australia. A6769, NAVE T E, A3978, NAVE T E, A6119, 3576; Pfennigwerth, Ian. *A Man of Intelligence: The Life of Captain Eric Nave, Australian Codebreaker Extraordinary*. Dural, NSW: Rosenberg Publishing Pty Ltd, 2006; Smith, Michael. *The Emperor's Codes: Bletchley Park and the Breaking of Japan's Secret Ciphers*. London: Bantam Press, 2000.

Ian Pfennigwerth

NAYLOR, BERNARD GEORGE (BERNIE) (1923–1993), Australian Rules footballer, was born on 19 April 1923 at Fremantle, Western Australia, tenth surviving child of locally born William Alfred Naylor, baker, and his Victorian-born wife Annie Elizabeth, née Harken, both prominent in the Catholic community. Registered as George Andrew, he was baptised Bernard. Bernie was educated at the Christian Brothers' College, Fremantle, where he demonstrated talent in the high jump. After passing his junior certificate (1939) he left school and started work as a clerk. Joining his brother Thomas, Bernie played with the Fremantle CBC Old Boys' Football Club in the amateur association. In 1941 he was recruited by the South Fremantle Football Club in the Western Australian National Football League (WANFL). That year he kicked sixty goals as the club's 'goal sneak' (full forward).

In 1942 the WANFL suspended the senior competition for the duration of World War II. Mobilised for full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces on 10 January 1942 and transferring to the Australian Imperial Force in July, Naylor served as a signalman, mainly at the headquarters of the 13th Brigade. In Darwin (1943–44) and New Britain (November 1944 to January 1946) he played in army football matches and 'practised kicking a football between palm trees to improve his accuracy' (Lauge 1993, 74). He was promoted to lance corporal in May 1945, and was discharged from the AIF on 13 February 1946 in Perth. On 29 March 1948 at the Sacred Heart Church, Highgate, Perth, Naylor married Patricia Loyola Slattery. That year he began working as a clerk at the Fremantle branch of the Commonwealth Bank of Australia (CBA).

Naylor was a major force in six South Fremantle premierships (1947–48, 1950, and 1952–54). A right-footer, he kicked more than 100 goals in each of five seasons and headed the league aggregates in six of them (1946–48, 1952–54). His record 167 goals in 1953 included twenty-three in one game and equalled the national record. West Perth's Ray Schofield rated him second only to the 'all-time best' full forward, Essendon's John Coleman [q.v.13], and 'a better, more reliable kick' (*Sunday Times* 1953, 24). That year Naylor won South Fremantle's A. W. Walker medal for the best and fairest player. He attributed the length and accuracy of his torpedo punting to an unconventional grip on the ball with the lace on the right, rather than uppermost. Although his 6 feet 2 inches (188 cm) and 182 pounds (83 kg) made him one of the biggest WANFL players of his era, leaping high was less important to his success than exceptional speed to take uncontested marks. His method depended on fellow team members such as the rover Steve Marsh, who possessed a 'bullet-like drop-kick and stab-pass' (Hagdorn 2014). The ability of Victorian teams to stifle such support explained Naylor's lack of success in State representative games (1946–48, 1950, 1952–54).

At the age of thirty-one Naylor retired from football. The needs of his growing family demanded that he develop his CBA career for, while expenses were paid, the only remuneration for players was small payments into a provident fund. In 1962 he transferred to the Palmyra branch and was later school liaison officer (1966–67) attached to the CBA administration, Perth. He retired in 1983. Survived by his wife, four daughters and son, he died of cancer on 26 September 1993 and was buried in Fremantle cemetery. The Bernie Naylor medal for the player who kicked most goals in the season was instituted in 1996. He was inducted into the West Australian Football Hall of Fame in 2004.

Barker, Anthony J. *Behind the Play: A History of Football in Western Australia from 1868*. Perth: The West Australian Football Commission, 2004; Christian, Geoff. *The Footballers: From 1885 to the West Coast Eagles*. Perth: St George Books, 1988; Hagdorn, Kim. 'Steve Marsh, 89, Fires Great Derby Wrangle in Wanting to be Traded Back to South Freo.' PerthNow, 8 March 2014. Accessed 29 October 2014. www.perthnow.com.au/news/western-australia/steve-marsh-89-fires-great-derby-

wrangle-in-wanting-to-be-traded-back-to-south-freo/story-fnhocxo3-1226849074859. Copy held on *ADB* file; Lauge, Steve. 'Bulldog Superstar Dies.' *West Australian* (Perth), 27 September 1993, 74; National Archives of Australia. B883, WX30892; *Sunday Times* (Perth). 'Played 160 Games with Club.' 17 May 1953, 24; West Australian Football Commission. 'Hall of Fame Inductee: Bernard George NAYLOR.' 2004. Accessed 24 October 2014. www.wafootball halloffame.com.au/inductees/2291-bernard-naylor. Copy held on *ADB* file.

Anthony J. Barker

NEASEY, FRANCIS MERVYN (FRANK) (1920–1993), judge and author, was born on 13 September 1920 at Latrobe, Tasmania, elder of two sons of Tasmanian-born Herbert Henry Neasey, carter, and his wife Elsie Beatrice, née Tyler. Frank was educated at Burnie Convent School and Burnie High School, where he was a senior prefect.

In 1939 Neasey became a student teacher at Hobart's Philip Smith Teachers' College. He taught at Elizabeth Street Practising School until 16 September 1941 when, mobilised for service in World War II, he began full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces (Australian Imperial Force (AIF) from July 1942). He served as a sergeant (1942) in anti-aircraft batteries—the 13th in Hobart (1941–43) and the 32nd and 23rd in Port Moresby (1943–44)—and with the 1st Naval Bombardment Group on Morotai (1945). While on leave, on 7 January 1943 he married Patricia May Killalea at Launceston's Catholic Church of the Apostles.

Having been discharged from the AIF on 15 January 1946, Neasey doubted that his temperament was suited to teaching, and thought that a legal career would better secure his future. From 1946 to 1949 he studied law at the University of Tasmania under the Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme (LLB, 1949). Admitted as a legal practitioner in September 1949, he joined the firm Murdoch, Cuthbert and Clarke, where he had been an articled clerk. He became a partner in June 1950. A formidable trial lawyer, he excelled at advocacy, mainly taking on civil cases. At the University of Tasmania, he lectured part time in evidence and procedure (1956–62). He served terms as president of the Southern Tasmanian Bar Association (1961–62), of which he had been a founding member in 1952, and as president of the Medico-Legal Society of Tasmania.

Elevated to the Supreme Court of Tasmania in 1963, Neasey became renowned for 'his independence, scholarship, intellectual integrity and articulate exposition of his reasons' (Kirby 2004, 6). He supported reforms to the profession, including dispensing with wigs, using technology to secure accurate transcriptions of proceedings, videotaping police evidence, and simplifying legal language. Ending his judicial career in September 1990 as one of Tasmania's longest-serving Supreme Court judges, he was praised by the president of the Tasmanian Bar Association, Pierre Slicer, for his 'great intellectual understanding of legal concepts' and for his 'humanity' (Leary 1990, 29).

Neasey recognised that the law had to evolve to meet the needs of a changing society. In 1969 he had become part-time chairman of the Law Reform Committee and then chaired the Tasmanian Law Reform Commission (1974–75). In this role he took pride in introducing compensation for accident victims, and in modernising the Criminal Code. He was a member of the Australian Law Reform Commission (1980–84), where his major contribution was in reforming evidence law; he lamented that very little of what the commission recommended was implemented. The government appointed him chair of the Royal Derwent Hospital's board of management (1968–73), and of a royal commission into urban public passenger transport (1974). For service to the law and law reform, he was appointed AO in 1987.

His athletic build made Neasey a fine tennis player. A reserved man with a scholarly disposition, he loved classical music and was a keen student of biography. He began writing a book on his judicial hero Andrew Inglis Clark [q.v.3], which was completed by his son Lawrence in 2001. Survived by his wife, two sons, and two daughters, he died on 6 August 1993 in Hobart and was cremated. The Neasey scholarship at the University of Tasmania assists students studying for a higher degree in law.

Hunt, Ann. 'Neasey Ends 27 Years on the Supreme Court Bench.' *Advocate*, 15 September 1990, 18; Kirby, Michael. 'Three Tasmanian Law Reformers.' *University of Tasmania Law Review* 23,

no. 1 (2004): 1–14; Leary, Angela. 'Humanity Marked Rise to the Top.' *Mercury*, 12 September 1990, 9; National Archives of Australia. B883, TX10342; 'Personalia.' *Australian Law Journal* 37, no. 1 (1963): 29; Tasmanian Archive and Heritage Office. ED 190/1/1726, Personal Files of Teachers, SC207/1/693, Documents Relating to the Admission of Legal Practitioners.

STEFAN PETROW

NELSON, THOMAS (TOM) (1908–1995), union leader and political activist, was born Charles Andrew Smith on 29 July 1908 at Wilcannia, New South Wales, second child of New South Wales–born parents Charles Norton Smith, station manager, and his wife Elizabeth Bridget, née Dugan. Following his mother's death when he was still young, Catholic nuns raised Charles at White Cliffs. Leaving school early, he was employed as a shearer during his teen years.

Moving to Sydney in the second half of the 1920s he began working on the waterfront, joining the Waterside Workers' Federation (WWF) in 1927. On 23 March 1934 he married New Zealand–born Hazel Josephine Buckley at St David's Church of England, Surry Hills. Adopting the name Thomas (Tom) Nelson, he would remain with the union for the next forty-six years, holding office as Sydney branch president (1942, 1944–45, and 1947) and branch secretary from 1948. State representative on the union's federal committee of management (later federal council) from 1941, he was defeated for election as national general secretary by Charlie Fitzgibbon in 1961, after the death of Jim Healy [q.v.14].

The 1930s and 1940s were difficult times for workers and unions in Australia. The Depression led to high unemployment, declining wages and conditions, and falling union membership. Nelson's 1957 book, *The Hungry Mile,* captured some of the hardships, describing how hungry and desperate waterfront workers were hired on a daily basis according to the so-called 'bull' system, which he compared to a slave market: the physically strongest but least militant workers—the 'bulls'—were chosen first for shifts while the less able or more union-conscious were given the worst jobs or ignored altogether. He was frequently overlooked owing to his union activities, and was sometimes physically attacked. Little attention

was paid to safety precautions, and there were often injuries. In 1940 he was sacked and fined for refusing to work longer than twenty-four hours straight.

Nelson combined the struggle for workers' rights on the waterfront with engagement in efforts to relieve human suffering everywhere. In 1931 he joined attempts to prevent the eviction by police of tenants who were unemployed. He was involved in the pig-iron conflict of 1938 and 1939, when the WWF's Port Kembla branch opposed Japanese military aggression by banning pig-iron shipments to Japan. Following floods in 1955, he assisted in organising teams of 'wharfies' to aid people in affected country towns; the WWF would go on to help fund a refuge for Aboriginal people in Dubbo after one team reported on their abysmal living conditions. An advocate of Indonesian independence after World War II, he disapproved of both the First Indochina War in the 1950s and the Vietnam War in the 1960s and 1970s, in addition to opposing South African apartheid.

In 1930 Nelson had joined the Communist Party of Australia and helped to form its waterfront branch, becoming branch leader in 1935. That decade he was involved in clashes with the New Guard. He became the subject of investigations by police and intelligence services, and one of his associates in the 1930s was subsequently revealed to have been a police agent. In 1971, after the CPA had distanced itself from the Soviet Union following the 1968 invasion of Czechoslovakia, he and others broke off to form the Socialist Party of Australia. However, in the wake of the Soviet Union's collapse, he lamented that he and those like him had been deceived by the Soviets.

A keen rugby league fan, Nelson promoted sporting activity, including national sports carnivals, within the WWF. In 1953 he played a leading role in establishing the WWF film unit, with Keith Gow and Jock Levy; fellow wharf labourers and communists, they were also New Theatre members. They recruited Norma Disher, another New Theatre member. Workers were involved as actors in the unit's productions, which focused on the experiences of workers and their communities, addressing subjects such as workers' rights and industrial conflict. It went on to make films for other

unions, including the Miners' Federation, before being dissolved in 1958. He published a second book, *A Century of a Union*, in 1972.

On retirement in 1973 Nelson surmised that he had been involved in leading a greater number of strikes than other unionists in the country, and perhaps the world. By this time, the 'bull' system was long gone and the 'Mile' was much less hungry: the activism of his union had helped win conditions for wharfies such as paid holiday and sick leave, more permanent employment, a thirty-five-hour work week, redundancy payments, and pensions. A tough and tenacious fighter for causes he considered just, he was also a committed family man. His wife, two sons, and two daughters survived him when he died on 20 February 1995 at Arncliffe; he was cremated. Tom Nelson Hall is named in his memory.

Aarons, Laurie. 'Tireless Battler for Waterfront Reform.' *Australian*, 9 March 1995, 10; Beasley, Margot. *Wharfies: A History of the Waterside Workers' Federation of Australia*. Sydney: Halstead Press in association with Australian National Maritime Museum, 1996; O'Brien, Geraldine. 'When Sydney's Wharfies Had a Starring Role.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 November 2003, 15; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 6138, Tom Nelson—Papers, 1928–1992, mainly concerning the Waterside Workers' Federation of Australia; Wells, Fred. 'Iron Man of the Waterfront: Union Veteran Recalls Battles of Long Ago.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 August 1973, 7.

RAY MARKEY

NEWMAN, JOHN PAUL (1946–1994), politician, was born Johann Grauenig on 8 December 1946 at Villach, Austria, son of John Arch and Helene Grauenig. After his father's death, his mother married Peter Naumenko. The family migrated to Australia in 1950 and settled at Cabramatta, western Sydney, where John lived for the rest of his life. He attended Cabramatta Public and Liverpool Boys' High schools, before beginning work as a clerk at the engineering firm Borg-Warner (Australia) Ltd.

Newman became a local delegate for the Federated Clerk's Union of Australia in 1969. He worked as a State organiser for the union from 1970 to 1986, anglicising his name by deed poll in 1972. On 12 October 1973 at the Sacred Heart Catholic Church, Cabramatta, he married Mary Kosabudsky, a typist-clerk.

He joined the Canley Heights branch of the Australian Labor Party (ALP), and served on Fairfield City Council between 1977 and 1987 (and as deputy mayor 1985–86). In December 1979 his pregnant wife and son were killed in a car accident.

A fifth-dan karate master, Newman trained young people at his local club for many years. Among several leadership roles in Australian sports organisations, he was president (1978–87) of the Federation of Australian Karate-do Organisations. Within the Labor Party, he chaired the New South Wales policy committee for sport, recreation, and tourism.

In February 1986 Newman entered the New South Wales Legislative Assembly as member for Cabramatta after a by-election caused by the resignation of the Labor minister Eric Bedford. On 12 March, in his inaugural speech, he detailed the needs of his disadvantaged, multicultural electorate, themes that he would pursue relentlessly over the next eight years. His contributions to parliamentary debates focused on crime and traffic safety. He served on the joint standing committee on road safety from 11 May 1989.

A tenacious correspondent in pursuit of local constituency matters, Newman publicly criticised ministers, bureaucrats, and police when he thought their responses were inadequate. He developed few friendships among fellow parliamentarians. Colleagues and friends described him as generous but abrasive.

By 1994 Newman had established a reputation as a crime fighter, particularly against local Asian gangs. He received death threats and had his property vandalised. On 5 September 1994 he was shot dead in the driveway of his house after returning from a local ALP meeting. He was survived by his fiancée, Xiao Jing (Lucy) Wang, a Chinese-born interpreter. Unusual for a backbench parliamentarian, he was accorded a state funeral, which was held at Our Lady of Mount Carmel Church at Mount Pritchard, where he had regularly attended Mass. The mourners included Prime Minister Paul Keating, New South Wales Governor Peter Sinclair, and Premier John Fahey. He was buried in Liverpool cemetery. In 2002 a swimming pool at Prairiewood was named after him.

Although various motives for the crime were canvassed, his murder was quickly labelled Australia's first political assassination. The story was reported internationally and intensified Australian debate about multiculturalism, immigration, and organised crime. The Cabramatta businessman and Fairfield city councillor Phuong Ngo was convicted of Newman's murder by joint enterprise in June 2001; the shooter and the driver have not been established. Ngo had joined the ALP after the 1991 State election and built a local power base. Newman had repeatedly accused him of links with criminal activity. A 2009 judicial inquiry, ordered in response to a submission raising questions about evidence in his trial, found no 'unease or disquiet' (Patten 2009, 209) about Ngo's conviction.

'The Newman Murder.' *Four Corners*. Television program. Chris Masters. Australian Broadcasting Corporation, first broadcast 19 September 1994. www. abc.net.au/4corners/special_eds/20080407/newman/ default.htm; New South Wales. Legislative Assembly. *Parliamentary Debates*, vol. 242, 13 September 1994, 2888–2907; Parliament of New South Wales. 'Mr John Paul NEWMAN (1946–1994).' Accessed 13 September 2016. www.parliament.nsw.gov.au/ members/Pages/profiles/newman_john-paul.aspx. Copy on *ADB* file; Patten, David. *Report to the Chief Justice of New South Wales (The Hon JJ Spigelman AC) of the Inquiry Held Under Section 79 of the Crimes (Appeal and Review) Act 2001 into the Conviction of Phuong Canh Ngo for the Murder of John Newman.* 14 April 2009; Priest, Tim. *On Deadly Ground: The Assassination of John Newman MP*. Sydney: New Holland, 2010; Wang, Lucy. *Blood Price*. Melbourne: William Heinemann Australia, 1996.

Rodney Smith

NEWTON-JOHN, BRINLEY (BRIN) (1914–1992), university administrator and professor of German literature, was born Brinley Newton John on 5 March 1914 in Cardiff, Wales, son of Welsh parents Oliver John, council schools manual instructor, and his wife Daisy, née Newton. Educated at Canton Municipal Secondary School, Cardiff, Brin won a scholarship to Gonville and Caius College, University of Cambridge (BA, 1935; MA, 1939), where he achieved a double first in the modern and medieval languages tripos. After graduating, he became assistant master at Christ's Hospital (1936–38), then at Stowe School (1938–40). On 5 April 1937 at the register office, Kensington, he had married Irene Helene Käthe Hedwig Born, daughter of the physicist Max Born.

Commissioned in the Royal Air Force on 30 September 1940, Newton-John (as he would come to write his name) was drafted into intelligence. He spent two years interrogating captured German pilots, using his language skills and familiarity with upper-class German society to gain their confidence and elicit information. He was involved in authenticating the identity of Rudolf Hess in May 1941. In 1942 he was seconded to the top-secret Ultra project at Bletchley Park, the intelligence unit that, among other things, broke the German Enigma codes, frequently giving the Allies advance knowledge of enemy plans. Located in Hut 3, he was engaged in interpreting and analysing the information decoded in Hut 6. He was part of the team that supplied General (Sir) Bernard (Viscount) Montgomery with crucial information about the disposition of Field Marshal Erwin Rommel's forces and supply lines a week before the battle of El Alamein in October 1942. On 5 September 1945 he was promoted to war substantive flight lieutenant.

After demobilisation late in 1945, Newton-John returned to teaching as headmaster of Cambridgeshire High School for Boys. In 1954 he came to Australia with his family as master of Ormond [q.v.5] College, University of Melbourne. He served Ormond College for five years. During his liberal regime, he initiated an extensive building program and contributed widely to the college, the university, and the general community through committees and activities as an actor, singer, and television host.

Following the breakdown of his marriage in 1958, Newton-John successfully applied for the position of associate professor of German and head of the department of arts at the youthful Newcastle University College, then part of the University of New South Wales. He married Valerie Ter Wee (née Cunningham), bookshop manager and pianist, and later clinical psychologist, on 28 June 1963 at the district registrar's office, Hamilton. Remaining at the university until his retirement in 1974, he became in turn deputy warden of the college (1963), vice-principal of the new university (1965), and deputy vice-chancellor (1968). He frequently acted

as vice-chancellor in place of J. J. Auchmuty [q.v.17], as the college achieved independence and then grew in stature as the University of Newcastle, rapidly expanding throughout the following decade.

In the early days when the vice-chancellor and his deputy were giving the university a profile in the Newcastle community, Newton-John's easy social skills complemented the forthright drive of Auchmuty. At his farewell speech in 1973, using words borrowed from the Jesuit superior general Claudio Acquaviva, Newton-John said that he had developed a 'habit … of acting suaviter in modo to supplement the Vice-Chancellor's fortiter in re'. Eloquent and elegant, he brought a version of Oxbridge tradition to the fledgling institution, wrote its by-laws, and provided the university's motto: 'I look ahead'. During the years of radical student protest in the late 1960s and 1970s he made a major contribution to good governance through the establishment of a staff–student consultative committee, opening the way for better channels of communication within the university. Provision of student accommodation was another long-time concern. A history of the first forty years of the university noted 'the enormous amount of work' he did for students, observing that 'when he retired early in 1974, the students lost a real friend' (Wright 1992, 118).

Although administrative duties, particularly in preparation for autonomy, claimed much of his attention, Newton-John continued to teach and was remembered by former students not only for the brilliance of his instruction but also for the sense that he took them seriously and treated them without condescension. When a chair of German was established in 1966, a personal chair of German literature was established for him. He had a special interest in student activities and welfare, establishing the first university choir, participating in productions by the Student Players, and encouraging student revues. There were public readings of Dylan Thomas's *Under Milk Wood* by Newton-John and other members of staff, several of them like him proud of their Welsh heritage. This repeated the success of previous performances in Melbourne. An ambassador for the cultural value of higher education, he was popular in the wider community as an occasional

speaker. In 1972 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Arts. On his retirement, the university conferred on him the title of professor emeritus and convocation named an award for creativity and innovation in his honour.

During his retirement Newton-John was able to pursue more closely a long-standing involvement with classical music. His mother had been a singer in the Royal Welsh Ladies Choir and he played the violin during his school years. For a time he had considered a career as a professional singer. At Bletchley Park he sang in performances of opera, gave recitals of German lieder, and took part in revues. Throughout his career he lectured on music from Bach to Wagner, and after moving to Sydney in 1981 he served as a regular presenter on the fine music radio station 2 MBS-FM and was a member of its board. He was also a pioneer in television broadcasting in Australia, as moderator of the 1958 Australian Broadcasting Commission program *Any Questions*, and as deviser and presenter of a popular but short-lived program *Forum* for Newcastle TV station NBN 3 in 1962.

After divorcing his second wife, on 21 August 1983 at Manly, Sydney, Newton-John married Gay Mary Jean Holley (née McOmish), a journalist. As well as his love of classical music, he was a skilled photographer and keen squash player in younger days. Survived by his wife, the son and two daughters of his first marriage, and the daughter and son of his second marriage, he died on 3 July 1992 at Manly; he was cremated. His daughter Olivia, from his first marriage, became such a world-famous pop star that Brin attained fame as 'the father of Olivia'. A portrait painted by Bill Leak hangs in Ormond College, University of Melbourne.

Cairnes, Joan. 'Professor Tells Secrets of Hut 3.' *Newcastle Morning Herald and Miners' Advocate*, 21 December 1974, 7; Ewbank, Tim. *Olivia: The Biography of Olivia Newton-John*. London: Piatkus Books, 2008; 'Farewell, Vice-Principal.' *University News* (University of Newcastle), no. 78 (28 February 1974), 1–3; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; University of Newcastle Archives. Newton-John, Brinley. Papers; Wright, Don, assisted by Rhonda Geale. *Looking Back: A History of the University of Newcastle*. Callaghan, NSW: University of Newcastle, 1992.

Jill Stowell
John Stowell

NOBLE, RODNEY (1921–1995), air force officer, was born on 5 September 1921 at Randwick, Sydney, youngest of four children of Montague Alfred Noble [q.v.11], dentist and test cricketer, and his wife Elizabeth Ellen, née Ferguson, both Sydney-born. Rodney attended Randwick High and Sydney Grammar schools until 1939, before studying aeronautical engineering at the University of Sydney (BEng, 1944). Following the death of his father in 1940, a committee of friends was formed to finance the continuation of Rodney's studies. He played first-grade cricket and rugby union and from December 1941 served for two months in the Sydney University Regiment. On 23 October 1943 he enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) and began aircrew training.

Commissioned on 25 March 1944, Noble completed flying training in August and next month was promoted to flying officer. Until the end of World War II he tested aircraft at No. 1 Aircraft Performance Unit, Laverton, Victoria. Promoted to flight lieutenant in March 1946, he was demobilised on 18 July. He became a planning and performance engineer for Trans-Australia Airways, but on 11 March 1947 was commissioned in the Technical Branch of the RAAF with his former rank being confirmed in the Permanent Air Force on 23 September 1948. While employed on staff duties at Air Force Headquarters, Melbourne, he married Bette Lorraine Pedler on 25 November at Kew Presbyterian Church.

In July 1949 Noble was posted to the Aircraft Research and Development Unit at Laverton. Promoted to squadron leader in July 1952, he undertook the RAAF Staff College course in January 1954. In the following January he was promoted to officer-in-charge of No. 482 Maintenance Squadron at Amberley, Queensland. He won the respect of his engineering staff by always being first to fly aircraft on which maintenance had just been completed. In May he accompanied five Canberra bombers on a goodwill mission to Washington—the first time the RAAF had sent jet aircraft overseas, other than to New Zealand. On the return flight he remained in Honolulu, Hawai'i, to supervise the dismantling of a Canberra that had been damaged in a crash landing.

Promoted to wing commander in January 1957, Noble served on the directing staff of the Staff College, where he was known for allowing students to divert discussion to cricket, his lifelong passion. He was posted to the Department of Air in April 1959, where he produced a report on the value of electronic data processing to the RAAF, particularly for managing aircraft maintenance. In May 1960 he became the senior engineering officer in the air attaché's office at the Australian embassy, Washington. Following his return to Australia in October 1962, he undertook a period of staff duties at Support Command, Melbourne, until being appointed commanding officer of the RAAF School of Technical Training at Wagga Wagga, New South Wales, on 27 July 1964. From August 1966 he also took over temporary command of the Wagga base, with substantive promotion to group captain on 1 January 1967. The next year he attended the Imperial Defence College, London.

Returning to Australia in February 1969, Noble was posted as director of maintenance policy in the Department of Air, Canberra, then director-general of technical plans in January 1971 with promotion to air commodore. In 1973 he was made director-general of aircraft engineering, subsequently working on projects involving the introduction of Neptune maritime reconnaissance aircraft, new model C-130 Hercules transports, and the F/A-18 tactical fighters. Promoted to air vice marshal on 28 January 1975, he became controller of the service laboratories and trials division in the Department of Defence. Praised as an extremely capable officer with a long record of outstanding leadership and managerial skill, who excelled in his willingness to accept responsibility and make far-sighted decisions, Noble was appointed AO in January 1976. He was chief of air force technical services from 26 February 1979 until he left the RAAF on 4 September 1981 and was placed on the Retired List.

In retirement, Noble managed (1982–85) the Canberra office of the international electronics firm, Rockwell Collins (Australasia) Pty Ltd. He also chaired the Royal Aeronautical Society, Canberra branch (1982–84), then the Australian division (1991–93). Establishing his own engineering and management consultancy, in 1986 he became president of the Defence Manufacturers Association of

Australia, as well as chairman of the Canberra division of the Institution of Engineers, Australia. A member of the Canberra and Royal Canberra Golf clubs, he was also a keen swimmer. While in Perth to visit family and watch the fifth Ashes cricket test he suffered a heart attack. He died on 4 February 1995 and, following a full military service, was cremated. Predeceased by his wife, known as Betty, he was survived by their daughter and two sons.

Canberra Times. 'From Propellers to Jets and Missiles.' 10 February 1995, 5; Coulthard-Clark, Chris. 'Engineer Enjoyed Top-Flight Career.' *Australian*, 14 February 1995, 15; Jacobs, John. *Up and Away: Memoirs of a Pilot in the Royal Australian Air Force 1950–1981.* Canberra: Air Power Studies Centre, 1999; National Archives of Australia. A12372, R/22173/H, A12372, R/22173/P, B884, N275643; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'M. A. Noble's Son.' 29 June 1940, 16.

Chris Clark

NOFFS, THEODORE DELWIN (TED) (1926–1995), Methodist and Uniting Church minister and social activist, was born on 14 August 1926 at Mudgee, New South Wales, second of three children of German-born Theodore Erwin Bernhardt Noffz, travelling salesman, hunter, and artist (and an atheist), and his wife Leila Eva Mary, née Roth, who was from an immigrant-German winegrowing family at Eurunderee, near Mudgee (and a devoted Anglican). With his parents moving to Sydney to escape poverty in the bush during the Depression, Ted completed his primary school education at Parramatta, and went on to Parramatta High School (1939–41). He frequently returned to his roots at Eurunderee, which he would later describe as 'Henry Lawson Country' (Noffs 1983). Gaining a job in sales at the engineering company McPherson's [q.v.10] Ltd, he studied engineering and for his Leaving certificate at night at North Sydney Technical College.

Although brought up Anglican, by 1943 Noffs had joined the Methodist Church, which he had attended during holidays with his maternal grandmother. An anti-modernist evangelical with limited book learning, he served enthusiastically as a youth leader and local preacher around North Sydney. Deciding to become a Methodist minister, in 1946

he entered the Evangelists' Institute, Leigh [q.v.2] Theological College, Strathfield South, to finish his schooling to qualify to enter university, gain pastoral experience (at Glen Davis, near Mudgee), and earn a licentiate of theology, awarded by Melbourne College of Divinity (1950). He also began studying towards a bachelor of arts through the University of Sydney, but did not complete the degree. On 17 March 1951 at the Methodist Church, Crows Nest, he married Margaret Lorraine Tipping, a deaconess who had also worked 'outback'. He was ordained as a minister in 1952, and the Noffs were posted to Wilcannia, a large circuit with a sizable Aboriginal population, and which involved long desert visitations. From 1953 to 1957 he served at Lockhart, in the Riverina. The young, discerning churchman sensed depths in Aboriginal spirituality, and conceded ordinary piety lost relevance in the realities of survival in the bush.

In 1957 Noffs travelled with his family to study at the Garrett Biblical Institute, Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, United States of America (MA, 1959). During this time his parish duties included inner suburban Chicago. He returned to Australia to become the new associate minister of Central Methodist Mission, Sydney. From 1959 to 1963 he worked with its superintendent, (Sir) Alan Walker, who was already renowned for his Mission to the Nation campaigns. By 1961 Noffs had better organised the highly patronised teenage cabaret at the mission. 1963 he helped Walker found the Lifeline counselling service.

Now maturing in his analytical skills and troubled by old-style evangelism, Noffs began to develop a critique of Walker's methods, deciding public mission evangelism was too manipulative (and eventually opposing Billy Graham's crusades). Social disintegration had to be solved by reaching beyond denominational borders hardened by 'do-gooders' (Noffs 1979, 70), and through trusting alienated individuals' potential for self-discovery. The first practical consequence was his daring initiative in 1964 to set up the Wayside Chapel of the Cross in flats owned by the Methodists in Hughes Street, Kings Cross, aiming to minister independently in Sydney's most seamy district, which was home to bohemians and disaffected inner-

city youth. Services held in the simply designed, small chapel downstairs could be seen via closed circuit television throughout the building. The 'Upper Room' coffee shop in the flat's second storey became a haven for the distressed, while a poets' corner provided a space for creative expression. An aluminium caravan functioned as a mobile chapel and counselling service. With Charles Perkins and others, he co-founded the Aboriginal Affairs Association (later the Foundation for Aboriginal Affairs), which started a cultural centre near Sydney's central business district. He helped Perkins and others to organise the Freedom Ride bus tour to counter racism in country towns in 1965.

Other experiments at the chapel included a recording studio, theatrical productions, and journals, as well as special centres and foundations. The chapel initiated the country's first drug referral centre (1967); 24-hour crisis centre (1968); and Life Education Centre (1979), all providing models for other cities and countries in handling and preventing drug addiction. Addressing the West's looming drug epidemic humanely and spiritually made Noffs world famous. He published several books, including *The Wayside Chapel: A Radical Christian Experiment in Today's World* (1969), *By What Authority?* (1979), *The Summit of Daring* (writings selected by Marilyn Stacy, 1981), and *The Mark of God: Towards a New Australian Spirituality* (1984). His ideas coalesced into a vision of a supra-religious 'family of humanity'.

Noffs had established the Wayside Foundation in 1970 as a means to provide a formal structure for the chapel's services and to aid fundraising. Coordinating the work, fundraising, conducting funerals after tragic overdoses, wrangling with policy-makers over 'drug offensives', and undertaking overseas consultancies all brought Noffs mounting stress. He also faced charges of unfaithfulness to the doctrines of the church (in 1975, for watering down Christ's atoning efficacy) and sacramental irregularity (in 1982, for 'naming' rather than baptising children); both were dismissed. In 1985 he was named Australian Humanist of the Year by the Council of Australian Humanist Societies and Australian Humanitarian of the Year by the National Australia Bank, and in 1986 he received the Advance Australia Foundation's Advance Australia award.

The 'wild man of welfare' and the church's 'bucking bronco' (Jarrett 1997, 1) suffered a stroke in 1987, which disabled him and left his wife and his son Wesley and daughter-in-law Amanda to carry on the work. He retired from the Wayside Chapel in 1991 and died on 6 April 1995 at Paddington. After a funeral at St Andrew's Anglican Cathedral, he was buried in Northern Suburbs Methodist cemetery; his wife and three sons survived him. His chief legacies are the Wayside Chapel's continuing work; the Ted Noffs Foundation (as the Wayside Foundation was renamed in 1992); and the drug rehabilitation residential care it provides (Program for Adolescent Life Management, or PALM).

Clark, Jennifer. 'Methodism and the Challenge of "the Sixties".' In *Methodism in Australia: A History*, edited by Glen O'Brien and Hilary M. Carey, 149–64. Farnham, UK, and Burlington, VT, USA: Ashgate, 2015; Jarratt, Phil. *Ted Noffs: Man of the Cross*. Sydney: Macmillan, 1997; Noffs, Ted. *By What Authority?* Sydney: Methuen of Australia, 1979; Noffs, Ted. *Childhood Memories of Henry Lawson Country*. Sydney: Wayside Foundation, 1983; Ward, Winifred. *Men Ahead of Their Time: Bill Hobbin, Dudley Hyde, Ted Noffs, Charles Birch, Norman Webb*. Collingwood, Vic.: Joint Board of Christian Education, 1996.

GARRY W. TROMPF

NOLAN, SIR SIDNEY ROBERT (SID) (1917–1992), artist, was born on 22 April 1917 at Carlton, Melbourne, eldest of four children of locally born parents Sidney Henry Nolan, military policeman, and his wife Dora Irene, née Sutherland. Sid's parents considered themselves Irish and lived in an Irish-Australian enclave in Melbourne. In 1853 William Bedford Nolan, Sid's great grandfather, had migrated from Cork to Adelaide and worked as a mounted policeman in Victoria. His son, also William, farmed poor land around Rushworth and Seymour before moving to Melbourne. Sid would later delight in presenting himself as Irish in opposition to the Australian and British establishments, while seeking entry into both. In 1919 his parents settled at St Kilda. His father was by then a tram driver and ran an illegal starting-price betting ring for which Sid became a runner. Dora, his two sisters, and his brother were pleased for the extra cash and the car the bookmaking operation enabled the family to

purchase, but kept the 'Saturday job' a secret. A preference for ready cash—no questions asked—would stay with young Sid.

Nolan's schooling befitted a working-class youth who would take up a manual trade. He attended the local State school on Brighton Road and Brighton Technical School before moving to Prahran Technical College. Attached to the department of design and crafts, he studied lettering and drawing, including for dressmakers and milliners. His spare time was spent larking about at St Kilda's funfair, Luna Park, swimming, and bike racing. He relished the suburb's raffish reputation, and he would later reference imagery from his childhood and adolescence in his art. From the early 1930s he worked in several jobs including painting glass signs at Solaflex Illumination Pty Ltd and designing layouts for advertising at United Felt Hats Pty Ltd (known as the Fayrefield factory, after the company's best known hat). During his employment he became intrigued by the properties of commercial paints, including gloss and spray enamel.

While at Fayrefield Nolan enrolled in drawing classes at the National Gallery School of Design (1934, 1936), but rarely attended. Next door was the Melbourne Public Library where he and fellow students—Max Smith, John Sinclair, Francis Brabazon, and Howard Matthews—steeped themselves in the poetry and views of Charles Baudelaire, Arthur Rimbaud, Rainer Maria Rilke, and Paul Verlaine. They read modernist literature in philosophy, poetry, and art. Through their reading they came to believe that myths provided an essential emotional response that enhanced historical facts. They believed that, as seers and outsiders, artists could link myth to history.

In early 1938 Nolan unsuccessfully sought the patronage of Sir Keith Murdoch [q.v.10] to fund further study in Europe. His search led him to the solicitor John Reed [q.v.18], who was a supporter of modernist art. Nolan became a regular visitor to Heide, Reed's farmhouse at Heidelberg, outside Melbourne. There Reed and his wife, Sunday [q.v.18], encouraged talented writers and painters to treat their home as a place of emotional openness and artistic growth. In July Nolan became a foundation member of the Contemporary Art Society (CAS), established to promote modernist art.

At the Swedish Church, South Melbourne, on 16 December Nolan married Elizabeth Paterson. She was the grandniece of the artist John Ford Paterson [q.v.5] and had studied at the Gallery School of Painting before becoming a graphic designer. Nolan and Elizabeth lived briefly at Ocean Grove on the Bellarine Peninsula where he continued to be influenced by the Reeds, who visited frequently. Following the assistance of Peter Bellew (a member of the New South Wales branch of CAS), he was commissioned to design the backdrops and costumes for the Ballet Russes production *Icare*, which opened in Sydney in February 1940. Encouraged by its favourable reception, in June he held his first solo exhibition at his studio in a condemned tenement in Russell Street, Melbourne, but it yielded no sales. He was already living apart from Elizabeth, and the couple separated soon after their daughter, Amelda, was born in 1941; they would later divorce. At Heide, Sunday became Nolan's lover and encouraged him to focus on painting.

On 15 April 1942 Nolan was mobilised for full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces (CMF). He served mainly in the Western and Wimmera districts of Victoria, attached to the 22nd Supply Depot Company, guarding stores. In February 1943 he was promoted to corporal. As a result of an accident in August, two of the finger tips on his left hand were crushed and subsequently amputated. Sent art supplies by Sunday, he continued to paint, taking on the challenge of depicting the flat wheat country in a modernist idiom. The artist John Olsen would later credit Nolan's Wimmera works, along with his other depictions of the outback, as 'shaking up Australian painting' (2008). He also became involved in John Reed and the poet Max Harris's [q.v.] publishing venture, providing designs and illustrations for several publications, including the journal *Angry Penguins*. Later he would help edit the broadsheet of the same name. In July 1944 he was granted a month's leave to take up employment with Reed and Harris. Fearing that he would be sent to the front line, he failed to return when his leave ended on 20 August and was declared an illegal absentee. In June 1946 he was discharged in absentia for his misconduct.

Nolan had returned to Melbourne and adopted the name 'Robin Murray'. In early 1945 he began his first depictions of the bushranger Edward (Ned) Kelly [q.v.5]. His paintings were based on a close reading of historical and current texts, including Kelly's letters. They were also redolent with autobiographical references. As a boy Nolan had seen Kelly's armour on exhibition in Melbourne and heard his grandfather's account of chasing the Kelly gang. William Nolan had joined the Victorian police force in August 1879, soon after the reward for the apprehension of the gang increased to £8,000, and absconded in March 1881. During 1946 Sid's memories were reinforced by a visit, with Harris, to Kelly locations across north-eastern Victoria. His paintings, while stylistically radical, continued traditions begun by earlier painters such as Tom Roberts [q.v.11] by providing visual imagery to enrich the national ethos. Of his Burke and Wills [qq.v.3,6] paintings (from 1948), Nolan would later tell the writer Geoffrey Dutton that he commenced the series to 'freshen history' (Nolan 1967).

In July 1947, viewing life at Heide as stale, Nolan left for Queensland; he would never live in Melbourne again. Exploring the landscape, he travelled up the coast, including to Fraser Island, and read accounts of the nineteenth-century shipwreck survivor Eliza Fraser [q.v.Supp]. He then went to Sydney and prepared his first commercial gallery exhibition, which was held at the Moreton Galleries, Brisbane, in February 1948. On 25 March at St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Sydney, he married Cynthia Hansen [q.v.15], John Reed's sister. Their marriage ruptured Nolan's already fragile relationship with the Reeds. Cynthia was worldly: she had managed an interior design shop in Melbourne, lived overseas, and later wrote respected autobiographical travel novels. Her support and contacts would be crucial to his success, but she was not robust and gained a reputation for jealously protecting Nolan from himself and his friends. He adopted her young daughter Jinx in 1949.

During December the Reeds exhibited Nolan's Kelly paintings at Maison de l'Unesco in Paris. They were praised by Jean Cassou, director of the Musée National d'Art Moderne, as 'the work of a true poet and a true painter'

(*Argus* 1949, 3). By the end of the decade Nolan had undertaken a series of outback tours, including to Central Australia, the far North, and Western Australia, and completed his earliest aerial landscape paintings. In 1950 he made his first trip out of Australia and he won the Dunlop Australian art contest for his painting, *Inland Australia*. The work was purchased by the Tate Gallery, London, in 1951. Becoming conscious of his growing profile overseas, two years later the family moved to Europe, where he would base the remainder of his career. From 1954 to 1956 he completed a further series of Kelly paintings. The works were well received and sold to collectors, as well as institutions, including the Arts Council of Great Britain, and the Museum of Modern Art, New York. Although the family settled in London, Jinx was sent to boarding school and he and Cynthia travelled often. In 1955 they went to the Greek island of Hydra. There he began a series of paintings on the Trojan War and became interested in exploring connections between that war and the Gallipoli campaign. Unlike his earlier narrative paintings, his Gallipoli works furrowed the psyche of war. They also drew on his experience of wartime loss, his brother having accidentally drowned while attached to the 15th Small Ship Company in Queensland during World War II.

In mid-1957 a retrospective exhibition of over 150 of Nolan's works from the previous decade was shown at London's Whitechapel Art Gallery. The exhibition was well received by critics and confirmed his place as a painter of note. The accompanying catalogue, however, presented an airbrushed account of his life, omitting his training as a commercial artist, his first marriage, his life with the Reeds, and his dishonourable discharge from the army. When promoting his exhibitions Nolan carefully controlled how he was portrayed. In accounts directed to an Australian audience he ensured that little credit was given to John and Sunday Reed's influence over his life and art.

Travel became Nolan's weapon against creative and personal depression. He had journeyed to Italy in 1954 and again on an Italian government scholarship (1956), to the United States of America supported by a two-year Commonwealth Fund Harkness fellowship (1958), and to Canberra for a fellowship in the

Creative Arts from The Australian National University (1965). He also made trips to Africa (1962), Antarctica (1964), and China (first in 1965), among other places. Throughout his painting career it was the exploration of materials, techniques, scale, and, above all, the challenge of placing an object in front of a background, that obsessed him. This sense of discovery is often obscured by chronologically mapping his career by subject matter.

In Europe Nolan began to paint classical myths and other subjects that were familiar to northern hemisphere tastes. Some critics considered that the works revealed an artist who had lost sight of his inspiration. Yet his 1960 London exhibition *Leda and the Swan and Other Recent Work* followed by *Sidney Nolan: African Journey* in 1963 were popular with the public and sold well. Their success enabled Nolan to take on stage design projects such as *Rite of Spring*, London (1962); *The Display*, Adelaide (1963); and *Il Trovatore*, Sydney (1983). He also undertook time-consuming installations, including his *Riverbend* series (1964–65 and 1965–66), *Inferno* (1966), and the vast Oceania triptych: *Shark* (1972–73), *Paradise Garden* (1968–70), and *Snake* (1970–72).

Throughout his career Nolan depended on the emotional and financial support of others. Among his companions and correspondents were the composer Benjamin Britten, the author Patrick White [q.v.18], the printmaker Gordon House, and the artists Arthur Boyd and Albert Tucker. At their best, these friendships were a productive exchange: House designed his catalogues and oversaw most of his printmaking projects; he held joint exhibitions with Boyd and Tucker; Britten's music inspired a number of his artworks; and he designed the covers of several of White's novels. Those who funded or promoted his art included the former director of London's National Gallery Kenneth (Lord) Clark, and the businessman and art collector Alistair (Lord) McAlpine. He relied on the latter's backing to publish his self-illustrated volume of poetry *Paradise Garden* in 1971—its contents unflatteringly reflecting on his relationship with John and Sunday Reed. For a time, the London art gallery Marlborough Fine Art Limited also allowed him to draw large sums on future exhibitions. This funding

abruptly stopped in 1975 after his poorly reviewed and financially disastrous *Notes for Oedipus* exhibition.

From the 1960s Nolan had gained increasing recognition. The earliest Australian retrospective of his work was mounted at the Art Gallery of New South Wales in September 1967 and later shown in Melbourne and Perth. He was awarded honorary doctorates by The Australian National University (1968), the University of London (1971), the University of Leeds (1974), and the University of Sydney (1977). He was made an honorary fellow of the University of York (1971); a fellow of the Bavarian Academy of Sciences and Humanities (1971); a life member of the National Gallery of Victoria (1983); and an honorary member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters, New York (1985); and was elected to the Royal Academy of Arts, London (1991). In 1981 he was knighted. He was also appointed CBE (1963), OM (1983), and AC (1988).

A prolific artist, Nolan gave several collections of his works to Australian museums and galleries. In 1974 he presented artworks in his *Ern Malley and the Paradise Garden* exhibition to the Art Gallery of South Australia. Later the same year, he gave twenty-four works to be housed in a purpose-built gallery at the property Lanyon, outside Canberra (later moved to the Canberra Museum and Gallery). In 1978 he donated 252 of his Gallipoli drawings and paintings to the Australian War Memorial in memory of his brother. Public holdings of his artworks were further enhanced that year by Sunday Reed's gift of twenty-five early Kelly paintings to the National Gallery of Australia.

During the 1970s Nolan's relationship with Cynthia had become increasingly distant. On 24 November 1976 she committed suicide in a London hotel. Her estate, which included a collection of his artwork and private papers, was left to Jinx. At the register office, Westminster, on 20 January 1978 Nolan married Mary Elizabeth A'Beckett Perceval, an artist. Mary was a sister of Arthur Boyd and a daughter of the potter Merric Boyd [q.v.7]. She had previously been married to the artist John Perceval and had met Nolan at Heide. In 1981 Patrick White published his memoir *Flaws in the Glass*, revealing that he believed Nolan had remarried too soon after Cynthia's

death. Nolan considered that White had acted as 'the sole judge and executioner' (Kinnane 1982, 4). Embarking on a public vendetta, he retaliated by painting the diptych *Nightmare* (1982), a distasteful portrait of White and his partner Manoly Lascaris.

Earlier in 1981 Nolan had purchased land adjacent to Arthur Boyd's on the Shoalhaven River in New South Wales, hoping to build a house and set up a study centre for a trust. Instead he remained overseas and bought The Rodd, a large manor on the Welsh border, in 1983, where he maintained his archive and created large spray paintings. They were a return to abstract art and recalled the techniques he had used when he worked as a commercial artist in the early 1930s. In 1985 the Sidney Nolan Trust was established to preserve The Rodd as a farm and a creative space.

Nolan's seventieth birthday in 1987 brought a flurry of celebratory media attention and events. Most notably, in June the National Gallery of Victoria opened its *Sidney Nolan, Landscapes & Legends: A Retrospective Exhibition: 1937–1987*, which later toured to Sydney, Perth, and Adelaide. Also that year Brian Adams published his biography *Sidney Nolan: Such is Life* and released a film of the same name. At that time Nolan was Australia's most distinguished living artist, although he remained an elusive personality and controversial man. He was applauded for his ability as an artist to recreate and manage myths, but was criticised for his high-volume and sometimes uneven output. Survived by his wife, Amelda, and Jinx, Sir Sidney died on 27 November 1992 in Westminster Hospital, London, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. Memorial services were held at the National Gallery of Australia, Canberra, and at St James's Church, Piccadilly, London. His estate was valued for probate at £2.3 million but his long-standing disregard for financial accounting meant that, when he died, he left a large, unpaid British tax bill. In 2001 an auction held in Melbourne of artworks from the estate realised $4.42 million.

For many people Nolan's *Ned Kelly* (1946) epitomises the myth of Kelly as an outsider and white man's alienation in the Australian landscape. The work is arguably Australia's best-known painting.

Adams, Brian. *Sidney Nolan: Such is Life*. Milsons Point, NSW: Vintage, 1987; *Argus*. 'Natives' Art "Best in World".' 17 December 1949, 3; Clark, Jane. *Sidney Nolan, Landscapes & Legends: A Retrospective Exhibition: 1937–1987*. With an essay by Patrick McCaughey. Sydney: International Cultural Corporation of Australia and Cambridge University Press, 1987. Exhibition catalogue; Clark, Kenneth, Colin MacInnes, and Bryan Robertson. *Sidney Nolan*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1961; Gosling, Lorna. Interview by the author, Melbourne, 13 August 2008; Kinnane, Gary. 'The Artist and Two Authors.' *Age* (Melbourne), 10 April 1982, Saturday Extra 4; National Archives of Australia. B884, V206559; Nolan, Sidney. Letter to Geoffrey Dutton, 28 April 1967. Papers of Geoffrey Dutton (1922–1998), MS 7285, Series 2, Folder 52. National Library of Australia; Nolan, Sidney. Notebook entry, 22 October 1990. Private collection; Nolan, William. Register No. 3051. Record of Conduct and Service, Book 27, 1881. Victorian Police Museum; Olsen, John. Interview by the author, Bowral, 22 June 2008; Pearce, Barry. *Sidney Nolan*. With an introduction by Edmund Capon and contributions by Frances Lindsay and Lou Klepac. Sydney: Art Gallery New South Wales, 2007. Exhibition catalogue; Underhill, Nancy, ed. *Nolan on Nolan: Sidney Nolan in His Own Words*. Camberwell, Vic.: Viking, 2007; Underhill, Nancy. *Sidney Nolan: A Life*. Sydney: NewSouth Publishing, 2015.

Nancy D. H. Underhill

NOONUCCAL, OODGEROO (KATH WALKER) (1920–1993), black rights activist, poet, environmentalist, and educator, was born Kathleen Jean Mary Ruska on 3 November 1920 at Bulimba, Brisbane, second youngest of seven children of Edward (Ted) Ruska, labourer, and his wife Lucy, née McCullough. Ted was a Noonuccal descendant, and Lucy was born in central Queensland, the daughter of an inland Aboriginal woman and a Scottish migrant. Lucy, at ten years of age, was removed and placed in an institution in Brisbane, and at fourteen years of age, without the skills to read or write, was consigned to work as a housemaid in rural Queensland.

Ruska's childhood home was One Mile on North Stradbroke Island or Minjerribah—as it was known by the island's traditional owners, the Noonuccal. The settlement, on the outskirts of Dunwich, was the setting for Kath's earliest memories of hunting wild parrots, fishing, boating, and sharing in the community dugong catch. In 1934, at thirteen, she completed her formal education at Dunwich State School. The family, like many enduring

the Depression, could not afford the nurses' training her older sister had received. She left home for Brisbane to work as a domestic for board and lodging, and less pay than white domestics received, but armed with the ability to read and a talent for writing.

In World War II, after her brothers Edward and Eric were captured by the Japanese at the fall of Singapore in February 1942, Ruska enlisted in the Australian Women's Army Service on 28 July. After initial training as a signaller, she undertook administrative duties and was promoted to lance corporal in April 1943. In June she transferred to the district accounts office where she remained until being discharged on 19 January 1944. She enjoyed team competition, founding a women's cricko (later vigoro) team, the Brisbane All-Blacks; she would later twice represent Queensland at cricko. On 8 May 1943 at the Methodist Church, West End, she had married Bruce Walker, a childhood friend and a descendant of Aboriginal clans from Queensland's Logan and Albert rivers region; he was an electric welder. Their union did not last and as a single parent she struggled to provide and care for her son, Denis. A course in stenography led to an office job but, needed at home, she returned to the flexible hours of taking in ironing and cleaning for professional households. She worked for the medical practitioners (Sir) Raphael and Phyllis (Lady) Cilento [qq.v.17], whose worldly outlook, spirited family, and book-lined rooms encouraged her own artistic sensibilities. In 1953 she had a second son, Vivian; his father was Raphael Cilento junior (Cochrane 1994, 23).

In the 1940s the Communist Party of Australia—the only political party without a White Australia policy, and which opposed racial discrimination—had attracted Walker. Through the party she gained skills in writing speeches, public speaking, committee planning, and political strategy, which 'stood me in good stead through life', but she left because 'they wanted to write my speeches' (Mitchell 1987, 197). Writing prose and poetry, she joined the Brisbane Realist Writers Group. James Devaney [q.v.13] encouraged the reluctant writer and sent a selection of her poems Mary Gilmore [q.v.9]. Ninety-four at the time of their meeting, Gilmore said,

as Walker later recalled: 'These belong to the world. Never forget you're the tool that wrote them down only' (Mitchell 1987, 198).

At Jacaranda Press in Brisbane, Walker's poems found an advocate in submissions reader Judith Wright, who recommended publication. In 1964 *We Are Going* became the first poetry publication by an Aboriginal Australian. Despite the success of that book and *The Dawn Is At Hand,* which followed two years later, her work was dismissed by many critics as protest poetry. She would nevertheless win the Jessie Litchfield [q.v.10] award for literature (1967), a Fellowship of Australian Writers award, and the Dame Mary Gilmore medal. Sales of her poetry were claimed to rank second to Australia's best-selling poet, C. J. Dennis [q.v.8].

Two years before her first book, in 1962, Walker had been elected Queensland State secretary of the Federal Council for Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Advancement, while also a member of the Queensland Aboriginal Advancement League executive. She rose to the call for Aboriginal leadership and, in the early 1960s, travelled around Australia with FCAATSI delegates, among them Faith Bandler, (Sir) Douglas Nicholls [q.v.18], and Joe McGinness. Campaigning for equal citizenship rights, she met with cabinet ministers, led with Bandler a delegation to Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15], and wrote and delivered speeches. The struggle culminated in the landmark 1967 referendum to empower the Federal government to legislate on Aboriginal affairs. This victory was particularly momentous in her home State, where the Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander populations lived under the all-encompassing authority of 'The Queensland Acts'.

Walker stood for the Australian Labor Party in the Liberal stronghold of Greenslopes in the 1969 State election, but lost. Her hard-fought campaign for Aboriginal land rights, despite personal assurances of action by a succession of politicians, was slow to gain political support. London's 1969 World Council of Churches consultation on racism was the first of many international invitations, which over the years would take her to Fiji, Malaysia, Nigeria, the Soviet Union, and the United States of America. *My People* (1970),

a collection combining her two previous books, would be her last poetry for a decade and a half.

Aged fifty, in 1971, suffering ill health and facing challenges for power from younger Aboriginal leaders, Walker returned to Minjerribah. Near One Mile, she assembled a gunyah—a traditional shelter—on negotiated leasehold land, the beginnings of a learning facility, and named it Moongalba (the sitting-down place). Her teaching of Aboriginal culture on country inspired thousands of school children—whom she saw as the bright future—as well as teachers and other visitors who made the barge trip across Moreton Bay. She published two children's books, *Stradbroke Dreamtime* (1972) and *Father Sky and Mother Earth* (1981). In 1983 she stood as a candidate for the Australian Democrats in the State election, without success.

During a tour of China—as part of an Australia-China Council cultural delegation—in 1984 Walker's enthusiasm to write poetry revived, resulting in the simultaneous publication in Australia and China of *Kath Walker in China* (1988). She received prestigious awards, including honorary doctorates from Macquarie University (1988), Griffith University (1989), Monash University (1991), and Queensland University of Technology (1992). In 1977 she appeared in a film biography, *Shadow Sister*; her performance won the 1977 Black Film Makers' award in San Francisco. She also advised on and acted in Bruce Beresford's 1986 film *The Fringe Dwellers*. A veteran environmental campaigner, she spoke against uranium mining and opposed sand mining on Minjerribah. In 1987, in protest at the bicentennial celebration of Australia Day, she famously returned the MBE to which she had been appointed in 1970.

With her son Vivian in 1988 she wrote the script for *The Rainbow Serpent Theatre*, produced at World Expo '88, Brisbane; they wrote under their newly chosen Noonuccal names Oodgeroo (paperbark tree) and Kabul (carpet snake). These last few years together ended in 1991 with Kabul's AIDS-related death at thirty-eight. Heartsick but resolute, Oodgeroo served as a judge of the David Unaipon [q.v.12] award for Indigenous writers, as adviser on a national Aboriginal studies curriculum for teachers,

and as patron of Queensland's first Writers Centre. She died of cancer on 16 September 1993 at the Repatriation General Hospital, Greenslopes, Brisbane. At her funeral on Minjerribah hundreds came to farewell the nation's much loved poet and activist, who was buried at Moongalba beside Kabul.

In 2006 Queensland University of Technology renamed its Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Support Unit the Oodgeroo Unit. Direct, charismatic, quick-witted, and dignified, Oodgeroo taught the spirituality of her ancestors, responsibility for the earth, and the connection of all people. Her poetry and stories continue to inspire. She chose 'a long road and a lonely road, but oh, the goal is sure' (Walker 1970, 54).

Cochrane, Kathie. *Oodgeroo*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1994; Collins, John. 'Obituary: Oodgeroo of the Tribe Noonuccal.' *Aboriginal History* 18, no. 1–2 (1994): 1–4; Collins, John. 'A Mate in Publishing.' In *Oodgeroo: A Tribute*, edited by Adam Shoemaker. Special issue, *Australian Literary Studies* 16, no. 4 (1995): 9–23; Mitchell, Susan. *The Matriarchs: Twelve Australian Women Talk About Their Lives to Susan Mitchell*. Ringwood, Vic.: Penguin, 1987; Oodgeroo. *Stradbroke Dreamtime*. Revised ed. Pymble, NSW: Angus and Robertson, 1993; Shoemaker, Adam. 'Performance for the People.' In *Oodgeroo: A Tribute*, edited by Adam Shoemaker. Special issue, *Australian Literary Studies* 16, no. 4 (1995): 164–77; Walker, Kath. *My People: A Kath Walker Collection*. Milton, Qld, Jacaranda Press, 1970.

Sue Abbey

O

OATEY, JACK (1920–1994), Australian Rules footballer and coach, was born on 29 August 1920 at Semaphore, Adelaide, elder son in a family of four children of locally born parents Edward James (Ted) Oatey, driver, and his wife Agnes Ella, née John. His father had played football with Port Adelaide and West Torrens in the early 1920s before moving to work in his family's butcher shop at Maitland on the Yorke Peninsula. Jack was educated at Woodville Primary and Maitland High schools. By the age of fourteen he was working as an apprentice compositor and playing senior football in the local competition. Three years later his father encouraged him to try out with Port Adelaide. He was given a trial, then promoted his talents to other South Australian National Football League (SANFL) clubs, before returning to the peninsula and playing for Port Victoria.

Oatey won the Mail medal for the best player in the Yorke Peninsula Football Association in 1939. Later that year, after he performed brilliantly with the YPFA's representative side against Murray districts, league club secretaries vied to sign him. Selected by Norwood, as a nuggety rover he won the club's best and fairest trophy in 1940, 1941, 1945, and 1948. In his second year he was also runner-up for the league's Magarey medal. On Christmas Eve 1941 at St Aidan's Anglican Church, Payneham, he married Mary Edith Player, a secretary. Nine days earlier he had been mobilised for full-time duty with the Citizen Military Forces in World War II. In October 1943 he transferred to the Australian Imperial Force. He served in South Australia and the Northern Territory as an orderly in the 109th and 121st Australian General hospitals. While on a course in Victoria (May–July 1944) he played five matches for South Melbourne in the Victorian Football League, garnering praise for his 'non-stop, short-passing style' (*Record* 1944, 3). A substantive sergeant from 1944, he was discharged from the AIF in Adelaide on 14 December 1945.

In 1945 Oatey was appointed captain-coach of Norwood. The immediate postwar years were productive, as his shrewd tactics guided the 'Redlegs' to three premierships in 1946, 1948, and 1950. He also captained South Australia in 1945 and 1949, was captain-coach of the 1950 Brisbane carnival team, and was non-playing coach of the 1959 State side. In October 1952, after 186 league games and nine for South Australia, he contested his final football match. He continued as coach of Norwood (1953–56) and then West Adelaide (1957–60), before being lured to Sturt (1962–82). At Sturt his emphasis on precise kicking to position, constructive handballing, and effective deployment of players' skills, transformed the game. Under his tutelage the club won five premierships in succession (1966–70) before winning again in 1974 and 1976. In 1971 he had been made a life member of the club dubbed the 'House that Jack Built' (SFC c. 1982, 19). He was appointed AM in 1978 and three years later the SANFL instituted the Jack Oatey medal for the best player in the grand final.

By the time he retired in September 1982, Oatey had coached more than 770 matches in thirty-seven seasons and was the only elite Australian Rules coach to record over 500 wins. He ended his long-held rivalry with the Port Adelaide coach Fos Williams—formerly one of his on-field opponents—with ten premierships to Williams's nine. As coaching was essentially a part-time occupation, he had continued working in the printing trade and retired as manager of Adelaide Typographers in 1981. He was an inspirational teacher and, among the many he trained, Neil Kerley, Daryl Hicks, Michael Nunan, Neil Craig, and his son Robert Oatey became successful senior coaches who shaped the professional game. In the years that followed Jack continued to watch matches at suburban grounds. He died on 26 February 1994 in Adelaide and was cremated. His wife survived him, as did their two sons, Robert and Peter, both SANFL footballers. Grandstands at Unley and Adelaide ovals were named after him and he was an inaugural inductee into the Australian Football Hall of Fame in 1996.

Coward, Mike. *Men of Norwood: Red and Blue Blooded*. Norwood, SA: Norwood Football Club, 1978; Lysikatos, John. *True Blue: The History of the Sturt Football Club*. Unley, SA: Sturt Football Club, c. 1995; National Archives of Australia. B883, SX32824; Nicholls, Barry. *Triple Blue: Jack Oatey, John Wynne, and the Whole Damned Thing*. Oaklands

Park, SA: Pioneer Books, 2002; *Record* (Emerald Hill, Vic.). 'Jack Oatey Was "Ticked Off" By South's Sec.' 10 June 1944, 3; Rucci, Michelangelo. 'A Tribute to Jack Oatey.' *South Australian Football Budget*, March 1994, 18–19; Schwartz, Gordon. 'Commitment to Excellence.' *Australian*, 25 March 1994, 15; Sturt Football Club (SFC). *Jack Oatey: The Coach of a Lifetime*. [Unley, SA]: The club, c. 1982; Whimpress, Bernard. *The South Australian Football Story*. West Lakes, SA: South Australian National Football League, 1983.

Bernard Whimpress

O'BRIEN, BERNARD MCCARTHY (BERNIE) (1924–1993), microsurgeon, was born on 25 December 1924 in Melbourne, the second of five sons of Victorian-born parents Francis Joseph O'Brien, accountant, and his wife Loretto Ann, née McCarthy, music teacher. Bernie (as he was known) suffered two early losses: the deaths of his younger brother, Peter, in 1937, and his mother three years later. Despite these setbacks, he was an able student and a tenacious athlete during his secondary schooling at Xavier College, near his home at Kew. In 1943 he secured a free place in medicine at the University of Melbourne and started combined science and medical degrees. A resident of Newman College, he earned the nickname 'Champ' for his creditable performances in intervarsity and State-level pole-vaulting, in spite of his stocky build.

After graduation (BSc, 1948; MB, BS, 1950) O'Brien undertook resident training at St Vincent's Hospital, Fitzroy, then worked as a demonstrator in anatomy at the university. From 1954 to 1955 he also gained experience as a clinical assistant at both the Royal Melbourne Hospital plastic surgery unit and at St Vincent's. A leading Melbourne plastic surgeon, Benjamin Rank, helped him gain the position of Nuffield assistant in plastic surgery at the University of Oxford (1956–57). Impatient for hands-on experience, he resigned before completing his training to take up a post as plastic surgical registrar at Odstock Hospital, Salisbury (1957–58). There he met Joan Williams, a triple-certificate nurse working in the female plastic surgery ward. They married on 18 December 1958 at St Osmond's Roman Catholic Church, Salisbury. In 1959 the couple went to New York where O'Brien specialised in hand surgery at Roosevelt Hospital under the pioneering surgeon J. William Littler.

Equipped with overseas credentials, on his return to Melbourne in 1960 O'Brien started a private practice in Collins Street. That year he was appointed clinical assistant to the plastic surgeon and then acting assistant plastic surgeon at St Vincent's (1961). At times 'outspoken' and 'critical' (Vellar 2004, 90), he fell out with senior colleagues at the hospital and his appointment was not renewed. He continued to pursue his research interests and in 1964 started surgical investigations of small blood vessels, nerves, and tendons at St Vincent's, using a microscope loaned to him by the ophthalmologist Gerard Crock. In 1968 Richard Bennett, the new University of Melbourne professor of surgery at St Vincent's, made O'Brien an honorary research assistant, or 'main investigator' in Bennett's words. The same year, the hospital reappointed him as an assistant plastic surgeon and he won the first of many research grants.

In 1970, with his characteristic drive, optimism, and entrepreneurship, O'Brien persuaded a businessman, Sir William Kilpatrick [q.v.17], to chair a foundation to raise funds for research and the purchase of up-to-date facilities. Subsequently, a microsurgery research unit was established, but it was not until 1976 that it became a formal entity of St Vincent's, with O'Brien as its director. His vision to advance the unit, as well as disagreements about financial and fundraising priorities, had initially caused tension with the hospital administration.

Over the following decade, O'Brien strengthened the scientific and surgical expertise of the unit, which rapidly developed an international reputation for training, research, and clinical innovation. In 1978, launching an appeal to raise money for a new building, he noted that the unit had already performed more than 4,000 operations including the reimplantation of severed fingers and limbs, as well as the transfer of muscles, tendons, small joints, and bones to other parts of the body. Crock, a long-standing director of the foundation, considered O'Brien an 'imperturbable, thorough and painstaking' microsurgeon, and was in awe of his 'networking genius' when it came to fundraising (Westmore 2004). In 1984 he oversaw the design and construction of a $1 million building to house the Microsurgery Research Centre at Fitzroy.

O'Brien gained further degrees from the University of Melbourne (MS, 1955; MD, 1978) and wrote numerous chapters in surgical textbooks and journal articles. His doctoral thesis became the classic textbook *Microvascular Reconstructive Surgery* (1977), later revised as *Reconstructive Microsurgery* (with Wayne A. Morrison, 1987). Of his many awards, the most significant was the René Leriche prize for vascular surgery from the Société Internationale de Chirurgie in 1979. He was appointed CMG in 1982, AC in 1991, and Victorian of the Year in 1992. A long-time member of the council of the Royal Australasian College of Surgeons (vice-president 1989–91), he was awarded the Sir Hugh Devine [q.v.8] medal for his contribution to surgery in 1993. He was president of the International Federation of Societies for Surgery of the Hand (1979–83) and the International Society of Reconstructive Microsurgery (1979–81). Travelling widely, he maintained a network of worldwide contacts and was admitted as a fellow of the colleges of surgeons in the United States of America, Ireland, Edinburgh, Glasgow, and South Africa. From 1983, alumni who trained in microsurgery under him gathered at international meetings as the Bernard O'Brien Society.

On 14 August 1993 O'Brien died of lung cancer at Kew and was buried in Melbourne general cemetery; he was survived by his wife, three daughters, and two sons. Two years after his death, the newly expanded Microsurgery Research Centre was renamed the Bernard O'Brien Institute of Microsurgery. His portrait, painted by Paul Fitzgerald in 1992, hangs in the institute's foyer.

Bennett, Richard. Personal communication; Connell, John. 'Bernard O'Brien.' In *Annual Report* of the Microsurgery Research Centre, 10–11. Fitzroy, Vic.: Microsurgery Research Centre, St Vincent's Hospital, 1991–93; Morrison, W. A. 'Obituary: Bernard McCarthy O'Brien.' *British Journal of Plastic Surgery* 47, no. 3 (1994): 204–5; Vellar, Ivo. *Surgery and Surgeons at St Vincent's Hospital, Melbourne, 1950s–2000*. Richmond, Vic.: Publishing Solutions, c. 2004; Westmore, Ann, ed. 'From "Soft" to "Hard" Science: The Development of Microvascular Surgery in Australia.' Witness to the History of Australian Medicine seminar, 30 March 2004. Transcript. Johnstone-Need Medical History Unit, University of Melbourne. Accessed 31 December 2015. www.jnmhugateways.unimelb.edu.au/witness/pdfs/witn-2004-03-30.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file.

Ann Westmore

O'DONNELL, JAMES HAMILTON (JIM) (1934–1995), professor of chemistry, was born on 3 September 1934 in South Perth, eldest of the three sons of James O'Donnell (1908–1946), a locally born forest officer, and his Victorian-born wife Annie Hamilton, née Dunn. His father's work took the family to various parts of Western Australia. Jim attended Kirup State and, back in Perth, Como State schools. In 1945 O'Donnell senior was appointed as assistant conservator of forests in Tasmania and the family moved to Hobart. After he died in the crash of an airliner in the sea near Hobart on 10 March 1946, his wife and children returned to Perth. Jim won a scholarship to Perth Modern School (1947–51), where he excelled. In 1951 he edited the school magazine, *Sphinx*; served as a school prefect and a lieutenant in the cadets; and, a good sportsman, played in the Western Australian schoolboys' hockey team. Awarded an exhibition, he entered the University of Western Australia, majoring in chemistry and physics (BSc, 1955) and gaining honours (1956) in chemistry.

On completing his studies, O'Donnell joined Imperial Chemical Industries of Australia and New Zealand Ltd in Melbourne, working first as a development chemist in the firm's Yarraville factory and then as a research chemist in its central research laboratories at Ascot Vale. As a result of a meeting with Professor (Sir) Frederick (Baron) Dainton when he visited the laboratories, O'Donnell moved to England in 1959 and studied part time under Dr Ken Ivin in Dainton's department of physical chemistry at the University of Leeds (PhD, 1963). He was also a senior demonstrator in the department and a sub-warden, successively, of Woodsley Hall and Woodsley House at Bodington Hall.

Having played A-grade hockey for St Kilda in Melbourne, O'Donnell kept up the sport at Leeds. He travelled widely in Britain and Europe, and continued passions developed earlier for walking and the outdoors. In 1963 he spent nine months with Professor Herbert Morawetz's polymer research group at the Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn, New York. The friendships he made at Leeds and Brooklyn would remain strong and important to him. Back in England, on 14 December that year, at the parish church of St Andrew, Starbeck, Yorkshire, he married Stella

Rayner Gregory; she was a PhD student in pharmacology at Leeds and later a professor in the physiology and pharmacology department of the University of Queensland.

In February 1964 O'Donnell took up a lectureship in physical chemistry at the University of Queensland. His research followed the themes of his PhD and postdoctoral work: the mechanisms of polymerisations and the degradation of polymers by high-energy radiation. Murrae Bowden, his first PhD student, later succeeded in utilising polybutene sulfone as the mask for producing computer chips. The achievement gave O'Donnell particular satisfaction, as the selection of this polymer as a mask was based on his own fundamental research. In the mid-1970s he and two academic colleagues, Peter Pomery and David Hill, set up the polymer materials and radiation group at the university; it gained a distinguished international reputation.

During his career, O'Donnell published more than 250 research papers. His book, *Principles of Radiation Chemistry* (1970), co-authored with his friend David Sangster, was printed in English and Japanese. Promoted to senior lecturer (1969) and to reader (1976), he became in 1986 only the second chemistry staff member to be awarded a personal chair. In 1988 he was appointed as professor of physical chemistry. The University of Leeds awarded him a DSc (1986) for his research.

An associate member (1959) and fellow (1970) of the Royal Australian Chemical Institute, from 1964 O'Donnell was prominent in its affairs and a leader of its fledgling polymer division. He chaired the division (1971–73) and the 6th Australian Polymer Symposium (1973), held at Broadbeach, Queensland. Active, as well, in the RACI's chemical education division, he chaired its Queensland group (1980–81) and the committee (1981–84) that founded National Chemistry Week in 1981. In 1985–86 he was president of the institute. His RACI scientific awards included the Battaerd-Jordon polymer medal (1982), the H. G. Smith memorial medal (1983), and the Leighton memorial medal (1990). The Australian Institute of Nuclear Science and Engineering awarded him, posthumously, its 1995 gold medal for excellence in research.

Conscious of the need to keep abreast of international developments and to promote Australian polymer science overseas, O'Donnell had regularly attended conferences in Europe, North America, and Asia. He was active in the macromolecular division of the International Union of Pure and Applied Chemistry, and he was responsible for organising the IUPAC-sponsored symposia Polymer '85, Polymer '91, and Macro '98 in Australia. In addition, he arranged a series of joint American Chemical Society-RACI polymer division mini-symposia held in the United States of America and Australia. With Otto Vogl and Takeo Saegusa, two friends from his time at Brooklyn Polytechnic, he founded the Pacific Polymer Federation in 1987; he was its third president (1992–93).

O'Donnell was a tall, athletic, friendly, and vibrant man, with abundant energy for getting things done. He died of cancer on 29 April 1995 at Kangaroo Point, Brisbane, and was cremated. His wife and their two daughters survived him. Convinced of the value of a period of research abroad, he left the RACI $25,000 to establish the Jim O'Donnell international travel awards, open to young members of the institute.

Chiswell, Barry. *A Diamond Period: A Brief History of the Chemistry Department of the University of Queensland from 1910–1985*. Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1986; Hill, David, and Peter Pomery. 'Jim O'Donnell FRACI 1934–1995.' *Chemistry in Australia* 62, no. 11 (November 1995): 40; O'Donnell, Stella. Personal communication; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Polymer Division, Royal Australian Chemical Institute. Historical Records.

David J. T. Hill

O'HARRIS, PIXIE (1903–1991), children's book author and illustrator, was born Rona Olive Harris on 15 October 1903 in Cardiff, Wales, sixth of nine children of George Frederick Harris, artist, and his wife Rosetta Elizabeth, née Lucas. Educated at Sully Village School and Allensbank Girls' School, by the age of fourteen Rona was exhibiting drawings with the South Wales Art Society, of which her father was a chairman and secretary. In 1920, when the family migrated to Australia, Rona's endearing ways earned her the nickname of 'Pixie' from her fellow travellers. During a six-month stay in

Perth, she exhibited fantasy works with the West Australian Society of Arts. Settling in Sydney in 1921 she joined John Sands Ltd as a commercial artist and later drew fashion illustrations for Anthony Hordern & Sons Ltd. It was during these early years that a printer's error—the addition of an apostrophe to her middle initial—suggested the surname 'O'Harris', which she soon adopted as a *nom de plume*. Although she studied briefly at Julian Ashton's [q.v.7] Sydney Art School, she remained a largely self-taught artist.

O'Harris made her publishing debut with illustrations for Maud Liston's *Cinderella's Party* in 1923. Two years later *The Pixie O. Harris Fairy Book* showed a distinct advance in compositional strength and maturity of line. Here, for the first time, was clear evidence of her own later claim that major English fantasy illustrators like Arthur Rackham were her 'wonderful source of inspiration' (O'Harris 1986, 136). It is true that Rackham's puckish humour invested her best work.

On 16 July 1928 at the Congregational House, Watsons Bay, Sydney, O'Harris married Bruce Waddell Fieldew Pratt, a wool buyer. Her husband was a younger brother of the artist Douglas Pratt; later he was the editor-in-chief of the *Australian Encyclopaedia*. Settling at Watsons Bay, the couple had three daughters. From her home studio, O'Harris became a prolific contributor of poems, for adults and children, and of illustrated short stories, for children. Her work appeared in numerous newspapers and magazines, including the *Bulletin*, *Aussie,* the New South Wales *School Magazine*, and the Victorian *School Paper*. She also produced large quantities of bookplates, Christmas and other cards, and stationery.

The technical control in O'Harris's pen and ink work, particularly in easily overlooked vignettes, marks her as a worthy successor in Australia to Ruby Lindsay. In 1935 her *Pearl Pinkie and Sea Greenie* became the most lavish children's book published by Angus & Robertson Ltd during the Depression. Selections of her work from school magazines were issued as the *Pixie O'Harris Story Book* (1940, revised in 1948 and 1956) and the *Pixie O'Harris Gift Book* (1953). During the 1940s her output was further diversified by her Poppy Treloar trilogy (1941–47).

O'Harris belonged to the second generation of Australian fantasy illustrators, which included Jean Elder and Peg Maltby; she 'captured the last of the waning enthusiasm for fairies … just when Nan Chauncy [q.v.13] was about to launch a new realism in children's books' (Lees and Macintyre 1993, 325). Besides her books, O'Harris is best remembered for the many children's murals she painted in schools, hospitals, day nurseries, and orphanages. A portrait of her by Garrett Kingsley was a finalist for the Archibald prize in 1952.

O'Harris's exhibiting career had begun with her inclusion in the Julian Ashton School retrospective in 1933, followed by a joint exhibition with Joyce Abbott, at the Wynyard Book Club, Sydney, in 1937. In the 1960s she revived this exhibition profile and maintained it until the mid-1980s. By this time she had created one of the longest-running careers of any Australian children's book illustrator, selling hundreds of thousands of copies of her books. She was a household name in Australia together with such fellow illustrators as May Gibbs [q.v.8] and Ida Rentoul Outhwaite [q.v.11].

Appointed MBE in 1976, O'Harris was awarded both the Queen's coronation medal (1953) and the Queen's silver jubilee medal (1977). By the last decades of her long life, when gentle fantasy had become passé, both her failing eyesight and her declining inspiration compromised her work. She produced two volumes of autobiography: *Was it Yesterday?* (1983) and *Our Small Safe World: Recollections of a Welsh Childhood* (1986). Predeceased by her husband and survived by her daughters, she died on 17 November 1991 at Lindfield, Sydney, and was cremated. In 1993 her nephew, Rolf Harris, and her younger brother Olaf, painted a mural at the Prince of Wales Hospital, which they dedicated to her memory.

Holden, Robert. *A Golden Age: Visions of Fantasy.* Pymble, NSW: Angus & Robertson, 1992; Lees, Stella and Pam Macintyre. *The Oxford Companion to Australian Children's Literature.* Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1993; O'Harris, Pixie. *Was it Yesterday?* Adelaide: Rigby, 1983; O'Harris, Pixie. *Our Small Safe World.* Sydney: Boobook Publications, 1986; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 2354, Papers of Pixie O'Harris.

ROBERT HOLDEN

OLLE, JOHN ANDREW (1947–1995), broadcaster, was born on 28 December 1947 at Hornsby, Sydney, only child of Sydney-born Major John Durrant Olle, radio telegraphist, and his wife Marie Jose, née Ifwersen. His father, a World War II veteran, had been thirty-six when he married in February 1947; Marie Jose, New Zealand born and of Danish and French heritage, was twenty-one. The marriage lasted six years. Though Andrew was educated at a succession of private boarding schools—Geelong Grammar Preparatory School, Toorak, Melbourne; Albury Grammar School, New South Wales; and Ivanhoe Grammar School, Melbourne—his upbringing was far from privileged. After the divorce John had gained custody. His army career (resumed in 1948 and extending to 1960) made him an absent father; a memory later shared was of Andrew walking the fence at school, waiting for rare weekend visits. Despite this, their relationship retained what Andrew came to call a 'distant closeness' (Hawley 1992, 29). In 1962, with his father remarried, Andrew moved to Mornington, Victoria. Enrolled at the local State high school he proved disruptive, abandoning his studies in 1963 and facing court.

At this point a supportive parole officer rescued Olle. The next saviour was his step-grandfather. In December 1964 Olle relocated to Brisbane to live with his mother and her stepfather, who secured him a place at Brisbane Grammar School. Boarding in his final year, he won a Commonwealth scholarship and then enrolled as an arts-law student. At the University of Queensland he again drifted, before beginning a cadetship at the Australian Broadcasting Commission in Brisbane on 27 November 1967. In the following year Annette Longfield Marjason, a nurse at the Princess Alexandra Hospital, attended a function with Olle sitting at a parallel table. Ten months later, on 24 April 1969, they married at St Thomas's Church of England, Toowong.

From 1969 to 1970 Olle worked in Townsville, before returning to Brisbane. He worked on *This Day Tonight* between 1971 and 1977, mostly in Brisbane but briefly (1973–74) in Melbourne. The story that put him on the national stage came in 1976 when Queensland police raided a hippy commune at Cedar Bay. An expensive assault, employing a naval patrol boat, aircraft, and armed officers, secured minor convictions and had major repercussions. His Logie-winning report, delivered with clarity and passion, was one of a series on abuse of police power by the Bjelke-Petersen government.

Moving to Sydney, Olle began working on national television programs such as *Four Corners* (1977–78, 1985–94), *Nationwide* (1979–80), *A Big Country* (1981), and Channel Nine's *Sunday* (1981–85), demonstrating talent, industry, and versatility. He anchored election coverage and from 1987 he presented a popular morning radio show on Sydney radio station 2BL. By 1995 he was working fifteen-hour days, turning up at the radio studio at 5.30 am and going on to present the *7.30 Report* that night. Interviewing was his forte; his signature expression was 'indeed'. Probing rather than punishing, he liked the simple 'why?' Best of all was the creative silence. He also knew when to stop talking and let the audience think. Annette, who knew him best, described him as riddled with self-doubt, having no ego, and, as he would put it, being 'cursed with an ability to see both sides of [an] argument' (Olle, pers. comm.).

When, at forty-seven, he died from brain cancer on 12 December 1995 at St Leonards there was widespread shock and grief. Soon after, a nationally broadcast memorial service packed the Sydney Town Hall. An old friend, Peter Luck, noted that 'it's not often that a nation mourns a journalist' (1996, 125). Survived by his wife, two sons, and a daughter, he was cremated. A memorial trust was founded in his name to raise funds for neuroscience research, and an annual media lecture and a journalism scholarship were established in his honour.

Hawley, Janet. 'The Hidden Parts of Andrew Olle.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 May 1992, Good Weekend, 26–33; Luck, Peter. 'A Decent Man.' In *Andrew Olle 1947–1995: A Tribute*, edited by Annette Olle and Paul Lyneham, 120–26. Sydney: UNSW Press, 1996; Olle, Annette. Personal communication; Olle, Annette, and Paul Lyneham. *Andrew Olle 1947–1995: A Tribute*. Sydney: UNSW Press, 1996; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

Chris Masters

O'LOAN, RODERICK JOHN CHARLES (ROD) (1915–1992), retail executive, footballer, army officer, and community worker, was born on 26 March 1915 at Katoomba, New South Wales, fourth of six children of Queensland-born parents Patrick Francis Charles O'Loan, commercial traveller, and his wife Kathleen Rose, née O'Beirne (d. 1926). Frank O'Loan later bought and managed the Criterion Hotel, Narrandera. He and his wife were prominent in charity work. Educated by the Christian Brothers at Waverley College, Sydney, Rod was an outstanding schoolboy athlete and sportsman: State junior 100-yard champion in 1931; a good hurdler, high-jumper, hand-baller, and swimmer; and a member of the college's first XI (cricket) and first XV (rugby union). After leaving school, he played first-grade rugby league for two clubs: University (1933–34) and Eastern Suburbs (1935–41). A clever and elusive winger, he scored prolifically—seven tries in one match in the 1935 season—but regretted not being selected for the Australian team. He had joined David Jones Ltd in 1933 and he travelled for the firm, selling school uniforms. At Our Lady of the Sacred Heart Catholic Church, Randwick, on 23 March 1940 he married Mary (Molly) Patricia Croke, a clerk.

Having enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces on 16 August 1939, O'Loan began full-time duty in 1941 and transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in July 1942. By then he had risen through the ranks to captain and was serving with the 2nd Air Liaison Section, attached to No. 4 Squadron, Royal Australian Air Force, an army cooperation unit. In the Papuan campaign from November, he worked on the ground at Dobodura, relaying target information from the squadron's aircrew to the artillery. He was mentioned in despatches for his efforts. Back in Australia next year, he was appointed officer commanding the 45th Air Liaison Section and in 1944 was promoted to major. The section served in New Guinea (1943–45) and Borneo (1945) with No. 4 Squadron. O'Loan often toiled sixteen hours a day, coordinating close air support for the army. He flew as an observer in low-level sorties over enemy territory and performed his staff work with tact and vigour. His superiors noted his strength of character and devotion

to duty, and he was appointed MBE (1946). He transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 11 September 1945.

Returning to David Jones in Sydney, O'Loan rose rapidly in the firm, which flourished in the years of national prosperity after World War II. By 1951 he was an associate director. While manager of the men's store in Market Street, he was sent to the United States of America, Europe, and Britain to study men's fashions in 1956. The following year he was appointed a cavaliere of the Ordine al Merito della Repubblica Italiana for promoting an exposition in Sydney of Italian products. In 1958 he was transferred to Brisbane as managing director of David Jones's operations in Queensland (formerly Finney Isles & Co.). He oversaw the opening of new stores throughout the State and the construction and running of the company-owned Garden City shopping complex at Mount Gravatt.

Planning and attention to detail characterised O'Loan's management. He had been close to Sir Charles Lloyd Jones [q.v.9] and, like the chairman, was a considerate and approachable boss. One of his strengths was in identifying and mentoring bright young men, who later rose to high executive positions and remembered him affectionately. In his own career he made the most of every opportunity that came his way. He served his firm loyally but his wife wished for less dedication, on occasion increasing the volume of the popular song 'Sixteen Tons', to ensure he heard the words 'I owe my soul to the company store'.

O'Loan supported a large number of industry, cultural, community, charitable, and sporting organisations, his choices reflecting his tastes and convictions as much as his business responsibilities and social position. He held office as president (1961–63, 1975–77) of the Retailers' Association of Queensland Ltd; a trustee (1963–90) and deputy chairman of trustees (1983–90) of the Queensland Art Gallery; deputy chairman (1978–91) of the Queensland Performing Arts Trust; member (1964–74) and chairman (1972–74) of the Australian Broadcasting Commission's Queensland State advisory committee; director (1972–89) and councillor (1989–92) of the Warana Festival; member (1971–85) and deputy chairman (1977–85) of the Queensland Consumer Affairs Council; member (1971–84) of the Salvation Army's

Brisbane advisory board; and trustee (1978–88) of the Brisbane Cricket Ground Trust. For his community work, he was elevated to CBE (1978).

Affable and sociable, O'Loan was a member of service, sporting, and private clubs in Brisbane and Sydney. In 1970 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Arts. He retired in 1980. His tall, athletic figure became portly in middle age, despite regular exercise, swimming and surfing. Skin cancers blighted his last years. Survived by his wife, three sons, and one daughter, he died on 19 February 1992 in Brisbane and was buried in Mount Gravatt cemetery. He had been an exemplary senior executive of an enterprise that tempered the pursuit of profit with civic values.

Campbell-Ryder, Graham. Personal communication; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Death of Retail Leader.' 21 February 1992, 2; *Freeman's Journal* (Sydney). 'Christian Brothers' College, Waverley. Promising Athlete R. O'Loan.' 19 March 1931, 28; Gould, Tony. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX100720; O'Loan, Tony. Personal communication; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Scored Eight Tries. F. Burge Holds Record.' 14 May 1935, 16.

Darryl Bennet

O'NEIL, LLOYD JOHN (1928–1992), publisher, was born on 17 July 1928 in Melbourne, elder son of Louis Joseph O'Neil, wool classer and union organiser, and his wife Eunice Ellen, née Lloyd, both Victorian born. When Louis lost his job during the Depression, Eunice supported the family as a professional pianist. Lloyd attended State schools in Ballarat and Melbourne, before completing his education at Caulfield Grammar School (1942–44). Moving to Sydney, he started work with Angus & Robertson Ltd in January 1945. He later said: 'the minute I hit Angus & Robertson, I knew this was the world that I wanted to be in' (O'Neil 1991). O'Neil became a buyer and head of art books, but his prospects narrowed as former staff returned from World War II. He left the firm in January 1951.

After a year travelling around Australia, O'Neil became a rural representative for the British publisher Cassell Ltd, with a territory stretching from Cairns to Hobart. Booksellers on his route viewed his salesmanship with 'shuddering admiration' (Currey 1991, 2).

His customers included the Brisbane bookseller Brian Clouston, with whom he often lamented the lack of books to attract Australian readers.

On 28 November 1953 at Collaroy, Sydney, O'Neil married Janet Twigg-Patterson, a clerk, and the couple soon moved to Brisbane. In 1955 Clouston recruited O'Neil to run his newly established Jacaranda Press, which was primarily a publisher of schoolbooks, but also had a small general list and represented several British publishers. In 1959 Clouston took over the management of Jacaranda full time, and the next year O'Neil left to establish Lansdowne Press in Melbourne, selling his Brisbane house to finance the venture. By May 1960, when Lansdowne opened, O'Neil had chosen a writer for a series of school readers and commissioned Lansdowne's first book, *How to Play Aussie Rules* (1960), which was an immediate success.

O'Neil's publishing style was to identify gaps in the market and approach authors to fill them. He contracted Bill Wannan to write on Australian folklore and persuaded the broadcaster Russ Tyson to write his *Philosopher's Note Book* (1961). By the end of 1961 Lansdowne had three titles in the non-fiction bestseller list. The publisher and historian John Currey has observed that 'nationalism was at the heart of Lloyd O'Neil's publishing' (2006, 38). A fifth-generation Australian, he was keen to give local readers access to books on subjects that interested them. As well as titles on sport and humour, Lansdowne published books on national issues: Jim Cairns on Australia in Asia, James Jupp on migration, John Stubbs on poverty, Henry Mayer [q.v.] on the media, and Geoffrey Dutton, James McAuley [q.v.15], Vincent Buckley [q.v.17], and others on Australian literature.

O'Neil became increasingly critical of local printers, whose outdated technology and low-quality paper made Australian books perceptibly inferior to imports. In search of an alternative, he visited Tokyo in 1963 and engaged a Japanese printing company to produce four titles. They were very successful and other publishers followed his lead. The shift to printing in Asia revolutionised Australian publishing: lower costs neutralised the disadvantage of shorter print runs, and colour printing made it possible to produce a full range of Australian books.

In 1963 O'Neil sold Lansdowne to the larger Melbourne firm F. W. Cheshire [q.v.17] Publishing Pty Ltd. He stayed on, producing Australian editions of Martin Boyd's [q.v.13] novels and initiating a series of high-quality art books, but Cheshire too became a takeover target. In November 1964 it was sold to a joint venture between the British firm International Publishing Corporation Ltd and the Melbourne printers Wilke and Co. Ltd. It was an unhappy partnership. Frank Cheshire left the firm in 1967 and O'Neil took over as general manager. Then, in mid-1969, he was sacked.

The next day, O'Neil started a new business, Lloyd O'Neil Pty Ltd, again raising finance by selling his house. His strategy was to supply finished books to other publishers, who would cover overheads and distribution. He initially partnered with Golden Press and Rigby, both of which had invested heavily in warehouses and needed to boost sales. His successful titles included the *Australian Women's Weekly Cookbook*, which first appeared in 1970, and the *BP Australian Road Atlas*, first published in 1977. He partnered with John Currey to develop what became known as the Lloyd O'Neil Publishing Group. Currey and O'Neil revived many Australian titles that were out of print. They took copyright over most of the work they commissioned, building up a formidable backlist and a vast amount of text and images that could be easily reused in different formats.

O'Neil was president (1969–71) of the Australian Book Publishers Association (ABPA) and a member (1967–76) of the National Literature Board of Review. He separated from his first wife in 1973 and they were divorced in 1978. The next year he married Anne O'Donovan, a publisher. In the late 1970s he began producing books for Gordon & Gotch Australia Pty Ltd. His ambitious program included the travel guide *Explore Australia*, first published in 1980, and Ken Simpson and Nicolas Day's *The Birds of Australia* (1984).

In 1985 O'Neil had $1 million invested in work in progress when the Australian dollar depreciated sharply, raising his costs and turning profits into losses. He responded by selling his successful educational series, *Reading Rigby* and *Moving into Maths*. Then, in August 1987, he sold his companies to Penguin Books

Australia Ltd. While the negotiations were in progress, O'Neil was diagnosed with bowel cancer, but he returned to work after surgery. He joined the board, and Penguin gave him control of a new imprint, Viking O'Neil. Reflecting on his time at Penguin, O'Neil observed that its philosophy was in line with his own: 'Wherever people are, there should be books, and they should be cheap, and they should be attractive, and people should want to read them' (O'Neil 1991). In 1991 he was appointed AM. He died of cancer on 27 February 1992 at Hawthorn, Melbourne, and was cremated. He was survived by his wife, their son and daughter, and the four daughters of his first marriage. The ABPA established the Lloyd O'Neil award for outstanding service to the Australian book industry in 1992.

Currey, John. *The Australian Publishing of Lloyd O'Neil: A Celebration of Thirty Years*. Canberra: Australia Government Publishing Service, 1991, 'Case-study: Lansdowne and Lloyd O'Neil.' In *Paper Empires: A History of the Book in Australia, 1945–2005*, edited by Craig Munro and Robyn Sheahan-Bright, 38–41. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 2006; Dutton, Geoffrey. *A Rare Bird: Penguin Books in Australia 1946–96*. Ringwood, Vic.: Penguin, 1996; Lee, Jenny. 'Australia in Colour.' *Southern Review: Communication, Politics & Culture* 40, no. 1 (2007): 41–61; O'Neil, Helen. 'Ratbags at the Gates.' *Griffith Review* 23 (2009): 11–40; O'Neil, Lloyd. Interview by Alec Bolton, 29–31 July 1991. Transcript. National Library of Australia.

JENNY LEE

O'NEIL, WILLIAM MATTHEW (BILL) (1912–1991), professor of psychology, was born on 15 June 1912 in Sydney, youngest of four children of New South Wales–born James Lambert O'Neil, grazier, and his Irish-born wife Susan, née Kennedy. His father had a small leasehold sheep property at Collarenebri, New South Wales. Initially taught by his mother, who had been a pupil-teacher, at the age of eleven Bill was enrolled in Blackfriars Correspondence School. Foreshadowing his later critical approach, he challenged exercises he thought silly, such as imagining a conversation between a cat and a canary. About this time he encountered some articles in the *School Magazine* by the State astronomer, William Ernest Cooke [q.v.8], describing the constellations. Under the outback skies he used these articles to identify

them himself, beginning a lifelong interest in astronomy. Another State astronomer, Harley Wood, later became a close friend.

Each O'Neil child was allowed two years at boarding school, but due to the advocacy of his elder sister, Ida, O'Neil returned to De La Salle College, Armidale, to complete his Leaving certificate. Achieving a modest pass, he won a Teachers' College scholarship to the University of Sydney (BA, 1933; DipEd, 1934; MA, 1935). At university he worked hard to overcome his educational deficiencies. He succeeded, obtaining a high distinction and the Lithgow scholarship in first-year psychology, first-class honours in English and psychology and the university medal in psychology in his third year, and a second university medal for his Master's thesis. As a student, he lived with Ida, who had settled in Sydney with her husband. To stretch his finances in these Depression years, he made his own pyjamas and shirts and even his MA hood on her sewing machine.

Appointed to teach English and history at Marrickville Girls' Intermediate High School (later Marrickville High School) in 1936, O'Neil was not a success. He 'learned to teach' (O'Neil 1978, 200), and in later years his university teaching was highly regarded: characterised by deep scholarship, conceptual clarity, and taking students seriously. He was rescued from school teaching by appointment in 1936 as psychologist-in-charge of the Vocational Guidance Bureau, Department of Labour and Industry. There he was active in developing and validating aptitude tests and in producing the first careers leaflets for school leavers. On 19 December that year he married Kathleen Ferris, a fellow arts student and school teacher, at the district registrar's office, North Sydney. Kath was to be a strong and supportive figure in his career. Four years later he became vocational and welfare officer at Sydney Technical College. During World War II he was involved in a range of applied projects, including the rehabilitation and vocational guidance of disabled service men and women.

In 1945 O'Neil ended what he referred to as 'my nine years' exile' (O'Neil 1978, 200), having obtained a lectureship in psychology at the University of Sydney. However, he had also applied for the McCaughey chair of psychology being vacated by his teacher,

H. Tasman Lovell [q.v.10]. Given his youth and strong Australian accent he was not optimistic, but he personally impressed the committee and was offered the chair. At the age of thirty-two he thus became the second professor of psychology at the university, which then had the only chair of psychology in Australia.

The boy from the bush set up a department somewhat at odds with the formal Oxonian traditions of the faculty of arts. Neither O'Neil nor his lecturers wore gowns, and they maintained their Australian accents. Gradually he developed a flourishing department with many more staff, a revised curriculum, and raised standards. He regarded himself as a generalist, routinely teaching the courses of any staff on sabbatical leave. There were frequent meetings and social occasions, characterised by spirited intellectual discussion and witty exchanges, including O'Neil's many Irish jokes. At the same time he maintained a certain gravitas and personal reserve.

O'Neil's academic interests included his discipline's method and history, psychological theory and the philosophy of science, and perception. Using his book *An Introduction to Method in Psychology* (1957), he exposed first-year students to logic and the testing of hypotheses as well as methods. He continued applying psychometrics, introducing the scaling of student marks and carrying out research on student assessment. His greatest intellectual influence was his colleague John Anderson [q.v.7], Challis professor of philosophy. O'Neil adopted Anderson's direct realist epistemology, as well as his atheism and, most importantly, his critical approach to all things.

Unlike Anderson, however, O'Neil fostered academic freedom in course content. He appointed Richard Champion, a behaviourist, and John Maze, a Freudian. He encouraged all lecturers to analyse underlying concepts and to have their students consider different points of view and think critically. Many O'Neil graduates achieved international distinction for their research. Thirteen appointees to Australian chairs of psychology and multiple overseas professors were former staff or students.

Along with the two professors of philosophy, Anderson and Alan Stout [q.v.18], in 1958 O'Neil was named in a pamphlet by

V. J. Kinsella, alleging they were corrupting student morals by their teaching. Despite not being directly involved, O'Neil was seen to be a fellow traveller of 'the Push', a movement with an Andersonian core and a commitment to anti-bourgeois values, irreligion, sexual freedom, and convivial drinking involving a number of staff and students in the psychology department in the 1950s and 1960s. The accusation gained wide currency when taken up in a 1961 sermon by the Anglican archbishop of Sydney, Hugh Gough. O'Neil wrote a response in the student newspaper, *Honi Soit*, denying that explicit advocacy of moral positions was occurring and defending the free academic exploration of ideas.

After serving two terms as chairman of the Professorial Board (1955–59 and 1961–65), O'Neil became deputy vice-chancellor in 1965, relinquishing the headship of psychology. In his administrative roles he participated in major changes to universities, including the implementation of the Report of the Committee on Australian Universities (Murray report, 1957), the introduction of student quotas, the setting up of the Australian Research Grants Committee, and the introduction of more democratic forms of university governance. He wrote evidence-based articles on predicting student performance for the *University of Sydney News*, advocating more stringent selection criteria. This interest in performance was also relevant in his service on the New South Wales Board of Senior School Studies and as chair (1969–72) of the Australian Research Grants Committee. He retired from the university in 1978.

As an educator and a prominent figure in the Australian Psychological Society, O'Neil was arguably the most influential figure in the development of psychology in Australia. He published papers, pamphlets, and short commentaries throughout his career, spanning applied and academic interests. His books, *An Introduction to Method, Fact and Theory* (1969), and *The Beginnings of Modern Psychology* (1968), were translated into other languages, and his historical work, *A Century of Psychology in Australia* (1987), was the first book on that subject. He also published two books on astronomy: *Time and the Calendars* (1975) and *Early Astronomy from Babylonia to Copernicus* (1986). In 1978 he was appointed AO, and in 1979 the University of Sydney conferred on him an honorary doctorate of letters. Survived by his wife and two children, he died on 1 June 1991 at home in Chatswood, and was cremated.

Day, Ross. 'William Mathew O'Neil, 1912–1991.' In *Annual Report*, 91–93. Canberra: Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia, 1991; O'Neil, W. M. 'Autobiography.' In *Conceptual Analysis and Method in Psychology: Essays in Honour of W. M. O'Neil*, edited by J. P. Sutcliffe, 195–206. Sydney: Sydney University Press, 1978; O'Neil, William Matthew. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 4, 7 December 1973. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Turtle, Alison M. 'Institution, Ideology, Icon: Psychology at Sydney 1921–1996.' *Australian Journal of Psychology* 49, no. 3 (December 1997): 121–27.

Barbara Gillam

OPPENHEIM, GERALD FREDERICK (1925–1995) and **MARGARET RAE OPPENHEIM** (1926–2010), pharmaceutical manufacturers, were husband and wife. Gerald was born Gerd Friedo Oppenheim on 29 October 1925 at Dresden, Germany, only child of Erwin Oppenheim, dermatologist, and his wife, Margot Fanny, née Sternberg. The Oppenheims were non-practising Jews, but with worsening anti-Semitism in Germany they migrated to Australia in 1939, arriving in Melbourne in June. Erwin's medical qualifications were not recognised in Australia, but he was allowed to practise as a dermatologist provided he did not prescribe medicines. Gerald was quick to Anglicise his name and then to improve his English while he attended state schools at Windsor and Toorak, and then Melbourne Boys' High School (1941–44). He won a residential scholarship to Queen's College, University of Melbourne (BSc, 1949), studying medicine for two years before switching to chemistry and biochemistry.

Margaret Rae Elliott was born on 12 August 1926 at Trentham, Victoria, younger child of Lewis Edward Elliott, general merchant, and his wife, Margaret May, née Beckwith. As her family moved around Victoria, Rae attended various state schools until she won a scholarship (1940–42) to Firbank Church of England Girls' Grammar School, Brighton, Melbourne. She then trained as a nurse at the Royal Melbourne Hospital, before she and a friend voyaged to London in May 1950.

Oppenheim had met Elliott during a holiday at Mt Buffalo in 1947. After a year spent working for a pharmaceutical manufacturing company in Sydney, he followed her to London in January 1951. They were married on 30 June at the parish church of St John-at-Hampstead. He worked as a chemist for a food manufacturer, she as a nurse and then as an office worker. After a six-month tour of Europe, they returned to Melbourne in November 1952. Gerald failed to find suitable employment, so he and Rae began their own business, operating from their home in Elsternwick, making skincare products based on ideas suggested by his father. Adopting a name that recognised Erwin's influence and included Gerald's initials, they settled on Ego Laboratories.

Initially, the Oppenheims worked part time in the business while holding down jobs, Gerald as a teacher of science and geography at Malvern Central School, Rae as a home-visit nurse. In 1954 Gerald went full time into the business and moved it to nearby commercial premises, which were later expanded. Within a year the Ego name was registered as a trademark, sales tax exemptions were obtained for raw materials, and products were registered with government agencies. Gerald researched and manufactured the products in small batches, assistants bottled and labelled them, and Rae delivered them to clients.

The firm's initial product line included a shampoo, a hair tonic, and a successful pine tar–based bath solution that became known as Pinetarsol. Erwin was their main customer until Rae began promoting the products to physicians and pharmacists, and thereafter the business grew steadily. Gerald carefully studied trade literature and observed market trends and opportunities for new products. By 1962 local and interstate sales had reached £18,726, yielding a profit of £2,624. The company incorporated that year as Ego Laboratories Pty Ltd and began to expand into overseas markets.

The Oppenheims were always sensitive to the needs of their customers. In 1975 they altered the composition of their bath oil, Egol, at the request of a dermatologist at the Queen Victoria Hospital, and named the new product Q. V. Bath Oil. The prefix was later adopted for other skincare products. In 1975 the company name changed to Ego Pharmaceuticals Pty Ltd and three years later the business moved to larger premises in Cheltenham that incorporated a research department. By 1980 annual sales had exceeded $1 million. Rae compiled a promotional booklet, *Common Skin Conditions: Descriptions and Suggested Treatments* (1982), which was reprinted many times and increased Ego's profile among medical practitioners. In 1986 the company opened a new manufacturing plant at Braeside and won a Commonwealth of Australia small business award. After an eight-year research program, it launched its successful sunscreen range, SunSense, in 1988.

Gerald Oppenheim was a shy man, but 'highly intelligent and with an unshakeable confidence in his ability to succeed'; Rae compensated for his shyness and provided valuable support 'in the area of personnel relationships' (Andrews 1996, 13). Gerald was a member of the Australian Society of Cosmetic Chemists, the Royal Australian Chemical Institute (fellow 1978), and the small business group of the Australian Institute of Management. He was also a supporter of the Pharmaceutical Society of Australia and the Australian Dermatological Association (from 1967 the Australasian College of Dermatologists). With Rae he travelled regularly to attend dermatological conferences and to visit the company's overseas distributors, but it was not until 1986 that they included Dresden in their itinerary. Members of Gerald's family had emigrated or had died in the Holocaust during World War II, so, apart from meeting with his childhood nanny, they found their visit to the East German city, still not recovered from the war, a depressing experience.

During the 1980s Gerald and Rae gradually stepped back from the company they had created. Their younger son Alan had studied chemistry and computer science at Monash University and joined Ego in 1981 as scientific director. He was later joined by his wife Jane, who had completed a doctorate in biochemistry at Monash and postdoctoral studies at the Walter and Eliza Hall Institute. They took over management of the business when Gerald and Rae retired in 1993. Gerald began writing an autobiography and company history, which was later completed by Rae. Diagnosed with prostate cancer in 1993, he died of bowel cancer on 1 December 1995 at

Malvern and was cremated. At the time of his death Ego Pharmaceuticals employed eighty people, manufactured forty-five products, exported to fourteen countries, and remained a family-owned company. Survived by her two sons, Rae died on 22 October 2010 at Brighton and was cremated.

Andrews, Bruce. 'Skin-Care Chemist Beat Multinationals.' *Australian*, 3 January 1996, 13; *Ego: The First Fifty Years*. Videorecording. Braeside, Vic.: Ego Pharmaceuticals, 2003; Oppenheim, Alan. Personal communication; Oppenheim, Gerald, with Rae Oppenheim. *Strong Ego and Thick Skin*. Braeside, Vic.: Ego Pharmaceuticals, 2003; Strasser, P. H. A. 'Gerald Frederick Oppenheim, 29 October 1925 – 1 December 1995.' *Chemistry in Australia*, February 1996, 96 Jones, Alan J. 'Industry Profile: Ego Pharmaceuticals Pty Ltd.' *Chemistry in Australia*, December 2006, 14–16.

                                          Ian D. Rae

O'REILLY, WILLIAM JOSEPH (BILL)

(1905–1992), cricketer and journalist, was born on 20 December 1905 at White Cliffs, New South Wales, fourth of seven children of New South Wales–born Ernest Peter O'Reilly, schoolteacher, and his Victorian-born wife Mina, née Welsh. Teaching transfers took the O'Reilly family to Marengo (Murringo), near Young, and then to Wingello, in the Southern Highlands. Bill travelled by train to Goulburn High School for two years before boarding at St Patrick's College for three years. He earned a scholarship to attend the Teachers' College, Sydney (1924–25). On holiday in December 1925, he played for the Wingello cricket team. A match against Bowral over two Saturdays led to a celebrated encounter with the seventeen-year-old (Sir) Donald Bradman. On the first day Bradman scored 234 not out, but, when he resumed the innings on the second day, O'Reilly bowled him with his first ball.

In Sydney O'Reilly had taken up athletics with the Botany Harriers, excelling in field events such as the running hop, step, and jump. He played cricket for David Jones Ltd on Moore Park for two years, heading the competition's bowling averages. During his first posting as a teacher, at Erskineville Public School, he joined the North Sydney Cricket Club in the 1926–27 season. Such was his success that he was selected for New South Wales in 1927–28. The Department of Public Instruction then posted him to a succession of country schools, at Griffith, Rylstone, and

Kandos. While absent from first-grade and first-class cricket, he perfected his most lethal delivery, the 'wrong'un'; difficult to detect, it also bounced disconcertingly.

After O'Reilly was appointed to Kogarah Boys' Intermediate High School in 1931, he rejoined the North Sydney club. He appeared for the State side in the 1931–32 season and performed sufficiently well to be chosen for the last two Tests against South Africa. In the 1932–33 'bodyline' series against England, he led the bowling attack with 27 dismissals. On 6 May 1933 at the Catholic Church of St Francis of Assisi, Paddington, he married Mary Agnes Herbert, a typiste. Next year he moved to Hurstville and joined the St George District Cricket Club.

O'Reilly and Clarrie Grimmett [q.v.9] formed a powerful partnership in the national team. They took 53 of the 72 wickets (28 to O'Reilly) that fell to Australia during the Tests on the Australians' 1934 tour of England. While O'Reilly bowled downwind at near medium pace, Grimmett bowled more slowly and into the wind, the accuracy of both spinners maintaining pressure on the batsmen. In the third Test, O'Reilly dismissed three top-order batsmen (Cyril Walters, Bob Wyatt, and Wally Hammond) in four balls. Grimmett (44 wickets) and O'Reilly (27) dominated the bowling during the 1935–36 Australian tour of South Africa.

Grimmett having been dropped from the team, O'Reilly was the leading Australian wicket-taker (with 25) during the 1936–37 Ashes series in Australia, and he repeated the achievement (with 22) during the next, in England in 1938. He took 8 for 33 in the single Test that Australia played against New Zealand in 1946. Troubled by his left knee, he retired from first-class cricket at the end of that tour. In a short but spectacular international career, he had played in 27 Tests, securing 144 wickets at an average of 22.59. In all first-class games, he took 774 wickets at 16.60.

The problems of balancing teaching and cricket had caused O'Reilly to contemplate retiring from the game in the mid-1930s. Employment at Sydney Grammar School from 1935 to 1939, where he received leave on half-pay while absent playing fixtures, alleviated this problem. After briefly joining his friend Stan McCabe in his Sydney sports store, O'Reilly became company secretary of the Lion Tile Co.

Pty Ltd in 1940, and was to remain with the firm for thirty-six years. Because the company was declared a protected undertaking, he was unable to serve in World War II.

A fine clubman, O'Reilly played first-grade cricket until 1948–49. He had led St George to four successive premierships from 1939–40. In 1946 he was appointed a delegate to the New South Wales Cricket Association but was ousted in 1950. He believed that he was a victim of sectarianism, and that he had been overlooked for the captaincy of the Australian side in 1946 for the same reason. Earlier, in 1937, he had been one of four Catholic members of the team whom the Australian Cricket Board of Control summoned to face vague and unsupported allegations, one of them being that they were undermining Bradman's authority as captain. O'Reilly suspected that Bradman was complicit in this debacle and later commented, 'I really never forgave him' (O'Reilly 1992), even though Bradman denied any involvement. Bradman and O'Reilly greatly respected each other's ability, but they had limited rapport. Gregarious, bold, even abrasive, and proud of his Irish heritage, O'Reilly had little in common with Bradman except cricket.

When O'Reilly covered the 1946–47 English tour of Australia for the *Sydney Morning Herald*, he launched a career in journalism that lasted until 1988. Clarity, wit, and forcefulness characterised his reporting. In his later years he frequently lamented the decline of spin bowling and the promotion of limited-overs cricket. He published two tour books and an autobiography.

Six feet three inches (190 cm) tall, balding, broad-shouldered, and loose-limbed, with large hands that could almost enclose two cricket balls, O'Reilly bowled a leg break and two varieties of top-spinners, as well as his wrong'un. He bowled more balls per Test (371), on some of the most unresponsive pitches, than any Australian bowler other than his spin partner Clarrie Grimmett [q.v.9] (392). His approach to the wicket was awkward: he 'wheeled and strained over 13 long paces before releasing [the ball] in a convulsive tangle of arms and legs' (McHarg 1990, 10). His antipathy to batsmen earned him the nickname 'Tiger'. While he bowled with his right hand, he batted left-handed, playing an occasional swashbuckling innings. He was an indifferent fielder.

O'Reilly came to be widely regarded as the 'greatest bowler of his time' (McHarg 1996, 399). In 1980 he was appointed OBE for his contributions as a player and a writer, and in 1986 he was inducted into the Sport Australia Hall of Fame. The Pat Hills [q.v.] Stand at the Sydney Cricket Ground was renamed the Bill O'Reilly Stand in 1988. That year the *Sydney Morning Herald* introduced the O'Reilly medal, awarded annually to the best first-grade player in the Sydney competition. O'Reilly died on 6 October 1992 at Caringbah and was buried in Woronora cemetery. His wife and their daughter and son survived him.

Bradman, Sir Donald. '"Tiger" Probably the Greatest of All Time, Says The Don.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 October 1992, 1; Coward, Mike. *A Century of Achievement: The Players and People of the St George District Cricket Club*. West Pennant Hills, NSW: Cricket Publishing Co., 2010; Haigh, Gideon, and David Frith. *Inside Story: Unlocking Australian Cricket's Archives*. Southbank, Vic.: News Custom Publishing, 2007; McHarg, Jack. *Bill O'Reilly: A Cricketing Life*. Newtown, NSW: Millennium Books, 1990; McHarg, Jack. 'O'Reilly, William Joseph.' In *The Oxford Companion to Australian Cricket*, edited by Richard Cashman, Warwick Franks, Jim Maxwell, Brian Stoddart, Amanda Weaver, and Ray Webster, 399–400. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1996; National Library of Australia. Bill O'Reilly. Interview by John Ringwood. 29 February, 21 March, 25 April, and 18 July 1992. Transcript; O'Reilly, Bill. '*Tiger': 60 Years of Cricket*. Sydney: William Collins Pty Ltd, 1985; Pollard, Jack. *Australian Cricket: The Game and the Players*. North Ryde, NSW: Angus and Robertson, 1988.

R. I. Cashman

O'SHEA, BERNARD ANTHONY (BARNEY) (1906–1993), Catholic priest and education administrator, was born on 15 August 1906 at Redcliffe, Queensland, eighth of nine children of Irish-born parents Michael O'Shea, storekeeper, and his wife Mary Ann, née Coman. The family operated a general store at Caboolture, and Bernard went to the local state primary school. Aged thirteen, he enrolled at the Christian Brothers' St Joseph's College, Gregory Terrace, Brisbane, travelling 31 miles (50 km) in one and a half hours to and from the city each day by train. Between 1923 and 1926 he worked in the State Government Insurance Office. Deciding to study for the Catholic priesthood, he attended St Columba's College, Springwood,

New South Wales (1927–29), and St Patrick's College, Manly, Sydney (1930–33). While he never considered himself a scholar, in 1932 he received first prize for each of scripture, dogmatic theology, and canon law.

On 8 December 1933 O'Shea was ordained at St Stephen's Cathedral in Brisbane. His first appointment was as an assistant to Father James Kelly at Mary Immaculate parish, Annerley. He moved to St Mary's, South Brisbane, in 1943. That year Archbishop (Sir) James Duhig [q.v.8] appointed him as diocesan inspector of Christian doctrine and youth movements in schools. In effect the archbishop's eyes and ears in the archdiocesan schools, he monitored religious education. He also disseminated the Church's social teaching to promote social justice and to respond from the standpoint of Catholic theology to secularising influences. In 1952 he became parish priest at St Ita's, Dutton Park, a post he was to occupy for the next three decades, while also serving the wider Catholic community.

Having been appointed director of Catholic education in Brisbane in 1948, O'Shea became the inaugural director of the Brisbane Catholic Education Office in 1966 and he retained that position when elected the first director of the Queensland Catholic Education Commission in 1973. He was a Queensland representative on the National Catholic Education Commission on its formation in 1969. In the 1960s and 1970s his duties involved him in the conflict over state aid to non-government schools; leaders were needed who were skilled negotiators and agile policy-makers. After a meeting with Catholic education administrators in Queensland during the 1972 Federal election campaign, Gough Whitlam was reported to have said that `he had never faced such incisive questioning as he had from Fr Barney O'Shea' (Quirke 1992, 10).

Zealous in his commitment to expanding Catholic education, O'Shea rejoiced in the increased Federal funding that the Australian Schools Commission provided from 1974. A new Catholic school opened in the archdiocese nearly every year in the 1970s and early 1980s. The commission's policy of dealing with central authorities contributed to the growth of centralised administrative structures within Catholic education, a transformation that O'Shea fostered. Some

Catholic school communities resented the loss of parochial autonomy as he assumed greater executive powers and responsibilities. He strove to reconcile these differences, but, despite his reputation as a bridge-builder, he could be dogged in pursuit of his aims. Having started with a few voluntary helpers in 1948, he ultimately headed a large organisation comprising planning, construction, staffing, salaries, and accounting divisions, and consultants in all the specialisations in secular and religious education. The provision of facilities for children with special needs was one of his particular interests.

O'Shea was universally known as `Father Barney', indicating a relaxed and approachable person, not given to formality and pretension. Small talk and chit-chat did not come easily to him. A non-drinker, he found challenging the conviviality of social functions associated with educational and pastoral groups. He was an enthusiastic reader who liked to keep up to date with the latest ideas circulating in the Church and the wider world. He cherished his life and career as a priest, and proved a loyal and trusted servant of the bishops for whom he worked. Although doing his best to avoid honours and public accolades, he was awarded Queen Elizabeth II's silver jubilee medal in 1977, nominated by Clyde Gilmour, the director-general of education. The Queensland Institute for Educational Administration awarded him its fellowship in 1981, recognising his part in achieving a high level of cooperation between the Queensland Department of Education and Catholic schools. Retiring on 8 December 1983, he assumed the overseeing role of archdiocesan vicar for education, and devoted more time to his favourite recreation, fishing. In 1993 he published *Known and Respected*, a memoir of priests with whom he had served.

Fr Barney O'Shea died on 8 July 1993 in Brisbane and was buried in Nudgee cemetery. At his funeral Mass at St Stephen's Cathedral, Archbishop Francis Rush emphasised his significant contribution to Catholic education over forty years and to education nationally in the 1970s. The Fr Bernard O'Shea In-Service Centre, Wilston, was named in his honour.

Catholic Leader (Brisbane). 'Fellowship for Education Office Director.' 1 November 1981, 14; O'Shea, Bernard. *Known and Respected*. Dutton Park, Qld: privately published, 1993. Booklet held

in Brisbane Catholic Archdiocesan Archives; Owen, Ray. 'Fr Barney: The Last Goodbye to "a Great and Good Man".' *Catholic Leader* (Brisbane), 21 July 1993, 13; Quirke, Noel. *The Wind beneath their Wings: A History of John Paul College 1982–1992.* Milton, Qld: Jacaranda Press, 1992; Ryan, Maurice. *From a Suitcase on the Verandah: Father Bernard O'Shea and the Development of Catholic Education in Brisbane 1943–1983.* Brisbane: Brisbane Catholic Education, 2005.

Maurice Ryan

OSTOJA-KOTKOWSKI, JOSEPH STANISLAW (STAN) (1922–1994), artist, was born on 28 December 1922 at Golub, Poland, son of Stefan Kotkowski, bank manager, and his wife Jadwiga, née Niejedli. In 1937 the family moved to Przasnysz, where he continued his secondary education. During the Nazi occupation his father was placed in a forced-labour camp. Stas, as he was then known, worked in several jobs to support his mother and younger sister. Having demonstrated artistic talent from an early age, he studied painting and drawing under Olgierd Vetesco. In early 1945 he was sent into forced labour at Warendorf, West Germany. At the end of World War II he was relocated to a displaced persons camp at Düsseldorf and secured a scholarship to continue his artistic training at the Kunstakademie Düsseldorf.

In 1949 he migrated to Australia, where he became known as Ostoja or Stan. Assigned to employment cutting sandwiches at an army camp in Melbourne, he worked in the mornings and attended the National Gallery schools (1950–52) in the afternoon. His other projects included painting a theatre set (1951), collaborating with Clem Christensen on a film (1953), and exhibiting at the Macquarie Galleries in Sydney (1953). In 1953 he secured a job as a house painter at Leigh Creek, South Australia. Inspired by the 'superb and vivid' colours of inland Australia, he attempted to incorporate this light in his paintings (Ostoja-Kotkowski 1969, 10).

By 1955 Ostoja had settled at Stirling in the Adelaide Hills. That year he staged a solo exhibition at the Royal South Australian Society of Arts. He was a driven artist and developed skills in several fields. His early work spanned painting, photography, film-making, stained glass, sculpture, murals, and vitreous enamels. He regularly designed sets for the ballet and stage plays, and twice

won the Cornell contemporary art prize (1957, 1959). From the early 1960s he began to experiment with technology, producing ground-breaking work in chromasonics (the transformation of sound into images) and laser kinetics. For the 1964 Adelaide Festival of Arts he fashioned the MLC building into an eleven-storey light mosaic.

At the laboratories of Philips Electrical Industries of Australia Pty Ltd, Hendon, Ostoja used modified televisions to generate electronic paintings, and photographed the results. His 1964 exhibition of these pictures at the Argus Gallery, Melbourne, was unfavourably reviewed by critics and a financial failure. He persisted and three years later his work was recognised for excellence by Switzerland's Fédération Internationale De L'Art Photographique. He also won a Churchill fellowship to travel overseas and study techniques of fixing electronic images onto a permanent surface. At Stanford University, California, United States of America, he explored the artistic possibilities of lasers. On his return, the Weapons Research Establishment at Salisbury helped him to set up a laser beam that could be synchronised with voices or electronic music to produce pictures on a screen. His subsequent 'Sound and Image' show at the 1968 Adelaide Festival was innovative in its use of a laser in theatre. Two years later his 120-foot-high (36.6 m) chromosonic tower was the centrepiece of illuminations at the festival. Among his other commissions were an annual Christmas ornament on the BP Australia Ltd building in Melbourne and a mural for the Australian pavilion at Expo '67, Montreal, Canada.

In 1971 Ostoja took up a Creative Arts fellowship at The Australian National University, Canberra. Assisted by the Research School of Physical Sciences, he created a Laser-Chromason, an auto-kinetic device. He and the composer Don Banks [q.v.13] used the device in *Synchronos '72,* a concert in which music was translated into kinetic images. Ostoja would stage several similar productions including at Ballarat (1984), at South Australia's sesquicentenary celebrations (1986), and in Warsaw (1991). In 1973 he again went to the United States aided by an Australian-American Education Association travel award. Criticised by some for his scientific approach, he claimed that he was

'not seeking to obscure art with technology' but was 'trying to free the imagination from the impediments of traditional media'. He argued that his methods could 'lead to a more immediate articulation of visual ideas in art' (1975, 144). In time his art was widely embraced and provided him with financial independence.

A strong individualist and a consummate self-promoter, Ostoja was intelligent, opinionated, and energetic. His art was born in Eastern Europe and shaped by the Australian light. He was a pioneering multimedia artist but because much of his laser/kinetic and theatre works were transitory, records of them are found only in publications, photographs, or on video. Having been elected a fellow of London's Royal Society of Arts in 1972, he was awarded the medal of Merit for Polish Culture in 1990 and appointed AM in 1992. He died on or about 2 April 1994 at his Stirling home and was cremated. Although he never married, he rarely lacked female companions (Kenihan 1994, 13). At his childhood home of Przasnysz a street and medals for culture are named after him. In 2008 his archives—held in Adelaide and Melbourne—were inscribed on the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organisation's Australian Memory of the World program.

Davidson, Ian. *Art, Theatre, and Photography: Remembering Stan Ostoja-Kotkowski (1922–1994) in Adelaide, South Australia, 1954–1972*. [Strathalbyn, SA: I. Davidson], c. 1999; Edwards, June. 'Explorer in Light.' *Bibliofile: Quarterly Publication of the Friends of the State Library of South Australia* 12, no. 3 (August 2009): 27–33; Jones, Stephen. 'Light Becomes the Medium.' *Meanjin* 68, no. 1 (Autumn 2009): 29–41; Kenihan, Geoffrey. 'Refugee Artist Made the Light Fantastic.' *Australian*, 13 April 1994, 13; Macdonald, Ian S. 'Josef Stanislaw Ostoja-Kotkowski: Explorer in Light and Sound.' PhD diss., Charles Sturt University, 2005. Accessed 17 October 2017. www.crookedmirror.com/soundandlight/; Ostoja-Kotkowski, Josef Stanislaus. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 17 December 1969. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Ostoja-Kotkowski, Stanislaw. 'Audio-Kinetic Art with Laser Beams and Electronic Systems.' *Leonardo* 8, no. 2 (Spring 1975): 142–44; 'Stanisław 'Ostoja-Kotkowski: Twoʻrca Sztuki Laserowej.' Accessed 17 October 2017. ostoja.kotkowski.w.interia.pl/eng.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; State Library of South Australia. PRG 919, Papers of Joseph Stanislaus Ostoja-Kotkowski.

JUNE EDWARDS

OTAEGUI, MARIA PILAR (1935–1994), co-founder of the Spanish Club of Sydney, was born on 2 March 1935 at Cuerva, Toledo province, Spain, eldest of four children of Mariano Moreno Santamaría, and his wife Pilar Tuya Gómez, both schoolteachers. In 1939, at the close of the Spanish Civil War, the family moved to Madrid, where Pilar attended a Catholic primary school. She later studied at the Instituto Lope de Vega, and upon graduating completed a secretarial course. From her youth Moreno was an activist, standing up for the rights of workers and the disadvantaged. She joined the Catholic Young Workers. She was appointed chief of press and propaganda of the national body, a voluntary position which she held for two years.

In March 1961 Moreno came to Sydney with Operación Marta, a migration scheme for single Spanish women. Her younger sister had emigrated the previous year under the same scheme, which reinforced an earlier agreement bringing Spanish men to the cane-fields of Queensland. Although she had intended to stay only two years in Australia, she ultimately made Sydney her home. Upon her arrival, she worked as domestic help in the homes of well-to-do families, and then as a cleaner in public schools, during which time she was elected union representative. On 7 December 1963 at St Francis de Sales Catholic Church, Surry Hills, she married Juan Otaegui, a fellow Spaniard. Juan worked as a fitter and turner, and would co-found the Basque Club of Sydney.

Like many migrants, Otaegui felt keenly that 'loneliness is the order of the day' (Moreno 1961): adapting to life in Sydney and learning English was difficult, and she missed the culture of her homeland. It was this common struggle that gave rise to the idea of a social club for Spanish migrants. The Spanish Club of Sydney opened its Liverpool Street premises in October 1962, and in recognition of her role in bringing this dream to fruition she was assigned membership card number 1; she was later elected, on multiple occasions, president of the club. She was proud of the equal rights and responsibilities that men and women shared in the club, noting the significance of this parity in the context of immigrant organisations generally, and particularly in a Spanish culture that was 'marked by machismo' (García 1987, 3).

The club was a hub of activity and community in central Sydney, with numerous members. On its thirtieth anniversary, Otaegui proudly wrote: 'We have ceased to be a small drop of water in Sydney to become a symbol, a small sea which continues to grow and demonstrate each day, in this cosmopolitan and multicultural city … what it means to be Spanish' (Otaegui 1993, 21). She helped organise the Australian visit of the Spanish royal family in June 1988. The Spanish government appointed her *oficial de la Orden de Isabel la Católica* (Order of Isabella the Catholic, officer class) in recognition of her services to the Spanish community in Australia.

Otaegui was appointed to the New South Wales Ethnic Affairs Commission in July 1990, and served a three-year term. In this capacity she was involved in introducing an anti-racism project for schools and in other initiatives promoting multiculturalism and the rights of non-English-speaking migrants. She also continued to be an active member of the Spanish Club, co-founding the senior citizens' branch in 1992, and acting as its first president. The group organised activities for the elderly and, the following year, helped to establish an aged care hostel for Spanish speakers in Rooty Hill.

A devout Catholic her whole life, Otaegui was 'one hundred percent Spanish in her customs and sentiments' (Ovidi 1999, 195). She was a charismatic and dominant figure, popular but polarising, and she held her own in an overwhelmingly male leadership culture. Her extended terms as president and committee member of the Spanish club are testament to her influence and work ethic. At the end of 1992, while visiting family in Spain, she was diagnosed with colon cancer. Despite being twice operated on, she died on 10 July 1994 at Kogarah, and, after a requiem mass at St Patrick's Catholic Church, was buried in Botany cemetery, Matraville. Her husband, two sons, and a daughter survived her; one daughter had predeceased her.

García, Ignacio. Interview by the author, 23 May 2016; García, Ignacio. 'Las Mujeres en el Club: Charlando con Pilar Otaegui, Social Fundadora no. 1.' *El Español en Australia*, no. 39 (29 September 1987): 3; García, Ignacio. *Operación Canguro: The Spanish Migration Scheme, 1958–1963*. Sydney: The Spanish Heritage Foundation, 2002; Kerkyasharian, Stepan. 'Outspoken Leader of Spanish Expatriates.' *Australian*, 27 July 1993, 11; Moreno, Mari-Paz. *Nostalgia for the Future: Memoirs 1960–2004*. Edited and translated by Marisa Cano. Sydney: M. P. Moreno, 2004; Moreno, Pilar. Letter to Concha Rico, 29 April 1961. Private collection. Otaegui, Michelle. Interview by the author, 23 January 2016; Otaegui, Pilar. 'Ante un Trigésimo Aniversario.' *Boletín del Club Español de Sídney*, April 1993, 20–21; Ovidi, M. P. 'In Memoriam: Pilar Moreno De Otaegui.' In *The Spanish Experience in Australia*, edited by Carmen Castelo, 101–2. Jamison Centre, ACT: The Spanish Heritage Foundation, n.d.; Ovidi, Mari Paz. 'Pilar Moreno de Otaegui: In Memoriam (1935–1994).' In *Memories of Migration: Seminar Proceedings, University of Western Sydney Macarthur, 4 & 5 September 1998*, edited by Ignacio García and Agustín Maraver, 193–5. Jamison Centre, ACT: The Spanish Heritage Foundation, 1999; Rico, Concha. 'A Veteran of "Operation Marta".' In *The Spanish Experience in Australia*, edited by Carmen Castelo, 77–79. Jamison Centre, ACT: The Spanish Heritage Foundation, n.d.; Trevin, Concha. Interview by the author, 20 December 2015.
Hsu-Ann Lee

OVERDUIN, DANIEL CHRISTIAAN (1929–1992), clergyman and bioethicist, was born on 18 December 1929 at Rotterdam, the Netherlands, eldest of seven children of Jacobus Overduin, furniture-maker, and his wife Jannetje, née van Gelder. Although his education was disrupted by the German occupation, Daniel gained a certificate in bookkeeping, and was employed as a clerk with a trading company and then a school. Between 1949 and 1951 he undertook military service, and then worked for a shipping company (1951–57). He married Janna Adriaantje Surrland on 30 January 1952. After training in theology, in 1958 he was ordained in a conservative Calvinist group, the Gereformeerde Bonders, and appointed pastor at Sliedrecht.

In 1961 Overduin was dismissed for committing adultery with a member of his congregation (De Ryke, pers. comm.). Accepting an invitation from the ecumenist Dr Hermann Sasse [q.v.Supp], he migrated to Australia in 1962 with his family. After further study at Immanuel Lutheran Seminary, North Adelaide, he was ordained to the ministry of the United Evangelical Lutheran Church on 6 January 1963. He became an Australian citizen in 1968.

Overduin was pastor of Redeemer Lutheran Church at Albert Park from 1964 to 1977. He was given a year's leave in 1971 to study at the Catholic Theological Faculty of Sydney at St Patrick's College, Manly, and became the first non-Catholic to graduate there (STL, 1973; STD *summa cum laude*, 1976). While his theses were on the moral theology of marriage, he had already begun to specialise in the emerging field of bioethics. This interest intensified in response to proposals for liberalising the law prohibiting abortion in South Australia. Convinced that human life should be treated as beginning at conception, in 1969 he helped to establish the Human Life Research Foundation. Despite its efforts to lobby politicians, a bill permitting abortion in certain circumstances was passed by the State parliament in December.

Three months later, Overduin formed the Right to Life Association and became its executive director. A gifted orator, he energised people at meetings and street marches, calling for stricter limitations on the circumstances permitting abortion, yet he sought to dissuade supporters from picketing or attacking clinics. He played a key role in inaugurating a national RTLA in August, and was elected its senior vice-president. In 1972 he founded Birthline, a South Australian pregnancy support group with trained volunteer counsellors. As an independent, on a 'pro-life' platform, he unsuccessfully contested the seat of Henley Beach in the 1973 South Australian general election. In 1979 he was co-founder of the Federation of Pro-Life Pregnancy Support Services in Australia Inc.

Released from parochial duties in 1976, Overduin taught at Concordia Lutheran seminary in St Louis, Missouri. On returning the next year, he was employed at the Lutheran Church of Australia's (LCA) headquarters in Adelaide. He was a part-time lecturer at the Lutheran Seminary and Teachers' College, an executive member of the Commission on Theology and Inter-Church Relations, and was involved in ecumenical dialogue with the Roman Catholic, Uniting, and Reformed churches in Australia. Chairing his denomination's Commission on Social Questions until 1991, he was then designated special executive officer to its renamed Commission on Social and Bioethical Questions.

A prolific writer, Overduin authored thirteen of the LCA's statements on abortion, euthanasia, reproductive technology, the rural crisis, AIDS (acquired immune deficiency syndrome), and other socio-moral issues. With the support of the church, he founded and became principal research officer of the Dietrich Bonhoeffer International Institute for Bioethical Studies, North Adelaide, for which he produced sixteen study booklets. In 1987 he was appointed, additionally, adjunct director of the Southern Cross Bioethics Institute at Plympton. He had been elected a member of the American Fertility Society (1985) and remained active in several international bodies that advocated a conservative stance on ethical-legal and medical-legal problems. Two of his books, *Wake up, Lucky Country!* (1980) and *Life in a Test-Tube* (1982), were written jointly with John Fleming, then an Anglican priest. They criticised the secular humanism that fostered developments which upset some Christians, including changes to the laws governing marriage and divorce, and experimentation on human embryos.

Described by a colleague as 'a tireless worker with immense drive, dedication and enthusiasm' (Schmidt 1992, 4), Overduin made enormous demands on those willing to help him. He retained his Dutch accent and, in later life sporting a magnificent mane of white hair, was always well-dressed. A heavy smoker, he died of myocardial infarction on 23 July 1992 in Adelaide, survived by his wife, three of his four sons, a daughter, and a Vietnamese orphan girl he and Janna had adopted in the 1970s. After a service at Bethlehem Lutheran Church, Adelaide, he was buried in Centennial Park cemetery.

Brixius, R. A., ed. *Euthanasia—A New World Order?: Essays in Honour of the Late Dr D. Ch. Overduin, 1929–1992*. Adelaide: Dietrich Bonhoeffer International Institute for Bioethical Studies, 1993; De Ryke, Caas. Personal communication; Lutheran Archives. Bowden, South Australia. Overduin, Daniel. Papers; National Archives of Australia. A446, Overduin, Daniel Christiaan; Schmidt, Jan. 'Obituary: Reverend Dr Daniel Christiaan Overduin.' *Life News* (Adelaide), August 1992, 25; Warhurst, John. 'Politics and Moral Issues: The 1973 South Australian Elections.' *Flinders Journal of History and Politics* 4 (1974): 1–11.

P. A. Howell

P

PACKARD, EILEEN MARY (1928–1995), sporting club and professional association administrator, was born on 27 January 1928 at Greenwich, Sydney, fourth child of South Australian–born Charles Harrison Packard, sales manager, and his New South Wales–born wife Eileen, née Brown. Mary was educated at Sydney Church of England Girls' Grammar School. By 1949 she was employed as a typist. After working for a short period in Britain she returned to Australia in 1952, and held various office jobs in Sydney.

In 1960 Packard accepted work with Geoffrey Sykes [q.v.], who was establishing a motor racing circuit at Warwick Farm funded by the Australian Jockey Club. The 1960s were the golden years of Australian motor racing when the affable Sykes attracted European Formula 1 drivers to Australia in the summer months to take part in the Tasman series. At first glance, she seemed ill-suited to the job. Fond of classical music and literature—she was inclined to quote from Oscar Wilde and Shakespeare throughout her life—she was initially uninterested in cars and diffident about motor sport. Agreeing to work for Sykes for three weeks, she remained for twenty-six years.

While she never owned an exotic or sporty car, Packard was soon enthusiastically embracing motor racing. Her role involved managing the membership of the club Sykes established to foster grassroots motor racing—the Australian Automobile Racing Club (AARC). She was to many members its public face. In the AARC's office in central Sydney she performed secretarial and receptionist duties. On race days at Warwick Farm, whether members' meetings or National Open events, she oversaw with assurance the intense atmosphere of the pit offices, among other duties preparing detailed race reports for the benefit of journalists. Spirited and direct, at times she went beyond her role as Sykes's assistant, instructing him on what to do instead of waiting for directions or advice. Presenting her with a service award in 1979 from the Confederation of Australian Motor Sport (CAMS), Sir Jack Brabham spoke of her 'calm efficiency', and stated that 'motor

sport is yet another of those activities that rely on people, special people, and Mary Packard is one of the most special that we know' (*Australian Automobile Racing Club Newsletter* 1979, 676).

When the circuit at Warwick Farm closed in 1973 and Sykes retired, Packard succeeded him as club secretary of the AARC. The club relocated its racing to Amaroo Park, in north-western Sydney. With the aid of a lively events committee, Packard achieved much during the following years; the AARC organised several club race meetings per year. Her work included running an annual mileage marathon sponsored by the Shell Oil Co. of Australia Ltd, the first of which was held on 8 June 1980 at Warwick Farm (and later at Amaroo Park). In 1986 she was made a life member of CAMS.

With encouragement from Sykes, and in a plane owned by the AARC, Packard learned to fly. She became a capable private pilot who often set off for distant locations in her two-seater Cessna 150. From 1977 to 1980 she was the federal secretary of the Australian Women Pilots' Association, in which role she encouraged younger members and was the mainstay in advertising and coordinating the association's scholarship drive.

Neat and invariably well-dressed, Packard had a warm, pleasant smile. She never married. She enjoyed loving friendships with the distinguished fellow aviators Senja Robey and Heather Innes, and commanded enduring respect in the motor racing community. Falling ill during an event at Amaroo Park, she was rushed to hospital, where she was diagnosed with a serious cancer that later returned to claim her life. Aware that her days were numbered she travelled extensively, undertaking a first-class rail trip through the United States of America and revisiting Britain. She died on 27 November 1995 at Petersham, and was cremated. When the AARC had closed in 1986, Archie White, Shell's long-term competitions manager in Australia and the club's chairman, said that she had 'done more for Club Motor Sport in this country than any other person or organisation' (1986, 1). The Historic Sports and Racing Car Association of New South Wales awards a trophy in her honour to acknowledge an outstanding contribution to the club's activities.

Australian Automobile Racing Club Newsletter. 'A.A.R.C. Secretary Honoured by C.A.M.S.' 79, no. 3 (July 1979): 676; Kable, Mike. 'Pilot Had Organising Drive.' *Australian*, 18 December 1995, 13; Moore, Andrew. *Aintree Down Under: Warwick Farm and the Golden Age of Australian Motor Sport.* Petersham, NSW: Walla Walla Press, 2017; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Eulogies delivered at funeral of Mary Packard, 1995. Unpublished typescripts held by Mrs Senja Robey; White, Archie. 'Chairman's Final Message.' In *Australian Automobile Racing Club: History and Events of the Club 1962–1986.* [Sydney]: Australian Automobile Racing Club, 1986: 1.

                                           Andrew Moore

PALLIN, FRANK AUSTIN (PADDY) (1900–1991), bushwalker, conservationist, and businessman, was born on 28 November 1900 at Hartlepool, England, fifth of seven children of George William Pallin, joiner, and his wife Catherine Ann, née Thompson. As a child, Paddy developed a love of the outdoors through family picnics to the beaches of Hart Sands and walks in the nearby hills. In 1918 he served in the Royal Flying Corps (Royal Air Force). He then worked as an average adjustor and in 1920 moved to London, where he lived for five years in the Central London Young Men's Christian Association building. There he became active in the scouting movement. Detesting the confinement of office work, on weekends he would head out of the city on his bike and on foot, camping wherever he could. He became engaged to May Bell Morris, but the idea of raising a family in London held no appeal and the pair decided to emigrate.

Arriving in Australia in 1926, Pallin initially worked as a share farmer on a dairy farm near Singleton, and as a fence-builder. He soon realised, however, that without capital he had no future in farming. Moving to Sydney, he gained work as an insurance clerk. Once again he drew his satisfaction from his leisure. He joined the scouts, helping to build a training camp at Pennant Hills, and started to go on bushwalks in Sydney's two national parks and in the Blue Mountains. These environments contrasted sharply with the English landscapes with which he was familiar but he gradually developed a fierce love and appreciation for the Australian bush. He joined the newly formed Sydney Bush Walkers club in 1927. May joined him in 1929; the couple married on 11 May at

Thornleigh Methodist Church. They went on many camping excursions, including an adventurous twelve-day canoe trip down the Shoalhaven River from Marulan to Nowra.

In 1930 Pallin lost his job. Aware of the lack of specialised lightweight walking gear in Australia, he decided to open an outdoor equipment business. He already made some of his own gear. Starting a business in the Depression was a bold move but May's secretarial job provided financial stability. A room in the family home at Lindfield served as a sewing room and he began to sell groundsheets, tents, sleeping bags, and rucksacks to Sydney's growing bushwalking fraternity. Within a few months he was able to rent a room in the city and take on an employee. Paddymade gear quickly developed a reputation for its quality and suitability for the serious walker. The business expanded, enabling a move to larger premises in George Street, and by 1934 it was generating modest profits. Pallin organised agents to sell his gear in other states, and established a mail-order system. He would eventually open shops and outlets throughout Australia, with sales boosted by the boom in backpacking as a form of travel from the 1960s. In World War II he served part time (1942–45) in the 8th Battalion, Volunteer Defence Corps, rising to sergeant.

Pallin wanted others to experience and care for the Australian bush as he did. His guidebook, *Bushwalking and Camping*, first published in 1933, provided practical advice about equipment, bush etiquette, and how to camp. A fourteenth edition was published in 1995. He helped to found the River Canoe Club in 1935 and the Bush Club in 1939 to cater for walkers who desired easier conditions of membership to those demanded by the dominant clubs. His expertise as a bushwalker meant he was often called upon to help locate lost walkers. In 1944 he helped set up Bushwalkers Search and Rescue and served as its convenor until 1976. He played key roles in establishing the National Fitness Council in 1939 and the Youth Hostels Association in 1944, serving several years as chairman of the association. Becoming an avid conservationist, he lent his support to many campaigns to save and protect the bush. In the 1970s he established a foundation to provide financial

support to environmental causes, as a way to give 'something back to bushwalkers' (Chester 1986, 113).

At the age of fifty-four, Pallin took up cross-country skiing. Despite breaking his leg twice he remained a devotee, undertaking many trips in New South Wales and Victoria. In 1965 he co-founded a ski-race from Round Mountain to Perisher. Known as the Paddy Pallin Classic, it ran annually until 1989. He led a trek to Everest in 1970, and in 1977 skied from Kiandra to the Hotel Kosciusko.

Through his equipment business and his dedication to the outdoors movement Pallin had a profound influence on the development of bushwalking, camping, and skiing in Australia. He was awarded the OAM in 1975. In 1987 he published his memoirs, *Never Truly Lost*. Survived by his wife and two daughters and one of two sons, he died on 3 January 1991 at Wahroonga, and was cremated. He is remembered by the Paddy Pallin Reserve, Lindfield. Paddy Pallin equipment stores remain a family business, and the Paddy Pallin Foundation continues to fund conservation causes.

Chester, Quentin. 'Australia's Bushwalking Legend: Paddy Pallin.' *Australian Geographic*, July–September 1986, 112–13; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 6016, Paddy Pallin Papers, 1916–1990; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Camping Gear Maker Took the Weight Out of Bushwalking.' 7 January 1991, 4.

Melissa Harper

PANNELL, NITA VERONICA (1904–1994), teacher, actress, and theatre director, was born on 1 July 1904 at Wellington Mill, Western Australia, eighth of nine children of Victorian-born Patrick Hanrahan (d. 1920), saw filer, and his Tasmanian-born wife Emily, née Connolly. At the local primary school, Nita was exposed to the linguistically diverse population of the small timber town, benefiting her later career as an actress: she developed an uncanny ear for accents and their attendant speech rhythms. Encouraged by her theatre-loving mother, at nine she began learning music at the Sisters of Mercy convent at Bunbury, 25 miles (40 km) from Wellington Mill. In 1918 she won a government scholarship to the selective Perth Modern School, from which she graduated in 1922.

Hanrahan taught infants at Bunbury (1924), worked (1925) as an assistant teacher at Collie High School, and was then appointed to Subiaco State School as assistant to the headmaster (1926–27). She learned to teach by classroom observation, and taught classes in eurythmics, folk dancing, music, and acting. In 1927 she moved to Bunbury, where her mother and two sisters were living, and worked (1927–29) at Bunbury Senior School until she married William James Pannell, an English-born doctor, on 1 June 1929 at St Patrick's Catholic Church, West Perth. They were to have three children.

After a period at the wheatbelt town of Goomalling, where William had a general practice, in 1933 the couple moved to Perth, and lived at the hills suburb of Darlington. While William served in the Australian Army Medical Corps in World War II, Pannell was involved in amateur productions of Noël Coward's *Hay Fever* and *Design for Living*, staged at the Darlington Hall. She joined Edward and Ida Beeby's Patch Theatre, a speech, drama, and dance studio that offered the city's only organised theatre training. Her performance as Maggie in *Hobson's Choice* (1943) led to parts at the Repertory Club, the principal amateur dramatic group in Perth. Because of a shortage of directors, she was asked to direct more than perform, 'which broke my heart, but at least I went on and did it' (Pannell 1976, 16). In 1950, with the actress Dorothy Krantz, the producer Sol Sainken, and the speech teacher Lily Kavanagh, Pannell initiated the Company of Four, the State's first professional theatre company, which amalgamated in 1956 with the Repertory Club to form the National Theatre Company. She directed its first production, *The Teahouse of the August Moon*, at the Playhouse Theatre.

Pannell came to national attention in 1958 after the director Robin Lovejoy [q.v.18] cast her as Momma Bianchi in an Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust production of Richard Beynon's *The Shifting Heart*. The play toured the eastern States for ten months, Pannell appearing in some 250 performances. After a series of roles in Perth, Colin Ballantyne [q.v.17] cast her in his 1960 Australian premiere production of Errol John's award-winning *Moon on a Rainbow Shawl* at the Adelaide Festival of Arts. Lovejoy then invited her to take the part of Dot Cook in the first

professional production of Alan Seymour's *The One Day of the Year*, which opened at the Palace Theatre, Sydney, in April 1961. The play was controversial for its critique of Anzac Day, and the dress rehearsal was interrupted by a bomb scare. When the play was staged later the same year at the Theatre Royal Stratford East, London, the cast was told: 'They won't appreciate this in London, they won't understand it' (Pannell 1976, 20). Nevertheless, it received a standing ovation on opening night and achieved a successful London season.

The novelist Patrick White [q.v.18] had seen Pannell in the Sydney production of Seymour's play and, having read the London reviews, cast her as Miss Docker, 'an old lady who charges through the community, leaving a trail of disorder' (Akerholt 1988, 66), in the stage adaption of his short story 'A Cheery Soul'. *Night on Bald Mountain*, White's next play, opened at the Union Hall, Adelaide, on 9 March 1964, with Pannell as Miss Quodling, 'an eccentric woman who lives in a hut on Bald Mountain with a herd of goats as her only companions' (Akerholt 1988, 99). She considered it one of her best parts. White told her that solo roles—monodramas—were her forte, advice repeated by the English director Sir Tyrone Guthrie, when Pannell delivered scenes to him from her play *Swan River Saga*. In the play Pannell collaborated with the author and historian (Dame) Mary Durack [q.v.] to present the story of the Irish pioneer Eliza Shaw at the Swan River Colony. Her 'superb portrayal' (Barron 1973, 3) recreated Shaw's experience of migration and settlement in the nascent colony over a thirty-year period. The play opened at the Hole in the Wall Theatre, Leederville, Perth, in May 1972, played in Hobart, Launceston, Canberra, and Melbourne in 1973, and was revived at the Effie Crump Theatre, Northbridge, Perth, in February 1993, Pannell's last professional performance.

Appointed OBE in 1977, Pannell was Western Australian Citizen of the Year, in the category of arts, culture, and entertainment, in 1981. In 1989 she was appointed AM. Over her professional career she appeared in nearly sixty stage productions. A devout Catholic, she would scatter holy water on the stage before her performances, 'to the bemusement of less devout members of the cast' (McIlwraith

1994, 21). A colleague, Ray Omodei, recalled her 'formidable technique', her voice like 'a Lyrebird in that it could take on many forms and guises but remained itself essentially sweet, clear and of effortless carrying power' (1994, 3). Predeceased by her husband, and survived by her two sons and one daughter, she died on 29 September 1994 in a nursing home at Claremont and was buried at Karrakatta cemetery.

Akerholt, May-Brit. *Patrick White*. Amsterdam, Netherlands: Rodopi B.V., 1988; Barron, Paul. 'Pioneer Portrayed Superbly.' *Canberra Times,* 30 May 1973, 3; Marr, David. *Patrick White: A Life*. North Sydney, NSW: Random House, 2008; McIlwraith, John. 'Thespian Held Theatre Sacred.' *Australian,* 11 October 1994, 21; Museum of Performing Arts, Perth. Papers of Nita Pannell; Omodei, Raymond. 'Obituary.' *State Alliance* (Perth), November 1994, 3; Pannell, Nita. Interview by Chris Jeffery, 7 April 1976. Transcript. State Library of Western Australia; Parsons, Philip, and Victoria Chance, eds. *Companion to Theatre in Australia*. Sydney: Currency Press in association with Cambridge University Press, 1995.

DAVID J. HOUGH*

PAPASAVAS, SAM (1941–1993), solicitor, soccer administrator, and community leader, was born Savvas Lazarou on 20 March 1941 at Larnaca, Cyprus, second of three children of Lazaros Papasavas, labourer, and his wife Loukia, née Saveriades. He migrated to Australia with his mother and sisters in 1954, arriving in Melbourne on 3 October. His father was already in Melbourne. In Australia he adopted the Christian name Sam and abandoned the patronymic Lazarou in favour of his father's surname. The family settled at Footscray, where Sam assisted with singing the liturgy at the Holy Trinity Greek Orthodox Church. Educated at North Fitzroy Central (1955–56) and University High (1957–60) schools, he studied at the University of Melbourne (LLB, 1965) and opened his own law firm in Lonsdale Street in 1967. He registered as an Australian citizen in 1968, served on the city councils of Footscray (1966–69) and Melbourne (1980), and at the 1976 State election he stood unsuccessfully as the Labor candidate for the seat of Oakleigh. On 26 August 1973 in Cyprus he had married Elly Antoniou, a hairdresser and Cypriot migrant. They made their home at Elwood and later at Toorak.

Papasavas was the driving force in Victorian soccer for more than two decades. He was president (1972–82) of the South Melbourne (Hellas) Soccer Club during a period when it became one of the most successful clubs in Australia, on and off the field. He later explained: 'I get a kick out of seeing 10,000 people at a Hellas match genuinely enjoying themselves. … Win or lose, your senses come alive' (Schwab 1993, 29). In 1977 the club was a foundation member of the National Soccer League. As chairman (1981–91) of the NSL, Papasavas helped to ease early tensions between the new league and the Australian Soccer Federation, subsequently serving as a commissioner of the ASF. Under his leadership the NSL briefly split into two conferences (1984–86) and in 1989 the playing season moved to summer to avoid competition with the more established football codes.

In 1979 Papasavas had been elected to the board of the Greek Orthodox Community of Melbourne and Victoria. As president (1983–88) he was a popular figure, who tried to avoid polarisation and to obtain agreements by consensus. He played a leading role in the creation of the Federation of Greek Communities of Melbourne and Victoria and was its first president (1985–88). In 1987, with the former South Australian premier Don Dunstan, he founded the annual Greek community cultural festival, Antipodes. The celebrations in Lonsdale and Russell streets on 25 March were attended by huge crowds, including Prime Minister Bob Hawke, who in a letter to Papasavas described the festival as 'a splendid example of what can be achieved by our ethnic communities when they make creative and independent efforts on their own behalf' (Hawke 1987). In August 1987 Papasavas and the board of the GOCMV negotiated the purchase of the Parade College campus at Alphington, which eventually became Alphington Grammar School, the Greek Orthodox community's school. He lost the presidency of the GOCMV at the community elections the next year.

Papasavas was awarded an OAM in 1983. He was a life governor of Prince Henry's Hospital, a member of the governor-general's bravery awards advisory committee, and from 1985 he was chairman of the interim Greek language program consultative committee for the Special Broadcasting Service. Summing up his involvement in public affairs, he remarked: 'What appeals to me are pursuits that affect people's lives directly for the better' (Schwab 1993, 29). Survived by his wife and their daughter and son, he died of non-Hodgkin's lymphoma in Melbourne on 26 September 1993. Following a funeral at St Demetrios Greek Orthodox Church, Prahran, he was buried in Cheltenham cemetery. His contribution to soccer was recognised by the introduction of a medal for the best and fairest under-21 player in the NSL, and he was an inaugural inductee of the Football Federation Australia Hall of Fame in 1999. The Sam Papasavas Building in Melbourne's Greek precinct on Lonsdale Street commemorates his contribution to the city's Greek community.

Ellinikos Kosmos (Melbourne). 29 September 1993, 1, 6, 38; Fifis, Christos. 'Navigating through the Generations: A History of the Greek Orthodox Community of Melbourne and Victoria, 1897–2008.' PhD thesis, La Trobe University, 2009; Hawke, Robert J. Letter to Sam Papasavas, 2 April 1987. Private collection. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Herald-Sun* (Melbourne). 'Soccer Chief.' 28 September 1993, 57; *Neos Kosmos* (Melbourne). 27 September 1993, 1, 30 September 1993, 4, 23; Papasavas, Lazarus. Personal communication; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Schwab, Laurie. 'Hellas' 6–2 Cup Win a Tribute to Papasavas.' *Age* (Melbourne), 27 September 1993, 29.

Christos N. Fifis

PARBERY, GRACE MARY (1913–1993), social worker, was born on 23 September 1913 at Marrickville, Sydney, only child of Sydney-born parents Hugh Victor Parbery, linesman, and his wife Ivy Evelyn May, née Townsend. Grace spent most of her childhood at Shell Harbour. She enrolled at Sydney Girls' High School in January 1928, leaving in December 1930 to pursue domestic duties. During this time the family lived at 16 Glen Street, Marrickville. She qualified as an almoner (medical social worker) at the University of Sydney (Cert.Soc.Stud., 1939), and became assistant almoner at the Rachel Forster Hospital for Women and Children, Redfern.

During World War II Parbery worked for the Australian Red Cross Society at two military hospitals: the 113th Australian General Hospital, Concord, and the 114th Australian General Hospital, Goulburn, where she gained experience in mental health care. In 1947 she succeeded Elizabeth Ward as almoner at

the Royal Newcastle Hospital (RNH), and in 1949 she was the RNH representative eligible for election to the New South Wales Council of Social Services. Describing the role of the almoner, she explained that assisting people with financial, emotional, or environmental problems supported physical recovery, and that knowledge of an individual's living conditions was necessary to better understand their circumstances. This broad approach reflected social work theory and practice. Her article 'The Almoner Department in the Royal Newcastle Hospital' in the *Australian Journal of Social Work* (1950) detailed the various departments, other public facilities, and the role of staff in the Newcastle public health service. She emphasised the essential function of almoners in all areas of medicine, as well as in the community.

In 1950 Parbery and Richard Gibson [q.v.14] surveyed people with multiple sclerosis—and later also aged people with a disability—in the Hunter region. Their report, which recommended domiciliary, nursing, and medical care, was supported by the hospital's medical superintendent, Christian McCaffrey [q.v.15], and its board. Parbery and Gibson developed a model whereby elderly patients received hospital-based programs of assistance and rehabilitation in their own homes. In 1954 a domiciliary care service and retraining unit was established, providing in-patient care, a day hospital, and home support. Parbery played a key part in instituting this comprehensive geriatric service, referred to as the 'Newcastle Experience'. At the time, the only other such facility was the Montefiore Medical Center, New York, United States of America. The Newcastle service would remain the only one of its type in New South Wales until the mid-1960s. Senior medical social worker at the RNH from 1969, Parbery retired in 1973. In 1986 she was awarded the OAM.

Parbery was a tall, sturdy woman. She was widely respected, sociable, and interested in current affairs, politics, and the arts. Her home was an 'enchanting waterfront retreat' (*Newcastle Herald* 1986, 6) at Eleebana, Lake Macquarie, where she entertained people from all walks of life. She believed in a team approach and that medicine must be seen in its social context. The application of these principles enabled her, as a social worker, to make a significant contribution to the new field of geriatric medicine. Her innovative approach to domiciliary care influenced practices in Australia and internationally. Later in her life, she herself depended on the program she had helped establish, receiving home care, visits from the district sister, and Meals on Wheels. She died on 15 March 1993 at New Lambton Heights and was cremated following a service at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Cooks Hill. She had never married. The following year the Hunter branch of the Australian Association of Social Workers initiated the Grace Parbery award in her memory.

Australian Social Work. 'In Memoriam: Grace Mary Parbery.' 47, no. 2 (June 1994): 16; Gibson, R. M. 'The Newcastle Experience.' In *Recent Advances in Gerontology*, edited by Hajime Orimo, Kaoru Shimada, Masami Iriki, and Daisaku Maeda, 389–93. Amsterdam: Excerpta Medica, 1979; Marsden, Susan, assisted by Cynthia Hunter. *The Royal: A Castle Grand, a Purpose Noble, the Royal Newcastle Hospital 1817–2005*. New Lambton, NSW: Hunter New England Area Health Service, 2005; *Newcastle Herald*. 'Pioneer in Scheme for Disabled Honoured.' 19 January 1986, 6, 'RNH Pioneer Noted for Teamwork.' 17 March 1993, 9; Parbery, Grace. 'The Almoner Department in the Royal Newcastle Hospital.' *Australian Journal of Social Work* 3, no. 4 (1950): 1–4; University of Newcastle. Cultural Collections. Royal Newcastle Hospital. A7376 (ii), Correspondence Files and Miscellanea.

ANN HARDY

PARKER, DAME MARJORIE ALICE (MARGOT) (1900–1991), philanthropist and community leader, was born on 30 June 1900 at Ballarat, Victoria, second of eight children of Victorian-born parents Walter Collett Shoppee, salesman, and his wife Victoria Alice, née Tilley. Educated in Victoria, in 1920 Marjorie gained employment at Burnie in north-west Tasmania as a millinery specialist; by 1921 she was conducting her own exclusive salon, La Salon. On 12 June 1926, at St John's Church of England, Devonport, she married salesman James Maxwell Parker. They moved to Launceston in 1935.

Quietly spoken and always well dressed, Parker was a regular at the races and enjoyed playing golf. When her husband joined the Australian Imperial Force in 1940, she commenced a 'new life' (Clayton 1965, 6) of community work, beginning with her election to the Launceston committee of the Australian

Comforts Fund in January 1941. In 1942 radio 7EX asked her to 'help stimulate the war effort by doing special broadcasts' (Clayton 1965, 6). Under the name 'Margot' she gave weekly, thirty-minute radio broadcasts on women's issues and, from 1944, wrote a regular column for the *Examiner* newspaper. A gifted organiser and natural tactician, she kept interest in the war effort alive 'by planning new ideas and new schemes' (*Examiner* 14 July 1945, 9), enabling the 7EX Women's Association, of which she was president, to distribute almost £40,000 to patriotic and charitable causes during the war.

Identifying a need for a place where women could learn practical skills, and conduct charitable fundraising activities, after the war Parker was 'unremitting' (*Examiner* 12 July 1946, 6) in her efforts to bring about the 7EX Women's Centre in Launceston. She helped to establish Launceston's first crèche in 1948 (later the Dame Marjorie Parker Crèche), and from 1947 to 1975 organized the 7EX Children's Christmas Fair, raising more than $300,000 for thirty-three charities. The driving force behind 7EX's support for the building of a Girl Guide headquarters in Launceston in 1949, she also served as public relations adviser (1954–68) to the Girl Guides Association. In 1952 she formed a 7EX Women's Association hospital auxiliary to comfort female surgical patients at the Launceston General Hospital.

A founder of the Soroptimists Club for business and professional women in Launceston in 1949, Parker became the first president (1951) of the Divisional Union of Tasmanian Soroptimist Clubs. She was an active member of the National Council of Women, serving as deputy chairman (1960–64); she was made a life member in 1974. Reflecting a special interest in the welfare of disabled children, Parker was an executive member of the Society for the Care of Crippled Children (life member from 1973), the Tasmanian Division of the Miss Australia Quest (1964–71), and the Acropolis Club (which she formed in 1969), all of which raised money for this cause. She increased public knowledge of migrant needs through radio broadcasts and as public relations officer (1965–69) of the Tasmanian Good Neighbour Council. She also worked for the elderly, leading a Red Cross committee to establish the first Tasmanian Meals on Wheels service in March 1960.

Parker received many honours, awards, and life memberships. She was appointed MBE in 1950, OBE in 1970, and DBE in 1976. That year she also received the Australian Red Cross Distinguished Service award; she was made a life member of the society in 1979. Withal, Dame Marjorie regarded her 'real reward' as finding 'her niche in life' (Clayton 1965, 6): she counted herself 'lucky to have had a knack for raising money' (Haswell 1976, 3). In 1984 she was granted Freedom of the City of Launceston.

Approachable, charming, diplomatic, and kind, Parker brought out the best in those around her. Predeceased by her husband (d. 1976) and survived by their son, she died on 18 February 1991 at Launceston. She was inducted into the Launceston Hall of Fame in 2007, and is further commemorated by the Dame Marjorie Parker Memorial Award at the University of Tasmania, funded by Soroptimist International of Launceston.

Clayton, Jack. 'Launceston's Community Millionairess.' *Express* (Launceston), 17 July 1965, 6; 'Work Hard for Patriotic Funds.' *Examiner* (Launceston), 14 July 1945, 9; 'Opening of 7EX Women's Centre by Mayor.' *Examiner* (Launceston), 12 July 1946, 6; 'After 29 Years It's Time to Step Down.' *Examiner* (Launceston), 21 November 1975, 4; Haswell, Jan. 'There's Nothing Like Our Dame Marj.' *Examiner* (Launceston), 31 December 1976, 3; Polonsky, Mark. 'Legend of Local Radio.' *Examiner* (Launceston), 22 February 1991, 6; Winter, Gillian. *The Hand of Friendship: A History of the Good Neighbour Council of Tasmania 1949–1992.* Hobart: Good Neighbour Council of Tasmania, 1993.

STEFAN PETROW

PARKS, STANLEY WALTER (STAN) (1925–1994), Fremantle city manager, was born on 8 October 1925 at Subiaco, Western Australia, son of Victorian-born Walterena Jane, née Lay, and her Western Australian–born husband Clement Ormond Parks, barman. Growing up in a working-class community, Stan was educated at North Fremantle State and Fremantle Boys' schools. When he was a child his father abandoned the family. To supplement his mother's income as a cleaner, Stan sold newspapers, worked on a baker's round, and delivered ice. In January 1941 he was employed as a junior clerk at Fremantle Prison.

On 14 January 1943 Parks was mobilised in the Royal Australian Naval Reserve for service in World War II. Following his training,

he was posted in November to the sloop HMAS *Warrego*. The ship carried out escort, screening, survey, and shore bombardment duties in the South-West Pacific Area. In 1945 it supported the landings at Lingayen Gulf, Philippines (January), and Balikpapan, Borneo (July), and land operations around Wewak, New Guinea (June). Parks had been promoted to able seaman in August 1944. He was demobilised in March 1946. Back home, he trained as an accountant under the Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme and was appointed assistant town clerk (1949–53) and then town clerk (1953–61) with the North Fremantle Municipal Council. After the municipality amalgamated with the City of Fremantle in November 1961, he became deputy town clerk (1961–66). He was promoted to town clerk in 1966 and in 1970 he was appointed city manager.

Collaborating with two influential mayors, Sir Frederick Samson [q.v.16] (1951–72) and Bill McKenzie (1972–84), Parks was instrumental in transforming the council into a 'people servicing agency' (Lindsey 1978), a significant extension of the customary local government functions of land management, roads, and rubbish collection. Better access to Commonwealth taxation revenue and grants allowed the council to expand health, welfare, and environmental services to benefit the city's working-class and multicultural populations. He supported efforts by community organisations, including the National Trust of Australia (Western Australia) and the Fremantle Society, to develop an inventory of heritage buildings (1974) and thus to preserve and restore convict, Victorian, and Edwardian-era buildings and streetscapes threatened by redevelopment proposals. Adept at securing grants for restoration and re-use, he helped to save a number of decaying and moribund public buildings during his tenure, including the Fremantle Lunatic Asylum (1970) and the Fremantle Markets (1975). Following his retirement as city manager in January 1983, he was made an honorary freeman of the municipality, the third person after Samson and Kim Beazley senior, the Federal member for Fremantle (1945–77), to be granted such an honour.

After a short period as commissioner of the Carnarvon Shire Council, in March 1984 Parks became chairman of both the State Housing Commission and the Urban Lands Council. Appointed a commissioner of the State Planning Commission in 1985, he was later deputy chairman (1991–93) and chairman (1993). He was awarded the OAM in 1985. Described as a 'big man with a quiet but clear voice … and ready smile' (Lindsey 1978), and a 'born diplomat and negotiator' (Prince 1994, 4), he played a pivotal role in the revitalisation of the city he loved.

In 1948 Parks had married Elizabeth Lindley Hicks; she died suddenly in February 1952. He married Pearl June Lorraine Thomson, a typist, on 7 June 1954 at Scots Presbyterian Church, Fremantle; the marriage ended in divorce in 1975. He then married Joan Nina Davidson, née Hodgson, a widow. Survived by his wife, a son from his first marriage, and two sons and one daughter from his second marriage, Parks died suddenly on 13 April 1994 and was cremated. The Fremantle regional headquarters of the State Housing Commission (Homeswest) was named in his honour.

Davidson, Ron, and Diane Davidson. *Fighting for Fremantle: The Fremantle Society Story.* Fremantle: Fremantle Society Inc. and Fremantle Press, 2010; Ewers, John K. *The Western Gateway: A History of Fremantle.* Fremantle: Fremantle City Council, 1971; *Homefront.* 'A Tribute to Stan Parks.' April 1994, 1; Lindsey, Pat. 'Mr Stanley Walter Parks.' Unpublished manuscript, 1978. City of Fremantle Local History Collection; National Archives of Australia. A6770, PARKS S W; Parks, Stan. Interview by Erica Harvey, May–August 1993. Typescript. City of Fremantle Local History Collection; Prince, Kevin. Speech Notes: Naming of 'Stan Parks House.' Unpublished manuscript, 17 May 1994. City of Fremantle Local History Collection; *West Australian.* 'Parting Tribute to City Manager.' 17 February 1983, 13.

<div align="right">Malcolm Allbrook</div>

PARSONS, GEOFFREY PENWILL (1929–1995), pianist, was born on 15 June 1929 at Summer Hill, Sydney, youngest of three sons of Sydney-born parents, Francis Hedley Parsons, carrier, and his wife Edith Vera, née Buckland. Geoffrey's education was at Summer Hill Public School and then (1941–45) at Canterbury Boys' High School. Obtaining his Leaving certificate in 1945, he placed first in New South Wales in music, winning a university exhibition and a Teachers' College scholarship. He subsequently enrolled

in architecture at the University of Sydney but took no serious part in the course. In 1947 he enrolled in arts but did not proceed, instead accepting a scholarship, offered the previous year, to study at the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music. He graduated in 1948 but had already begun making a name in Australian music.

The Parsons family was musical. Both Geoffrey's parents and his elder brothers were choristers at the Petersham Congregational Church and Frank and Vera were also members of the Royal Philharmonic Society of Sydney and the Hurlstone Choral Society. But Geoffrey's musical gift was special and had been first noticed by a family friend, the eminent musician George Vern Barnett. Barnett arranged for one of his young pupils, Elva Biggs, to teach piano to the seven-year-old boy. By 1941 he was well known as a pianist, notably as a member of the group of schoolfellows organised by Leslie Sage, the music master at Canterbury Boys', which included the brilliant boy-soprano Frank Osborne and two flautists; they performed in the Sydney Town Hall and other venues. About the time of his twelfth birthday, Parsons began seven years of study with the renowned performer and pedagogue Winifred Burston [q.v.13], who had brought the Busoni tradition to Australia, at the conservatorium of music. In 1939 he had won the prize for under-twelve piano solo in the City of Sydney Eisteddfod; in 1944 he won the Associated Music Clubs of Australia scholarship; and in 1945 he 'enthralled' (*Forbes Advocate*, 1) an audience at Forbes with Chopin and Addinsell: a reporter wrote that he 'plays with a dramatic intensity that is astounding for a boy of sixteen' (*Forbes Advocate* 1945, 6). By this time he was already performing for the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC), including on the *Young Australia* program.

In 1946 Parsons was one of a duo that won the City of Sydney Victory Eisteddfod open prize for piano duet, and in 1947 he was one of the State finalists in the ABC concerto and vocal competition. When he performed in those finals (with the Sydney Symphony Orchestra under Joseph Post [q.v.16]) in April, the *Sydney Morning Herald*'s critic, Stanley Monks, astutely wrote that his playing showed 'great spaciousness', 'command over wide tonal shading', and 'a vivid colouring which he could

tone down to pastel shades' (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 8). Indeed, in later years a colleague heard him repeating a chord scores of times: 'I want to achieve a "fat" *pianissimo*', Parsons explained (Chard, pers. comm.). In late 1947 he won the open piano championship at the City of Sydney Eisteddfod.

By the middle of that year Parsons was giving concerts both as soloist and accompanist, while attracting favourable reviews: one newspaper item described him as a 'cheery, fair-haired … pianist' (*Sun* 1947, 12). In mid-1948 his career as an accompanist had a serious start when (with the contralto Essie Ackland [q.v.13] and the young violinist Carmel Hakendorf) he made an Australia-wide tour. It was the first of thirty-four tours he made of Australia. The following year he was associate artist with the baritone Peter Dawson [q.v.8] on tours of Australia and New Zealand, during which Dawson described him as 'one of the leading accompanists in Australia and Britain' (*Barrier Miner* 1949, 3) and 'the best accompanist he ever had' (*Brisbane Telegraph* 1949, 8). Dawson took him on a tour of Britain in 1950: though the venues and repertoire were not especially elevating, the professional experience and opportunities for contacts were valuable. Remaining in Britain, he earned a living partly by playing in sometimes seedy hotel bars.

In 1957 Parsons made his first return tour of Australia with the British tenor Richard Lewis, whom he had met while working on the music staff of the Glyndebourne Opera in 1955. He returned to Glyndebourne in 1958 and, subsequently, in each season from 1960 to 1965, all the time greatly admired by the singers. In between, at the invitation of the German baritone Gerhard Hüsch (whom he had avidly listened to on ABC radio as a boy), he travelled to Munich to deepen his musical education. They had performed together in Britain, notably with *Winterreise,* and developed a rapport, principally because the young Australian learned a great deal from him about Schubert, Parsons's lifelong favourite composer. In Munich he studied and performed with Hüsch and undertook some chamber-music concerts. He also had an intense series of lessons from Friedrich Wührer, who, Parsons said, taught him how to practise as well as inducting him into the

essence of performing Schubert and showing him 'how to make the best possible sounds on the piano' (Davis 2006, 56).

Back in Britain Parsons filled his diary with concerts for an array of singers and instrumentalists. A turning point came in 1961 when the recording producer Walter Legge asked him to play for his wife, the legendary singer (Dame) Elisabeth Schwarzkopf. Together, in what some considered the most significant musical partnership of his career, they were to grace international concert platforms and recording studios until 1979.

Another patron, Lady (Harriette) Lamington, supported him financially and hectored London agents on his behalf, with some success. She also underwrote the costs of his visit to Munich. But his most important partnership, outside professional music, though it did involve a musician, was with the Toowoomba-born baritone and singing teacher Erich Vietheer, whom he had met in 1958. Though, like most such personal relationships, it had its ups and downs, they were essentially soul mates with no musical rivalry between them. They did, early on, give some recitals together, but as Erich's success as a teacher grew, that aspect of their lives remained something for conversation at their home in West Hampstead ('The Parsonage', as friends called it). Erich's death from a heart attack in 1989 left a void in Parsons's life; he commissioned a stained-glass window in Vietheer's memory in St Cyprian's Anglican Church, Marylebone—the church they had attended and where Parsons organised a musically lavish memorial service.

Appointed OBE in 1977 and AO in 1990, Parsons was an honorary member of the Royal Academy of Music (1975) and the Guildhall School of Music (1983); a fellow of the Royal College of Music (1987); and the Royal Philharmonic Society's instrumentalist award (1992). From 1983 he taught at the Royal College of Music, being appointed Prince Consort Professor of Piano Accompaniment in 1994. His last months were torrid, with the discovery and surgical removal of tumours caused by the skin malignancy Merkel cell carcinoma. Despite numerous operations, he insisted on fulfilling many of his recital commitments, giving his last concert, in Stockholm, with Barbara Bonney on 10 December 1994. He died on 26 January 1995 at Westminster and was cremated; his ashes were brought back to Australia. His funeral service was held in the same church as Vietheer's.

Parsons was one of Australia's greatest musicians and, as an international star, was the peer of Dame Nellie Melba [q.v.10] and Dame Joan Sutherland in calibre and renown. His discography is extensive and the catalogue of singers and instrumentalists with whom he performed and recorded is long, including such names as Birgit Nilsson, Dame Janet Baker, Olaf Bär, Christa Ludwig, Jessye Norman, and Lauris Elms. Though he loved performing with Australians, he almost never played Australian music (and, in any case, was out of sympathy with all twentieth-century music, apart from Richard Strauss's works). Nevertheless, he was supportive of fledgling Australian musicians when they came to Britain; the pianist John Talbot remembered his 'kind and generous intercession', which 'gave me a swifter entrée into the musical life of London than … I might have found by my own unaided efforts' (Talbot, pers. comm.).

Virtually everyone who performed with Parsons revered the experience and used words like profound, impeccable, insightful, and musically imaginative to describe his playing; experts considered him superior to Gerald Moore, whom he succeeded in renown. Some wondered why a musician of his brilliance did not pursue a career as a soloist; his invariable answer was that he derived greater musical and emotional satisfaction from collaborations, especially with singers. Friends also remembered the fastidiousness of dress and grooming of the elegant man: 'Mad on clothes' (Kimber pers. comm.), he had transformed from a plump schoolboy in short trousers to a musician of close to 6 feet (183 cm) tall, who seemed born to appear in a suit of tails.

Music was almost a religion for Parsons, but he was also a committed Christian. Though brought up Congregationalist, he had become a confirmed Anglican (in St Paul's Cathedral) quite soon after moving to London. Family was also of profound importance, especially his devotion to his mother. When he left Australia, his father had written to him: 'Be steadfast in your faith … accept praise as a reward for work well done … disdain what is obvious flattery' (Davis 2006, 20). One of

his aphorisms probably epitomises the man and his values: 'The *why* of music is terribly important'. The Accompanists' Guild of SA Inc. named an award in his honour, and the University of Sydney established the Geoffrey Parsons Australian scholarship.

Barrier Miner (Broken Hill). 'Peter Dawson Has Sense of Humor.' 29 April 1949, 3; *Brisbane Telegraph*. 'Peter Dawson on Queensland Tour.' 28 May 1949. 8; Chard, Geoffrey. Personal communication; Davis, Richard. *Geoffrey Parsons: Among Friends*. Sydney: ABC Books, 2006; *Forbes Advocate*. 'About People.' 14 September 1945, 6, 'Youthful Pianist Enthralls Audience.' 7 September 1945, 1; Garrett, David. 'Accompanist who Was "Simply the Best."' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 31 January 1995, 15; Kimber, Beryl. Personal communication; National Library of Australia. MS Acc04.252, MS Acc05.150, MS Acc05.186, MS Acc06.117, MS Acc07.016, MS Acc12.050, Papers of Geoffrey Parsons, 1950 – c. 1999, 2005; *Sun* (Sydney). 'Youth Has Fling on Air.' 24 August 1947, 12; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'A.B.C. Finalists Appear at Town Hall.' 18 April 1947, 8; Talbot, John. Personal communication.

JOHN CARMODY

PAUL, VICTOR BARRY (1938–1994), businessman, was born on 11 October 1938 at Marrickville, Sydney, son of Joseph Victor Paul, carrier, and his wife Emily Millicent Lillian, née Bullow. Barry was educated at Trinity Grammar School (1949–53) and West Sydney Technical College. He began his working life as a cadet with the Electricity Commission of New South Wales, where he remained for six years. During this period he became a qualified accountant, and on 7 February 1959 at Trinity Grammar's chapel he married Sydney-born Yvonne Kaye Alexander, a clerk; they later divorced. After working as an accountant for the building firm Paynter and Dixon Industries Ltd (1960–69) and as a commercial manager for Concrete Industries (Monier) Ltd (1970–72), he moved to Townsville, Queensland, in 1973 to take up a role as company secretary and then general manager for Kern Bros Ltd.

By the time Paul began work there, Kern Bros was a well-established Queensland construction company, concentrating on developing land and building houses in several areas of the State. As a result of the illness and subsequent death of the company's founder, Ronald Kern [q.v.15], Paul was appointed chairman and managing director of the Kern enterprise, a position he held from 1976 to 1991. Under his leadership, Kern Corporation Ltd (as it became known) grew from a profitable Queensland firm building a large number of houses to a national company that constructed a string of costly shopping complexes and office buildings in the cities and towns of Queensland, New South Wales, and Victoria. Among the corporation's achievements was the construction of Grosvenor Place in Sydney, which in 1989 was 'Australia's largest commercial building' (Abbott 1989, 8).

Brisbane became the headquarters of Kern Corporation in 1979, and Paul developed a high profile within the city's business and political community. He helped to raise funds for the State Library of Queensland and the St Andrew's War Memorial Hospital, and was involved with the civic promotion of Brisbane as chair of Tourism Brisbane, as well as through committee work on Brisbane's unsuccessful bid to host the 1992 Olympics. On 24 July 1982 at Pullenvale, Brisbane, he married Stephanie Phillips, a public relations consultant. In 1986 he was appointed OBE.

Although not a financial member, Paul was a supporter of the National Party and vocal admirer of the Queensland premier, (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen. He chaired a fundraising dinner for the Bjelke-Petersen Foundation in 1980, but was angered by Australian Labor Party allegations that Kern Corporation was given special treatment because it donated money to the foundation. Although he helped to organise a series of business dinners in September–November 1986 which provided the catalyst for the 'Joh for PM' campaign, he played no further role in Bjelke-Petersen's unsuccessful bid for Canberra. He subsequently threw his support behind Mike Ahern as replacement for Bjelke-Petersen in 1987.

One of Paul's unfulfilled dreams was his plan to construct a 'massive Chicago-style glass and granite office tower' (Wilson 2003, 41), following a design by the American architect John Burgee. Between 1987 and 1990, Kern Corporation purchased a large parcel of property in the Brisbane central business district to realise this vision, attracting condemnation from some residents because heritage buildings were demolished in the process.

Ultimately the tower was not built because, in September 1991, Kern Corporation went into receivership. While the company held more than $1.15 billion in assets as late as 1989, it had accumulated large debts. With the property boom of the 1980s now over, the corporation's main creditor, the Commonwealth Bank, effectively withdrew its support and the company could not continue operating. Whether Paul could have saved the corporation from collapse by better anticipating the end of the boom and preparing more thoroughly for the economic downturn is a matter for speculation. It is noteworthy, however, that he was not condemned in the media as a reckless, ruthless businessman as other contemporary high-flyers who fell victim to the boom–bust cycle had been portrayed.

Paul described Kern Corporation's collapse as the worst day 'in his business life' (Lehmann 16 October 1991, 1). Soon afterwards, he filed for bankruptcy, but in February 1992 his creditors agreed to release him. This allowed him to continue his business career in Brisbane, primarily as a director and deputy chairman of Palmer Tube Mills Ltd, a steel fabrication company. Calm in negotiation and ever tenacious, he was fond of saying 'the only thing you get from looking back is a sore neck' (Scott 1994, 3). He died of cancer on 18 August 1994 at Anstead and was cremated. He was survived by his wife, two daughters and two sons of his first marriage, and one son of his second.

Abbott, Greg. 'Corporate Whiz Wants to be MP.' *Sunday Sun* (Brisbane), 25 June 1989, Sun Magazine 8; *Canberra Times*. 'Kern's Chief's Bankruptcy Dropped.' 13 February 1992, 19; *Daily Mercury* (Mackay). 'Businessman Dies After Illness.' 24 August 1994, 4; Lehmann, John. 'Kern Boss Lists Debts of $7.6mil.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 16 October 1991, 1; Lehmann, John. 'No High-Flyer, But Fall Just as Harsh for Paul.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 21 October 1991, 21; Lunn, Jack. 'Up North, Kern Bros Expand with Tenacity.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 30 September 1980, 26; Scott, Leisa. 'Brisbane Farewells a Battler.' *Australian*, 27 August 1994, Property 3; Stewart, Andrew. 'Joh Comes Back to Haunt Jane, Mike.' *Sun-Herald* (Sydney), 28 February 1988, 3; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'At No Time Have I Ever Asked For …' 4 April 1981, 5; Wilson, Bob. 'Pie in the Sky.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 8 August 2003, 41.

Lyndon Megarrity

PAYNE, ALAN NEWBURY (1921–1995), naval architect, was born on 11 December 1921 at Brockley, London, elder son of Sidney Arthur Payne, master mariner, and his wife Gladys Newbury, née Rowing. The family moved to Australia in 1929, first living in Brisbane, where Sidney worked ashore, and later moving to Rose Bay, Sydney. Alan attended Sydney Grammar School, passing the Leaving certificate examination in 1938. He then held a cadetship in the drawing office at the Cockatoo Island dockyard while studying naval architecture at Sydney Technical College; he gained his diploma in 1945.

At school Payne had shared a love of sailing with his brother Bill and lifelong friend Bryce Mortlock. The three boys began designing boats, including the Payne Mortlock sailing canoe. Described as a 'legendary craft' (Mortlock 2004, 42) among sailors, the 19-foot (5.8 m) boat was known for its canoe-shaped hull and sailing speed, and could sometimes outpace the famous 18-foot (5.5 m) skiffs of Sydney Harbour and Brisbane.

After completing his cadetship, Payne established a practice as a naval architect, advertising his services in the design of wood or steel vessels under power or sail. His sailing craft gained him a reputation among Sydney's yachting community. A local yachtsman, Ernest Merrington, gave him his first commission, *Thurloo*, a 39-foot (11.9 m) steel yacht suitable for both offshore racing and cruising. Payne competed in the first Sydney to Hobart yacht race in 1945 aboard *Horizon*. The event would showcase his later designs. *Nocturne*, a timber vessel planned as a harbour racer, won line honours in 1952 in light conditions. *Solo*, a steel cruising yacht built and owned by Vic Meyer, was also a victorious ocean racer, winning on handicap in 1956 and 1962 and taking line honours in 1958 and 1959. Payne's wooden Tasman Seabird class was particularly successful, with *Cherana* winning the event on handicap in 1959 and *Kaleena* finishing second on handicap the following year.

When Sir Frank Packer [q.v.15] and the Royal Sydney Yacht Squadron—of which Payne was a member—challenged for the 1962 America's Cup, Payne was commissioned to design the Australian challenger, *Gretel*. He studied both the complicated design rules

of the competition's 12-metre class, and the lines of the American vessel *Vim*, which was chartered and brought to Sydney Harbour. Twice visiting the United States of America, on one trip he was allowed to test scale models in the towing tank at the Stevens Institute of Technology at Hoboken, New Jersey. He designed the hull, rigging, and sail plans, and 'broke new ground' (d'Apulget 1980, 104) with some of *Gretel*'s innovative fittings. Built by Lars Halvorsen Sons Pty Ltd, Sydney, it was launched in February 1962.

The New York Yacht Club successfully defended the Australian challenge in September, but the moment when *Gretel* surged past the American defender, *Weatherly*, to take the second race was a defining moment in Australian yachting, opening the possibility of winning the America's Cup. Payne worked on the design of *Gretel II* for another unsuccessful Australian challenge for the trophy in 1970. His *Advance* proved uncompetitive in the series to determine a challenger in 1983.

At the registrar general's office, Sydney, on 4 March 1965 Payne had married Betty Lucille Forsyth, née Jones; they later divorced. On 12 May 1973 he married Gwendolene Avice (Wendy) Hay, an English-born teacher, in a Presbyterian service at Mosman. In a diverse career, he had worked as an engineer at the Bond's Industries Ltd clothing factory and as chief designer for De Havilland Marine in the 1960s, and had collaborated with a number of naval architects and boat designers. During the 1980s, in partnership with Keith Lawson, he developed the design for the First Fleet class catamaran ferries for service on Sydney Harbour. He also engineered the hydraulic hoist used to raise and lower the flag on new Parliament House, Canberra. In 1993 he was appointed AM.

Payne is remembered for his innovations in yacht design, and for his strong seaworthy cruising craft. The America's Cup challengers *Gretel* and *Gretel II* were considered by some to be superior to the American defenders, and his cruising yachts have completed circumnavigations of the world and sailed into Antarctic waters. *Gretel II*'s skipper in 1970, Sir James Hardy, later said that 'the word magic could be applied to Alan' (Mundle 1995, 18). Modest and quietly spoken, he had 'great determination, sincerity, and spirit' (Davis 1967, 149). He died on 20 June 1995 at his Mosman home, survived by his wife and

twin daughters; he was cremated. In 2005 he was inducted into the America's Cup Hall of Fame. His daughter Rosetta also became a naval architect.

Australian National Maritime Museum in association with Sydney Heritage Fleet. 'Australian Register of Historic Vessels: Alan Payne.' Accessed 24 February 2017. arhv.anmm.gov.au/people/ 11147; Baverstock, W. *The America's Cup: Challenge from Down Under*. Sydney: The K. G. Murray Publishing Company, 1967; d'Alpuget, Lou. *Yachting in Australia: Yesterday Today Tomorrow*. Research assistant Tony Mooney. Richmond, Vic.: Hutchinson Group (Australia), 1980; Davis, Murray. *Australian Ocean Racing*. Sydney: Angus & Robertson, 1967; Mortlock, Richard. 'Intellect Behind the Aesthetic.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 August 2004, 42; Mundle, Rob. 'Design Genius Set Course for Cup Triumph.' *Australian*, 23 June 1995, 18; Stephensen, P. R. *Sydney Sails: The Story of the Royal Sydney Yacht Squadron's First 100 Years (1862–1962)*. Sydney: Angus & Robertson, 1962.

CARLIN DE MONTFORT

PEDEN, HAROLD (1920–1993), trade unionist, was born on 11 March 1920 in Perth, eldest of three sons of English-born parents Charles Harold Peden, watchman and cleaner, and his wife Dorothy, née Durden. Harold left school at fourteen and worked as a messenger boy at a department store. His father's death in 1939 brought him added responsibility as the family's principal wage-earner. With the outbreak of World War II he found a welding job, enabling him to gain his tradesman's rights certificate as a welder in the boilermaking trade. He became a provisional member of the Boilermakers' Society of Australia, and a full member in 1958, after gaining his A Certificate in welding.

Radicalised by the Depression, Peden had joined the Communist Party of Australia (CPA) in 1941. On 3 October 1942 at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Perth, he married Jessie Garden, a shop assistant. Between 1940 and 1968 he worked as a welder, a reserved occupation during the war, and served (1952–68) as a shop steward for the union at engineering and metal fabricating shops and on construction sites around Perth and the Kwinana industrial area. Told that he was 'as Red as Red can be' (Layman 2014, 9), employers sometimes sacked him when the opportunity arose. In those years he developed industrial deafness.

Peden began full-time union work in 1968 with the boilermakers union, known since 1965 as the Boilermakers' and Blacksmiths' Society of Australia. He was elected BBS organiser in 1970, and continued in the role (1973–78) after the union became part of the Amalgamated Metal Workers' Union (AMWU). In August 1972 he helped coordinate direct action (including a 'flying squad' of pickets) to successfully resist an attempt by employers to cut over-award payments. A fiercely fought campaign for shorter working hours targeted Alcoa's Pinjarra Alumina Refinery operations and in 1975 resulted in a thirty-six-hour week for metalworkers at the site. He was prominent in the campaign to extend this victory by embedding a 38-hour week in the metal trades award. He was elected State president of the AMWU in 1978 and, until his retirement in July 1985, he led the Western Australian component of the union's nationwide struggle to halt the decline of Australian manufacturing.

Failures in occupational health and safety were among the problems Peden tackled as a union official. The Occupational Health and Safety Act 1984 came about partly because of his tireless advocacy and lobbying of the State government. Championing workers' education and active in shop stewards' training, he set up an education program with a dedicated officer within the AMWU, and assisted the work of the Trade Union Training Authority after it was established in 1975.

As a committed member of the CPA until 1984, Peden continued to believe that unions should extend their activities beyond wages and working conditions into politics. Although he was aware of opposition from some members who did not see such protests as union business, he strongly supported Aboriginal rights, and threw the AMWU's weight behind the protest against oil drilling on Noonkanbah station in 1980. He opposed race and sex discrimination, and supported equal pay. A peace campaigner, he helped lead the mass action against the Vietnam War, organising the earliest of Perth's moratorium marches. In 1975 he helped establish the Friends of East Timor (Western Australia) and in the 1980s was central to union participation in the People for Nuclear Disarmament protests.

A delegate to the Trades & Labor Council of Western Australia (the peak body of State unions) since its establishment in 1963, Peden had been a member of its disputes committee,

and was elected to executive positions (1978–85), including junior and later senior vice president; he was made a life member in 1985. In 1990 he was awarded an OAM. With his extensive shop floor knowledge and understanding of workers' concerns, Peden was highly respected by the rank and file, and admired for his honesty, integrity, and wisdom. 'What's the workers' view?' (Layman 2014, 11) was his consistent inquiry to shop stewards. Dedicated to his family, he also loved sailing and fishing and each year spent his annual holidays at Garden Island. He died in a boating accident off Rottnest Island on 28 January 1993, and was survived by his wife, a daughter, and a son; he was cremated. An annual lecture commemorates his contribution to the Western Australian labour movement.

Brown, Neil. Personal communication; Clarke, Arthur. 'Harold Peden Lecture.' Unpublished Manuscript. 18 October 2001. Copy held on *ADB* file; Gandini J. R. 'Eulogy for Harold Peden.' Unpublished Manuscript. 4 February 1993. Copy held on *ADB* file; Layman, Lenore. '"What's the Workers' View?" Harold Peden (1920–1993).' *Western Worker: Journal of the Perth Branch of the Australian Society for the Study of Labour History,* no. 3 (October 2014): 5–19; Mathers, Jan. Personal communication; Peckham, Keith. Personal communication; Peden, Harold. Interview by Stuart Reid, 3 August, 14 September 1988, 21 January 1989. TLC(WA) oral history project, State Library of Western Australia; Peden, Harold. Interview by Judyth Watson, 1979. State Library of Western Australia; Peden, Harold. 'WA Strike Shatters Wage Attack: Strikers Establish … Workers' Embassy a "Flying Squad".' *Amalgamated News*, October 1972.

<div align="right">Lenore Layman</div>

PETERKIN, ANGUS ROY (1906–1991), children's home administrator, was born on 8 March 1906 at Maylands, Western Australia, only surviving son of Scottish-born John Peterkin, engine-driver, and his South Australian–born wife Alice, née MacDonald. Roy was educated at Maylands primary school, Perth Boys' School, and Perth Modern School. He joined the Education Department as a monitor in 1923 and by 1924 had been posted as teacher and librarian to the Fairbridge Farm School, where he developed a keen interest in child welfare. That year he was awarded a teaching certificate by the Claremont Teachers College, and then taught at a succession of schools in the Perth

metropolitan area. He studied part time at the University of Western Australia (BA, 1936). On 29 December 1932 at St George's Cathedral, Perth, he had married Mary Alice Louise Paterson, also a teacher.

By 1938 Peterkin had returned to the teachers college as a lecturer in geography. In 1942 he wrote a textbook, *The Industrial Development of Western Australia: A Handbook of Information on the Primary and Secondary Industries of the State*. An aspiration to work in the field of child welfare was achieved when, in April, the 'elusive vacancy … for which I had waited so long' (Peterkin 1988, 69) led to his appointment as resident manager of the Swan Boys' Orphanage at Middle Swan. Staff and boys, who had resented the dismissal of his predecessor, opposed him at first but he won them over with skilled management.

Soon after taking up his position, he successfully handled the problem of finding accommodation for children evacuated from the Perth Girls' Orphanage as a wartime precaution. In 1943 the orphanages were amalgamated into the Anglican Homes for Children (known as Swan Homes), with Peterkin as manager. With the assistance of Mary, who took an important role in the activities of the institution, he established a school and a recreational program on the premises, and implemented a cottage system in which small groups of children lived in a family environment. Not content that the children should be trained only for farm work or domestic service, he encouraged their enrolment at local high schools. Buildings were improved and extended, and recreational facilities such as tennis courts were provided. Budget restraints were tight, but he was adroit at making ends meet and gradually built up an endowment fund.

After World War II Peterkin's belief that 'the child was the best migrant' (Peterkin 1988, 105) led him in 1947 to welcome a scheme sponsored by the Church of England Council of Empire Settlement. During the next twelve years, over 200 British children, unaccompanied by their parents, were placed at the Swan Homes. Two years later, the Parkerville Children's Home came under Peterkin's control after the Anglican Community of the Sisters of the Church withdrew. In 1955, at the request of the State government, the board of the Anglican Homes for Children accepted responsibility for

accommodating young offenders, and opened the Anglican Farm School (later 'Hillston'), at Stoneville in the hills east of Perth.

By the late 1950s support for British child migration was dwindling, and official policy was shifting to favour the fostering of necessitous children rather than institutional care. The Swan Homes were renamed Swanleigh in 1960 and adapted to provide accommodation for rural high school students studying in Perth; they made up half of the residents in 1961 and over three-quarters in 1966. Peterkin's job title was changed to director of Anglican institutions.

In 1966 Peterkin was awarded the British Empire Medal. After retiring in 1971, he and Mary (d. 1989) moved first to Albany and then to an aged-care village at the Perth suburb of Bull Creek. There he wrote a history of Swanleigh, while indulging his passion for travel, fishing, gardening, and community service. Survived by two daughters and a son, he died at Como on 11 August 1991 and was cremated. Roy and Mary Peterkin had been caring guardians of the children entrusted to them, and devoted members of the Anglican Church. Described by his daughter as 'conscientious, resourceful, and reflective' (Peterkin, pers. comm.), Peterkin could be a hard taskmaster, and felt the weight of responsibility in caring for the children of others.

Anglican Messenger. October 1991, 5; Peterkin, Angus Roy. Interview by Chris Jeffery, 1985. Transcript. State Library of Western Australia; Peterkin, A. Roy. *The Noisy Mansions: The Story of Swanleigh 1868–1971*. Midland, WA: Swanleigh Council, 1988; Peterkin, Judith. Personal communication; State Records Office of Western Australia. Education Department Teacher's Records.

G. C. Bolton*

PETERSILKA, AUGUSTIN (GUS) (1918–1994), café owner, was born on 20 July 1918 in Vienna, son of locally born Rudolf Petersilka, businessman, and his wife Josefine, née Pospisil, born in Bohemia (Czech Republic). While at school, Gus was encouraged into hospitality by his father, who ran a restaurant in Vienna. He was assistant manager (1934–38) of a farm supplying hotels while enrolled in a commercial course by correspondence. Rudolf's socialist politics also influenced Gus, who ran food for the *Republikanischer Schutzbund* (Republican

Defence League) during its February 1934 uprising. Following Austria's annexation by Germany in 1938, Rudolf, who was Jewish, was forced into a labour camp, while Gus 'disappeared' into the Alps, where he lived by tending livestock. His encounters with arbitrary violence at the end of World War II sharpened his conviction never 'to fail to speak up for what I believed in' (Farquharson 1994, 21), while his association with Allied investigations into collaboration, as an employee of the United States military, firmed his desire to seek a future outside Europe.

In October 1950 Petersilka arrived in Sydney, joining his elder sister Else, who had migrated with her husband two years earlier and settled at Willoughby. Their parents followed the next year. Petersilka also applied for entrance to Australia on behalf of his wife Amalia, née Circa, a shop assistant he had married before leaving Austria; the application was approved, but she never emigrated. Finding Sydney 'primitive', he headed 'outback' (Petersilka 1994, 15), managing the dairy herd at O. R. Falkiner's [q.v.8] Boonoke station, north of Deniliquin, New South Wales. Alone for long hours, he wrote intensively about his wartime experiences, but destroyed this work. Moving into timber cutting, he was based at Echuca, Victoria, until injury brought him back to Sydney. While convalescing, with a job delivering dry cleaning, he wrote an ambitious film script, 'Pro Patria', set on a Luftwaffe airbase and expressing his conviction that 'peace and liberty cannot survive without sacrifice' (NAA A1336). Divorced from his first wife, on 23 December 1959 at the registrar general's office, Sydney, he married Maureen Cecilia Montgomery, a secretary.

The Petersilkas moved to Canberra in 1961, Gus having been impressed by opportunities in the rapidly growing city while visiting friends. He was naturalised that year. Working as a hardware salesman, he was active in the Austrian-Australian Cultural Society, providing local audiences with foreign-language theatre and film. In 1965 he borrowed funds from the developers of a new retail court at Manuka to establish a café. Supporting live music and poetry readings, the Thetis Court Café proved popular, particularly with younger patrons. Other retailers were less happy with late-night dancing and the

proposed staging in 1968 of 'Viet Rock', an anti-war musical. In 1969 Petersilka established a theatre-restaurant adjoining the capital's new performing arts centre, but was impeded by restrictions on selling alcohol after midnight. His determination to transform Canberra from 'a large museum which closes down at night' (*Canberra Times* 1966, 6) would face continuing obstacles.

Petersilka's most sustained campaign centred on his next enterprise—'Gus's Café'—which he leased in 1970 with the intention of providing pavement service on a European model in the city centre. The Department of the Interior initially opposed such provision, and then imposed restrictions that Petersilka disregarded. In a series of confrontations, authorities confiscated tables, umbrellas, and canopies, leading to public demands for their return. With a sharp eye for publicity, Petersilka similarly protested at rent increases, barricading himself against sheriffs. His frustration led, in 1978, to a venture in nearby Queanbeyan, New South Wales, providing 'old-fashioned' service in a converted mill: it was not a success. Selling his city café in 1982, he returned to Vienna in 1984, marrying Andrea Bees-Costin while there. But he was back the following year, declaring 'whatever shortcomings Canberra has, its good points outweigh them by far' (Longhurst 1985, 2).

Beyond business, a prolific stream of letters to the *Canberra Times* conveyed Petersilka's advocacy for many causes. With tenacity, high principle, and teasing humour, he opposed—among much else—the fluoridisation of Canberra's water supply, the introduction of poker machines, and the use of napalm in Vietnam. His concern with 'profiteers' encompassed causes ranging from health (he inserted his own cancer warnings on the cigarette packets he sold) to 'moral pollution', including opposing the liberalisation of access to pornography. Complaining of a loss of 'self-discipline', he called for the reintroduction of national service in 1978. Towards the end of his life, he criticised homosexual rights campaigns as a challenge to the 'social fibre of western civilisation' (*Canberra Times* 1994, 2).

Short and dapper, Petersilka had an appetite for controversy that made him a figure of affectionate regard in a community keen for personalities. He was named Canberran of the Year in 1978. Translating that appeal

into politics was more challenging. In 1970 he sought election to the Australian Capital Territory Advisory Council, committed to increasing community engagement; in 1979 he ran as an Independent candidate for the House of Assembly, promising 'sit-ins' against over-regulation. Both campaigns were unsuccessful. Opposing the introduction of self-government through the 1980s, he judged the ACT had already developed effective forms of citizen participation.

In several enterprises, Petersilka continued to test the market for, and regulations around, his ideal of hospitality. He was famed for his cosmopolitanism and generosity perhaps more than for the catering at his premises. His last venture was Café Augustin, a smoke-free venue in the city specialising in Viennese cuisine, which he established in 1991. News of his final illness in 1994 brought tributes to an enigmatic 'Canberra institution'. He died of cancer on 23 October 1994 at Woden Valley Hospital and was buried in Queanbeyan lawn cemetery. Divorced three times, he was survived by Ding Shu Jian, whom he had married in Canberra on 12 March 1992. A street in the Canberra suburb of Gungahlin is named after him and a plaque commemorates him in the ACT Honour Walk. 'Gus's Café' was placed on the ACT Heritage Register in 2011.

Canberra Times. 'City Called a Big Museum.' 30 December 1966, 6. 'Good Morning: May I Spoil Your Breakfast.' 27 March 1994, 2, 'Stronger Voice in ACT Affairs.' 4 September 1970, 10; Farquharson, John. 'The Little Emperor.' *Canberra Times*, 2 October 1994, 21; Longhurst, Frank. 'Wanted: A Green Party for Canberra.' *Canberra Times*, 27 April 1985, 2; National Archives of Australia. A1336, 57783, SP244/2, N1950/2/12092, SP244/3, N1950/3/9481; Petersilka, Gus. Interview by John Farquharson, 1 September 1994. Transcript. National Library of Australia.

NICHOLAS BROWN

PETROV, VLADIMIR MIKHAILOVICH (1907–1991) and Evdokia Alekseevna Petrova (1914–2002), Soviet intelligence officers and defectors, were husband and wife. Vladimir was born Afanasii Mikhailovich Shorokhov on 15 February 1907 into a peasant family at Larikha, in central Siberia, Russia. He and his two brothers became fatherless when he was seven. After attending a local school (1915–17), from the age of fourteen he helped to support his

mother as a blacksmith's apprentice. His ascent in the Communist Party of the Soviet Union began in 1923 when he established a local Komsomol (All-Union Leninist Young Communist League) cell. Later he qualified as a cipher specialist in the Soviet Navy. In 1929 he changed his surname to Proletarskii and four years later was recruited by the OGPU (Joint State Political Directorate). He survived Stalin's purges in the 1930s and served in China (1938–39) as chief of a cipher unit, for which he was awarded a Red Star.

In June 1940, now a major in the NKVD (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs), Proletarskii married Evdokia Alekseevna Kartseva; both were divorcees. She was born on 15 September 1914 in the village of Lipki, in Riazan province, near Moscow. During the famine of 1919 the family travelled to Siberia where they experienced further hunger and hardship, before moving back to Moscow in 1924. There she joined the Pioneers, the official youth movement for all children under fifteen, which conferred eligibility to join the Komsomol. Later, she studied English and Japanese, was recruited by the OGPU in 1933, and specialised in code breaking.

Proletarskii was renamed Petrov, regarded as a more suitable name for a foreign posting. In July 1942 he and his wife, by then an experienced cipher expert, were sent to the Soviet embassy in Stockholm under diplomatic cover. They returned to Moscow in 1947, and he was promoted to lieutenant colonel in the MGB (Ministry of State Security); Evdokia held the rank of captain in the MGB. On 5 February 1951 they arrived at the Soviet embassy in Canberra. As cover for their intelligence work, he was designated consul and third secretary, she an embassy clerk and accountant.

Evdokia had access to top-secret cable traffic from the central headquarters of the KGB (Committee for State Security which in 1954 succeeded the MGB) and acquired extensive knowledge of Soviet espionage operations. Vladimir performed the duties of the chief MVD (Ministry of Internal Affairs) resident, penetrating local anti-Soviet organisations and recruiting Australian agents for espionage activity. In the latter task he was singularly unsuccessful. The hunter was already the hunted. Five months after his arrival, Petrov was befriended by an

apparently pro-communist Russian-speaking Polish émigré, Michael Bialoguski [q.v.17] and, like Petrov, a prodigious drinker and womaniser. Petrov believed Bialoguski was 'ripe for recruitment' (NAA A6201, 156) but Bialoguski was working for the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO), under the codenames Diablo and Jack Baker, and was tasked with cultivating Petrov and persuading him to defect.

Petrov and Bialoguski first met at the Russian Social Club in Sydney on 7 July 1951. As their friendship flourished, their lives became entwined and increasingly seedy. Together, they frequented the bars and brothels of Kings Cross and commenced an illegal but lucrative trade in the sale of duty-free whisky. Bialoguski was pivotal to Petrov's defection. During the weekend of 21–22 November, when Petrov stayed at Bialoguski's Sydney flat, as he often did, Bialoguski first offered financial assistance if Petrov stayed in Australia.

After Stalin's death in March 1953 events in the Soviet Union intensified Petrov's anxieties and readiness to defect. In June Lavrentii Beria, first deputy premier, head of the MVD and Petrov's protector, was arrested, and six months later, executed. Menacingly, the Petrovs were accused of forming an anti-party 'Beria cell' within the embassy. In September 1953 a new Soviet ambassador arrived in Australia. The Petrovs were becoming scared: Evdokia was accused of insulting the ambassador's wife and dismissed from her embassy positions, and the ambassador was highly critical of Vladimir's performance. The likelihood of a recall to Moscow loomed. On 21 February at Bialoguski's flat, Vladimir met ASIO's deputy director, Ron Richards [q.v.18], who offered him political asylum in Australia. At a second meeting on 19 March, he was offered £5,000 produced in cash from Richards's briefcase. This had a great impact on Petrov, as did a personal meeting with ASIO's director-general, (Sir) Charles Spry [q.v.]. On 3 April he formally sought political asylum and the next day he defected.

Vladimir kept Evdokia ignorant of his decision and had abandoned her. For two weeks following his defection she was, in effect, a prisoner inside the embassy until diplomatic couriers arrived to take her back to Russia. In her own words, she was 'very

frightened' (NAA A6201, 12) and had even attempted suicide. Her fear was palpable when, on 19 April 1954, her burly couriers, Karpinsy and Zharkov, roughly escorted her across the tarmac at Sydney's Mascot airport amid a highly charged public demonstration against her apparent kidnapping. Photographs, now iconic, of Evdokia's obvious terror and lost high-heeled shoe captured her distress. Further drama ensued when the plane landed in Darwin to refuel. There the couriers were forcibly disarmed by local police; phone calls were made between Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15], ASIO, and the Petrovs; and an ambivalent Evdokia eventually announced her wish to stay in Australia, just fifteen minutes before the plane was scheduled to depart. On 21 April she applied for, and was granted, political asylum. The couple were reunited in Sydney, but their marriage was strained: for weeks ASIO safe-house teams heard her 'long wailing cries echoing through the night' (NAA A6122, 96), and witnessed her being physically assaulted by an intoxicated Petrov. The possible fate of her family in Moscow also haunted her. However, although her father was dismissed from his job, she corresponded with her mother and in 1990 was reunited with her sister who migrated to Australia.

Evdokia's expertise in 'sigint' (signals intelligence) was as important as the information Vladimir had gleaned from his unrestricted access to embassy safes. During an early debriefing with ASIO on 6 April 1954, Petrov had revealed the whereabouts of the two missing British diplomats, Guy Burgess and Donald Maclean. His revelation that they had defected to the Soviet Union caused great consternation in Britain. The intelligence that the Petrovs supplied to ASIO and, by default, the Western intelligence community, was highly prized. They identified 600 Soviet intelligence officers; gave detailed information on espionage activity in Britain, Sweden, and the United States; provided new insights into Soviet methods of disinformation and crypto-analysis; contributed to the further decrypting of the Venona cables of Soviet intelligence messages; and were debriefed by overseas spy agencies about the organisation, structure, and *modus operandi* of Soviet espionage. According to Spry this amounted to 'a world coup', while

a senior MI5 officer observed that the Petrov case 'certainly put ASIO on the map' (Horner 2014, 380).

The Soviet government withdrew its embassy from Canberra, followed by reciprocal action from Australia. The defections resulted in the Royal Commission on Espionage, which commenced on 17 May 1954. It sat for 126 days, examined 119 witnesses and received over 500 exhibits. The latter included the controversial 'Petrov Papers', a substantial number of documents he had removed from the Soviet embassy over several months and handed over to ASIO at the time of defection. Although many communist supporters alleged these to be forgeries, the Venona decrypts confirmed their authenticity when they were published in 1996. Despite the royal commission finding that a Soviet spy ring operated in the Department of External Affairs between 1945 and 1948, prosecutions could not be initiated without compromising the Venona operation. The leader of the Opposition, H. V. Evatt [q.v.14], rejected the findings of the commission, considering it to be part of a Menzies government conspiracy. The defections of the Petrovs may have assisted the Menzies government to a narrow electoral victory in 1954, but Evatt's politically inept reaction to the royal commission and its findings was a factor in the Australian Labor Party's split, which contributed to a series of electoral defeats. The ALP remained in opposition until 1972.

On 12 October 1956 the Petrovs were granted Australian citizenship, guaranteed protection by a Federal government 'D' notice, and provided with a safe house in the Melbourne suburb of East Bentleigh. Their book, *Empire of Fear*, ghost-written by an ASIO intelligence officer, Michael Thwaites, was serialised in newspapers in 1955, and published in book-form in 1956. Contentment proved elusive as the Petrovs feared they would be assassinated. It was later revealed that their belief was not fanciful: they were named on a KGB wanted list and condemned to death. Viktor Cherkashin, a KGB officer, located a Sydney safe house just after the Petrovs had been moved from there, and a KGB general, Oleg Kalugin, discussed Petrov's assassination with Yuri Andropov, head of the KGB (1967–82) and later the general secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (1982–83).

Vladimir and Evdokia were given new identities of Sven and Maria Allyson and they bought a house in Bentleigh. He found employment in June 1957 at the Ilford photographic company in Upwey, while she worked as a typist with William Adams Tractors Pty Ltd, Clayton. She also did voluntary work for Meals on Wheels and Vladimir enjoyed Australian Rules football and rabbit shooting. In 1974 he suffered a series of strokes and was admitted to the Mount Royal Geriatric Hospital, Parkville, where he remained for the rest of his life. His anonymity was controversially breached a decade later when the *Truth* newspaper published a front-page photograph of him confined to a wheelchair. On 14 June 1991 Vladimir Petrov died of pneumonia and was cremated. His funeral service was held secretly, attended only by his wife, a few friends, and ASIO officers including Spry. Evdokia died on 19 July 2002 at Bentleigh and was cremated at Springvale crematorium.

Vladimir Petrov had not been a glamorous spy. Described as 'a peasant' (Horner, 459), he was a stockily built drunkard, with an abusive personality. By contrast, Evdokia, with her attractive looks, blue eyes, courtesy, kindness, and love of fashion was far more appealing. When she died, a neighbour described her as 'a nice lady, and really feisty'; he was remembered as 'a drunken sod' (Manne, 27 July 2002). Both Petrovs embodied the emotionally wrenching impact, as well as the perils and the complexities, of defection to the West during the Cold War.

Bialoguski, Michael. *The Petrov Story*. Port Melbourne: Mandarin Australia, 1989; *Canberra Times*. 'Petrov, 84, the Former Soviet Spy at the Centre of the 1950s Espionage Scandal, Dies.' 17 June 1991, 3; Horner, David. *The Spy Catchers: The Official History of ASIO 1949–1963*. Crows Nest: Allen & Unwin, 2014; Manne, Robert. *The Petrov Affair. Politics and Espionage*. Rushcutters Bay: Pergamon Press Aust., 1987, 'Mrs Petrov's Death Brings Bizarre Spy Affair to End.' *Age* (Melbourne), 27 July 2002, 1, 14; National Archives (UK). KV2/3440; National Archives of Australia. A6122, 96, A6201, 12, A6201, 156, A6282, 14, A6214, 3, A6283, 14, A6283, 80; Petrov, Vladimir and Evdokia Petrova. *Empire of Fear*. New York: Frederick A. Praeger, 1956; Petrova, Evdokia Alexeevna. Interview by Robert Manne, 21, 28 June 1996. Transcript, Petrova, Evdokia Alexeevna. Interview by Robert Manne, 5, 12 July 1996. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Thwaites, Michael. *Truth Will Out: ASIO and the Petrovs*. Sydney: Collins, 1980.

PHILLIP DEERY

PETTIGREW, ALAN CHARLES (ALLAN) (Allan) Charles Pettigrew (1935–1993), public servant, journalist, and cricket administrator, was born on 2 December 1935 at Bundaberg, Queensland, fourth child of Queensland-born parents Stewart Campbell Pettigrew, ironmonger and later company managing director, and his wife Muriel Tindel Marks, née Lane. Having attended Bundaberg West State and Bundaberg High schools, Alan spent two years (1952–53) at Brisbane Boys' College, where he was outstanding at sport, being a member of the college's first cricket, rugby union, and tennis teams in the Great Public Schools competition.

After completing the senior public examination, Pettigrew returned to Bundaberg in 1953 to commence a cadetship in journalism with the *News-Mail*; he later became its sports editor and writer. On 29 November 1958 at Christ Church, Bundaberg, he married, with Anglican rites, Dorothy Hintz, a nurse. In 1960 he moved to Brisbane to work as a government roundsman and political writer for the *Telegraph*. He was well liked by his contemporaries, who observed that he never allowed his own beliefs to influence his reporting of political events. Because of his background, he also covered sport.

On 4 October 1965 Pettigrew joined the Queensland Public Service as a liaison officer, employed as press secretary to John Herbert, the minister for labour and industry (labour and tourism from 1966; tourism, sport, and welfare services from 1972) in the Country and Liberal parties' coalition government. In this position, Pettigrew gained the respect of all political parties. He moved to the post of director of marketing for the Queensland Government Tourist Bureau in 1974. Appointed as an assistant under-secretary in the Department of Community and Welfare Services and Sport in 1976, he became deputy director-general (family and community programs) in the Department of Welfare Services in 1981.

An able public administrator, on 6 February 1986 Pettigrew was appointed under-secretary (permanent head) of the Department of Welfare (later Family) Services, under Yvonne Chapman, the first woman to be a Queensland cabinet minister. In September 1989 he responded to representations by members of the staff

of the John Oxley Youth Centre, Wacol, about the institution's management. With the approval of the then minister, Beryce Nelson, he initiated an inquiry by Noel Heiner into the staff complaints and other matters touching the security and treatment of detainees. In December 1989 the new Australian Labor Party government transferred him to the position of director-general of tourism, sport, and racing, before cabinet's controversial decision to close the inquiry and destroy related documents. So thoroughly was he an old-style, publicly neutral public servant that, when the ALP took office (after he had worked for the coalition for twenty-four years), he was the sole serving departmental head to gain one of the fifteen new positions of director-general opened to competitive selection.

Pettigrew had an abiding interest in cricket, having played first grade in Bundaberg at thirteen years of age. On arriving in Brisbane, he had begun a lifelong association with the Northern Suburbs district club, first as a solid right-hand batsman for eight seasons and then in various administrative positions, being awarded life membership in 1973. The club named its oval at Windsor after him in 1993 but later shifted the title to its Kedron oval.

In 1965 Pettigrew had been elected to the Queensland Cricket Association's executive committee; he represented the country division, of which he was treasurer (1966–69), secretary (1969–70), and president (1970–72). From 1965 to 1970 he organised the annual Country Week Carnival in Brisbane. When the separate Queensland Country Cricket Association was formed in 1972, he was the inaugural president, holding this office until 1977. For his tireless service, he was granted life membership of the QCCA in 1972 and the QCA in 1977. As chairman of the QCA from 1988, he moved to streamline its cumbersome administration, aiming to lift its public profile and promote the game effectively. In 1992 he succeeded in abolishing the unwieldy twenty-one-member executive and replacing it with a board of ten directors, under his chairmanship. He retired in August 1993. The QCA named the second grade of its premier competition the Alan Pettigrew Shield in recognition of his services.

Elected in 1974 to represent Queensland on the Australian Cricket Board, Pettigrew had become, at thirty-eight, the youngest member-director. He joined the board's

executive in 1988 and served on the financial review (1987–89) and the international umpires' allocation (1987–93) committees. When he stood down in 1993, he was the ACB's longest-serving member. Known affectionately in cricket circles as 'Petals', he was highly regarded as the game's 'gentle voice of reason', Cam Battersby saying of him that his 'trademark was his smile and his style was conciliation, discussion and hard work' (*News-Mail* 1993, 40).

On 6 November 1992 Pettigrew had retired from the public service, planning to travel and then settle by the sea at Bargara. Soon taken ill, however, he died of cancer on 16 December 1993 in his home at Aspley, Brisbane, and, following a Catholic funeral, was buried in the Bundaberg lawn cemetery. His wife and their three sons and one daughter survived him.

Callaghan, Allen. Personal communication; Diehm, Ian. *Green Hills to the Gabba: The Story of Queensland Cricket*. Sydney: Playright Publishing Pty Ltd, 2000; *News-Mail* (Bundaberg). 'Pettigrew Loses Fight.' 17 December 1993, 40; Queensland State Archives. Item ID935514, Personnel file; Torrens, Warwick. 'Life Member: Alan Charles Pettigrew 1972.' 2008. Accessed 8 March 2011. www.qld cricket.com.au/clubs/default.asp?PageID=8274. Copy held on *ADB* file.

Ian Diehm

PEWTRESS, MARGARET ISABEL (MARG) (1932–1995), women's sport leader and netball administrator, was born on 21 November 1932 in Melbourne, elder daughter of Tasmanian-born Robert William Stanley Tubb, shearer, and his Victorian-born wife Margaret Pearl, née Green. Marg grew up in Albert Park and South Melbourne and was educated at Middle Park Central and Albert Park Primary schools. Encouraged by her mother, she continued her studies at Mac. Robertson Girls' High School (MGHS) and completed the trained primary teachers' certificate at Melbourne Teachers' College (1951). She joined the State teaching service and taught in several schools before being appointed (1953) to the physical education staff and then returning for a period to MGHS. On 28 December 1953 at the Presbyterian Church, South Melbourne, she married William Alex Pewtress, a plumber who later taught in technical schools.

A talented player of women's basketball (renamed netball in 1970), Margaret Pewtress was a member of the Victorian team and was awarded (1954) the coveted national All Australia umpire's badge. During the 1960s, she coached the State (1960–62, 1964–66) and national (1967) teams with an innovative emphasis on circuit training and physical fitness. She also co-founded and coached the successful Palladians club, named for the MGHS alumni association. As a national selector (1967, 1979–88), she was noted for encouraging the inclusion of young players in the team. In 1967, having helped to amalgamate the three associations into which the Victorian game had been divided, she was elected president of the reconstituted Victorian Women's Basket Ball Association. During the following two years she inaugurated the Victorian schoolgirls' championship and successfully campaigned for an indoor State netball stadium at Royal Park. In 1973 she was awarded life membership of the Victorian Netball Association. That year she began studying arts part time at Monash University (BA, 1985).

Noted for her problem-solving skills, sense of humour, and down-to-earth manner, Pewtress proved to be a talented administrator. She was appointed to the Victorian Sports Council in 1982 and then recruited to join the new Australian Sports Commission (ASC) in 1984. As one of only five women out of twenty-one members selected, she relished the challenges offered. She served on the commission's children in sport committee in 1985 and chaired the women's sport promotion unit formed in 1987. The unit's *National Policy and Plan for Women in Sport* was published that year, and she lobbied the press for greater coverage of women's sporting achievements to encourage commercial sponsorship and to increase participation. She was appointed OAM in 1989 and that year retired from teaching.

Pewtress had been elected president of the All Australia Netball Association (later Netball Australia) in 1988. She restructured the organisation, developing its first strategic plan. In 1990 she was appointed chair of the World Netball Championships Company. The AANA staged the championships in Sydney in 1991. Considered to be 'the most successful event that Australian netball has been involved in' (Dix 1995, 14), the national

team won the final by one goal. During the same year she negotiated with Mobil Oil Australia Ltd to sponsor a super league pre-season competition and a national coaching program. The breakthrough into live telecasts of games followed soon after. At the same time, she warned against expanding too quickly at the expense of grassroots and interstate competitions. She argued too for the preservation of the game's amateur status, while encouraging leading players to secure personal sponsorship. She also supported a national players' committee initiative for a regular trans-Tasman competition. In answer to those who claimed the sport had 'awakened', she replied 'I sometimes smile and think "it took you a long time to find us"' (Active 1995, 4). She was presented with the AANA's service award in 1994.

As part of the campaign for Olympic recognition, Pewtress aimed to extend netball beyond Commonwealth countries. She had led a tour of players and coaches to China in 1990 and to Japan in 1992. While visiting South Africa on behalf of the ASC's sport program for children in mid-1993, she attended an interim meeting to discuss the amalgamation of that country's four racially based netball associations. Although she acknowledged that further measures were needed to ensure racial integration was effective after the merger was finalised, she supported South Africa's readmission to the International Federation of Netball Associations in 1994. It was South Africa that the Australian team defeated in the final of the World Netball Championships in Birmingham the following year. Too ill to travel, she watched the game from her hospital bed in East Melbourne. The Australian captain declared in an interview after the game, 'This one's for you, Marg' (Dix 1995, 14). Pewtress died of non-Hodgkin lymphoma eight days later on 6 August 1995 and was cremated. Her husband and their daughter and two sons survived her.

Contemporaries judged her to have been 'a role model for sports administrators throughout Australia and the world' (Dix 1995, 14). The ASC created the Margaret Pewtress Individual Contribution to Sport award in 1995 and Netball Australia named the Margaret Pewtress Team of the Year for her in 2002. She was inducted into the halls of fame of Netball Victoria in 2001 and Netball Australia in 2010.

Active. 'A Lasting Legacy.' 3 (October 1995): 4; Dix, Noeleen. 'Netball Doyen's Goal Was Excellence.' *Australian*, 23 August 1995, 14; Netball Victoria. Personal communication; Pearce, Linda. 'Netball Legend a Mentor to Many Sportswomen.' *Age* (Melbourne), 13 August 1995, 10; Pewtress, Bill. Personal communication; Pewtress, Margaret. 'The Wisdom of Keeping Options Open.' In *Living Generously: Women Mentoring Women*, edited by Jocelynne A. Scutt, 305–16. Melbourne: Artemis, 1996; University of Melbourne Archives. 2014.0089, Melbourne Teachers' College—Student Course Record Cards and Registers; *Victorian Netball*. 'Margaret Pewtress OAM President All Australian Netball Association.' October 1995, 3–4.

JUDITH SMART

PHUNG NHAT MINH (1926–1995), South Vietnamese diplomat, was born on 21 January 1926 at Cua Ong, northern Vietnam, eldest of eight children of Phung Thoi Tien and his wife Do Thi Soan. A 'ready scholar' who 'loved nature, poetry, and song' (Armstrong 1995, 7), Phung had to leave home for his education. He was studying for the baccalaureate when famine engulfed northern and north-central Vietnam, killing an estimated 1 million people between 1944 and 1945.

At the end of World War II, Ho Chi Minh, the leader of the Viet Minh, briefly seized power in Hanoi. Phung joined the Viet Minh in 1946, after members of a battalion were billeted in his grandmother's house. Over the next three years, he was enmeshed in the brutality of war in the countryside. Tens of thousands of Vietnamese died in purges between 1945 and 1947, and while violence did occur on both sides of politics, it was far more systematic on the part of the Viet Minh. Phung became disillusioned with the communist control of the Viet Minh, and was fortunate to survive leaving them. Financially supported by his father, he went to France for further study. He enjoyed the cultural attractions and nightlife of Paris, but became addicted to gambling and later felt guilty about misusing his family's money.

Following the 1954 Geneva Agreements, Vietnam was partitioned at the seventeenth parallel. One million refugees fled from the communist north to the non-communist south including Phung's parents, who resettled in Saigon (Ho Chi Minh City). He joined them there. After his father's death, Phung became the head of the family and

began working as a teacher. He then secured employment in the foreign service of the Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam) as third secretary at the embassy in Bangkok, Thailand. Following the coup d'état against South Vietnam's President Ngo Dinh Diem in 1963, he lost the position and found employment as a translator. During the next year he met and married Valerie Joe King Chew, a New Zealander who was working at the Royal Bangkok Sports Club.

Reinstated to the foreign service in 1965, Phung was appointed first secretary in Kuala Lumpur under the ambassador Tran Kim Phuong. In 1967 they were both transferred to Australia. As first secretary at the embassy in Canberra, Phung appeared regularly in the local press. On 25 August 1967 he apologised for a booklet on 'The Truth of Vietcong Terror' being sent in error by the embassy to schoolchildren. In February the next year, as guest speaker at the Australian Capital Territory branch of the Democratic Labor Party, he reported that the communists fighting in Vietnam had superior weapons, supplied by the Soviet bloc and China, and on Saigon's concerns about the allied forces' unwillingness to attack communists in Laos, Cambodia, and North Vietnam. During 1968 he also spoke about foreign adoptions of Vietnamese children, drew attention to reports of disillusionment in North Vietnam, and wrote letters to the *Canberra Times* rebutting criticism of South Vietnam. On 19 July, after he delivered an address on the war at the University of Queensland, a protesting student held a noose over his head (*Courier Mail* 1968, 7). Phung was promoted to counsellor in November and was often chargé d'affaires when the ambassador was overseas.

In January 1970 Phung returned to South Vietnam, where he was appointed chef de cabinet to the foreign minister. During the next year he was a delegate to the Viet-Nam Troop Contributing Countries meeting and he accompanied the foreign minister to the United States of America to meet with representatives of allied nations. In mid-1971 he took up a senior post at the embassy in Washington, DC. Described as a 'thin man of philosophic calm' (Pace 1973, 3), he remarked on the heightened workload at the embassy during the Paris Peace Accords in January 1973. In addition to reporting on the American political situation, and dealing with

200 letters a day, the seven staff assisted South Vietnamese representatives to lobby members of Congress. Soon after, he was directed to take up a post in Rome. By then he 'despaired of the south's cause' (Armstrong 1995, 7) and its likelihood of success, and left with his family for Australia, assisted by friends there. After the fall of Saigon on 30 April 1975, his youngest brother Cuong was sent to a re-education camp, and was shot for refusing to dismantle landmines. Phung did not keep in touch with former colleagues or with the Vietnamese refugee community after that year.

Based in Sydney, Phung was employed by Amatil Ltd while Valerie worked as a judge's associate. His friend the philosopher David Armstrong—whom he had met during his diplomatic career—wrote that 'the cloud lifted' from Phung, and in retirement he 'entered an Indian summer, taking up the hobby of cutting gemstones' (1995, 8). He became an Australian citizen on 8 August 1991. In his last weeks he recorded his life history, and observed that: 'During the time that I have lived in Australia, for more than 20 years, I have never received so much sympathy, so much solicitude, from people everywhere' (Armstrong 1995, 8). Survived by his wife and son, he died of stomach cancer on 7 July 1995 at Riverwood and was buried in Woronora cemetery.

Armstrong, David. 'Phung Nhat Minh.' *Australian*, 7 August 1995, 7–8; *Canberra Times*. 'Children Sent War Book "By Mistake."' 25 August 1967, 1; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Vietnam Goes to University.' 20 July 1968, 7; Luu, Tuong Quang. Email correspondence with author, 9 December 2018; National Archives of Australia. A1838, 1500/1/65/2 Part 1, A1838, 1500/1/65/2 Part 2; Pace, Eric. 'Saigon's Embassy Is Beset by Work and Worries.' *New York Times*, 21 January 1973, 3; Scalmer, Sean. *Dissent Events: Protest, the Media, and the Political Gimmick in Australia*. Sydney, NSW: NewSouth Publishing, 2002.

NATHALIE HUYNH CHAU NGUYEN

PIDDINGTON, SYDNEY GEORGE (1918–1991), showman, was born on 14 May 1918 at Randwick, Sydney, son of New South Wales–born parents Albert Sydney Keith Piddington, commercial traveller, and his wife Hilda Mabel, née Warby. He attended Sydney Grammar School, winning prizes for history in 1933 and 1934. On gaining his Intermediate certificate, he was articled in February 1935

to C. A. Le Maistre Walker, a Sydney firm of chartered accountants. He remained with the company for the next six years.

Piddington demonstrated early potential for the entertainment industry by becoming an accomplished conjuror, practising a repertoire that included card tricks, the pea-and-thimble distraction, and the linked rings. One of its more hazardous features was 'the disappearing lighted cigarette'; it failed to disappear at one rehearsal, in his bedroom, and the fire brigade had to be called. Refining the art, he won a junior conjuring competition and was frequently engaged for appearances at social events. There were indications, too, of his capacity as an entrepreneur: when one prospective client offered him a talent fee of £1, he asked instead for £2—and got it.

Never notably passionate about the profession of accountancy, after World War II broke out Piddington enlisted on 2 May 1941 in the Australian Imperial Force (AIF). He was posted to the 2/15th Field Regiment, Royal Australian Artillery, which embarked for Singapore in July. Following the Japanese invasion of Malaya in December, he fought in the battle of Muar in mid-January 1942 then joined the retreat south to Singapore. On 10 February he was promoted to lance sergeant. When the Allies surrendered five days later, he became a prisoner of war. Over the next three years and six months, he was held at Changi, where he established himself as courageous and resourceful in the operation of concealed radio receivers. His sleight of hand proved useful when components had to be hidden from the guards.

It was another form of showmanship, developed while at Changi, that eventually brought Piddington international recognition. He found at the camp a magazine article about the art of stage telepathy. In company with an artillery comrade, Russell Braddon [q.v.], he developed a mind-reading act that helped relieve the monotony of prison life. Their commander in captivity, Lieutenant Colonel (Sir) Frederick Galleghan [q.v.14], subsequently reflected that 'I know of nothing that kept the men's minds and their mental capacity more agile than the contribution to their welfare made by Piddington' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1991, 4). In front of an audience of fellow prisoners, Piddington would 'project' images and thoughts towards

Braddon: colours, shapes, cards, names, and addresses. Braddon later wrote of the controversy that ensued, with fierce disputes erupting over the question of whether or not there had been the exercise of a sixth sense (Braddon 1950, 123–25).

Released from imprisonment after Japan's capitulation, Piddington was discharged from the AIF on 10 November 1945. He was inspired by the reaction to his wartime act, and took it to radio, television, and the vaudeville circuit. On 19 July 1946 at St Mark's Church of England, Darling Point, he married Lesley Elizabeth Pope, an actress and daughter of Rear Admiral Cuthbert John Pope [q.v.11]. Lesley became her husband's telepathy partner. Their program made its début on Sydney radio station 2UE in July 1947, achieving such immediate popularity that stations in Melbourne and Brisbane also took it. On the strength of that response, and further encouraged by a profitable Queensland tour, they ventured abroad. This initiative was typical of the energy and confidence, verging on audacity, that Piddington displayed throughout his career. He had an unfailing ability to promote himself. That quality was complemented by his appearance: tall and slim, with well-defined cheekbones and impeccably groomed hair, he dressed with meticulous care and an eye for fashion. Yet his speech was mildly afflicted by an impediment in delivery: a hesitancy that could lead to a stammer.

After auditioning successfully in London for the British Broadcasting Corporation, the Piddingtons presented a season of eight radio broadcasts in 1949, followed by televised shows and another season in 1950. Their manager, Braddon, sent Lesley to a variety of inventive locations: into the Tower of London, underwater in a diving bell, and 15,000 feet (4,570 m) above Bristol in an aircraft. Whatever the degree of physical separation, she appeared able to 'read' with a consistent degree of accuracy the messages purportedly transmitted by her husband from the BBC studio. Listeners were intrigued, especially when she would deliver a line from a book selected apparently at random by a member of the studio audience. The chosen passage was written on a blackboard by one of the celebrity guests acting as a judge, but never read aloud by Piddington. The intimate

and seemingly unrehearsed nature of their act, devoid of slick patter, protected them from violent accusations of fakery.

The act aroused considerable public debate. Capitalising on the controversy, the Piddingtons appeared at British provincial theatres, topped the bill at the London Palladium, and made tours of Austria, South Africa, Southern Rhodesia (Zimbabwe), New Zealand, and Australia (an eight-week Sydney season and a month's run in Melbourne, in 1951). They eventually retired the act in 1952. From surviving recordings, it is apparent that word-cues were employed in 'transmitting' colours and shapes. But the more complex aspects, especially those requiring identification of sentences selected from a book, continued to defy explanation. The Piddingtons maintained the mystique: when interviewed over the decades, they gave evasive responses. A letter Braddon had written to his mother in 1949 provided a clue; he told her that it all relied on 'a memory system', but did not elaborate (Starck 2011, 84).

Remaining in Britain for another two years, Piddington joined the impresario Harold Fielding as agency director. In 1954, he turned to advertising and sales management in Australia. This led by 1964 to appointment in Sydney as general sales manager of the television company ATN7 and later as chief advertising manager for Fairfax newspapers. Sydney and Lesley divorced in 1966; the following year, on 20 October, he married Carol Lesley Cowell, an insurance clerk, at the registrar general's office, Sydney.

In 1972 Piddington's second marriage was dissolved, and, on 25 October, he married Robyn Delca Anne Greig, a personnel consultant, at the registrar general's office, Sydney. With her, he re-launched the act. Ever the entrepreneur, he took his revived show to the club circuit and generated widespread attention by sailing 100 nautical miles (185 km) out to sea aboard a Russian liner and transmitting 'thought waves' to his new partner in the 2GB Sydney radio studio. His energies were further displayed in publicity engagements for the retail corporations Lend Lease and Myer, and for Singapore Airlines.

Moving to Leura in the Blue Mountains, Piddington and Robyn developed a boutique tourist accommodation operation. His final years were shadowed by illness. Following surgery for cancer of the larynx, he lost the ability to speak. Survived by his wife, two sons and a daughter from his first marriage, and the son of his third, he died on 29 January 1991 at Katoomba and was cremated.

Braddon, Russell. *The Piddingtons*. London: Werner Laurie, 1950; Hazlitt, Lesley. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX5822; Piddington, Robyn. Personal communication; Starck, Nigel. *Proud Australian Boy*. Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2011; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'ESP Showman Sent Images from Plane to Diving Bell.' 31 January 1991, 4.

Nigel Starck

PINNEY, PETER PATRICK (1922–1992), traveller, writer, and soldier, was born on 10 June 1922 at Epping, Sydney, younger child of Victorian-born Charles Robert Pinney (1883–1945), civil servant, and his New South Wales–born wife Mary Desmond, née Murray. Young Pinney had been given the second name of Plunkett at birth but he used Patrick throughout his life. Mary was the daughter of (Sir) Hubert Murray [q.v.10], the lieutenant-governor of Papua. Charles had joined the Territory's Lands Department in 1906. In World War I he served in the Australian Imperial Force (AIF), rising to captain and being awarded the Military Cross. After the war, he returned to Papua and later held office as administrator of Norfolk Island (1932–37).

Apart from early schooling in Port Moresby and school holiday visits to Norfolk Island, Peter and his sister spent their childhoods in and around Sydney, their mother with them for some of the time. Despite distance, Peter was close to Sir Hubert, acquiring his habit of diary keeping, but cooler towards his father. Both men shared his enthusiasm for photography. He boarded, lonely and alienated, at St Ignatius' College, Riverview, from 1934 to 1939. As a teenager he gained a reputation for dangerous escapades, such as hanging upside down from the Sydney Harbour Bridge, and spent holidays hiking in the Blue Mountains and hitching rides in trains and trucks to Grafton and Albury, and to Cairns in Queensland.

Craving adventure, Pinney volunteered for service in World War II, enlisting on 9 July 1941 in the AIF. He spent a few months in the Middle East, then, as a signaller with the 2/3rd Independent Company in New Guinea, took

part in the 1943 Wau-Salamaua campaign, during which (Sir) Ivor Hele [q.v.] sketched his portrait (Australian War Memorial collection, Canberra). Back in Australia, in September 1944 he was court-martialled for striking an officer. He told his family that he 'was looked upon as a malcontent and military revolutionist merely because I want to go away and fight' (UQFL 288). Military life, which had appeared an opportunity to escape the claustrophobia—as he perceived it—of his teenage years, seemed merely its continuation. From November he served on Bougainville with the 2/8th Commando Squadron. He was promoted to corporal in January 1945 and was awarded the Military Medal for inspirational leadership in successive attacks in January–February. His series of illegal wartime diaries, camouflaged in khaki cloth, later provided the substance of a three-volume 'narrative memoir' by the imaginary 'Signaller Johnston': *The Barbarians* (1988), *The Glass Cannon* (1990), and *The Devils' Garden* (1992). The diaries expressed frustration with what he saw as the inadequacy and mediocrity of some officers and the Bougainville campaign's peripheral contribution to the war effort.

It was only after his return to Australia in October 1945 and discharge from the AIF on 9 May 1946 that Pinney was able to pursue the life of unfettered adventure he sought. Travelling the world, he worked in myriad jobs: as a crewman in a ship sailing from New York to Trieste, Italy; night editor for the *Athens News*; camera assistant filming Charles Chauvel's [q.v.7] *Sons of Matthew*; and broadcaster on All India Radio. He wrote constantly—diaries, letters, and stories— and published articles about his travels. His writing was self-aware and self-deprecating; claiming that 'my main object seems to be to defeat dullness' (UQFL 288), he honed a persona as an audacious rebel.

The first of his twelve books and the most successful, *Dust on My Shoes* (1952), recounted his journey overland (1948–50) from Greece to Burma (Myanmar). It established his trademark laconic and picaresque style, and celebrated his haphazard, anti-authoritarian mode of travel. Carrying little documentation, he enjoyed having to persuade, bribe, or evade border authorities. In the Middle East he used a pass that identified him as a Dutch engineer, endorsed by the Netherlands ambassador in London: 'the reward of two hours' labour

with typewriter and pen at the house of a Damascene in [Turkey at] Kayseri' (Pinney 1952, 79). He often travelled with women or men he met on the road. In *Dust on My Shoes* he eulogised Robert Marchand, his Dutch-born 'peerless companion' (Pinney 1952, 312); an adventurer who shared Pinney's wanderlust, he drowned in the flooded Chindwin River in 1949 on their way to Rangoon (Yangon).

The book was well received in Australia and abroad. Orville Prescott, the *New York Times*' principal reviewer, attested to Pinney's 'high rank among modern travellers', and wrote: 'a brasher, more daring, more foolhardy and resourceful young man would be hard to find anywhere in the world. Also a tougher or more slippery one' (1951, 29). In subsequent years Pinney reported meeting—occasionally staying with—fans who had pursued their own adventures after reading his books. He was a prototype for the hippie-trail-style travellers of later decades, and he criticised those tourists who stayed in luxurious hotels and rarely discovered the charm and vitality of ordinary locals. In contrast, Pinney travelled with a string bag, often on foot or hitchhiking, and survived on odd jobs.

Yet Pinney's ambition as a writer set him apart from most drifters. His seeming fearlessness and his encounters with the law were interwoven with his writing. As he told his mother, 'I've never outgrown that tingling scary thrill I get when I'm on the wrong side of the law and the cops appear' (UQFL 288). Jailed at Kalgoorlie, Western Australia, in 1951 for attempting to smuggle gold to India, he claimed to be seeking 'colour for his stories' (*Kalgoorlie Miner* 1951, 4) but the magistrate condemned his 'idle and useless life' (*Age* 1951, 7). He used the experience for an unpublished novel, 'Outside the Law'.

In the 1950s and 1960s, while wandering in Africa and the Americas, Pinney published more travel books, including *Who Wanders Alone* (1954) and *Anywhere but Here* (1956), and a novel, *Ride the Volcano* (1960). In Costa Rica in 1958 he married Alice Brown, an American copywriter and radio journalist; their daughter, Sava, was born in 1959. They sailed a yacht through the Caribbean, smuggling whiskey and cigarettes. In the British Virgin Isles they ran the *Tortola Times*, the local newspaper. When Sava almost died from dysentery, they decided that she and her mother would join Peter's family in Australia;

the two arrived in 1960. He took about a year to follow and he and Alice subsequently divorced, acrimoniously.

Pinney settled in Australia and produced travel writing based on his trip home and expeditions to North Queensland, the Northern Territory, the Territory of Papua and New Guinea, and Europe. From 1963 he lived with Estelle Margaret Runcie, first in a houseboat on the Brisbane River, then aboard a cray-fishing boat in the Torres Strait, and finally in Brisbane. They married in November 1968 at Daru, TPNG. Together they wrote *Too Many Spears* (1978), a semi-fictional account of Frank Jardine's [q.v.4] adventures at Cape York from 1864 to 1874. Pinney's earlier travel books had sold well but by the 1970s many more Australians were having backpacking adventures abroad, and his idiosyncratic and often exaggerated style was less warmly embraced by publishers; his manuscript 'Europe's Full of Foreigners' was rejected in 1978. In his later years he wrote scripts for television series, including episodes of *The Sullivans* and *The Flying Doctors*. Survived by his wife and the daughter of his first marriage, he died from prostate cancer on 22 October 1992 in Brisbane and was cremated.

Age (Melbourne). 'Gaoled and Fined £300 in Gold Case.' 10 January 1951, 7; Fryer Library, University of Queensland. UQFL 288, Papers of Peter Pinney; *Kalgoorlie Miner*; 'Illicit Gold Case, Evidence of Smuggling.' 9 January 1951, 4; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX38335, B2455, PINNEY CHARLES ROBERT; Pinney, Peter. *Dust on My Shoes*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1952; Pinney, Sava. Personal communication; Prescott, Orville. 'Books of the Times.' *New York Times*, 14 November 1951, 29; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 3269, Collection 03: Angus & Robertson Ltd further records, 1880–1974, including publishing correspondence and business records.

RICHARD WHITE
CLAIRE PETRIE

PITMAN, EDWIN JAMES GEORGE (1897–1993), professor of mathematics and statistician, was born on 29 October 1897 at Kensington, Melbourne, fourth of eight children of English immigrant parents Edwin Edward Major Pitman, storeman, and his wife Ann Ungley, née Hooks. Edwin attended Kensington State School, and then South Melbourne College (1911–15) thanks to a scholarship. He was awarded the exhibition

in geometry and trigonometry at the senior public examinations in 1914 and won further exhibitions in algebra, elementary mechanics, and physics in 1915. Having secured (1914) a grant to support his studies at the University of Melbourne, he gained a scholarship to live on campus at Ormond College. In 1917 he was awarded the Wilson prize for mathematics and natural philosophy, and the Dixson scholarship in mathematics.

On 5 February 1918 Pitman enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. Arriving in England on 14 November, he was attached to the Australian Army Pay Corps, before being granted leave to study at the London School of Economics, and the Berlitz School of Languages. After returning to Australia in October 1919, he was discharged on 11 November 1919, and resumed his studies at the University of Melbourne. He graduated BA (1921) with first class honours in mathematics and was awarded Dixson and Wyselaskie scholarships, then BSc (1922), and MA (1923).

In 1922 and 1923 Pitman was acting professor of mathematics at Canterbury College, University of New Zealand. Returning to the University of Melbourne, he was tutor in mathematics and physics at Trinity and Ormond Colleges, and part-time lecturer in physics. Early in 1926 he was appointed professor of mathematics at the University of Tasmania and moved to Hobart. On 7 January 1932 he married Edith Elinor Josephine Hurst at St John's Church of England, New Town; Elinor had graduated BA from the university the previous year.

Despite heavy duties and academic isolation, Pitman's research in statistics began in the 1930s, with eight papers published between 1936 and 1939. During World War II, while continuing his university duties, he served in the rank of acting squadron leader, Royal Australian Air Force, as honorary education officer, No. 6 Recruiting Centre, and later also as wing training officer in the Tasmanian Air Training Corps. Recognition of his earlier work came in 1947–48 with an invitation to the United States of America and election as a fellow of the Institute of Mathematical Statistics. In 1948 and early 1949 he was a visiting professor at Columbia University, New York, and the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, with some weeks

at Princeton University, New Jersey. From his return in 1949 until retirement in 1962, he continued at the University of Tasmania, apart from a year overseas in 1957, when he was a visiting professor at Stanford University, California, and visited England.

Through his teaching and his leadership of the mathematics department, Pitman contributed significantly to mathematics education in Tasmania. His lectures were clear and persuasive, and he encouraged and inspired interested students. He had a long connection with school mathematics education and in 1967 was made an honorary life member of the Mathematical Association of Tasmania.

Pitman took an active role in university affairs, including continuing efforts to overcome problems of funding, and of buildings and accommodation, particularly the move from the Domain to a new campus at Sandy Bay. He served as chairman of the professorial board (1936–40; 1942–46; 1960–61) and as staff representative on the university council (1935–37; 1941–47; 1954–56), his final term encompassing the 1955 royal commission into the university, and the start of the decade-long Sydney Sparkes Orr [q.v.15] case. In 1956 the university summarily dismissed Orr, following findings against him by two committees that both included Pitman.

From 1954 onwards Pitman was actively involved in new Australian learned societies: the Australian Academy of Science (fellow 1954, vice-president 1960–61); the Australian Mathematical Society (second president 1958–60, honorary life member 1968); and the Statistical Society of Australia (honorary life member 1966). He was elected a member of the International Statistical Institute (1956, vice president 1960) and honorary fellow of the Royal Statistical Society (1965).

After retiring Pitman held visiting appointments at Johns Hopkins University (1963), and the universities of California, Berkeley (1963); Adelaide (1965); Melbourne (1966–67 and 1974); Chicago (1969); and Dundee (1973). The University of Tasmania awarded him an honorary DSc (1977) and named its library's mathematics collection after him (1987). He was the first recipient (1978) of the Pitman Medal awarded annually by the Statistical Society of Australia.

Describing himself as a mathematician who strayed into statistics, Pitman made an influential contribution to the field through teaching and informal contact as well as publications. His seminal early work included papers dealing with location and scale parameters; introducing a measure of 'closeness' of statistical estimates; and presenting the first systematic account of distribution-free tests using permutation methods, the topic later known as non-parametric inference. He presented his extensive further work on non-parametric inference in a lecture course given twice in the United States in 1948 and later in lectures elsewhere. Lecture notes on his 1948 course at the University of North Carolina, although never published, were widely circulated and were the basis of further development in the field. Further work in statistics included an invited review (1957) of R. A. Fisher's *Statistical Methods and Scientific Inference* (1956) and culminated in his monograph *Some Basic Theory for Statistical Inference* (1979). His work on probability culminated in his 1968 study of the relationship between properties of a probability distribution and the behaviour near the origin of its characteristic function.

An active member of the Anglican church, Pitman served on the Tasmanian diocesan council and was a diocesan representative on the Australian general synod (1943–60). His wider interests included reading, art, music, the performing arts, bridge, gardening, and travel with family. On first meeting he could be daunting and seem aloof, but he soon established good relationships with students and colleagues, and he had a gift for friendship. He is remembered by many as an inspiring teacher and mentor.

Pitman's academic activity continued until 1982, when Elinor suffered a stroke, leading to a period of declining health for her, and later for him. He died on 21 July 1993 at Kingston, and was buried in Hobart Regional Cemetery, Kingston; his wife, two daughters, and two sons survived him. A portrait by John Henson hangs in Jane Franklin Hall, a college of the University of Tasmania.

Brown, Bruce M., and Evan J. Williams. 'Conversations with Edwin J. G. Pitman.' *Australian Journal of Statistics* 34, no. 3 (1992): 345–60; Cohen, Graeme. *Counting Australian In: The People,*

Organisations and Institutions of Australian Mathematics. Sydney: Australian Mathematical Society, 2006; Davis, Richard. *Open to Talent: The Centenary History of the University of Tasmania, 1890–1990.* Hobart: University of Tasmania, 1990; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Pitman, E. J. G., Lecture notes on non-parametric statistical inference. Lectures given for the University of North Carolina, Institute of Statistics, 1948. (Unpublished lecture notes.); Pitman, E. J. G. 'Reminiscences of a Mathematician Who Strayed into Statistics.' In *The Making of Statisticians*, edited by J. Gani, 112–25. New York: Springer-Verlag, 1982; University of Tasmania Library, Special Collections. UT 543, E. J. G. Pitman section; Williams, Evan J., ed. *Studies in Probability and Statistics*: P*apers in Honour of Edwin J. G. Pitman.* Jerusalem: Jerusalem Academic Press, 1974, 'Edwin James George Pitman 1897–1993.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 10, no. 2 (1994): 163–71.

<div align="right">Jane Pitman</div>

PLOMLEY, NORMAN JAMES BRIAN

(1912–1994), biophysicist, anatomist, museum director, and historian, was born on 6 November 1912 at Woollahra, Sydney, elder son of locally born parents Morris James Plomley, medical practitioner, and his wife Winifred Julia, née Pickburn. Brian was educated at Barker College, Hornsby, and the University of Sydney (BSc, 1935) where he won the Eleanor Chase memorial prize in zoology (1931). He then spent two years in England gaining research experience at Imperial College, London, and the Molteno Institute, University of Cambridge.

When visiting Launceston, Tasmania, in 1938, Plomley became temporary assistant curator at the Queen Victoria Museum and Art Gallery (QVMAG) and, after the death of H. H. Scott [q.v.11], was briefly its acting director. He also served as secretary (1938, 1946–49) of the northern branch of the Royal Society of Tasmania (RST), in which capacity he called for the preservation of Tasmania's historical records. From 1939 to 1943 he was a research student in the physics department at the University of Tasmania, and would be awarded a master of science degree in 1947 for his thesis on the effects of ultraviolet radiation on a species of fungus. During World War II he was secretary of the technical committee on fuels, secretary and accountant to the Hobart annex of the optical munitions panel, and in charge of the Commonwealth Food Control's Hobart laboratory. On 2 September 1944

at St Raphael's Anglican church, Fern Tree, he married Mary Edney Moore (d. 1960), an optical munitions worker; the couple separated in 1957.

In 1946 Plomley was appointed director of the QVMAG. Here he was quick to promote interest in the Aboriginal people of Tasmania by exhibiting the R. W. Legge collection, comprising mainly Indigenous artefacts, and presenting talks to community groups. In June 1948 he again made an appeal for the preservation of the State's history, noting that what had been written, mostly by visitors, was 'scrappy and incomplete' (*Examiner* 1948, 3). At the same time he fostered scientific research, appointing a geologist and an anthropologist to the museum staff. He noted that 'no real attempt had been made to trace the true habits of the Tasmanian aborigine' (*Examiner* 1949, 7), and that the anthropologist would contribute to a project assessing the information currently available.

Plomley left Launceston in April 1950 to take up a position as senior lecturer in anatomy at the University of Sydney. Eleven years later he moved to a similar position at the University of New South Wales. From the late 1950s he had used his sabbatical leave and a Nuffield Foundation grant (1964) to survey French manuscripts and collections of Tasmanian Indigenous material in European institutions. In 1965 he went to University College, London, becoming a senior lecturer and tutor in anatomy and embryology. On 1 October 1971 at the Register Office, Hendon, London, he married Swaran Marwah, a university lecturer; this marriage would also end in divorce. By 1973 he had returned to Australia. His last academic position was senior associate in Aboriginal and Oceanic ethnology at the history department, University of Melbourne. In 1977 he moved back to Launceston.

When in Sydney, Plomley began transcribing George Augustus Robinson's [q.v.2] journal accounts of his early work with Tasmanian Aboriginal people. The resulting book, *Friendly Mission* (1966), was a seminal text, notable for the meticulous research which became a distinguishing characteristic of Plomley's writing. Certainly he gave little credence to oral history. Lyndall Ryan, one of those in the next generation of historians who was inspired by Plomley's work, noted that 'as a physical scientist and imbued with

the beliefs of scientific racism' he found scant evidence of massacres in official sources of the Black War, so did not believe they were widespread (Ryan 2010, 44).

In 1987 Plomley published *Weep in Silence*, incorporating Robinson's later journals written when he was in charge of the Flinders Island Aboriginal settlement. In the intervening period Plomley had produced *A Word-List of the Tasmanian Aboriginal Languages*, an annotated bibliography of sources, and a history of the Baudin [q.v.1] expedition (1802). Other major publications dealt with the adventurer Jorgen Jorgenson [q.v.2] and the D'Entrecasteaux [q.v.1] expedition (1792–93), while his many shorter writings ranged in scope from the sealers of Bass Strait to cicatrices as tribal indicators.

While Plomley's works were considered to have 'reawakened interest in the study of Tasmanian Aboriginal history' (Valentine 2006), he was never involved in the political and social activities of the descendants of Aboriginal people. By nature somewhat retiring, he was, however, quick to take offence and equally quick to offend. He was appointed AM in 1979 for services to historical research and awarded the Clive Lord Memorial medal of the RST in 1983. He died in Launceston on 8 April 1994 and was survived by his only child, a daughter of the first marriage, from whom he was estranged.

In 1979 Plomley had established the Tasmanian Aboriginal Research Trust, based at the State Library of Tasmania. Insurmountable personal differences with board members resulted in the dissolution of the trust by an Act of Parliament in 1984. Reconstituted as the Plomley Foundation and administered by the QVMAG, it continued to support projects on the State's natural and cultural heritage, with a particular interest in Indigenous matters.

Examiner (Launceston). 'State History Lost.' *17 June 1948, 3*, 'Tasmanian Aborigine Was Negroid Type.' 12 July 1949, 7; Glover, Margaret. 'Norman James Brian Plomley, 1912–1994.' *Papers and Proceedings of the Tasmanian Historical Research Association* 41, no. 2 (June 1994): 125–26; Plomley, N. J. B. *Several Generations*. Sydney: Wentworth Books, 1971; Queen Victoria Museum and Art Gallery. CHS53, Plomley Collection; Roe, Michael. 'Brian Plomley a Very Rare Scholar.' *Mercury* (Hobart), 18 April 1994, 12; Ryan, Lyndall. '"Hard Evidence": The Debate about Massacre in the Black War in Tasmania.' In *Passionate Histories: Myth, Memory, and Indigenous Australia*, edited by Frances Peters-Little, Ann Curthoys, and John Docker, 39–50. Canberra: Aboriginal History and ANU E Press, 2010; Stevenson, Martin. 'Noted State Author Dies Aged 81.' *Examiner* (Launceston), 9 April 1994, 10; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Valentine, Barbara. 'Norman James Brian Plomley.' In *The Companion to Tasmanian History*, edited by Alison Alexander. Hobart: Centre for Tasmanian Historical Studies, University of Tasmania, 2006. Accessed 14 October 2016. www.utas.edu.au/library/companion_to_tasmanian_history/P/Plomley.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file.

Margaret Glover

PONSFORD, WILLIAM HAROLD (BILL) (1900–1991), cricketer, was born on 19 October 1900 at North Fitzroy, Melbourne, eldest of four children of Victorian-born parents William Ponsford, letter-carrier, and his wife Elizabeth, née Best. Bill attended (1906–14) Alfred Crescent State School, North Fitzroy, where he won two medals for cricket. In 1915 he enrolled at Hassett's Coaching College, Prahran, crammed for the bank clerk's examinations, and, having passed, secured a post at the State Savings Bank of Victoria in the city. After the books were balanced each day, he hurried to the nets at Fitzroy Cricket Club, where he batted as a junior on matting pitches. When the family moved to Elsternwick in 1916, he transferred to the St Kilda Cricket Club, where he played for the first XI on turf wickets. He also played baseball for Fitzroy and St Kilda, excelling as a batter and catcher, and was a regular member of the Victorian team from 1919 to 1934.

Ponsford began playing cricket for Victoria in 1921, but only cemented his place in the side in February 1923 when he broke the world record for a first-class innings with a score of 429 against Tasmania. He made his debut for Australia in 1924–25, playing against the touring Englishmen, and became the first player to follow a century on Test debut with another in the next Test match. In 1927 he broke his own first-class record by scoring 437 against Queensland—the record stood until (Sir) Donald Bradman surpassed it in 1930. Before Bradman burst onto the scene, 'Ponnie' was the man who amassed mammoth scores and was idolised by the Australian crowd.

After his second world record, Ponsford was employed as a sports columnist and publicist for (Sir) Keith Murdoch's [q.v.10] *Herald* and *Sporting Globe*, and the St Kilda Cricket Club appointed him treasurer on an honorarium of £102 per annum. Both posts were 'shamateur' ploys to stop his going to the Blackpool Cricket Club in England on a lucrative contract. On 22 March 1924 at the Orrong Road Methodist Church, Elsternwick, Ponsford had married Vera Gladys Neill, a milliner. They lived in a newly built house in South Caulfield and Bill's cricket-related earnings enabled him to acquit his mortgage in 1928. They had two sons.

Playing for both Victoria and Australia, Ponsford formed one of the great opening pairs with his captain, Bill Woodfull [q.v.12]. Oddly, for an opening batsman, Ponsford was a superlative player of spin bowling and suspect against extreme pace bowling. In his column, drawing on his experience on his first illness-dogged tour of England in 1926, he pronounced foolishly that the England express bowler Harold Larwood 'was not really fast' (Leckey 2006, 66). Predictably, in the second Test of the 1928–29 series in Australia, a Larwood delivery shattered Ponsford's little finger and sidelined him for the season. Touring England again in 1930 he averaged 55 for the series, second to Bradman's 139, in a winning team.

During the infamous 'bodyline' series of 1932–33, Ponsford again succumbed to Larwood's pace and was dropped from the team for the second Test. Returning to play in Adelaide, but batting ignominiously down the order, he scored a memorable 85. Bodyline cut his series average to 23 and Bradman's to 56, and England won back the Ashes in controversial circumstances. Touring England for the last time in 1934, with bodyline now banned, Ponsford had his finest Ashes series: averaging 94.83, he shaded Bradman as best batsman, and the two won the series with a tremendous partnership of 451 at The Oval, London. He retired from first-class cricket that year, citing family responsibilities following his father's death and disillusion with the no-holds-barred modern game.

Ponsford played twenty-nine Tests with a batting average of 48.22 runs and 162 first-class matches at 65.18. Of his 235 first-class innings, 47 (20 per cent) resulted in centuries, including thirteen double centuries,

and four triple centuries. Ponsford's ability to convert centuries to larger scores compares favourably with Bradman's record, although Bradman made more centuries at 35 per cent of his innings.

In maturity, 'Puddin' Ponsford was 5 feet 9 inches (175 cm) tall and square-built. Very taciturn and shy, he was gruff and stand-offish to all but a few cherished intimates; on the field he let his 'Big Bertha' bat, weighing 2 pounds 10 ounces (1.2 kg), do the talking. He was a front-foot player, fast between wickets, strong in defence, able to drive through the covers and to the on side, but with a superb cut shot and, when he risked it, the best hook in the game. Deceptive preparatory shuffling heralded deft footwork and his unsurpassed level of concentration was made even more essential by acute colour blindness, discovered only when he applied to join the Royal Australian Air Force during World War II. He was generally an accumulator of runs rather than a flamboyant stroke maker. Opposition bowlers complained that one rarely saw his stumps, though facing bodyline he deliberately turned his back to the ball to avoid spooning catches and, as a consequence, not only suffered many painful blows but often fatally exposed his leg stump. Arthur Mailey [q.v.10], New South Wales and Test leg-spinner and wit, wrote memorably that Ponsford at the crease was 'dour, sullen, determined, [a] breaker of batting records and bowlers' hearts' (Leckey 2006, 100).

In 1932 Ponsford had left journalism for a clerkship with the Melbourne Cricket Club, where he worked until retirement in 1969, meticulously administering net practice, selection, membership, and all events at the Melbourne Cricket Ground. Vera died in 1977, and Ponsford, pursuing interests in Freemasonry, fishing, and lawn bowls, moved to Woodend, to live with his younger son. He was appointed MBE in 1981. Survived by his sons, he died on 6 April 1991 in a nursing home at Kyneton and was cremated. He is memorialised thrice at the MCG: in the Ponsford Stand (1986, 2004); on Robert Ingpen's bronze doors (1988), turning to leg; and in Louis Laumen's bronze statue (2005), completing a cover drive.

Fiddian, Marc. *Ponsford and Woodfull*. Melbourne: Five Mile Press, 1988; Frith, David. *Bodyline Autopsy*. Sydney: ABC Books, 2001;

George, Anthony. *W.H. Ponsford: His record innings-by-innings*. West Bridgford: Association of Cricket Statisticians, 1986; Leckey, John A. *The Real Story of Bill Ponsford*. Melbourne: Arcadia, 2006; Robinson, Ray. *Between Wickets*. Sydney: Collins, 1946; *Wisden Cricketers' Almanack*. 'Obituary: Bill Ponsford.' 125 (1992): 1267–68.

<div align="right">Carl Bridge</div>

PONT, GEORGE WILLIAM (1910–1992), trade union official and industrial commissioner, was born on 14 October 1910 at Bloomfield station in western Queensland (though his birth certificate records nearby Blackall), third and youngest child of Queensland-born parents George William Pont, shearer and station hand, and his wife Minnie, née Howard. Pont senior had been prominent in the 1891 shearers' strike; he was convicted of intimidation but, after five months in gaol on remand, acquitted of arson. Known as 'Bluey' on account of his red hair, young George attended Blackall State School then, although nominally an Anglican, St Joseph's Catholic primary school. He embraced union principles, buying his first Australian Workers' Union (AWU) ticket when he secured a school holiday job as a 'picker-upper' at the town's wool-scouring works. Leaving school at fourteen, he briefly held an apprenticeship to a motor mechanic, and later worked throughout the central west as a truck driver, shed hand, and wool presser. From 1931 to 1936 he was a labourer and miner at Mount Isa, before moving to Mackay where he earned wages as a rock driller and mill hand.

On 19 June 1937 at St Paul's Presbyterian Church, Mackay, Pont married Mona Rose Schmidt. In 1940 the AWU appointed him organiser at Mackay; in 1942 he occupied a similar position at Julia Creek; and in 1943 he became the union's western district secretary, based at Longreach. Four years later he was transferred to Cairns as far northern district secretary, a position he was to hold until 1966. A big man, 6 feet 3 inches (191 cm) tall and weighing at least 16 stone (102 kg), he used his size to impress if not intimidate others, whether on the football field (he was a useful rugby league player) or as a union official.

Pont was determined yet realistic in pursuing and protecting members' interests, particularly during World War II when workers faced pressure to moderate their claims. Like other leaders of the AWU, he was committed to arbitration rather than direct action, and insisted on award provisions being observed by both workers and employers. From the 1950s technological change in the sugar industry inexorably reduced the size of the workforce and thus AWU membership. In fighting to preserve existing jobs and regulate new occupations, Pont was later described as a 'union policeman enforcing rules whose purpose belonged to the past' (Burrows and Morton 1986, 133). He would have taken the comment as a compliment.

In some but not all respects Pont fitted the AWU mould of strong, hard-nosed officials, such as Clarrie Fallon [q.v.14], Tom Dougherty [q.v.14], and Joe Bukowski [q.v.13]. Pont was less ambitious and less inclined to manipulative power plays, though still active in quelling dissent from 'the Commos' (*Townsville Daily Bulletin* 1950, 1). He was prominent in the union, attending all annual Queensland delegate meetings from 1943 to 1966, except one (in 1964, when seriously injured in a car accident), and most national conventions. Following Fallon's death in January 1950, the State executive appointed Pont president of the Queensland branch two months later. In December, however, he lost the ballot to Bukowski, who viewed him as a rival, especially when he again unsuccessfully contested the office in 1952.

Pont was a long-term and committed Australian Labor Party member, even during those periods when the AWU severed its affiliation with the ALP. His political connections, coupled with the dominance of the AWU during the long period of Labor government in Queensland (1932–57), played a part in his serving on two royal commissions: into the sugar industry (1950) and into off-the-course betting (1951–52). He was a frequent ALP election campaign director at Cairns and a regular delegate to Queensland Labor-in-Politics conventions. In 1957 he opposed the party's expulsion of Premier Vince Gair [q.v.14], because he knew it would cause a split, and he was saddened by the ensuing schism, for which he blamed Gair.

Appointed to the Queensland Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Commission, Pont assumed office on 18 July 1966. His selection by the Country and Liberal

parties' coalition government demonstrated the respect he had earned in industrial relations circles, regardless of political and union connections. The government doubtless also regarded him as a safer choice than one from a more radical union. Commissioner Pont's decisions were typically clear, well informed, and briefly expressed. Perhaps his most significant case was the 1967 award ending discriminatory pay and conditions for the State's Aboriginal station hands. Pont had some misgivings that equal pay would mean higher Aboriginal unemployment, but resisted the opposition of employers and the obstructionist tactics of the State government. Not notably progressive, he nevertheless had a strong sense of justice. He was primarily influenced by his deep knowledge of actual working conditions, his empathy with those subject to them, and, in the equal pay case, his experience organising Aboriginal employees in the north.

In 1978 and 1979 Pont was the centre of controversy when employers and the government criticised supposedly generous provisions he awarded to pastoral workers. The president of the National Party, Sir Robert Sparkes, and the premier, (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen, linked the decision with Pont's AWU background, suggesting further that the commissioner chose the cases he wanted. The president of the State Industrial Court, Justice R. H. Matthews, then held a special sitting of the full bench publicly to defend the integrity of the commissioners and the rostering system. Pont also responded forcefully to his critics. On 17 July 1980 he retired, having served two seven-year terms and being close to the statutory retirement age of seventy.

In retirement he lived at Cairns. He had a keen interest in sport and he enjoyed fishing and gem-fossicking, the latter with his wife. Unlike her, he was not a churchgoer but regularly mowed the lawn of St Peter's Anglican Church. A widower from 1991, he moved to Bundaberg, the home of his youngest daughter. He died there on 30 October 1992 and was buried in the Forest View cemetery, Cairns. His two sons and three daughters survived him.

Australian Worker. 'Union Bids Farewell to a Lifetime Friend.' 14 December 1992, 4; Burrows, Geoff, and Clive Morton. *The Canecutters*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1986; Hearn, Mark, and Harry Knowles. *One Big Union: A History of the Australian Workers Union 1886–1994*. Oakleigh, Vic.: Melbourne: Cambridge University Press, 1996; May, Dawn. *Aboriginal Labour and the Cattle Industry: Queensland from White Settlement to the Present*. Oakleigh, Vic.: Cambridge University Press, 1994; Pont, G. W. Autobiographical notes. Unpublished manuscript, n.d. Fryer Library, University of Queensland; Queensland. Parliament. *Parliamentary Debates*, 2 May 1979, 4437, *Parliamentary Debates*, 4 September 1979, 221; Tennant, Kylie. *Speak You so Gently*. London: Victor Gollancz Ltd, 1959; *Townsville Daily Bulletin*. 'Plebiscite System to be Retained.' 25 February 1950, 1.

D. W. HUNT

PORUSH, ISRAEL (Porusch-Mandel) (1907–1991), rabbi, was born on 16 July 1907 in Jerusalem, Palestine (Israel), second of seven children of Elias (Eliyahu) Porusch-Mandel, hospital manager, and his wife Deborah Gittel, née Makofki. Strict Orthodox Jews, Elias's family had arrived in Palestine in the first half of the nineteenth century from Eastern Europe; Deborah came from a well-known rabbinic family. Israel grew up in a deeply religious home, studying at the Etz Chaim Yeshiva until the age of fifteen. Wanting him to have a secular education, his father sent him to school in Germany in 1922. Matriculating in 1927, he studied mathematics and other secular subjects at the University of Berlin and rabbinics at the Hildesheimer Rabbinical Seminary, Berlin. In 1931 he completed a doctoral thesis in algebra at the University of Marburg (PhD, 1933), and the following year was ordained.

Employed as a principal of a Talmud Torah, he lost his work permit in 1933 and, repulsed by the oppression of Jewish people under Hitler's regime, decided to migrate to London. Rabbi Dr Isidore Epstein, principal of Jews' College, employed him as a tutor and later commissioned him to translate two tractates for the Soncino Talmud. He enrolled in an English matriculation class at the London Polytechnic and with improved English skills accepted a job at Finchley Synagogue in 1934. The same year on 7 October he married Berta (Bertha) Link at Golders Green Synagogue.

In 1938 Porush refused the offer of a post at the Melbourne Hebrew Congregation. A year later, concerned at the gathering war clouds and hopeful that the role would

enable him to deal with a broader range of religious and community matters, he accepted the position of senior rabbi at the Great Synagogue, Sydney.

Inducted on 6 June 1940, Porush served for nearly thirty-three years, becoming known as the 'uncrowned chief rabbi of Australia' (Apple 2008, 96). The Commonwealth's chief rabbi, Lord Jakobovits, described him as combining 'rabbinical learning, general scholarship and exceptional leadership' (Apple 1988, 5). His years of service covered a watershed period in Australian Jewish history, due to the impact of the pre– and post–World War II European Jewish refugees and survivors. He was naturalised on 25 September 1941. Concerned at the influence of Nazi anti-Semitism, he founded the New South Wales Council of Christians and Jews in 1943.

The ultimate diplomat, he needed to be so, given that the term of his predecessor, E. M. Levy, had ended in controversy. He worked to bridge the gap between the established Anglo-Jewish community and the newcomers. Faced with the challenges of intermarriage and low levels of *kashrut* (Jewish dietary laws), he strengthened observance. He had to make compromises, such as continuing with a mixed choir, but upheld the most significant principles of Jewish law. A strong supporter of religious Zionism, he was a member of the Mizrachi movement. He served as head of the Sydney Beth Din (rabbinical court) from 1940 to 1975, and oversaw the congregation's expansion and the opening of the War Memorial Centre in 1956. He established the Great Synagogue Youth, providing intellectual dialogue, but was also able to play table tennis with young people. Always there to provide wise counsel to congregants, he maintained an office to receive visitors at the synagogue and at home.

Porush organised the first conference of the Australian rabbinate in 1946; it became the Association of Jewish Ministers of Australia and New Zealand in 1952. He served as its president until 1975, convening seven conferences. One of his regrets was that he was not able to create greater unity in the rabbinate. He experienced tensions with some of his colleagues. His strong Orthodox position resulted in conflict with Rabbi Rudolf Brasch, the senior Reform rabbi.

He found Rabbi L. A. Falk [q.v.8] 'difficult' (Apple 2008, 98), and faced a conflict with the leadership of Sydney's Central Synagogue, especially in 1961 when Rabbi Harry Freedman [q.v.17] created a rabbinical assembly competing with Porush's authority in New South Wales. He clashed with the lay leader Maurice Ashkanasy [q.v.13] in relation to rabbinical representation and official recognition of marriage celebrants.

Deeply interested in education, Porush worked closely with the New South Wales Board of Jewish Education, serving as honorary director for over twenty years, and as president (1950–51 and 1969–73). He was active in the creation of suburban education centres, which later developed into congregations. A strong advocate for Jewish day schools, he also assisted in the formation of the New South Wales Association of Sephardim and the Canberra Jewish Community.

Another of Porush's passions was his people's history in Australia. President of the Australian Jewish Historical Society (1948–74), he wrote a history of the Great Synagogue, *The House of Israel* (1977), as well as twenty-one articles for the *AJHS Journal of Proceedings*, over 200 articles for the *Great Synagogue Journal*, and entries in the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*. Selected sermons were published as *Today's Challenge to Judaism* in 1972, and his memoirs, *The Journal of an Australian Rabbi*, in 1992. From 1951 he lectured part time in the department of Semitic studies at the University of Sydney. Appointed OBE in 1966, he received the B'nai B'rith award in 1981.

Of imposing appearance, Porush was dignified, with a neatly trimmed beard. Throughout his career Bertha was his constant companion. She assisted newcomers in both London and Sydney, and worked for the women's auxiliaries of the synagogue and the New South Wales Board of Jewish Education. After his retirement from the synagogue in 1973, the couple lived at Bondi, before settling in Melbourne in 1975, after he stepped down from the Beth Din. He died on 22 May 1991 at North Caulfield, survived by Bertha and one daughter; another daughter had died in 1969. He was buried at the Springvale Chevra Kadisha cemetery in Melbourne and was later reinterred at the Har Hamenuchot cemetery in Jerusalem.

His portrait, painted by William E. Pidgeon [q.v.18], won the Archibald Prize in 1961 and was later donated to the Great Synagogue. He is also remembered by Hillel College's Rabbi Porush Kindergarten.

Apple, Raymond, with members of the congregation. *The Great Synagogue: A History of Sydney's Big Shule*. Sydney: UNSW Press, 2008; Apple, Raymond, ed. *Yismach Yisrael: Historical Essays to Honour Rabbi Dr Israel Porush*. Sydney: Australian Jewish Historical Society, 1988; Porush, Israel. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 29 November 1974. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Rosenberg, Louise. 'An Appreciation: Rabbi Dr. Israel Porush O.B.E. 1907–1991.' *Australian Jewish Historical Society Journal* 11, part 2 (1991): 259–69.

Suzanne D. Rutland

POTTER, Sir WILLIAM IAN (1902–1994), financier, philanthropist, and patron of the arts, was born on 25 August 1902 at Scarborough, Sydney, third of four children of English-born James William Potter, then a soap maker, and his Scottish-born wife Maria Louisa Townsend, née McWhinnie. James was a charming wastrel, who lost his wife's inheritance on a series of failed business ventures, while Louisa's strong character held the family together as its financial position worsened. In 1903 the Potters moved to Bradford, England, where James had previously worked in the wool trade. There are stories in the family that speak of an unsuccessful investment in the woollen industry, and the Potters returned to Sydney in 1910. They lived in rented accommodation at Mortdale, then an outer southern suburb.

In later life Potter seldom talked of his childhood and the accounts he provided were misleading. Although he gave the impression that most of his schooling had been in England, he attended Mortdale Public School before winning a scholarship to Cleveland Street Intermediate High School, Redfern, in 1915. After topping his class in 1916, he went to work, possibly as a clerk for the shipping firm McIlwraith, McEachern & Co. Pty Ltd, and later for the Pacific Islands trader William Blacklock. He saved enough to pay university fees and, after matriculating (1924), studied economics at the University of Sydney (BEc, 1928), winning the Economic Research Society's prize (1925), a G. S. Caird scholarship (1926), and a Chamber of Commerce prize

(1928). He graduated top of his final year, and briefly considered an academic career before opting for business. On 5 April 1928 he married Victoria Bernice Moorhead in Mosman Presbyterian Church.

Through R. C. Mills [q.v.10], professor of economics at Sydney, Potter obtained employment with the Melbourne stockbrokers Edward Dyason [q.v.8] & Co. in 1929. He not only took on a new job but a new persona, rejecting the name Bill by which he had been known in Sydney and calling himself Ian, and presenting a false picture of having come from an affluent background. His work at Dyason brought him into contact with many influential clients, including the commerce professor (Sir) Douglas Copland [q.v.13] and the politician Richard (Baron) Casey [q.v.13]. In 1931, unaccompanied by his wife and daughter, he was a resident fellow at Queen's College, University of Melbourne, where he became friends with Harold Holt [q.v.14] and (Sir) Richard Eggleston, among others. In spite of the onset of the Depression, he flourished, making a favourable impression in Melbourne financial circles, and in 1933 became private secretary to Casey, then assistant treasurer in the Lyons [q.v.10] United Australia Party government. His sixteen months in the role gave him an understanding of government finance as well as many contacts in politics and the Federal bureaucracy.

In 1931 Potter had purchased a seat on the Stock Exchange of Melbourne and four years later he set up his own stockbroking firm, known from 1938 as Ian Potter & Co. From the start he saw himself more as a merchant banker than a share trader and he rapidly became known as a daring and resourceful underwriter of new issues. During World War II he rose to prominence, his firm challenging J. B. Were & Son for the position of Melbourne's leading stockbrokers. Elected to the committee of the Stock Exchange of Melbourne in 1942, he was involved in the establishment of the Institute of Public Affairs (Victoria) and the Liberal Party of Australia. From 1941 to 1943 he served in small craft of the Volunteer Coastal Patrol and its successor, the Naval Auxiliary Patrol. His cabin cruiser, the MY *Nordecia*, was used by the patrol until the navy requisitioned it in January 1943.

While many feared a postwar slump, Potter saw that the growth of Australian manufacturing combined with a strong rise in

incomes would result in a booming economy. However, the Australian financial system was poorly adapted to provide the capital for construction and industrial expansion. It was his greatest achievement, in the wake of the economic difficulties of Sterling-area countries, to open up new sources of overseas investment money, especially funds from the United States of America and through the World Bank. This made possible Australia's rapid economic growth in the next two decades. During the 1950s he raised capital for many of Australia's largest manufacturing ventures, while in the 1960s he played a central role in bankrolling the massive capital investment required for the expansion of mining, notably the iron-ore mines of the Pilbara.

Belying the cool calculation he brought to his business career, Potter had an active and complicated romantic life. Having divorced his first wife in 1941, on 2 July 1942 he married Gwenyth Winifred Izzard, an amateur actress, at the Cairns Memorial Presbyterian Church in East Melbourne. The marriage was turbulent and he filed for divorce on the ground of desertion. His petition was initially refused, before being granted on appeal to the High Court of Australia in 1954. On 5 February 1955 he quietly wed Patricia Ann Garvan, née Fitzgerald; this marriage also ended in divorce. Twenty years later, on 27 March 1975, he would marry Primrose Catherine Dunlop, née Anderson Stuart, in the Chapel of St George the Martyr, HMAS *Watson*, at South Head, Sydney.

In 1967 Potter retired from Ian Potter & Co. He remained active in business for many years, but increasingly his interests turned to the arts and philanthropy. His financial acumen was vital for the establishment and growth of many major cultural institutions. He had been the inaugural treasurer (1947–53) of the National Gallery Society of Victoria and later a member of the National Art Gallery and Cultural Centre building committee, playing a key role in the development of the Arts Centre on St Kilda Road. While a member of the University of Melbourne's finance committee, he provided support that made possible the formation of the Union Theatre Repertory Company (later the Melbourne Theatre Company). He also worked closely with H. C. Coombs to set up the Australian

Elizabethan Theatre Trust (AETT) in 1954, which in turn created the Elizabethan Theatre Trust Opera Company (later Opera Australia) and the Australian Ballet, as well as giving encouragement and support to many other artistic companies.

Potter was always interested in education, science, and medical research. He served (1949–71) on the University of Melbourne council and was a long-standing supporter of the Australian Academy of Science, being elected a fellow in 1978. Early in the 1960s he worked with Derek Denton, and Kenneth [q.v.] and Baillieu Myer to set up the Howard Florey [q.v.14] Laboratories (later the Howard Florey Institute of Experimental Physiology and Medicine) at the university. The Myer brothers and Potter gave large sums of money for the Florey, and Potter was instrumental in gaining funding from the Federal government, writing directly to Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] and receiving the memorable reply: 'Dear Ian, I have spoken to Harold [Holt] and that will be all right, Yours, Bob' (Denton Papers).

Although Potter's business skills made him rich, he had little interest in the accumulation of wealth for its own sake, and he lived comfortably rather than ostentatiously. Inspired by the Myer Foundation, in 1964 he established the Ian Potter Foundation Ltd as a vehicle for his personal philanthropy. When he set up the foundation, there was no provision for tax deductibility for gifts to public charitable trusts, and Potter used all his powers of persuasion on Holt, then Federal treasurer, to amend taxation laws. This was eventually achieved—though only after Potter made an initial non-deductible gift to the foundation of £1 million in shares—and proved to be a vital step in the growth of philanthropy in Australia.

Potter was handsome, blue-eyed, and as he aged, sported a full head of silver hair. Cordial, considerate, and generous, he moved with confidence in the highest circles of business and politics in Australia and abroad. He had innumerable acquaintances and business connections, but only a small circle of close friends. Despite Potter's charm, many felt that he was impenetrable and few got to see behind his public mask. Some associates described him as shy, but it would be more accurate to see him as reserved and intent on preserving his privacy.

Knighted in 1962, Potter was awarded the honorary degree of doctor of laws by the University of Melbourne in 1973, and appointed to the Royal Order of the Polar Star (Sweden) in 1983. Sir Ian was made an honorary fellow of the Australian Stock Exchange in 1991, and was an honorary life member of the AETT, the Australian Ballet Foundation, the Australian Opera, and the National Gallery of Victoria. On 24 October 1994 he died at his home in Melbourne and was cremated. His wife and a daughter from each of his first and second marriages survived him. In November a memorial service was held at St Paul's Anglican Cathedral, Melbourne. His estate was valued at about $85 million and, after family and other bequests, the balance of some $58 million was left to the Potter foundation.

Denton, D. A., and M. H. Ryan. 'William Ian Potter, 1902–1994.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 11, no. 4 (December 1997): 541–50; Denton Papers. Private collection; Glezer, Leon. 'Sir Ian Potter and His Generation.' In *Australian Financiers, Biographical Essays*, edited by R. T. Appleyard and C. B. Schedvin, 401–26. South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1988; Parker Bowles, Carolyn. Personal communication; Potter, Lady (Primrose). Personal communication; Potter, Robin. Personal communication; University of Melbourne Archives. MS 2007.0033, Ian Potter Papers; Yule, Peter. *Ian Potter: Financier, Philanthropist and Patron of the Arts*. Melbourne: Miegunyah Press, 2006.

Peter Yule

PRESS, ANNE ELIZABETH (1903–1992), politician, was born on 25 August 1903 at Dubbo, New South Wales, and registered as Annie, eldest child of Victorian-born parents Thomas Speechley, contractor, and his wife Charlotte, née Lacey. Educated privately, between June 1921 and May 1922 Annie undertook a short course of teacher training. She taught in three public schools: Condobolin North from May 1922; Tichborne from January 1923; and Forbes from April 1924 to May 1925, when she resigned. On 1 September 1924 at St John's Church of England, Forbes, she had married Thomas Francis Press, a farmer. They lived first on Yarralee, outside Condobolin, and later moved to Myall Park, Tullibigeal.

Continuing her interest in education, Anne Press served (1950–60) on the council of the Federation of Parents and Citizens'

Associations of New South Wales, becoming country vice-president in 1953. She was also a director (1953–78) of the Condobolin District Hospital and a supporter of the Far West Children's Health Scheme. Since 1943 she had been active in the Australian Labor Party (ALP); she was secretary of the Condobolin branch for some years and a delegate to the party's annual conferences sixteen times.

Between 1934 and 1978, elections to the New South Wales Legislative Council were the responsibility of the two houses of parliament, which sat together every three years to choose one quarter of members for a twelve-year term, or to fill vacancies left by retirements. Press won a by-election in October 1959 for the seat left vacant by the death of Gertrude Melville [q.v.15]. The result drew newspaper comment, contrasting her position as 'a farmer's wife' with that of her Liberal Party of Australia opponent, Nancy Bird Walton, a 'well-known air-woman' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1959, 4). In December the Labor government introduced a bill for a referendum on the abolition of the Legislative Council. She was one of seven Labor members of the council expelled from the party for voting with the Opposition in a procedural motion designed to prevent the legislation from being passed. A majority vote in the referendum in 1961 ensured the council's continued existence.

Press and her companions formed the Independent Labor Group, which existed until 1977. She became a Liberal supporter. Apparently attempting to pressure her, in 1966 the ALP chose her sister Eva Speechley as its main candidate for a close Legislative Council by-election. Press resented the move. Next year she joined the Liberal Party. She was re-elected in 1970 but, when direct election of the council was introduced in 1978, she did not nominate.

A fierce opponent of gambling, Press particularly disliked poker machines, which she called 'iniquitous monsters' (NSW LC 1959, 2529). She consistently upheld what she saw as the interests of country people, and encouraged closer settlement. The (Sir Harold) Wyndham [q.v.18] scheme to restructure secondary schooling attracted her strong backing. She criticised the running of child welfare institutions and the neglect of

Aboriginal reserves and settlements. Taking an unpopular stand, she supported a Country Party member, W. G. Keighley, when he called for legislation to allow abortion on request. Press spoke passionately on the subject, citing cases she had known personally or been told about, and accused men who opposed change of wanting 'to keep a woman chained to the double-bed and the kitchen sink' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1971, 1).

In 1967 Press was made the public's representative on the Taxi Advisory Council, an appointment which carried no remuneration and which she held for eleven years, working on numerous sub-committees. She travelled, on her own, to and from Sydney by train when the Legislative Council was sitting. When it rose she returned to Myall Park, where she bred pigs. Late in life she and her husband retired to Condobolin. Survived by her husband, their two daughters, and one of their two sons, she died on 23 August 1992 at Condobolin and was buried in the Anglican section of the local cemetery.

New South Wales. Legislative Council. *Parliamentary Debates*, vol. 30, 2 December 1959, 2529, vol. 140. 23 August 1978, 447–50; O'Hara, John. 'Labor's Choice "Upsets" M.L.C.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 August 1966, 8; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Farmer's Wife Arrives for By-Election.' 13 October 1959, 7, 'A.L.P. Takes 10 Minutes to Expel Seven M.L.C. "Rebels".' 12 December 1959, 1, 'Break "Chains" on Abortion—Woman MLC.' 13 August 1971, 1–2, 'Ten MLCs Seek Place on Lib Council Ticket.' 24 June 1978, 2.

Rachel Grahame

PROCTOR, Sir RODERICK CONSETT (1914–1991), accountant and businessman, was born on 28 July 1914 at Neutral Bay, Sydney, son of New South Wales–born parents Frederick William Proctor, insurance inspector, and his wife Ethel May, née Christmas. Educated at Melbourne Church of England Grammar School and Hale School, Perth, Roderick left school at the age of sixteen. With his family he moved to Queensland in 1937 and joined the accounting firm of Clarke & Son which later merged with Hungerford, Hancock & Offner (eventually KPMG Peat Marwick). In the late 1930s he was an amateur rowing champion, representing Queensland and Australia in rowing and sculling contests.

Appointed as a lieutenant, Australian Army Service Corps, Australian Imperial Force, on 15 November 1940, Proctor performed supply duties with the 9th Division in the Middle East, serving at Tobruk, Libya (1941), and El Alamein, Egypt (1942), and was mentioned in despatches for his conduct at Tobruk. He was attached to senior headquarters in Papua and New Guinea (1943–44) and Advanced Allied Land Forces Headquarters in the Netherlands New Guinea and East Indies in 1945, rising to major (1944). For his contribution to supply planning for the Borneo operations in 1945, he was appointed MBE (1947). His 'organizing ability, unflagging energy', and 'tact, courtesy and cheerfulness' impressed his superiors (NAA B883). On 13 December 1946 in Brisbane he transferred to the Reserve of Officers. He later commented that 'the army discipline [and] the methods of command and delegation provided a good grounding' for later life (Grant 1987, 13).

Proctor had married Kathleen Mary Murphy (d. 1978), a receptionist, at St Mary's Cathedral, Sydney's Catholic basilica, on 19 March 1943. He resumed his pre-war occupation in 1947, becoming a partner in 1951 and a senior partner in 1966. In 1976 he retired to concentrate on his many directorships. He was chairman, director, or partner in dozens of firms, notably Bundaberg Sugar from 1965 to 1986 and the SGIO Building Society (later Suncorp) from 1979 to 1985. On the recommendation of the State National–Liberal coalition government, he was knighted in 1978 for services to the business community.

Sir Roderick's attitude and outlook appeared typical of prominent and wealthy businesspeople in Premier (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen's Queensland. In a 1981 interview he saw 'a bright and promising future for Queensland' and commented that the state's 'private enterprise government' was 'doing a good job' (McPhee 1981, 18). Four years later, in September 1985, he was sacked as chairman of the SGIO Building Society. Some observers had predicted his removal after he defied Bjelke-Petersen by supporting the introduction of poker machines. Following his dismissal Proctor criticised the government for its apparent intrusion into private industry. He had been a trustee of

the National Party since 1978, and his public pronouncements provoked the ire of many in the party. In a radio interview in May 1986 he claimed that the Queensland economy was 'not in good shape' (Aust. Senate 1986, 1014) and that Queensland was being outperformed by some Labor states.

On 22 October 1986, just days before the Queensland State election, Proctor accused the National government of cronyism and suspect tendering practices: 'On a number of occasions tenders have been called when it was fairly obvious this was only a charade and … it had already been decided who was to be granted the contract' (*Courier Mail* 23 October 1986, 1). He said that Queensland did not really qualify as a free-enterprise state and that, in many ways, it was the most socialist state in Australia.

Proctor added that he disagreed with the National Party's description of Queensland as the lowest-taxed state and described government opposition to poker machines as 'illogical and hypocritical' (*Courier Mail* 23 October 1986, 1). In his capacity as chairman of Jupiter's Casino on the Gold Coast, Proctor had lobbied unsuccessfully not only for the introduction of poker machines but also for a cut in government tax from 20 per cent (which Proctor believed to be the highest casino tax in the world) to 10 per cent. The premier characterised his attack as the result of 'sour' feelings (*Courier Mail* 23 October 1986, 1). Sir Robert Sparkes, the National Party president, accused him of participating in a Liberal Party set-up, the Nationals and Liberals having been at loggerheads since the break-up of the coalition in 1983. Russ Hinze [q.v.], a senior National Party minister, claimed that Proctor was 'the architect of cronyism in this state' (*Courier Mail* 24 October 1986, 4). Proctor resigned from the party a few days later.

At an electorally sensitive time, Proctor's outspoken criticism of the government isolated him from his peers, but enhanced his reputation for personal integrity. Though his political activity was finished, his business interests kept him busy. At the time of the controversy he was chairman of six public companies and director of a further five, worked a ten- to twelve-hour day five days a week, and travelled extensively.

Described as 'tall, healthy-looking, genial and urbane … with a Gold Coast tan' (Trundle 1986, 5), Sir Roderick was a notably handsome man, with luxuriant white hair, a square jaw, and a military-style moustache. He had married Janice Marlene Pryor, a stenographer, in a civil ceremony at his residence in Brisbane on 15 May 1980. Survived by his wife and the four children from his first marriage, he died from pancreatic cancer on 30 August 1991 in Brisbane and was cremated.

Australia. Senate. *Journals*, no. 107. 28 May 1986, 1014; Charlton, Peter. 'Proctor Praised as a Man of Courage.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 4 September 1991, 13; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Now is Time to Join Up – Tobruk Digger.' 18 August 1941, 4; 'Nationals' Trustee Revolts.' 23 October 1986, 1; 'Party Needs a Miracle Now, Says Sparkes.' 24 October 1986, 1; 'With a Friend like Sir Rod …' 24 October 1986, 4; 'Hinze Thanks Proctor.' 24 October 1986, 13; 'Sir Roderick Proctor Resigns from Nationals.' 3 November 1986, 1; Grant, Heather. 'Business Profile: Sir Roderick Proctor.' *Daily Sun* (Brisbane), 21 February 1987, 13; Grant-Taylor, Tony. 'Knight Who Lost Faith with Qld Nats.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 3 September 1991, 27; Howard, Steve. 'Government Sacks Sir Roderick.' *Daily Sun* (Brisbane), 5 September 1985, 5; McPhee, Lynette. 'Interview: Sir Roderick Proctor.' *Australian Stock Exchange Journal,* May 1981, 18; National Archives of Australia (NAA). B883, QX6447; Trundle, Peter. 'Sir Roderick's Big Gamble.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 24 October 1986, 5.

Brian F. Stevenson

PUNCH, LEON ASHTON (1928– 1991), farmer, grazier, and politician, was born on 21 April 1928 in North Sydney, second son of Sydney-born parents Thomas Sydney Punch, medical practitioner, and his wife Neta Linette, née Wood. Educated at Inverell High School and The King's School, Parramatta, from 1947 Leon worked on his father's dairy farm at Jerrys Plains. Having managed that business from 1952, he moved in 1959 to the family's grazing property at Barraba.

Spurning his father's hope that he would enter the medical profession, Punch developed a love of the land and, during his time at Barraba, of politics. He was elected to the Barraba Shire Council in 1956 and served until 1959, when he won the seat of Upper Hunter in the New South Wales Legislative Assembly in a spirited dual-endorsement contest with a fellow Country Party (CP)

candidate and the incumbent member since 1939, D'Arcy Rose. The same year he met Suzette Meyers, a physiotherapist and later interior designer, from Sydney. The couple married on 15 September 1960 at St Philip's Church of England, Sydney.

Following an electoral redistribution in 1962, Punch moved to the seat of Gloucester, which he was to hold until his resignation from parliament on 2 July 1985. His rural interests developed alongside his political career, and in 1963 he acquired a property, Glen Martin, at Dungog.

Punch's first years in parliament were spent on the opposition benches, as the Australian Labor Party had been in office since 1941. It was not until May 1965 that the Liberal and Country parties under (Sir) Robert Askin [q.v.17] and (Sir) Charles Cutler won an election and formed a coalition government. Punch was variously chairman of committees, acting Speaker, minister for public works and for ports, and acting minister for local government and for decentralisation and development. He became deputy leader of the CP in January 1973. As minister for public works, he oversaw the completion and opening by Queen Elizabeth II in October 1973 of the Sydney Opera House, and supervised the planning and tendering for a major redevelopment of Parliament House in Macquarie Street.

Cutler supported Punch to replace him as party leader and deputy premier when he retired from parliament on 16 December 1975. As leader, he maintained the public works and ports portfolios. At the 1976 election, however, the coalition narrowly lost office to the Labor Party under Neville Wran. For the first time in New South Wales the Country and Liberal parties maintained a formal coalition in opposition. Instability in the Liberal Party resulted in the 'Wranslide' elections in October 1978, at which the Liberals lost eleven seats to be returned with only eighteen members, of a possible ninety-nine, one more than the CP. Three by-elections in September 1980 saw the CP holding one more Assembly seat than the Liberals, prompting Punch to consider demanding the Opposition leadership. He went so far as to obtain a legal opinion on the matter. His plans were thwarted by some of his own colleagues, notably his former

deputy, James 'Tim' Bruxner, who threatened to sit as an Independent, believing that the Liberals would soon have the dominant numbers once more and that insisting on the Opposition leadership in the interim would cause irreparable damage to already strained coalition relations.

An excitable character, Punch had sandy red hair that matched his temperament. He stormed through the corridors of Parliament House, waving papers around, staff trailing behind him, always itching to go face to face with Wran. The clashes between the two became legendary, and their relationship was one of mutual dislike. Punch relentlessly attacked Wran over corruption and played a part in exposing scandals in the New South Wales Police Force that enveloped the deputy commissioner, Bill Allen; dishonest administration of the prisoner early release scheme by the corrective services minister, Rex Jackson; and perversion of the course of justice by the State's chief stipendiary magistrate, Murray Farquhar [q.v.]. On one occasion, Wran demanded that Punch should 'get out of the gutter', to which Punch shot back: 'It's the only place I can find you!' (Davey 2006, 280). For his part, Wran instructed his deputy, Jack Ferguson, that if he, Wran, died in office and the parliament moved the usual condolence motion, Ferguson was to gag the debate the moment Punch rose to his feet.

The New South Wales CP changed its name to National Country Party (NCP) in 1977, and then to National Party (NP) in 1982. Initially unenthusiastic about the latter change, Punch became an ardent supporter prior to the Wagga Wagga conference that decided the matter. He was partly influenced by the success of the party in Queensland, which was making inroads in outer metropolitan Brisbane seats following its name change. Of greater significance were the Wran government's electoral reforms. Part of these abolished smaller electoral quotas for country seats and introduced a system of one vote one value, meaning a wholesale redistribution and the abolition of six seats held by the NCP. They also replaced compulsory preferential voting with optional preferential for the Legislative Assembly, jeopardising the Coalition's ability to manage a tight exchange of preferences in three-cornered contests. Punch perceived that, to combat these changes, the NCP must

modernise and broaden its electoral appeal. He also realised the need for better relations between the non-Labor parties, and worked to minimise three-cornered contests and laid much of the ground work that resulted in the Coalition's return to office under Nick Greiner and Wal Murray in 1988.

At the NP's annual general conference in June 1985, Punch announced he would stand down as leader and retire from parliament. Giving his farewell speech, he argued for the merger of the CP with the Liberal Party, a proposal he had previously opposed; the conference rejected the idea. Survived by his wife and two sons, and with a history of heart problems, he died of myocardial infarction on 29 December 1991 at Lovett Bay, Sydney, and was cremated. He was accorded a State memorial service at St James's Church, Sydney.

Dale, Brian. *Ascent to Power: Wran and the Media*. Sydney: Allen and Unwin, 1985; Davey, Paul. *The Nationals: The Progressive, Country and National Party in New South Wales 1919 to 2006*. Sydney: The Federation Press, 2006; Gardiner, Jenny. Interview by the author, 8 October 2011; Hogan, Michael, and David Clune, eds. *The People's Choice: Electoral Politics in 20th Century New South Wales,* vol. 3, *1968 to 1999*. Sydney: Parliament of New South Wales and University of Sydney, 2001; Parliament of New South Wales. 'The Hon. Leon Ashton PUNCH (1928–1991).' 2009. www.parliament.nsw.gov. au/prod/parlment/members.nsf/ec78138918334 ce3ca256ea200077f5d/773483970067409fca256e 510080d7fa?OpenDocument. Copy held on *ADB* file; Parliament of New South Wales. *Parliamentary Debates*, 25 February 1992, 47–61; Parliament of New South Wales. *Parliamentary Record, Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly 1824–2003*, vol 7. Sydney: Parliament of New South Wales, 2003; Punch, Justin. Personal communication; Punch, Thomas. Personal communication; Richardson, Nick. 'Leon Leaves Politics with a Little Less Punch.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 8 January 1991, 4; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Battling Parliamentary Leader Gave No Quarter.' 30 December 1991, 2.

<div align="right">Paul Davey</div>

PURBRICK, ERIC STEVENS (1903–1991), vigneron and winemaker, was born on 4 August 1903 in North Sydney, eldest of three sons of Victorian-born Reginald Purbrick, company manager, and his English-born wife Dorothy, née Stevens. Educated at Melbourne Church of England Grammar School (1916–21), Eric read history and law at Jesus College, Cambridge (BA, 1925; MA, 1929). While

skiing in Switzerland in 1928 he survived a fall into an ice crevasse. A romance subsequently blossomed between Purbrick and Victorian-born Marjory Mary Sutherland, who witnessed the accident. They married on 12 March 1929 at the parish church of St George, Hanover Square. Called to the Bar on 12 June 1929, he spent twelve months at the Inner Temple, serving a 'pupillage'. Meanwhile, his father became a member (1929–45) of the House of Commons.

When he returned to Australia in 1931, Purbrick took over the management of his father's Australian investment property, the Chateau Tahbilk winery, established in 1860 and located on the Goulburn River, near Nagambie, Victoria. Intent upon turning its fortunes around after decades of neglect, he set about revitalising the winery. He mastered the craft of winemaking, established marketing and distribution networks, instigated promotional and advertising campaigns, and won awards at wine shows. If, when he took over the vineyard, 'the name of "Tahbilk" stank in the nostrils of every reputable wine merchant' (Purbrick 1964, 390), he soon brought the quality of wine back to that of its golden age of the 1880s. In 1934 his father made him the sole owner of Chateau Tahbilk.

On 22 August 1940 Purbrick enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. After cavalry training, he was commissioned in November 1941 as a lieutenant. He served (August 1942 – January 1944) in the Northern Territory with the 2/1st North Australia Observer Unit and was placed on the Retired List on 4 August 1944. In 1945 he joined the Australian Red Cross and sailed for Greece, where he served as an honorary assistant commissioner (1945–46) and was awarded the medal of the Royal Greek Red Cross.

Wartime absence did not help Purbrick's marriage and he divorced in 1950. Marjory subsequently married the grazier Douglas Thornley Boyd [q.v.13]. On 25 May 1950 at the South Yarra Presbyterian Church Purbrick married a widow, Phyllis Clemenger Aitchison, née Smith, daughter of the late Brigadier General Robert Smith [q.v.11]. She died in 1955 of tuberculosis. In 1958 he married Mary Dechaineux, née Harbottle, an actress and widow of the naval officer Emile Dechaineux [q.v.13].

From the 1950s Purbrick pioneered the naming of varietal wines. The distinct Shiraz and Marsanne varieties, so perfectly suited to the Nagambie region, became synonymous with the names Purbrick and Tahbilk. In 1960 Chateau Tahbilk's renaissance was celebrated at a centenary luncheon attended by 250 guests, including the prime minister, (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15]. A history of the winery by Enid Moodie Heddle [q.v.] was published the same year. In 1974 Purbrick retired as managing director in favour of his only son John (b. 1930) but he remained as chairman. His grandson Alister took over as winemaker in 1978.

Purbrick made a major contribution to various wine industry bodies. He was president (1955–58) of the Viticultural Society of Victoria and a foundation member (1958–68) and president (1964–67) of the Wine and Brandy Producers' Association of Victoria. The Victorian delegate (1948–68) to the Federal Wine and Brandy Producers' Council of Australia, he was a deputy member (1950–64) of the Australian Wine Board. In 1980 he was made an honorary member of the Viticultural Society of Victoria and an honorary life member of the Wine and Food Society.

As a younger man and into maturity, Purbrick was handsome and athletic, and his energy appeared boundless. At the same time, he cultivated the persona of an urbane English gentleman, the effect enhanced by the ever-present pipe in his mouth. He had a sparkle in his eye, possessed a wicked sense of humour, and was fond of practical jokes. Survived by his third wife and his son, he died on 17 December 1991 in East Melbourne and was cremated. On 19 January 1992 his ashes were scattered among the original 1860 Shiraz vines at Tahbilk; a memorial service followed, attended by hundreds of friends and industry colleagues.

Argus (Melbourne). 'Romance in Switzerland.' 18 January 1929, 12; Dunstan, Keith. 'Vintage Character behind Tahbilk's Grand Tradition.' *Sunday Age* (Melbourne), 26 January 1992, 6; Halliday, James. 'A Formidable Gentleman of Tahbilk.' *Weekend Australian,* 20–21 June 1992, Weekend Review 14; Heddle, Enid Moodie. *Story of a Vineyard, Chateau Tahbilk.* Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire, 1960; Purbrick, Eric. 'Australian Chateau.' *Wine Magazine* (London, England), November/December 1964, 390–94; Woodhouse, Fay. *Vintage Stories: A 150 Year History of Tahbilk.* Tabilk, Vic.: Tahbilk Pty Ltd, 2010.

FAY WOODHOUSE

PUREGGER, MARJORIE ISABEL (1905–1995) and **WILLIAM JOHN PUREGGER** (1907–1984), community leaders, were wife and husband. Marjorie was born on 16 November 1905 at Sherwood, Brisbane, younger child of Queensland-born parents Robert Albert Bulcock, fruit grower, and his wife Emily Hemans, née Palmer, poet and journalist. The politician and businessman Robert Bulcock [q.v.3] was Marjorie's grandfather and the writer Vance Palmer [q.v.11] her uncle. She began her formal education at Caloundra State School in 1914. Moving to Brisbane, she excelled at Toowong State School (1917–19) and, on scholarships, at Brisbane Girls' Grammar School (1919–23) and the University of Queensland (BA Hons, 1927); she was head girl at BGGS and the 1927 recipient of the university's McDermott prize for English. Having briefly tried teaching, she switched to journalism with the *Sunday Mail* and then *Truth*. Her earnings, together with financial help from her family, enabled her to acquire a house at Milton and to depart in January 1935 for a tour of Britain and Europe. There, she attended concerts and plays, investigated social conditions, and observed the growing menace of Nazism, before returning to Brisbane in December.

In Vienna Bulcock had boarded with the writer Helene Scheu-Riesz, through whom she met her future husband. He had been born on 15 September 1907 at Tulln and named Wilhelm Johann Ludwig, son of Austrian-born parents Josef Michel Franz Puregger, lawyer, and his wife Ludowika Maria, née Mallin. By 1935 he was an industrial chemist and a social democrat active in opposing the Austrofascist regime. In 1937 he migrated to Australia and on 17 March that year he and Marjorie were married in a Baptist service at Hamilton, Brisbane. Bill became production manager at the West End ice-cream factory of Peters [q.v.11]-Arctic Delicacy Co. Ltd and was later chief chemist with Queensland United Foods Ltd. A leader of his industry, he served as federal president (1952–53) of the Council of Australian Food Technology Associations and general secretary (1973–75) of the Australian Institute of Food Science and Technology.

After her return from Europe and in the early years of her marriage, Marjorie Puregger had engaged in occasional paid work,

including broadcasting on radio and writing newspaper articles. In this period, she and Bill began the busy round of humanitarian and community activities that would characterise their lives. From 1936 she served on relief committees for war victims in Spain and China. Following the Anschluss in March 1938, Bill joined her in assisting Jewish and political refugees to migrate from Austria to Australia. The next year she was a founder of the Refugee Emergency Council of Queensland, which helped new arrivals obtain housing and employment. She enjoyed gardening, and also acted in plays, one of her parts being Florrie in *Waiting for Lefty* (1937). Her involvement in leftist political theatre reflected her abhorrence of social injustice, rather than an interest in socialism or communism.

One of Puregger's early preoccupations was the civic and cultural development of Brisbane. In talks and newspaper articles, she advocated a central square, more parks and gardens, and, on the banks of the river, tree-lined boulevards, open-air restaurants, musical entertainments, and flood-lit public buildings. A conservatorium of music and a cultural centre for the city were major focuses of her campaigning. After the birth of her daughter in 1940, she broadened her endeavours to include welfare work for women and children. She helped to establish the Kindercraft Association and its Brisbane day nursery, opened in 1943. Three years later she was pressuring the government to improve conditions in maternity wards. Active in the National Council of Women of Queensland, she was a vice-president (1948–50) and convenor of several of its standing committees.

The Pureggers were members, and Bill an office bearer, of the State branches of Musica Viva and the Australian Institute of International Affairs. He was also prominent in the Queensland Marriage Guidance Council and Australian Rostrum, Queensland Zone. In 1982 he was awarded the OAM for his community service.

With Jessie (Lady) Groom and Ruth Don, in 1941 Marjorie Puregger had founded the Brisbane Forum Club to teach women public speaking, meeting procedure, and the duties of office holders; to encourage them to further their education; and to foster their increased participation in public life. Clubs sprang up throughout Queensland and interstate: in

1947 the Association of Queensland Women's Forum Clubs was formed, followed in 1975 by the Association of Women's Forum Clubs of Australia. Puregger was the second president (1949–51) of the State committee (known as dais). At the request of the association, in 1956 she produced a handbook on how to chair a meeting. This undertaking led to what she called 'the most useful thing I've done' (Puregger 1989), the publication of the expanded *Mr. Chairman!: A Guide to Meeting Procedure, Ceremonial Procedure and Forms of Address, with Specimen Meetings, and Standing Orders* (1962). Frequently reprinted, the book went through five editions in her lifetime and in 1998 would be revised as *The Australian Guide to Chairing Meetings*.

Bill Puregger was 5 feet 9.5 inches (177 cm) tall, athletically built, dark-haired, and bespectacled. He was a careful, thoughtful, and considerate man, who could talk to people no matter their background. Outwardly, Marjorie Puregger was bright, cheerful, and pleasant company; inwardly, a strong-minded perfectionist. A small woman—5 feet 1 inch (155 cm) tall—she was always well-groomed and smartly dressed. In old age she lamented the effects of development on the pristine Caloundra environment of her childhood but applauded the establishment in Brisbane of the civic amenities and enhancements she had advocated half a century earlier. Bill died on 17 April 1984 at Taringa and Marjorie on 1 November 1995 at Seventeen Mile Rocks; both were cremated. Their daughter survived them.

Association of Women's Forum Clubs of Australia. *Forum: 50 Golden Years, 1941–1991.* Brisbane: The Association, 1991; Fairlie, Linnet (née Puregger). Personal communication; Morell, Lettie. 'City Loses One of Its Cultural Icons.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 4 November 1995, 12; Puregger, Marjorie. Interviews, 1989. Puregger Collection Oral History. State Library of Queensland; Puregger Papers. Private collection (extracts copied for *ADB* file).

Darryl Bennet

PYE, AUBREY DAVID (1901–1994), surgeon and hospital administrator, was born on 11 June 1901 at Windsor, New South Wales, fourth of five children of New South Wales–born parents Robert Adam Pye, pharmacist, and his wife Esther, née Dunston. His two elder brothers, Cecil [q.v.11] and

Eric, served in the Australian Imperial Force in World War I, the former being killed in action in 1917. Having attended Windsor Superior Public School and Hayfield (a small boarding school at Carlingford), Aubrey went to Barker College, Hornsby (1915–19), where he was school captain and captain of the first XI cricket and first XV rugby union teams.

At the University of Sydney (MB, ChM, 1925), Pye played rugby and was recorded as 'quiet, and a keen worker', whose 'slender form may be fairly often seen on the dancing floor' (Sydney University Medical Society 1924, 88). After graduation, he served as a resident medical officer (1926–27) and medical administrator (1928) at the Newcastle Hospital. In 1929 he travelled to Britain for postgraduate training in surgery, working in hospitals in London and Edinburgh (fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, 1930). Back in New South Wales, he was briefly a general practitioner and probationary surgeon at Muswellbrook.

In September 1931 the Brisbane and South Coast Hospitals Board (BSCHB) unanimously selected Pye from forty-one applicants for the position of assistant general medical superintendent, based at the (Royal) Brisbane Hospital and second-in-charge of the ten (eventually eleven) hospitals under the board's control. Appointed in 1933 as acting general medical superintendent, he was confirmed in the post on 17 January 1935. When the BSCHB was split in 1959, he became responsible to the new North Brisbane Hospitals Board and continued to oversee the Brisbane Hospital and the board's seven others. He saw himself as both servant of, and chief executive officer for, the respective boards. His role encompassed administration, surgical practice, hospital construction, and innovations in health care. On 19 March 1931 at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Parramatta, Sydney, he had married Gwen Finlayson (d. 1988); she supported him throughout his career, particularly in providing the regular hospitality his professional commitments entailed.

Pye's administrative responsibilities were onerous. From 1933 he chaired the Brisbane Hospital's medical clinical advisory board. Every second weeknight and every second weekend, alternating with his deputy, Dr Solomon Julius, he was superintendent

on duty for all the board's hospitals. He was forced constantly to defend the Brisbane Hospital from criticism of overcrowding, especially in the years between 1946 and 1950. Concurrently he had to manage the junior salaried medical staff, who were working long hours and struggling under the immense demands placed on them.

Subject to political direction from above while clinically responsible for the hospitals' medical staffs, Pye had become involved in two major conflicts early in his term. The BSCHB, subservient to successive Australian Labor Party governments (1915–29 and 1932–57) and the party's platform of free hospital health care for all, sought essentially a full-time salaried hospital service. The British Medical Association and the powerful honorary visiting staff vehemently opposed the introduction of socialised medicine, which threatened the then standard model with its ethos of control by doctors. Pye was appointed at the peak of the turbulence and he inherited the professional and administrative challenge of implementing government policy while maintaining the hospitals' service and preserving the morale of their staffs. He recommended that, for large hospitals (more than 100 beds), there should be a salaried core of senior medical staff and a paid part-time cadre of visiting specialists. The specialists proposed a similar scheme and the system was introduced in 1938; then pioneering, it would become universal in Australia.

The second conflict that Pye helped to manage was Sister Elizabeth Kenny's [q.v.9] dispute with a majority of Queensland doctors over her methods of clinically managing acutely paralysed limbs. Her approach clashed with that of contemporary medical and nursing practice. Pye was impressed by the progress of patients in her ward at the Brisbane Hospital compared with those treated by conventional methods. He was one of six Queensland doctors who facilitated her government-funded travel in 1940 to the United States of America, where her methods could be tested with less controversy. By the 1960s her system was accepted as the standard nursing and physiotherapy treatment.

A fellow (from 1933) of the Royal Australasian College of Surgeons, Pye earned wide respect for his proficiency, particularly in emergency surgery. It was said that he was

'the best man inside a hot belly in Queensland' (A. Morton 2015). He taught basic surgical skills to the hospital's resident medical officers, scores of whom later served as sole doctors in country hospitals. In World War II his clinical work increased, despite his heavy administrative load, and he was on call one night and one weekend in three for after-hours emergency surgery.

The (Royal) Brisbane Women's Hospital (opened in March 1938) had been one of numerous major building projects initiated and completed during Pye's term. Situated in the grounds of the Brisbane Hospital, it was an up-to-date obstetric hospital. The South Brisbane (Princess Alexandra) Hospital was established in 1956 with his help. In 1967 he oversaw the completion of the University of Queensland's Clinical Sciences Building at the Brisbane Hospital. He was a friend of the Hospital for Sick Children (Brisbane Children's Hospital) and fostered its building works.

Influential in a number of important innovations in Queensland's health care, in the 1930s Pye had introduced the first in-patient beds in public hospitals for psychiatric patients. In 1935 and 1936 he played a leading part in the decision to establish the University of Queensland's faculty of medicine; he served on the faculty board from 1936 to 1967. With others, he promoted the foundation (1944) of the Queensland Radium Institute; he would be a member until 1967. Following the establishment (1945) of the Queensland Institute of Medical Research, he was appointed to its council (deputy chairman, 1947–67), again serving until 1967. He was created a fellow of the QIMR (1981) for his distinguished contributions to it and to medical science generally. Both ex officio and because of his personal qualities, he served on many other bodies, including the State Nutritional Advisory Board (from 1937) and the postgraduate education committee of the Queensland branch of the British (renamed Australian in 1961) Medical Association.

In 1953 an unnamed person, apparently a member of the University of Queensland's medical faculty, had reported Pye to the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation for alleged communist sympathies. With Julius, a communist, he had written a paper for a 1941 congress in Brisbane on medical aid to the Soviet Union, then Australia's wartime ally.

Intensely loyal to his country, Pye repudiated Julius's politics. An investigation by ASIO affirmed his innocence. The slur was a source of astonishment to him and his family.

Pye exerted firm authority through his strong presence and rare ability to combine clinical leadership and sound staff management. Another esteemed surgeon, Sir Clarence Leggett, later observed: 'Aubrey had an absolute genius for picking the right man for the right clinical job' (A. Morton 2015). It was said that he knew every staff member's name in the Brisbane Hospital, and that he visited the wards every day. For his services to medicine and medical administration, he was appointed CBE (1965).

Retiring in 1967, Pye worked in the regimental aid post at Victoria Barracks and held office as vice-president of the Queensland Ambulance Transport Brigade. He enjoyed success in lawn bowls. His son, the surgeon James Cecil Pye (1934–1976), died from malignancy. Having sustained at least three coronaries over a thirty-year period, Aubrey Pye died on 16 June 1994 at Tarragindi, Brisbane, and was cremated, according to his wishes, without religious forms. His daughter, Elizabeth Morton, survived him. The family holds his portrait (1969) by Graeme Inson. Pye Gardens and the heritage-listed Pye House at the Royal Brisbane and Women's Hospital commemorate him.

Charlton, Peter. 'Why Did ASIO See Red.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 7 December 1991, 5; McGuire, L. I. 'The Pye Era: 1931 to 1967.' In *History of the Division of Surgery Royal Brisbane Hospital*, edited by Simon Siu, 37–81. Brisbane: Division of Surgery, Royal Brisbane Hospital, 2003; Morton, Dr Anthony Park. Interview by the author, 8 October 2015; Morton (née Pye), Elizabeth Finlayson. Interview by the author, 8 October 2015; National Archives of Australia. A6126, 806; Patrick, Ross. *A History of Health and Medicine in Queensland 1824–1960*. Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 1987; Pearn, John. *Focus and Innovation: A History of Paediatric Education in Queensland*. Brisbane: Amphion Press, 1986, *Symbols of Service: The Armorial Bearings, Symbols, Motifs, Badges and Medals of the Royal Children's Hospital, Brisbane*. Brisbane: Amphion Press, 2012; Personal knowledge of the *ADB* subject; *Senior Year Book, Faculty of Medicine*. Sydney: The Society, 1924; Tyrer, John H. *History of the Brisbane Hospital and Its Affiliates: A Pilgrim's Progress*. Brisbane: Boolarong Publications, 1993.

JOHN H. PEARN

Q

QUARRELL, LOIS GERTRUDE
(1914–1991), journalist and sports
administrator, was born on 19 November
1914 at Corryton, South Australia, second of
five children of South Australian–born parents
Alfred James Quarrell, glass artist, and his
wife Lottie May, née Overington. Educated at
Adelaide Technical High School, Lois played
hockey and cricket, and captained the senior
basketball team. In 1932 she became a typist
in the commercial department of Adelaide's
Advertiser. She took up swimming and
lifesaving, and began writing a weekly column
on the latter. Given the chance of a cadetship,
she created a women's sports page—'Women
in Sport, by Lois Quarrell'—which first
appeared in May 1936.

Besides reporting results, Quarrell strove to
educate the public about the value of sports for
girls and women. She urged all to participate
and contradicted men who claimed strenuous
sports robbed women of their femininity and
were injurious to their health. She advocated
'rational attire', particularly the shortening of
skirts for many sports, and calmed anxieties
about female athletes in shorts. She never
ceased praising the achievements of local
champions so that the public, instead of being
'mildly amused and tolerant' of their efforts,
would be 'impressed by the high standard
of play' (Daly 1994, 25).

Quarrell was also active in sports
administration. While serving as the playing
coach of the Westbourne Park hockey team,
she formed the South Australian Women's
Amateur Swimming Association in 1938 and
was its secretary for eleven years. In 1940
she became the first woman appointed to the
National Fitness Council of South Australia,
persuading it to establish facilities for new
women's sports, including softball, and to
open additional children's playgrounds.
In 1941 she encouraged the formation of
a South Australian Women's Amateur Athletics
Association. She was a selector for, and the
manager of, touring State swimming and
basketball teams, until she moved into hockey
administration in 1947.

During World War II, Quarrell undertook
the extra tasks of general reporting and the
reviewing of films and stage shows. She wrote
columns answering readers' queries about
air-raid precautions. When men's sporting
contests resumed in 1945, she continued to
report on them until male journalists returned
from war service. Management valued her
skill in writing: throughout her career she was
'punctilious and prompt', and the accuracy of
her reports 'was never queried or questioned'
(Scales 2013). From 1946 until 1949 she
conducted a session on women's sport every
Saturday morning on the *Advertiser*'s radio
station, 5AD.

Quarrell had joined the Girl Guides in
1925. Inaugural captain (1932–43) of the
1st Westbourne Park Company, she became
divisional secretary and later a district
commissioner. During the war she headed the
signalling division of the State division of the
Guides' National Emergency Squad. Always
given to intense self-scrutiny, she joined
Moral Re-Armament and resigned from the
Advertiser in June 1949 to undertake voluntary
work for that movement in Melbourne and
New Zealand.

Resuming her position as the *Advertiser*'s
'Women's Sports Editress' in 1953, Quarrell
encouraged women to resist pressures for them
to give up sport after marrying and becoming
mothers. A member of the Parkside Bowling
Club, she became skipper of the Adelaide
No. 2 side and took Thursday mornings off to
play golf. She helped May Mills [q.v.18] form
the South Australian Women's Amateur Sports
Council, which secured a lease in 1953 for the
Women's Memorial Playing Fields at St Marys.

On 17 March 1960 at Hamilton Park
Methodist Church, Quarrell married John
Nicholas Hendry, a brush maker and
president of the Blind Workers' Association.
She continued to use her maiden name except
in Moral Re-Armament and church circles.
In 1966 she founded the South Australian
division of the Sportswomen's Association
of Australia, serving as its chairman and
securing sponsorships to fund premises,
prizes, and trophies. In 1970 she resigned
from the *Advertiser*'s full-time staff to become
a casual reporter, confining her journalism to
women's and men's golf, croquet, and lawn
bowls. Retiring in 1977, she became active in
the (Pentecostal) Christian Revival Crusade

congregation in Brighton. Predeceased by her husband, she died in Royal Adelaide Hospital on 19 June 1991 and was cremated. She had done much to improve the general health and self-esteem of South Australia's women.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'Lois Quarrell Leaving Adelaide.' 20 May 1949, 9; 'After a Lifetime Lois Sees Light Down the Tunnel.' 1 August 1986, 17; 'Lifted the Profile of Women's Sport.' 22 June 1991, 30; *Advertiser PI* (Adelaide). 'Signs Off, But Will Return.' March–April 1970, 3; Daly, John A. *Feminae Ludens: Women's Competitive Sport in South Australia, 1936–1956.* Adelaide: J. A. Daly, 1994; Girl Guides South Australia Archives, Norwood; Howell, P.A. 'Lois Quarrell: a notable mid-20th-century journalist and her impact'. *JHSSA,* No. 42, 2014, 29–42; Scales, John. Personal communication, 29 May 2013; State Library of South Australia. PRG 1016. Quarrell, Lois (1915–91).

P. A. Howell

QUIST, ADRIAN KARL (1913–1991), tennis player, business executive, and sporting commentator, was born on 23 January 1913 in North Adelaide, eldest of five children of New South Wales–born Karl Hugo Quist, importer and sports store proprietor, and his South Australian–born wife Carmen Lurline, née Wright. Adrian's grandfather Christian Ludwig Qwist had migrated from Denmark to the Victorian goldfields in 1853, and became a leading goldsmith and silversmith in Sydney. His sons Christian Ludwig and Karl Hugo were prominent sportsmen—Christian a sculler, Karl a cricketer. Adrian was educated at Glenelg Public School and Pulteney Grammar School, where he excelled at cricket and was captain of the school's tennis team. In 1928 he became a clerk with North British and Mercantile Insurance Co. Ltd.

Encouraged to concentrate on tennis by a visiting family friend—the English cricketer E. H. Patsy Hendren—Quist had local success as a junior and was chosen for Linton Cup teams from 1930 to 1933. He won the Australian junior doubles title in 1930 (with Don Turnbull) and 1932 (with Len Schwartz), and the 1933 junior singles championship, assuring his selection for the Davis Cup team when Harry Hopman [q.v.17] became unavailable. Quist was a member of the team from 1933 to 1939, the year Australia first won the cup in its own right, and was playing captain in 1948. His Davis Cup record—winning 23 of 33 singles matches and 19 of

22 doubles—stood for many years. He won Australian doubles titles with Turnbull (1936, 1937) and then with John Bromwich (1938–40, 1946–50). In 1936, 1940, and 1948 he was Australian singles champion. Overseas victories included the 1935 French and Wimbledon doubles with Jack Crawford [q.v.]; United States (1939) and Wimbledon (1950) doubles with Bromwich; and 1960 French and United States doubles with Frenchman Jean Borotra.

In 1937 Quist had been appointed a director of Dunlop Sports Pty Ltd and moved to Melbourne. The company transferred him to Sydney in June 1940 as manager of its New South Wales division. Having served voluntarily in the Citizen Military Forces for two years from March 1939, he was mobilised for full-time duty on 24 March 1942. Asthma had prevented him from enlisting in the Australian Imperial Force. In August he was commissioned as a lieutenant and thereafter he was employed as an amenities officer in units in Western Australia and New South Wales. He transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 18 October 1945. While in the army he had played only exhibition tennis around Australia.

On 12 September 1941 Quist had married English-born Sylvia Josephine Muriel, daughter of Albert and Erna Keighley [q.v.14], at St Mark's Church of England, Darling Point. They were divorced in 1950. Short, suave, dark-haired and lithe, Quist had great natural sporting ability. He regarded his volley and overhead game as his strengths, utilised so well in doubles. He and Bromwich were among the first combinations to use the serve and volley technique that was well suited to grass and defined the modern game. Impressed by the less restrictive clothing worn overseas, he was an early convert to wearing shorts despite official criticism at home. He was responsible for introducing to Australia the herringbone-soled Volley sandshoe, based on a yachting shoe he and Bromwich wore in the United States of America in 1939. Manufactured by Dunlop, it became a bestseller.

Between 1963 and 1967 Quist was general manager of Dunlop's sports goods division and held directorships of other subsidiaries taken over by the company under Eric Dunshea [q.v.14], including Universal

Textiles (Australia) Ltd, Anthony Squires Holdings Ltd, Swedex Pty Ltd, and Frank O'Neill Industries Pty Ltd. He continued to play a role in tennis as a commentator and broadcaster. With a voice described as having 'a soft, confidential tone' (Underwood 2010), he provided insightful observations during Australian Broadcasting Commission radio broadcasts of the Davis Cup. When professional tennis started to take over international competition he supported Jack Kramer in his quest to provide players more control over sponsors and national and State associations. Quist thought that a player's natural talent and drive made a champion and that coaches and managers claimed too much credit. He saw that the tie-break system, invented by his friend Jimmy Van Alen, allowed competitors to play to an older age but criticised professionals for lack of commitment to the Davis Cup. He was inducted into the International Tennis Hall of Fame (1984) and Australian Tennis Hall of Fame posthumously (1998).

From the 1950s Quist had lived at Point Piper, travelled overseas frequently, and maintained friendships with Jaroslav Drobny and Gottfried von Cramm. Later in life Quist regularly wintered in Hawai'i. He died on 17 November 1991 in hospital at Darlinghurst, survived by his daughter and son, and was cremated. Over two decades before and after World War II he had enjoyed a remarkable international career, the highlight being probably the 1939 Davis Cup tie when, with the United States two matches up, his unexpected five-set victory over Bobby Riggs enabled Australia to go on and win.

Huxley, John. 'Passing Shots from a Wimbledon Warhorse.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 June 1991, 38; Quist, Adrian. Interview by Neil Bennetts, 3 January 1980. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Quist, Adrian. *Tennis: The Greats: 1920–1960*. Compiled by Jack Egan. Sydney: William Collins and ABC Enterprises, 1984; Underwood, Roger. 'Boxing Day Heroes.' *Quadrant Online*, 26 December 2010, quadrant.org.au/opinion/qed/2010/12/boxing-day-heroes/. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Gentleman Champion Who Wore Shorts.' 19 November 1991, 4.

KERRY REGAN

R

RAIL, VICTORY ROBERT (VIC)
(1945–1994), racehorse trainer, was born
on 15 August 1945 (the day World War II
ended) at West Townsville, Queensland,
seventh of nine children of Queensland-born
parents William Rail, railway worker, and his
wife Doris Emily, née Bullock. Following his
elder brother Billy into horse-racing, Vic left
Townsville West State School (1951–59) to
work at stables near the city's racecourse. At age
fifteen he became apprenticed as a jockey to
the trainer Arthur 'Sadie' Standley. A good
athlete, he took up amateur boxing and won
eighteen of nineteen bouts, including three
junior North Queensland championships.

In 1963 Rail moved to Brisbane to
continue his apprenticeship under the trainer
Jim Griffiths. He won three country races in
June and none thereafter but gained prizes
at the Queensland Turf Club Apprentices'
School as champion athlete and boxer.
Because of his increasing weight, he moved
in 1964 to Melbourne to ride in hurdle and
steeplechase events; the horses in these races
were handicapped on a heavier weight scale.
Unsuccessful, he abandoned competitive
riding in 1965 and remained in Melbourne
for another twelve months, working as
a stablehand for the trainer Des McCormick,
near the Epsom racecourse at Mordialloc.

Rail went back to Brisbane in 1966, where
he turned his hand to anything that enabled
him to work with horses: strapping, riding
trackwork, and learning the basics of the
farrier's craft. On 9 July 1966 in a Church of
England ceremony at the Church of the Holy
Trinity, Fortitude Valley, he married Coleen
Cecily Thomsett, a shop assistant; they would
later divorce (1981). In 1968 he returned to
Melbourne and became stable foreman for
the trainer Tommy Woodcock [q.v.18] at
Mordialloc. He later credited Woodcock with
teaching him how to prepare horses for races,
in particular, how to feed them correctly to
suit their training regime.

Seeking to train in his own right, Rail
settled in Brisbane in 1973. The Queensland
Turf Club granted him a permit and in his first
season (August 1973 to July 1974) his horses
won six races on country tracks. For ten years
he eked out a living by training a small stable of
thoroughbreds and supplementing his income
by riding trackwork and doing some farrier
work. His fortunes changed when a group of
friends bought a colt they named Rode Rouge
and asked Rail to train him. Rode Rouge
came first in ten races, mostly in Brisbane.
When he had first shown promise, one of
his owners, John Murray, decided to buy his
younger half-brother for $5,000. Neither the
new colt's sire, Ivor Prince, nor his dam, Vow,
had won a race but this did not deter Murray,
who enticed a friend, Jeff Perry, to share in the
ownership. They named the horse Vo Rogue,
and in 1984, when he was just a yearling,
Murray and Perry arranged for him to come
into Rail's stables at Hendra, not far from the
Eagle Farm and Doomben racecourses.

Vo Rogue won twenty-six races and
$3.1 million. He raced from 1986 to 1991
and captured the imagination of racegoers with
a brave, front-running style. Six of his victories
were at the Group 1 level, including the 1989
and 1990 Australian Cup at Flemington,
Melbourne, and another ten were at Group 2
level.

The horse's success thrust the knock-
about, craggy-faced Rail into the limelight.
His training methods were unorthodox.
Keeping his horses as close to nature as
possible, he preferred to turn them loose in
yards during the day rather than lock them
up in the confines of stables; discarded the use
of rugs except in extreme cold; and avoided
horseshoes because, as he said, they were not
born wearing them. On one occasion the
stewards discovered him working Vo Rogue
without horseshoes and fined Rail $200.
He maintained close personal contact with
the horses and often rode Vo Rogue in his
trackwork. That brought another fine after
stewards spotted him wearing thongs rather
than the obligatory riding boots.

In September 1994 Rail brought two
horses into his stables from a suburban Brisbane
paddock. Soon, both showed symptoms
of a respiratory illness. Despite veterinary
treatment, their condition worsened and other
horses in his and a neighbouring stable became
ill. Within a week fourteen horses had died or
been put down by veterinary surgeons. Rail
himself developed similar symptoms to those

that had presented in his horses. Urged by his partner, Lisa Symons, he sought medical treatment. He was admitted to hospital in South Brisbane and died there a week later, on 27 September 1994. Following a Catholic funeral, he was cremated. His partner survived him, as did the two sons of his former marriage. This was the first time in the world that the disease, identified as an acute equine respiratory syndrome, had been detected; it was named Hendra virus. Researchers found that the virus's natural host is the flying fox. The horses initially infected had probably sniffed or eaten vegetation contaminated with flying fox droppings. Rail's last winner had been Shampan, in a Maiden Handicap at Toowoomba. It was ridden by his son Troy.

Carlyon, Les. *True Grit: Tales from 40 Years on the Turf*. North Sydney: Random House Australia Pty Ltd, 2013; Clark, Bruce. 'Reverse Way of Going Was No Problem for Larrikin Vic.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 28 September 1994, 57; Cormick, Brendan. 'Chatty Trainer a Breath of Fresh Air in Racing.' *Australian*, 30 September 1994, 12; Dawson, Graham. 'Is Queensland Champ Racing's New Superstar?' *Turf Monthly* 36, no. 9 (1988): 18–21; McKinnon, Michael. 'Why Vic Lost the Big Race.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 2 October 1994, 7; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Sinclair, Bart. Personal communication; Sinclair, Bart. 'Unforgettable Larrikin Honoured.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 5 October 1994, 5; Walker, Jamie. 'Mystery Illness Claims Vic Rail.' *Australian*, 28 September 1994, 1–2.

Peter Howard

RANKIN, RONALD (RON) (1914–1991), teacher, rugby player, air force officer, and farmer, was born on 3 November 1914 at Majors Creek, New South Wales, second of four children of New South Wales–born parents James Daniel Rankin, butcher, and his wife Louisa May, née Keyte. Educated at Hurlstone Agricultural High School, Ron excelled academically and represented his school in swimming, boxing, athletics, cricket, and rugby union. He captained his school and the Combined High Schools rugby teams. After studying at Sydney Teachers' College, where he won Blues for cricket, athletics, and rugby, he taught at Burnside Public School, Parramatta, and Sydney Grammar School.

A fine full-back, Rankin played first-grade rugby for Drummoyne from 1934; later he joined Randwick. Standing 5 feet 9 inches

(175 cm) tall and weighing 162 pounds (73.5 kg), he was known for his toughness, displaying 'prodigious stamina and capacity for hard play, both in attack and defence' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1945, 6). He captained the State team and twice scored more than 100 points in a season. Rankin represented New South Wales (capped twenty-two times) against Queensland (1935–38), Victoria (1936), South Africa (1937), and New Zealand (1938), and played for Australia (capped seven times) against New Zealand (1936, 1938) and South Africa (1937). In 1939 he was en route to Britain with a Wallabies team when World War II was declared. The tour was cancelled and he returned to Australia.

On 19 September 1940 Rankin enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF). After flying training in Australia and Canada, he was presented with his wings and commissioned in April 1941. He completed further training in Britain and played for England in the combined services rugby XV. In February 1942 he joined No. 236 Squadron, Royal Air Force, flying Blenheims on shipping reconnaissance and escort missions. Four months later he was posted to No. 227 Squadron, RAF, which was absorbed that month into No. 272 Squadron, stationed in Egypt. He flew Beaufighters over Egypt and Libya and, when Malta-based from November, Tunisia and Sicily. In November he led a flight in an attack on El Aouina aerodrome in Tunisia, shooting down one aircraft and braving enemy fighters and fire from the ground to strafe the airfield. For his determination in this and other operations, he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. He completed his tour in January 1943 as an ace, having shot down at least five aircraft and shared two other aerial victories. His promotion to substantive flight lieutenant followed in April.

After serving in Britain as an instructor on rocket firing from Beaufighters, Rankin returned to Australia in October. He was awarded Belgium's Croix de Guerre on 1 February 1944. In April he was posted to No. 30 Squadron, RAAF, with which he flew Beaufighters on bombing and strafing missions over New Guinea and the Netherlands East Indies. Promoted to acting squadron leader on 1 August, he commanded a flight, and the squadron for a month, and was awarded a Bar to his DFC for his outstanding courage,

ability, and skilful leadership. His final sortie, on 12 December, ended with a crash landing. From February 1945 he instructed at No. 5 Operational Training Unit, Williamtown, New South Wales, until demobilised on 20 December.

Rankin briefly resumed teaching and playing rugby in Sydney, again leading the State team. On 25 October 1946 at St Jude's Church, Brighton, Adelaide, he married Ellen Betty Bown, an ex-servicewoman. He took up farming at Braidwood, New South Wales; he later returned to teaching in Canberra, where he also bred horses and farmed. While feeding his horses he died suddenly on 7 August 1991, and was cremated. A generous and gregarious man, he was survived by his wife and two sons; another son had predeceased him.

Braidwood Review and District Advocate. 'Ron Rankin. Famous Flyer's Amazing Career.' 17 April 1945, 1; *Canberra Times.* 'Rugby Union Star to Play in Canberra.' 16 May 1947, 2; *Canberra Times.* 'WWII Pilot Had Love of Horses.' 15 August 1991, 4; Garrison, A. D. *Australian Fighter Aces.* Canberra: Air Power Studies Centre, 1999; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Rankin, Ronald; National Archives of Australia. A705, Rankin, Ronald; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Sporting Personalities – Ron Rankin.' 10 April 1945, 6; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Sport Biography of the Week.' 31 July 1946, 1.

<div align="right">John Moremon</div>

RANKINE, DOROTHY LEILA (1932 –1993), Aboriginal musician and community worker, was born on 31 December 1932 at Rose Park, Adelaide, seventh of eight children of Daniel Wilson, of Ngarrindjeri descent, and his wife Rebecca Kumi Wilson, née Harris, who was of Kaurna descent on her mother's side and Ngarrindjeri on her father's side. Leila attended school and spent her early adult life in the small community at Point McLeay Mission Station (later Raukkan) on the southern shore of Mungkuli (Lake Alexandrina), in the Coorong region of South Australia. Under the influence of the Salvation Army, music played a significant role in the social and religious life of the mission, shaping her later involvement in music and the arts. She married James William Rankine (d. 1969) at Point McLeay on 22 April 1954, and together they had five children. In 1965 the family moved to Adelaide to provide greater access to educational opportunities for the children.

Having been brought up under the Aborigines Protection Board (1939–62), which exercised supreme authority over Aboriginal people in the State, Rankine was determined to contribute to improvements in the lives and circumstances of her people. In 1966 she was a founding member of the Council of Aboriginal Women of South Australia, and, along with other influential women including Ruby Hammond [q.v.] and Gladys Elphick [q.v.17], worked to promote Aboriginal education and advancement.

With her younger sister Veronica Brodie, also an activist and community leader, in 1972 Rankine was an inaugural member of the Adelaide Aboriginal Orchestra. Three years later, the orchestra was one of the founding initiatives in the establishment of the Centre for Aboriginal Studies in Music (CASM) at the University of Adelaide. The orchestra sought to benefit children living with family, with foster families, or in hostels, and gave them the opportunity to receive training and perform on a variety of instruments. 'Auntie Leila', as she was respectfully and fondly known to the many CASM students who benefited from her wisdom and firm but kind support, was the chairperson of the urban committee of CASM and editor of the centre's journal *Tjungaringanyi* from 1976 until her retirement in 1986. During this period she also participated in the development of the Radio University 5UV multimedia resource *Music, Music, Music* (1978). CASM yielded a number of ground-breaking musical groups including Us Mob and No Fixed Address.

Rankine was involved in numerous organisations, including the Aboriginal Community College, Aboriginal Community Centre, and the Aboriginal Sobriety Group of South Australia Inc. She was a member of the Aborigines Advancement League of South Australia, the Aboriginal Arts Board of the Australia Council of the Arts (1974–77), and the Sydney-based Aboriginal Artists Agency (1978–93). She also worked with Aboriginal students at Warriappendi Alternative School, contributed to the educational resources *The Kaurna People* (1989) and *The Ngarrindjeri People* (1990) for South Australian secondary schools, and to the book *Our Place Our Music* (1989), one of the first comprehensive published studies of Aboriginal music. In 1987 she played an important role in founding the

Ngarrindjeri cultural centre, Camp Coorong. A poet, actor, cellist, a fine trombonist, and singer, she performed at the South Pacific Festival of Arts in Tahiti in 1985, and told Ngarrindjeri stories for ABC television. She had previously acted in the films *Sister, If You Only Knew* (1975) and *Wrong Side of the Road* (1981).

While working at CASM, Rankine had developed diabetes which caused her to become very ill. She died on 15 January 1993 in Adelaide, survived by four daughters and a son, and her ashes were scattered at Panmurung Point on the Coorong, the beloved spiritual place to which she had always wished to return. Following her death Leila's role as a custodian of her people's lore and culture came under scrutiny during the long-running and divisive controversy over the construction of a bridge linking Hindmarsh Island in the Coorong with the mainland. Those against the construction of the bridge, including Leila's sister, gave evidence to the royal commission that construction of the bridge would be detrimental to the secret women's sites on the island, of which Leila had been a custodian. The bridge was opened in 2001 over the Ngarrindjeri women's protests but they were partly vindicated in a Federal Court of Australia case (*Chapman v Luminis Pty Ltd (No 5) 2001*) the same year in which the judge accepted that the women were genuine in their beliefs about the importance of the waters, and that they should be protected from development.

Breen, Marcus ed. *Our Place Our Music. Aboriginal Music: Australia*. Canberra: Aboriginal Studies Press, 1989; Gale, Mary-Anne. *My Side of the Bridge: The Life Story of Veronica Brodie*. Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 2002; Kartinyeri, Doreen. *Ngarrindjeri Nation: Genealogies of Ngarrindjeri families*. Kent Town SA: Wakefield Press, 2006; Mattingley, Christobel, and Ken Hampton, eds. *Survival in Our Own Land: 'Aboriginal Experiences' in 'South Australia' since 1836 told by Nungas and others*. Melbourne, Vic.: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 1998; Rankine, Leila. 'Centre for Aboriginal Studies in Music.' *Pivot: A Journal of South Australian Education* 6, no. 2 (1979): 19–20; Rankine, Leila. *Pelican in Flight: A Collection of Poetry about Childhood Experiences and Adult Knowing of the Coorong and Point McLeay*. Mt Barker, SA: Flashback Press, 1993; *Tjungaringanyi* (1975–85). Journal of the Centre for Aboriginal Studies in Music (CASM). The University of Adelaide; Wilson, Jane. Personal communication.

Jennifer K. Newsome

RASHEED, KEVIN SAJIEH (1919–1992), tourism operator and promoter, was born on 20 November 1919 at Orroroo, South Australia, eldest of three children of Lebanese-born Dean Rasheed, pastoralist, and his Irish-born wife Edith Ellen, née Merrett. Kevin was educated at home by a governess before attending the Carrieton Public School and the Collegiate School of St Peter, Adelaide. Dean Rasheed owned significant landholdings around Orroroo and Carrieton, but lost most of them in the late 1930s due to the effects of the Depression and drought. At the age of fifteen Kevin left school to assist his father droving sheep. He later worked in the Broken Hill Proprietary Co. Ltd (BHP) machine shops at Whyalla as a boilermaker and fitter.

Enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force on 25 April 1942, Rasheed trained as an air gunner. In December he was commissioned and in March 1943 sent to Britain, where he flew with two Royal Air Force airborne forces units: No. 295 Squadron (1943), and No. 570 Squadron (1943–45). He was demobilised in Australia on 3 December 1945. His brother, Ross, and sister, Ronda, also served in the air force in World War II.

On 20 July 1944 at Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, Rasheed had married Joyce Hearn, a nurse. Joyce travelled to Australia ahead of him, staying with his parents at Carrieton until his return. The couple moved to Whyalla, where Rasheed worked for BHP before purchasing a house at Panorama, Adelaide, in 1948. In 1950 he was appointed manager of Murray Valley Coaches Ltd. The company owned land and some basic accommodation at the entrance to Wilpena Pound in the Flinders Ranges. In 1958 he took over the lease of the Wilpena Chalet. His wife and children remained in Adelaide, visiting the chalet on school holidays.

Commencing the pioneering work of bringing tourism to the Flinders Ranges and beyond, Rasheed built considerable infrastructure at Wilpena Pound, transforming the chalet from a small operation accommodating twenty people, to a large facility with room for up to 100 guests. He never missed an opportunity to publicise the chalet. In 1972 he appeared in an episode of the television series *Boney* that was filmed at Wilpena Pound. When the Ford Motor

Company of Australia Ltd made a series of television commercials advertising its Fairlane range in the area in the mid-1970s, Rasheed was in them. He was also the face of Ford's print advertising campaign, claiming that 'I take lots of people in this car, particularly at Wilpena' (*Canberra Times* 1975, 4). His efforts put Wilpena Pound on the map as an international tourist destination.

Rasheed purchased a light plane, and land adjacent to Ayers Rock (Uluru) where he later built accommodation. When flying to and from Adelaide to be with his wife and children, he would often take paying passengers. He also transported Aboriginal people for medical treatment.

Rasheed sold the Wilpena Chalet to the South Australian government in 1980; the family leased it back and his son and daughter-in-law managed the Wilpena Pound Resort until 2008. Fulfilling his dream of restoring his family's roots in the land, in 1984 the Rasheed family bought Arkaba station, a 60,000-acre (24,281 ha) property adjacent to Wilpena Pound. That year Rasheed was named South Australia's tourism personality of the year. He won a State Tourism award in 1988.

Kicked in the face by a horse at Arkaba in the mid-1980s, Rasheed suffered a fractured skull and afterwards remained in poor health, spending his retirement years at Panorama. Survived by his wife, three sons, and a daughter, he died on 5 May 1992 at the Flinders Medical Centre and was cremated following a Catholic service.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'Tourism Pioneer of the Flinders.' 7 May 1992, 8; *Canberra Times*. [Ford Fairlane advertisement.] 11 June 1975, 4; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Rasheed, K. S; Rasheed, Dean. Interview by Bill Gammage, 18 August 2007. Oral History and Folklore Collection. National Library of Australia; Rasheed, Elizabeth. Personal communication.

NIC KLAASSEN

READ, WILLIAM JOHN (JACK) (1905–1992), coastwatcher and public servant, was born on 18 September 1905 in Hobart, the only son of locally born parents William George Read, hairdresser, and his wife Eleanor Elfridine, née Absolom. After attending Hobart State High School, Jack worked as a bookkeeper for the Electrolytic Zinc Co. of Australasia Ltd. In December 1928 he successfully applied for a cadetship in the public service of the Mandated Territory of New Guinea. On 26 June 1929, the day before he left Tasmania, he married Gwenneth Ballantyne, a teacher, at the Holy Trinity Church, Hobart.

Arriving in Rabaul, Read was informed, probably by Harold Page [q.v.11], the government secretary, that his appointment would be cancelled because he was married. A subsequent investigation found that the job advertisement made no mention of a marriage bar and Read was allowed to remain. He initially served on New Britain under the district officer Ted Taylor. On patrols he was trained by, among others, Lance Corporal Ludwig Somare Sana, whose eldest son would become prime minister of Papua New Guinea. In 1931, together with two other cadets, he undertook a course in social anthropology at the University of Sydney. Returning to Rabaul in February 1932, he was assigned to a single-officer's post '247 miles away up the dreaded outlandish Sepik River' (SLV MS 14503) and promoted to patrol officer. He moved to Madang, from where he established a new post at Bogia. Suffering amoebic dysentery, he took leave in Sydney in December 1933. Next year he returned to Bogia accompanied by Gwen. Elevated to assistant district officer in August 1936, he served at Madang, Wau, and Lae.

At the outbreak of World War II, Read took Italian and German gold miners into custody before their internment in Australia. On leave, in mid-1941 he went to Australia with his wife and four-year-old daughter, Judith; he returned to New Guinea alone. Refused release for military service, in November he was sent to Bougainville, attached to the Buka Passage sub-district. His duties included coastwatching under the command of Lieutenant Commander Eric Feldt [q.v.14]. As a former district officer at Madang, Feldt knew Read well, describing him as being of medium height and wiry in build, with a deep and somewhat harsh voice and an explosive laugh. His manner was 'blunt and straightforward, with more firmness than tact in it' (1946, 119).

From March 1942 Japanese military forces occupied Buka and Bougainville. Although Read had been mobilised as a sergeant in the New Guinea Administrative Unit in February, he preferred to go to Australia

and enlist in the Australian Imperial Force (AIF). Feldt persuaded him to stay and on 2 April he was appointed as a lieutenant in the Royal Australian Naval Volunteer Reserve (RANVR). He quickly established a coastwatching network across Bougainville to provide information on enemy movements. On 8 August, the day after Allied forces had landed at Guadalcanal, he transmitted 'forty-five dive-bombers going south-east' (Feldt 1946, 144). His signals and those sent by a fellow coastwatcher, Paul Mason [q.v.15], gave the Allies time to disperse their ships and have the fighters fuelled and waiting. On 7 October Read and Mason were awarded the Distinguished Service Cross (United States of America) for their extraordinary heroism.

On Bougainville the Japanese intensified their hunt for the coastwatchers with the support of some of the coastal people, and Read was lucky to escape alive from one attack. In late June 1943 he urged immediate evacuation. On 24 and 28 July the submarine USS *Guardfish* removed the coastwatchers, scouts and native police who had assisted them, military personnel, and civilians. Admiral William F. Halsey, the US Navy commander of the South Pacific Area, said that the intelligence forwarded from Bougainville had 'saved Guadalcanal and that Guadalcanal had saved the South Pacific' (NAA B3476, 68). Commissioned in the AIF in September 1944, Read was appointed as a major in the Australian New Guinea Administrative Unit and served as acting district officer on Bougainville. In May 1946 he joined the provisional administration of the Territory of Papua-New Guinea as assistant district officer and moved to Kavieng, New Ireland. He transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 26 July and was mentioned in despatches for exceptional service in the field. Having retained his RANVR commission, he was promoted to lieutenant commander in 1950 and would be placed on the Retired List in 1963.

On 3 May 1951 Read left the Territory of Papua and New Guinea's public service and took civilian employment with the Department of the Navy in Melbourne. Hating the winters, a year later he returned to a new position in the Territory as native land commissioner. In this role he investigated local histories of occupation and determined what land was the hereditary property of individuals or communities by

customary right. Retiring in March 1975, he left for Australia soon after Papua New Guinea achieved independence. In Melbourne he continued his hobby of photography. After Gwen's death in 1980, he moved with his ageing dog, 'Hawke', to Ballarat to be closer to Judith. Survived by her, he died on 29 June 1992 at Ballarat and was cremated.

Feldt, Eric. *The Coast Watchers*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1946; National Archives of Australia. A452, 1959/6070; A518, F852/6/1B; A6769, READ W J; B3476, 68; B3476, 77; B883, VX95356; Pacific Manuscripts Bureau. PMB 1309, Read, Jack. New Guinea Patrol Reports, Related Documents and Photographs, 1930–1940; State Library of Victoria. MS 14503, Jack Read collection, 1942–2009; Read, Jack. *Coast Watcher: The Bougainville Reports 1941–1943*. Port Moresby: Papua New Guinea Printing Co., 2006.

P. A. Selth*

REED, THOMAS THORNTON (TOM) (1902–1995), Anglican archbishop, was born on 9 September 1902 at Eastwood, Adelaide, younger son of Victorian-born Alfred Ernest Reed, horse-trainer, and his locally born wife Clara, née Wells. After financial pressures led to his father's suicide in 1903, Tom was raised by his mother and an aunt. At St Oswald's Church, Parkside, he was influenced by Rev. S. J. Houison, who introduced him to Anglo-Catholic worship based upon the Book of Common Prayer. He was educated at St Oswald's parish school and the Collegiate School of St Peter (1912–21), where the headmaster, K. J. F. Bickersteth [q.v.7], encouraged him to consider taking holy orders. In 1922 he entered Trinity College at the University of Melbourne (BA Hons, 1925; MA, 1927).

Following study at St Barnabas' Theological College in Adelaide, Reed was made deacon in 1926 and ordained priest in 1927. His first appointment was as assistant curate in the parish of St Augustine, Unley. He was priest-in-charge of the Berri mission (1928–29) and then State chaplain of Toc H (1929–31) while also a resident tutor at St Mark's College, University of Adelaide. On 21 December 1932 at St Augustine's Church, Renmark, he married Audrey Airlie Balfour Ogilvy, a nurse. The couple moved to Victoria where he was assistant chaplain of Melbourne Church of England Grammar

School (1932–36). He returned to Adelaide as priest-in-charge (later rector) of St Michael and All Angels', Henley Beach (1936–44), and then rector of St Theodore's, Rose Park (1944–54).

Having served as a chaplain, 4th class, in the Citizen Military Forces since 1939, Reed was called up for full-time duty with the Australian Imperial Force on 1 July 1944. A few days later he was posted to New Guinea Force headquarters, Port Moresby. In January 1945 he returned to South Australia, where his AIF appointment concluded. He later resumed with the CMF (1953–57), rising to chaplain, 3rd class. A shrewd and efficient administrator, he impressed Bishop B. P. Robin [q.v.16] with his ability. Robin appointed him as a canon of the Cathedral Church of St Peter (1947), archdeacon of Adelaide (1949), and dean of Adelaide (1953). In 1951 he had been awarded the Fred Johns [q.v.9] scholarship for biography to complete his study of the poet Henry Kendall [q.v.5] (begun in about 1930) at the University of Adelaide (DLitt, 1954). This work led to two books: *Henry Kendall: A Critical Appreciation* (1960) and *The Poetical Works of Henry Kendall* (1966). In 1955 he was awarded a doctorate in theology by the Australian College of Theology.

In March 1957 Reed was elected bishop of Adelaide, the first Australian to hold the office, and was consecrated on 30 May in St Peter's Cathedral. He led the diocese through a period of institutional expansion as it sought to keep up with the postwar growth of Adelaide. With the aim of ensuring a supply of locally trained clergy, in 1965 he reopened St Barnabas' College. To strengthen the Anglican Church in South Australia, he instigated the transfer of territory from Adelaide (1967) to enlarge the struggling diocese of Willochra, and successfully pressed for the creation (1970) of a third diocese, The Murray, that embraced the south-east of the State. In 1973, with three dioceses, it was then possible for South Australia to form an ecclesiastical province with Adelaide as the metropolitan see, and Reed became the first Anglican archbishop of Adelaide.

Instinctively conservative, though not inflexible, Reed resisted moves to allow the marriage in church of those who had been divorced. He was deeply attached to the Book of Common Prayer and cautious about liturgical revision, prompting his criticism of *An Australian Prayer Book* (1978) on both doctrinal and aesthetic grounds. Although on friendly terms with the heads of other denominations in South Australia, he was wary of the ecumenical movement. He maintained a good relationship with the prominent laymen of the diocese, and his confident High Church Anglicanism and admiration for the English religious tradition resonated with many among his denomination. Yet some regarded him as legalistic and backward looking. He insisted on the use of the title Lord Bishop and was among the last Anglican bishops in Australia to wear frock coat and gaiters as formal dress. At the same time, he was recalled as a 'small man with an indomitable spirit' who 'could be rollicking, good fun' (Murray 1995, 16). He smoked constantly, wrote comic verse, and pursued interests outside the church, including heraldry and family history. In 1972 and 1973 he helped to establish the South Australian Genealogy and Heraldry Society.

Reed retired on 30 September 1974. With Audrey, he moved from Bishop's Court to a smaller house in North Adelaide and spent more time playing golf and painting watercolours. Continuing to research and write, he published several works on the history of the Anglican Church in South Australia and also *Historic Churches of Australia* (1978). In 1980 he was appointed CBE. He died on 19 August 1995, survived by his wife and two of his three daughters. Following cremation, his ashes were interred in St Peter's Cathedral. Portraits in oils by Sir Ivor Hele [q.v.] are held by St Peter's College and the diocese of Adelaide.

Adelaide Church Guardian. 'Retirement of Archbishop.' May 1974, 5; *Advertiser* (Adelaide). 'Archbishop's Strong Sense of Duty.' 22 August 1995, 4; Black, Airlie. Personal communication; Black, Airlie, comp. *Thomas Thornton Reed, Anglican Archbishop of Adelaide: Essays and Reminiscences.* Adelaide: Peacock Publications, 2015; *Church Scene.* 'Archbishop T. T. Reed.' 25 August 1995, 20; Cockburn, Stewart. *The Patriarchs.* Adelaide: Ferguson Publications, 1983; Diocesan Archives, Anglican Diocese of Adelaide. T. T. Reed, Personal Papers; Hilliard, David. *Godliness and Good Order: A History of the Anglican Church in South Australia.* Netley, SA: Wakefield Press, 1986; Lawson, Elaine. Personal communication; Murray, James. 'Devoted Pastor with an Indomitable Spirit.' *Australian*, 5 September 1995, 16; State Library of South Australia. PRG 344, Thomas Thornton Reed, Papers and Records; Trenorden, Mabel. Personal communication.

DAVID HILLIARD

REES-THOMAS, THOMAS (1910–1993), Congregational and Uniting Church minister, was born on 3 May 1910 at Pontard(d)ulais, Carmarthenshire, Wales, third of four sons of Thomas Thomas, master bootmaker, and his wife Sarah Jane, née Rees. The family migrated to Queensland in 1913, living at Yandina for three years and then at Blackstone, Ipswich. Welsh was the language spoken in Tom's boyhood home and the family attended the local United Welsh Church. Educated at Blackstone State School and Ipswich Technical College's commercial high school, he worked briefly as a bookkeeper-clerk for Gollin & Co. Pty Ltd, Brisbane.

As a teenager, Thomas joined the North Ipswich Congregational Church, where he received his call to ministry. From 1929 to 1934 he studied at the Congregational Parkin College, Adelaide, graduating with a diploma in divinity from the Melbourne College of Divinity. He served the congregation of Subiaco, Perth, from 1934 to 1941. In this period he changed his surname by a deed poll to Rees-Thomas. While studying at the University of Western Australia (BA, 1939), he developed a strong interest in psychology. On 6 February 1937 at the Trinity Congregational Church, Perth, he had married Ruby Fanny Byerley, from Adelaide. From 1942 until 1948 he occupied the pastorate of Clayton in Adelaide.

On 8 February 1948 Rees-Thomas was installed as minister of the City Congregational Church, Brisbane. He completed further studies with the Melbourne College of Divinity (BD, 1949) and the University of Queensland (MA, 1954). When he began his Brisbane ministry, the City church was located on Wickham Terrace. His provision of a counselling service from his vestry was a significant outreach after World War II. In 1959 the church moved to a new building in Ann Street. On the union of the Congregational, Methodist, and Presbyterian denominations in 1977, he became a minister of the Uniting Church in Australia. He retired in 1980. The next year his congregation joined nearby St Andrew's Uniting Church, where he was to serve as minister-in-association until his death.

Rees-Thomas had assumed leadership roles as president of the Congregational Union of South Australia (1947–48), Queensland (1951, 1959, 1964, and 1977), and Australia (1972–73). He had been a strong advocate of unification with the Methodist and Presbyterian denominations. His extensive participation in the wider ecumenical movement included the presidency (1969–71) of the Queensland State Committee of the Australian Council of Churches. He represented Australian churches at several international conferences, including assemblies of the World Council of Churches in New Delhi (1961) and Uppsala, Sweden (1968).

In Brisbane Rees-Thomas developed a strong public profile and he frequently contributed articles to the media, particularly the *Courier Mail*. He published a booklet, *Prayers for People We Take for Granted* (1991). In a ministry characterised by social concern, his influence in the wider community far exceeded that of his denomination. An example of his extraordinary capacity to be an ally of organisations outside the church was his pastoral intervention in the 1950 strike by members of the Brisbane branch of the Australian Tramway and Motor Omnibus Employees' Association, a service that led to his election as honorary chaplain of the union. In 1965 he travelled to Mount Isa, offering to be an intermediary in the protracted and bitter mining strike that had begun the previous year. He was active in the Inter-Church Trade and Industry Mission in Queensland and was a co-founder of the Queensland Marriage Guidance Council.

Mindful of his heritage, Rees-Thomas fostered the appreciation of Welsh culture throughout Queensland; he was president (1958–93) and a life member (1977) of the St David's Welsh Society of Brisbane. As a migrant himself, he assisted newcomers to settle in Australia. He became a foundation member of the Australian Psychological Society, and a member of the British Psychological Society and the Australian College of Education. A keen Rotarian, he was a loyal member of the Brisbane North club. At the University of Queensland he held office as a governor of Cromwell College from 1950; as a chaplain to the university, following the establishment of the service in 1968; and as a member of the senate for twenty-four years till his death. The university awarded him an honorary doctorate of laws in 1985 for his outstanding service to it and to Queensland. He was appointed MBE in 1965 and AM in 1982.

Witty, as well as jockey-size in stature, Rees-Thomas was once asked whether he was betting on the Melbourne Cup. 'No', he replied, 'it just wouldn't be ethical. I'm riding one of the horses' (St Andrew's Church Archives Tribute). His sporting passion was cricket. A pianist, he loved music. Sandra Thompson's portrait of him (1988) is in the City of Brisbane Collection, Museum of Brisbane.

Rees-Thomas died on 9 September 1993 while holidaying in New Zealand with his daughter. She and his two sons survived him; his wife had predeceased him in 1989. An overflowing congregation attended his funeral in St Andrew's Church, following which he was cremated and his ashes interred in the family plot in the Congregational section of the Ipswich general cemetery. One of the eulogies had been delivered by the University of Queensland's chancellor and former deputy premier of Queensland, Sir Llew Edwards, whose family had a long association with the Thomases. Sir Llew paid tribute to 'his giftedness as a pastor' and 'his effort at being the conscience and voice of compassion for the community' (*Journey* 1993, 34).

Adsett, Noel. *Valuing our Heritage: The Story of Saint Andrew's Uniting Church Brisbane*. Brisbane: CopyRight Publishing Co. Pty Ltd, 2005; *Journey* (Brisbane). 'Tom Rees-Thomas: 1910–1993.' October 1993, 27, 34; Lockley, G. Lindsay. *Congregationalism in Australia*. Edited by Bruce Upham. Melbourne: Uniting Church Press, 2001; St Andrew's Uniting Church, Brisbane, Archives. Rev. Dr Thomas Rees-Thomas … Tribute by his Family. Unpublished oration given at his funeral on 15 September 1993, n.d.; St David's Welsh Society of Brisbane. *Brisbane Welsh: A History of the Saint David's Welsh Society of Brisbane 1918–2008*. Salisbury, Qld: Boolarong Press, 2009; Uniting Church in Australia, Synod of Queensland. *Minutes and Supplementary Reports of the Fourth Synod Held at Brisbane October 3rd – 10th, 1980*. Vol. 2. Brisbane: Synod of Queensland, 1980.

Noel Preston

REID, BARRETT (1926–1995), poet, librarian, editor, and arts critic, was born on 8 December 1926 at Eagle Junction (Clayfield), Brisbane, younger child of George Barrett Reid, newsagent and stationer, and his wife Effie Alberta Minnie, née Collins, both born in Queensland. Sir George Reid [q.v.11], a former premier of New South Wales and prime minister of Australia, was a great uncle. Barrie's mother, who also had a daughter from a previous relationship, died in 1928. The three children were raised by George, a rationalist and a lover of poetry and music, who cultivated in them a love of the arts.

Educated at Chermside and Windsor State schools and Brisbane State High School (1940–43), Reid was an editor of the high school magazine *Senior Tabloid*, which from its fifth number in August 1943 was renamed *Barjai: A Meeting Place for Youth*. With a fellow student, Laurence Collinson [q.v.17], an aspiring poet, playwright, and artist, Reid was the precocious co-editor of this radical arts journal, which soon severed its ties with BSHS and acquired a wider readership. A bohemian 'Barjai Group' of young people, up-and-coming writers and artists, met regularly at the Lyceum Club, and established links with other literary journals, including *Angry Penguins* and *Meanjin Papers*, to which Reid contributed poems in 1944. *Barjai* ceased publication with issue 23 in 1946 due to a lack of financial support.

In December 1946 and January 1947, on a hitch-hiking trip to Adelaide and Melbourne with the artist Laurence Hope, Reid met a number of artists, including Arthur Boyd [q.v.7], John Perceval, and Joy Hester [q.v.14], who were to become lifelong friends. He visited the arts patrons John and Sunday Reed [qq.v.18] at their home, Heide, in Melbourne, where (Sir) Sidney Nolan [q.v.] was painting his Ned Kelly [q.v.5] series, a deeply formative experience for Reid as he and Nolan became close friends. Back in Brisbane, he worked at the Public Library and in a bookshop with his partner Charles Osborne, who was later a journalist and arts critic.

Reid moved to Melbourne in 1951. The next year he joined the staff of the Melbourne Public Library (later the State Library of Victoria), where he worked in most departments, taking on appointments as chief cataloguer in 1961 and as the first executive officer of the public libraries division from 1967. His breadth of interests, taste, and activities influenced his vision of making books and ideas and works of art available to all. Among many public roles, he was a founding member (1973) of the National Book Council and a member (1974–78) of the literature board of the Australia Council.

A network of municipal libraries across Victoria was his greatest achievement in the public sphere. When he retired in 1982 due to ill health, 207 of Victoria's 211 local councils provided a library service. He was appointed AM in 1983.

Throughout his library career, Reid maintained his literary interests. With Max Harris [q.v.] and John Reed, he was co-editor (1952–55) of the short-lived *Ern Malley's Journal*, to which he contributed poems and reviews. Although he rarely published his own work after the 1950s, he was poetry editor (1965–88) of *Overland*, taking on the role of editor (1988–93) following the death of Stephen Murray-Smith [q.v.18]. As editor, he brought to *Overland* 'a new aesthetic emphasis, which was evident in the enhanced visual appearance of the magazine' (Barnes 1999, 31), and introduced *Overland Extra*, which featured new writers. He was a prominent art critic and curated a Perceval retrospective exhibition for the National Gallery of Victoria in 1992. Shortly before his death, he received an honorary degree from the University of Melbourne (LLD, 1995).

Barrett Reid was a reserved person, but with strongly held ideas which he expressed with grace and courtesy. An experienced negotiator and consummate political operator of great determination, he mixed easily at every level to achieve his goals for public libraries in Victoria. He was renowned for his encouragement of young artists, writers, and librarians. As well as possessing a wry sense of humour, he was knowledgeable about plants and had a great love of gardening. Tall, blond, and blue-eyed, he had deep personal relationships with both men and women. An intensely private man, he kept his professional life separate from his creative activities and personal life, but Philip Jones, his long-term partner from the mid-1950s until 1984, wrote about their bisexuality and their relationships in his 2004 memoir.

After the deaths of his friends John and Sunday Reed in December 1981, Reid made his home in their original cottage at Heide, adjacent to the more recent home that had become a public gallery. Following years of suffering from Hodgkin's lymphoma, he died of bowel cancer at Bulleen on 6 August 1995 and was cremated. A collection of his poems, *Making Country* (1995), was published posthumously, as was *Letters of John Reed: Defining Australian Cultural Life, 1920–1981* (2001), which he compiled and edited with Nancy Underhill. His collection of books, papers, correspondence, and artistic works is held by the State Library of Victoria and the Heide Museum of Modern Art. He is commemorated by the SLV's biennial Barrett Reid scholarship for library professionals, established in 2001, and an annual award for poetry, which was inaugurated by *Overland* in 2008.

Anderson, Michele Elizabeth. 'Barjai, Miya Studio and Young Brisbane Artists of the 1940s: Towards a Radical Practice.' BA Honours thesis, University of Queensland, 1987; Arndt, Rona. 'His Father's Son: From a letter to Shelton Lea.' *Overland* 142 (Autumn 1996): 35; Barnes, John. 'From *Barjai* to *Overland*: A Note on Barrie Reid.' *La Trobe Journal* 64 (Spring 1999): 30–32; Harding, Lesley, and Kendrah Morgan. *Modern Love: The Lives of John and Sunday Reed*. Carlton, Vic.: The Miegunyah Press, 2015; Papps, Phyllis. 'Barrett Reid: A Charismatic Chameleon.' *La Trobe Journal* 87 (May 2011): 136–48; Philip, John. 'Barrett Reid—A Memoir.' *Overland*, no. 142 (Autumn 1996): 31–34; State Library Victoria. MS 13186, Reid, Barrett. Papers, 1924–1995.

DIANNE REILLY

REID, SIR GEORGE OSWALD (1903–1993), lawyer and politician, was born on 22 July 1903 at Hawthorn, Melbourne, fifth child of Victorian-born parents George Watson Reid, inspector of railway works, and his wife Lillias Margaret, née Easton. He was educated at Camberwell Grammar School and, from 1917 to 1920, Scotch College, Melbourne. While George was no sportsman, at Scotch he was a debater, a founding member of the literary club, and a prefect. He won a non-resident exhibition for Ormond College and a senior State scholarship to the University of Melbourne (LLB, 1924), where he studied arts subjects as well as law. Excelling in languages, he gained honours in English and Latin and won the W. T. Mollison [q.v.2] scholarship in Italian (1923).

After serving his articles at the firm Eggleston [q.v.8] & Eggleston, Reid was admitted as a barrister and solicitor on 3 May 1926 and joined Cleverdon & Hayes. He worked at the Bar from 1929 to 1937, when he bought out Hayes, and the firm was renamed Cleverdon & Reid. On

12 August 1930 he married Beatrix Waring McCay, a barrister, at St Patrick's Catholic Cathedral, East Melbourne. In 1925 Bix, daughter of the lawyer and politician Sir James McCay [q.v.10], had been the second woman to practise at the Victorian Bar. Retiring after her marriage, she became vice-president of the Legal Women's Association of Victoria and later returned to the law as a special magistrate attached to the Children's Courts. By the early 1930s Reid had become politically active: he served on the committee of the conservative Constitutional Club, was a foundation member of (Sir) Robert Menzies' [q.v.15] Young Nationalist Organisation, and was an unsuccessful United Australia Party candidate at the 1934 by-election for Nunawading in the Legislative Assembly.

On 26 March 1940 Reid was commissioned as a flying officer in the Royal Australian Air Force. For much of World War II he was engaged on administrative and personnel duties at RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne. As officer-in-charge of the Casualty Section, in late 1944 he was sent to the United States of America and Britain to study plans for the repatriation of RAAF prisoners of war from the European theatre, and to obtain information that would assist similar planning in the South-West Pacific Area. Following cessation of hostilities, he travelled around the SWPA and recommended that the RAAF establish an organisation to locate missing aircrew while Allied forces remained in occupied areas. He was regarded as 'an extremely sound, conscientious, industrious, and loyal officer' (NAA A9300) with outstanding organisational skills, and he rose to the rank of temporary wing commander. His appointment terminated on 18 June 1946.

In November 1947 Reid entered the Victorian Legislative Assembly, winning the seat of Box Hill for the Liberal Party of Australia. A convert from Presbyterianism, he later claimed he was the only Catholic in the party. He attracted controversy in 1951 when he successfully made representations to the Federal immigration minister, Harold Holt [q.v.14], to liberalise the ban on Japanese brides of Australian servicemen entering the country. Nobuko 'Cherry' Parker was the first to arrive, in July 1952. Her husband, Gordon, was the son of two of Reid's constituents.

Reid lost his seat in the Australian Labor Party's landslide win in 1952, but regained it three years later. He was among those members who had removed Tom Hollway [q.v.14] as the leader of the Liberal and Country Party in 1951 and expelled him from the party in 1952. On 7 June 1955 Reid was included in Sir Henry Bolte's [q.v.17] first ministry and he served in cabinet continuously until 1973. He held the portfolios of labour and industry and electrical undertakings (1956–65), fuel and power (1965–67), and immigration (1967–70), before his appointment as attorney-general (1967–73). Although he was considered conservative rather than law-reforming in this latter role, he had carriage of the legislation which established the office of ombudsman in 1973. In retirement he was disappointed not to be appointed to the post. He had been a loyal supporter of Bolte, but was uncomfortable with the progressive liberalism of his successor, (Sir) Rupert Hamer. In 1972 he announced that he would not contest the 1973 election.

'Gentleman George' was religiously devout and 'very much of the old school; very conservative in outlook' (*Age* 1993, 22; Roberts 1993, 6). He was appointed QC in 1971 and was knighted a year later. After Bix's death in 1972, Sir George married Dorothy Maitland Ruttledge, former teacher, on 3 July 1973 at the Anglican Church of St Stephen, Warrandyte. In retirement he was active in a range of community groups: he chaired the Music for the People committee (from 1964), the Middle Yarra Advisory Council (1975–82), and the C. J. Dennis [q.v.8] Centenary committee (1976–77). Survived by his wife and the daughter from his first marriage, he died on 18 February 1993 at Macleod. Following a state funeral at St Francis Xavier Church, Box Hill, he was buried in the Warrandyte cemetery.

Age (Melbourne). 'Tributes for Bolte Cabinet Member.' 23 February 1993, 22; *Herald-Sun* (Melbourne). 'Lib a Stayer in Whirlpool of Politics.' 20 February 1993, 8; National Archives of Australia. A705, 166/1/84; A705, 182/1/396; A9300, REID G. O.; Reid, George Oswald. Student Record Card. University of Melbourne, Student Administration, 1995.0071. University of Melbourne Archives; Reid, G. O., and Joan Katherine Webster. *In and About Parliament: The Life and Speeches of the Hon. Sir George Reid, Q.C., Victorian Parliamentary Representative 1947–1973 and Afterthoughts 1981–1.* Melbourne:

privately published, 1991; Roberts, Jo-Anne. 'Former State Liberal MP Dies, Aged 89.' *Progress Press,* 24 February 1993, 6; Victoria. Legislative Assembly. *Parliamentary Debates*, 9 March 1993, 3–9.

B. J. Costar

REID, WILLIAM JOHN (BILL) (1917–1993), Aboriginal welfare worker and emu egg carver, was born on 23 January 1917 at Wee Waa Aboriginal Reserve, New South Wales, youngest of four children of New South Wales–born parents Frederick William Reid, labourer, and his wife Charlotte Helen Josephine, née Leonard, a Kamilaroi woman. Bill was partly raised by his grandmother, because his mother often had to leave the reserve to work as a laundress on nearby pastoral stations. His grandmother taught Bill traditional Kamilaroi hunting and gathering skills. He attended school for two years at Wee Waa before the family moved to Pilliga Aboriginal Reserve. At the age of eight, shortly after resuming school at Pilliga, he was permanently blinded in his right eye after colliding with a girl holding a pen. This resulted in his nickname, 'one-eyed Bill'. Leaving school at fourteen years of age, he worked as a ringbarker and drover.

Enculturated to be ashamed of his skin colour, Reid lost touch with the Kamilaroi language and culture until the late 1930s. After meeting Aboriginal leader Bill Ferguson [q.v.8] in 1939 he became involved in the Aborigines Progressive Association. In 1938 the APA had mounted a Day of Mourning protest and conference in Sydney to mark the sesquicentenary of European settlement. Ferguson persuaded Reid to attend the APA's second conference at Dubbo as a Brewarrina delegate. Elected APA secretary, he joined Ferguson on a tour of the north coast missions and reserves to recruit members and rally support for the association. During World War II he joined Jimmy Sharman's [q.v.11] boxing troupe, touring around Australia. He later blamed boxing for having 'addled' (Reid 1993, 29) his brain.

On 9 September 1961 at the United Aborigines Mission Church, Bourke, Reid married Marjorie Isobel Smith. He subsequently obtained a permanent job with the Bourke Shire Council and involved himself in the life of the UAM Church. This helped him overcome a drinking problem he had developed during his years as an itinerant boxer; he eventually stopped smoking as well. He became a lay preacher at the church and, although unordained and untrained for the ministry, was known as 'Pastor Reid'. Much respected in the town, he joined the local Rotary Club and became involved in community welfare projects. With Wally Byers, another Aboriginal community leader, in 1971 he founded the Bourke Aboriginal Advancement Association (AAA). Reid was the president and Byers the treasurer. Reid and Byers became full-time AAA field officers. Their main focus was the construction of low-cost Aboriginal housing in the town rather than on the mission, to help Aboriginal people integrate into the wider community.

During Reid's five years as a AAA field officer (1971–76), he became closely associated with Max Kamien and John Cawte, medical practitioners who were interested in Aboriginal health in the Bourke district. They recognised that improved Aboriginal health depended on medical practice being successfully related to Aboriginal society and culture; both regarded Reid as their mentor in this respect and formed enduring friendships with him.

Despite his lack of formal education, Reid succeeded in gaining a field officer's position in the Department of Aboriginal Affairs in Canberra in 1976. His duties included travelling widely among Aboriginal communities and assisting them in making applications for Commonwealth funding. He held the position until his retirement in 1982. Living in Tamworth—in the heart of Kamilaroi territory—he divided his time between painting and pyrogravure ('pokerwork'); helping to retrieve the Kamilaroi language by building vocabulary lists; giving talks on Aboriginal culture to schools and community groups; granting interviews to newspapers and journals; and carving emu eggs, an artform for which he was renowned. In 1992 he composed a country and western-style song, 'Pollution', the title and opening couplet hinting at his resentment of the effect of European settlement on Aboriginal society: 'You introduced your alcohol, to sap us of our will. To gain possession of our land, you even stooped to kill' (*Koorie Mail* 1993, 6).

Predeceased by his wife and two of their nine children, Reid died on 8 October 1993 at Dubbo Base Hospital and was buried at

the Bourke cemetery. His grave remained unmarked until 2017 when Kamien engaged a local Aboriginal artist, Bobby Mackay, to produce a headstone. The National Museum of Australia holds a set of sixteen emu eggs carved by Reid and collected by Cawte.

Ellis, Rose. 'Stories for Sharing: Mr Bill Reid Senior.' *Aboriginal and Islander Health Worker Journal* 17, no. 6 (1993): 28–30; Howie-Willis, Ian. 'Reid, W.' In *The Encyclopaedia of Aboriginal Australia,* Vol. 2, edited by David Horton, 936. Canberra: Aboriginal Studies Press, 1994; Kamien, Max. *The Dark People of Bourke: A Study of Planned Social Change.* Canberra: Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies, 1978; *Koori Mail.* 'Bill Reid Sees Reconciliation from Another Point of View.' 6 October 1993, 6; *New Dawn.* 'News from Bourke.' January 1972, 4–5.

Ian Howie-Willis

RHOADES, RODNEY (1909–1991), naval officer and charity manager, was born on 8 April 1909 at Woollahra, Sydney, youngest of four children of English-born Walter James Rhoades, timber company manager, and his New South Wales–born wife Edith Laidley, née Doddemeade. In World War I his father served in the British Army and Rodney's brother John, who joined the Australian Imperial Force, was killed in action.

Rhoades attended Edgecliff Preparatory and Mowbray House schools, and entered the Royal Australian Naval College, Jervis Bay, Federal Capital Territory, as a cadet midshipman in January 1923. Awarded the English prize on graduating in May 1927, he proceeded to Britain as a midshipman, completing courses and serving in Royal Navy (RN) warships. Promoted to sub-lieutenant in May 1930, in the following year he returned to Australia, where he was posted to the Royal Australian Navy (RAN) heavy cruiser HMAS *Australia.* On 5 December 1932 he married Valerie Myra Florence (Val) Williams at St Mark's Church, Darling Point, Sydney, in a Church of England ceremony. Between May 1935 and July 1936 he was on secondment to the RN.

In 1938 Rhoades was appointed as an aide-de-camp to the governor-general. A month after World War II broke out in September 1939, he sailed for the Mediterranean in the destroyer HMAS *Vampire.* He became Australia's youngest destroyer captain of his day when given command of HMAS *Vendetta* on 30 March 1940, before promotion to lieutenant commander in July. During a hectic eighteen months, *Vendetta*—part of the famed 'Scrap Iron Flotilla'—escorted convoys, bombarded shore positions, evacuated troops from Greece and Crete, and ferried reinforcements into Tobruk, Libya. Regularly under fire, 'Dusty' Rhoades was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross (1941) and mentioned in despatches for his devotion to duty, courage and skill.

Following a stint back home, he sailed for Britain in April 1942 for the commissioning of the destroyer HMAS *Quickmatch*, which he would command. After convoy escort service in the South Atlantic and Indian oceans, in March 1944 he returned to shore duties in Australia. He was promoted to commander in June. During 1946 and 1947, he captained the frigate HMAS *Shoalhaven*, before commanding the shore establishment HMAS *Moreton*, Brisbane (1947–48), and serving as executive officer of HMAS *Albatross*, the Naval Air Station at Nowra, New South Wales. Seconded to the RN (1950–52), he commanded the destroyer HMS *Opportune*. He was appointed to Denmark's Order of Dannebrog after escorting King Frederick IX's flotilla during a royal visit to Britain. Having been promoted to captain on 30 June 1951, he performed staff duties ashore. In December 1952 he took command of HMAS *Albatross*.

In 1955 and 1956 Rhoades commanded the 10th Destroyer Squadron, in HMAS *Tobruk*—for much of the period in the British Commonwealth Far East Strategic Reserve. Command of the shore establishment HMAS *Watson*, Sydney, followed. Some admirals, reporting on his performance as a captain, emphasised his excellent professional and personal qualities. Others, however, found him wanting in keenness and ambition in comparison with the most outstanding among his peers. By 1958 he had given up hope of becoming a flag officer. That year he was appointed Australia's defence representative to New Zealand. He and his wife, both articulate and sociable, became popular and effective members of Wellington's diplomatic circle. New Zealand's minister for defence, Philip Connolly, commended Rhoades for his 'sound advice, his frank and forceful approach to problems, and his willingness to help' in trans-Tasman defence relations (NAA A3798).

Returning to Australia in 1960, he was naval officer-in-charge, West Australia Area (1960–62), as a commodore, and commodore superintendent of training, HMAS *Cerberus,* Westernport, Victoria (1962–63).

Transferred to the RAN Emergency List on 4 July 1963, Rhoades was appointed director-secretary of the Melbourne Lord Mayor's Fund for Metropolitan Hospitals and Charities. He was also a director (1964–67) of David Syme [q.v.6] and Co., which owned the Melbourne *Age*. A respected manager, effective communicator, skilled networker, and member of the Melbourne Club, he became a familiar sight on Collins Street 'steer[ing] a straight course … as he makes for his club' (Hamilton 1973, 2). Fishing and gardening were his recreations. He retired in 1975, settling at Wahroonga, Sydney. Despite losing his eyesight, he retained his renowned sense of humour. Survived by his wife and one of their two daughters, he died at Hornsby on 22 November 1991 and was cremated.

Daily News (Perth). 'On the Tip of My Tongue.' 13 August 1939, 9; Dunn, Suzanna. Personal communication; Eldridge, Frank Burgess. *A History of the Royal Australian Naval College.* Melbourne: Georgian House, 1949; Gill, G. Hermon. *Royal Australian Navy 1942–1945.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1957; Hamilton, John. 'The Commodore Expects You to Do Your Duty.' *Herald* (Melbourne), 22 October 1973, 2; National Archives of Australia. A6769, RODNEY RHOADES; A3978, Officers (RAN) personal record – RODNEY RHOADES; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'The Man Who Fed Tobruk.' 27 November 1991, 12.

<div align="right">John Moremon</div>

RICE, PHILLIP JOHN (1927–1991), barrister, judge, and naval officer, was born on 20 May 1927 in Adelaide, the elder of two sons of John Vincent Rice, station-master, and his wife Lorna Nilpinna, née Giles. His father's work took the family to remote parts of Australia, with the result that Phillip was educated at various primary schools in South Australia and at Alice Springs in the Northern Territory. From 1940 he boarded with relatives to attend Adelaide High School and in 1944 he worked as a law clerk with a firm of solicitors. That year he began law studies at the University of Adelaide (LLB, 1951).

On 23 April 1945 Rice was mobilised for full-time duty in the Royal Australian Naval Reserve (RANR). Having served in HMA

ships *Australia* and *Manoora* in 1946, he was discharged from the RANR as an able seaman on 7 February 1947. He then commenced articles of clerkship with G. H. Boucaut and resumed his degree course. He was admitted to the Supreme Court of South Australia as a barrister and solicitor on 18 December 1950.

Rice returned to Alice Springs, which he regarded as his hometown, in January 1951. On 28 April that year, at the Presbyterian Church, Seacliff, Adelaide, he married a South Australian–born typist, Marjory Helen Mitton. He practised in Alice Springs until 1958 when he joined the Adelaide firm of Alderman [q.v.13], Brazel, Clark and Ligertwood [q.v.15] where he became the senior partner before being appointed QC on 8 October 1970 and moving to the independent Bar.

Active in the Law Society of South Australia, Rice served as a council member (1967–74) and on a number of committees. He was chairman (1983) of the Legal Practitioners Disciplinary Tribunal, president (1976–83) of the South Australian Bar Association, vice-president (1980, 1983) of the Australian Bar Association, and part-time lecturer (1970–71) in the law of evidence at the University of Adelaide. Rice served as a legal officer (1971–87) in the RANR, rising to the rank of commodore and holding the appointments of judge advocate general (1983–85) and judge marshal (1985–87). His marriage was dissolved in 1983 and on 7 May, in a civil ceremony at Thorngate, he married a divorcee, Prudence Codrington Holmes.

Rice achieved national fame as the lead counsel for Michael and Lindy Chamberlain at the first and second inquests into the death of their daughter, Azaria [q.v.13]. At the first, in December 1980, he was successful in persuading the coroner Denis Barritt that Azaria had been taken by a dingo. The finding was subsequently quashed and the second inquest, before the chief stipendiary magistrate, Gerry Galvin, in September 1981, was held largely in camera. Des Sturgess, the counsel assisting the coroner, refused to reveal to Rice details of new evidence and insisted on calling the Chamberlains before this new evidence had been presented. Despite strong protestations from Rice, the coroner permitted this, notwithstanding legal precedents cited to the court that required the Chamberlains be

called last. These tactics not only disadvantaged the Chamberlains but meant that Rice had no opportunity for effective cross-examination of important expert witnesses. As a result, the Chamberlains were committed to the Supreme Court of the Northern Territory for trial for murder. Rice was not briefed for the trial because Lindy Chamberlain's legal adviser thought he was not a criminal trial specialist. On 15 December 1983, he was made a judge of the District Court of South Australia, a position he held until appointment as a judge of the Supreme Court of the Northern Territory on 8 March 1986.

A great raconteur and bon vivant, Rice was a popular figure, and a man of presence and dignity with an infectious sense of humour. Always cheerful, he possessed a large vocabulary of outback metaphors, Australian idioms, and bon-mots. He insisted on high standards of personal behaviour, particularly on formal occasions. Although usually immaculately turned out, he could dress down when the occasion warranted. As a judge, he was regarded as diligent, hardworking and capable in all areas of the law, with special expertise in criminal law and evidence. His work was written in a simple and clear style, without prolixity or unnecessary shows of academic learning. Rice conducted his court with courtesy and professionalism but he disliked paperwork, which sometimes resulted in long delays before cases were finalised. Nevertheless some twenty-three of his written judgments were published in the Northern Territory Law Reports alone.

As a young man in Alice Springs Rice had played for the Federal Football Club and had presided over the Memorial Club (life member). Later he was regional chairman for the Northern Territory and a member of the national executive of the Winston Churchill Memorial Trust. Rice was a keen gardener who lived in the Darwin suburb of Nightcliff. In 1990 he contracted melioidosis, ironically known as 'Nightcliff gardener's disease'. Survived by his wife, one of two sons and one of two daughters of his first marriage, he died of liver failure on 5 June 1991 at Calvary hospital, Adelaide, and was cremated.

Australian Law Journal. 'Captain P. J. Rice Q.C.', April 1979, 234; Chamberlain-Creighton, Lindy. *Through My Eyes/Lindy Chamberlain.* Port Melbourne: Mandarin Australia, 1990; *Advertiser* (Adelaide). 'Lawyer Seen as "Rumpole of the Rock".' 6 June 1991, 18; Mildren, Dean. *Big Boss Fella All Same Judge.* Leichhardt: Federation Press, 2011; Northern Territory. Legislative Assembly. *Parliamentary Record*, vol. 32, 6 February 1991, 320–21; Rice, Phillip John. 'The Court As It Was.' *Australian Bar Review* 2 (1986): 50–54.

Dean Mildren

RICKETTS, WILLIAM (BILL) (1898–1993), potter, and Aboriginal and ecological spiritualist, was born on 11 December 1898 at Richmond, Victoria, fifth and last child of locally born parents Alfred Clarence Ricketts, ironmoulder, and his wife Susan, née Jones. Bill was educated at Thornbury and Preston South State schools. A frequent truant, he spent time larking about at Darebin Creek. At fourteen he was apprenticed to a jewellery manufacturer. He also learnt violin, gaining evening work in Melbourne's picture theatres, until the 'talkies' eroded orchestral employment.

Despite being untrained, Ricketts briefly worked as a potter at the Australian Porcelain Company Pty Ltd. In the early 1930s he met and was influenced by Gustav Pillig, an immigrant German sculptor, producing images of the Australian natural world. After Pillig introduced him to Sir Baldwin Spencer [q.v.12] and F. J. Gillen's [q.v.9] classic book, *The Arunta* (1927), Ricketts made Aboriginal people his principal creative motif. A fellow ceramicist, Marguerite Mahood [q.v.18], reviewed his first solo exhibition and judged his work to be passionate and 'more imaginative and more individual' (1935, 25) than other Australian pottery. A central piece, a grasping octopus-like *Wild Life Trader of the Forests*, expressed his revulsion of the rapacious attitudes of the White man towards Australian flora and fauna.

In 1935 Ricketts purchased several acres of forest at Olinda near Mt Dandenong as an artist's retreat. By 1937 he had been joined by his mother in his primitive hut. They adopted a frugal lifestyle, selling sculptures when funds were needed. He held a dozen solo exhibitions before 1948, often at the Velasquez Art Gallery, Melbourne, and in Adelaide. They were opened by personalities such as: the doyen of Australiana R. H. Croll [q.v.8], the potter Ola Cohn [q.v.8], and the Aboriginal rights campaigner Dr Charles Duguid [q.v.17]. Related events included lectures by the

Aboriginal pastor (Sir) Douglas Nicholls [q.v.18] and the linguist T. G. H. Strehlow [q.v.16]. Reviews of his sculpture were mixed. In 1945 the art critic Alan McCulloch [q.v.] had admired its originality, passion, and sense of the divine behind each natural object, but considered that his work 'sometimes smacks of not very good rococo' plaster decoration (1945, 6).

Ricketts rejected being labelled as an artist or sculptor, explaining that 'my Creator has put into my hands weapons of the spirit' (1994, 3). In 1949 he visited Central Australia with a trailer of works to show Aboriginal people, the first of several trips. While he was there an Arrente man observed 'Numbakulla [the creation deity] made this. He made mountains, trees; He made everything' before exclaiming of a sculpture 'No man made that' (Ricketts 1994, 37). Ricketts, who believed he had captured the totemic essence of things, installed his works at Pitchi Richi near Alice Springs.

At his 'Mountain Gallery', Olinda—amidst towering mountain ash, a small diverted stream, and winding bush paths—Ricketts created a hymn to nature in dozens of mostly unglazed pottery sculptures. His busts of Aboriginal men and women, together with animal figures, spoke of the unity of all life. His works preached the necessity of bridging cultures, salvation of the environment from rapaciousness, and a personal mysticism, based on a totemic view of life adopted from Aboriginal people. In 1961 he agreed to transfer his land to the Victorian Forests Commission. He remained resident and the commission built him a new house, studio, and kiln. The William Ricketts Sanctuary opened in 1964. Undeterred by a lack of funds or preparation, he shipped a truck loaded with sculptures and travelled to the United States of America (1966) and India (1970–72) to share his message.

When an octogenarian, Ricketts—small and slim, wearing a green beret and kaftan—danced like his lyrebird totem, declaring: 'I use clay. It opened up my love for the country, the earth, the clay, the wild life. I am part of that … I am trying to share what the Aboriginal gave me. It is not the William Ricketts Sanctuary, it is the forest of love' (1998). With the exception of the Museum of Applied Arts and Sciences, Sydney, institutions rarely collected his work. In May 1993 he was admitted to William Angliss Hospital, Upper Ferntree Gully, where he died on 9 June. His ashes were scattered around *The Tree of Life* in the sanctuary. Over time, damaged by tree falls and the elements, his sculptures may revert to the forest.

Blake, Elissa. 'Ricketts, A Seeker Lost in the Wonder of Aboriginal Life.' *Age* (Melbourne), 12 June 1993, 2; Brady, Peter. *Whitefella Dreaming: The Authorised Biography of William Ricketts*. Olinda, Vic.: Preferred Image, 1994; *Centralian Advocate*. 'Noted Sculptor Has Plans for Native "Reserve".' 27 August 1954, 9; Hanson, Elizabeth. 'Sculptor Dedicates Life to Bush Beauty.' *Australian Women's Weekly*, 20 January 1951, 12–13; *The Forest of Love*. Documentary. Produced by Bilcock & Copping Film Productions, 1998; McCulloch, Alan. 'Aboriginal Lore in Sculpture.' *Argus* (Melbourne), 7 August 1945, 6; Mahood, Marguerite. 'The Art of William Ricketts. A Poet in Clay.' *The Australian Home Beautiful: A Journal for the Home Builder*, 1 January 1935, 25, 56; Public Record Office Victoria. VPRS 1156, Unit 572, 62/763; Ricketts, William. *Australiandia Land of the Holy Spirit*. Knoxfield, Vic.: Highway Press, 1994. First published 1986.

RICHARD BROOME

RINGWOOD, ALFRED EDWARD (TED) (1930–1993), geochemist and earth scientist, was born on 19 April 1930 at Kew, Melbourne, only child of Australian-born parents Ena, née Robertson, and her husband Alfred Edward Ringwood, traveller. His father fought in World War I and, his health affected, was largely unemployed during the Depression. Supported by his clerically skilled mother and the extended family, Ted gravitated towards geology and earth sciences partly 'as a way of getting rich' (Ringwood quoted in Moyal 1994, 125). His early interest in science was stirred by his paternal grandfather, a self-educated man who enjoyed building radio sets and owned a ten-volume set of inorganic chemistry texts that young Ted liked to browse. He was educated at Hawthorn West Central School and, after winning a scholarship, Geelong Church of England Grammar School.

The recipient of a Commonwealth scholarship and a Trinity College resident scholarship, Ringwood attended the University of Melbourne (BSc, 1951; MSc, 1953; PhD, 1956). He began his doctoral research in economic geology, examining the

origin of metalliferous ore deposits. However, steered by a young lecturer, Arthur Gaskin, to the foundational geochemical work of V. M. Goldschmidt, he changed his topic, applying geochemistry to elucidate the structure of the Earth's mantle, not then considered accessible scientific territory. He developed a method for examining the Earth's interior using thermodynamics based on crystal chemical concepts in his doctoral thesis. In 1957 and 1958 he undertook postdoctoral research at Harvard University, working under Francis Birch in the development of high-pressure equipment. He returned to Australia the next year, after being invited by John Jaeger [q.v.14] to join the fledging department of geophysics at the Research School of Physical Sciences at The Australian National University (ANU). Appointed to a personal chair in 1963, he became professor of geochemistry in 1967.

Ringwood's research objectives initially focused on the nature and properties of the Earth's interior, particularly the unknown transition zone, for which he constructed a Bridgman-anvil high-pressure apparatus in his new laboratory. He also developed an interest in the chemical composition and evolution of the solar system with special emphasis on the nature and significance of different classes of meteorites. His insights on the various suites of differentiated meteorites were summarised in key papers in the 1950s and 1960s. This work, which emphasised the importance of different oxidation states in accounting for differing densities between Venus, Earth, and Mars, led to an invitation, along with two other world centres, to study lunar samples recovered by the Apollo missions in the early 1970s.

Combining deep theoretical knowledge, creative experimental skills, and technology, Ringwood's distinctive pattern of work was to focus intensively on themes in pure science, using robust data on which multiple hypotheses might be built, until experiments or other observations rendered them untenable or in need of a revised synthesis. He preferred to lead the rejection of an earlier idea and the acceptance of a new one. A prolific and skilled writer, he published two influential books, *Composition and Petrology of the Earth's Mantle* (1975) and *Origin of the Earth and Moon* (1979), and more than 300 papers. He also

developed and patented an ultra-hard cutting-tool material based on diamond aggregates and cubic boron nitride.

An articulate enthusiast for Australian science and deeply committed to a leadership role in research for the ANU, Ringwood led a campaign in the late 1960s for a Research School of Earth Sciences (RSES), which was established in 1972. Director from 1978 until 1983, he supported the introduction of geophysical fluid dynamics and environmental geochemistry as central activities and added mineral physics, seismology, and geodynamics. An important venture concerned the disposal of high-level radioactive wastes from nuclear power reactors. Drawing on his geochemical and mineralogical knowledge, he produced and patented SYNROC (synthetic rock), an engineered mineral assemblage whose longevity could be guaranteed in diverse geological environments. Despite the support of two Commonwealth grants and the cooperation of the Australian Nuclear Science and Technology Organisation, SYNROC was not taken up as part of the world nuclear industry's program. Nevertheless, Ringwood's innovative approach, spelled out in some thirty-five papers, book chapters, a monograph, and patents issued in Australia, the United Kingdom, the United States of America, Japan, Canada, and Europe, was judged by his colleague David Green as one of his 'fundamental contributions leading into the 21st century' (1993, 4) along with his contributions in earth science and in the science of very hard materials.

Ringwood's outstanding career placed Australia at the world centre of earth science and geochemistry. The long list of medals, awards, and other honours bestowed by international and Australian universities and major scientific and geochemical societies marked him as Australia's most internationally renowned earth scientist: these included fellow of the Australian Academy of Science (1966); fellow of the Royal Society, London (1972); the Bowie medal, American Geophysical Union (1974); honorary DSc, University of Göttingen (1987); the V. M. Goldschmidt award, Geochemical Society (1991); and the Feltrinelli International prize, National Academy of Italy (1991). Upon receiving the latter award, he declared: 'This has been an exhilarating period to have been an Earth scientist' (Green 1993, 4).

On 26 August 1960 Ringwood had married Gun Ivor Carlson in Sweden. A short, lively man of boundless energy and enthusiasm, he was a creative, stimulating, and approachable leader. He supervised fewer PhD students than he would have liked, a reflection of working in fields in which there was little undergraduate teaching. Survived by his wife, son, and daughter, he died of lymphoma on 12 November 1993 in Canberra and was cremated. In appreciation of his contribution to earth sciences, RSES established a postgraduate scholarship in his name; the mineral ringwoodite is also named after him.

Canberra Times. 'Professor A. E. Ringwood.' 13 November 1993, 4; Candela, Andrea. 'Sorting Out Nuclear Concerns: The Australian Uranium Debate from Jervis Bay to Ringwood's Synroc.' *Earth Science History* 36, no. 1 (2017): 116–41; Green, D. H. 'Alfred Edward Ringwood 1930–1993.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 12, no. 2 (1998): 247–66; Green, David. 'Professor A. E. (Ted) Ringwood.' *ANU Reporter Supplement*, 24 November 1993, 4; Moyal, Ann. 'Professor Alfred Edward (Ted) Ringwood.' In *Portraits in Science*, compiled and introduced by Ann Moyal, 123–34. Canberra, ACT: National Library of Australia, 1994; Ringwood, Alfred Edward. Interview by Ann Moyal, 11 March 1993. National Library of Australia; *Sun Herald* (Sydney). 'Scientist Leaves a Lasting Legacy.' 21 November 1993, 44.

Ann Moyal*

RISSON, Sir ROBERT JOSEPH (1901–1992), army officer and tramways board chairman, was born on 20 April 1901 at Ma Ma Creek, near Grantham, Queensland, the son of Queensland-born Robert Risson, farmer, and his English-born wife Emma Florence, née Turner. He was educated at nearby Gatton High School, where he was a cadet (1915–19), and at the University of Queensland, where he studied civil engineering (BE, 1923) and won a blue for football. After graduating, Risson joined the newly formed Brisbane Tramways Trust in 1923 (Brisbane City Council tramways department from 1925), remaining until the onset of World War II. On 12 May 1934 at St John's Church of England Cathedral, Brisbane, he had married Gwendolyn Edith Millicent Spurgin. The couple did not have children.

Risson was seconded to the Australian Imperial Force on 13 October 1939 with the rank of major and joined the 2/3rd Field Company, Royal Australian Engineers. Sent with his unit to the Middle East in December 1940, he played an important role in the defence of Tobruk, Libya, in March–May 1941, and was appointed OBE (1942) in recognition of his initiative, ability, and leadership. On 29 May 1941 he was promoted to lieutenant colonel and placed in command of the 7th Division's engineers. He planned and developed vital defences during the Syrian campaign of June–July and was mentioned in despatches for this work.

On 24 January 1942 Risson took command of the 9th Division's engineers. During action at El Alamein, Egypt, in October–November, his men cleared seven enemy minefields, contributing significantly to the division's success. Again mentioned in despatches, he was wounded on 1 November and awarded the Distinguished Service Order (1943) for gallantry and inspiring leadership. After recuperation, Risson returned to Australia in February and resumed his command. On 23 March he was promoted to temporary brigadier and appointed chief engineer, II Corps. Following recovery from a bout of malaria, in October he embarked for New Guinea, where, on 12 April 1944, he took over as chief engineer of I Corps. For his meritorious work in the South-West Pacific Area between 1 April and 30 September he was elevated to CBE (1945). Having returned to Australia in September 1945, he was demobilised on 21 December. He transferred to the Reserve of Officers. Although feared by his junior officers, he was highly regarded by his seniors. Beneath a stern exterior he could be warm and understanding of human problems. Many benefited from his wise counsel and positive advice.

Resuming work with the Brisbane City Council, Risson helped the transport department to modernise and expand its bus and tramway services, rising to the position of assistant general manager (1948). In October 1949 he assumed office as chairman of the Melbourne and Metropolitan Tramways Board (MMTB). He took up his new position during a period of debate on the future of the Melbourne transport system and, in particular, the capacity of the tramway

system to serve the needs of an expanding city. Risson was 'passionate about trams' (Cervini 1994, 15), which he believed were the best vehicles for efficiently moving large numbers of passengers around the inner Melbourne metropolitan area (Turnbull 2001, 3). In the face of widespread public opposition, the car lobby, and the opinions of some within the government, he 'almost single-handedly saved the city's century-old tramway system from expulsion' (Cervero 1998, 404). He achieved this 'by sheer force of personality, and aided by a boom-box voice, he managed to intimidate his opponents and fend off efforts to curb tram services' (Cervero, 321). Being 6 feet (183cm) tall gave him presence too. After attending mess dinners he would return home on a tram wearing his scarlet mess uniform and sit behind the driver, watching his every move. Tram drivers preferred not to be driving on such evenings because Risson was very observant and aware of the MMTB's every policy and rule.

Risson continued part-time service with the Citizen Military Forces and, holding the rank of major general, commanded the 3rd Division (1953–56). He was CMF member of the Military Board (1957–58) and was appointed CB (1958). A Freemason from 1961, he served as president of the board of general purposes (1969–71), senior grand warden (1971–72), deputy grand master (1972–74), and grand master (1974–76) of the United Grand Lodge of Victoria. Other offices held by Risson included president of the Victoria division of the Institution of Engineers, Australia (1954); chief commissioner of the Boy Scouts Association, Victoria (1958–63); chairman of the National Fitness Council (1961–71); president of the Good Neighbour Council Victoria (1963–68); and chairman of the Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme (1963). He was also a foundation committee member of the Victorian Association of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire, holding the presidency between 1980 and 1983.

Knighted on 13 June 1970 for services to the community, Risson retired as chairman of the MMTB at the end of that month. He then served as executive director of the Metropolitan Transportation Committee until 1978. Predeceased by his wife, Sir Robert died on 19 July 1992 at his home in Murrumbeena, Melbourne, and was cremated at Springvale

Crematorium. The inaugural Sir Robert Risson memorial lecture at the Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology was held in 2001.

Cervero, Robert. *The Transit Metropolis*. Washington, DC: Island Press, 1998; Cervini, Erica. 'The Spirit that Saved the Icon.' *Age* (Melbourne), 26 April 1994, 15; Defence Archive Centre, Fort Queenscliff, Victoria. Australian Army Service of QX6062, Major General Robert Joseph Henry Risson; Henderson, Kent. *The Masonic Grand Masters of Australia*. Melbourne: Ian Drakeford Publishing, 1988; McNicoll, Ronald. *The Royal Australian Engineers 1919–1945, Teeth and Tail*. Canberra: Corps Committee of the Royal Australian Engineers, 1982; National Archives of Australia. J1795, item RISSON ROBERT JOSEPH HENRY; Turnbull, Graeme. *The Sir Robert Risson Era: An Enduring Legacy.* Hawthorn: Friends of Hawthorn Tram Depot, 2001.

<div align="right">Marcus Fielding</div>

ROBERTS, BERTRAM AINSLIE (1911–1993), commercial artist, advertising executive, and surrealist painter, was born on 12 March 1911 in London, elder of two children of Harold Roberts, public companies clerk, and his wife Rose Ernestine, née Dougall. His father, a theosophist, was Welsh and his mother was Scottish. After migrating to South Australia in 1922 the family lived briefly at a 1,000-acre (405 ha) property near Ardrossan before settling in Adelaide. Ainslie attended (1923–26) Westbourne Park Primary School, where he gained his qualifying certificate as both dux of the school and the top State student.

In February 1927 Roberts began work as an office boy with London & Lancashire Insurance Co. The next year he commenced night classes at the South Australian School of Arts and Crafts. Resigning from the insurance company in 1929, he became a self-employed commercial artist and a part-time advertising manager for a cinema complex. On 27 February 1937 at the Methodist Church, Malvern, Adelaide, he married South Australian–born Melva Jean (Judy) Andrewartha, a schoolteacher.

Roberts started an advertising agency with Keith Webb, an advertising space salesman in 1937. The next year, with Maurice McClelland, they formed Webb Roberts McClelland Pty Ltd, which later established itself as the largest advertising agency in South Australia. In

World War II he served part time (1942–45) as a corporal in local infantry and artillery units of the Volunteer Defence Corps.

Returning to advertising work after the war, Roberts also established a photographic salon. Overworked and exhausted, he suffered a nervous breakdown in 1950. While convalescing in Alice Springs, he fell in love with the central Australian landscape and, wearied by the demands and drudgery of commercial art, he resolved to commence painting on his return to Adelaide and to withdraw from the advertising business. In 1952 he met the anthropologist Charles Mountford [q.v.15], with whom he shared a keen interest in photography. The ensuing friendship altered the course of Roberts's life; together they made a number of journeys to Aboriginal art sites, including several trips to Central Australia.

In 1959 Mountford sought Roberts's interest in illustrating a book he was planning based on Aboriginal myths. Finding the proposed line drawings too restricting, Roberts turned to paint instead. The resulting twenty-one paintings were exhibited in October 1963 at the Osborne Art Gallery, Adelaide, and sold out in two days. The publishing manager of Rigby Ltd, Ian Mudie [q.v.15], subsequently commissioned The Dreamtime: Australian Aboriginal Myths in Paintings (1965), the first in a series of nine books, which included The Dawn of Time (1969) and The First Sunrise (1971). By 1988 the first book had been reprinted eighteen times, with more than 1 million copies sold. Throughout the series, the formula remained the same: Roberts's surrealist paintings interspersed with line drawings illustrating Mountford's simplified, popularised, and radically contracted versions of Aboriginal myths. Beginning with the fifth book, Dreamtime Heritage (1975), and for the remainder of the series, Roberts's wife, Judy, wrote the text based on Mountford's notes. Stripped of all cultural specificities, the myths supposedly represented a uniform pan-Aboriginal culture. The dedication in most of the series was 'To the Brown People, who handed down these Dreamtime Myths'.

Reflecting beliefs commonly held in the 1960s (but even then often repudiated), Roberts believed that Aboriginal mythologies encapsulated a primitive way of perceiving the world that existed at 'the very dawn of time, when all men were of one race' (Roberts and Roberts 1975, 15). Western rationality had alienated modern minds from these unifying myths. Roberts believed that he was helping to bridge the gap between two cultures, and he professed great respect for Aboriginal people, which undoubtedly he did feel, but his portrayal of them was cast in romanticised primitivism.

During Roberts's lifetime his paintings were purchased by private collectors but not by major public galleries. His most recognisable artwork is his line drawing of the Aboriginal elder Gwoja Tjungurrayi (better known as 'One Pound Jimmy') that appears in the prefatory pages of some of the Dreamtime series of books. In 1988 the Royal Australian Mint used this image without permission on its $2 coin. Following legal representation, Roberts received a small amount of compensation in 1989. Appointed AM in June 1993, Roberts died on 28 August at Blackwood, South Australia, survived by his wife and son.

Hulley, Charles E. *Ainslie Roberts and the Dreamtime.* Melbourne: J. M. Dent Pty Ltd, 1988; National Archives of Australia. B884, S66287; Roberts, Ainslie, and Melva Jean Roberts. *Dreamtime Heritage: Australian Aboriginal Myths in Paintings.* Adelaide: Rigby, 1975; Rolls, Mitchell. 'Painting the Dreaming White.' *ACH: Journal of the History of Culture in Australia,* no. 24 (2006): 3–28.

MITCHELL ROLLS

ROBERTS, EDWIN PETER (1913– 1991), grazier and wool industry leader, was born on 20 September 1913 at Toowoomba, Queensland, younger child and only son of Queensland-born Alfred John Spencer Roberts, medical practitioner, and his Victorian-born wife Sybil Zouche, née Ross. His mother died when he was about seven, and in 1922 his father married Laura Heness, his governess. Educated at Harristown State School, Church of England Preparatory School, Toowoomba, and The King's School, Parramatta, New South Wales, Peter was nicknamed 'Speedie' because of his athletic ability and position on the wing in the rugby union first XV. He was a sound scholar and his father wanted him to study medicine but he was drawn to the land. He worked as a jackaroo on several properties during the 1930s before becoming an overseer on his uncle Jack Ross's property, Boobera, at Goondiwindi in 1937.

On 29 May 1940 Roberts enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. He served in the Middle East (July 1941 to January 1942) with the 2/1st Anti-Aircraft Regiment, in Papua and New Guinea (April 1942 to May 1943 and August 1943 to February 1944) with the Port Moresby AA Group and the 114th Light AA Regiment, and in Borneo (June–October 1945) with the 2/3rd AA Regiment. Having been commissioned as a lieutenant in November 1942, he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 3 November 1945. In 1946 Roberts and Harry Craig, a friend from school, purchased Minnel, a 15,000-acre (6,070 ha) grain and grazing property at Toobeah, near Goondiwindi. When the property was split, Roberts retained the homestead at Minnel.

The experience of accompanying (Sir) William Gunn on a tour of Queensland during the 1956 shearers' strike alerted Roberts to the importance of united action. Over the next two decades he put this experience into action, progressing from local to state to federal organisations associated with the land. He was president of the Graziers' Association of South Eastern Queensland (1957–63), the United Graziers' Association (UGA) (1971–75), the Queensland Producers' Federation (1971–75), and the Australian Wool Growers' and Graziers' Council (1973–76); vice-president of the UGA (1961–71); and a member of the Australian Wool Industry Conference (1963–79), the Queensland Rural Reconstruction Board (1976–91), the Trade Development Council (1976–82), and the National Bank of Australia's advisory board (1977–82).

A long-time supporter of the reserve price scheme, which provided growers with a guaranteed minimum price for their wool, Roberts used his 'gentle art of persuasion' to help convince the Federal government not to introduce compulsory acquisition of wool (Kerr 1990, 85). He worked closely with Queensland's representative on the Australian Wool Corporation that was established with UGA support in 1972 to administer the scheme. The AWC purchased all wool not meeting the minimum reserve price at auction and sold it during periods of higher prices. Roberts was one of the presidents of the UGA in the 1970s who steered the association to a rational organisational structure, allowing autonomy in policy making by the commodity councils. He was appointed CMG for services to government and the wool industry in 1969.

As a member of the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation's executive (1960–72), Roberts saw research as the lifeblood of the wool industry and took pride in the introduction in 1974 of sale by objective measurement, an innovation made possible by CSIRO's pure research program. He was chairman of the Queensland Agricultural College (later the University of Queensland, Gatton campus) from 1975 to 1983, and on this basis was made an honorary life member of the UQ Gatton Past Students Association (1976). Roberts served as patron of this association from 1985 to 1991.

Loyal to friends, school, and family, Roberts was a committed Christian with a strong sense of responsibility. He enjoyed sports, followed numerous schools' sporting teams, and served as a polo umpire in Australia and abroad. He earned respect from the top echelons of agricultural politics to the hundreds of schoolchildren who knew him affectionately as Uncle Peter. On visits to Brisbane, he took the orphaned Legacy children at Moorlands on outings and arranged for them to holiday at Minnel. He took special interest in the students of the Toowoomba Preparatory School, Glennie Memorial School, and the Toowoomba Grammar School.

Of moderate height, urbane, with almost Menzian eyebrows, he was quiet, modest, amusing, and generous, but, with a 'full head of steam', could also be 'irascible' (Roberts 1989, 101–08). He believed in hard work, good manners, devotion to God, and a healthy mind in a healthy body. He spoke quickly yet precisely, with thoughts that tumbled out 'sometimes with startling rapidity' (Roberts 1989, 179). An excellent communicator and an accomplished chairman, he exuded an air of wanting to get to the kernel of things with a minimum of delay.

Roberts did not marry. He died on 20 May 1991 at Minnel and was buried at the Drayton and Toowoomba General cemetery with Anglican rites. The Peter Roberts Continuing Education Centre at the University of Queensland's Gatton campus is named after him.

Kerr, Ruth. *Freedom of Contract: A History of the United Graziers' Association of Queensland.* Brisbane: United Graziers' Association of Queensland, 1990; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX22517; Roberts, Mary. Personal communication with author; Roberts, Mary. *Uncle Peter: Edwin Peter Spencer Roberts C. M. G. Man of Achievement.* Victoria Downs, Qld: M. Roberts, 1989; *Chronicle* (Toowoomba). 'Saviour of Wool Industry in 1970s Dies, Aged 78.' 21 May 1991, 12.

<div align="right">Margaret Kowald</div>

ROBERTS, FRANK EDWARD (1913–1992), solicitor, politician, and lord mayor, was born on 28 February 1913 in Melbourne, eldest of six children of Hugh Edward Roberts, farmer, and his wife Mary Alice, née Carpenter. As a baby he suffered paralysis of the legs and feet and required several operations that necessitated the lifelong wearing of custom-made surgical boots. Frank lived on a farm in the Victorian Mallee, not starting school until he was nine because of the isolation. He was educated at Mittyack, Victoria, and Hay, New South Wales. In 1932 he moved with his family to Queensland, where he was assigned relief work on the roads and quarries, as a sewerage miner, and as a builder's labourer.

An evening student at the Teachers' Training College from 1933, Roberts matriculated to the University of Queensland in 1936. On 3 June that year at St Andrew's Church of England, South Brisbane, he married English-born Gladys Turtle, a shop assistant (d. 1975). He joined the Queensland public service as a clerk, working in the Lands Department and the Public Curator Office while studying arts and law at the university (BA, 1941; LLB, 1943). Rejected for war service on medical grounds, Roberts set up in private practice. He was admitted as a solicitor in 1949 and his firm, Duell, Roberts and Kane (later Roberts and Kane) was well known in Brisbane legal circles.

A member of the Australian Workers' Union (AWU), the Builders' Labourers' Union, and the State Service Union, Roberts was a 'solid Labor man' (*Worker* 1952, 1). In 1943 he ran unsuccessfully as an Australian Labor Party (ALP) candidate for the State seat of Hamilton against (Sir) John Chandler [q.v.13], who was concurrently serving as lord mayor of Brisbane. Elected a member of the Legislative Assembly for Nundah in 1947,

Roberts spoke stridently against capitalism, claiming to be 'firmly convinced that true Christianity is completely and irrevocably incompatible with the capitalistic principle of the maximum gain for the minimum of effort' (Qld Parliament 1948, 485). In what seemed an unwinnable contest, in 1952 the ALP nominated Roberts as its lord mayoral candidate for Brisbane against Chandler who had held the position for twelve years.

Brisbane was rapidly expanding. Although few realised it at the time, a recent redistribution had created a number of mortgage-belt seats, the residents of which were anxiously awaiting water and sewerage connections. Roberts, referring to the beautification projects of the previous council, called for 'utility before camouflage' (Cole 1984, 152). Promising to provide Brisbane and its suburbs with an ample supply of reticulated water and with sewerage, his team won seventeen of twenty-four wards in the Brisbane City Council elections. Despite criticisms from the rank and file, the Queensland central executive (QCE) of the ALP sanctioned Roberts's holding the positions of State member and lord mayor, both paid positions. Roberts believed that he was not doing anyone out of a job because no one else in the party had wanted to run against Chandler.

With funds in short supply the new lord mayor found it difficult to keep his election promises. Parsimony was a hallmark of his stewardship. Cutting through red tape, he used second-hand pipes to connect residents in some outlying suburbs to reticulated water. During his time in office (1952–55), the City Fund's position went from debit to credit and the Loan Fund debt was greatly reduced.

State Labor parliamentarians planned to raise their own salaries at the end of 1953, retrospectively to 1 July. In order to maintain the traditional proportional relationship between parliamentary and aldermanic salaries, Roberts proposed to increase the latter immediately as no retrospective provisions applied. Incensed, the QCE issued a directive ordering the council to rescind the salary increase. Unwilling to 'accept dictation from any body or organisation which is not responsible to the people' (*Courier Mail* 1953, 1), Roberts resigned from the ALP on 25 August. The president of the Queensland branch of the AWU, Joe Bukowski [q.v.13],

claimed that he was 'discredited in the eyes of the people as the key figure in the salary grab' (*Worker* 1953, 1). Ironically, the council approved the increase in aldermanic salaries a few weeks later.

Roberts served for twenty months as an Independent lord mayor. Pledging to 'navigate the civic ship between the rocks of ultra conservatism and the cliffs of excessive enthusiasm' (Cole 1984, 166), he sought re-election as an Independent in 1955. The Labor premier, Vincent Gair [q.v.14], described his campaign as 'a lot of high-minded nonsense' (O'Dwyer 1996, 19). Roberts lost the mayoralty. At the 1956 State election he vacated his seat, where he was personally popular, to contest Gair's seat as an Independent, but was defeated. Readmitted to the ALP in 1958, he failed to win back Nundah at the 1963 State election. The ALP executive did not endorse him for a Federal seat in 1966. The rest of his life was devoted to family, his legal practice, and honorary work for a wide range of community associations including Rotary, the Bribie Island Surf Life Saving Club, and the Nundah Aged Advocacy Centre.

Witty, intelligent, courageous, and fiercely independent, Roberts was the 'sort of man who thinks before he speaks, and is hard to shift once he has spoken'. In appearance he was 'bland', 'plump', and 'bespectacled' (Summers 1953, 2). On 12 August 1978 at his residence at Nundah, he married Florence Edith Schultz, née Rogers, a widow. Survived by his wife, and by the two daughters and two of the three sons of his first marriage, he died on 7 June 1992 in Brisbane and was cremated.

Cole, John R. *Shaping a City. Greater Brisbane 1925–1985*. Brisbane: William Brooks, 1984; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Independent Lord Mayor.' 26 August 1953, 1; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Former Lord Mayor Dies, Aged 79.' 8 August 1992, 7; O'Dwyer, Tim. 'Shades of a Labor Maverick.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane) 13 January 1996, 19; Queensland. Parliament. *Parliamentary Debates*, vol. 193 23 September 1948, 485; Summers, H. J. 'Frank Roberts Wanted to be a Doctor.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane) 28 August 1953, 2; *Worker* (Brisbane). 'MLA Speaks of Political Morality.' 14 July 1947, 15; 'Frank Roberts for Lord Mayoralty.' 11 February 1952, 1; 'Reply to Roberts' Attack on the QCE.' 31 August 1953, 1–2.

Brian F. Stevenson

ROBERTS, MERRILIE D'ARCY (1915–1993), headmistress, was born on 6 November 1915 at Greenwich, Sydney, youngest of five children of locally born parents D'Arcy Falconer Roberts, clerk and later assistant manager at the Perpetual Trustee Co. Ltd, and his wife Joan Margaret, née Fitzhardinge. The Roberts children grew up next door to their grandfather Jeremiah Roberts, the first mayor of Lane Cove, whose 4-acre (1.6 ha) estate had a tennis court, orchard, and beautiful garden. Educated at Sydney Church of England Girls' Grammar School (SCEGGS), North Sydney, and Abbotsleigh, Wahroonga, Merrilie won an exhibition to the University of Sydney, where she studied mathematics (BA, 1937). She taught briefly in Sydney before moving to a small Melbourne boarding school and studying at Melbourne Teachers' College and the University of Melbourne (DipEd, 1941).

During World War II Roberts joined De Havilland Aircraft Co. Pty Ltd, Sydney, where she prepared mathematical calculations for Royal Australian Air Force propeller designs. This period was extremely challenging but it convinced her that she could earn a living outside teaching if necessary. As a woman employed in this work she experienced no discrimination, except in wages, and relished the close friendships she made with people from diverse backgrounds.

After the war, Roberts worked as a secretary in the mathematics department at the University of Sydney, before being appointed deputy headmistress at SCEGGS Moss Vale in April 1947. Here she found a renewed interest in teaching. Resigning in November 1949, she sailed for England and taught mathematics in London schools. Intrigued by a reference in the *Times Educational Supplement*, she enrolled in a short course at William Temple College, a theological institution near Chester. While at Abbotsleigh, she had developed an intense involvement with the Christian youth organisation the Crusader Union. She continued this commitment at university through the Evangelical Union's daily meetings and as a student speaker. As a graduate she became women's representative on the national committee.

The war had led Roberts to question her evangelical religious beliefs, prompting her to extend her stay at William Temple College. These years as a resident reader helped her not

only to reaffirm her faith but also to abandon the constraints of evangelical doctrine and return to the liberal Christianity of her upbringing. While in England, she gained the Cambridge certificate of religious knowledge (1950) and completed a thesis through the University of Melbourne on the provision of boarding school education by the English public authorities (BEd, 1953).

In 1952 Roberts had returned to Australia to take up the position of headmistress of Newcastle Church of England Girls' Grammar School. To expand the school's standing in the community, she joined numerous local and professional committees, gave public addresses, and opened church fêtes. She raised academic standards and supervised building expansion. After seven years she resigned, exhausted, and sailed to England. En route she visited China, where she received official permission to visit several secondary schools, and India.

Following two years teaching in London, Roberts returned to Sydney in September 1961 as headmistress of Ascham School, an independent, non-denominational girls' school at Edgecliff. She became a dedicated supporter of the Dalton plan, a self-directed method of study introduced to Ascham in 1922 by Margaret Bailey [q.v.7]. Roberts wrote and spoke extensively on Ascham's modified Dalton plan, on the social upheavals of the 1960s, and the increased educational opportunities for girls through the new six-year Wyndham [q.v.18] scheme. She administered two major building programs and also gave lectures to university students. An active member of the Teachers' Guild of New South Wales and the Association of Heads of Independent Girls' Schools (president 1968), she became a fellow of the Australian College of Education (1970). Some former students remember her as relaxed and approachable, others as somewhat reserved. All recall her smoke-filled study and her warnings to avoid the nicotine habit.

Retiring to Greenwich in 1972, Roberts immersed herself in researching and writing local history, producing in 1982 *Roads to the River: Prelude to a Municipality, 1884*. She was also a member of the New South Wales Bursary Endowment Board. Although she scorned personal publicity, she contributed numerous newspaper articles on education

and controversial social issues. Having moved to Lourdes Retirement Village, Killara, she died at Hornsby on 25 September 1993, and was cremated. At Ascham, Roberts's era is commemorated by the gymnasium and swimming pool, named in her honour, and a portrait by Brian Dunlop.

Danziger, Rowena. 'Obituary: Miss Merrilie Roberts B. A., B. Ed., F. A. C. E.' *Newsletter* (Australian College of Education, New South Wales Chapter), no. 93–94 (December 1993): 27; Roberts, Merrilie D. Interview by Barbara Blackman, 1 November 1984. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Simpson, Caroline Fairfax, Annette Fielding-Jones Dupree, and Betty Winn Ferguson (eds). *Ascham Remembered 1886–1986*. Sydney: Fine Arts Press, 1986; Williams, Evan. 'Excellent Work, Pamela!' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 November 1969, 10, 13.

GERRI NICHOLAS

ROBERTSON, JAMES (SANDY) (1908–1995), teacher of ballroom dancing, was born on 9 April 1908 in Edinburgh, son of James Robertson, saddler, and his wife Mary Wight, née Moffat. After his mother's death, his father remarried. A second son was born, to add to the existing family of a son and daughter. Sandy attended Dalry Primary School, before working in a bakery for two and a half years. Unhappy at home, he moved to Craigielinn farm, Paisley, which trained poor boys for employment as rural labourers in the dominions. In 1925 he made a 'Lads' Application' (QSA 1122825) for assisted migration to Australia. To qualify for the scheme, he signed an undertaking to engage in agricultural work. He sailed for Queensland in March.

The story of Robertson's impoverished background and his escape from it was one he liked to tell. Having worked in the bush to repay his passage, he moved to Brisbane as the Depression hit. One night, he went to the Trocadero dance palace, and found his vocation. He practised tirelessly, blackened his ankles with boot polish in place of the socks he could not afford, and went on to win a series of amateur ballroom-dancing competitions. In 1934 he and his partner, Peggy Smith, became the Queensland and Australian champions. This win heralded the beginning of a more glamorous life. He was contracted to give demonstrations at gala events from Melbourne to Cairns, performing

with popular orchestras such as Billo Smith's band. His success gained him employment in C. E. Moss's dance studio. On 1 November 1936 he opened his own studio in Brisbane, trading as J. Sandy Robertson.

National dancing competitions declined in importance during World War II. When they resumed, Robertson's pupils were prominent. Among his protégés were Dick and Noela Orchard, who won the South Pacific amateur championship in 1952, and John and Carol Kimmins, who would later be British champions (1976). Those dancers became teachers in his expanding studio, and their success attracted many other pupils.

Social dancing was a major form of recreation in the years following the war, and in Brisbane its popularity was reflected in the number of well-attended venues, among them the legendary Cloudland, where romance flourished and many a proposal of marriage was made. Dancing was also promoted to returned servicemen to aid their reintegration into the peacetime community. Robertson worked with soldier amputees and children with prostheses, and with the vision impaired, so that they could participate in social life. He would continue to work with disabled people throughout his career.

In 1946 and 1947 Robertson toured Britain and met Constance Dorothy Harmer, née Dolden, a divorcee. She joined him in Brisbane in 1948, as a teacher in his studio. On 22 March 1951 they were married in the Ann Street Presbyterian Church. The couple gained local recognition as authorities on dance, demonstrating the latest crazes. They also gave advice on deportment. At their classes, children and teenagers were taught not just how to dance, but how to behave. When the young Queen Elizabeth II visited Brisbane in 1954, Connie demonstrated the curtsy to women preparing to attend the royal ball in Brisbane.

After television came to Queensland in 1959, Robertson saw an opportunity to broaden dance's appeal to young audiences. He became a regular on the live Saturday morning children's show *The Channel Niners*, hosted by 'Captain' Jim Iliffe. Children queued around the block for tickets to the show, and a fortunate few were plucked from the audience to learn the steps from 'Uncle Sandy'.

Robertson promoted the professionalisation of dance teachers. One of the first members of the Queensland Society of Dancing and a member (1938) and later fellow of the Imperial Society of Teachers of Dancing, London, he had represented the Federal Association of Teachers of Dancing, Australia, on his tour of Britain and, while there, had arranged its affiliation with the imperial body. As a result, he and other Australian dance teachers were recognised internationally as examiners and adjudicators.

Divorced in 1976, Robertson married Barbara Mary Boddy, herself an accomplished dancer, on 22 March 1982 at his house at Sorrento, on the Gold Coast. They travelled with an international group of dancers to Hong Kong, Macau, and the People's Republic of China in 1988 for festivals and demonstrations of ballroom and Latin American dance, which drew vast audiences at live venues and on television and, in China, raised money for disabled people. He was one of a panel of six international adjudicators for the twenty-day tour.

The Australian Dancing Board granted Robertson life membership and in 1994 he was awarded the OAM. He died on 9 November 1995 at his home and, following a Presbyterian funeral, was cremated. His wife survived him; he had no children.

Carbon, Daenie. 'AM [sic] Recognises Lifetime's Work.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 26 January 1994, 2; Queensland State Archives. Item ID ITM1122825; Robertson, Barbara. Personal communication; Smith-Hampshire, Harry. '100,000 Chinese Welcome Dancers.' *Dance News*, no. 1051 (August 1988): 1, 8–9; Smith-Hampshire, Harry. 'The Pioneers of 20th Century Dancing: Sandy Robertson.' *Dance News*, no. 1102 (August 1989): 13–14.

KAY FERRES

ROBERTSON, KENNETH VICTOR (1915–1994), air force officer, was born on 28 March 1915 at Brighton, Victoria, second of four children and eldest son of Scottish-born Charles Victor Robertson, accountant, and his second wife Ida, née Caron. Kenneth attended Geelong Church of England Grammar School and, while his family was in England (1929–30), Berkhamstead Grammar School. He won Geelong Grammar's school cup for house athletics in 1934 and completed his Leaving certificate that year. Demonstrating an early interest in aviation, in 1935 he was

one of six applicants selected to try out for the Public Schools' Flying Scholarship run under the auspices of the Royal Victorian Aero Club, though he was not the eventual winner. In 1938, while employed as a clerk, later a tutor, at his father's business education institution, Hemingway & Robertson Pty Ltd, he passed the intermediate examinations of the Commonwealth and Federal institutes of accountants.

Robertson participated in Light Car Club trials in 1938 and 1939. He also undertook private flying lessons. Enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 5 February 1940, he completed flying training and was appointed a pilot officer on 28 June. On becoming a flying instructor in December, he was promoted to flying officer. Further promoted to flight lieutenant in April 1941, he was soon after selected to test Professor Frank Cotton's [q.v.8] prototype anti-G flying suit, designed to help fighter pilots remain conscious when subjected to high levels of centrifugal force. Robertson was awarded the Air Force Cross (1943) for courageously pushing himself 'to the limit of human endurance' in the air (NAA A12372). On 24 August 1943 at Christ Church, South Yarra, he married Jean Douglas Keys, a private in the Australian Army Medical Women's Service.

Posted in November 1943 to No. 452 Squadron, a Spitfire unit, Robertson gained his first experience of operational flying in the defence of Darwin. After being promoted to squadron leader in July 1944, he was posted in October to No. 1 Aircraft Performance Unit, Laverton, where he returned to test flying, which duty largely came to define his RAAF career. In March 1946 he attended No. 5 Empire Test Pilots' School, England. He learned to fly the Sikorsky R-4 helicopter, the first rotary wing aircraft in the Royal Air Force, before being sent to the Sikorsky factory in the United States of America, where he took delivery of an S-51 helicopter for the RAAF. For his work as a test pilot he was awarded a Bar to the Air Force Cross in 1951. In November that year he went to Woomera, South Australia, where he became officer commanding the Aircraft Research and Development Unit.

On completing RAAF Staff College in 1953, Robertson joined Home Command headquarters at Penrith, New South Wales. Though displaying no aptitude for staff work, he was promoted to wing commander on 1 January 1954. He was sent to Singapore in January 1956 to take command of No. 1 Squadron, an RAAF Lincoln bomber unit assigned to the Malayan Emergency. The commander-in-chief of the British Far East Air Force, Air Marshal Sir Francis Fressanges, blamed him for the accidental loss of a Lincoln on 9 January 1957 and criticised his leadership. Nevertheless, Air Marshal (Sir) Frederick Scherger [q.v.18] supported him and he retained his command. By the time the squadron was ordered home in July 1958, he had led 113 operational sorties, for which he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross. Appointed base commander at Point Cook in September, he was subsequently selected to set up an aviation section for the Australian Army. In 1960 he became the commanding officer of the newly raised No. 16 Army Light Aircraft Squadron, an integrated RAAF and Army unit based at Amberley, Queensland.

Robertson was posted to a staff position at the headquarters of RAAF Support Command in Melbourne in 1962. He elected to take twelve months leave without pay in March 1964 to pursue civilian employment with International Helicopters (Aust.) Pty Ltd, officially retiring from the RAAF on 28 March 1965. His superiors had consistently reported him to be a pleasant, cheerful, and cooperative officer. Of average height, he had fair hair and blue eyes. During his RAAF service he logged nearly 4,677 flying hours on some 105 aircraft types. He continued to work as a flight instructor, making his last flight on 14 November 1970. Survived by his wife, and their daughter and son, he died on 5 September 1994 at East Brighton and was cremated.

Age. 'Kenneth Victor Robertson, 79.' 19 September 1994, 19; National Archives of Australia. A12372, O33013; A471, 86507; Rolland, Derrick. *Airmen I Have Met: Their Stories.* Bright, Vic.: D. Rolland, 1999.

Chris Clark

ROBINSON, BRIAN CLARK (1934–1991), film-maker and lecturer, was born on 27 September 1934 at Mildura, Victoria, second of three sons of Harold Joseph Charles Robinson, bank manager and horticulturalist, and his wife Iris Lila Caisley, née Clark, both Victorian born. On completion of his secondary schooling, Brian moved to Melbourne where he obtained a diploma in art and graphic design at Caulfield Technical School in 1953. The next year, under bond to the Education Department, he enrolled at the Technical Teachers' College. Meanwhile, to gain industrial experience, he worked for the advertising agency Briggs, Canny, James, & Paramor Pty Ltd, where the staff members included the cartoonist Bruce Petty and Robinson's lifelong friend and collaborator Phillip Adams. From 1959 he taught at Mildura State School.

In 1961 Robinson was recruited to Swinburne Technical College as a lecturer in the school of art. He began teaching commercial design and illustration, but soon shifted his focus to the moving image. From 1966 he was in charge of the diploma of art (film and television) and in 1976 he was appointed inaugural head of the school of film and television. Later he served as dean (1987–89) of the faculty of art, a role he did not enjoy. He was happier working with students, especially the talented ones, on conceptualising and scripting their films. Professing no technical skills, he left talented colleagues to work with the students on their projects.

Robinson believed that the best way to learn film making was from practical experience. To that end, he and Adams had begun work in 1965 on a low-budget feature film called *Jack and Jill: A Postscript* (1969). Using a cheap clockwork Bolex 16 mm camera and with a budget of $6,000, Robinson and Adams shared the tasks of scriptwriting, production, direction, cinematography, and editing. The film told the tragic love story of a bikie and a kindergarten teacher through the use of nursery rhymes which provided an ironic counterpoint to the visual narrative. In December 1969 it received a silver award from the Australian Film Institute, the first local feature film so honoured. It is regarded as a landmark in the revival of the Australian film industry. In 1970 it had a limited commercial release, after the film-makers paid $4,000 to produce a 35-mm version. Robinson made other experimental films such as *A Fine Body of Water* (1968) and *Some Regrets* (1971), which expressed a romantic sensibility and explored everyday life in an avant-garde way.

As an adviser to Prime Minister (Sir) John Gorton in 1969, Adams had urged that Robinson's Swinburne film school become the basis of a proposed Australian Film and Television School, but in 1970 the school's interim council recommended that it be located in Sydney. That year Robinson wrote a report for the council after visiting film schools in Europe, Japan, and the United States of America, and he was subsequently a member (1973–75) of its inaugural council. Adams later described Robinson as 'tall, bald, and white bearded' with an 'oceanic generosity of spirit' (1991, 14). He served the industry with active membership of committees and boards for the Melbourne Film Festival (1984), Film Victoria (1981–89), and the National Film and Sound Archive (1984–85).

A confirmed bachelor who was discreetly homosexual, Robinson had a wide range of friends, who found him an engaging and amusing host, and an excellent cook. His extensive network of associates in the revitalised film industry was a testimony to his professional contribution as well as his congenial disposition. Retiring in 1989, he considered moving to England to write novels, but he suffered a cardiac arrest in December 1991 whilst Christmas shopping in a city department store. He died three days later, at Parkville on 9 December, and was cremated. The next year the Swinburne film school moved to a new home at the Victorian College of the Arts, where a scriptwriting award was created in his name.

Adams, Phillip. Interview by the author, 29 January 2013; Adams, Phillip. 'The Larger than Life of Brian.' *Australian*, 21–22 December 1991, Weekend Review 14; Buesst, Nigel. 'The Life of Brian Robinson.' *Filmnews* (Sydney), 1 December 1991, 8; Paterson, Barbara. *Renegades: Australia's First Film School from Swinburne to VCA*. Ivanhoe East, Vic.: Helicon Press, 1996.

PETER LOVE

ROBINSON, ROLAND EDWARD (1912–1992), poet and collector of Aboriginal legends, was born on 12 June 1912 at Balbriggan, County Dublin, Ireland, second of three sons of English parents Walter Robinson, lace worker, and his wife Sarah, née Searson. Unsettled by the rising tide of Irish

nationalism, the family returned to England during World War I, and then emigrated to Australia when Roland was nine, settling at Carlton, Sydney. Roland was educated at Blakehurst Public School and Hurstville Technical School, where an inspirational teacher encouraged his interest in writing. Following the death of his mother, and unhappy at his father's remarriage, he went to work at fourteen as a houseboy on a sheep farm near Coonamble, New South Wales, and then as a rouseabout and station hand on other properties in the area.

Returning to Sydney about 1932, Robinson was employed at Lustre Hosiery Mills, Rushcutters Bay. Conditions there, together with a passion for poets such as Shelley, Blake, and William Morris, radicalised him. He was active in the Australian Textile Workers' Union and also began to write poetry. Edward Thomas, the English poet and essayist, was a lasting influence, as were the novelists Turgenev, Tolstoy, and D. H. Lawrence.

On 20 March 1937 at St Cuthbert's Church of England, Langlea (South Carlton), he married Barbara Alice Robinson, an English-born stenographer. On weekends the couple would bushwalk and camp in and around the (Royal) National Park, an activity that awakened in him a deep love of Australian nature. The *Sydney Morning Herald* and the *Bulletin* began publishing his verse. He then embarked on one of his nomadic periods, travelling in rural New South Wales and Tasmania as a fruit-picker and labourer. Called up in Hobart early in World War II, he declared himself a conscientious objector by refusing a medical examination, and spent a night in gaol. He was soon back in Sydney and working as an artists' model. When cleaning her studio he met Hélène Kirsova [q.v.15] and joined her company in the corps de ballet. Later he would review both books and ballet for the *Sydney Morning Herald*.

Robinson shared the cultural nationalism of the Jindyworobak poets, and while in Adelaide with Kirsova in 1944 he became friends with their founder, Rex Ingamells [q.v.14], who published his first book of verse, *Beyond the Grass-Tree Spears* (1944). Robinson edited the 1948 *Jindyworobak Anthology*, and later in life would declare 'I was, and still am, an ardent, an aggressive "Jindyworobak"' (Robinson 1976, 70). In 1948 he co-founded

the Lyre Bird Writers cooperative, which published his second collection, *Language of the Sand* (1949). This and *Tumult of the Swans* (1953), which won the Grace Leven prize, were republished with later poems as *Deep Well* (1962). Mixing strong natural imagery with taut, sharply turned lines, he sought to capture an animistic, at times erotic, vision of the Australian landscape: 'I wanted what I had to say to be in-dwelling, immanent' (Robinson 1973, 220).

Towards the end of World War II Robinson had worked for the Civil Constructional Corps in the Northern Territory, an experience that 'changed my blood' (Robinson 1973, 319). He became friends with the bushman and author Bill Harney [q.v.14] and the naturalist Eric Worrell [q.v.18], and met Aboriginal people for the first time. Returning to the Territory with Worrell after the war, he visited Roper River and took down the stories for his first collection of Aboriginal myths, *Legend & Dreaming* (1952). Of the influence of Indigenous people on his own outlook, he wrote, 'I think that I have received more comfort, more enlightenment, more religion, and poetry … from the Aborigines, than from any of the wise books of the white man' (Robinson 1973, 352).

Robinson eventually became a groundsman at Woollahra Golf Course, Sydney, a job that would support him for two decades. He worked on a screenplay for John Heyer's documentary *The Back of Beyond* (1954), about the Birdsville Track mail run, but his difficulties with screenwriting and with Heyer's conception of the film meant that only part of his script was used; the main work was done by Douglas Stewart [q.v.18]. At this time his involvement in the peace movement attracted the attention of the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation.

Having divorced Barbara in March 1952, Robinson married Elizabeth Anne Lonergan, a teacher, on 5 July 1952 at St Andrew's Scots Church, Rose Bay; this marriage also ended in divorce. In 1954 he and Elizabeth travelled around the Northern Territory on a Commonwealth Literary Fund fellowship to collect Aboriginal legends that he published in *The Feathered Serpent* (1956). While holidaying on the south coast of New South Wales they became friends with a Yuin man, Percy Mumbulla (Mumbler) [q.v.], with whom

Robinson collaborated on stories recorded in *Black-Feller, White-Feller* (1958) and *The Man Who Sold His Dreaming* (1965). *Alcheringa and Other Aboriginal Poems* (1970) contained verse renditions of tales by Mumbulla and other informants.

In 1962 Grace Perry [q.v.18] invited Robinson to join the editorial board of *Poetry Magazine*, the journal of the Sydney-based Poetry Society of Australia. He was elected the society's president, but soon chafed at Perry's influence and resigned, only to resume an editorial role after Perry was herself displaced in 1964. Together with his then partner, Joan Mas, Robinson became an anchor of the society, and later returned to the presidency. At the height of his influence he revived Lyre Bird Writers to publish emerging authors such as Robert Gray and Peter Skrzynecki. He nevertheless resisted growing pressure from other younger poets, led by Robert Adamson, to open the society and its journal to contemporary American influences. When a meeting to decide the issue in 1969 reached a stalemate, Robinson chose to withdraw rather than fight on. In 1971, under its new editors, *Poetry Magazine* became *New Poetry*.

Robinson was never a prolific poet, but his output slowed further in the 1970s, when he directed his energies to three volumes of autobiography: *The Drift of Things* (1973), which won the inaugural National Book Council award in 1974; *The Shift of Sands* (1976); and *A Letter to Joan* (1978), which recalled his troubled relationship with Mas. He was a passionate, deeply intuitive writer, who was proud of his bush skills, suspicious of intellectuals, and defensive of his lack of education. Subject to fits of depression, he possessed little self-irony and 'nae tact' (Robinson 1973, 147, 166), yet was a helpful mentor and encourager. His obsessions lent him charisma, though some found him theatrical. Having read the psychology of C. G. Jung in the 1960s, Robinson felt that he had 'two selves', and that 'the demonic self, the primitive self, has always pursued me' (Robinson 1967, 4, 177). Believing that he was 'a reincarnation of one of the ancient oral bards—preferably Anglo-Saxon' (Robinson 1973, 278), he took pride in being able to recite from memory his own and other poets' work 'for two hours non-stop' (Robinson 1973, 323). His lean, active physique, strong features, and a leonine shock

of hair enhanced his bardic persona. Always in need of a muse, he was attractive to women and had numerous amours.

In the late 1970s Robinson moved to Belmont, New South Wales, where he lived for the remainder of his life. He was appointed an emeritus fellow of the Australia Council in 1982 and awarded the OAM in 1984. In 1988 he won the Patrick White [q.v.18] award and, from the Fellowship of Australian Writers, the Christopher Brennan [q.v.7] award. The University of Newcastle awarded him an honorary DLitt in 1991. Survived by his then partner, Jacqueline Diplock, he died on 8 February 1992 at Belmont and was buried in the local Anglican lawn cemetery. The City of Lake Macquarie named the Roland Robinson Literary Award and the Roland Robinson Library, Belmont, in his honour. He was the last of the Jindyworobaks, and his poetry has proved the most enduring of the group's, not least because he took Indigenous culture closest to heart.

Ramsland, John. 'Roland Robinson, 1912–1992: "Verses in Charcoal".' *Magazine of the Royal Australian Historical Society*, June 1992, 8; Robinson, Roland. *The Drift of Things: An Autobiography 1914–52.* South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1973; Robinson, Roland. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 14 December 1967. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Robinson, Roland. *A Letter to Joan: An Autobiography 1962–73.* South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1978; Robinson, Roland. *The Shift of Sands: An Autobiography 1952–62.* South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1976.

PETER KIRKPATRICK

ROBINSON, WILLIAM LESLIE (1896–1994), horse trainer, boxer, police tracker, and artist, was born on 16 March 1896 at Casino, New South Wales, youngest of three children of William Edward Robinson, horse trainer and special constable, and his wife Caroline. Young William was of Bundjalung descent. When he was about ten years old his mother died and he went to live with the Mitchells of Goolmangar. Bill Mitchell was a cream carrier, and during this time William developed skills as a horseman. At the age of fifteen he started boxing with Jack Ross's travelling show. He began work as a coach driver at Keerrong and Goolmangar.

In 1916 Robinson went to Grafton for the annual cup carnival. He was recognised by a local policeman, who had observed his

ability and fearlessness in dealing with the horses at Lismore police station—Robinson having taken charge of them when his father was on holiday—and who offered him a job at Grafton. On 10 April 1917 he married locally born Ruth Little at the Baptist manse, Grafton. Following her death in 1920, he married Grafton-born Mabel Evelyn Jackson on 18 March 1924 at the local Presbyterian manse. He would also share his life with Maude Daley and Kathleen Khan.

Robinson went on to have a lengthy career with the New South Wales Police Force. Promoted to sergeant in December 1945, he was renowned for his exceptional horsemanship and tracking skills. He also continued his boxing career. Known for his willingness to take on opponents of any class, he was able to overcome as much as a 3-stone (19 kg) weight advantage with his speed and agility. During his years in the ring he held the bantamweight, featherweight, and lightweight titles for the North Coast.

Robinson's distinguished police career was somewhat marred by the fact that, as a special constable, he was not entitled to a pension when he retired in 1961. This made life financially difficult. A special appeal was made to the premier, R. J. Heffron [q.v.14], but it was refused on the ground that it would set a precedent. It was not until Robinson was aged ninety-six that he received recognition for his service. At a civic reception in Grafton he was awarded certificates of honourable discharge and appreciation from the New South Wales Police Service. He 'described [the event] as the most important thing to happen in his life' (Wilson 1992, 1).

A self-taught artist, Robinson had painted for much of his life. In 1963 his career received a boost when his local Legislative Assembly member, W. R. Weiley, took two of his paintings to Sydney for appraisal. After they were exhibited and quickly sold, there was demand for more. The expert who did the appraisal commented on the 'vividness' and 'freshness of color [sic]' (*Dawn* 1964, 3) in his work. This is evidenced in his painting of Mount Warning held by the Grafton Regional Gallery, which fits broadly within the genre of naive painting, and shows a highly individualised sense of perspective and colour.

While Robinson did not believe that being Aboriginal had been an obstacle in his life, he recognised the difficulties his children would face if they were to succeed in white Australian society. His small cottage was home to a large extended family and although it was hard to make ends meet, all his children were encouraged to complete their schooling.

Athletically built, with a dignified bearing, Robinson possessed a deep spirituality, keen instinct, and innate talent honed by discipline. He had a wonderful sense of humour and a ready laugh, and at the age of ninety-six retained a 'nimble, hopping gait' (Wilson 1992, 1) and a twinkle in his eye. He died on 13 October 1994 at Grafton, survived by fifteen children. Three hundred family and friends attended his funeral at the Jehovah's Witness church, Grafton, and he was accorded a guard of honour by the New South Wales police. He was buried in Clarence lawn cemetery, Grafton.

Dawn. 'Former Black Tracker Succeeds as Artist.' 13, no. 8 (August 1964): 3; Feirer, Mavis. Personal communication; McClymont, Mavis. '"Tracker" Bill is a Man of Many Skills.' *Daily Examiner* (Grafton), 1 April 1978, 6; Moy, Mick. 'Expert Sleuth of the Bush.' *Australian*, 25 October 1994, 19; Wilson, Janine. 'Police Finally Catch Up with Tracker.' *Koori Mail*, 16 December 1992, 1.

Lyn Brignell

ROCHER, RAYMOND LESLIE (RAY) (1932–1994), Australian Rules footballer, company director, and building organisation executive, was born on 28 September 1932 at Deloraine, Tasmania, third of four sons of Tasmanian-born parents Thomas Trinder Rocher, schoolteacher, and his wife Athanie Emily, née Webb. He also had a younger sister, whom his parents adopted in the mid-1930s. In 1944 Ray was awarded a scholarship to attend Burnie High School, where he won the Janice Bromley special prize for most improvement in commerce, and was a member of the school's successful junior relay team and a house captain. In his final year he was awarded trophies for cricket and football.

Rocher's football brought him significant attention because of both his skills and his size. When he was picked in 1947 for the Tasmanian State Schools team for the schoolboys' football carnival in Perth, one newspaper called him

'Tasmania's giant schoolboy' (*West Australian* 1947, 5): at fourteen he was 6 feet 3 inches (191 cm) tall and he weighed 13 stone 3 pounds (84 kg). As a full forward, he was devastatingly effective in school football and later in first grade competitions. In his first year of senior football at age sixteen, playing for Wynyard, he kicked the most goals in Tasmania's North-West competition. He maintained his interest in football and cricket—he would later play in Perth and then for Balmain in Sydney (captain-coach 1962–64) as well as for the Epping cricket team.

Eschewing a career as a professional footballer, Rocher began working for the Tasmanian branch of the Australia-wide building company A. V. Jennings [q.v.] Industries (Aust.) Ltd in 1950. This was the beginning of a long career in the building industry. In 1953 he was transferred to Perth, and on 9 January the following year he married Margaret Una Wyatt at St John's Church of England, Devonport, Tasmania. After five years in the west he moved to Adelaide as State manager for Jennings, and then to Sydney in 1964. He left Jennings in 1967 to become New South Wales manager of the Perth-based project-home company of T. S. Plunkett Pty Ltd. This job was short-lived and in 1970, with two partners, he opened his own business, MPS Constructions, which took its name from the initials of the three men's wives; he was its managing director until 1974.

By this time, Rocher had found what was to become the focus of his life's work: the Master Builders' Association of New South Wales (MBA). Having joined the association in 1964, he was appointed to its council of management the following year. Among other council work, he chaired its committee on the importance of licensing for builders. In the boom years of the 1970s, he was keen to preserve the reputation of the building industry and the MBA. His work on this committee, underpinned by his reputation from his time with Jennings, saw the MBA appoint him its executive director in 1974. This office allowed him to develop ideas he had long held about the building industry in a modern society, especially the importance of the role and training of apprentices and the licensing of builders. He also defended the view of MBA members that the organisation should protect employers' rights to determine employment matters. He assumed office at a challenging time for not only the MBA but also the building industry. The New South Wales branch of the Australian Builders Labourers Federation (BLF) had begun imposing 'green bans' on building work and challenging the authority of the MBA. When Norm Gallagher, the federal secretary of the BLF, supported by developers and the MBA, encouraged the federal executive to take over the State BLF, the resulting decline of green bans and support for developers did not bring peace to the industry.

In 1990 the New South Wales government established a royal commission into productivity in the building industry. Examining the building unions, private contractors, and peak bodies such as the MBA, the commission criticised the MBA over tendering practices and for its handling of an apprenticeship scheme; it recommended that the State government have no further dealings with the MBA until it was restructured. In response to these findings, Rocher resigned in June 1992.

On the football field, Rocher was a fearsome competitor. Away from football, he was a skilful and often persuasive negotiator who always knew that despite the adversarial nature of football and trade negotiations, he had a loving and supportive family at home. He supported a number of charitable causes. He helped supply accommodation to parents whose children were being treated at the Royal Alexandra Hospital for Children, Camperdown, and he assisted in rebuilding Nyngan after floods in 1990. That year he received the MBA's Florence Taylor award. He died on 21 May 1994 at Strathfield and was cremated, survived by his wife and their two daughters and one son. His younger brother, Allan Charles, also held a senior position in the building industry, as president of the Master Builders Association of Western Australia (1973–74). Later he was one of a small group of parliamentarians elected to both the House of Representatives (1981–98) and the Senate (1977–81).

Boyd, Brian. *Inside the BLF*. Melbourne: Ocean Press, 1991; Burgmann, Meredith. 'Builder at Centre of Union Storm.' *Australian*, 12 August 1994, 15; Burgmann, Meredith, and Verity Burgmann. *Green Bans, Red Union: Environmental Activism and the New South Wales Builders Labourers' Federation.*

Sydney: UNSW Press, 1998; Elder, John Richard. *A History of the Master Builders Association of NSW: The First Hundred and Thirty Years*. [Maraylya, NSW]: [John Richard Elder], 2013; Mitchell, Glenn. *On Strong Foundations: The BWIU and Industrial Relations in the Australian Construction Industry 1942–1992*. Sydney: Harcourt Brace, 1996; New South Wales. Royal Commission into Productivity in the Building Industry in New South Wales. *Final Report*. Sydney: Government of New South Wales, 1992; Rocher family. Private collection; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'A Building Industry Leader.' 20 July 1994, 6; *West Australian*. 'Mark for the Giant.' 6 August 1947, 5.

<div align="right">

Glenn Mitchell

</div>

ROGAN, FRANCIS HENRY (1915–1992), town clerk and local government reformer, was born on 26 November 1915 at Maryborough, Victoria, youngest of four sons of Victorian-born parents John Le Liever Rogan, railway employee, and his wife Margaret Emma, née Ford. Frank was educated at Maryborough East State School and Maryborough High School (1928–32), where he was dux and athletics champion. He was briefly a junior clerk with Maryborough Borough Council, before joining the Education Department as a junior teacher in April 1933. He entered the Melbourne Teachers' College in 1935 and the next year he joined the staff of Boort Higher Elementary School. Meanwhile, he enrolled part time at the University of Melbourne until World War II interrupted his studies. He completed his coursework in 1948, but did not formally graduate until 1964 (BA; BCom).

Having attempted aircrew training in the Royal Australian Air Force in 1941, Rogan enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force on 29 June 1942 and qualified as a wireless mechanic. He served in workshops in Australia and, from October 1943 to January 1944, in Papua. Topping his officer-training course, he was commissioned in December as a lieutenant, Corps of Australian Electrical and Mechanical Engineers. On 14 December 1946 he transferred to the Reserve of Officers. By then he had learned that advancement came from steady work, and his military experience affirmed the value of clear aims and sound leadership.

After the war Rogan taught mathematics at Ararat, Bendigo, and Mordialloc high schools. On 17 January 1946 at St Mark's Church of England, Camberwell, he married Melita Jean Steel, also a high school teacher. They had no children. By 1948 Rogan was a qualified municipal clerk and the Maryborough council appointed him town clerk. In his related role as secretary of the Maryborough Sewerage Authority, he negotiated State government borrowing approval for the sewering of the town. He also served as secretary of the Central Highlands Regional Committee, a State government planning body.

In 1955 Rogan was chosen from nearly 100 applicants to be the town clerk of the Melbourne City Council (MCC). Maryborough's citizens were jubilant, but some among the Melbourne press were sceptical about the prospects of a country boy in the city. Within a year he was made chief executive officer as well as town clerk. In addition to the usual municipal functions, the MCC was responsible for electricity supply and the city's wholesale markets. It also faced traffic and parking challenges as car ownership grew. The demand for capital works money was intense, and Rogan took control of land acquisitions and loan allocations in consultation with key councillors. He skilfully negotiated the redevelopment of the market sites, leading to the construction of new wholesale fish, and fruit and vegetable markets.

During the early part of Rogan's tenure, (Sir) Henry Bolte's [q.v.17] Liberal and Country Party State government was content to follow traditional conservative practice and let the council govern the city. A hint of change came in 1960 when the government imposed 40 per cent of the cost of the proposed city underground railway on MCC ratepayers. Later in the 1960s State government bodies such as the Housing Commission and the Board of Works jostled with the council for control over town planning, and Rogan was forced to defend established local government functions. His 'Rogan plan' (1967) for Melbourne's amalgamation with neighbouring municipalities was thwarted, but his championing of a council strategy plan in the 1970s won important ground for local government urban planning. He also initiated the Australian Capital Cities Secretariat, a lobby group for capital city governments. Urban initiatives under the Whitlam Federal government raised the profile of local

government, and Rogan was a key proponent of local government training at Melbourne and Canberra tertiary colleges.

Rogan presented an austere countenance in negotiations and at public functions. Well prepared, he could deliver telling points, which did not always endear him to ministerial adversaries in the State government. Councillors of all political hues acknowledged his competence: one often referred to him as 'the great man' (Meldrum, pers. comm.), while another noted his 'masterly control' of projects and 'fiscal prudence' (McDonald 2009, 182). They also recognised his integrity. He detested defalcations and instantly dismissed perpetrators.

Rogan was a trim tennis player and after work graced the town hall billiard room where 'he ruled with authority' (McDonald 2009, 194). Retiring in November 1980, he was appointed CBE in December. He became chairman of the Municipal Clerks' Board (1980–89) and the Local Government Boundaries Commission (1983–85). He upheld local government as a profession and believed in the importance of elected councillors democratically expressing the will of the council. Survived by his wife, he died suddenly at Sunday morning tennis on 14 June 1992 at Malvern and was cremated.

Ellingsen, Peter. 'The Faceless Man of Melbourne.' *Age* (Melbourne), 11 October 1980, 21; McDonald, Colin. *'CC' The Colin McDonald Story: Cricket, Tennis, Life*. North Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2009; Meldrum, Richard. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX80313, A9301, 409229; Osburn, Betty. *Against the Odds: Maryborough 1905–1961*. Maryborough, Vic.: Central Goldfields Shire Council, 1995; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject.

John Young

ROMBERG, FREDERICK (1913–1992), architect and academic, was born Friedrich Sigismund Hermann Romberg on 21 June 1913 at Tsingtao (Qingdao), China, second child of German parents Kurt Romberg, judge, and his wife Else (Elspeth), née Gilow. His father had joined the German Colonial Office as a judge in the Kiautschou Bay concession in 1911. In September 1913 the family returned to Berlin, just prior to the outbreak of World War I and the reclamation

of Tsingtao by the Chinese government. Kurt Romberg volunteered for service and was killed in action near Ypres, Belgium, in May 1915.

Else Romberg moved the family to Berlin-Dahlem where they remained during the war. In 1920 she married regimental doctor Hans Riebling and they moved to the northern city of Harburg where Frederick was educated at the Streseman Real-Gymnasium, matriculating in 1931. Intending to follow his father into the law, he spent a semester at law school in Geneva and continued his studies in Munich, Berlin, and Kiel. In Munich he was involved in leftist politics, became known to the police, and in mid-1933, fearing for his future, made a hasty departure to Switzerland. He enrolled in the architecture program at the Federal Institute of Technology in Zurich (ETH-Z), where he spent five years as a student and was much influenced by the charismatic modernist professor Otto Salvisberg.

To avoid compulsory military service should he return to Germany, Romberg accepted a scholarship from the Swiss Federal Board of Education, which he used to travel to Australia. Arriving in Melbourne in September 1938, by the end of the year he had secured a position with one of Australia's leading architectural firms, Stephenson & Turner. On 21 February 1939 at St Peter's Church of England, Eastern Hill, Melbourne, he married Swiss-born Verena Marguerite Sulzer, a fellow student at ETH-Z who had joined him in Melbourne. Romberg's appointment by (Sir) Arthur Stephenson [q.v.12] as job captain on the Australian Pavilion at the New Zealand Centennial Exhibition (1939–40) was testimony to the regard in which he was held. In 1940 he established a brief practice with Mary Turner Shaw [q.v.18], during which time they completed some significant works including the innovative off-form concrete Newburn flats in Queens Road (designed in 1939), which brought Romberg immediate recognition in the architectural press. In solo practice from 1941 he managed to complete a few works before World War II halted building, including the family house in Eaglemont where he and Verena lived with their four children before their divorce in 1958. All these projects show his debt to the humanist Swiss tradition of architectural modernism.

After service in the Civil Aliens Corps with the Allied Works Council in the Northern Territory (1943–44), Romberg returned to Melbourne and spent the rest of the war with the Public Works Department. Naturalised in February 1945, he returned to practice. The following years were dominated by projects for the developer Stanley Korman [q.v.17], of which Stanhill flats (1943–51) in Queens Road and Hilstan in Brighton (1947, demolished) became icons of the modernist movement in Melbourne. At this time Romberg commissioned Wolfgang Sievers to document his work, finding in the photographer's German modernist training a complementary aesthetic.

In 1953 Romberg joined forces with (Sir) Roy Grounds [q.v.17] and Robin Boyd [q.v.13] to establish Grounds, Romberg and Boyd, one of the most innovative architectural practices in Australia. It harnessed the well-developed individual but complementary talents of the three principals, each of whom continued his own practice under the umbrella of 'Gromboyd', collaborating on certain projects. Having focused on domestic building prior to the partnership, Romberg became the specialist in industrial, commercial, and institutional work, conducted largely in Melbourne. The ETA Factory (1957) at Braybrook became a benchmark for modern factory design. He also began to experiment with the centrally planned, geometric architecture that Grounds had pioneered for domestic work early in the 1950s. Sacred Heart Girls' School (1954) at Oakleigh and Holy Trinity Lutheran Church (1960) in Canberra were both square in plan, while the Ormond College buildings Picken Court (1959), MacFarland Library (1962), and McCaughey Court (1965), commissioned by Davis McCaughey, were polygonal. These led to the commission by Sydney Rubbo [q.v.16] for the Microbiology building (1965) at the University of Melbourne, a bold composition that, with McCaughey Court, indicated a move towards New Brutalism. At the same time Romberg developed the courtyard plan using vernacular elements such as the verandah at the ICI Staff Recreation Centre (1955) at Deer Park, Luther College (1958) at Croydon, and St George's Church of England (1962) at East Ivanhoe.

On 19 April 1961 at the register office in Marylebone, London, Romberg had married Diane Fay Masters (née Bunting), a fashion journalist. On their return to Melbourne they lived in Carlton and then East Melbourne; they had two children. The partnership of Grounds, Romberg and Boyd dissolved in 1962 following a dispute about the commission for the Melbourne Arts Centre, which was carried out by Grounds alone. Romberg continued in practice with Boyd but both felt the breakup of 'Gromboyd' keenly.

Romberg entered a new phase of his career in 1965 when appointed foundation professor of architecture at the University of Newcastle. While in this post he designed the modest, warmly textured Architecture Building (1968) in bushland, now known as the Romberg Building. He designed the Newcastle City Council offices (1970) in conjunction with the local firm Suters; the structure developed the polygonal pavilion of Ormond College as a strong urban form. Romberg had always been interested in environmental issues and co-authored, with David L. Smith, *The Decline of the Environment* (1973). In 1975 he retired from the university as emeritus professor.

During these years Romberg and Boyd (d. 1971) retained their practice in East Melbourne, which in 1967 included Berenice Harris, Norman Day, Carl Fender, Bill Williams, and Paul Couch. Returning to Melbourne in 1975, Romberg conducted a small practice from his new home in Hotham Street, East Melbourne. The most significant work of these late years was the Aboriginal Keeping Place (1982) at Shepparton, now the Bangerang Cultural Centre, a polygonal pavilion constructed of modest materials with wide eaves and a verandah.

Impeccable in dress in a European manner, Romberg was not tall but held himself well, his black hair slicked back, his face tanned, and with dark eyes. He spoke with a slight accent and was careful with words but ready to engage in conversation, while waving his aromatic cigars around. Considered by the eminent engineer John Connell to be one of the 'most complete' architects he had ever worked with (Edquist 2000, 64), Romberg bequeathed to Australia a fine body of work that exemplified his ideals of a well-built, functional architecture that embodied European modernism while responding to Australian conditions. In 1980 Romberg and

his family had changed their name by deed poll to Romney. Survived by his wife and the three sons and three daughters of his two marriages, he died on 18 November 1992 at home in East Melbourne and was cremated. An exhibition of his work was held at RMIT University in 2000 and the Australian Institute of Architects later named the Frederick Romberg Award for Residential Architecture in his honour.

Day, Norman. Personal communication; Edquist, Harriet (ed.). *Frederick Romberg: The Architecture of Migration 1938–1975*. Melbourne: RMIT University Press, 2000; National Archives of Australia. MT8/4, 5903428, ROMBERG FREDERICK; A435, 7012671, ROMBERG FREDERICK; Romberg, Diane (née Masters). Personal communication; Romberg, Frederick. 'Before Gromboyd: An Architectural History.' Typescript, 1986. RMIT Design Archives.

Harriet Edquist

ROOM, THOMAS DUDLEY (TOM)

(1908–1994), accountant and community leader, was born on 4 March 1908 at Invermay, Launceston, Tasmania, elder son of Tasmanian-born parents Eila Mary, née Gunn, and her husband Richard Daniel Room, clerk and later orchardist. Tom or 'TD', as he was known, was born into a prosperous mercantile family: his maternal grandfather, Thomas Gunn, was a founder of the building and hardware company J. & T. Gunn; his paternal great grandfather William Hart [q.v.4] had made his fortune from the Mount Bischoff tin mine and the Beaconsfield gold mine. Room's early years were spent on his father's orchard at Deviot. He was educated at Launceston's Scotch College before transferring to Launceston Church Grammar School.

In 1926 Room started work as a clerk with the accounting firm Inglis, Cruickshank & Creasey, while studying part time. Having passed his final Commonwealth Institute of Accountants exams, he was registered in 1933. That same year he and his cousin John Ewart Hart, who had also worked with the firm, set up the partnership Hart & Room. Five years later they merged with their old employers to form a new practice known as Cruickshank, Creasey, Gow, & Layh with Room and Hart. On 9 February 1934 at 'Warringa', Woodbury, he had married Olive Edeline Jones. Rev. J. W. Bethune [q.v.7], his headmaster at grammar performed the Church of England service.

Room was a keen sportsman, especially in golf, tennis, cricket, and football, and had been an outstanding schoolboy player of the latter two games. He briefly played football for the city's senior team (1931), but gave it away to concentrate on cricket. In the Launceston and South Launceston clubs, he was a top-order batsman and a safe slip fieldsman. He scored 118 runs on debut in 1927 for the Northern Tasmanian Cricket Association team and made irregular appearances in the side over the next decade and a half. Off the field he was an active administrator locally and at State level. Made a life member of the NTCA in 1977, he was the association's president for seven years and chairman for a further twelve.

When World War II broke out in 1939, Room attempted to join the Australian Imperial Force but was deemed medically unfit. On 30 January 1942 he enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force. Commissioned in March, he performed accountancy duties at headquarters and in units in Australia and rose to temporary flight lieutenant (1944). His RAAF appointment terminated on 7 March 1946. Maintaining an interest in aviation, he served as president of the Tasmanian Aero Club and of both the northern branch and State division of the Air Force Association. He was also the foundation president of the Tasmanian Ex-Servicemen's Club.

Since the 1930s Room had been involved in a number of community organisations and charitable causes. In 1935 he was appointed as honorary secretary to the board of management of Launceston Grammar and acted as the school's business manager until a bursar was engaged in the 1960s. Remaining on the board (chairman, 1974–75), he coached the school's cricket team and funded the building of a new gymnasium. In 1937 he became secretary to the Crippled Children's Aid (later St Giles) Society that had formed in response to the polio epidemic. His interest was both personal and philanthropic as his elder daughter contracted a mild form of the disease. He later filled the positions of treasurer (1944–64), chairman (1964–68), and president (1976–77), before being honoured as a life governor emeritus in 1987. Similarly his appointment (1938) as secretary of the Launceston Homeopathic (later St Luke's) Hospital Association was followed by terms as chairman (1958–77) and treasurer (1979–86). In 1978 he was made a life governor.

Recalled as 'too gentle a man to be a mover and shaker' in politics (Courtney 1994, 15), Room remained dedicated to local concerns. He was twice elected to the Launceston City Council (1959–62, 1967–79). During his final term he was mayor (1975–77), and represented the city on the Municipal Association of Tasmania (1975–79). He served on a number of committees in which the council had an interest including the Launceston Airport Noise Abatement Committee (1971–79), Tamar Regional Master Planning Authority (1974–79), and Metropolitan Transport Trust (1972–80, chairman 1979–80). Appointed AM in 1975, he was made a freeman of the City of Launceston in November 1990.

Room became a senior partner in his firm. A diligent member of the profession, he had chaired (1958–62) the Tasmanian council of the Institute of Chartered Accountants in Australia and represented the State (1950–61) on the general council. He retired from practice in 1973, but retained his office until November 1993. Survived by his wife and their son and two daughters, he died in Launceston on 26 October 1994 and was cremated.

Alexander, Alison. *Blue, Black, and White: The History of the Launceston Church Grammar School, 1846–1996.* Launceston, Tas.: The school, 1996; *Charter: Journal of the Institute of Chartered Accountants in Australia.* 'Vale Tom Room, AM.' 66, no. 1 (February 1995): 9; Courtney, Michael. 'Tom O'Byrne, Tom Room R.I.P.' *Examiner*, 13 November 1994, 15; *Examiner.* 'Former Mayor Dies at 86.' 28 October 1994, 4; Gill, Jenny. *The Story of the Launceston Homœopathic Hospital.* Launceston, Tas.: J. Gill, 1990; Green, Anne. *Billycarts & Wheelchairs: 75 Years of St Giles.* Launceston, Tas.: Foot and Playsted, 2013; National Archives of Australia. A9300, ROOM T D; Personal knowledge of ADB subject; Williams, R. *To Celebrate A Century of Northern Tasmanian Cricket: The Story of the Northern Tasmanian Cricket Association, 1886–1986.* Launceston, Tas.: Foot and Playsted, 1986.

<div align="right">Thomas Gunn</div>

ROSE, FREDERICK GEORGE (1915–1991), public servant, anthropologist, and communist, was born on 22 March 1915 at Croydon, London, second of three children of George William Rose, municipal clerk, and his wife Frances Isabel, née Godfrey. Educated at Whitgift Grammar School, where he played in the rugby union first XV, in 1933

Frederick won a scholarship to St Catharine's College, Cambridge (BA, 1936; MA, 1940). There he was exposed to left-wing political ideas that were at odds with his parents' social and political conservatism. During his final year he developed an enduring passion for anthropology and in 1937 travelled to Australia with the goal of undertaking fieldwork and pursuing a career in the discipline.

After working in Sydney as an analytical chemist and undertaking a course in meteorology, in November Rose was appointed an assistant meteorologist with the Bureau of Meteorology and moved to Darwin. He performed anthropological research alongside his duties as an assistant meteorologist. In 1938 he was posted to Groote Eylandt and in the following year to Broome. Rose's most sustained and important fieldwork was carried out on Groote Eylandt (1938–39, 1941).

On 3 March 1939 at the registry office in Perth he married German-born Edith Hildegarde Linde, whom he had met in Britain in 1935 and whose communist ideas had greatly influenced his political views. After the Japanese bombing of Broome in March 1942 they moved to Perth. There he joined the Communist Party of Australia. From 1943 he was employed by the Bureau of Meteorology in Melbourne as a climatologist and after the war moved to Canberra to work in a series of public service positions. In 1948 he returned to Groote Eylandt as a temporary member of the American-Australian Arnhem Land Scientific Expedition led by Charles Mountford [q.v.15]. The Groote Eylandt research was the foundation of much of Rose's scholarly work, above all his book, *Classification of Kin, Age Structure and Marriage Amongst the Groote Eylandt Aborigines* (1960).

It was said of Rose, 'It is hard to imagine a less trendy man'; that 'in spite of a comfortable background in the English middle class', he took on 'the manner and appearance … of an Australian worker' (Maddock 1991, 67). Being a communist, Rose was under surveillance by the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation. In 1953 he resigned from the Department of Territories when his position was abolished and settled on King Island in Bass Strait, intending to farm cattle. He appeared twice in 1954 at the

royal commission on espionage in response to allegations of involvement in a Soviet spy ring. Although no firm evidence was produced to lay charges, suspicions have persisted that he was the Soviet contact code-named 'Professor' (Ball and Horner 1998, 215). From early 1955 he worked as a stevedore on the Sydney wharves and in March 1956 left Australia to join his wife and four children in the German Democratic Republic. Edith and three daughters had moved to Berlin in 1953.

He was appointed to an academic post in the anthropology department at Humboldt University, East Berlin. Promoted to professor in 1961, between 1974 and 1980 he was attached to the Museum of Ethnography, Leipzig. His numerous attempts to resume fieldwork in Australia, specifically on Groote Eylandt, were largely thwarted by the Federal government. Refused entry to Aboriginal reserves in 1962, he conducted fieldwork at Angas Downs station in Central Australia, which resulted in his book, *The Wind of Change in Central Australia* (1965). He was a strident advocate of Aboriginal rights. In his scholarly work, which moved beyond its initial focus on kinship to broader studies of Australian Indigenous culture and society and, finally, hominisation (the process of developing characteristics that are distinctive of humans), he remained firmly anchored in his Marxist worldview, which is evident in his books, *Australia Revisited: The Aborigine Story from Stone Age to Space Age* (1968) and *The Traditional Mode of Production of the Australian Aborigines* (1987).

A committed communist and supporter of his adoptive homeland, Rose also worked for the Ministry of State Security as an unofficial collaborator. Nevertheless, he found it 'a bit of a bugger living behind the iron curtain' (Maddock 1991, 68). Survived by his wife and three daughters, his son having predeceased him, Rose died in Berlin on 14 January 1991, three months after German reunification, about which he was sceptical.

Ball, Desmond, and David Horner. *Breaking the Codes: Australia's KGB Network, 1944–1950.* Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1998; Commonwealth of Australia. Royal Commission. *Official Transcript of Proceedings of the Royal Commission on Espionage.* Canberra: Government Printer, 1954–55; Horner, David M. *Spy Catchers.* Vol. 1, *The Official History of ASIO, 1949–1963.* Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 2014; Maddock, Kenneth. 'Frederick Rose, 1915–1991. An Appreciation.' *Oceania* 62 (1991): 66–69; Monteath, Peter, and Valerie Munt. *Red Professor: The Cold War Life of Fred Rose.* Adelaide: Wakefield Press, 2015; Munt, Valerie. 'Australian Anthropology, Ideology and Political Repression: The Cold War Experience of Frederick G. G. Rose.' *Anthropological Forum* 21, no. 2 (2011): 109–29; Rose, Frederick George Godfrey. 'Frederick Rose Further Papers.' Unpublished manuscript, 1992. State Library of New South Wales. Copy held on *ADB* file.

PETER MONTEATH

ROUNTREE, PHYLLIS MARGARET (1911–1994), microbiologist and bacteriologist, was born on 13 January 1911 at Hamilton, Victoria, elder child of Victorian-born parents James Henry Rountree and his wife Elsie Gertrude, née Hodgson. Phyllis's Irish grandfather, James Hughes Rountree, had been a pharmacist and several of his children—including two of his five daughters, Ella Hughes and Jean Grace, and Phyllis's father—followed his profession. Jean later attended the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1929) and practised as a doctor. 'They were a most splendid family of aunts', Phyllis recalled, 'I think they had a great influence on me' (Rountree c. 1991, 1). Like her aunts, she attended Alexandra Ladies' College, Hamilton. Later, she boarded at Tintern Church of England Girls' Grammar School, Hawthorn. In 1927 she was accepted into the University of Melbourne (BSc, 1930; MSc, 1931; DSc, 1950). She had hoped to study medicine, but her father protested that she was too young; instead, she studied zoology and bacteriology, the latter under H. A. Woodruff [q.v.12], director of the bacteriology department.

Awarded a three-year research studentship by the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research in 1931, Rountree moved to Adelaide to work on soil salination at the Waite [q.v.6] Agricultural Research Institute. Her entry into a 'field of science usually monopolised by men' (*News* 1931, 4) caused a minor sensation in the Adelaide press. She was described as 'smartly dressed'—'"there is no reason why science and smart frocks should be strangers," she said' (*News* 1932, 5); 'brilliant' (*Mail* 1932, 1); and without marriage plans—'there is too much interest attached to my present career to begin another' (*Mail* 1932, 1). Although her research was exemplary, she was not offered a permanent position at the end

of her studentship. She reflected that, had she 'been a man, they probably would have found me something' (Rountree c. 1991, 3).

Returning to Melbourne in 1934, Rountree worked at the Walter and Eliza Hall [qq.v.9] Institute of Medical Research under Lucy Meredith Bryce [q.v.7] and (Sir) Frank Macfarlane Burnet [q.v.17]. Her participation in Bryce's research on staphylococci and Burnet's research on psittacosis gave her 'a passport to go almost anywhere' (Rountree c. 1991, 3). Accepted into the London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, she gained a diploma of bacteriology in 1937. She was recalled to Melbourne to care for her ailing father, and took a position as bacteriologist at St Vincent's Hospital the following year. Finding the work too routine, she left in 1943 and, after working briefly as a Commonwealth Food Control tester, joined the staff of the Royal Prince Alfred Hospital, Sydney. As research bacteriologist (1944–61) and then chief bacteriologist (1961–71), she became expert on *Staphylococcus aureus* (golden staph), a group of bacteria that cause infections such as septicaemia, osteomyelitis, food poisoning, and the suppuration of wounds. A breakthrough came during an outbreak in the 1950s known as the 'nursery epidemic' (Hillier 2006, 733); resistant to most antibiotics, including penicillin, the virulent strain caused deaths among newborn babies in Australia and overseas. Rountree used the relatively new technique of phage typing (mastered during a study visit to London in 1947) to track the bacteria's progress. She proposed a range of non-pharmacological solutions for controlling staphylococcal infections, including the use of cotton blankets and regular hand washing, which proved effective.

From 1943 Rountree had attracted the attention of authorities for her 'communist tendencies' (NAA A6119). Active in the communist-dominated Australian Association of Scientific Workers and Federation of Scientific and Technical Workers during the war, she was suspected of recruiting 'members for the Australian Communist Party from [among] the professional and academic classes' (NAA A6119). The Commonwealth Investigation Service monitored her movements until the late 1950s, when it noted that she 'had completely given up all association with the Party' (NAA A6119).

Elected a fellow of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1945, Rountree served on its council and as vice president (1953–54). A founding member of the International Subcommittee for Phage Typing of Staphylococci (established 1953), she served as chair from 1966 to 1982. She also chaired (1967) the New South Wales Branch of the Australian Society for Microbiology. Following her retirement in 1971, she continued to consult at the Royal Prince Alfred and became an honorary research associate at the University of New South Wales, writing papers on the history of microbiology. She was awarded an honorary doctorate from the University of Sydney in 1987. Tall (5 feet 11 inches or 180 cm) and broad shouldered, she wore glasses in later life. Unmarried, she died on 27 July 1994 at Darlinghurst and was cremated. Her work on phage typing contributed to the transformation of bacteriologists from laboratory technicians to specialists in infection control; yet, reliant on male patronage, her career opportunities and rewards were limited.

Hillier, Kathryn. 'Babies and Bacteria: Phage Typing, Bacteriologists, and the Birth of Infection Control.' *Bulletin of the History of Medicine* 80, no. 4 (2006): 733–61; *Mail* (Adelaide). 'Women Pry into Secrets of Science.' 20 February 1932, 1.; National Archives of Australia. A6119, 1380/REFERENCE COPY; *News* (Adelaide). 'Girl MSc of 20 Specialised in Soil Research at Urrbrae.' 30 October 1931, 4; *News* (Adelaide). 'Frocks and Science: Women MSc Says They Need Not Be Strangers.' 3 November 1932, 5; Rountree, Phyllis M. *Phyllis Margaret Rountree, Honorary Research Associate in the School of Microbiology, the University of New South Wales, 1971–: An Interview Conducted by Kerry Gordon, edited by Victoria Barker.* Kensington, NSW: University Interviews Project, University of New South Wales Archives, c. 1991; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 6482, Records of Rountree, Phyllis Margaret.

Katrina Dean

ROXBURGH, RACHEL MARY (1915–1991), artist, educator, conservationist, and architectural heritage campaigner, was born on 21 September 1915 at Point Piper, Sydney, eldest child of Sydney-born parents John Norton Roxburgh, bank inspector, and his wife Norah Marjorie, née Carleton. Rachel was educated at Ascham School, Darling Point, gaining her Intermediate certificate in 1932. Having studied art at East Sydney Technical

College and the Adelaide Perry [q.v.15] Art School, she exhibited with the Contemporary Group and the Society of Artists, and at the Macquarie Galleries, Sydney. In 1940, early in World War II, she organised a loan exhibition of works by Australian and international artists in aid of an ambulance fund organised by the Sydney Artists' and Journalists' Fund. She later served as a member of a Voluntary Aid Detachment before qualifying as a nurse at Sydney Hospital.

After the war Roxburgh lived and worked in London for ten years. She studied drawing at the Central School of Art; travelled and sketched in France, Italy, and Spain; and painted in Cornwall. She sent pictures back to Australia in 1949 for an exhibition of Sydney artists working abroad and had a painting hung in the annual London Group exhibition for 1953. She worked as an assistant to the textile designer Michael O'Connell [q.v.11], and took on commissions for painted mural decoration through the furniture retailer, Heal's.

Roxburgh had a modest income from a family trust, which she further supplemented by casual work making period costumes for productions at the Old Vic theatre, private nursing, dressmaking, and teaching art as therapy in rehabilitation hospitals. About 1950 she had begun to consider pottery as a possible livelihood and later enrolled at the Hammersmith School of Arts and Crafts, winning the annual prize for pottery in 1953. She worked part-time at the Kenneth Clark Pottery in West London.

On her return to Australia in 1956 Roxburgh had a solo exhibition of paintings at the Bissietta Art Gallery, Sydney. She became a member of the newly formed Potters Society of New South Wales, exhibiting in its inaugural group show at the Macquarie Galleries in 1958. She sold pots through the fashionable interior decorating firm Marion Hall Best [q.v.17] Pty Ltd and later through the David Jones [q.v.2] Art Gallery. For more than twenty years she taught art and pottery at a number of schools including East Sydney Technical College, Sydney Church of England Girls' Grammar School, and the Abbotsleigh and Ravenswood schools for girls. Roxburgh continued to exhibit her pots until the late 1970s but in the 1960s her driving passion became the preservation of historic buildings, catalysed by the doomed campaign to save The Vineyard, Hannibal Macarthur's [q.v.2] fine Greek Revival villa at Rydalmere, Sydney.

She joined the National Trust of Australia (NSW), becoming a member of its council (1961–67) and executive (1961–63). Roxburgh served on the trust's historical and architectural survey committee, working to identify and classify the colonial architectural heritage of New South Wales. She also joined the women's committee, founded to raise funds for the trust. It was a natural vehicle for her considerable talent for campaigning. She was the chief organiser of *No Time To Spare*, the landmark exhibition in 1962 of the trust's newly released 'A' list of buildings, and was the key figure in a huge and successful campaign to raise funds for the restoration of St Matthew's Church of England, Windsor, designed by Francis Greenway. The trust made her an honorary life member in 1968. Her passion for Australia's early colonial buildings and commitment to increasing public understanding of their significance turned Roxburgh into a writer. Her major work was *Early Colonial Houses of New South Wales* (1974). This was followed by *Colonial Farm Buildings of New South Wales* (1978) and by other books and articles.

In 1968 Roxburgh moved to Moss Vale, converting an old barn, once part of the historic Throsby Park property, into a residence. She was appointed chairman of the Throsby Park Advisory Committee following the State government's purchase of the property in 1975. An office holder of the National Parks Association, she was active in the campaign to save the south-east forests and she served on the National Parks Advisory Council (1981–84). Roxburgh was elected to the Wingecarribbee Shire Council (1977–80) on a platform of planned development. She was the shire's first elected female councillor and was awarded the British Empire Medal (1979).

As a young woman Roxburgh had been a competitive equestrienne and a keen surfer. In later years she was an ardent bushwalker, observing birds and studying wildflowers. She was a woman of strong convictions, rarely given to compromise, and was described as 'patrician in bearing and manner, she was undaunted by politicians, municipal officers and bureaucrats' (Schofield 1991, 45). Roxburgh never married. She died of leukaemia on 13 April 1991 at Lumeah Nursing Home, Castle Hill, Sydney, and was cremated.

Fahy, Kevin. 'Rachel Roxburgh (1915–1991).' *National Trust Quarterly*, July 1991, 11; Graham, Flora. 'Rachel Roxburgh.' *National Parks Journal*, August 1991, 21; Schofield, Leo. 'Leo at Large.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 20 April 1991, 45; Simpson, Caroline, Annette Fielding-Jones Dupree, and Betty Winn Ferguson, eds. *Ascham Remembered 1886–1986*. Sydney: Fine Arts Press, 1986; Simpson, Caroline. *The Power of Four*. Talk given for the Friends of the S. H. Ervin Gallery, National Trust Centre, Sydney, 3 April 1995.

Megan Martin

RUDÉ, GEORGE FREDERICK (1910–1993), historian, was born on 8 February 1910 in Oslo, second son of Jens Essendrop Rude, a Norwegian engineer, and his wife Amy Geraldine, née Elliot, daughter of an English banker. George's first language was Norwegian until the family moved to England in 1919. A scholarship winner, he was educated at Shrewsbury School (1924–28) and Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating with honours in French and German (BA, 1931).

Becoming a schoolmaster, Rude taught at Stowe School, Buckinghamshire, from 1932, before being appointed to teach foreign languages at St Paul's School, London, in 1936. He spent six weeks in the Soviet Union in 1932, a visit 'that changed his life' (Stretton 1985, 45), after which he became an ardent anti-fascist and a committed communist, increasingly steeped in Marxist writings. For ten years he was active in the Communist Party while teaching at St Paul's. During an anti-fascist demonstration (the 'Battle of Cable Street') in London's East End in 1936 he was arrested and fined £5 for obstruction. On 16 March 1940 he married Irish-born Dorothy (Doreen) Frances Claire Therese Willis (née de la Hoyde), a divorcee, at the Catholic Church of St Lawrence of Canterbury, Sidcup, Kent.

Rude served full time in the fire service during World War II. Apparently bored with teaching languages, he enrolled for a history degree at the University of London (BA, 1948; PhD, 1950). His political activities led to his departure from St Paul's in mid-1949, but small grants enabled him to continue his studies. During a year of archival research in Paris, he focused on wage-earners during the French revolution, the subject of his PhD thesis, and he became a friend of Georges Lefebvre and Albert Soboul. *Annales* historians became

a significant influence in his work. Returning to London, he taught history at Sir Walter St John's School and then at a comprehensive school in Holloway. As a member of the British Communist Party Historians' Group (1946–56), he worked with distinguished historians including Eric Hobsbawm, Christopher Hill, and E. P. Thompson.

In the 1950s (having added an accent to his surname) Rudé published several studies; he won the Alexander prize of the Royal Historical Society, and wrote the book which launched his international reputation, *The Crowd in the French Revolution* (1959). He extended his work to cover popular protest in England during industrialisation and, most famously, rural protest associated with 'Captain Swing' (1830–31), which produced an influential book co-authored with Hobsbawm.

Rudé's efforts to enter the academic profession were unsuccessful, until in 1959 the University of Adelaide (influenced by the then professor of history Hugh Stretton) offered him a senior lectureship, overcoming qualms about his communist affiliations and fears that he might 'let his own personal politics intrude' in his teaching (NAA A6119). Adelaide provided a fertile environment for Rudé's research; he was appointed to a professorship in 1964 and was awarded a DLitt (1967). He widened his researches to the social and political protesters among convicts transported to Australia in the early nineteenth century, and channelled his energies into a remarkable series of publications.

Possessing precise and prolific writing habits, Rudé was extremely well organised, and urgent to make up for lost time as a late starter in academic life. An effective, popular, and stylish teacher and an enthusiastic speaker, he accepted engagements around Australia, North America, and Japan. Although his membership of the Communist Party had lapsed, he was still monitored by the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation. For Doreen, who had grown up in Adelaide after her family migrated to Australia when she was an infant, the move to Australia was also fruitful. Not only did she become well known for her radio broadcasts on cooking, she and George made a formidable team, a 'triumph of complementarity rather than similarity' (Stretton 1985, 44).

In 1967 Rudé moved to Scotland as foundation professor of history at the University of Stirling, but soon returned to Adelaide, to a chair at Flinders University. In December 1970 he took up a position at Sir George Williams University, Montréal, Canada, remaining there until his retirement to East Sussex in 1985. He frequently returned to Australia, and was a visiting scholar at the University of Adelaide, The Australian National University, Canberra, and Latrobe University, Melbourne.

An eloquent pioneer and advocate of 'history from below', Rudé sought to retrieve 'the nameless and faceless people in history' (Rudé 1967, 349), and he was a fine synthesiser of historical knowledge. He wrote on revolutionary Europe and the history of London with focus on riots and crime to expose the psychology of protest, the structures of crowds, their purposes and intentions, and their changing patterns of behaviour over time. Most of all, he was an archival historian, a true empiricist, confirmed but not constricted by his attachment to Marxist theory. Authoring twelve books and editing three others, his work was influential, widely read, and translated into at least ten languages.

A man of 'impeccable courtesy', Rudé was 'mild-mannered … in a very English way' (Munro 2014, 151). Seminars named in his honour and two festschrifts reflected his eminence as a historian. Survived by his wife, he died of pneumonia on 8 January 1993 at Battle, Sussex, and was cremated.

Friguglietti, James. 'The Making of an Historian: The Parentage and Politics of George Rudé.' In *Revolution, Nation and Memory: Papers from The George Rudé Seminar in French History, Hobart, July 2002.* Hobart: University of Tasmania, 2004, 13–25; Friguglietti, James. 'A Scholar "In Exile": George Rudé as an Historian of Australia.' *French History and Civilization: Papers from the George Rude Seminar*, 2005, 3–12; Munro, Doug. 'The Strange Career of George Rudé – Marxist Historian.' *Journal of Historical Biography,* 16 (Autumn 2014), 118–169; National Archives of Australia. A6119, 2489; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Rudé, George. 'The Mass Portrait Gallery.' *Spectator,* 16 March 1967, 349–52; Stretton, Hugh. 'George Rudé.' In *History from Below: Studies in Popular Protest and Popular Ideology in Honour of George Rudé*, edited by Frederick Krantz, 43–54. Montréal: Concordia University, 1985.

Eric Richards*

RUNDLE, FRANCIS FELIX (FRANK) (1910–1993), surgeon and medical educator, was born on 13 April 1910 at Newcastle, New South Wales, third surviving child of New South Wales–born Richard Thomas Rundle, merchant sailor, and his wife Catherine Ellen Ackers, née Lindsay, who had been born at sea. Following secondary education at Newcastle High School, Frank won a university exhibition to the University of Sydney (BSc, 1931; MB, BS, 1933; MD, 1941). A resident of Wesley College, where he was active in intercollegiate sport, he tutored there and at several other university colleges. After winning numerous prizes through his undergraduate years—including the G. S. Caird [q.v.3] No. II (1929) and the John Harris [q.v.4] (1930) scholarships for anatomy and physiology, the Parkinson prize for pathology (1930), the Norton Manning memorial prize for psychiatry (1932), and the Henry Hinder prize for clinical surgery (1932)—he achieved first-class honours in his final year of medicine and won the university medal. He graduated doctor of medicine with a thesis entitled 'The Pathology of the Liver in Graves Disease'.

Following graduation Rundle worked as a resident medical officer at the Royal Prince Alfred Hospital (as house surgeon to (Sir) Harold Robert Dew [q.v.13] and house physician to Charles George Lambie [q.v.9]). In 1934 he travelled to England where he qualified MRCS, LRCP and FRCS (1935) before embarking on a diversity of clinical and tutoring appointments including at Guy's Hospital, the Westminster Hospital, and (as assistant director of the surgical professorial unit) at St Bartholomew's Hospital, as well as several ad hoc 'lectureships'. He also undertook a number of courses at professorial fracture clinics in Vienna; that venture indicated an internationalist outlook that was to be a hallmark of his career. During his time in Britain he pursued research, principally on thyroid diseases, winning the Royal College of Surgeons' Jacksonian prize in 1939 for his essay 'The Pathology and Treatment of Thyrotoxicosis', and being selected as its Hunterian professor (1940–41). On 1 June 1939 at St Philip's Church of England, Kensington, he married New South Wales–born Peggy Seccombe Browne.

When World War II broke out in 1939, Rundle was attached to the Emergency Medical Service. In 1944 and 1945 he served as a temporary major in the Royal Army Medical Corps. Later promoted to major, he treated air-raid injuries in London and battle casualties in Normandy and undertook research, notably in the use of extensive infiltration anaesthesia in the management of wounds. The recipient of a Rockefeller Foundation fellowship, he spent much of 1947 and 1948 in the United States of America, undertaking clinical research at Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston, and Stanford Medical Center, California. At a time when few Australian medical graduates—academics or clinicians—worked in the United States, his exposure to the American hospital system set him apart from those trained in Australia and Britain. He returned to England in 1948 as assistant director of the surgical professorial unit at St Bartholomew's Hospital, but left in 1949 to take up private practice as a thyroid specialist in Sydney (where he was successful, but not always liked by his patients). Appointed to an honorary position at the Royal North Shore Hospital, he later established and ran a unit of clinical investigation there.

Unsurprisingly, at this time Rundle's mind turned from the routine of private practice to the academic world. To his later regret, he did not apply for a vacant chair at the University of Sydney; (Sir) John Loewenthal [q.v.15] was chosen for that position and an intense rivalry developed between them. Rundle's salvation came with the response of the State government to the recommendation, in 1957, of Sir Keith Murray's [q.v.] committee on Australian universities, that a second medical faculty should be established in New South Wales. Located in the University of New South Wales (UNSW), the new faculty was launched in 1959 with Rundle as founding professor of surgery and later dean. The machinations preceding his appointment as dean secured his loyalty to the vice-chancellor, Professor (Sir) Philip Baxter [q.v.17], who repaid his faithfulness with unwavering support when, in 1967, Rundle clashed with two professors of physiology, Paul Korner and Ian Darian-Smith. Their dispute was about examination standards. Worried by an apparent increase in the failure rate among third-year medical students, Rundle argued that standards be adjusted to yield a greater pass rate. However, he was overruled by other members of the examiners' committee, including Korner and Darian-Smith. Subsequently, and in the absence of Korner and Darian-Smith, Rundle convened an executive meeting of the examiners' committee, which passed a substantial number of the students who had failed. Baxter strongly supported Rundle's action. Neither man acknowledged the intellectual and reputational loss to the nascent faculty when Korner and Darian-Smith resigned.

Another only partial success was Rundle's drive for a restructured and integrated medical curriculum in 1974. This was intended to be a five-year undergraduate program followed by a mandatory two-year period as hospital doctors under supervision. The faculty fell into line, but the State government was unwilling to provide the additional funds for the increased staffing that would necessarily be involved. The course was expanded to six years in 1988.

Rundle had retired as dean in 1973, after which he assumed the directorship of a new World Health Organization–sponsored centre for medical education research and development at UNSW focused on postgraduate training of medical and paramedical personnel from South-East Asia and the Pacific. He relinquished that post in mid-1975. In 1984 UNSW conferred on him an honorary doctorate of medicine. Although warmly admired by some senior colleagues, junior colleagues often thought very differently of him; indeed, while some were prepared to trust him, very few made that mistake twice. Suffering from advanced dementia, he died on 17 December 1993 at Vaucluse and was cremated. His wife and two sons survived him. Rundle's name is associated with a graph that depicts temporal fluctuations in the severity of the ocular pathology in thyroid disease: Rundle's curve. UNSW holds an indifferent portrait of him by Brian Dunlop.

Bartley, G. B. 'Rundle and His Curve.' *Archives of Ophthalmology* 129 (2011): 356–58; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Brilliant Graduate.' 10 January 1933, 12; Tracy, G. D. 'Francis Felix Rundle.' *Medical Journal of Australia* 161 (1994): 278; University of New South Wales Archives. Francis Felix Rundle Papers.

John Carmody

RUSSELL, ROBERT REID (BOB)
(1905–1993), company director, grazier, and businessman, was born on 30 August 1905 in Edinburgh, second child of Scottish-born Robert Reid Russell senior, stockbroker, and his American-born wife Anita Dwyer, née Withers. Educated (1918–22) at Ampleforth College, Yorkshire, Bob was an apprentice shepherd in Scotland before migrating to Australia in 1923. The Russell family had a financial interest in the New Zealand and Australian Land Co. Ltd, for which Bob worked as a jackaroo and later as an overseer, gaining experience at pastoral stations in New South Wales. In 1929 he travelled to the United States of America and Scotland before returning to Australia.

Determined to try his luck as a grazier, Russell bought Carawa, a 5,000-acre (2,024 ha) property near Chinchilla, Queensland, on which he grazed cattle and later sheep. Through a ballot he acquired a second property near Gayndah, which he improved and sold for a profit in 1932. Pursuing a passion for aeroplanes, he purchased a Cirrus II in 1937 and later a Gypsy Moth, and he helped to establish aero clubs at Chinchilla, Roma, and Surat.

Claiming to have been born in 1910, on 4 March 1940 Russell enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) as an air cadet. He qualified as a pilot and, commissioned in August, served initially in training units. From December 1943 to October 1944 he flew with No. 36 Squadron, which operated from Townsville, transporting troops and supplies to the front line. Russell was awarded the Air Force Cross for his courage, skill, and resourcefulness on these operations. Transferred to No. 12 Squadron in 1945, he flew Liberators on bombing missions against the Japanese. He was demobilised on 11 January 1946 as a temporary squadron leader. He served with the RAAF Reserve from May 1954 to September 1960.

Russell had married Elizabeth May (Betty) Bloxsome on 9 January 1942 at St Thomas' Church of England, Toowong, Brisbane, and she subsequently accompanied him on many of his RAAF postings. While he was stationed at Townsville, they visited the Pioneer Estate near Ayr, in which the Russell family had a financial stake. Russell's grandfather, Arthur Russell, had been a financial partner of

Drysdale Brothers & Co., which had bought the Pioneer Estate near Ayr in 1883. In 1945 the general manager of Pioneer Sugar Mills Ltd, George Ashwell, asked Robert Russell to join the board of directors. Two years later the artist (Sir) Russell Drysdale [q.v.17] also joined the board. As a director, Russell visited the company's North Queensland properties twice a year, including the Pioneer Mill, near Brandon, and the Inkerman Mill, near Home Hill. He sold Carawa in 1947 and moved his growing family to Toowoomba, where he ran a real estate agency from 1948 to 1963.

In 1960, when Pioneer Sugar Mills became a public company, Russell was appointed chairman of directors. He moved to Brisbane in 1964, working in Pioneer's Brisbane office and visiting the North Queensland properties once a month. The company sold its cane farms in 1967 and in 1974 purchased the Plane Creek Central Mill at Sarina, south of Mackay. By the time of Russell's retirement in July 1978, Pioneer was producing more than 350,000 tonnes of raw sugar per year and employing between 1,100 and 1,200 people.

Russell worked to protect Pioneer from economic slumps by diversifying. In 1962 Pioneer acquired the family-owned United Chemicals Pty Ltd, renaming it Pioneer Chemicals and branching into paint production. Russell also formed a subsidiary company, Pioneer Stations Pty Ltd, which purchased grazing properties in the vicinity of Collinsville, Charters Towers, and Brandon, and bred Droughtmaster stud cattle. As managing director of Pioneer Stations, Russell enjoyed inspecting the properties, where he joined in the cattle work and took an interest in 'everything from the cattle dip to the comfort of the stockmen's quarters' (*Pioneer* 1968, 13).

A man of medium height, compact and wiry, with dark, wavy hair and an air force moustache, Russell expressed his attitudes towards life and work in his 'Chairman's Message', for the staff magazine *The Pioneer*. Mindful of the company's long history, and enormously proud of his family's connection to it, he encouraged staff to identify with Pioneer, believing that 'loyalty is the attribute that is respected above all' (*Pioneer* 1973–74, 1). During a transitional period in Australian business, he balanced the need for modernisation with an appreciation of

a company's heritage and loyal workforce. The 1987 takeover of Pioneer by CSR Ltd was a disappointment to him.

In retirement Russell set up a manufacturing company that made solar hot water systems, but this was unsuccessful. He moved to Charters Towers in 1982 and then, in 1985, to the Sunshine Coast town of Buderim, where he helped form the North Coast branch of the Early Birds Association, for aviators who had flown before World War II. He was also involved with the Headland Croquet Club. Survived by his wife, three sons, and two daughters, he died on 23 August 1993 at Nambour Hospital, and was buried in Buderim cemetery.

National Archives of Australia. A9300, RUSSELL, R. R; *North Queensland Register*. 'Key Sugar Identity in Q'land Dies.' 9 September 1993, 25; *Pioneer* (Pioneer Sugar Mills). 'Chairman's Message', Summer 1973–74, 1; 'Change of Command in the Boardroom: A Pioneer Bows Out', Summer 1978–79, 2–3; 'Group Head is Active Director', Summer 1968, 13; Russell, Ian Drysdale. Personal communication, 2 December 2013; Springer, Val. 'Apprentice Shepherd Who Became Pioneer Leader.' *North Queensland Register*, 15 July 1983, 23; Val Springer. 'He Promoted a Small North Q'land Industry into Powerful Asset.' *North Queensland Register*, 22 July 1983, 23.

Lyndon Megarrity

RYAN, EDWARD JOHN (TED) (1916–1995), company executive, was born on 18 April 1916 in Sydney, son of New South Wales–born Edward Maurice Ryan, tram conductor, and his New Zealand–born wife Mary Moran, née Berwick. Raised in a Catholic family, Ted grew up in King's Cross, and attended Christian Brothers' College, Waverley, where he captained the school and cricket and football teams. In 1935 he joined the New South Wales Auditor-General's Department as a junior clerk. Studying accountancy by correspondence while working, he was admitted in 1941 as an associate in the New South Wales division of the Australasian Institute of Cost Accountants (Australian Society of Accountants from 1966).

From December 1938 to March 1940 Ryan served part time in the 5th Heavy Brigade, Royal Australian Artillery, Citizen Military Forces. His record shows him to have been 5 feet 7 inches (170 cm) tall and weighing 141 pounds (64 kg). On 7 October 1940 he married Sylvia Frances Linton, a saleswoman, at St Canice's Church, Elizabeth Bay. He continued in the New South Wales public service until resigning as a clerk in the Auditor-General's Department on 14 November 1945.

In the late 1940s and 1950s Ryan worked as a company secretary in Sydney. By 1961 he was the general manager at the Bellambi Coal Company Ltd. While a long-established company with its origins in the nineteenth century, its infrastructure was outdated, its industrial relations troubled, and its product uncompetitively priced. He started at the company at a time when Commonwealth–State intervention in favour of modernisation and mechanisation through the Joint Coal Board was revitalising the New South Wales black coal industry. Benefiting from such policies, including measures to upgrade the coal ports, his management made Bellambi into one of the largest coal-mining operations in the State.

Between 1960 and 1962, Ryan modernised the mine by introducing a 650-tons-per-hour coal preparation plant (washery) and a system of conveyor belts with surge bins. Following visits by Japanese steel survey missions in 1958 and 1961, South Bulli Colliery, which Bellambi operated, became one of the earliest New South Wales south coast mines to export coking coal to Japan. In 1962 the first shipment of coal went to that country's steel mills as part of a two-year contract to supply 410,000 tons.

From 1964, after Consolidated Gold Fields (Australia) Pty Ltd took a controlling interest in Bellambi, Ryan managed both a team of executives in Sydney and local managers who were responsible for the daily operations of the mine in the Illawarra. To improve the mine's efficiency, he introduced the technique of longwall mining. In 1969 he renegotiated contracts with the Japanese worth $150 million to provide 13.8 million tons of coal over ten years. Bellambi became increasingly profitable, with net profits up by 139 per cent in the six months to December 1970, and increased production of coke— including from works at Corrimal, which the company had acquired in 1970 to supplement its works at Mount Pleasant.

Ryan participated in coal industry missions overseas from 1964, and in October 1972 he succeeded Sir Edward Warren [q.v.18] as chairman of the Australian Coal

Association and of the New South Wales Combined Colliery Proprietors' Association. The ACA had been moribund, but the Whitlam government's imposition of controls over mineral exports in January 1973 made it more important. Whitlam's minister for minerals and energy, Rex Connor [q.v.13], persuaded the New South Wales CCPA and the Queensland Coal Owners Association to agree that the companies in the Australian black coal industry should be assisted by the ACA in their negotiations with the Japanese steel mills.

Negotiation by Australian coal companies, operating under Federal guidelines, produced initial success for the industry in 1973 and 1974. In 1975, however, Bellambi's directors criticised Connor's intervention in coal price discussions for delaying a settlement and antagonising the Japanese steel mills. Industrial action by the coal-mining unions added to Ryan's problems that year. The company threatened to dismiss employees, arguing that restrictions imposed by the unions would make the South Bulli Colliery uneconomical.

In 1976 an increase in coal production at Bellambi and improved industrial conditions saw net profits rise by more than 400 per cent. Appointed to the board of the company in January 1977, Ryan retired as general manager in March with the appreciation of both management and the work force. Having come to the company with 'the worst industrial record on the South Coast', he reflected, he had left it with 'the best' (*Illawarra Mercury* 1977, 49). As one union official commented: 'He was the only general manager ever to come down to the pits to address the men at Christmas' (*Illawarra Mercury* 1977, 49). Ryan thereafter advised and served as executive director (coal) to McIlwraith [q.v.10], McEacharn [q.v.10] Ltd, which operated Bellambi Coal in a joint venture with Shell Australia and the Australian Mutual Provident Society.

During the 1980s Ryan also became director of Oakbridge Ltd and deputy chairman of Coal Resources Queensland. In 1984 he helped forestall a possible national shutdown of the Australian black coal industry, by assisting the chairman of the Joint Coal Board, Jack Wilcox, to mediate an industrial dispute on the south coast. Bellambi under Ryan's leadership had been one of the few coal companies that saw a future for the South

Korean steel manufacturer Pohang Iron and Steel Company Ltd (POSCO). In 1993 South Korea conferred on him the Bronze Tower Order of Industrial Service Merit for his role in developing its steel industry. The Japanese steel industry presented him with membership of the Seven Seas Club.

Always a devoted member of the Catholic Church, Ryan had been a member of the superior (later national) council of the Society of St Vincent de Paul from 1962 to 1974 and vice-president of the metropolitan central council, as well as an organiser of the Eucharistic Adoration, a devotional practice in the Church. In retirement he found more time to devote to the society. He became president of the committee of Scholastica House, a refuge for homeless aged women, mothers, and children. He died on 14 October 1995 at Randwick, survived by his wife, two daughters, and three of his four sons, and was cremated.

CPA Australia. Personal communication; Donovan, Noelene. 'Coal Captain Stoked Up the Industry.' *Australian*, 2 November 1995, 14; Fisher, Chris. *Coal and the State*. North Ryde, NSW: Methuen Australia, 1987; Flint, Lindsay. Personal communication; *Illawarra Mercury*. 'Miners Chip in for Boss.' 30 March 1977, 49 Lee, David. *The Second Rush: Mining and the Transformation of Australia*. Redland Bay, Qld: Connor Court Publishing, 2016; National Archives of Australia. B4747, RYAN/EDWARD JOHN; Pryor, Graham. Personal communication; Society of St Vincent de Paul. Personal communication; Wilcox, Jack. *Coalman*. Maleny, Qld: Jack Wilcox, 2014.

DAVID LEE

RYAN, MADGE WINIFRED (1919–1994), actor, was born on 8 January 1919 at Townsville, Queensland, younger child of Victorian-born Michael Edward Ryan, commercial traveller, and his locally born wife Sarah Josephine, née Brady. Madge grew up in a musical home. Her father sang in the church choir, while her mother played the organ and later became an accompanist for silent movies. Educated at St Patrick's College, she knew from an early age that she wanted to be an actress, and regularly took part in theatrical productions, recitals, and elocution competitions. After leaving school she worked for an insurance company. On 31 January 1939 at Sacred Heart Cathedral she married Milton Lynn Rumble, a bank officer.

The couple moved to Toowoomba in 1940, and then to Sydney, where Madge met (Dame) Doris Fitton [q.v.17] and became involved in her Independent Theatre. While the birth of a daughter prevented her from undertaking lengthy tours, she appeared— under her maiden name—on the stage in various roles, including that of Birdie Hubbard in *The Little Foxes*, as well as in radio plays and serials, among them the long-running *Blue Hills*. During World War II she drove ambulances for the National Emergency Services. In 1951 she visited Western Australia under contract to the Australian Broadcasting Commission.

Following the establishment of the Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust in 1954, Ryan appeared in its production of *Summer of the Seventeenth Doll*, a new play by Ray Lawler, in the part of Pearl Cunningham. The production toured to London in 1957. Her marriage was dissolved the same year. Well received in London, the production travelled to New York in 1958. It has since become part of theatre legend as the first Australian-written play to become internationally known.

Among the Australian artists attracted to London during the 1950s were June Bronhill, Diane Cilento, John McCallum, and (Dame) Joan Sutherland. Ryan found a theatrical world that was bigger and more complex than the one she had left in Sydney, and she also settled there. Her acting proficiency, which included remarkable ability in smaller, character-filled parts, attracted attention. In 1964 her performance as Kath in the first production of Joe Orton's *Entertaining Mr Sloane* was greeted enthusiastically.

Ryan became part of the first National Theatre Company, which played initially at the Old Vic theatre, London. Her first big part was Mother Courage in Bertolt Brecht's monumental depiction of war and loss, *Mother Courage and Her Children*, in 1965. She was on stage for more than three hours. Although reviews were mixed, the *Times* was enthusiastic. The director, William Gaskill, had followed Brecht's stage directions to the veriest comma. His later assessment of this production was that he had miscast Ryan in the part. It did her career no harm, however. She remained in the company to tour West Berlin and Moscow, before moving to the Bristol Old Vic in 1967. With that company

she travelled to the United States of America, Canada, Europe, and Israel, playing among other parts Gertrude in *Hamlet*. In 1968 she returned to Australia for performances in Sydney and Melbourne of Peter Shaffer's double bill, *Black Comedy* and *The White Liars*. Her versatile skills also brought her parts in films, *A Clockwork Orange* (1971) among them, and in television programs, including as Evdokia Petrov [q.v.] in the British Broadcasting Corporation play of the month, *Defection* (1966).

By the 1970s Ryan's stage career in London seemed assured. The critics Irving Wardle and Sheridan Morley praised her. During the prime ministership of (Baroness) Margaret Thatcher, however, theatre in London became dominated by musical comedies, leading Ryan to find much of her employment in repertory on provincial stages. In 1984, at the Theatre Royal Haymarket in London, she shared the stage with Claudette Colbert and Rex Harrison in *Aren't We All?*, Frederick Lonsdale's vintage comedy of 1923. This production played in Perth, Melbourne, and Sydney between 1986 and 1987. In 1988 she was still in Australia, working with Ruth Cracknell and Warren Mitchell on Patrick Cook's film *Kokoda Crescent*. She was back in England shortly after, to play opposite Googie Withers in *Ring Around the Moon* at Chichester. Her last great part was as Nurse in *Medea*, opposite (Dame) Diana Rigg.

Ryan's adaptability allowed her to make the most of whatever part she accepted. She was rarely out of work, a high accolade to be paid to any actor. Described by Lewis Fiander as 'highly professional, stylishly dressed, full of fun and inclined to frivolous witticisms', she had a 'unique dry laugh' (1994, 13). Adam Benedick considered that she was 'set … apart' by 'a certain, often powerful, independence of spirit and humour' (1994, 18). She died on 9 January 1994 at Westminster, London; a memorial service was held at St James's Church, Piccadilly. Predeceased by one daughter, she was survived by another daughter, Lyn Ashley, who had also become an actor.

Benedick, Adam. 'Madge Ryan.' *Independent* (London), 20 January 1994, 18; Billington, Michael. *State of the Nation: British Theatre since 1945*. London: Faber and Faber, 2007; Fiander, Lewis. 'Memories of Madge: Friend, Actor and Theatre's

Pearl of Great Price.' *Australian*, 24 January 1994, 13; Performing Arts Historical Society Townsville (PAHST) Inc. 'Madge Ryan.' Accessed 20 February 2018. pahst.com/madge-ryan/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Ryan, Madge. Interview by Vivienne Rae-Ellis, October–November 1984. Transcript. National Library of Australia; *Times* (London). 'Madge Ryan.' 15 January 1994, 17.

MICHAL BOSWORTH

RYLEY, JOHN WILLIAM (1926–1992), veterinarian, was born on 14 August 1926 at Atherton, Queensland, the third son of English-born parents Frederick Ryley, dairy farmer, and his wife Minnie, née Cheesbraugh. Educated at All Souls' School, Charters Towers, John finished second in his class and joined the Queensland Department of Agriculture and Stock (later the Department of Primary Industries) in 1943. He studied science part time at the University of Queensland and in 1945 was awarded a state scholarship to study veterinary science at the University of Sydney (BVSc, 1949). He returned to the department as a veterinary officer in 1949.

On 8 April 1950, at St Mary's Church of England, Atherton, Ryley married Marjorie Doreen Marchant. Posted first to Atherton and later to Roma, he spent several years in the field before moving to the Animal Health Station (later the Animal Research Institute) laboratory at Yeerongpilly where he quickly earned a reputation as a talented diagnostic and research pathologist. With G. C. Simmons in 1954 he published ground-breaking research demonstrating that *Leptospira pomona* caused abortion in pigs. Moving to husbandry research, he worked on artificial breeding of cattle in Queensland, the feeding of cattle in drought, and pig and poultry nutrition. Progressing into administration, as deputy director (research) he led a distinguished group of researchers in a wide range of animal sciences. Approachable, dedicated, and supportive of younger colleagues and students, after thirty-seven years of devoted service in the department, he finished his career as assistant director general, retiring in 1986.

Ryley represented the department at national and international conferences aimed at improving the productivity of flocks and herds. He was a member of the Australian Pig Industry Research Committee, Pig Research Council, Australian Chicken Meat Research Committee, and Poultry Research Council.

His other professional appointments included president of the Queensland Veterinary Surgeons Board (1979–86), State (1960) and national (1971–72) president of the Australian Veterinary Association, fellow of the AVA, and foundation fellow (1972) and council member (1972–75, 1986–89) of the Australian College of Veterinary Scientists.

Elected to the senate of the University of Queensland by graduates in 1968, Ryley enjoyed a close association with the university. He was a member of the board of the faculty of veterinary science, foundation chairman of the committee on postgraduate veterinary science, and part-time lecturer and examiner of undergraduate and postgraduate students. In 1987 he was awarded the OAM. The following year the university conferred a DVSc (honoris causa) upon him.

Crushed against a rail by a bull in the late 1950s, Ryley suffered the burden of ever-worsening physical disability. He never complained, and enjoyed golf and later lawn bowls. Following a severe stroke he died on 9 August 1992 in Brisbane and was cremated. His wife, daughter, and two sons survived him. The John Ryley memorial prize in pig medicine at the University of Queensland commemorates his work.

Australian Veterinary Journal. 'President of the Australian Veterinary Association, 1971–72.' 47, no. 12 (December 1971): 615–17; Laws, L. 'John William Ryley.' *Australian Veterinary Journal* 69, no. 12 (December 1992): 340; *Queensland Country Life*. 'Scholarships in Vet. Science.' 1 March 1945, 4; Ryley, J. W., and G. C. Simmons. '*Leptospira pomona* as a Cause of Abortion and Neonatal Mortality in Swine.' *Queensland Journal of Agricultural Science* 11 (1954): 61–74.

BRYAN WOOLCOCK

S

SAKZEWSKI, Sɪʀ ALBERT (BERT) (1905–1991), accountant, sportsman, off-course betting administrator, and philanthropist, was born on 12 November 1905 at Minden, Queensland, son of Queensland-born parents Otto Theodor Sakrzewski, storekeeper, and his wife Anna Emilie Mathilda, née Neuendorf. Of Prussian origin, Otto was in partnership in a general store and produce agency, and a founding board member, later chairman, of the then Lowood Shire Council. It is said that Bert, aged sixteen, was introduced to billiards while waiting for a haircut at the local barbershop and billiards hall. He was easily defeated in that first game but, without hesitation, took up the challenge and was soon beating all comers. He went on to become Queensland amateur billiards champion five times, Australian amateur billiards champion in 1932 with a record break of 206 points, and eight-times winner of the Queensland snooker championships between 1931 and 1940. Placing his accountancy career first, he reluctantly declined an offer to turn professional but served as president of the Queensland and Australian billiards associations.

Educated at Lowood Primary and Ipswich High schools, Bert moved with his family to Brisbane in 1923 to complete accountancy studies, dropping the 'r' from his name to simplify its spelling and pronunciation. He commenced work as a public accountant in 1929. Admitted to the Institute of Accountants the same year, he was later elected a fellow of the Australian Society of Accountants. He established A. Sakzewski & Co. in 1931, piloting the firm through the turbulent years of the Depression and World War II and remaining senior partner until his retirement in 1976. During these years, his reputation for integrity and business acumen saw him appointed as either a director or chairman of nineteen leading companies. He married an English-born typist Winifred May Reade on 7 February 1935 at the Anglican Church of All Saints, Brisbane. Winifred died in 1972.

In 1927 Sakzewski had joined Tattersall's Club (Tatts), then the home of Queensland racing interests. His financial astuteness and careful attention to administrative detail were clearly demonstrated during his years as the club's honorary treasurer (1936–52). Awarded life membership in 1951, he was elected president (1953–56) and remained a lifelong trustee. Personable and always stylishly dressed, he helped promote an expansion of the club's social activities, while crediting his frequent success at billiards, tennis, golf, and cricket to a natural aptitude for sport. Sakzewski belonged to numerous sporting clubs, was a committed supporter of cultural organisations, and was an inaugural benefactor of the Queensland Art Gallery.

Horse racing became a passion. His colours of green jacket and purple cap were registered under the name Anthony Dare, a choice Sakzewski never explained. From 1941 onwards, his horses lodged more than 100 wins, including the Queensland Turf Club Sires Produce Stakes and Queensland Guineas, both in 1951 with Friar's Frolic. Breeding also took his interest. With such a background, he was seen as the logical candidate for government nominee on the proposed Totalisator Administration Board. The TAB was to administer a system of off-course licensed betting facilities and to determine the distribution of around 85 per cent of betting revenue to race clubs throughout Queensland. Despite concerted opposition from the principal clubs and other industry interests, the minister for racing, (Sir) Thomas Hiley [q.v.17], wanted Sakzewski as the first TAB chairman. In 1962 he finally agreed, but not before securing a guarantee of an independent authority free from government or other interference. Although highly regarded by successive ministers for racing, he was constantly battling them to retain the board's independence. As he reflected: 'What began as an interesting challenge became a cause, a way of life' (Cohen 1992, 99). It ended when his appointment was terminated in controversial circumstances on 29 June 1981.

In 1972 Sakzewski had been knighted for his distinguished contribution to commerce, sport, and charity, and his generous philanthropic activities; in 1977 he was awarded the Queen Elizabeth II Silver Jubilee medal. Acknowledging his own good fortune, Sir Albert had begun his philanthropy with Tatts fundraising events. He later made

substantial contributions to many charities, acted as either honorary accountant or treasurer for other organisations and served as a director (1959–74) of the National Heart Foundation (Queensland). In 1971 he established the Sir Albert Sakzewski Foundation that during the next decade distributed more than $1 million to charities; the focus changed in 1982 to financing specific projects. A further change came in 1986 when it was decided to fund one major project—establishment of the Sir Albert Sakzewski Virus Research Laboratory (Centre from 1987). Acknowledged as the largest private medical research endowment in Queensland hospitals, the SASF's commitment of more than $1.3 million over five years supported the development of the centre as a pre-eminent research facility in medical virology, particularly paediatric virology.

Survived by his two sons, Sir Albert died from heart failure at Holy Spirit Private Hospital, Brisbane, on 6 July 1991 and, after a funeral at St John's Anglican Cathedral, was cremated. Portraits of him are held by the Totalisator Administration Board and Tattersall's Club. Although luck may have played a part in his success, he said 'Luck comes, I think, with hard work' (Rowbotham 1984, 5).

Cohen, K. T. *Character and Circumstance: Thirty Years of the Totalisator Administration Board in Queensland: 1962–1992*. Brisbane: Boolarong, 1992; Guerassimoff, Judithann. 'Knight Shares His Bounty.' *Daily Sun* (Brisbane), 27 September 1986, 5; Kavannagh, Laurie. 'A Misspent Youth That Paid Dividends.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 9 August 1985, 36; Kerr, Ruth S. *Confidence and Tradition: A History of the Esk Shire.* Esk, Qld: Esk Shire Council, 1988; Killen, Sir James. 'Achiever Gives a Helping Hand.' *Sunday Sun* (Brisbane), 6 March 1988, 40; Longhurst, Robert. *Friendship is Life: A History of Tattersall's Club*. Brisbane: Tattersall's Club, 1993; *Lowood – the First 100 Years: A Salute to the Pioneers*. Lowood, Queensland: Lowood State School Centenary Committee, 1981; Rowbotham, Jill. 'A Success Story Born in the '30s Depression.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 18 October 1984, 5; Sakzewski, Brian. Personal communication with author; Sakzewski, Sir Albert. Interview by Ralph Reader, 18 May 1989. Transcript. National Heart Foundation of Australia collection. National Library of Australia; Sir Albert Sakzewski Virus Research Centre. *Annual Report*. Herston, Qld: The Centre, 2010–11.

KAY COHEN

SALISBURY, HAROLD HUBERT (1915–1991), police commissioner, was born on 30 March 1915 at Little Comberton, Worcestershire, England, elder of two sons of Hubert Salisbury (d. 1920), carpenter, and his wife Ethel Annie, née Steed. Harold was educated at Newland Choir, Malvern, and Worcester Royal Grammar schools. In 1933 he obtained a junior position in the London Metropolitan Police Force and in 1938 entered the Metropolitan Police College, Hendon, after which he was promoted to junior station inspector. In World War II Salisbury joined the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve and rose to the rank of lieutenant (1943). A pilot in the Fleet Air Arm, he flew Seafire fighters and served in the Mediterranean, Atlantic, Pacific, and Home fleets. On 21 November 1942, at the parish church, Gerards Cross, Buckinghamshire, he married Joan Mary Macdonald Nash. Following the war he returned to the London Metropolitan Police and advanced rapidly. He became assistant chief constable (1953) of the North Riding of Yorkshire police and chief constable (1968) of an amalgamated Yorkshire police service. In 1970 he was awarded the Queen's Police Medal for distinguished service.

Salisbury was appointed commissioner of South Australian Police in July 1972 by the Australian Labor Party premier, Don Dunstan. To many it seemed a strange appointment for a progressive, reformist premier to have made. Holding conservative social values, Salisbury deplored permissive policies and social changes that he believed undermined valuable conventions and respect for authority. He publicly supported capital punishment, tough sentencing for law breakers, and corporal punishment in schools, and he opposed the liberalisation of drug laws. Privately, he rejected any religious belief. In contrast to his public image as an old-fashioned, hard-working police commissioner, some close associates regarded 'Holiday Harold' as a figurehead who delegated excessively.

On 17 January 1978 Dunstan dismissed Salisbury for 'giving inaccurate information … to the Government' and 'having so misled the Government that wrong information was given to Parliament and the public' (*Advertiser*, 18 January 1978, 1). This action followed an inquiry into the nature of files held by the police special branch. The inquiry concluded that many of the files related to matters,

organisations, and persons that were not security risks, but to 'political, trade union and other sensitive matters'; and that, despite the premier's enquiries, the commissioner had not adequately informed him about the existence of these files (White 1977, 6, 67). Salisbury conceded that his answers to the government had been incomplete but argued that the police commissioner, though responsible to the government, was not subordinate to it but was responsible directly to the Queen or her representative in Australia.

A public rally in Adelaide calling for a 'fair go' for Salisbury attracted 8,000 people. Protests appeared to become a rallying point for those who had been uneasy with Dunstan's policies. A royal commission found that Salisbury had misled the government and that there were grounds for his removal from office. It rejected his view of the police commissioner's place, stating that he failed to understand the constitutional systems of South Australia and Britain. Salisbury returned to England in May 1979.

Notwithstanding these findings, a number of ministers felt that the sacking of Salisbury was a political mistake that seriously damaged the government's standing. The incoming Liberal government, however, took no steps to re-employ him after it regained office in September 1979 despite its sustained criticism of Dunstan's actions. Survived by his wife and two daughters, Salisbury died of a cerebral haemorrhage on 6 May 1991 at Pershore, Worcester, and was cremated.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'Why He Was Sacked – Dunstan.' 18 January 1978, 1; 'Thousands Rally to Salisbury.' 26 January 1978, 1; Cockburn, Stewart. *The Salisbury Affair*. Melbourne: Sun Books, 1979; Dunstan, Don. *Felicia: The Political Memoirs of Don Dunstan*. South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1981; Grabosky, P. N. *Wayward Governance*. Canberra: Australian Institute of Criminology, 1989; Kelton, Greg. 'Govt. Not Entitled to Secret Dossiers.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 21 January 1978, 1; Kelton, Greg and John Templeton. 'S. A. Police Chief Dismissed.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 18 January 1978, 1; Mitchell, Roma (Royal Commissioner). *Royal Commission 1978 Report on the Dismissal of Harold Hubert Salisbury*. Adelaide: Government Printer, 1978; Summers, John. 'The Salisbury Affair.' In *The Flinders History of South Australia: Political History*, edited by Dean Jaensch, 339–50. Netley, SA: Wakefield Press, 1986; White, J. M. *Special Branch Security Record Initial Report*. Adelaide: Government Printer, 1977.

JOHN SUMMERS

SALOMON, HORST EGON (1920–1994), restaurateur, real estate agent, and property renovator, was born on 28 April 1920 in Berlin, youngest of three sons of Ernst Alfred Joseph Salomon, lawyer, and his wife Elisabeth Gertrud, née Mendelsohn. After Horst's parents divorced in 1923, his father took custody of his elder brothers while he stayed with his mother. She subsequently married Heinz Golzen, a judge. Although all Horst's close family were of Jewish descent, some identified as Lutherans while others were not religious.

The Nazi Nuremberg laws of 1935, which defined Jews by race rather than religion, caught Salomon and his relatives—Christian as well as Jewish—in their net. His stepfather was dismissed from the judiciary, while he was forced to leave public school. He secured a scholarship to an agricultural high school in Denmark and earnt his keep by working on the associated farm. In 1938, unable to stay in the country at the expiration of his student visa, he wrote frantic letters seeking some alternative to returning to Germany. His appeal for assistance reached Dr Rudi Lemberg [q.v.15] of the German Emergency Fellowship Committee, Sydney, and Pastor Karl Mützerfeldt of the Lutheran Immigration Aid Society, Adelaide. They arranged and funded the migration of Horst and his brothers, Gerd Hugo and Guenther Ernst (Ernie).

By late February 1939 all three had arrived in Sydney. After relocating to Adelaide, they were supported by Mützerfeldt who found them employment with Lutheran farmers. At the outbreak of World War II, Horst was working as a kitchen hand in a hotel at Lorne, Victoria. As an enemy alien he reported weekly to the police. When he moved back to Adelaide in March 1940 without permission, he was arrested. Further investigation elicited testimony from informers about his alleged pro-German sympathies which led to his internment at Tatura, Victoria, in June 1940. An appeal instigated by his brothers failed, the tribunal concluding that his 'personality is unpleasing, impetuous, and egotistical'; and that his 'unbalanced and tactless temperament' would be 'likely to cause serious unrest in any Australian community in which he was present' (NAA D1915).

Salomon found the internment experience transformative. Allocated at first to a camp dominated by Nazi sympathisers,

he complained and was eventually transferred to another compound at Tatura. From this point he more openly identified as Jewish, though not to the extent of religious observance. In January 1942 he was relocated to Loveday Camp near Barmera, South Australia, before being released in April the next year. Reclassified as a refugee alien, he then worked for Pope Brothers Ltd. In 1944 he enrolled in economics at the University of Adelaide, but financial stress would prevent him from completing his degree. There he was introduced to a politically active and intellectual set of friends who opened the door to a new life. His associates, then and later, included Max Harris [q.v.], Don and Gretel Dunstan, Clyde Cameron, and Neal and Jill Blewett. On 15 March 1945 he enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces and served with the 6th Employment Company and the 29th Works Company in South Australia and Victoria. He was discharged on 27 September 1946 and naturalised in December that year. On 20 November 1954 he married Betty Dorne Lewis, a nurse.

During the late 1940s and early 1950s Salomon was a business partner in the bohemian Rendezvous Café at Glenelg. In March 1954 he applied for registration as a land salesman. Through this work he noticed the unrealised potential of Adelaide's historic homes and cottages. The success of his first sympathetic renovation, of a dilapidated pair of cottages on Wellington Square, led to more work in North Adelaide, some of it undertaken in conjunction with the architect John Chappel. In total he completed forty-seven house redevelopment projects, their success helping to popularise heritage over demolition in South Australia. Although his restorations did not always accord with conservation practice, it awoke private owners and the broader community to the benefits of retaining old buildings.

After giving up real estate Salomon operated Horst's Restaurant in Grenfell Street from 1979 to 1988. His extroverted personality and witty repartee drew a clientele of journalistic, literary, academic, and political notables. When he was awarded an OAM in 1990, he characteristically remarked that he found it amusing to be honoured by the country that imprisoned him as an undesirable alien. Survived by his wife and their son and three daughters, he died on 24 August 1994 in Adelaide and was cremated.

Adelaide Review. 'Getting an Education.' No. 33 (December 1986): 6; *Advertiser* (Adelaide). 'Refugee Was Pioneer in Restoration.' 26 August 1994, 7; Muenstermann, Ingrid, ed. *Some Personal Stories of German Immigration to Australia since 1945*. Adelaide: Xlibris [for the author], 2015; National Archives of Australia. A446, 1959/55757; B884, S115799; D1915, SA12688; M1103/1, PWS3042; Salomon, Betty. Interview by the author, 28 May 2019; Salomon, Horst. Interview by Anthony Michael Kaukas, 15 October 1983. Transcript. J. D. Somerville Oral History collection. State Library of South Australia; Salomon, Horst. Interview by Mandy Salomon, between April and December 1993. Transcript. J. D. Somerville Oral History collection. State Library of South Australia.

Norman Etherington

SANGSTER, JOHN GRANT (JOHNNY) (1928–1995), musician and composer, was born on 17 November 1928 in Melbourne, only child of Scottish-born parents John Sangster, stock-keeper, and his wife Isabella Dunn, formerly Pringle, née Davidson. Grant, as he was then known, attended Sandringham and Vermont primary schools, and Box Hill High School, completing the Leaving certificate in 1945. He taught himself to play the trombone and cornet, learning with his friend Sid Bridle from recordings; the two formed a band. At Melbourne Technical School in 1946 he began, but did not complete, a diploma of civil engineering. Isabella's hostility towards Grant and his jazz activities came to a head on 21 September 1946, when she withdrew permission for him to attend a jazz event; in the ensuing confrontation he killed her with an axe but, after more than two months on remand, was acquitted of both murder and manslaughter.

In December 1946 Sangster—by this time known as Johnny—attended the first Australian Jazz Convention in Melbourne, and at the third in 1948 he won an award from Graeme Bell for being 'the most promising player' (Linehan 1981). He first recorded on 30 December that year, and participated in the traditional jazz scene, including through the community centred on the house of Alan Watson in Rockley Road, South Yarra. On 18 November 1949 at the Church of Christ, Malvern, he married Shirley Drew, a calculating-machine operator. In 1950, playing drums,

he recorded with Roger, and then Graeme, Bell, and was invited to join Graeme's band as drummer for its second international tour from October 1950 to April 1952. During this tour he recorded his first composition, and encountered Kenny Graham's Afro-Cubists and the British composer and instrumentalist Johnny Dankworth, which broadened his stylistic interests.

With Graeme he toured Korea and Japan in 1954 and 1955, and then the two worked in Brisbane, where Sangster began playing the vibraphone. Shirley filed for divorce in 1957; the decree absolute would be granted in September 1959. Bell and Sangster relocated to Sydney from February 1957 for a residency at the Hotel Bennelong. Playing little jazz, their band recorded current skiffle hits, with Sangster on washboard; one of these, 'Freight Train', made the top ten, leading to radio and television exposure, and to their engagement as supporting performers for Johnnie Ray's 1957 Australian tour.

Freelancing from 1959, Sangster also joined Ray Price [q.v.18], Don Burrows, and Judy Bailey, and became active in music for film and television. By 1962 he was living with his partner, Janice Patricia Byrnes (d. 1980), nicknamed 'Bo Diddley'. Their apartment was above the El Rocco Jazz Cellar, where he was central to experiments in the genre. The visiting American pianist Bob James introduced him to the avant-gardists Albert Ayler, Sun Ra, and Cecil Taylor, expanding his music to a degree then unequalled in Australia. On a 1966 Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) airing his trio freely improvised over pre-recorded percussion. He was one of a few composers 'who used electronic sound before the 1970s' (Riddell and Whiteoak 2003, 249) in Australia. His participation in Donald Westlake's 1966 'Best of Both Worlds' concerts, combining the Don Burrows' Quartet with the New Sydney Woodwind Quintet, included his own compositions.

The interest in fusions, which informed Sangster's experiments with non-Western forms, extended to the psychedelic counterculture. He played in the pit band for the rock opera *Hair* from 1969 and at Australia's first rock festival, at Ourimbah, New South Wales, in 1970. His film music ranged from the experimental (Albie Thoms's 1969

Marinetti) to children's animation (Hanna-Barbera's *The Funky Phantom* in 1971 and 1972), while his music for the ABC television series *In the Wild with Harry Butler* (1976–81) displayed his fascination with the musical representation of Australian landscape. Moving to Narrabeen in 1971, he began composing suites based on Tolkien's *Lord of the Rings*. Between 1973 and 1978 he produced more than eight hours of recorded music, spanning ragtime to avant-garde. The instrumentation expanded from the standard traditional jazz line-up to include woodwinds, brass, strings, electric guitars, vocals, synthesiser, and studio-produced effects.

In 1988 Sangster was entered on the Montsalvat Jazz Honour Roll. He moved to Brisbane in 1992, where he met Petra Schnese, a Berlin-born musician, and the two began living together. In spite of ill health he continued performing. His final gig was at the Noosa Jazz Party in September 1995. He died of liver cancer on 26 October that year at Red Hill, with Petra at his side, and was cremated.

Sangster was prominent in several major developments in Australian music. Bell's band was seminal in the formation of an Australian jazz sound. Sangster was also at the forefront of progressive jazz movements in this country: experimental, free-form, electronic, and fusions. He had the broadest palette of any Australian performer/composer, with influences ranging from the classic jazz corpus to jazz/pop avant-gardists and art music composers, notably Maurice Ravel. Mick Kenny described his music as 'cosmic Dixieland' (Myers 1982, 21). His life and music disclose a far more complex sensibility than the ocker/hobbit persona that he cultivated on stage and in his memoir *Seeing the Rafters: The Life and Times of an Australian Jazz Musician* (1988). He was 'possibly the most talented of all the musicians who inhabit[ed] the jazz world of Australia' and 'one of the most intuitive musicians Australia has produced in any idiom' (Williams 1981, 53).

Australian Music Centre, Sydney. John Sangster files, including full list of compositions and discography; Bell, Graeme. *Graeme Bell, Australian Jazzman: His Autobiography*. Frenchs Forest, NSW: Child & Associates Publishing, 1988; Johnson, Bruce. *The Oxford Companion to Australian Jazz*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1987; Linehan, Norman. *Bob Barnard, Graeme Bell, Bill Haesler, John Sangster on the Australian Jazz Convention*. Sydney: The Australian Jazz Convention Trust Fund, 1981;

Myers, Eric. 'John Sangster: Music for Fluteman.' *Jazz: The Australasian Contemporary Music Magazine* 2, no. 12 (November/December 1982): 21; Riddell, Alistair, and John Whiteoak. 'Electroacoustic Music.' In *Currency Companion to Music and Dance in Australia*, edited by John Whiteoak and Aline Scott-Maxwell, 248–50. Strawberry Hills, NSW: Currency House in association with Currency Press, 2003; Sangster, John. Interview by Bruce Johnson, c. 1989, transcribed by Timothy Stevens; Sangster, John. Interview by Roger Beilby, 28 January c. 1994, transcribed by Timothy Stevens; Schnese-Kleist-Sangster, Petra. Personal communication; Stevens, Timothy. 'The Death of Isabella Dunn Sangster.' 28 November 2013. Accessed 5 June 2015. timstevens.com.au/the-death-of-isabella-dunn-sangster/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Stevens, Timothy. 'Early Ensembles and Recordings of John Grant Sangster.' *Context: Journal of Music Research*, no. 34 (2009): 35–42; Williams, Mike. *The Australian Jazz Explosion.* London: Angus & Robertson Publishers, 1981.

Bruce Johnson

SAW, CHARLES STUART (RON) (1929–1992), journalist, was born on 11 March 1929 in South Perth, son of Charles Ronald Baden Saw, stockbroker, and his wife Eugenie Marie, née Elliott, both born in Western Australia. Educated (1936–45) at Hale School, Perth, Ron began work as a cadet journalist at Kalgoorlie for Perth's *Daily News*. By 1948 he was a regular columnist, displaying the humorous vein that became his trademark. In 1950 he travelled to England, where he met Patricia Jessie Andrew, a journalist. They married on 10 February 1951 at All Saints Church of England, Weston, Surrey. The couple then travelled to Montreal, Canada, where Ron worked variously as a freelance journalist and a short-order cook. They returned to Perth in December 1952.

In 1957 Saw shifted to Sydney. At the suggestion of David McNicoll, editor-in-chief at Australian Consolidated Press Ltd, he commenced as a reporter for the *Daily Telegraph*. McNicoll became a mentor, as did the editor of News Ltd's *Daily Mirror*, Zell Rabin [q.v.16], who later employed Saw and encouraged his unique style. By the mid-1960s he had become a celebrated and controversial columnist*,* and 'perhaps the best known humorous writer in Australia' (McNicoll 1992, 34). Although his work was predominantly light hearted, he also produced thought-provoking and

serious journalism. His compassionate story about a whale shark marooned on the shores of Botany Bay at La Perouse, published in the *Daily Mirror*, won a Walkley award for the best newspaper feature story (print) in 1965. Another memorable article was his emotive account in February 1967 of Ronald Ryan's [q.v.16] execution. In Vietnam in 1968, with the war at its height, he injected wry humour into his reports.

During his career Saw worked on a number of Sydney publications, including the *Telegraph*; the *Mirror*; an afternoon 'screamer', the *Sun*; and later the more restrained *Bulletin* magazine. In 1974 he sent reports to the *Australian Women's Weekly* of his adventures during a 'world tour' in his yacht. Usually flippant, these pieces were sometimes in a more serious vein, as in July 1974 when, in the port of Kyrenia, he witnessed the Turkish invasion of Cyprus.

Tall and heavily built, Saw could be aggressive and domineering, but also 'a rollicking, devil-may-care, hard drinking and somewhat wild character' (McNicoll 1992, 34). Stories about Saw—such as how Sir Frank Packer [q.v.15] sacked him five times, three times in one day—became common in Sydney media circles. A combative and conservative journalist, he was immensely intelligent and witty, and 'uniquely in tune with Sydney's rhythms' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1992, 5).

Saw was a nominal Anglican. He and Patricia had two sons and a daughter in the 1950s and later divorced. On 5 October 1963 he married Linden Nicole Louise Martin, a stenographer, at the Presbyterian Church, Pymble. They had two sons. After divorcing a second time, on 15 July 1978 he married Elma Joan Ecuyer, née Bunt, a widowed secretary, at the Uniting Church of Australia's Wayside Chapel of the Cross, Potts Point.

In 1978 Saw co-wrote a novel, *The Back to Back Tango* (with Ian Millbank), and published a collection of his articles, *The Bishop and the Spinster and Other Cautionary Tales*, with illustrations by Alan Moir. Notwithstanding strokes in 1979 and 1980 he continued to write occasionally for the *Bulletin.* An account of his rehabilitation earned him the Graham Perkin [q.v.15] award for journalist of the year in 1980. He expanded this account into a book, *The One-Fingered Typist* (1981), and

subsequently published *Memoirs of a Fox-Trotting Man* (1982, illustrated by Moir), *Brief Encounters with Uncles, Great Aunts, Wombats, Womcats, Tomcats, Randy Bantam Roosters, Ducks, Pigeons, Seagulls, Elephants, Horses, Dogs, Flora and Fauna, as well as Rare Specimens of Humanity* (1984, illustrated by Donald Friend [q.v.17]), and *Stroke and How I Survived It* (1985, illustrated by Moir). While much of his humorous writing, with its sexist overtones, has dated, Saw produced, if not journalism, then short-form fiction that was literary, funny, insightful, and beautifully crafted. Survived by his wife and the five children of his earlier marriages, he died of cardiac arrest on 14 August 1992 at Cooroy, Queensland, and was cremated.

McNicoll, David. 'A Giant Struck Down.' *Bulletin* (Sydney), 1 September 1992, 34; O'Neill, Ward. Personal communication; Saw, Andrew. Personal communication; Saw, Ron. 'Transport Terrors.' *Daily News* (Perth), 5 March 1948, 2; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'A Writer Uniquely in Tune with Sydney's Rhythms.' 15 August 1992, 5.

PAULINE CURBY

SCARF, REUBEN FRANCIS (1913–1993), retailer and philanthropist, was born on 23 January 1913 at Hillgrove, near Armidale, New South Wales, seventh child of Syrian-born parents Frank George Scarf, storekeeper, and his wife Nahida Rose, née Herro. Of Lebanese descent, they had migrated to Australia in 1897 following an arranged marriage in their home village, Ain'broudi, near Baalbek. After settling at Redfern, Sydney, among an expatriate Lebanese community, the family moved to the northern tablelands where Frank made a living as a hawker. He later ran a successful store, Scarf's Emporium, at Hillgrove before moving back to Sydney. Reuben suffered from asthma, contracted a mastoid infection which led to deafness in one ear, and had severe myopia which required him to wear 'coke-bottle' glasses from a young age.

Educated first at Christian Brothers' High School, Lewisham, and then at St Joseph's College, Hunters Hill, at fifteen Scarf went to work for his brother Charles in his Balmain store, one of a number of retail businesses established by his father and brothers. He later described his young adult life as undisciplined, recalling that he frittered away money on 'grog, gambling, girls' (Scarf 1990). At the urging of

another brother, Alex, he began practising his Catholic faith, a shift he claimed placed him on the path to success. He met Mercia Phyllis Taffa, a storekeeper's daughter and a trainee nurse at St Vincent's Hospital, and the couple married at St Thomas's Church, Lewisham, on 15 July 1942.

Scarf began running another of the family's drapery and mercer's stores, at Annandale, with his twin sister Millie and brother George. Established in 1928, the store proved too small to sustain all three, so the family allocated other businesses to Millie and George, leaving Reuben at Annandale. Scarf's Menswear, subsequently known as Reuben F. Scarf, became a highly successful operation. In approximately 400 square metres of retail space, Scarf sold a range of goods, including drapery, blankets, cutlery, towels, cotton goods, eiderdowns, womenswear, and menswear.

In the mid-1950s Scarf embraced the idea that 'the customer is king' (Scarf 2017). Realising that he had been serving the interests of his suppliers rather than customers, he invested in a manufacturing plant at Surry Hills to produce suits, which became a specialty of the Scarf brand. A cousin, Paul Scarf, had been making 'buy-one-get-one-free' offers through letterbox advertising brochures, and Scarf adopted the practice, offering free items of clothing with the purchase of a single suit; this brought a significant growth in customer numbers. By the 1960s Scarf stores accounted for between 30 and 40 per cent of suit sales in Sydney.

The success of Scarf's advertising campaigns and other innovations such as time payment and open displays allowed him to expand his network of stores in the late 1960s. In 1973 he retired from day-to-day involvement in business to work full time on charitable activities, and his sons, Richard and Matthew, in partnership with his cousins Khalil and Frank Herro, subsequently ran the chain.

Involved for many years with St Anthony's Home, a residential care facility for mothers and babies at Croydon, Scarf became interested in a wider range of charitable activities, including the construction of buildings for Catholic religious orders in Sydney. He was also one of the first benefactors of Grow, an international community-based mental

health support organisation founded in Sydney in 1957. Taxation rules precluded him from generating income for charity through his stores, so he registered the Frank and Nahida Scarf Memorial Foundation in 1972. Its charter was to produce revenue from commercial trading and investment, including trade with the Middle East, with profits going to charity. Having gained support from the Australian and New South Wales governments, Scarf toured the Middle East with a business associate, Henri Fischer, his first deal being to sell Australian meat to Iraq. After initial success, Scarf and the foundation became embroiled in a political scandal, dubbed the 'Iraqi breakfast affair', when the Australian Labor Party attempted to raise campaign funds in the Middle East. Although the foundation continued to function, Scarf ceased his involvement in its management.

Mercia died on 22 June 1984 and on 8 July 1985 Scarf married Mary Carmody at St Mary Magdalene Church, Rose Bay. Survived by his wife and the five sons and two daughters of his first marriage, he died on 24 November 1993 in Gosford District Hospital, and was buried in Northern Suburbs cemetery, North Ryde. Numerous honours were bestowed on him for his services to the community, including appointment as OBE (1965), AM (1985), Order of St Gregory the Great, Papal Knighthood, Knight of Jerusalem, Cavalier of Cedars of Lebanon, and Affiliate Associate of the Disciples of the Carmelites. The name of his foundation was changed to the Reuben F. Scarf Memorial Foundation, which established an annual award to recognise effort by a boy and a girl student in every school in New South Wales.

Hocking, Jenny. *Gough Whitlam: His Time.* Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 2014; Records of the Frank and Nahida Scarf Memorial Foundation, held by Matthew Scarf, Rose Bay, NSW; Reuben F. Scarf Memorial Foundation. 'About the Foundation.' Viewed 20 June 2020. www.scarf.com.au/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Scarf, Richard. Interview by Matthew Bailey, 9 August 2017; Scarf, Reuben F. *The Key Is Three: Formula for Success, at Home, at Work, in the Community.* St Hubert's Island, NSW: The Scarf Foundation, 1990; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Retail Pioneer Dies.' 25 November 1993, 7.

MATT BAILEY

SCHRODER, ERNEST MELVILLE (BOB) (1901–1993), chemist and company manager, and ERNEST WILLIAM (BILL) SCHRODER (1933–1992), engineer and company manager, were father and son. Ernest Melville was born on 23 August 1901 at Wallaroo, South Australia, eldest child of HAROLD SCHRÖDER (1875–1964), analytical chemist, and his wife Florence Lilian Aylmore, née Stimson. Bob, as he was known, grew up in a family that valued enterprise and determination. His father, Harold, was the ninth and last child of Ernest Augustus Schröder, railway manager and an immigrant from Hanover, and his Scottish-born wife Margaret Melville, née Mottley. The family lived in straightened circumstances after Ernest Augustus's death in 1879.

Harold was educated locally and then at the Moonta School of Mines and the South Australian School of Mines and Industries in Adelaide. Finding employment in the assay office of the Wallaroo smelters, he became a 'skilled assayer' with a 'first-class knowledge' of metallurgical operations (Schroder 1989, 12). He married Florence Stimson at St Mary's Church, Wallaroo, on 11 October 1900, according to Church of England rites. The couple moved to New South Wales, where he worked at the Great Cobar Copper-Mining Co. Ltd smelting works at Lithgow (from 1901), and the Electrolytic Refining and Smelting Co. of Australia Ltd, at Port Kembla (from 1908). During the 1910s he found employment as a journalist and in short-term positions at small mines and smelters, including at C.S.A. Mines Ltd, Kandos. In 1922 he was appointed chief chemist at the local Kandos Cement Co. Ltd plant. From 1923 until his retirement in 1945, he was its works superintendent. Having returned to South Australia, he died on 28 August 1964 at his Largs North home and was buried at Centennial Park cemetery, Adelaide.

As a youth Bob Schroder was 'tall and skinny, poor at sports' and 'prone to the onset of severe attacks of asthma' (Schroder 1989, 59). His education at local public schools, Newcastle High School, and Newcastle Technical College was often interrupted by illness and family relocations. One of his earliest jobs was working with his father at the C.S.A. Mines as an office boy and assayer. In 1920, following a collapse in the price of copper, he seized the opportunity to transfer to Kandos

Cement, where profitability issues had forced a shake-up of the management. Two years later the company sponsored him to undertake a lengthy educational tour of cement works in the United States of America and Britain. This led to his rapid promotion to controller of production, then chief engineer. At twenty-four, he was said to be 'the youngest engineer in the State' (*Sun* 1926, 5). After further training at the Holderbank works of the Aargauische Portlandzement Fabrik AG, Switzerland, during 1927, he became chief chemist and deputy works superintendent, in which role he introduced successful changes in production based on his overseas experience.

In December 1929 Kandos Cement merged with the Geelong company, Australian Cement Ltd, to form Australian Portland Cement Pty Ltd. In 1931 Bob Schroder was sent to Geelong, initially on a 'temporary' basis to improve production, before being appointed chief chemist at the site. From 1942 to 1944 he served part time in the 6th Victorian Battalion, Volunteer Defence Corps, rising to lieutenant (November 1942). In 1943 he was delegated to provide technical assistance to the Adelaide Cement Co. Ltd after it developed serious quality difficulties. His success in resolving the issues so impressed the directors of Adelaide Cement—including (Sir) Edward Wheewall Holden [q.v.9] and Sir Wallace Bruce [q.v.7]—that he was offered the position of general manager. He took up the post in August 1944.

Three years later Bob Schroder was appointed to the board and became managing director of the company. His complete revitalisation of its Birkenhead works (including expenditure on new plant) had, by the end of 1948, turned around the company's fortunes. Further investment in the 1950s (supported by the South Australian government) overcame the domestic cement shortage. He initiated improvements in plant, processes, and reliability at Birkenhead and at the Klein Point (Yorke Peninsula) limestone quarry. These changes reduced production costs to a level that Adelaide Cement's major competitor, South Australian Portland Cement Co. Ltd (later Brighton Cement Holdings Ltd), could not match.

Schroder retired on 31 December 1967. He continued to serve on the board and was elected chairman in October 1970. From this position he steered through the merger of Adelaide Cement and Brighton Cement to form Adelaide Brighton Cement Ltd. The merger was strongly contested by Australian and Kandos Cement Holdings Ltd which, after a failed on-market raid, was left with a stranded shareholding in a company soon to be delisted. Schroder strategically delayed buying out the shares until the merger was fully bedded down in 1973. Three years later he stood down from the board. He had also served as a director of several other South Australian companies; as a member of State government committees, including inquiries into railway derailments and into the transport link with Kangaroo Island; and as president of the Cement and Concrete Association of Australia (CCAA; 1953–54, 1960–61), and the South Australian Chamber of Manufactures (1963–65). In 1970 he was appointed CMG.

On 19 May 1928 Schroder had married Winsome 'Winkie' Dawson, at the Methodist Church, Kandos, New South Wales. Their second child and elder son, Ernest William, was born on 30 May 1933 at Geelong, Victoria. Bill was educated at Geelong Grammar School, the Collegiate School of St Peter, Adelaide, and the University of Adelaide (BE, 1955), and later obtained a diploma in accountancy at the South Australian Institute of Technology. On 1 November 1958, at St Peter's College Chapel, he married Mary Patricia Genders, a kindergarten teacher. After university he had been appointed as assistant chemist at the Birkenhead works of Adelaide Cement. Within a few months he was promoted to chief chemist following the unexpected retirement of the incumbent. He became works manager in 1966 and general manager in 1968.

In 1971 Bill Schroder was appointed managing director of the merged Adelaide and Brighton Cement. Described as 'forward thinking' (*SA Mines and Energy Journal* 2009, 20), he developed an interest in improving sustainability in manufacturing. At Birkenhead he revolutionised the testing and quality control practices at the site. He implemented the modernisation program devised by his father and supervised the construction and commissioning of MV *Accolade I,* a self-unloading bulk carrier. Under his direction Adelaide Brighton expanded into interstate markets—establishing production and distribution facilities in

Newcastle, Brisbane, Darwin, and Perth—as well as into international markets. He was appointed AO in 1977.

Illness forced Schroder's retirement in January 1992. He contributed generously to a range of organisations: he was a director of the National Mutual Life Association of Australasia Ltd, SAGASCO Holdings Ltd, and a number of public companies; he served on the State committee of the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation, the Environmental Protection Council of South Australia, and the council of the National Association of Testing Authorities; and he was president of the CCAA (1987–88) and the South Australian Chamber of Mines (1979–81). Survived by his wife, and their daughter and two sons, he died of bowel cancer on 20 September 1992 in North Adelaide and was cremated. His father died on 15 February the following year, survived by a son and a daughter. Adelaide Brighton commemorated Bill's contribution by funding the E. W. Schroder Research scholarship at the University of Adelaide and creating Schroder Park, a native forest, at the Birkenhead site.

Advertiser (Adelaide). 'Cancer Claims Industry Captain.' 21 September 1992, 11; Fleming, Bruce A. *Kandos Cement: A History of the Cement Manufacturing Industry at Kandos.* [Kandos, NSW]: The author, 2013; *Johnny Green's Journal.* 'Bill Schroder.' 1, no. 3 (January 1981): 6; Laidlaw, D. 'Eulogy for "Bill" Schroder.' Unpublished manuscript, 1992; Middleton, S. 'Made His Mark in Cement.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), undated newspaper cutting; National Archives of Australia. B884, V352210; *SA Mines and Energy Journal.* 'Business in the Blood.' October–November 2009, 20–21; Schroder, E. M. *I Remember, I Remember: With a Biography of His Father Harold Schroder.* [Largs Bay, SA]: Calx, 1989; Schroder, M. P. *Bill.* Adelaide: Open Book, n.d.; Schroder family. Personal communication; *Sun* (Sydney). 'Youngest Engineer.' 11 April 1926, 5.

<div align="right">H. M. P. Stock</div>

SCHUBERT, MAX EDMUND (1915–1994), winemaker, was born on 9 February 1915 at Moculta on the north-eastern fringe of South Australia's Barossa Valley, third surviving child of Adolph Carl Schubert, blacksmith, and his wife Emilie Clara, née Linke. His parents were locally born descendants of German-speaking Silesian migrants. Max was educated at Nuriootpa Higher Primary School. At fifteen he began working as an odd-jobs boy at the Nuriootpa winery of Penfold's Wines Pty Ltd, where his duties included assisting the firm's first chemist, John Farsch. In 1933 Schubert was transferred to the company's Magill winery near Adelaide. Apprenticed to the head winemaker, Alfred Vesey, Schubert learned the complex skills of blending, and studied chemistry at the South Australian School of Mines and Industries. He was also tutored by the Nuriootpa winemaker and chemist, Ray Beckwith, in adjusting the pH levels in wine with organic acid to prevent bacterial spoilage.

In defiance of a management order directing workers to stay at their posts, Schubert enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force (AIF) on 29 June 1940. He served in the Middle East (1940–42), North Africa (1941), Greece (1941), and Ceylon (Sri Lanka) (1942) with the 2/2nd Army Field Workshops, and in New Guinea with the 6th Division Ordnance Workshop (1943) and the 2/119th Brigade Workshop (1944–45). In June 1944 he was promoted to sergeant. While on leave, on 26 July that year he married Thelma Maud Humphrys, a typist at Penfold's, at the Kent Town Methodist Church.

Following his discharge from the AIF on 11 September 1945, Schubert returned to Magill. Although he was initially demoted to cellar-hand, within three years he was chief winemaker at the vineyard. In 1950 the company's chairman, Gladys Penfold Hyland [q.v.15], sent him to Europe to study sherry-making in Spain. As part of a side-trip, he travelled to Bordeaux in France, where he tasted old vintages at first growth estates, and the vigneron and négociant Christian Cruse exposed him to local winemaking practices. At a time when Australia's wine consumption and exports were dominated by sweet, fortified styles, he was inspired to create a red table wine of a quality, depth of flavour, and longevity previously unknown.

Using shiraz as his base variety and flouting French preference for a single site, Schubert chose to make his experimental wine by blending the best fruit from disparate South Australian regions. Called Grange Hermitage, it married the name of Christopher Penfold's cottage at Magill with the premier shiraz-growing region of France. The first vintage

was produced in 1951 from old-bush vines at Magill and Morphett Vale. Later vintages drew on grapes from Reynella, McLaren Vale, and the Clare Valley, but the wine's core was 'grown on low-yielding, old, non-irrigated Barossa vines' (Halliday 1990, 151). Its character was developed through cool, controlled fermentation, extended contact between the fermenting wine and its grape skins, exposure to air, and long maturation in small barrels of new American oak. The result was 'a big wine in bouquet, flavour, and balance' (Schubert 1990, 78).

In early showings, response to the concentrated and tannic wine was almost unanimously hostile and sometimes derisive: critics invoked 'crushed ants' and 'dry port' (Schubert 1990, 81). Before the 1957 vintage Schubert was ordered to cease production. With the connivance of Jeffrey Penfold Hyland, however, he disobeyed the instruction, covertly employing used barrels to create further vintages. As the early wines aged and softened, assessments at trade tastings improved and production was officially resumed in 1960. From 1962 Grange won an unprecedented run of medals and trophies at Australia's major wine shows. The leading English wine writer Hugh Johnson praised it as 'the one true first-growth of the southern hemisphere' (1983, 472). Grange established itself as Australia's most famous, expensive, and sought-after wine.

From 1960 Schubert was Penfold's national production manager and later a director (1968–82). Determined to reform the company's winemaking practices, he introduced elements of the Grange approach across its range of reds, oversaw the creation of many of the numbered 'Bin' varieties, and established a central laboratory. He was also a leader in the adoption of cold stabilisation of white wine to avoid crystal formation, and in the use of plastics to overcome taint from metal. The success of his methods influenced subsequent Australian wine styles and techniques. Struggling with poor health and overwork, and buffeted by changes of management, he reluctantly left full-time work in 1975. He continued as a technical consultant and was instrumental in creating the prestigious Magill Estate Shiraz (released 1983).

A gentle, modest, and dedicated man, Schubert had a deep, somewhat gravelly, voice and a nose 'made for sniffing wine' (Halliday 1994, 13). He was appointed AM in 1984, named man of the year by the London magazine *Decanter* in 1988, and was inaugural winner of the Maurice O'Shea [q.v.15] award, the Australian wine industry's major honour, in 1990. In later years he promoted the company at events interstate and overseas but was dogged by deteriorating health, developing emphysema after decades of heavy smoking. Survived by his wife, and their son and daughter, he died on 6 March 1994 at Magill and was buried in Centennial Park cemetery, Adelaide. He was widely eulogised as a visionary innovator of Australian winemaking and in the year of his death a State electorate encompassing the Barossa Valley was named after him.

Evans, Len. *Complete Book of Australian Wine*. 3rd ed. Dee Why West, NSW: Paul Hamlyn, 1978; Faith, Nicholas. *Liquid Gold: The Story of Australian Wine and Its Makers*. Sydney: Pan Macmillan, 2002; Gent, Charles. *Mixed Dozen: The Story of Australian Winemaking since 1788*. Sydney: Duffy & Snellgrove, 2003; Halliday, James. 'First Growth Winemaker.' *Australian*, 9 March 1994, 13; Halliday, James. *More Vintage Halliday: Wine Writing*. North Ryde, NSW: Angus & Robertson, 1990; Hooke, Huon. *Max Schubert: Winemaker*. Alexandria, NSW: Kerr Publishing, 1994; Johnson, Hugh. *Hugh Johnson's Wine Companion: The New Encyclopaedia of Wines, Vineyards, and Winemakers*. Sydney: Colporteur Press, 1983; National Archives of Australia. B883, SX6898; Schubert, Max. 'The Story of Grange Hermitage.' In *Penfolds: The Rewards of Patience*. 2nd ed., 70–84. [St Peters, NSW]: Penfolds, 1990.

CHARLES GENT

SEAGER, JOYCE DEBENHAM (JOY) (1899–1991), medical practitioner, was born on 20 September 1899 at Edgbaston, Birmingham, England, youngest of three daughters of Theodore Stephen Tearne, music teacher, and his wife Maude Mary, née Lee. The family migrated to Australia in 1907 and two years later Theodore was appointed superintendent of music in the New South Wales Department of Public Instruction. Joy was educated at Sydney Church of England Girls' Grammar and Sydney Girls' High schools, and won a scholarship to study medicine at the University of Sydney (MB, 1924). After graduation she worked in

hospitals in Sydney and at Young. In January 1925 she responded to an urgent requirement for a doctor at Kingscote, on Kangaroo Island, South Australia.

There was no hospital on the island and Joy was the sole medical practitioner. In the early months she had no access to a car or telephone and rode a horse over rough bush tracks to reach rural patients. She also acted as pharmacist and dentist at her surgery, a tiny metal shed. On 29 July 1925 at St Paul's Church of England, Adelaide, she married Harold William Hastings Seager (d. 1976), a sheep farmer who had been a major in the Australian Imperial Force.

The Seagers lived on a property at Hawks Nest, 26 miles (42 km) from Kingscote. They installed a telephone and Joy, now equipped with a car, consulted at Kingscote two days a week as well as responding to emergencies all over the island. She set up a temporary hospital at Kingscote until a permanent one opened in 1930. Her resourcefulness and sense of humour were often called upon. On one occasion, caught in the bush without her medical bag, she pulled hairs from a horse's tail, sterilised them, and used them to stitch a gash in a man's leg.

In 1945 the Seagers moved to Kingston, on the mainland in the State's south-east, Hal taking up a new grazing property. A diphtheria epidemic claimed Joy's immediate attention. Again, she was the only doctor in the area and, once more, she established a hospital in difficult circumstances, with few facilities or trained staff. She was one of the first in South Australia to use penicillin. The family moved again in 1950 to a merino stud at Mount Pleasant. From there Seager practised variously in Adelaide and, with the school medical service, in the country. Throughout her career she determinedly organised the immunisation of children against diphtheria, tetanus, whooping cough, and polio, travelling widely to schools and isolated farming communities.

Seager and her husband, a veteran of Gallipoli, were part of a large contingent which in 1965 travelled by sea from Athens, via several Mediterranean ports, to the peninsula for the fiftieth anniversary of the landing. When many of the old soldiers became ill on the voyage, Seager treated them and bought drugs in Cairo and Beirut to supplement the ship's meagre supplies. She was appointed MBE (1966) for her care of ex-servicemen.

On 8 January 1977 at the Church of the Good Shepherd, Tintinara, Seager married Stanley Charles Henniker, a grazier. Her memoir, *Kangaroo Island Doctor* (1980), was later the basis for a two-part television drama, *Shadows of the Heart*. At age eighty-three she was described as 'small, merry-eyed and bubbling with vitality' (Haywood 1982, 12). Survived by her son and one of her two daughters, she died on 7 September 1991 at Mount Pleasant and her ashes were scattered on the family farm.

Gregory, Julie. 'All in a Day's Work for the Island Doctor.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 20 December 1980, 1; Haywood, Rose. 'The Island Doctor Comes Ashore.' *South Australian Magazine* (Port Adelaide), October 1982, 12–13; Inglis, Ken. 'Gallipoli Pilgrimage 1965.' *Journal of the Australian War Memorial* 18 (April 1991): 20–27; Seager, Joy. *Kangaroo Island Doctor*. Adelaide: Rigby, 1980; Seager, Michael. Personal communication with author; South Australian Medical Women's Society. *The Hands of a Woman.* Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press, 1994; Villis, Rhonda, and Nancy Smith. Interview by Joan Durdin, 11 March 1985. Transcript. State Library of South Australia.

<div align="right">Alexandra Mary Readman</div>

SEGAL, IZA JOAN (1914–1994), obstetrician and gynaecologist, was born on 6 May 1914 at Randwick, New South Wales, second of three children of Victorian-born Alfred Harris [q.v.9], journalist, and his English-born wife Celia Esther, née Harris. Later in life Iza explained that she had been named for Iza Coghlan, one of the first women to graduate in medicine from the University of Sydney. Iza's two brothers, Godfrey Moses and Louis Leslie, would also become medical practitioners. The family valued education. Her parents were proponents of secular Judaism and anti-Zionism. For Iza this would translate into a lifelong commitment to humanism and a search for social justice, particularly in medicine.

Shortly after Harris's birth, the family moved to Brisbane. They remained in Queensland until 1925, when they returned to Sydney, and Harris enrolled at Sydney Girls' High School. Her academic capabilities were evident early. At fourteen her results in the Intermediate examination gained media publicity, and in 1930 she was dux of the school. After winning a public exhibition to medicine at the University of Sydney

(MB, BS, 1937), Harris, with two others, topped her first year of 120 students in 1931, and was awarded the Renwick [q.v.6] prize for proficiency. Over the next five years of exams she never stumbled, and she was equal top of her class in fifth year. In her final exams she was awarded first-class honours, the Windeyer [q.v.12] prize for obstetrics and clinical obstetrics, and the Dagmar Berne prize for proficiency among women candidates.

Harris was appointed a resident medical officer at the Royal Prince Alfred Hospital in 1937. By the end of 1939 she had completed a master of surgery from the University of Sydney, planning a career in general surgery. At the time, an essential next step to enable her to later seek senior surgical positions was to obtain a fellowship to one of the two British colleges of surgery. She was unable to undertake this final step. On 31 May 1938 she married South African–born Reuben Segal, a fellow medical practitioner, at the Great Synagogue. Perhaps as a result, her second residency, at the Royal Hospital for Women, was terminated.

Having grown to adulthood during the Depression, Segal was concerned about financial security. Medical practice at this time could be a haphazard source of income, and many women graduates, where possible, joined forces with their medical fathers or husbands. Although Iza's husband was a general practitioner, he had a particular interest in obstetrics but no additional qualifications in the field. This disparity might have led to some tension in the marriage (Pringle 1998, 55). This combination of personal and professional pressures led her to 'women's medicine' instead of general surgery. She set up in general practice with Reuben at Canterbury, and joined him as an honorary medical officer at Canterbury District Memorial Hospital, which enabled the continuing development of her surgical skills. After the birth of her children, she continued to work, aided by the employment of a housekeeper and a maid.

In 1940 Segal had been appointed an honorary junior assistant surgeon at Sydney's Rachel Forster Hospital for Women and Children, run by women. She remained at the hospital until 1946. While the RFH had been established partly to meet medical women's need for advanced professional training, and continued to offer women rare opportunities to train and progress in the medical specialities, it is possible that she also found the hospital's otherwise conservative political ethos difficult to negotiate. The hospital's reputed animosity to contraception and its anti-abortion position were both issues which became central to her later work. Indeed, responses to her work in this field both from colleagues and the wider public led to frustration, which tempered her satisfaction with helping women find ways to avoid unwanted pregnancies.

A practitioner of the 1940s and 1950s could be more flexible in their medical specialisation than would later become the case. The fluidity of the time enabled Segal to continue to practise in both gynaecology and general surgery, her main passion. In the 1950s, however, pressure to specialise led her to focus on obstetrics and gynaecology, in which fields she undertook additional training at Philadelphia, United States of America, and in London. Honorary assistant gynaecologist at Canterbury Hospital, and honorary obstetrician at the Bethesda Maternity Hospital, she also established two private practices: one in suburban Campsie, and another in Sydney's specialist heartland, Macquarie Street.

While the 1960s brought a growing acceptance of contraception, it was not a propitious time for those interested in abortion law reform, particularly perhaps for those in Segal's specialist field. Nevertheless, her political commitment began to emerge during this period. It solidified after the Whitlam government's election in 1972 and the consequent rapid changes in health care policy. In 1974, following an invitation by the Federal government for community health proposals, the Leichhardt Women's Community Health Centre (LWCHC) commenced work; among other services, it provided abortions. Segal soon joined the organisation, as 'the only specialist who offered to work as a consultant' (Hirshman 1994, 7) for this controversial facility. She found there a congenial environment to contribute to women's rights to health and choice. Growing from this commitment was a brief involvement with the movie industry, when she appeared in Margot Oliver's feminist film *Charlene Does Med at Uni* (1977), which charted the consequences for a young female medical student on discovering she was pregnant.

Contemporaneous with the emerging women's health movement was the Whitlam government's plan to establish a universal health system known as Medibank, eventually established in 1975. A number of medical practitioners who embraced the idea formed the Doctors Reform Society to fight for its introduction. In 1973, as a founding member of the DRS, Segal worked alongside her colleagues to ensure that 'it maintained a strong commitment to women's issues such as contraception and abortion' (Hirshman 1994, 7). She was also a member of the Medical Association for Prevention of War and the New South Wales Humanist Society.

Segal's career spanned a transitional period for women in medicine, reflected in her places of work, if not the focus of that work. For an earlier generation, work for women's health was made concrete through the Rachel Forster Hospital, and drew on the social standing of wealthy supporters. This strategy was transformed in the postwar decades into a focus on the impact of social factors on women's health, particularly, in the 1970s, through the women's health movement and one of its progeny, the LWCHC. The goal of these generations of medical women— improving women's health—may have remained the same, but the strategies they adopted were dramatically different.

Described as sociable and gregarious, Segal was happiest among people. Following Reuben's death in 1980 she contemplated a solitary life with dread. On 10 October 1987 at the registry of births, deaths, and marriages, Sydney, she married a second time, to Chester Marmion Gray, a scientist. She died on 1 May 1994 at Paddington, and was cremated. Her husband, and one son and two daughters from her first marriage, survived her. Segal's life was one immersed in medicine. As a colleague, John Ward, articulated, she 'never lost touch with the idea that medicine should serve the people' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1994, 6).

Hirshman, John. 'A Humanist of Tireless Energy.' *New Doctor*, no. 62 (Summer 1994): 7; Pringle, Rosemary. *Sex and Medicine: Gender, Power and Authority in the Medical Profession*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1998; Segal, Lynne. *Making Trouble: Life and Politics*. London: Serpent's Tail, 2007; Siedlecky, Stefania, and Diana Wyndham. *Populate and Perish: Australian Women's Fight for Birth Control*. North Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1990; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Doctor Who Wanted Access for Everyone.' 10 May 1994, 6; *WEL-Informed*. 'How Do Men Know How Women Feel? Iza Segal, a Well-Known Gynaecologist, Talks to Dorothy Simons.' No. 145 (May 1985): 13–15.

LOUELLA MCCARTHY

SHANNON, DAVID JOHN (1922– 1993), air force officer and company executive, was born on 27 May 1922 at Unley Park, South Australia, son of Howard Huntley Shannon, auctioneer and later (1933–68) a member of the South Australian parliament, and his wife Phoebe Madeline, née Watson. His grandfather, John Wallace Shannon, had also served in the South Australian parliament (1896–1902) and was later a Liberal and then Nationalist member of the Australian Senate (1914–20). David was educated at Unley High School where he completed his Leaving certificate.

Standing 5 feet 9 inches (175 cm) tall, of youthful appearance with fair complexion and grey eyes, Shannon worked as a clerk with the Western Assurance Co. before joining the Royal Australian Air Force on 4 January 1941 as an aircrew trainee under the Empire Air Training Scheme. He graduated as a bomber pilot in September at the RAAF Station, Pearce, Western Australia, and was commissioned before being posted to England in October to serve with No. 106 Squadron, Royal Air Force Bomber Command. Flying a Lancaster, he was regarded as a gifted pilot. Between June 1942 and February 1943 he flew thirty-six sorties over Nazi-occupied Europe, surviving at least four flak hits. He was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross (*London Gazette*, 12 January 1943, 269).

Invited by the commanding officer of No. 106 Squadron, Guy Gibson, to transfer with him to a new unit formed for a secret, low-level operation, he readily accepted. It was Shannon's posting to No. 617 Squadron, RAF, in March 1943 that would make his name as an exceptional airman. He always said he was a 'low-level fanatic' (AWM AWM65). The squadron became known as the 'Dam Busters' after a night raid on five dams in the heart of the German industrial Ruhr district on 16–17 May 1943. Shannon flew in the first wave, which had the primary task of attacking the Möhne and Eder dams. Other aircraft having breached the Möhne, he flew a further 60 miles (100 km) to the Eder. After making several unsuccessful circuits, he scored a direct

hit but the wall held until a bomb from a second aircraft collapsed it. 'My mine had destroyed the waterproofing of the dam', he said later, 'and the second aircraft created a bow-wave which carried it away' (Crossland 18). He was awarded the Distinguished Service Order on the day after his twenty-first birthday (*London Gazette,* 28 May 1943, 2362). The raid was a great morale booster, although fifty-three aircrew died and its value to the war effort was subsequently questioned.

No. 617 Squadron participated in further special raids. On the night of 15–16 September 1943, Shannon was flying one of eight aircraft ordered to bomb the Dortmund-Ems Canal, a major transportation waterway. The weather was exceptionally bad and Shannon had trouble finding the target. Although five aircraft were shot down, he eventually attacked while under enemy fire, damaging the canal. Awarded a Bar to his DFC (*London Gazette,* 12 November 1943, 4972), he was promoted to flight lieutenant a week later. On 21 September 1943, at the parish church of St Mark, North Audley Street, London, he had married Ann Somerset Fowler (d. 1990), an officer with the Women's Auxiliary Air Force.

Shannon was known for his sharp tongue and insistence that his subordinates maintain the highest professional standards. Throughout 1943 and much of 1944, he continued operational flying against targets in France and Germany. In September he was awarded a bar to his DSO (*London Gazette* 1944, 4441). He had flown sixty-nine operations, more than twice that normally required for a tour. Shortly afterwards he was rested from bombing raids and posted to No. 511 Squadron to fly transport Liberators. Promoted to squadron leader on 1 January 1945, he transferred to No. 246 Squadron in March for further transport flying duties. Shannon was demobilised in Britain on 15 December 1945.

In 1946 he joined Shell Petroleum Co. Ltd as a general trainee. For the next sixteen years he worked on oil drilling operations in Borneo, Kenya, Tanganyika (Tanzania), Venezuela, Suez, Colombia and Uganda, rising within the company to the position of refinery coordinator, Shell Co. of East Africa Ltd. On 23 September 1961 he retired to a farm in Suffolk where he raised poultry, beef cattle, and pedigree Welsh ponies. In September 1968 he returned to the oil industry, becoming assistant to the managing director of Offshore Marine Ltd, part

of the Trafalgar House Group. He conducted offshore surveys in Canada, Australia, and the Far East, and became managing director of the company in November 1973. In 1978 he transferred to Geoprosco Overseas Ltd, taking over as managing director. He retired on 30 September 1984.

On 19 July 1991 at the register office, Camberwell, London, Shannon married Eyke Barbara Joan Taylor (née Wilson), a painter. Survived by her and a daughter from his first marriage, he died on 8 April 1993 at Denmark Hill, London, a few weeks before the fiftieth anniversary reunion of the Dam Buster airmen. From the mid-1980s Shannon had been chairman of the 617 Squadron Aircrew Association. He was buried beside his first wife at St Michael and All Angels Church, Clifton Hampden, Oxfordshire. His portrait by Sir William Dargie is held by the Australian War Memorial, Canberra, as are his medals, uniform, and log book. A street in Glenelg North, South Australia, is named in his honour and a memorial to Shannon and two other South Australians who took part in the Dam Buster mission was unveiled in Adelaide in 2008. The actor Ronald Wilson played the part of Shannon in the 1955 film, *The Dam Busters*, based on the book by Paul Brickhill [q.v.].

Australian War Memorial. AWM65, 4634; Brickhill, Paul. *The Dam Busters*. London: Evans Brothers Limited, 1955; Burgess, Colin. *Australia's Dambusters*. Loftus: Australian Military History Publications, 2003; Crossland, John. 'Obituary: David Shannon.' *The Independent* (London) 10 May 1993, 18; King, Nikki. Personal communication; *London Gazette* 12 January 1943, 269, 28 May 1943, 2362; 12 November 1943, 4972, 26; September 1944, 4441; National Archives of Australia. A9300, Shannon, David John; *Times* (London). 'Obituaries. David Shannon.' 16 April 1993, 19.

<div align="right">Mark Lax
Brian Wimborne</div>

SHAW, MANSERGH (1910–1993), professor of mechanical engineering and woodcarver, was born on 8 January 1910 in Liverpool, England, younger of two sons of Mansergh Shaw, schoolteacher, and his wife Maud Bury, née Maitland. His family lived in South Africa until his father's death in 1912, subsequently moving to Sheffield, England, where his mother became a teacher. As a child he learned woodcarving from his grandfather, a master carver. Educated at Firth Park

Grammar School, in 1925 he was apprenticed to Davy Brothers Ltd as a fitter and turner. He subsequently worked for two years as a draughtsman while attending night classes at Sheffield Technical School.

Awarded a Whitworth Scholarship in 1932, Shaw studied mechanical and electrical engineering at the University of Sheffield (BEng Hons, 1935; MEng, 1936). He received the Mappin medal in 1935 and was appointed an assistant lecturer, conducting research on fluid flow through nozzles. In 1937 he embarked on an exchange lectureship at the University of Melbourne (MEng, 1943), where he was soon appointed a senior lecturer. He was followed to Australia by his fiancée, Charlotte Gordon Georgeson, a Scottish-born teacher, whom he married on 17 December 1938 at St Mark's Church of England, Camberwell.

During World War II Shaw organised the University of Melbourne's workshops for research on new methods of production and precision manufacture of optical and other instruments required by the Australian defence forces. His research included studies of transient cutting forces and factors affecting surface finish. In 1947 he returned to Britain for study leave, and cycled through France, Switzerland, and Germany, to observe production techniques. The next year he extended his leave and was appointed the first Tube Investments Research Fellow in engineering production at the University of Birmingham, for which he investigated the production methods of the automotive and aerospace components company Guest, Keen and Nettlefolds Ltd.

In 1949 the University of Queensland appointed Shaw the inaugural professor of mechanical engineering. During his twenty-six-year tenure the number of final-year engineering students majoring in mechanical engineering grew from four to thirty and postgraduate studies flourished. He established a world-class sugar milling research facility, and a metrology laboratory (registered by the National Association of Testing Authorities) in which he developed tools for scientific measurement and for the education of the blind. He fostered studies into solar energy and directed an extensive research program into the stability and safety of agricultural tractors. 'An innovator, and a mentor, with a receptive

open mind' (Grigg 1993), he successfully expanded both the staff and research facilities of his department. He supervised the design and construction of new mechanical engineering buildings at the St Lucia campus, which were later named in his honour.

Shaw was closely associated with various technical colleges and institutes in Queensland and was a fellow of many professional organisations, including the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, of which he was Australian branch chairman for many years; the Institution of Engineers, Australia (Queensland division chairman, 1957); and the Australian Institute of Management. He was also a member of the Institution of Production Engineers, for which in 1974 he delivered the (Sir) James N. Kirby [q.v.15] paper, titled *The University and Industry*. He was appointed OBE in 1975, the year he retired.

Profoundly deaf in one ear due to a childhood illness, Shaw would indicate his displeasure at the direction of a discussion by calmly but conspicuously turning off his hearing aid. According to a colleague 'he could convey his expectations, encourage or chastise in a forceful, and effective, but non-emotional manner' (Grigg 1993). A gifted woodcarver, he produced a shield displaying the coat of arms of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers for permanent display in the foyer of the Mansergh Shaw building at the University of Queensland, and the principal's chair for Emmanuel College. Suffering from Parkinson's disease during the last decade of his life, Shaw died on 14 February 1993 at Chelmer, Brisbane, and was cremated. His wife, son, and daughter survived him. In 2010 he was inducted into the Queensland Engineering Hall of Fame.

Cossins, Geoffrey, ed. *Eminent Queensland Engineers*. Vol. 2. Brisbane: Institution of Engineers, Australia, Queensland Division, 1999, 96–97; Grigg, F. W. Eulogy given at M. Shaw's funeral. Unpublished manuscript, 1993. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Nature* (London, England). 'Mechanical Engineering in Queensland: Prof. Mansergh Shaw.' 163 (1949): 559; Shaw, John. Eulogy given at M. Shaw's funeral. Unpublished manuscript, 1993. Copy held on *ADB* file; *University News* (St Lucia, Qld). 'Uni Mourns a Pioneer.' 10 March 1993, 10; Whitmore, R. Professor Mansergh Shaw. Staff file, Mansergh Shaw. University of Queensland Archives.

Klaus Bremhorst

SHEN, MARGARET (1942–1994), restaurateur and businesswoman, was born on 22 January 1942 in Peking (Beijing), elder of two children of Tang Yu, Chinese Air Force pilot, and his wife Shen Hung Wen (later Irene). The family lived a privileged life in the environs of the Summer Palace, as Margaret's maternal grandfather was the chief justice. Her father was killed in January 1946, and her mother reverted to her maiden name; Margaret became Shen Wa. Following the founding of the People's Republic of China in 1949 Irene moved her children and her mother, Shen Chau Shi, out of China. With the help of family and friends, they travelled to Hong Kong, via Shanghai, Guangzhou, and Taiwan.

Once in Hong Kong, Shen Wa learnt English, became a Catholic, and took the name of Margaret. By 1954 she had sufficient English to enable her to attend St Mary's School in Kowloon, where she spent a year before completing studies in England and at a finishing school in Switzerland. She returned to Hong Kong in 1960, by which time her mother had married Walter Scragg, a senior Hong Kong police officer, and she had a half-brother.

As an eighteen-year-old Shen was fluent in Mandarin, Cantonese, and Shanghainese, as well as English, later adding Italian and German, together with a good knowledge of other European languages. These language skills helped to gain her a job as an interpreter with the special branch of the Hong Kong police. In 1961 at the Union Church she married Bruce Beaumont, an Australian advertising executive; the couple later lived in Bangkok where a daughter, Michelle, was born. It was a short-lived marriage, and after their divorce she returned to Hong Kong with their daughter, taking a job with the Australian Trade Commission.

By 1963 Shen was dabbling in modelling, appearing in a Qantas campaign promoting its Asian destinations. Constantly on the move, she left her daughter with her mother and stepfather—Michelle would live with them until aged twelve—and went to London to undertake a business course (1964–65). By 1966 she was in New York studying at the New York Institute of Photography. In 1968, with Trevor Wilson, she published *A Complete Guide to the Ski Trails of Australia and New Zealand*; she was also the photographer for Lenk (1968), which documented skiing in the Swiss Alps, where her daughter joined her for a short while.

Shen's mother and stepfather had left Hong Kong by early 1966, first settling in New Zealand, before moving to Australia. By 1969 she herself had moved to Sydney, initially joining a group of photographers in a North Sydney studio and having photographs published in *Men in Vogue*. Specialising in children's portraits, she held an exhibition in 1969. Neither modelling nor a photographic career had satisfied her entrepreneurial spirit. But after beginning to work for Oliver Shaul as a hostess at his Summit Restaurant, she discovered a love for the restaurant industry.

With Peter Steele, her then de facto and business partner, Shen looked for premises in which to open a Chinese restaurant. They took a lease in Cremorne Plaza, which became the Peking Palace: an up-market Chinese restaurant, rich in décor and introducing dishes from northern China, especially Peking and Szechuan specialities. It was different from most such restaurants of the time, which usually served only Cantonese food on plastic tabletops. Persuading one of Sydney's most respected Chinese chefs, Lum Bah, to join her, she flew to Hong Kong to recruit another. Having always wanted to repay Chan Kum Fook—then a chef in Hong Kong—for helping her family to flee from China, she offered him a job, which he accepted. Opening in 1973, the Peking Palace was immediately successful. It became a favourite for advertising executives and those living on the lower North Shore. Concurrently, Shen and her friend Rosalie Wattel opened two shops in Sydney, selling handbags made from Indian snakeskin. The business folded after the Indian government largely outlawed the harvesting of snakes in 1972.

In September 1984 Shen opened another Chinese restaurant, Noble House, the name referencing James Clavell's book of that title. Located in the city's financial district, Noble House became popular with politicians, lawyers, police, businessmen, stockbrokers, and merchant bankers. Her wit and taste helped her establish a loyal customer base, and her affable personality meant she became her customers' friend, albeit one who knew when discretion was needed. Providing

private rooms, Noble House was somewhere politicians could meet for private discussions while dining. For her it was hard work: up early every second day to source produce from the Sydney Fish Market, most days working until midnight.

By 1987 Shen had taken on another venture, contracting the building of a Hong Kong-style floating restaurant, the Tai Pan. Designed to seat 500 diners, the 35-metre vessel was to run four cruises daily, for morning and afternoon coffee, lunch, and dinner. Opening in 1988 it was initially a success. However, there were those who waged a campaign against the Tai Pan, on aesthetic grounds; among them was the critic Leo Schofield. 'Sink the Taipanic' became a catch cry, letters to the editor appeared in the Sydney broadsheets, and it became a subject on talkback radio. Those close to Shen felt that many of the objections were political, as the Tai Pan took business from other restaurants. Eventually the restaurant was sold at a loss. By December 1990 it was being towed out of Sydney Harbour.

While Noble House was providing a good income, the landlord was not willing to commit to a long-term lease, so Shen began looking for other ventures. One such enterprise was acquiring a factory in Xi'an, China, to produce phosphate for sale in Australia as fertiliser. Having finalised a joint-venture agreement for her Sydney-based company, China Sea International Trading Group, she was to join a delegation seeking stronger trade relations between New South Wales and China, led by the State's premier, John Fahey.

On 6 June 1994 Shen boarded a flight to Guangzhou, where she was to meet the other delegates. The plane crashed shortly after take-off from Xi'an, resulting in the deaths of all on board. When her body was brought back to Sydney two weeks later, and with parliament suspended for the day as a mark of respect, a requiem Mass was held at St Mary's Church, North Sydney; she was buried in Frenchs Forest cemetery. Her daughter and her de facto partner Barry Forrester survived her. Although best known for the Peking Palace, Noble House, and Tai Pan, Shen had owned about six restaurants, including the Summer Palace at Bondi and Maharajas Palace—sourcing spices and staff from India—on

Sydney's Bridge Street. Shen's charm, strength of character, and generosity were qualities which saw her rise to fame during a time when racial prejudice against the Chinese was still fairly strong.

Ballantyne, Tom. 'Chinese Food Afloat.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 November 1987, 10; Beaumont, Michelle. Personal communication; Johnson, Sue. 'Deals Done Over Classy Chinese.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 5 August 1986, Good Living 1, 3; Pao-Lo, Lin. 'Restaurateur With an Appetite for Challenge.' *Australian*, 16 June 1994, 11; Steele, Peter. Personal communication; *Urban Design Forum*. 'Sink the Taipanic.' No. 14 (March 1991): 1; Wattel, Rosalie. Personal communication.

<div align="right">MICHELLE CAVANAGH</div>

SHOWERS, HENRY ARTHUR (HARRY) (1899–1991), naval officer, was born on 24 May 1899 at Carlton, Melbourne, youngest of four surviving children of Victorian-born Charles Showers, hotelier, and his English-born wife Alice Mary, née Villar. In 1913 Harry entered the Royal Australian Naval College (RANC), Geelong, Victoria, with the first intake of cadet midshipmen. The college moved to Jervis Bay, Federal Capital Territory, in 1915. Awarded colours for rowing, rugby, and cricket, in 1916 he graduated with prizes for theoretical, practical, and workshop engineering.

Midshipman Showers served in the British battle cruiser HMS *Glorious* in 1917, seeing action at the second battle of Heligoland Bight. Next year he joined the submarine HMS *K22* but it was damaged in a collision and he returned to *Glorious*. He completed professional courses and in 1919 sailed to Australia as a sub-lieutenant in the submarine HMAS *J3*. In 1920 he undertook further training in Britain and, while there, was promoted to lieutenant and selected for the All-England rugby union team; injury prevented him from playing. Back with the Australian submarine flotilla in 1921, he served in surface warships after it was disbanded in 1922.

Following navigation training (1923) and minesweeper service with the Royal Navy (1923–25), Showers joined HMAS *Moresby* as assistant surveyor on the ship's hydrographic survey of the Great Barrier Reef. On 19 November 1927 at the Presbyterian church of St Stephen's, Phillip Street, Sydney,

he married Jean Alison Cunningham, sister of an RANC classmate, Ernest Cunningham, who had been killed in a submarine accident in 1918. The couple sailed to England where he studied tactics and served in HMS *Douglas* as a lieutenant commander. Back home, in the early 1930s he refereed for the New South Wales Rugby Union between sea postings. In 1933 he was promoted to commander. After further courses in Britain in 1934, he served in the Mediterranean as navigator and staff officer operations in the light cruiser HMS *Arethusa*. Two years later he was appointed the Australian Squadron's navigation officer, embarked in HMAS *Canberra*. He was an honorary aide-de-camp (1937–45) to the governor-general, Baron Gowrie [q.v.9].

Having commanded the sloop HMAS *Swan* from January 1939, Showers took over the light cruiser HMAS *Adelaide* in September. He was promoted to captain on 31 December. *Adelaide* supported a Free French coup in New Caledonia in September 1940; Showers 'rendered excellent service in a situation requiring considerable discretion and sound judgment' (NAA A2676), mediating between de Gaullists and Pétainists. From June 1942 he commanded the light cruiser HMAS *Hobart* in operations in the Pacific, including the Allied offensive in the Solomon Islands, until the ship was torpedoed and seriously damaged in July 1943. His next command, from May to September 1944, was of the heavy cruiser HMAS *Shropshire*, which supported amphibious landings in New Guinea and the Netherlands East Indies. As a commodore, 2nd class, he became second naval member of the Naval Board (1944–46). He was appointed CBE in 1945.

One of Australia's most experienced and respected cruiser captains in World War II, Showers took *Shropshire* to London in 1946 for the victory celebrations. His subsequent appointments were as commodore superintendent of training at HMAS *Cerberus*, Westernport, Victoria (1946), second naval member of the Naval Board (1948–50); and, having been granted the acting rank of rear admiral, flag officer-in-charge, New South Wales (1950). Admiral Sir Guy Royal had recommended him for promotion but Vice Admiral Sir John Collins [q.v.17] judged him too diffident and lacking in intellectual capacity for flag rank; he

remained a substantive captain. Showers was described as 'A thick-set man with an even voice but a manner of briskness combined with warmth' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1954, 30). The sailors considered him a gentleman and served happily under his command. On 8 February 1955 he ceased full-time service.

President of the United Service Institution of New South Wales (1951–54), Showers was later federal president of the Navy League (1957–68) and secretary of the Nuclear Research Foundation, University of Sydney (1955–68). He had a love of gardening and was a member of the Royal Sydney Golf Club. Predeceased by his wife, and survived by his daughter, he died on 31 July 1991 in Sydney and was cremated. He had been the last surviving member of the first class of RANC cadets.

Eldridge, Frank Burgess. *A History of the Royal Australian Naval College*. Melbourne: Georgian House, 1949; Gill, G. Hermon. *Royal Australian Navy 1939–1942*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1957; National Archives of Australia. A6769, SHOWERS, HENRY ARTHUR; A2676, 574 Attachment 1; Royal Australian Navy. 'Rear Admiral HENRY ARTHUR SHOWERS.' Accessed 29 April 2015. www.navy.gov.au/biography/rear-admiral-henry-arthur-showers. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Man in the Public Eye. A Naval Occasion.' 17 October 1954, 30.

John Moremon

SIMMONDS, JOHN HOWARD (JACK) (1901–1992), plant pathologist, was born on 13 June 1901 at Taringa, Brisbane, elder of two children of Victorian-born John Howard Simmonds, stone-mason, and his English-born wife Rose, née Culpin. His father was an enthusiastic field naturalist and shell-collector and his mother became a notable photographer later in life. Educated at Boys' College, Clayfield (Brisbane Boys' College), Jack graduated from the University of Queensland (BSc, 1923; MSc, 1926) with first class honours and was appointed to the staff of the entomology branch of the State Department of Agriculture and Stock.

Simmonds became the first full-time plant pathologist in the department. He combined an interest in research and extension in all plant diseases, and produced a steady stream of publications from 1927. From March 1931 until April 1932 he took leave without pay to study developments in plant pathological

research in the United States of America, Canada, Britain, the Middle East, India, Malaya, and Java. He also completed one term of a postgraduate course at Imperial College, London. On 10 November 1933 at her parents' home in South Brisbane, he married Marjorie Isabel Dowrie, with a Presbyterian clergyman officiating.

Called up for full-time duty on 15 September 1941 as a captain in the Citizen Military Forces, Simmonds transferred to the Australian Imperial Force twelve months later. He commanded the 11th Malaria Control Unit in Papua and New Guinea between July 1943 and June 1944. Landing at Madang and Alexishafen (April 1944) with the first Australian troops, he ensured minimal rates of infection and carried out valuable experiments; he was appointed MBE (1945) for this work. In February 1945 he was promoted to major. From April to November he commanded the 1st Mobile Entomological Section in New Guinea and Bougainville. Back in Australia, he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 28 February 1946.

On returning to his department, Simmonds was placed in charge of the science branch, overseeing the entomology, plant pathology, and botany sections, and continuing his personal research program. Following reorganisation of his branch into separate entities, he continued to lead plant pathology until 1961 when, on his own volition, he stood down to concentrate on his own research, such as a host index of plant diseases in Queensland. He retired in 1966, having seen the section grow from only a few to twenty scientists covering specialist activities in mycology, bacteriology, and virology, and with plant pathologists situated at seven field stations around the State. The University of Queensland conferred an honorary doctorate of science on him in 1969.

Simmonds set a fine example of originality and application. He carried out research on a wide range of crops, but his particular interest was in tropical fruits. Among his outstanding research contributions was an understanding of the epidemiology of banana leaf spot (*Mycosphaerella musicola*), which led directly to improved control measures. He was one of the first researchers to use mild strain protection to control a virus disease, the woodiness virus of passion vine.

He established a world reputation for research into the ripe fruit rots of tropical fruits, especially through revealing the processes of latent infection in these diseases. He organised the taxonomy of the species of *Colletotrichum* involved in ripe fruit rots and described a new species, *Colletotrichum acutatum*.

An ardent member of the Queensland Naturalists' Club, and a boating enthusiast, Simmonds was a humble and quiet man, deeply respected by all who knew him well. Predeceased by his wife but survived by two daughters he died on 3 November 1992 at Indooroopilly, Brisbane, and was cremated at Mt Thompson crematorium.

Alcorn, J. L., and G. S. Purss. 'A Tribute to John Howard Simmonds.' *Australasian Plant Pathology* 21, no. 3 (1992): 91–93; Fenner, Frank, ed. *History of Microbiology in Australia.* Canberra: Australian Society for Microbiology, 1990; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX33890.

G. S. Purss

SINCLAIR, JEAN DOROTHY (1940– 1991), political staff worker, was born on 11 May 1940 at Coulsdon, Surrey, England, third of five children of Alec Morgan Parker, actuary, and his wife Caroline Noelle, née Perkins. When she was six she migrated to Melbourne with her family; they settled at Brighton. Jean was educated (1946–56) at Merton Hall (Melbourne Church of England Girls' Grammar School), where she studied British history, social studies, English, and biology. In her final year she was appointed a councillor (prefect). Matriculating at the age of sixteen, she proceeded to the University of Melbourne (BCom, 1960). After working for an investment consultant, James Cowan, she toured Europe and the Soviet Union. Returning to Melbourne, she took a post with McKinsey & Co., international management consultants, as a researcher working with (Sir) Roderick Carnegie. Her work included stints in the company's office in New York. On 4 March 1968 at John Knox Presbyterian Church, Gardenvale, she married William Angus Sinclair, who had been her economic history lecturer. They spent a sabbatical year overseas in 1970.

In 1973 Sinclair responded to a small advertisement in the *Age* and was appointed personal assistant to the president of the Australian Council of Trade Unions, Robert J.

(Bob) Hawke. Although she claimed to know nothing about unionism, she rapidly reduced the chaotic office of the ACTU to order. Six weeks after she began, Hawke's appointment to the presidency of the Australian Labor Party increased the volume of work. She joined the ALP while working at the ACTU. Small with elfin features and a warm smile, Sinclair ruled the office pleasantly but firmly, determining who had access to Hawke, driving him to appointments, travelling with him, and handling with calm efficiency his public and personal affairs, while maintaining a professional distance between them.

When, in 1980, Hawke was elected to the House of Representatives for the seat of Wills, Sinclair became his senior political staffer. In 1973 Angus Sinclair had been appointed professor of economic history at Flinders University, Adelaide. He returned to Melbourne as dean of the faculty of economics and politics at Monash University in 1983, just as Hawke's accession to the leadership of the Opposition and subsequent election as prime minister ensured that Canberra would be the centre of Jean's activities. Both committed to their work, the Sinclairs shared weekends in their terraced house in East Melbourne or in Adelaide or Canberra. Although Jean enjoyed opera and reading, her weekend leisure was frequently interrupted by phone calls.

Sinclair was Hawke's senior adviser for eighteen years, a loyal friend, confidante, and defender. Graham Freudenberg described her as 'Hawke's right arm' (Ramsey 1991, 25). Remaining factionally unaligned, she was perceptive and honest in her judgements and Hawke valued her as a sounding board. Although she did not seek to influence policy decisions, her opinion was often sought. In Canberra as in Melbourne, she was admired and respected for her quiet strength, her common sense, her warmth, and her wry humour. Freudenberg, who shared an office with her on Hawke's staff, saw her as 'a river of calm' (Hawley 1988, 18). Her working relationship with Hawke ended only when she died of cancer on 9 September 1991 at East Melbourne. After a funeral at St Peter's Anglican Church, Eastern Hill, Melbourne, she was buried in Flinders cemetery, Victoria. Her husband survived her. To her sorrow, they had no children.

D'Alpuget, Blanche. *Robert J. Hawke: A Biography.* Melbourne: Schwartz/Lansdowne Press, 1982; D'Alpuget, Blanche. *Hawke: The Prime Minister.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2010; Gordon, Michael. 'Passing of the PM's Right-Hand Woman.' *Age* (Melbourne), 15 September 1991, 7; Hawley, Janet. 'The Other Woman in Bob Hawke's Life.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 24 December 1988, Good Weekend 16–25; Ramsey, Alan. 'Jean Sinclair: Hawke Loses His Right Hand.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 14 September 1991, 25; Sinclair, Angus. Personal communication; Wyndham, Susan. 'Jean Sinclair, the Quiet Grammar School-Educated Woman in Bob Hawke's Office.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 31 July 1982, 30.

Diane Langmore

SINGH, GURDIP (1932–1991), palynologist, was born on 11 July 1932 at Katni, Madhya Pradesh, India, son of Mohan Singh, railway engineer, and his wife Janam Kaur. His father's employment meant that the family moved often, and Gurdip attended eleven schools before entering Government College (BSc, 1951), Hoshiarpur, Punjab. He then studied botany at the University of the Punjab (BSc Hons, 1953; MSc, 1955). Focusing on the postglacial vegetation history of the Kashmir Valley, he undertook doctoral studies in Quaternary palynology and pollen morphology at the University of Lucknow (PhD, 1961), Uttar Pradesh. He also held several research and teaching positions in the Birbal Sahni Institute for Palaeobotany at the university between 1955 and 1969.

Singh had married Brinder Kaur Hanspal at Amritsar, Punjab, in 1959, before travelling as a Colombo Plan scholar to undertake a second doctorate at Queen's University, Belfast, Northern Ireland (PhD, 1964). On completion he returned to the Birbal Sahni Institute, lecturing in palynology and palaeobotany, and conducting field research and pollen analysis on salt lakes in the Rajasthan Desert, north-western India. His work was 'much acclaimed and very frequently cited in literature' (Meher-Homji 1996, 250), notably its contribution to understanding the impact of climatic change on the Indus Valley's ancient Harappan civilisation. In July 1970 he commenced as a research fellow in the department of biogeography and geomorphology in the Research School of Pacific Studies, The Australian National University (ANU), Canberra.

For thirty years the focus of Singh's research was the Quaternary vegetation of the world's arid and semi-arid regions. According to his colleague Donald Walker, 'nobody knew more about this [field] and nobody made a greater individual contribution to it' (1991, 2). Singh's palynological research in Australia, where the field was still in its infancy, made him 'a pioneer in examining the natural history of the continent' (Swete Kelly and Phear 2004 9). His analysis of core samples from Lake Frome and Lake Eyre, part of the ANU's salt lakes, evaporites, and aeolian deposits research program, made a significant contribution. He also established a network of modern pollen survey stations across south-eastern and central Australia, studying present-day pollen distribution as an aid to interpreting core sample data. By supervising the research of several young palynologists, he contributed to the field's growth in Australia.

In 1973, 1980, and 1987 Singh undertook study in India and Pakistan, in the United States of America, and at Clare Hall, University of Cambridge, respectively. Numerous papers and presentations resulted, culminating in a major article titled 'History of Arid Land Vegetation and Climate: A Global Perspective' (1988), which collated his fieldwork and research into an account of the global development and history of arid land plant communities since the advent of angiosperms in the Cretaceous period. The exceptional quality of his research was recognised by his election as a fellow of the Indian-based Palaeobotanical Society, an F. L. Stillwell award (1981) from the Geological Society of Australia (shared with J. M. Bowler and N. D. Opdyke), and a guest research fellowship at the Royal Society of London (1987).

A study of an 18-metre core sample from Lake George (Weereewa), near Canberra, in the 1980s produced Singh's most controversial assertion. Continuing with the interdisciplinary application of his palynological research, he posited that the presence of charcoal, dated from the last interglacial period (120,000 years ago), could be the result of Aboriginal burning practices. The figure dwarfed contemporaneous archaeological estimates of the duration of Aboriginal occupation of Australia, 40,000 years being the generally accepted figure at the time. He was aware of the contentious nature

of the claim but saw no other explanation for the evidence of regular burning he found in the core. Later research, however, argued that his analysis had overlooked groundwater fluctuations that may have affected the stratigraphy, and therefore the dating, of organic and carbonaceous materials in the core.

While the early date proposed by Singh has never been accepted by archaeologists as plausible, he is remembered as one of a small cohort to advance the notion that Aboriginal use of fire had a role in shaping the Australian landscape. His assertion that Lake George was 'one of the world's most important repositories of information about climatic and biological changes in ancient time' (*ANU Reporter* 1984, 1) is supported by the fact that it remains a topic of study and debate. A dapper man, with a well-kept goatee, dark hair, and deep-set eyes, he was remembered by a laboratory assistant, Gillian Atkin, as 'a formal academic, and a gentleman, seldom seen without a shirt and tie' (2014, 215). He was a secular Sikh and with his wife was an active member of Canberra's Indian community. His colleagues valued his humble, polite, and inquiring nature. He died suddenly from a cardiac arrest after a family game of badminton on 9 August 1991 in Canberra and was cremated. His ashes were scattered on Lake George and in his home country. He was survived by his wife and their three daughters.

ANU Reporter. 'Did Aborigines Arrive 130,000 Years Ago: Are Eucalypt Forests Artefacts? Lake George Opens a Window to Australia's Tantalising Past.' 24 August 1984, 1–2; Atkin, Gillian. 'Fieldwork and Fireworks: A Lab Assistant's Tale.' In *The Coombs: A House of Memories*, edited by Brij V. Lal and Allison Ley, 213–19. Acton, ACT: ANU Press, 2014; Australian National University Records. Gurdip Singh staff files, 12187-001–003; *Canberra Times.* 'Indian Editor Greeted at Cocktail Party.' 17 January 1981, 14; *Canberra Times.* 'Many People at Indian Reception on Wednesday.' 30 January 1983, 16; De Deckker, Patrick. 'The Record of Weereewa-Lake George with an Ambiguous Dating Issue.' *Quaternary Australasia* 37, no. 1 (July 2020): 21; Meher-Honji, V. M. 'Past Environments through Palynology: A Short Appraisal with Reference to the Western Ghats.' *Environment and History* 2, no. 2 (June 1996): 249–52; Singh, Brinder. Personal communication; Singh, Gurdip, and Elizabeth Geissler. 'Late Cainozoic History of Vegetation, Fire, Lake Levels and Climate, at Lake George, New South Wales, Australia.' *Philosophical*

Transactions of the Royal Society of London B: Biological Sciences 311, no. 1151 (1985): 379–447; Singh, Hari Pall. 'A Tribute to Gurdip Singh, 1932– 1991.' *Palaeobotanist* 42, no. 2 (1993): 242–43; Swete Kelly, Mary Clare, and Sarah Phear. 'After the Fire: Salvaging the Stores of the Department of Archaeology & Natural History, Australian National University, Canberra.' Conference paper presented at the 19th Annual Meeting of the Society for the Preservation of Natural History Collections, New York, 14 May 2004. Copy held on *ADB* file; Walker, Donald. 'Obituary.' *ANU Reporter*, 27 November 1991, 2.

Josh Newham

SINNAMON, Sir HERCULES VINCENT (1899–1994), business executive, philanthropist, and landowner, was born on 13 November 1899 at Seventeen Mile Rocks, Brisbane, fifth of nine children of Irish-born James Sinnamon, farmer, and his Victorian-born wife Jane Eliza, née Jackson. The Sinnamons were descendants of Huguenots who fled from Saint-Armand-les-Eaux, France, to (Northern) Ireland. James was one of ten (later eleven) children who in 1862 migrated to Queensland with their parents, James and Margaret Sinnamon. They were seeking economic opportunities and, as devout Methodists, an escape from sectarian conflict.

James Sinnamon senior bought land in 1865 on the southern bank of the Brisbane River at Seventeen Mile Rocks. He built the homestead Beechwood, and he and his sons developed prosperous farms, embracing dairying, small cropping, and horse-breeding. James junior purchased land adjacent to his holding in 1880 and erected the house Glen Ross. Herc had an idyllic rural childhood.

Educated at Seventeen Mile Rocks (1905–12) and Taringa (1912–13) State schools, in 1914 Sinnamon joined the staff of the National Mutual Life Association of Australasia Ltd and attended Stott & Hoare's Business College part time. He had a deep love of music and in the Trinity College of Music, London, exams for 1917 shared first place among local candidates in the advanced junior division. Although he did not embark on a musical career, he would be a keen concert-goer throughout his life. Studying at night, in 1929 he qualified as an associate of the Federal Institute (later Australian Society) of Accountants and of the Chartered Institute

of Secretaries of Joint Stock Companies and Other Public Bodies (fellow, 1946). He would remain with National Mutual until he retired as a senior executive in 1964.

Shrewd advice from his uncle George Sinnamon and guidance from specialists within his firm assisted Sinnamon to become a skilled investor. In 1944 he bought Glen Ross farm from his father's estate and in 1949 added his uncle Benjamin Sinnamon's adjoining property, with its Avondale homestead; the combined holding comprised 430 acres (174 ha). He also owned land in the Mary Valley. Share farmers worked the properties. By 1993 his assets, including the farms, would be valued at $18 million.

Sinnamon was a bachelor who enjoyed gentlemen's clubs in the city as well as country pleasures, such as horse-riding. He was a committed member of his local Methodist (later Uniting) church. Charities he supported included the Young Men's Christian Association and the Royal Flying Doctor Service. In 1980 he became a founder benefactor of the Queensland Art Gallery Foundation, with a donation of $100,000; he saw it as a worthy cause, although admitting he `wouldn't know a Dobell [q.v.14] from a tram bell' (*Courier Mail* 1980, 10). A Freemason from 1990, he provided land from his farm for the Taringa lodge to erect a temple in memory of his parents.

After his retirement, Sinnamon devoted his energies to maintaining the Seventeen Mile Rocks properties. As he recounted: 'I bought the farms to preserve the pattern of family ownership … and to retain some of the district's original buildings in the form of a historical village on the original farm' (Sinnamon 1980, 4). In the early 1960s he had resisted a plan by the Brisbane City Council to resume a strip of land through his property for a highway leading to a bridge abutting his river frontage. This infrastructure was intended to support a major development of residential and commercial properties by Hooker Rex Pty Ltd. Sinnamon collaborated with William Prentice, whose land on the river's northern bank the council also sought to resume. In *Prentice v. Brisbane City Council* (1966) the Supreme Court of Queensland ruled that the council did not have the power to compulsorily acquire land to assist private development. The road and bridge were relocated upstream and

opened in 1964. Sinnamon was not opposed to all development, however, later selling 160 acres (65 ha) to A. V. Jennings [q.v.] Industries (Australia) Ltd for housing.

Consistent with the views of his father, who had been a special constable in the Brisbane general strike of 1912, Sinnamon had conservative political sympathies. He was on friendly terms with Premier (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen, whom he described as 'a man of the land like me' (Allen 1985, 5). In 1980 Sinnamon was appointed OBE for his philanthropy. He then asked B. T. Ball, the general manager of Queensland Trustees Ltd, to nominate him for a knighthood, on Ball's understanding that he would leave his land at Seventeen Mile Rocks to the public in perpetuity as a model dairy to educate city children. Although duly knighted in 1985, he bequeathed to the State only 4 hectares, later reduced to one, containing the historic buildings; the government refused the gift.

As Sinnamon's mental and physical health declined he became increasingly dependent on his brother Ivan and a close friend, Norman Henry, who acted as a primary carer. He transferred his land to them and, at his request, they disposed of the bulk of his assets in 1993. All the farmland was sold, including the heritage site. Sir Hercules had been admitted to the Bethesda Nursing Home, Corinda, the previous year. He died there on 27 February 1994 and was buried in Sherwood cemetery.

Between 1963 and 1993 Sinnamon had executed more than fifteen wills or codicils, varying his bequests to individuals as well as changing his endowments for public purposes. His notion of an educational working farm was doomed by his vacillation over the final disposition of his assets; proximity to the city, which caused land prices to rise steeply; government reluctance to embrace the project; and the indifference of members of his family to heritage values. Community action later ensured that the historic and heritage-listed buildings he sought to preserve—the restored houses Beechwood, Glen Ross, and Avondale (with outbuildings), and his old schoolhouse and church (which he had moved onto his land for the purpose)—survived as components of the Sinnamon Farm heritage precinct, at several locations along Seventeen Mile Rocks Road, Sinnamon Park.

Allen, Ric. 'A Grand Vision for the People.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 13 January 1985, 5; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'There's a Beauty in the Bush.' 29 August 1980, 10; Gordon, Meg. 'Sinnamon Farm Heritage Precinct – A Brief History.' Centenary Suburbs Historical Society. Accessed 13 August 2019. cshsoc.files.wordpress.com/2016/10/sinnamon-farm-heritage-precinct-summary.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file; Queensland State Archives. Item ID780962, Ecclesiastical (Will) File; Item ID973135, Ecclesiastical (Will) File; Sinnamon, H. V. *The Gentleman Farmer's Paradise: A Story of Pioneering Last Century in Jindalee, Other Centenary Suburbs, 17 Mile Rocks and Oxley by Several Families Including the Sinnamon*. Seventeen Mile Rocks, Qld: The author, 1980; *Sinnamon, Drynan, Taylor & Henry v. Proe* [1996] Queensland Supreme Court 164 (4 September 1996). www6.austlii.edu.au/cgi-bin/viewdoc/au/cases/qld/QSC/1996/164.html; Todd, Alison. 'History of the Sinnamon Family Pioneers of the Oxley District.' Unpublished typescript, 1973. Queensland Museum Library.

James Cleary

SLUCZANOWSKI, PHILIP (1951–1994), mathematician and fisheries scientist, was born on 14 July 1951 in Johannesburg, South Africa, only child of Polish parents Wladyslaw Sluczanowski, a Russian-born civil engineer, and his wife Jadwiga Maria Paulina, née Groyecka. His parents had met in Kraków, Poland, and were married in 1936. Having suffered deprivations and separation, they were serendipitously reunited in an Italian refugee centre after World War II and relocated to South Africa in 1947. Philip was educated at St Henry's Marist Brothers' School, Durban, and the University of Witwatersrand (BSc Hons, 1972), Johannesburg. In October 1973 he commenced doctoral studies in optimal control theory in the faculty of engineering at Imperial College, London (PhD, 1981). He married Sharon Odile Barbara Palmer on 3 January 1975 at Mariannhill, South Africa. The couple migrated to Australia later that year and would be granted citizenship in 1979.

Settling in Armidale, New South Wales, Sluczanowski worked as a research assistant in agricultural economics and statistics at the University of New England. In 1977 he moved to Adelaide, South Australia, and was employed as a senior research officer at the State Department of Agriculture and Fisheries (Department of Fisheries from 1979), where he was based for the remainder of his career. Working in the population dynamics section,

he inventively applied optimal control theory to generate models of fisheries. His study—which formed the basis of his doctoral thesis—focused on the Spencer Gulf prawn (*Penaeus latisulcatus*), significantly contributing to improvement in its management. He was also an early advocate of integrating fisheries data with computer-based interactive graphics packages. Using his modelling skills, he created tools that supported the ethical and sustainable development of natural resources. He soon became recognised as 'one of Australia's brightest and most innovative fisheries scientists' (*SARDI Communicator* 1994, 2).

In 1984 Sluczanowski visited leading research institutes in Canada and the United States of America. Back in Australia, he spent eighteen months as head of research and development in a private firm as part of an industry exchange before returning as acting manager of the fisheries research branch (1987–89). He was a member of numerous professional organisations including the Australian Marine Sciences Association, Australian Society for Fish Biology, and International Institute of Fisheries Economics and Trade. Drawing on his department's previous collaboration with scientists in Mexico, he appeared before the Federal Senate inquiry into trade and investment relations between Australia and Latin America in 1991. He noted the similarity of their marine environments and highlighted the benefits of cooperative research.

During the mid-1980s Sluczanowski had pioneered the fine-scale management of abalone (*Haliotis* spp.) at the metapopulation level, and developed and applied novel egg-per-recruit analyses to these fisheries. Turning his attention to the declining Australian southern shark stocks (school shark, *Galeorhinus galeus*, and gummy shark, *Mustelus antarcticus*), he was the principal investigator in a project that created SharkSim, a fishery graphics simulation. He had attracted funding from the Fishing Industry Research and Development Council, and Fisheries Development Trust Account. The program was highly commended in the IBM Conservation awards and a paper on it was awarded the conservation prize at the Sharks Down Under workshop at Taronga Zoo in 1991. SharkSim was widely recognised as

having alerted biologists, fishers, and managers to the precarious state of the fishery, and helping to save it from an imminent collapse.

A colleague Jeremy Prince recalled that Sluczanowski 'was all about demystifying the science' (pers. comm.). He brought together artists and scientists, encouraging them to make user-friendly computer programs that would assist non-scientists to understand principles underpinning fisheries management and sustainable development. As chair (1990–91) of the Australian Network for Art and Technology, he recognised that artists might help to 'design and create tools that offer easier and deeper insights into complex relationships' (Sluczanowski et al. 1995, 72). Two decades after his death, his modelling tools continued to be used for teaching fisheries population dynamics in universities around the world.

Sluczanowski was passionate and highly principled—as a young man he had left South Africa after developing 'a profound sense of the injustice there' (Prince and Fairbairn 1994, 13). Outside work, he enjoyed cooking and African jazz music. One of his most cherished achievements was his 1981 certification as a master juggler, a skill he used to amuse and entertain his colleagues and friends. Diagnosed with cancer in October 1993, he died on 23 May 1994 at his home in Goodwood, South Australia. His wife, and their three sons survived him.

Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Prince, Jeremy. Personal communication; Prince, Jeremy, and Lesley Fairbairn. 'Fisheries Research Opened Up Resources Technology.' *Australian*, 27 June 1994, 13; *SARDI Communicator*. 'Dr Philip Sluczanowski Obituary, 1951–1994.' 2, no. 5 (28 July 1994): 2; Sluczanowski family. Personal communication; Sluczanowski, Philip R. W., R. K. Lewis, Jeremy D. Prince, and John Tonkin. 'Interactive Graphics Computer Models for Fisheries Management.' In *Assessment Methodologies and Management: Proceedings of the World Fisheries Congress, Theme 5*, edited by G. T. Sakagawa, 71–79. New Delhi: Oxford & IBH Publishing Co. Pvt Ltd, 1995; South Australian Department of Fisheries. 'Final Report.' Fisheries Research and Development Corporation Project 90/13: Fisheries Graphics Simulator for Shark, Tuna, and Gemfish. 1992. Accessed 3 August 2017. www.frdc.com.au/Archived-Reports/FRDC%20Projects/1990-013-DLD.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file.

Rob Lewis
S. A. Shepherd

SMITH, GEORGE CHARLES IVAN
(1915–1995), radio broadcaster and diplomat,
was born on 11 July 1915 at Rose Bay, Sydney,
eldest of three children of New South Wales–
born parents George Franklin Smith, prison
governor, and his second wife May, née
Sullivan. His father, a strident critic of the
penal system in Australia, was responsible for
introducing new methods that favoured the
humane treatment of prisoners. His leading role
in penal reform profoundly affected his son,
fuelling a lifelong crusade against institutional
oppression, as well as instilling sympathy for
the underprivileged. Although frequently
shortened to Smith, George's surname, as he
later explained, stemmed from his maternal
grandmother's 'Gaelic belief that a dynasty of
"Ivan Smiths" sounded more like future kings
of Ireland than "Sullivan Smiths"' (Bodleian
Library MS Eng.C.6497, 216). Educated
at Goulburn and Bathurst High schools, he
spent a year as a jackaroo before joining the
Sydney *Truth* as a cadet reporter. He attended
Workers' Educational Association night
classes at the University of Sydney (1933–34).
On 6 November 1936 at the district registrar's
office, Chatswood, he married Madeleine
Claire Oakes, a kindergarten teacher.

Ivan Smith joined the Australian
Broadcasting Commission in the following
year, where he developed a series of youth
programs. Promoted to editor of talks for New
South Wales in 1939, he produced *Australia
Calling*—soon renamed *Radio Australia*.
Seconded to the British Broadcasting
Corporation, he moved to London as director
of Pacific services (1941–46) and was also
responsible for a series of broadcasts devoted
to Australian literary achievements. On 1 July
1946, having divorced his first wife, he
married Mary Stephanie Conner, a divorcee,
at the register office, Marylebone, London.

As adviser to the J. Arthur Rank
Organisation (1946–48), Ivan Smith produced
cinematic newsreels titled *This Modern Age*,
with a focus on Commonwealth affairs.
In 1948 he joined the United Nations
(UN) Organization secretariat, New York,
as chief of English-language radio, and from
1949 directed the UN information centre,
London. When Dag Hammarskjöld became
UN secretary-general (1953), he took Ivan
Smith as an aide on a tour of the Middle
East, Asia, and Australia. On other important
missions, Ivan Smith became familiar with

the problems and peoples of newly emerging
countries in Asia and Africa. During the Suez
crisis of 1956 he helped draft reports on the
UN peacekeeping force, and when it was
deployed to Israel, was political advisor to its
UN commander. Hammarskjöld appointed
him director of a new external affairs division
(1958–61), giving him responsibility for all
UN information centres.

In 1961 Ivan Smith was sent on a one-man
mission to Africa to negotiate the establishment
of UN development offices. In October he
travelled to the Republic of the Congo to ease
tensions between Katangese and UN forces.
Kidnapped by mercenaries and savagely
beaten, he would have been assassinated but
for the intervention of an American diplomat.
Appointed personal representative in south-
eastern and central Africa (1963–66) to
U Thant, Hammarskjöld's successor as UN
secretary-general, he was responsible for
the organisation's technical assistance board
and special funds programs. Based in Dar
es Salaam, Tanganyika (Tanzania), and later
Lusaka, Zambia, he travelled extensively,
setting up major development projects and
representing the UN at the independence
celebrations of nine African countries.

Ivan Smith was deeply critical of the white
minority regimes in southern Africa but,
consistent with his long-held beliefs about
structural abuse, he eschewed the role of race
and nationality and instead emphasised the
'hideous evil linked to power and corruption
that wrongly based power brings' (Bodleian
Library MS. Eng.C.6465, 87). A year later
he was forced to admit that the whites were
'outright racist' and that the 'whole Southern
African question is now so chronic that you
can be sure it won't be settled by resolutions
or limited sanctions of any kind' (Bodleian
Library MS. Eng.C.6497, 260). When several
African countries nominated him to be the
first secretary-general of the Commonwealth
of Nations, Prime Minister (Sir) Robert
Menzies [q.v.15] withheld Australian support.

After a sabbatical as visiting professor in
international relations at Princeton (1964)
and Harvard (1965) universities, Ivan Smith
returned to London in 1966 to study the
problems of nuclear proliferation. In 1967
he became U Thant's representative covering
Britain, Ireland, and parts of Western Europe,
before again assuming the role of director of the
UN information centre (1968–75). Retiring

in 1980, he continued to work for the UN in an advisory capacity. A regular contributor to international journals, he also published *Ghosts of Kampala: The Rise and Fall of Idi Amin* (1980). Some of his earlier optimism for African nationalism had waned, but he interpreted the Ugandan tragedy as yet another example of a vicious system that became self-perpetuating because its leaders and foot-soldiers 'grew to depend on the system and on the privileged life-style it gave them' (Smith 1980, 25). He was appointed AO in 1992.

A self-described 'international diplomat', Ivan Smith was committed to the concept of world community and throughout his UN career promoted the development and participation of peoples who had historically been excluded from it. The former UN diplomat and close friend Conor Cruise O'Brien said that Ivan Smith loved 'poetry both good and bad', had 'an exuberant sense of humour', and was 'tough and wily with a face like a sunset over a sheep farm' (O'Brien 1962, 306). In retirement he moved to the Cotswolds. He died on 21 November 1995 at Gloucester, survived by his wife, their adopted Tanzanian daughter, his stepdaughter, and the two children of his first marriage.

Age (Melbourne). 'Radio Australia's Creator Became UN Troubleshooter.' 27 November 1995, 16; Bodleian Library, Oxford. MSS Eng.C.6454-534. Papers of George Ivan Smith; Curnow, Ross. 'Newsman and Envoy.' *Herald Sun* (Melbourne), 28 November 1995, 61; Ford, John. 'Father of Radio Found Voice in UN.' *Australian,* 27 November 1995, 12; National Archives of Australia. A1838, 899/5/2; O'Brien, Conor Cruise. *To Katanga and Back: A UN Case Study.* London: Hutchinson Ltd, 1962; Smith, George Ivan. *Along the Edge of Peace: Reflections of an International Civil Servant.* Sydney: Australian Broadcasting Commission, 1964; Smith, George Ivan. *Ghosts of Kampala: The Rise and Fall of Idi Amin.* London: George Weidenfeld & Nicolson Ltd, 1980; *Sydney Morning Herald.* 'Menzies Denies Bid to Block Australian for New Post.' 16 June 1965, 3.

<div align="right">Matthew Jordan</div>

SMITH, JOHN DAVID (1934–1995), professor of computing and industry consultant, was born on 5 November 1934 at Keighley, Yorkshire, son of Wilfrid Cockroft Smith, worsted spinners' manager, and his wife Mary Kathleen, née West. After attending Ripon Grammar (1943–51) and Bradford Grammar (1951–52) schools, John graduated

from the University of Edinburgh (MA, 1956), with honours in mathematics and natural philosophy. On 18 July 1956, in a Church of Scotland ceremony at Falkirk, he married Mary Taylor Stark. He spent his two years of national service (1956–58) in the Royal Air Force in England, being commissioned in April 1957. Between 1959 and 1962 he was a district officer with the colonial government of Tanganyika (Tanzania); in 1962 and 1963, an industry consultant at Newport, Wales; and from 1964, science officer with the British Council at Madras (Chennai), India. There, separated from his wife (divorced 1973), he formed a relationship with Rita Dorothy Moore, née Moss, his partner until her death in 1985.

In November 1968 the couple migrated to Australia and Smith took up an appointment as a senior lecturer in mathematics at the Queensland Institute of Technology (Capricornia), Rockhampton. Resigning in October 1970, he joined the management consultants W. D. Scott [q.v.18] & Co. Pty Ltd in Sydney. The firm sent him to the Philippines in 1971 to assist the San Miguel Corporation in Manila. He returned in July 1973 to the renamed Capricornia Institute of Advanced Education (CIAE) (University College of Central Queensland from 1990), as head of mathematics and computing.

Smith was well placed to exert a progressive influence on the new institution. From the outset, he had been active in building its ties with local industry, notably through the Industry Institute Group and the Central Queensland Computer Users' Society, which he would lead throughout his career. At a 1975 symposium, which he and four others convened, he was critical of government agencies that sought to impose solutions to regional problems without sufficient regard to input by locals. He went on to argue for the establishment of an independent 'Central Queensland Information, Planning & Research Centre', acting as a policy and problem-solving agency, 'with technological skills, capable of working across the lines' (Anderson et al. 1975, 115).

Appointed as foundation professor of computing when the college became the autonomous University of Central Queensland in 1992 (Central Queensland University from 1994), Smith regularly

presented papers at international conferences on artificial intelligence and expert systems, co-published on those topics in professional journals, and obtained external research grants for their application in industry. He was a long-term member, executive committee man, and fellow of the Queensland branch of the Australian Computer Society (ACS); a fellow (1974) of the British Institute of Mathematics and its Applications; and a member (1973) of the Australian Mathematical Society and its applied mathematics division.

The bearded Smith cultivated the air of a humanist philosopher, rather than that of a technocrat. Unusual in the breadth of his vision, he supported the establishment within the university of the Capricornia Aboriginal and Islander Tertiary Education Centre; advocated a stronger presence for the humanities and the arts; and championed the adoption of social and cross-disciplinary perspectives to complement the 'nitty gritty engineering [and] business studies' (Anderson et al. 1975, 186). He was active in the university's offshore education initiatives in the 1990s, and he contributed to the Academic Board and its sub-committees. His example and endeavours influenced the outlooks of his science-oriented colleagues and anticipated and helped to nurture the ethos towards university autonomy.

Smith's partner after Rita's death, Ruth Dunshea, described him as 'tall, with clear blue eyes and a very deep voice' and as 'a particularly kind, creative, energetic and appealing man' (Dunshea, pers. comm.). He died of cancer on 6 August 1995 at his Rockhampton home and was buried in Emu Park cemetery. His partner survived him, as did the two sons and one daughter of his first relationship; the son, and the stepson and stepdaughter, of his second; and the two sons and one daughter of his third. An official tribute acknowledged him as a 'unique and towering figure' throughout the long transition of the CIAE to full university status (CQU 1995, 16). The ACS established a prize in his name, to be awarded annually to the top Queensland undergraduate in the field.

Anderson, John, Bob Firth, Lex Ross, Norman Smith, and John Smith, eds. *Central Queensland and Its Institute*. Rockhampton, Qld: Capricornia Institute of Advanced Education, 1975; Central Queensland University. *Annual Report*. Rockhampton, Qld: CQU, 1995; Cryle, Denis. *Academia Capricornia: A History of the University of Central Queensland*. Rockhampton, Qld: University of Central Queensland, 1992; Dunshea, Ruth. Personal communication; Lundin, Karen. Personal communication; *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton, Qld). 'Wake Planned to Remember Friend.' 10 August 1995, 6; National Archives of Australia. J25, 1974/5203; Smith, Gareth. Personal communication.

Denis Cryle
Celeste Lawson

SMITH, WILLIAM JOSHUA (1905–1995), artist, was born on 12 March 1905 at Annandale, Sydney, third of five children of New South Wales–born parents James Alexander Smith, coach painter, and his wife Louisa, née Thorpe. Only Joshua and his eldest sister, Matilda, survived infancy. During his childhood the family moved to Alexandria to be close to the Randwick tramway workshops, where James worked. He left Alexandria Public School at fourteen and was employed by a commercial artist, and then by the Randle Photo Engraving Company.

At the age of nineteen, with no formal training in art, Smith walked into the office of Albert Bruntnell [q.v.7], the New South Wales minister of public instruction, declaring that he wanted to 'make a start by painting [Bruntnell's] portrait' (*Muswellbrook Chronicle* 1925, 3) for the Archibald [q.v.3] prize. The portrait was shown in the 1924 Archibald prize exhibition at the National Art Gallery of New South Wales, and it was well received by the Sydney *Daily Telegraph*'s influential art critic, William Moore [q.v.10]. Granted a year's free tuition in drawing by Bruntnell, Smith began his art training at the East Sydney Technical College, studying drawing and painting under Edward M. Smith and sculptural modelling under Rayner Hoff [q.v.9]. Examples of his student work appeared in an exhibition held by the Department of Education in 1926. The Smith family moved in 1928 to Earlwood, where Joshua would remain for most of his adult life.

In the 1930s, having begun exhibiting with the New South Wales Society of Artists, Smith undertook further studies in painting at the Sydney Art School. Training under Julian Ashton [q.v.7], and then Henry Gibbons, he was an active contributor of illustrations—modernist wood block prints—

and articles to the *Art Student*, the school's annual journal, between 1930 and 1934. He travelled to Victoria and, on his return to Sydney, showed the resulting works in the Sydney Art School students' exhibition in 1934 at Macquarie Galleries. In 1937 he studied drawing under Adelaide Perry [q.v.15], winning a prize for drawing during the sesquicentenary celebrations in 1938. His work was included in the first exhibition of the short-lived Australian Academy of Art in 1938 and in a group exhibition titled 'The Five Painters', held at Sydney's David Jones [q.v.2] Art Gallery in December 1939. He was also gaining attention for his entries in the Archibald and Sulman [q.v.12] prizes. The National Art Gallery of New South Wales acquired *Portrait Group*, showing his parents, from the 1942 Archibald exhibition.

During World War II Smith carried out mobile camouflage work with the Civil Constructional Corps. One of his colleagues was the painter (Sir) William Dobell [q.v.14] and, while they differed in their approach to painting conventions, they became friends. In 1943 Dobell entered a portrait of Smith into the Archibald prize, while Smith entered a portrait of the poet Dame Mary Gilmore [q.v.9]. In a close contest, the trustees of the National Art Gallery of New South Wales voted for Dobell's portrait ahead of Smith's. The controversy that followed the awarding of the prize to Dobell in January 1944—which centred on whether the painting was a portrait or a caricature—ended Dobell's friendship with Smith, although Smith attempted to reconcile.

Impressed by the Gilmore portrait, the Federal government's Historic Memorials Committee commissioned Smith in February 1944 to paint a portrait of the speaker of the House of Representatives, John Solomon Rosevear [q.v.16], for display at Parliament House in Canberra. Smith requested permission to enter the work in the 1944 Archibald prize. This required careful consideration as some had reservations about an officially commissioned portrait being entered into an open competition, especially a work that might be drawn into the controversy surrounding Dobell's portrait of Smith. The committee members, however, were pleased with the portrait and agreed. It won the prize.

In 1953 Smith became a fellow of the Royal Art Society of New South Wales. From 1967 he began to teach portraiture, initially for the Royal Art Society, before in 1972 beginning his own school at Lane Cove. He continued to paint portraits for commissions and competitions, as well as producing landscapes, still lifes, and genre and figure studies. Best known as a portraitist, he had also entered his landscape paintings in the Wynne prize between the late 1940s and the late 1960s, although none were prize-winning. One of his students, Yve Close, became his assistant, exhibiting partner, and eventual biographer.

Smith never married. The nature of his relationship with Dobell has long been the subject of speculation. The *Bulletin*'s coverage of the 1943 Archibald prize exhibition dismissed Dobell's portrait of Smith as 'arty to the point of effeminacy' (MacH 1944, 2), and subsequently some biographers have posited that Smith and Dobell's falling out was as much about a failed romantic relationship as it was about artistic differences. 'Diffident but with a keen intelligence and sensitivity', Smith had 'a ready understanding of other artists' work' (Kolenberg 1995, 12). He died on 22 July 1995 at Lane Cove, and was cremated; his funeral was held at St Andrew's Congregational Church, Balmain. Close continued his school for a decade afterwards. Several self-portraits are held in private collections, while the Art Gallery of New South Wales and the National Portrait Gallery own sketches and photographs of him; Dobell's portrait was badly damaged by a house fire in Adelaide in 1958. Smith's paintings and sketches have been acquired by many national, State, and regional art collections.

Close, Yve. *Joshua Smith: Artist 1905–1995*. New South Wales: Yve Close, 1998; Hawley, Janet. 'The Niece's Story.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 9 August 1997, Good Weekend, 14–18; Hawley, Janet. 'A Portrait in Pain.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 August 1990, Good Weekend, 19–29; Kolenberg, Hendrik. 'Artistic Genius Thrown into Unwanted Limelight.' *Australian*, 26 July 1995, 12; 'MacH', quoted in 'Sundry Shows.' *Bulletin*, 2 February 1944, 2; *Muswellbrook Chronicle*. 'An Ambitious Boy: Painting for Archibald Prize.' 29 May 1925, 3; National Archives of Australia. A463, 1965/2334; Rost, F. W. D., and Yve Close, 'Joshua Smith b. 1905.' *Design and Art Australia Online*. 2007, last modified 2011. Accessed 7 July 2015. www.daao. org.au/bio/joshua-smith/biography/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Woodrow, Ross. 'A Different Dobell.' In

Painting Men: Dobell from a Different Perspective, edited by Ross Woodrow, 5–10. [Newcastle]: School of Fine Art, University of Newcastle, 2001.

ERIC RIDDLER

SOMERSET, SIR HENRY BEAUFORT (HARRY) (1906–1995), industrial chemist, company executive, and director, was born on 21 May 1906 at Mount Morgan, Queensland, eldest child of Queensland-born Henry St John Somerset [q.v.12], assayer, and his New South Wales–born wife Jessie Bowie, daughter of the politician and free-thinker John Bowie Wilson [q.v.6]. Harry's father was chief metallurgist at the Mount Morgan Gold Mining Co. Ltd, and the family lived in a timber cottage overlooking the mine. In 1912 they moved to Hunters Hill, Sydney, and Harry attended Girrahween and Malvern schools. A plain youth with red hair and freckles, he wore glasses, having been almost blinded in his right eye when young. While his impaired sight made participating in sports challenging, he was considered a brainy boy with great promise.

The Somerset family relocated to Port Pirie in 1917. Harry studied at the local high school before attending the Collegiate School of St Peter, Adelaide, where he excelled academically (equal dux 1923). Moving to Victoria, he studied engineering and science at the University of Melbourne (BSc, 1927; MSc, 1928) and lived at Trinity College. He was made an honorary scholar of the college in 1927 and won the Dixson (1927) and Kernot [q.v.5] (1928) scholarships in chemistry. Interested in learning about forests and paper-making, he travelled to the United States of America and spent eight months with Forest Products Laboratory in Madison, Wisconsin. In 1929 he joined Imperial Chemical Industries Ltd as a chemist at Billingham, in the north of England. On 4 November 1930 at St Mary Abbots Church, Kensington, London, he married Patricia Agnes Strickland, an arts graduate who had been a resident at Trinity's Janet Clarke Hall. They returned to Australia in 1933.

On 4 September 1936 Somerset was appointed technical assistant at the newly formed Associated Pulp and Paper Mills Ltd (APPM) at Burnie, Tasmania. His first task was to commission the construction of a laboratory where investigative work could be done on timber. He took a no-nonsense approach to his work, was unpretentious in manner and dress, and developed warm relationships with his colleagues. In September 1940 he became general superintendent of the mill; four years later he was made a director of APPM, and in 1948 he was appointed managing director. He encouraged consultation, introduced a bonus scheme and a sickness and accident fund, and embarked on a bold policy of expansion. Active in the local community, he chaired the Burnie Technical Classes Council and was a committee member of the local branch of the Liberal Party of Australia. During World War II he had served as chairman of the Burnie Waste Products Sub-Committee and chief air raid warden for the north-west coast.

Somerset's career also included positions on the boards of chemical, cement, fertilizer, and mineral companies, several of which had Tasmanian interests. Through the postwar expansion of these businesses and 'the pulp' (as APPM was known), he helped to create a prosperous north-west coast. The *Advocate* dubbed him 'the man whose name spells progress in Burnie' (1959, 19). In July 1964 he was appointed as chancellor of the University of Tasmania. Over the next two years he worked to finalise a settlement with the former professor of philosophy Sydney Sparkes Orr [q.v.15], who claimed he had been wrongfully dismissed in 1956. After months of intense negotiations, Somerset considered that this was the hardest task he had ever undertaken.

Stocky in build and with severe features and pebble glasses, Somerset exhibited a serious manner which tended to hide his essential kindliness and wicked sense of humour. He had been appointed CBE in 1961 and was knighted five years later. In 1969 he retired from APPM and moved to Melbourne. Remaining active in business, he was also a long-time member of the Australasian Institute of Mining and Metallurgy (president, 1958 and 1966), a member of the executive of the Commonwealth Scientific Industrial Research Organisation (1965–74), a trustee (1968–77) of the National Museum of Victoria, and inaugural chairman (1970–83) of the Australian Mineral Foundation. By the early 1980s he had relinquished his directorships.

Aspects of Sir Henry's life were contradictory. Although he ran companies that chopped down trees and dug holes in the ground, he was also a bushwalker, a conservationist committed to the preservation of species, a keen field naturalist, and a collector of fossils and shells. In 1981 an orchid conservation area near Latrobe, Tasmania, was named after him. Predeceased by his wife, and survived by their two daughters, he died on 15 September 1995 at Richmond, Victoria, and was cremated.

Advocate. 'Incentive Payments Here to Stay—A.P.P.M. Head.' 10 July 1959, 19; Carolan, Jane Mayo. *No Run-of-the-Mill: A Biography of Henry Beaufort Somerset.* Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2006; Jamieson, Allan. *The PULP: The Rise and Fall of an Industry.* Hobart*:* Forty Degrees South Pty Ltd, 2011; Lawrence, Tess. *A Whitebait and a Bloody Scone: An Anecdotal History of APPM.* Melbourne: Jezebel Press, 1986; Parbo, Arvi. *Down Under*: *Mineral Heritage in Australia.* Melbourne: Australian Institute of Mining and Metallurgy, 1992; University of Melbourne Archives. 1974.0138, Associated Pulp and Paper Mills Limited, 1936–1970. Papers; 106/45, Somerset, Henry (Sir). Papers; Walker, Ruth. *APPM Council 1938–1988: 50 Years of Caring*. Burnie, Tas.: Associated Pulp and Paper Makers, 1988.

Jane Carolan

SOUTER, HAROLD JAMES (1911–1994), trade unionist, was born on 2 October 1911 in Adelaide, fourth of eight children of Harry Souter, coach painter, and his wife Martha Jemima, née Standley, both born in South Australia. Educated at Sturt Street Public School and Adelaide Technical High School, Harold trained as a fitter and turner. He worked as a self-employed repairman, then found a job in the tool shop at General Motors-Holden's Ltd. On 20 October 1934 he married Victorian-born Kathleen May Stanford at the Maughan (Methodist) Church in Adelaide.

At the age of twenty-eight, while working in the maintenance section of the South Australian Railways, Souter became an assistant organiser for the Amalgamated Engineering Union, rising to the position of Adelaide district secretary in 1941. During World War II he worked on secondment in the Department of Labour and National Service, assigning skilled labour to essential industries. In 1947 he moved to Melbourne to take up an appointment as the AEU's arbitration officer, representing the union at the Commonwealth Court of Conciliation and Arbitration for seven years. Associates would recall that he was an impressive advocate and 'more radical in his approach to industrial problems' (*Australian* 1969, 9) than later in his career.

In 1954 the Australian Council of Trade Unions (ACTU) appointed Souter as its first research officer, in which role he compiled a productivity index of Australian industries. The ACTU executive chose him as acting secretary following the death of Reg Broadby [q.v.13] in 1956, and his appointment was ratified at the ACTU Congress the next year, when he stood unopposed. Souter was secretary of the ACTU for twenty-one years and was known for his diligence as an administrator rather than as a public figure. He regularly dealt with wage cases on behalf of the council, making a significant contribution to improved living standards for workers, including the establishment of the forty-hour week. He cautiously supported equal pay for women, while maintaining the ACTU's broader focus on men's work and a basic social wage. In a time of industrial militancy, he was unafraid to defend arbitration against those who advocated direct action.

By 1969 Souter's reputation had grown sufficiently for him to stand for election for the ACTU presidency following Albert Monk's [q.v.15] resignation. Souter's opponent, Robert J. Hawke, had succeeded him as research officer, and they engaged in a tetchy contest. Souter was a traditional working-class unionist from the rank and file, and received the majority of his support from the right wing of the movement—such as the powerful Federated Ironworkers Association of Australia—owing to his moderate approach. The younger Hawke, from the educated middle class, advocated union reform and was backed by the movement's left. Hawke recalled that Souter 'had few intimate friends among his working colleagues', and that his non-drinking was 'undoubtedly a handicap for him in the protracted leadership fight' (1994, 46). At the congress in September, Hawke prevailed with 399 votes to Souter's 350.

Retaining his position as ACTU secretary, Souter gave the new president his support. He served on a number of government boards and advisory committees, including

the Australian Broadcasting Control Board (1974–75) and the Australian National Airlines Commission (1974–75). Appointed AM in 1975, in that year he helped establish ACTU-Solo Enterprises Pty Ltd, a joint venture with Solo Petroleum Pty Ltd, which offered retail discounts on petrol. In October a royal commission found that he had deceived the minister for minerals and energy, Rex Connor [q.v.13], over a deal to purchase crude oil at a government approved price; the oil was subsequently resold by ACTU-Solo at a higher price. Souter was found not to have benefited personally, and he maintained his innocence, but he resigned from several Federal government committees.

Retiring from the ACTU in 1977, Souter expressed his delight at never having been a member of a particular faction within the labour movement: 'They've never pinned a ticket on me' (*Herald* 1977, 14). Hawke paid tribute to Souter's 'single-minded commitment to the concerns of the ACTU, to his enormous appetite for work and to his integrity' (Martin 1977, 433). In retirement, he served on the boards of Solo Petroleum Pty Ltd and the union-affiliated 3KZ Broadcasting Co. Pty Ltd, grew orchids and frangipanis, and was known for his charitable work with pensioners. He was promoted to AO in 1988. Survived by his wife, and their two sons and a daughter, he died at Malvern on 19 October 1994 and was cremated. In a tribute, the ACTU secretary Bill Kelty remembered Souter as 'hard-working, pragmatic [and] moderate, with a deep social conscience' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1994, 9).

Argus (Melbourne). 'A.C.T.U. Post to Local Man.' 18 September 1956, 5; *Australian*. 'Souter: A Quiet Man Behind the Scenes.' 11 March 1969, 9; Donovan, Barry. 'Union Stalwart Helped Mould the Modern ACTU.' *Australian*, 26 October 1994, 18; Hawke, Bob. *The Hawke Memoirs*. Port Melbourne: William Heinemann, 1994; *Herald* (Melbourne). 'My Plans for Aged—Souter.' 17 September 1977, 14; Martin, R. M. 'The ACTU Congress of 1969.' *Journal of Industrial Relations* 11, no. 3 (September 1969): 261–68; 'The ACTU Congress of 1977.' *Journal of Industrial Relations* 19, no. 4 (December 1977): 424–34; Souter, Allan. 'Harold Souter, 83.' *Age* (Melbourne), 1 November 1994, 11; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Obituary: Long-Serving ACTU Man.' 20 October 1994, 9.

LIAM BYRNE

SPARNON, NORMAN JAMES (1913–1995), Japanese linguist and ikebana (flower arrangement) exponent, was born on 26 September 1913 at St Kilda, Melbourne, youngest of six surviving children of South Australian–born Thomas Wills Sparnon, tramway employee, and his Victorian-born wife Christina, née Duncan. The family lived at St Kilda, where Norman went to school. Later he attended business college in Melbourne, where he was offered the chance to learn French. Instead, he asked the Berlitz School of Languages if he could learn Japanese. The school was unable to instruct him, but recommended a teacher, and so he began weekly evening sessions with Shigeo Yasuhara, the Melbourne manager of the Okura Trading Co. Ltd. In the mid-1930s he followed Moshi Inagaki's weekly Japanese program on Australian Broadcasting Commission radio, using Oreste and Enko Elisa Vaccari's kanji (character) cards and a booklet published by the ABC. He also took lessons with Ethel (Monte) Punshon [q.v.18], and, as her only student, he passed the Intermediate examination in Japanese.

Following the outbreak of World War II, the Department of Defence employed Sparnon in Melbourne from August 1940 as a Japanese language student. On 21 January 1942 he began full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces (Australian Imperial Force (AIF) from 1943). Commissioned as a lieutenant in April 1942, he was posted to the Australian-American Allied Translator and Interpreter Section, serving in Papua (1942–43), Queensland (1943–44), and the Netherlands New Guinea (1944–45). Captain Sparnon was mentioned in despatches for his leadership between April and September 1944 of the American 158th Regimental Combat Team Language Detachment. He went to Hong Kong for the Japanese surrender in September 1945. In Manila in November, he began a brief diary, including his experience as document officer at the trial for war crimes of General Tomoyuki Yamashita.

On 14 December 1945 Sparnon arrived in Japan for the first time and eagerly began exploring. From January 1946 he headed the British Commonwealth Occupation Force's Combined Services Detailed Interrogation Centre at Kure, in the rank of temporary major (February). With his AIF appointment

terminating on 12 June, he consulted his father about staying on in Tokyo. Thomas Sparnon, who died not long afterwards, encouraged him to take the chance, saying 'everything in life is a gamble' (AWM PR04750). He joined the headquarters of the supreme commander for the Allied Powers (SCAP) as a civilian interpreter. The United States of America awarded him its Bronze Star Medal (gazetted 1948) for his services.

Living in Tokyo for twelve years, Sparnon participated in its postwar cultural renewal. In January 1948 he married American-born Mary Melissa Griest (d. 1989), a colleague at SCAP who also shared his growing interest in ikebana. In 1949 he began lessons in flower arrangement with Kobayashi of the Eishin school, and then with Hako Terai of the modern Sōgetsu school in Mita, where Sōfū Teshigahara was the *iemoto* (grand master). He was also taught at the traditional Ikenobō school, where Tadao Yamamoto was *iemoto*. In 1950 he first showed his work, at the Hibiya Park pavilion, and he went on to take part in more exhibitions than anyone from a Western country before him had done, including the All-Japan Ikebana Art exhibition and the One-Hundred Man exhibition; he also held a solo exhibition. He reached the most senior rank as a teacher of both Sōgetsu and Ikenobō. After he retired from SCAP in 1957 he attended classes with Yuchiku Fujiwara at Ikenobō, and often visited Teshigahara. He published his first book, *Japanese Flower Arrangement Classical and Modern,* in 1960.

Between 1958 and 1960 Norman and Mary Sparnon had travelled in Europe and the United States. Arriving in Sydney in 1961, they settled at Darling Point. As the director of the Sōgetsu school, he founded eight groups in Australian cities and four in New Zealand. He also demonstrated and exhibited in South Africa, Zimbabwe, Hong Kong, Taiwan, and Singapore. President of the Ikenobō Society in Australia, he was also an honorary advisor to Ikebana International. He revisited Japan several times, and wrote books and articles aimed at inspiring and instructing Australian flower arrangers in using local plants.

The first book in Sparnon's three-volume series, *Creative Ideas for Japanese Flower Arrangement,* was *The Beauty of Australia's Wildflowers* (1967). With E. G. Waterhouse [q.v.12], he then co-authored *The Magic of Camellias* (1968). The third was *The Poetry of Leaves* (1970). He also published *A Guide to Japanese Flower Arrangement* (1969), *Ikebana With Roses* (1974), and *Creative Japanese Flower Arrangement* (1982); translated Fujiwara's *Rikka: The Soul of Japanese Flower Arrangement* (1976); and wrote entries about ikebana for *Encyclopaedia Britannica* and the English-language edition of *Encyclopedia Japonica*. Awarded an OAM in 1979, he was appointed to the fifth class of the Japanese Order of the Rising Sun in 1982 and received the Sōfū Teshigahara memorial award in 1991.

Described by Beth Higgs, a former student, as 'light hearted in his approach but always very serious about his art' (*Herald Sun* 1995, 54), Sparnon was 'a serene, humourful man whose eyes [became] vibrant' over ikebana (Tarrant 1993, 135). During a visit to Tokyo shortly after Mary's death, he had a stroke; this resulted in his becoming unable to speak Japanese. 'Fortunately', he wrote, 'I was able to use my Japanese at a time when I needed it' (AWM PR04750). He died childless on 19 June 1995 at Bondi, and was cremated. A bequest established the Norman and Mary Sparnon scholarship, which assists Australians to study at Sōgetsu.

Australian War Memorial. PR04750, Sparnon, Norman James (Captain, b.1913 – d.1995); Broinowski, Alison. 'A Long Journey on the Ikebana Road.' *National Library of Australia Magazine* 8, no. 1 (March 2016): 20–23; de Crummere, Barry. 'Norman Sparnon.' Australian Sogetsu Teachers Association Inc., New South Wales Branch. Accessed 4 April 2017. www.sogetsu-ikebana.org.au/artists/norman-sparnon. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'Seduced by Japanese Floral Art.' 27 June 1995, 54; Murray, Jacqui. *Watching the Sun Rise: Australian Reporting of Japan, 1931 to the Fall of Singapore.* Lanham, Maryland: Lexington Books, 2004; Tarrant, Deborah. 'Soldier's Life Blossoms.' *Sun Herald* (Sydney), 4 July 1993, 135.

<div align="right">Alison Broinowski</div>

SPRIGG, REGINALD CLAUDE (REG)

(1919–1994), geologist and ecotourism operator, was born on 1 March 1919 near Yorketown, South Australia, third and youngest child of Claude Augustus Sprigg, storekeeper, and his wife Pearl Alice Irene, née Germein, both South Australian–born. The family moved to Adelaide and Reg was educated at Goodwood Primary and Adelaide Technical High schools. Interested in rocks and

fossils from an early age, he studied geology at the University of Adelaide (BSc, 1942; MSc, 1944), where Sir Douglas Mawson [q.v.10] considered him to be precocious, but a gifted student. On 24 December 1942 at the Flinders Street Baptist Church, Adelaide, he married Patricia Amy Day; they would divorce in 1949.

During World War II Sprigg's studies were interrupted by work for the Commonwealth Department of Munitions and then the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research. In July 1944 he was seconded to the South Australian Department of Mines before being appointed as an assistant geologist in the department in April the next year. The nuclear arms race that accompanied the onset of the Cold War led to a world-wide demand for uranium. Already familiar with South Australia's deposits of the mineral, Sprigg was placed in charge of the department's uranium project and sent on a nine-month international study tour (1948–49). This, along with suspected communist sympathies, resulted in him being placed under surveillance for a decade by the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation.

From 1949 Sprigg led the department's new regional mapping section, which increased his knowledge of the State's mineral and petroleum potential. In 1954 he resigned to form one of Australia's earliest geological and geophysical consultancy companies, Geosurveys of Australia Ltd. The firm became closely associated with the exploration company South Australia and Northern Territory Oil Search Ltd (SANTOS), directing its efforts to the Cooper Basin in the far north-east of South Australia, where gas was discovered in 1963. It was an early example of the many ventures that Sprigg would undertake with Geosurveys and his later company Beach Petroleum Ltd.

Sprigg was unconventional and innovative. In the 1960s when there was little interest in offshore petroleum prospects, he had a diving chamber built for underwater exploration. He also embarked on several projects that were never going to be remunerative. Famously, he fought for many years to have mainstream geologists recognise that fossils he had found in 1946 at Ediacara in South Australia's Flinders Ranges were of Precambrian age, evidence of the first large

and varied multicellular animals on earth. The fossil genus *Spriggina* was named after him in 1957, but it was not until 2004 that his insights were acknowledged through the ratification of the Ediacaran Period, the first new period to be defined in 120 years.

While in Scotland during his study tour, Sprigg had met Griselda Agnes Findlay Paterson, a radiographer. After a courtship conducted largely by correspondence, the couple married on 3 February 1951 at Scots Church, Adelaide. Griselda often accompanied him into the field and, with their two children, completed the first vehicular crossing of the Simpson Desert in 1962. Six years later they purchased Arkaroola, a rundown sheep station in the northern Flinders Ranges. Although Reg turned his attention to ecotourism, he remained a director of Beach Petroleum (until 1987) and continued consultancy work. Apart from its scenic grandeur, Arkaroola contained geological sites that he had visited with Mawson in his student days. It was an ambitious venture, the property being remote from popular tourist routes and subject to isolation during heavy rains.

Appointed AO in 1983, Sprigg was awarded honorary doctorates of science by The Australian National University (1980) and Flinders University (1990). He was the recipient of the Verco [q.v.12] medal of the Royal Society of South Australia in 1968, and the inaugural Lewis G. Weeks [q.v.16] medal of the Australian Petroleum Exploration Association in 1982. In addition to his scholarly writing, he published a comprehensive account of Arkaroola in 1984 and two volumes of recollections in 1989 and 1993. Survived by his wife, and their son and daughter, he died on 2 December 1994 in Glasgow while on holiday in Scotland. His ashes were scattered at Arkaroola. Awards, a lecture series, a mineral, an undersea canyon, and a research centre at the University of Adelaide, among other things, have been named after him.

McGowran, Brian. 'Scientific Accomplishments of Reginald Claude Sprigg.' *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia* 137, no. 1 (2013): 1–52; O'Neil, Bernard. *Above and Below: The South Australian Department of Mines and Energy, 1944 to 1994*. Adelaide: Mines and Energy, South Australia, 1995; Parkin, Lee. 'Geologist Dug Deep into Earth's Mysteries.' *Australian*, 9 December 1994, 13; Sprigg, Griselda. *Dune is a Four Letter*

Word. Adelaide: Wakefield Press, 2001; Sprigg, Reg. *Geology is FUN (Recollections) or The Anatomy and Confessions of a Geological Addict*. Adelaide: the author, 1989; Sprigg, Reg C. A *Geologist Strikes Out: Recollections, 1954–1993*. Adelaide: the author, 1993; Weidenbach, Kristin. *Rock Star: The Story of Reg Sprigg – an Outback Legend*. Adelaide: East Street Publications, 2008.

Colin Harris

SPRY, Sir CHARLES CHAMBERS FOWELL (1910–1994), army officer and director-general of security was born on 26 June 1910 at Yeronga, Brisbane, youngest child of Queensland-born Augustus Frederick Spry, bookkeeper, and his English-born wife Firenze Josephine Eglington, née Johnson. Charles was educated at local State schools, Brisbane Grammar School (on a scholarship), and the Royal Military College, Duntroon, Federal Capital Territory, which he entered in February 1928. The college moved to Victoria Barracks, Sydney, in February 1931; he graduated in December that year and was appointed as a lieutenant in the Australian Staff Corps.

Although Spry excelled at sport—including cricket, tennis, squash, hockey, golf, and boxing—at school and the military college he had not worked hard academically. Thereafter, however, he applied himself diligently to all his duties and received excellent reports from his commanding officers, who noted his high professional standards, self-confidence, enthusiasm, knowledge, and strong character. He served in infantry units in Brisbane, Sydney, and Launceston, Tasmania. From September 1935 he was in India for a year with the Duke of Wellington's Regiment, engaged in operations on the North-West Frontier. Returning to Australia, he was adjutant and quartermaster of the Sydney University Regiment, where he earned the nickname 'Silent Charles', and then became a staff officer at Army Headquarters, Melbourne. On 1 June 1939 at Christ Church, Church of England, South Yarra, he married Kathleen Edith Hull Smith (d. 1992), a journalist with the *Age*.

After the outbreak of World War II in September 1939, Spry was one of the first officers to transfer to the Australian Imperial Force. Promoted to captain, he was general staff officer, grade 3, with the 6th Division, commanded by Lieutenant General

Sir Thomas Blamey [q.v.13]. In July 1940 he arrived in Egypt and, after attending the staff college at Haifa, Palestine (Israel), was promoted to temporary major and posted to the headquarters of I Australian Corps, now commanded by Blamey. He served with Blamey in the Greek and Crete campaigns in April and May 1941. A contemporary later described the 'fearless' Spry helping to organise the evacuation from Greece: 'I saw him turn in no time a chaotic mass of about 2,000 soldiers, nurses and wounded into orderly groups' (Fleming, 2). He only just avoided capture but reached Crete and later held further staff appointments in Palestine and Egypt. Promoted to temporary lieutenant colonel in January 1942, he returned to Australia in March, and in April was promoted to temporary colonel (substantive 1950).

In August 1942 Spry became the senior staff officer of the 7th Division, commanded by Major General Arthur Allen [q.v.13], just as the division embarked for Papua. Two months later they were together on the Kokoda Trail as the division began a counter-offensive against the Japanese. Major General George Vasey [q.v.16] relieved Allen at the end of October. Slightly wounded by a strafing enemy fighter plane a month later, Spry was evacuated. For his conduct in the campaign, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Order; his citation read: 'Under the stress of extreme physical and mental strain he was untiring in his efforts, never sparing himself' (NAA B2458). He spent the rest of the war in senior training and staff appointments.

After serving (August 1945 – February 1946) as a member and later head of the Australian Army mission in Singapore and Ceylon (Sri Lanka), in April 1946 Spry was appointed director of military intelligence at Army Headquarters, as part of an effort to bring bright, capable officers into the organisation. He focused on communist subversion, believing that the Soviet bloc represented a threat to Australia equal to that of the Axis powers in the war. As a member of the joint intelligence committee, he played a major role in restructuring the Department of Defence's intelligence organisations. Lieutenant General (Sir) Sydney Rowell [q.v.16] considered him 'one of the outstanding officers in the Australian army' (NAA B2458).

The first director-general of the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO), Justice (Sir) Geoffrey Reed [q.v.16], had never intended to serve for more than a year following its establishment in March 1949 by the Chifley Labor government. At the suggestion of a Federal minister, Richard (Baron) Casey [q.v.13], Spry was selected to replace Reed and took up the appointment in July 1950 on secondment from the army. Drawing on his military experience, he quickly reorganised ASIO, establishing a formal headquarters, moving it from Sydney to Melbourne, and engaging new staff.

It was the height of the Cold War. The interception of Soviet intelligence service communications in the 1940s (codenamed Venona) had implicated members of the Communist Party of Australia in espionage activities on behalf of the Soviet Union. At the government's direction, ASIO undertook surveillance of members of the CPA, 'front' organisations, and sympathisers, and advised on the employment in sensitive positions of persons considered a security risk. Spry set up sections to penetrate the CPA. When the government conducted a referendum to ban the party, Spry assisted the government with information. The leader of the Opposition, H. V. Evatt [q.v.14], campaigned strongly against the ban on the grounds of civil liberties and the referendum was ultimately unsuccessful.

Spry's four-year appointment and secondment from the army ended in 1954 and the government confirmed him as head of ASIO until he turned sixty. This was done to provide job security, and to place ASIO above party political considerations by ensuring continuity of management even if there was a change of government. Resigning from the army as brigadier on 14 June, he joined the Reserve of Officers.

In March 1954 Spry and ASIO had a major triumph when Vladimir Petrov [q.v.], third secretary and intelligence officer of the Soviet Embassy in Canberra, opted to remain in Australia with his wife Evdokia [q.v.], an embassy clerk, cypher expert and accountant. The Petrovs provided valuable information to Australian and allied intelligence services on the identities of Soviet KGB (Committee for State Security) officers. As a consequence of their information as well as the Venona

findings, on Spry's recommendation the Royal Commission on Espionage was established and began sitting in May 1954.

Evatt used the royal commission to accuse ASIO of engineering the Petrov defections, and of falsifying documents to embarrass him and to assist the coalition. His allegations, which proved to be untrue, poisoned the relationship between ASIO and the Australian Labor Party for two decades. Spry had believed that ASIO should be non-partisan and had previously sought to keep the leader of the Opposition informed on security matters. When Arthur Calwell [q.v.13] succeeded Evatt in March 1960, Spry sought to re-establish relations, and met with Calwell several times, particularly to discuss communist penetration of the ALP.

In 1956 Spry had convinced the government to pass the ASIO Act, which gave the organisation a legislative basis (until then, it had operated under a charter from the prime minister). The Act also allowed for the interception of telephone conversations, and better defined the crimes of treason, treachery, and sabotage. He established offices overseas to vet prospective migrants to Australia and to liaise with foreign intelligence services. Spry was appointed CBE in 1956. In 1963 he persuaded the government to declare a Soviet diplomat and intelligence officer, Ivan Skripov, persona non grata, after it was revealed that he had been cultivating a woman who was actually an ASIO double agent.

During the 1960s ASIO conducted extensive surveillance of Australians who were protesting against conscription for service in Vietnam and more generally against Australia's involvement in the Vietnam War. The organisation came under increasing criticism as it struggled to adapt its activities to the changing nature of Australian society and politics. By this time the CPA had fragmented and was losing influence in the community. Spry had had good relations with Menzies [q.v.15] as prime minister, but he had less influence with Menzies' successor, Harold Holt [q.v.14], and even less with Prime Minster (Sir) John Gorton. Spry had been too long in the job. As early as 1962 officers who earlier had a high regard for him saw him drinking too much and returning to the office under the effects of alcohol. In 1964 he was knighted. Following a heart attack, he resigned in late 1969 for health reasons.

Standing 5 feet 8 inches (174 cm) tall, with a brisk military air, Spry was a confident and inspiring head of ASIO. His administrative style was autocratic and paternalistic, but most ASIO officers, who appreciated his direct approach, held him in high regard. Those who served under him or knew him well trusted him completely. Despite his military moustache and homburg hat, away from the office he was a man of charm, wit, and courtesy. A bon vivant, without pomposity or self-pity, he had a good sense of humour; pursued interests such as golf, cooking, painting, and poetry; and was an entertaining raconteur. In retirement he maintained a close interest in ASIO and state security, and cared for his ailing wife after she had been immobilised by a stroke. Survived by his son and two daughters, he died in his home at Toorak, Melbourne, on 29 May 1994 and was cremated.

Blaxland, John. *The Protest Years: The Official History of ASIO 1963–1975.* Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 2015; Fleming, A. P. 'Brigadier Sir Charles Spry. Speaking to His Memory.' Memorial Service, St Peter's Church, Eastern Hill, Melbourne. Unpublished manuscript, 1994. Copy held on *ADB* file; Horner, David. *General Vasey's War.* Melbourne: Melbourne University Press, 1992; Horner, David. *The Spy Catchers: The Official History of ASIO 1949–1963.* Sydney: Allen& Unwin, 2014; Horner, David. 'Spy Chief Led Fight against Communism.' *Australian*, 7 June 1994, 15; National Archives of Australia. A8913, 3/1/13, B2458, 338; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Thomson, Judy. *Winning With Intelligence.* Sydney: Australian Military History Publications, 2000.

DAVID HORNER

STAMPFL, FRANZ FERDINAND (1913–1995), athletics coach, was born on 18 November 1913 in Vienna, fourth of seven children of Josef Stampfl, surgical instrument maker, and his wife Karolina Katerina, née Josepow. As a young man Franz studied art and showed promise in skiing and javelin throwing (junior champion, 1935). He was an assistant trainer with the Austrian team at the 1936 Berlin Olympics, where German militarism shocked him.

In 1937 Stampfl went to England partly because of disquiet at Nazism, but not persecution, as he was Catholic. He studied at Chelsea Art School, and then moved to Northern Ireland where he coached athletics, experimenting with novel methods. Returning to England, he taught at Queen Elizabeth's School, Barnett, Hertfordshire, in early 1940 before his arrest and internment as an enemy alien to be deported to Canada. His ship the SS *Arandora Star* was torpedoed and sunk on 2 July and he spent several hours in the water before being rescued. On 10 July he was transferred to HMT *Dunera* for its notorious voyage to Australia. After being interned at Hay, New South Wales, then Tatura, Victoria, and employed in fruit picking, he enrolled in the Citizen Military Forces on 8 April 1942 for service with the 8th Employment Company. He completed courses in physical training, unarmed combat, and lifesaving, and was a corporal (1945) when discharged on 11 January 1946.

Later that year Stampfl returned to Northern Ireland and coached for the province's Amateur Athletic Association (AAA). In April 1947 he was joined by Patricia Mary Cussen, a librarian and granddaughter of Sir Leo Cussen [q.v.8], whom he had met in Australia. They married on 8 May at the registrar's office in Belfast. After moving to London Stampfl coached freelance and was hired by several clubs and institutions, including the John Fisher School at Purley— winner of the Public Schools Challenge Cup (1952 and 1953)—and the Oxford University Athletic Club (1954–55). He perfected his system of interval training: athletes completing multiple repetitions over a specific distance. Guided by a stopwatch, he varied their speed and distance at each session.

In late 1953 Stampfl coached Chris Chataway and Chris Brasher, and advised (Sir) Roger Bannister in his quest to break the 4-minute-mile barrier. On 6 May 1954 in blustery conditions at Iffley Road track, Oxford, Bannister—paced successively by Brasher then Chataway, and guided by Stampfl, who bellowed 'relax' in lap two— ran the distance in 3 minutes 59.4 seconds. Stampfl, supporting an exhausted Bannister at the tape, was integral to surpassing the ultimate human physical obstacle of its day. His book, *Franz Stampfl on Running* (1955), professed interval training, the power of will, and coaching as both science and art. More than 500,000 copies were sold.

By May 1955 Stampfl had been engaged to coach by the Victorian AAA and Women's AAA, the Department of Education, the

National Fitness Council, and the University of Melbourne. After arriving in Melbourne in August, he trained potential Olympians and praised their prospects. To encourage the participation of women in athletics, he advised them that they would not 'lose their charm' by competing. That year he was appointed as a lecturer in physical education at the University of Melbourne (later adviser on athletics) and began writing a column for the *Argus* newspaper. He became an Australian citizen on 12 November 1956, prior to the Melbourne Olympic Games. While he trained successful athletes in a range of track and field events, he developed champions in middle-distance running. His coaching rivalry with Percy Cerutty [q.v.13] descended into name-calling as their protégé milers, Merv Lincoln and Herb Elliot respectively, battled on the track. In 1968 he guided Ralph Doubell to an astonishing victory in the 800 metres at the Mexico Olympic Games. Doubell's time of 1 minute 44.4 seconds equalled the world record, and set a long-standing Australian record.

Stampfl held court at his fibro hut beside the University of Melbourne's athletics track until his retirement in 1978, remaining thereafter as honorary coach. In this role he shared his ideas about athletics, art, and philosophy of the mind with elite and amateur runners. He was a strong, fit man, tallish at about 180 centimetres, with brown eyes and curly hair. In summer he was often bare-chested and tanned at track side, in winter decked in gloves and a sheepskin coat, his massive voice booming, instructing his squad. He was appointed MBE (1981), made an associate of the Sport Australia Hall of Fame (1989), and posthumously inducted into the Athletics Australia Hall of Fame (2013). Like Cerutty, with whom he shared a passion for athleticism and a rampant individualism, he never became a national athletics coach; their independence made officialdom wary.

In November 1980 Stampfl was left a quadriplegic after his sports car was 'rear-ended' at an intersection. He coached on, using the force of his voice, intellect, and gigantic personality. Survived by his wife and their son, Anton, he died on 19 March 1995 at Hawthorn and was cremated. He remains a towering figure in modern athletics coaching; he is the subject of a biography, *Franz Stampfl: Trainergenie und Weltbürger: Biografie e–ines Visionärs* (2013) by Andreas Maier, and a documentary, 'A Life Unexpected: The Man Behind the Miracle Mile', in production (2015).

Argus (Melbourne). 'Franz Stampfl's Advice to Girls: Athletics Won't Spoil Your Charm.' 28 July 1956, 20; Bannister, Roger. *Twin Tracks: The Autobiography*. London: The Robson Press, 2014; Doubell, Ralph, and Franz Stampfl. Interview by Amanda Smith, 28 July 2000. The Sports Factor, ABC Radio National. Accessed 1 June 2010. www.abc.net.au/radionational/programs/archived/sportsfactor/ralph-doubell--franz-stampfl/3470140. Copy held on *ADB* file; Larkin, John. 'Actor, Father Figure, Philosopher and One of the Last of the True Eccentrics … COACH.' *Age* (Melbourne), 9 December 1978, 17; Lebensaft, Elisabeth, and Christoph Mentschl. 'The Man Behind the Four-Minute Mile: Franz Stampfl.' Translated by Antonia Lehn. *Dunera News*, no. 90 (April 2014): 12–15; National Archives of Australia. A446, 1956/57146; B78, 1956/STAMPFL F; B884, V377434; MP1103/1, E40712; MP1103/2, E40712; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Stampfl, Anton. Personal communication

RICHARD BROOME

STARKE, SIR JOHN ERSKINE (1913–1994), judge, and ELIZABETH MONICA STARKE (1912–1992), community worker, were the children of Victorian-born parents (Sir) Hayden Erskine Starke [q.v.12], barrister and later a justice of the High Court of Australia, and his wife Margaret Mary, née Duffy, daughter of John Gavan Duffy [q.v.4]. They were born at Malvern, Victoria, Monica on 22 January 1912 and John on 1 December 1913. Their schooling reflected the Catholic and Protestant backgrounds of their parents; Monica was educated at Sacré Cœur (1922–25) and St Catherine's (1926–28) schools while John attended Melbourne Church of England Grammar School (1922–31). Although John claimed that his father had never seen his point of view since the age of three, he followed Hayden Starke into the law. At the University of Melbourne (LLB, 1937) he initially resided in Trinity College but was asked to leave because of his partying and reluctance to study.

In March 1939 Jack Starke was admitted to practice and began work as a barrister. He had served in the Melbourne University Rifles while a student. On 21 October 1939, seven weeks after World War II broke out,

he enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. Commissioned in April 1940 as an artillery lieutenant, he served with the 2/11th Field Regiment in the Middle East (1941–42) and the Northern Territory (1943–44). He occasionally acted as defending officer in courts martial, including two murder trials. In 1944 and 1945, as a captain and temporary major with the 1st Naval Bombardment Group, he was attached to a succession of Allied ships providing gunfire support to land operations in the South-West Pacific Area. On 25 October 1945 he transferred to the Reserve of Officers. He would later display his low enlistment number, VX580, on the registration plate of his car. On 19 July 1946 he married Elizabeth (Beth) Darby Campbell at St John's Church of England, Toorak. They would have no children.

Tall and heavy, with a commanding voice, Starke built his career on success in trials. He employed elements of theatre, such as throwing down his wig and thumping on the bar table, and diversionary tactics, muttering to one opponent, 'why don't you just sit down, you silly-looking prick?' (Woodward 2005, 70). Behind the bluster was his conviction that fearless and independent barristers promoted impartial justice. He became the dominant jury advocate at the Victorian Bar and in 1955 was appointed QC. During 1950 and 1951 he had been junior counsel defending the author Frank Hardy against the charge of criminally libelling John Wren [q.v.12] in the book *Power Without Glory*. He appeared before royal commissions on off-the-course betting (1959), the Victoria Market (1960), and the collapse of Kings Bridge (1963); and before boards of inquiry into aircraft disasters near Mackay (1960) and in Botany Bay (1962). In 1959, after the withdrawal of John Shand [q.v.16], he represented Rupert Max Stuart at the South Australian royal commission that investigated his conviction for murder. Three years later, having defended Robert Tait [q.v.18] at his trial for murder, he appeared in the hearing at which the High Court of Australia reprieved Tait on the day before he was to be hanged.

On 31 January 1964 Starke became a judge of the Supreme Court of Victoria. 'I never really was … much of a bloody lawyer' (Faine 1992, 36), he said, but his judgments were characterised by attention to the limits of the judicial role, disdain for pretence, and protection of liberties guaranteed under the common law. His determined defence of the principle that the prosecution must prove intention in criminal cases was endorsed by the High Court in *He Kaw Teh v. The Queen* (1985). He disliked having to sit through dull cases in silence and spoke out against the introduction of blood-alcohol testing of drivers and in opposition to capital punishment. Nevertheless, presiding over the trial of Ronald Ryan [q.v.16] in 1966, he was obliged to deliver the last death sentence to be carried out in Australia. He believed that Tait's reprieve increased the determination of Premier Sir Henry Bolte [q.v.17] to hang Ryan and he later blamed himself for not doing more to sway the Victorian State cabinet (Bone 1985, 2; Heinrichs 1994, 4).

Retiring from the Supreme Court in November 1985, Starke chaired the Victorian Sentencing Committee. He had been knighted in 1976 and served as president (1967–85) of the Library Council of Victoria, chairman (1969–85) of the (Adult) Parole Board, and a trustee (1974–81) of the Australian War Memorial. His friend 'SEK' Hulme wrote that Starke was 'sometimes, but only intentionally, astronomically and apocalyptically rude' (1994, 14). Towards women he could be contemptuous or dismissive. He delighted in the turf and was a member of the Victoria Racing Club and the Australian Club. Survived by his wife, he died on 22 November 1994 at Mornington and was cremated.

His sister, Monica, sometimes chafed under restrictions placed on women. 'We were the people who made the tea' (Hazell, pers. comm.), she said. Yet her restless energy found many outlets. During World War II she became an Australian Red Cross Society volunteer and worked in the Victorian division's personnel department from September 1939. On 22 October 1941 she enrolled in a Voluntary Aid Detachment and over the next four months served in military hospitals in Melbourne. Appointed as an ARCS representative for service with the army on 11 March 1943, she was in charge of diversional therapy for injured servicemen at Buna, Papua. In April 1945 she was detached to the Royal Naval Hospital in Britain to assist repatriated prisoners of war, before returning to Australia where she was demobilised on 6 May 1946.

Starke later worked in the accounts department at the Queen Victoria Memorial Hospital. In 1951 she was appointed secretary to the board of the nursing service division, Melbourne District Nursing Society, and began studies for a Diploma in Hospital Administration (1954) from the Australian Institute of Hospital Administrators. By 1958 she was secretary of the Victorian Society for Crippled Children (and Adults), before becoming a relieving officer attached to the Hospitals and Charities Commission (1961–69). In retirement she volunteered at the Royal Historical Society of Victoria, the Melbourne Diocesan Historical Commission, and the National Trust of Australia (Victoria). At the trust she administered the list that later formed the State's register of protected historic buildings. She wrote histories of the Queen's Fund (unpublished) and of the Alexandra Club (1986) of which she had been a director (1965–83). Committed to the Roman Catholic Church and proud of her Irish ancestry, she shared her brother's daunting persona but not his indifference to conventions of polite behaviour. She died on 8 August 1992 at East Malvern and was cremated.

Behan, J. C. V. Diary, 1933. Behan, John Clifford Valentine 1890–1941, 1983.0128, Box 3. University of Melbourne Archives; Bone, Pamela. 'Defender of Law, and the System.' *Age* (Melbourne), 16 November 1985, 2; Dawson, Daryl. 'Vale—John Starke.' *Victorian Bar News*, no. 91 (Summer 1994): 19–22; Faine, Jon. *Taken on Oath: A Generation of Lawyers.* Sydney: Federation Press, 1992; Hazell, T. A. 'Monica Starke 1912–1992.' *Footprints: Quarterly Journal of the Melbourne Diocesan Historical Commission* 10, no. 3 (September 1993): 21–22; Hazell, T.A. Personal communication; Heinrichs, Paul. 'The Judge Who Reluctantly Sentenced Ronald Ryan to Hang Dies.' *Age* (Melbourne), 24 November 1994, 4; Hulme, Sek. 'Ryan Judge a Peerless Advocate.' *Australian*, 24 November 1994, 14; Jack, David. 'The Judge Who Doesn't Conform.' *Australian*, 1 February 1967, 3; National Archives of Australia. B4717, STARKE/ELIZABETH MONICA; B883, VX580; Public Record Office Victoria. VPRS 4523/P1, unit 380, 3152 Public Record Office Victoria. VPRS 4523/P1, unit 598, 5157; Woodward, Edward. *One Brief Interval: A Memoir.* Carlton, Vic.: Miegunyah Press, 2005.

JOHN WAUGH

STEELE, JOYCE (1909–1991), politician, was born on 29 May 1909 at Midland Junction, Western Australia, the second of four children of South Australian– born parents Mayo Augustus Wishart, teacher and later head of the local technical school, and his wife Evelyn Vera, née Sampson. Joyce's happy, outdoor childhood, and her education at Perth College were followed by several secretarial-like jobs, including one organising the domestic arrangements of an eccentric surgeon, Marion Ratcliffe-Taylor. In 1934 she spent two adventurous months at Derby with the family of Dr Theodore Hodge, taking part in efforts to contain a deadly malaria epidemic. While there she met Wilfred Steele, twenty-six years her senior and manager of Yeeda station. They married in St George's Church of England Cathedral, Perth, on 15 April 1936. After a period in far North Queensland, Wilfred retired from outback life, settling the family in Adelaide's eastern suburbs in 1939, where their second son was born severely disabled.

After a brief period in 1942 as one of the first two South Australian women announcers with the Australian Broadcasting Commission, Steele devoted much of her energy to the educational needs of children with disabilities, including those born deaf as a result of the rubella outbreaks of the early 1940s. She was a driving force behind the opening in 1946 of the South Australian Oral Kindergarten, and was a passionate and persistent advocate for the disabled in a variety of state and national bodies. In 1953 she was awarded Queen Elizabeth II's coronation medal. Wishing to influence decision makers in parliament more directly, she first unsuccessfully contested Liberal and Country League (LCL) preselection for a marginal seat in 1956. Three years later, with family support, she went on to beat her local member, Geoffrey Clarke, for preselection for the blue-ribbon seat of Burnside, which she won easily in March. She and Jessie Cooper [q.v.] became the first women to enter the South Australian parliament, an embarrassing sixty-five years after the right had been won.

A conscientious backbencher and local member, in 1961 Steele was appointed the first female member of the governing council of the South Australian Institute of Technology (SAIT). Widowed in 1964, she became

Opposition whip in 1966 after Sir Thomas Playford's [q.v.18] government fell, and was elevated to cabinet when Raymond Steele Hall led the LCL to victory in the 1968 election. As education minister, she began to broaden the curriculum, established regional education offices, ended the bar against married women trainee teachers, and played a key role in the move of the SAIT to The Levels (Mawson Lakes). Fulfilling a core electoral promise, she instituted a ground-breaking inquiry, under Peter Karmel, into South Australia's education system. But, beset by militancy on the part of the South Australian Institute of Teachers and departmental constraints, she was transferred in early 1970 to the portfolios of Aboriginal affairs, social welfare, and housing, only thirteen weeks before the government lost office.

Although Steele won the new seat of Davenport in the 1970 election, she chose to retire in March 1973 when challenged by Dean Brown, a future premier (1993–96) whom she knew would be preselected in preference to her. She joined the Queen Adelaide Club and continued to be active in several organisations, notably the Phoenix Society and the Adelaide Symphony Orchestra subscribers' committee. She was appointed OBE (1981) for her public and community work.

In a gracious and effective way, Steele paved the way for women in parliament and cabinet in South Australia but, a woman of her class and era, she was out of sympathy with the more confronting aspects of second-wave feminism. She died on 24 September 1991 in Adelaide and was cremated. Her daughter and one of her two sons survived her.

Cockburn, Stewart. 'Should Mothers Go To Work?' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 25 January 1964, 2; Cockburn, Stewart. 'The Woman Who Upset the Male Applecart.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide), 21 January 1984, 2; Hutchins, John and Elizabeth Hutchins. *To Hear is to Speak: A History of the Cora Barclay Centre for Children with Hearing Impairment 1945–94*. Gilberton, SA: Cora Barclay Centre, 1995; Hyams, Bernard. 'Education.' In *The Dunstan Decade*, edited by Andrew Parkin and Allan Patience, 70–90. Melbourne: Longman Cheshire, 1981; Steele, Joyce. Interview by Anne Geddes, September 1984. State Library of South Australia; Steele, Joyce. Interviews by Meg Denton, including speeches at Mrs Steele's eightieth birthday party, 1989–91. Transcript. State Library of South Australia.

Jenny Tilby Stock

STEELE, RAYMOND CHARLES (RAY)

(1917–1993), cricket administrator, was born on 19 May 1917 at Yarraville, Melbourne, second of three sons of Victorian-born parents Stanley Clifford Steele and his wife Ellen Anness, née Jack. His father was a former blacksmith and railway worker who prospered as a moneylender and investor. Ray attended Geelong Road State School, Footscray, and Mont Albert Central School, before moving to Scotch College, Hawthorn (1928–35), where he was captain of football and vice-captain of cricket in his final year. As a resident of Ormond College, he studied law at the University of Melbourne (LLB, 1940), captaining the university in both football (1938) and cricket (1940–41). On 22 July 1940 he married Western Australian–born Alison Mary Beatty at the Scotch College Chapel. The same year, he had joined the Richmond Football Club in the Victorian Football League. In a career interrupted by World War II, he played forty-three games and was vice-captain of the 1943 premiership team. He was admitted to practice as a barrister and solicitor in Victoria on 2 March 1942.

Mobilised in the Citizen Military Forces on 27 March 1942 and transferring to the Australian Imperial Force in September, Steele served with the artillery in Melbourne and briefly (July–August 1944) in New Guinea. He had been commissioned in July 1943 and promoted to captain twelve months later. In November 1944 he was appointed to the Australian Army Legal Corps and posted to the headquarters of the 16th Brigade, with which he again served in New Guinea (May 1945 – February 1946). He transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 14 February 1946.

After the war Steele established a legal practice, Steele & Steele, with his elder brother Stan. In 1957, as Ray's cricket commitments broadened, they sold the practice and established a finance company. Ray played cricket with Hawthorn-East Melbourne until 1949, when an old football injury forced his retirement. He joined the club's committee in 1947 and later served (1958–73) as president. In 1954 he was elected as the club's delegate to the Victorian Cricket Association (VCA). He joined the VCA's executive committee two years later, subsequently serving as treasurer (1963–72), then president (1973–92).

In 1961 Steele was appointed assistant manager for the Australian cricket team's Ashes tour of England, and in 1964 he managed the tour of England, India, and Pakistan. As a manager, he was popular among the players. When he was chosen again to manage Australia's 1972 tour of England, a journalist observed that Steele had 'that rare ability of getting respect without demanding it' (Coleman 1993, 755). During that tour, Steele established a strong rapport with the captain, Ian Chappell, who presented him with a match stump in appreciation of his contribution to the team.

Steele was elected a VCA delegate to the Australian Cricket Board (ACB) in 1967, becoming treasurer in 1969. With players pushing for increased payments and a voice on the board, Steele lent his support, but cautioned in 1973 that their demands were limited by 'what the game can afford' (*Australian Cricket* 1973, 25). As VCA president he doubled Victorian player payments in 1974; he later insisted the Australian players were 'the highest paid cricketers in the world' (Butler 1979, 252).

In June 1976 Kerry Packer, proprietor of the National Nine Network, approached the ACB for exclusive television broadcast rights. He was rebuffed by the chairman Bob Parish, Steele, and board member Len Maddocks, who were not prepared to break a verbal agreement with the Australian Broadcasting Commission, nor guarantee Packer exclusive rights on its expiry. Offering more money than the ACB, Packer then contracted top Australian and international cricketers, including Chappell, to his private venture, World Series Cricket (WSC).

News of Packer's coup broke during Australia's 1977 tour of England and at what was otherwise a high point in Steele's career. As VCA president he had successfully hosted the Centenary Test in March, and he was appointed OBE for services to cricket in June. Angered by the Packer players' disloyalty, Steele wanted them banned from all establishment cricket. As he related, before joining Packer's troupe, leading players had expressed satisfaction with the board's conditions. In October he branded Packer the 'private promoter', and told the VCA 'there's a place for that kind of cricket … some place like Siberia' (Haigh 1993, 113).

The emergence of WSC diminished ACB revenues and embroiled the board in costly legal battles. With State associations and international boards also losing money, pressure mounted on the ACB to resolve the impasse. Initially, Steele was reluctant. He doubted that WSC, with its limited player pool and heavy financial losses, could outlast the board. But in March 1979 he met Packer at the Melbourne Test match between Australia and Pakistan and suggested a lunch with Parish. It was a watershed moment, as both sides wanted a settlement. On 30 May it was announced by Parish, with Steele looking on, that Packer would be granted exclusive broadcast and marketing rights, while the board would continue to administer cricket.

Steele resigned from the ACB in 1985, but continued as VCA president, championing Victoria's Sheffield Shield team, and hosting the World Championship of Cricket (1985) and the Cricket World Cup final (1992). He retired on 31 August 1992. Survived by his wife, a son, and two daughters, he died on 22 November 1993 at East Melbourne and was cremated. From 1994 the Ray Steele trophy was awarded to the winner of the match between his former cricket teams, Melbourne University and Hawthorn-Waverley (later Hawthorn-Monash University).

Australian Cricket. 'Steele in the Hot Seat.' November 1973, 24–25; Butler, Keith. *Howzat!: Sixteen Australia Cricketers Talk to Keith Butler.* Sydney, London: Collins, 1979; Chappell, Ian. *Tiger among the Lions.* Leabrook, SA: Investigator Press, 1972; Coleman, Robert. *Seasons in the Sun: The Story of the Victorian Cricket Association.* North Melbourne: Hargreen Publishing Company, 1993; Haigh, Gideon. 'Cricket's Keeper: Often Tested but Seldom Bested.' *Australian*, 10 December 1993, 13; Haigh, Gideon. *The Cricket War: The Inside Story of Kerry Packer's World Series Cricket.* Melbourne: Text Publishing, 1993; Haigh, Gideon, and David Frith. *Inside Story: Unlocking Australian Cricket Archives.* Southbank, Vic.: News Custom Publishing, 2007; McFarline, Peter. '"Caster" Steele Admired and Respected by All in Cricket.' *Age* (Melbourne), 24 November 1993, 33; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX100823.

Tom Heenan

STEWART, HAROLD FREDERICK (1916–1995), poet and Buddhist scholar, was born on 14 December 1916 at Drummoyne, Sydney, elder child of New South Wales–born parents Herbert Howard Vernon Stewart,

health inspector, and his wife Amy Muriel, née Morris. Harold's father had spent three decades in India. Fluent in Hindustani, he passed on his interest in Asian civilisations to his son. From his mother, Harold apparently inherited a remarkably retentive memory.

A gifted but cantankerous student, Stewart much preferred the role of teacher or guru to submitting to the lessons of others. He won a scholarship to the Conservatorium High School, Sydney, where he studied the trumpet and theory, before transferring to Fort Street Boys' High School. There he shone academically until he discovered his homosexuality and abandoned conventional goals. His verse was published in the *Fortian*, and in 1934 and 1935 he won its prize for poetry. Initially he failed the Leaving certificate, and in 1936 he dropped out of the University of Sydney—where he had enrolled on a Teachers' College scholarship—after two months. Nevertheless, he maintained that he was destined for poetic greatness.

Mobilised on 28 September 1942 for full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces and promoted to acting corporal in December (substantive, 1944), Stewart spent the remainder of his World War II service on the staff of Alf Conlon's [q.v.13] Directorate of Research and Civil Affairs, Melbourne. The army discharged him in April 1946. He first achieved public notice through the Ern Malley hoax, which he perpetrated in 1944 with James McAuley [q.v.15], who was also in the directorate. They composed a body of poems satirising the modernist movement, and invented its supposed author, Ern Malley, a recently deceased automobile mechanic and insurance salesman. These they sent to the would-be doyen of Australian literary modernism, Max Harris [q.v.], who was so impressed that he devoted an issue of his journal, *Angry Penguins*, to their publication. The hoax, which was soon revealed in the press, delighted local foes of Modernism and shredded Harris's reputation as a discerning judge of literature, but it left the hoaxers still with the daunting task of each finding his own personal idiom and distinctive theme.

Stewart was to find material commensurate with his ambitions in Far Eastern heritages, as well as realms of discipline and order often absent from his own existence. In 1943 he defended his turn towards the Chinese as a means of opening up a new poetic terrain, and of self-fulfilment:

These are not mere fertilizing interests & agents but the very medium through which I realize myself … What Greece has been, from the Renaissance on, to English poets, Ancient China & the East in general are to me. I am most at home in their art & ideas, most <u>myself</u>, when effacing my self [sic] in those times & places & people (NLA MS 3925).

He later recounted how 'just when all seems hopelessly lost … by writing a poem I fly together again' (Stewart 1955). Meanwhile he published *Phoenix Wings: Poems 1940–6* (1948) and *Orpheus and Other Poems* (1956). These volumes reflected his change of focus, and attracted a small but dedicated readership.

By 1950 Stewart had moved to Melbourne, where he headed a Traditionalist reading group, while during the day he worked in the Norman Robb bookshop; he also lectured for the Victorian Council of Adult Education and spoke on Australian Broadcasting Commission radio. The teachings of the so-called Traditionalists heavily influenced his understanding of Eastern philosophic and religious traditions. Both erudite and esoteric, the works of authors such as René Guénon and Ananda Coomaraswamy offered acolytes access to heritages long forgotten by the scientifically oriented West, which constituted a 'secret intellectual history of the twentieth century' (Sedgwick 2009, 15). Here was material that conferred a sense of elite knowledge upon its devotees, and of being part of a chosen few. This suited perfectly the autodidact Stewart.

Thanks to the Traditionalists, too, Stewart's interest in Japan and Pure Land Buddhism was aroused, and direction given to the last thirty years of his life. He published two volumes of haiku translations: *A Net of Fireflies: Japanese Haiku and Haiku Paintings* (1960) and *A Chime of Windbells: A Year of Japanese Haiku in English Verse* (1969). In 1961 and 1963 he visited Japan, on the latter occasion with the avowed intention of becoming a Buddhist monk. His resolve failed shortly before induction and he returned to Australia, but he went on to study diligently under Japanese masters and to gain a formidable knowledge of Japanese culture and Buddhism, despite having only a rudimentary grasp of the language.

In 1966 Stewart moved to Japan's cultural capital, Kyoto, where he stayed for the rest of his life. He also travelled widely in Japan, often in the company of his preferred companion, Ueshima Masaaki. Stewart was always an extremely entertaining correspondent, and with time he became an enthusiastic as well as hugely knowledgeable guide to Kyoto for the people who visited him there. Some of these later showed their appreciation by supporting his publishing ventures. In correspondence from these years he presented himself as devoted to Buddhism and his muse. The final results were impressive. In 1980 he published *The Exiled Immortal: A Song-Cycle*, and the following year his epic work, *By the Old Walls of Kyoto: A Year's Cycle of Landscape Poems with Prose Commentaries*, which charts his spiritual pilgrimage. He received the Christopher Brennan [q.v.7] award from the Fellowship of Australian Writers in 1987. Just before his death on 7 August 1995 at Kyoto, he completed his magnum opus, 'Autumn Landscape Roll: A Divine Panorama'. In 1995 the manuscript, together with other papers, was given to the National Library of Australia, Canberra. He has strong claims to be a great poet in his own right, as well as an important precursor of Australian interest in the Asian region.

Ackland, Michael. *Damaged Men: The Precarious Lives of James McAuley and Harold Stewart*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2001; Kelly, Peter. *Buddha in a Bookshop: Harold Stewart and the Traditionalists*. North Fitzroy, Vic.: Ulysses Press, 2007; National Archives of Australia. B884, N436963; National Library of Australia. MS 3925, Papers of H. M. Green, 1930–1963; MS 8973, Papers of Harold Stewart, 1933–1995; Sedgwick, Mark. *Against the Modern World: Traditionalism and the Secret Intellectual History of the Twentieth Century*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009; Stewart, Harold. Letter to James McAuley, June 1955. Norma McAuley collection. Private collection.

MICHAEL ACKLAND

STEWART, WILLIAM IAN (1914–1994), standards administrator and standardisation advocate, was born William John on 21 October 1914 at Marrickville, Sydney, son of Scottish-born James Sands Stewart, slater and tiler, and his New South Wales–born wife Edith Mary, née Hill. Ian was educated at Fort Street Boys' High School, and won a public exhibition to the University of Sydney (BSc, 1935), where he studied chemistry, physics, mathematics, and geology. After he graduated, he immediately began to work for the Standards Association of Australia (SAA). On 15 January 1938 at the Methodist Church, Burwood, he married Georgina Louisa Woodger, a clerk. He gained a bachelor of science (economics) from the University of London (1947).

Stewart would spend his entire working life with the SAA. He became its chief technical officer in 1948, was appointed deputy director in 1953, and was director (later chief executive) from 1974 until his retirement in 1979. When he joined SAA, the not-for-profit association was only thirteen years old, and struggling to assert the importance of national standardisation in industry through State acceptance of uniform national standards. Vested interests defended idiosyncratic standards to protect local industries from external competition—a mindset that in turn infected any impetus towards national standardisation. Stewart pursued a long and ultimately successful campaign against this practice, and for harmonisation with international standards. By the time he retired, SAA was deeply engaged in the International Organization for Standardization (ISO) and was a major promoter of international standardisation.

Early in their careers, Stewart and his predecessor as director, Allan Stewart (no relation), had worked with the formidable SAA pioneer Bill Hebblewhite, under whose leadership the organisation had played crucial roles in the development of war production and civil defence during World War II. In this way Stewart came to appreciate the enormous potential for targeted standardisation to promote industrialisation in the interests of the country's long-term development.

As deputy director, Stewart championed metrication. He and his organisation took a leading role in implementing the Metric Conversion Act when it became law in 1970. The Federal government appointed him to the Metric Conversion Board, and SAA became an essential part of the country's swift and comprehensive adoption of the reform. He saw it as an opportunity to simplify and rationalise thousands of standards. He thus successfully pushed for 'hard' conversion, as opposed to 'soft' conversion whereby imperial

measures would simply be rewritten in metrics. He also stymied plans for the dual labelling of products in both imperial and metric terms, thus hastening the cultural change that metrication demanded.

Swift, thoroughgoing metrication gave Australia greater opportunities to harmonise its standards with international ones. Stewart's directorship of SAA coincided with the Tokyo round of trade meetings (1973–79) under the auspices of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade. During these meetings there was a major thrust to eliminate technical barriers to trade, such as potential trading partners' inconsistent standards governing manufactured goods. He vigorously promoted this cause, as did ISO, in whose affairs he and his organisation took a greater role. He also started SAA's training program for standardisers from developing countries, notably from East Africa.

By going back to first principles about the purpose of standards, Stewart exercised a rare facility in being able to urge innovation on associates, often-resistant stakeholders, and governments. He inaugurated SAA's *Monthly Information Sheet*, and provided much of its material. From 1962 to 1971 he also lectured part time in mathematical statistics at the University of Sydney.

Highly articulate and an innovative leader in standardisation, Stewart helped transform that field. He saw himself as 'an "unashamed technocrat with a faith that technology has rarely created a problem that it can't eventually solve"' (Moncrieff 1994, 14). He was appointed AM in 1978. A member of the Sydney rugby union and Manly Civic clubs, he enjoyed swimming and golf. In retirement he studied philosophy at the University of Sydney (MA, 1989). He died on 8 August 1994 in North Sydney, survived by his wife, two sons, and one daughter; he was cremated.

Higgins, Winton. *Engine of Change: Standards Australia since 1922*. Blackheath, NSW: Brandl & Schlesinger, 2005; Mathews, F. M. 'A Tribute to Ian Stewart.' *SAA Monthly Information Sheet*, September 1979, 3–4; Moncrieff, Jack. 'Standard-Bearer of Metric Conversion.' *Australian*, 30 August 1994, 14; Stewart, W. I. *National Standards and Their Impact on Australia 1922–1980: An Assessment of the Activities of the Standards Association of Australia and Its Contributions to the Industrial Economy*. North Sydney: Standards Association of Australia, 1980.

Winton Higgins

ST JOHN, EDWARD HENRY (TED) (1916–1994), barrister and politician, was born on 15 August 1916 at Boggabri, New South Wales, fifth of eight children of Frederick de Porte St John, Anglican priest, and his wife Hannah Phoebe Mabel, née Pyrke, both New South Wales born. His was a proud ecclesiastical family that appeared in *Debrett's Peerage & Baronetage* and *Burke's Peerage*. The family moved to vicarages at Uralla and then Quirindi. Ted attended Armidale High School, where he proved an excellent student, winning an exhibition to the University of Sydney (BA, 1937; LLB, 1940). There he met Gough Whitlam, a fellow law student who became a close friend. He was admitted to the New South Wales Bar in May 1940.

Volunteering for service in World War II, St John enlisted on 28 May 1940 as a gunner in the Australian Imperial Force. On 3 August 1940 at St Alban's Church of England, Quirindi, he married Sylvette Cargher, a French Jewish émigré of Romanian background who had arrived in Sydney in 1934. He served in the Middle East, first with the 2/1st Anti-Aircraft Regiment (July 1941 – January 1942) then at the AIF Base Area, where he was commissioned (September) as a lieutenant. By February 1943 he was back in Australia. As a captain, Australian Army Legal Department, from May, he was posted to successive headquarters. This employment included a period (August 1943 – February 1944) with the 9th Division in Papua and New Guinea. He transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 30 June 1945.

Back home, St John, a brilliant lawyer, was determined to make his way in the law and at the Bar. By 1948 he had moved his young family to a new house at Castlecrag in Sydney's north and was working in chambers in the city. In 1954 Sylvette, who had suffered from several depressive episodes, died after taking an overdose of sedatives. The following year on 25 October he married at St James's Church of England, Sydney, Valerie Erskine Winslow, an education officer whom he had met on the way to London for a Commonwealth legal conference.

In 1956 St John took silk. From 1960 to 1962 he was Challis lecturer in legal interpretation at his alma mater, and in 1966 he was appointed an acting judge of the Supreme Court of New South Wales. The same year,

however, he opted for politics, winning the blue-ribbon seat of Warringah for the Liberal Party of Australia at the general election. His maiden speech in 1967 brought him notoriety when he criticised Prime Minister Harold Holt [q.v.14] for failing to hold a second inquiry into the controversial HMAS *Voyager* disaster. His impassioned speech severely embarrassed the prime minister and over the following years he became increasingly isolated in Canberra. Uncompromising and confident, he had few supporters in the party when in March 1969 he denounced Prime Minister John Gorton for arriving at the Embassy of the United States of America in Canberra with the nineteen-year-old journalist Geraldine Willesee after a press gallery dinner. He later expanded his attack to encompass Gorton's style of leadership, which he perceived as overly presidential. His candour was too much for his colleagues and St John was eventually forced to resign from the party and move to the cross-benches. Undeterred, he stood unsuccessfully as an Independent at the 1969 election, publishing a book, *A Time to Speak*, in which he outlined his views on democracy and society and justified his stance.

Away from politics St John did not immediately return to the law and instead undertook various mining and real estate projects. He was also active in conservation causes. That activism led to Whitlam's appointing him to the 1973 committee of inquiry into the flooding of Lake Pedder in Tasmania. In 1975 he resumed work at the Bar and over the next few years represented many important clients as well as working pro bono. He defended the company directors Alexander Barton and his son Thomas on charges relating to companies in which shareholders had lost millions of dollars. In 1983 he retired from practice.

St John promoted a mix of right-wing and left-wing causes. He opposed apartheid in South Africa, serving as president of the South Africa Defence and Aid Fund in Australia from 1963 to 1967. He worked tirelessly on peace and anti-nuclear issues, including backing the singer Peter Garrett when he stood for a New South Wales Senate seat for the Nuclear Disarmament Party in 1984. That year he worked with the poet Les Murray on a joint composition, 'The Universal Prayer for Peace: A Prayer for the Nuclear Age'. Over the next decade he continued to publicise environmental issues and researched a book on nuclear war, *Judgement at Hiroshima*, which was released posthumously. He also supported the World Court Project. For many years he served on the International Commission of Jurists, becoming president (1961–73) of the Australian section.

Although St John served only one term in the Australian Parliament, he was one of the best-known politicians in the country in the 1960s. Some critics claimed that his public denunciation of Gorton opened the way for the shift of power from the Liberal and Country parties coalition to the Australian Labor Party under Whitlam in 1972; St John argued that he had simply followed his principles. He died on 24 October 1994 at Strathfield, and was cremated. His second wife, the two daughters of his first marriage, and the three sons of his second, survived him. At his memorial service at St Luke's Anglican Church, Mosman, Justice Michael Kirby said that St John had 'attracted calumny and praise in equal measure' (Kirby 1994, 37). A decade earlier St John had said: 'Part of my trouble is … that I basically have always belonged in the middle of the road, I am not an extremist, I am an idealist and I certainly did have an identification with the underdog' (St John 1983). One of his daughters, Madeleine, became a prominent novelist.

Kirby, Michael. 'Edward Henry St John QC—Valiant for Truth.' *Bar News* (NSW Bar Association), Spring/Summer 1994, 37–38; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX18056; National Library of Australia. MS 7614, Papers of Edward St. John, 1963–1978; St John, Edward. Interview by Veronica Keraitis, 29 September 1980. Transcript. National Library of Australia; St John, Edward. Interview by Vivienne Rae-Ellis, 5–7 July 1983. Transcript. Parliament's oral history project collection. National Library of Australia; State Library of New South Wales. MLMSS 6660, MLOH 312, Edward St John—Papers, 1939–1997; Trinca, Helen. *Madeleine: A Life of Madeleine St John*. Melbourne: Text, 2013.

Helen Trinca

STOKES, CONSTANCE (CONNIE) (1906–1991), artist, was born on 20 February 1906 at Miram Piram in the Wimmera district of Victoria, fifth child of South Australian–born James Henry Parkin, farmer, and his Victorian-born wife Mary Jane, née Martin. Connie grew up on her parents' property and

then at Nhill where she attended the local State school. Of slight build and under 5 feet (152 cm) tall, she would earn the sobriquet 'La Petite'. In 1920 the family moved to Melbourne. She continued her education at the Genazzano convent school, Kew, where her art teacher, Susan Cochrane, recognised and encouraged her talent.

Between 1925 and 1929 Parkin studied at the National Gallery of Victoria's school of painting under the director Bernard Hall [q.v.9]. In 1929 she won the prestigious National Gallery Travelling scholarship. The next year she exhibited with the Australian Art Association at the Athenaeum Art Gallery in Collins Street, where her painting *Portrait of Mrs W. Mortill* attracted the praise of (Sir) Arthur Streeton [q.v.12]. Taking up her scholarship in 1931, she studied drawing at the Royal Academy of Arts, London, and then painting with the cubist artist André Lhote in Paris. In contrast to the conventional style she had employed earlier, she developed an interest in the use of abstract colour, post-impressionism, and cubism. After touring Spain and Italy, she returned to Melbourne in 1933. On 26 August that year at St Joan of Arc Catholic Church, Brighton, she married Eric Wyborn Stokes, a manufacturer. She held her first solo exhibition at the Decoration Co. Pty Ltd gallery in October. The couple departed soon after on an extended honeymoon in Europe. While there she took anatomy classes at the Royal Academy and visited trade shows with Eric.

Back in Melbourne by mid-1934, they settled in Collins Street in the city. In 1939 she exhibited with the Contemporary Art Society's inaugural exhibition, alongside George Bell [q.v.7] and progressive younger painters such as (Sir) Sidney Nolan [q.v.]. The following year Stokes seceded with Bell to his new Melbourne Contemporary Artists group. While never his pupil, she regularly attended informal life-drawing classes at his Toorak studio. She also benefited from his guidance in early modernism, adopting a glazing technique that imbued her textured work with rich colour and luminosity. While recognised for her religious works, still lifes, and rural scenes, she was best known for her depictions of women. Characterised by a warmth and intimacy, her lively female portraits included watercolour and rhythmic open-line drawings of monumental nudes. Her works, such as

the well-regarded *Woman Drying Her Hair* (c. 1946), were described as womanly without being sexual.

Between 1937 and 1942 Stokes had three children. Describing herself as 'half mother and half painter' (1965), she endeavoured to combine art with motherhood and life in the suburbs. Although family obligations limited her output, she continued to develop her skills and in 1948 produced one of her best-known works, *Girl in Red Tights*. In 1953 she was one of twelve artists invited to represent Australia in an Arts Council of Great Britain exhibition at the New Burlington Galleries, London. She and Eric attended the opening before travelling to the 1954 Venice Biennale, where some works from the exhibition were later shown, and visiting New York.

Eric's death in 1962 left Stokes with substantial debts and prompted her to produce new works. Her exhibition two years later at the Leveson Street Gallery, North Melbourne, was financially successful. Her painting became progressively decorative; she used high-keyed flat colours, lighter in application, and often reminiscent of the style of Matisse. The mastery of her line-work also became increasingly evident. Retrospective exhibitions of her work were held at the Mornington Peninsula Arts Centre (1974) and Swan Hill Regional Art Gallery (1985), the latter touring Victoria, and to the S. H. Ervin [q.v.14] Gallery, Sydney. She was represented in the *Australian Women Artists* exhibition at the University of Melbourne (1975), and in the Victorian touring exhibition, *The Heroic Years of Australian Painting, 1940–1965* (1977–78). Her last solo exhibition was held in 1981 at the Australian Galleries, Melbourne; and her final painting, *Alice Tumbling Down the Rabbit Hole* was created in 1990. After suffering a pulmonary thromboembolism, she died on 14 July 1991 at Prahran and was buried in Box Hill cemetery. She was survived by her daughter and two sons.

Stokes is well represented in private and public collections, including the National Gallery of Australia and the National Gallery of Victoria. The NGV featured her work in its seminal exhibition *Classical Modernism: The George Bell Circle* in 1992, and the next year held a retrospective exhibition that traced her critical and commercial successes and affirmed her position as an acclaimed modernist artist.

Burke, Joseph. 'Introduction.' In *Constance Stokes: Retrospective Exhibition*, 4–7. [Swan Hill, Vic.]: Swan Hill Regional Art Gallery, 1985. Exhibition catalogue; *Constance Stokes 1906–1991*. Curated by Jane Clark. Melbourne: National Gallery of Victoria, 1993. Exhibition pamphlet; Lloyd, Andrea. 'Constance Stokes: Her Life and Art', BA Hons thesis, University of Melbourne, 1991; Moore, Felicity St John. *Classical Modernism: The George Bell Circle*, Melbourne: National Gallery of Victoria, 1992; Stokes, Constance. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 2 December 1965. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia; Summers, Anne. *The Lost Mother: A Story of Art and Love*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2009; Wyborn d'Abrera, Lucilla. *Constance Stokes: Art & Life*. Malvern, Vic.: Hill House Publishers, 2015.

CAROLINE FIELD

STONEHAM, CLIVE PHILIP (1909–1992), railway clerk, mayor, and politician, was born on 12 April 1909 at Maryborough, Victoria, third son of John Stoneham, piano tuner, and his wife Ada Florence, née Esnouf, former textile worker. While John had been born in Victoria, Ada migrated with her family from Jersey, Channel Islands, to New Zealand, before moving to Australia. Her early involvement as a trade union activist in the anti-sweating campaigns in New Zealand and her long-standing advocacy of workers' rights profoundly influenced Clive, who later commented that he was 'reared from the cradle on Labor politics and trade union history' (*Age* 1953, 2).

Educated at Maryborough East State and Maryborough High schools, Stoneham joined the Victorian Railways at fifteen as a junior clerk. He took out his union ticket and Australian Labor Party (ALP) membership on his first day. On 13 October 1930 he married Maisie Beatrice Chesterfield at Christ Church, Maryborough. They would have three daughters and a son who died in infancy. Prodigiously active in his local community and the labour movement, Stoneham was elected to Maryborough Borough Council at twenty-nine, and was mayor at thirty-three. His involvement with the Victorian Decentralisation League brought him national attention.

Stoneham successfully contested the by-election for the seat of Maryborough and Daylesford in the Legislative Assembly after the death of its sitting Labor member, George Frost, in 1942. His maiden speech advocated water conservation and decentralisation: these were the bedrock issues he promoted for the rest of his career. He entered parliament critical of the ALP's recent support of (Sir) Albert Dunstan's [q.v.8] United Country Party government. Immediately, he found himself in a fierce dispute with the premier over what he considered to be the government's poor record on decentralisation; later, he attacked it for failing to respond adequately to the findings of the royal commission investigating the 1939 Black Friday bushfires.

In late 1942 Stoneham was blocked from volunteering for war service by the Labor leader, John Cain [q.v.13], who believed his country seat was crucial to forming government. He was rewarded with an honorary ministry (lands and water supply and decentralization) during the Cain government's ill-fated four-day term of September 1943. After an electoral redistribution, he successfully stood for the seat of Midlands in 1945. During Cain's subsequent two terms in office he held the portfolios of transport (1945–47), State development and decentralization (1945–47, 1952–55), agriculture (1952–55), and water supply (1952–55). The loyal, hard-working, and non-ideological Stoneham managed to weather the calamitous 1955 split in the ALP that terminated the latter of those ministries.

On the death of Cain in August 1957, Stoneham became deputy leader to Ernie Shepherd [q.v.16]. A little over a year later Shepherd was also dead and Stoneham, a safe option given the continuing tumult in the party, was elected leader of the Opposition, a position he held from 1958 to 1967. Hamstrung by a State executive that was increasingly dominated by the industrial left, thwarted by the breakaway Democratic Labor Party and its anti-Labor preference strategy, and outfoxed by the Liberal premier, (Sir) Henry Bolte [q.v.17], he led a parliamentary rump that came to be seen as a 'permanent Opposition' (Rivett 1967, 2).

Nevertheless, Stoneham's position enabled him to speak on important matters. In 1963 he met with Indigenous leaders protesting against the move to close Lake Tyers Aboriginal station, and spoke passionately in parliament, questioning why Aboriginal Victorians 'should be forcibly assimilated' (Vic. LA 1962–63, 3178). He also advocated the need for disarmament; boycotted the visit of the

South Vietnamese prime minister, Air Vice
Marshal Nguyễn Cao Kỳ; and, as a member of
the Citizens' Anti-Hanging Committee, was
involved in efforts to spare Robert Tait [q.v.18]
and Ronald Ryan [q.v.16] from the hangman's
noose, condemning the government for its
'official reversion to barbarism' (*Age* 1966, 1).

Despite taking the fight to Bolte on
numerous occasions—at one point calling
him a 'dirty rotten coward' (Vic. LA 1965,
764)—Stoneham was unable to upset the
premier's supremacy. The last election he
contested as Opposition leader, in April 1967,
delivered Bolte a record fifth consecutive term.
Stoneham was seen as 'too tame' (*SMH* 1967,
2) to trouble Bolte and there were doubts
about whether he had either the energy or
capacity to renew the party. Labor looked to
the post-split generation to reverse its fortunes
and chose Clyde Holding as his replacement.

A big man, with pale blue eyes, Stoneham
was a Labor leader in the old mould, relying
on a sturdy pair of boots and a gregarious
nature. He was fundamentally decent, and
'knew everybody … and they knew him'
(Vic. LA 1992, 4). A dedicated local member,
he devoted his Sundays to his constituents,
who waited for him on the verandah of
his home in Fraser Street. He retired from
parliament in 1970, and the same year was
appointed OBE. Maisie who, along with
Stoneham's mother, maintained a supportive
and stable home environment, died in 1978.
He remained a visible and loved local identity
and continued to live in the house in which he
was born, until old age and infirmity forced
him into care. Survived by his three daughters,
he died on 2 July 1992 at Maryborough and
was buried in the local cemetery.

Age (Melbourne). 'Hanging of Ryan Set for Jan.
9.' 13 December 1966, 1; 'Mr. C. P. Stoneham—
Railman.' 15 January 1953, 2; Cleary, Colin.
*Bendigo Labor: The Maintenance of Traditions in
a Regional City.* Epsom, Vic.: Colin Cleary, 1999;
Costar, Brian, and Paul Strangio, eds. *The Victorian
Premiers: 1856–2006.* Annandale, NSW: Federation
Press, 2006; *Maryborough District Advertiser*. 'Clive
Stoneham Dies, 83.' 7 July 1992, 2, 8; Rivett,
Rohan. 'Firebrand Leader.' *Canberra Times*, 16 May
1967, 2; Stoneham Papers. Private collection; *Sydney
Morning Herald.* '"Get Bolte" Policy Unlikely to
Succeed.' 21 April 1967, 2; Victoria. Legislative
Assembly. *Parliamentary Debates*, vol. 270, 1962–
63, 3178; vol. 279, 1965, 764; vol. 408, 1992, 4.

Julie Kimber

**STORY, EDWINA LOVETT WILLIS
(TWINK)** (1913–1992), radio personality
and pianist, was born Edna Lovett Willis
on 16 December 1913 at Newcastle, New
South Wales, daughter of New South Wales–
born Ethel Adelia Mary Willis. She took the
surname of her adoptive parents Ernest Edwin
Ford, house painter, and his wife Mary Ann,
née Waring, who had two older children. Her
parents bought a piano when Edna was eight,
and she could soon play by ear. Receiving
lessons, from the age of ten she sang and
played piano in eisteddfods and concerts,
becoming accustomed to performing in
public. She passed examinations with the New
South Wales State Conservatorium of Music,
the Victoria College of Music (London),
and the Australian Conservatorium of Music
Board. The family moved around Newcastle,
so Edna attended various schools. She left at
the age of fifteen and began teaching piano,
singing, and speech.

On 27 September 1930 Ford married
Albert Motto Prize Giggins, an ironworker,
at St Andrew's Church of England, Mayfield.
The couple had two children by 1940. Aided by
a live-in nanny, Giggins continued performing.
During World War II she sang and played for
troop concerts in halls, Returned Sailors',
Soldiers' and Airmen's Imperial League of
Australia clubs, and army camps.

Giggins aspired to a career in radio and
had done some freelance work on commercial
stations and for the Australian Broadcasting
Commission. In 1945 she was appointed the
children's program and concert organiser by
the new manager of the radio station 2HD,
Oliver James (Jim) Storey. He had been
born on 28 June 1909 at Hertford, England,
the son of James Story, journeyman house
painter, and his wife Rhoda, née Dyball. Edna
took to her new job 'like a duck to
water' (Story 1988). She adopted Twinkle as
her radio name, and began using the name
'Edwina'. From late 1945 she produced and
conducted 2HD radio eisteddfods, which
won a commercial stations award for fostering
talent. As her knowledge of broadcasting grew,
she was promoted to musical director at 2HD.
She produced *Community Frolics*, a weekly
show featuring artists and a singalong with
herself at the keyboard, at venues around the
Hunter region.

In 1950 Storey was divorced from his wife Doris, née Britten, a schoolteacher whom he had married on 1 March 1939 at the Methodist parsonage, Maryborough, Queensland, and with whom he had a daughter. The same year Giggins divorced her husband, and on 13 May that year they were married at the Central Methodist Mission, Newcastle. They dropped the 'e' from their surname and she came to be known as 'Twink' Story. When the Newcastle television station NBN 3 began broadcasting in 1962, she was asked to conduct the children's program. Despite 'marvellous reports' (Brown 1962), she felt 'stiff in front of a camera' (Biggins 1985, 2) and returned to radio. From 1963 2HD focused on pop music and her children's program was reduced to birthday and sick calls, but her signature tune 'A Spoonful of Sugar' became entwined with her name.

Together with her husband, Story travelled overseas investigating radio stations and programs, and she devised the idea for *Swap Shop*, which became her greatest radio success. It began in 1970, airing for half an hour a week, with listeners ringing the station to sell and buy items. After she partnered with Mike Jeffries, and humour was injected into the show, the program expanded to one hour a day.

The Storys retired from 2HD in 1974. The switchboard was jammed with people ringing to farewell Twink, whose 'clean, sophisticated voice' had been 'heard throughout the Hunter Valley' (Sharpe, n.d.) for thirty years. She continued as a public figure, maintaining her involvement in a range of charities; remaining active in the Maitland Gilbert and Sullivan Society, which she had co-founded; playing piano in her Palm Court Ensemble; orchestrating charity concerts; and addressing groups. Jim died on 14 September 1984 at Maitland, and was cremated. In 1986 Twink was appointed OAM, and was made an honorary freeman of the city of Maitland in November 1992. She died on 3 December that year at Maitland and was cremated. The daughter and son of her first marriage survived her, as did the stepdaughter of her second. Her memorial service was held at Maitland Uniting Church. A tall, elegant woman with sculptured blonde hair pulled back into a bun and glasses said to have resembled those of Dame Edna Everage, Story

had been remarkable for her prominence and longevity in male-dominated commercial radio. Although her husband was her mentor, she had to 'prove' herself 'every step of the way' (Story 1988), becoming a household name in the region in the process.

Biggins, Felicity. 'The Story of Twink.' *Newcastle Herald*, 1 July 1985, 2; Brown, John D. Letter to Twink Story, [April 1962]. Story Papers. Private collection; *Maitland Mercury*. 'The Final Curtain for First Lady of Music.' 4 December 1992, 1–2; Sharpe, Donna. 'Twink Retired from Radio … But Not from a Full Life.' Newspaper cutting, n.d., Scrapbook, Story Papers. Private collection; Story Papers. Private collection; Story, Twink. Interview with Bill Barrington, 8 August 1989. National Film and Sound Archive of Australia; Story, Twink. Interview with Leonie Milgate, 1 October 1988. Transcript. Margaret Henry Oral History Archive. University of Newcastle. livinghistories.newcastle. edu.au/nodes/view/75591.

<div align="right">JUDE CONWAY</div>

STOVE, DAVID CHARLES (1927–1994), philosopher and conservative polemicist, was born on 15 September 1927 at Moree, New South Wales, fifth surviving child of New South Wales–born parents Robert James Stove, schoolteacher, and his wife Ida Maude, née Hill. After studying at Newcastle Boys' High School, where he excelled in running and was captain of the school, David attended the University of Sydney (BA, 1950), graduating with first-class honours in moral and political philosophy. He was strongly influenced by the Challis [q.v.3] professor of philosophy John Anderson [q.v.7], and though he later came to abhor many of Anderson's libertarian views, he would never lose an emphasis on rigour in argument.

Appointed a teaching fellow at the University of Sydney in 1951, Stove became a lecturer in philosophy at the New South Wales University of Technology (later the University of New South Wales) in 1952. On 4 November 1959 at the registrar general's office, Sydney, he married Jessie Amelia Leahy, a biochemist. The next year he returned to the University of Sydney. Promoted to senior lecturer in 1963 and associate professor in 1974, he would teach there until his retirement in 1987.

In the early 1970s Stove was alarmed by the spread of radical left-wing ideas on campus, especially in his own department. With

his colleague David Armstrong, the Challis professor of philosophy, he strongly resisted the introduction of courses in Marxism-Leninism and feminism. Although the subjects went ahead, the disputes resulted in a split in the department, with Stove and Armstrong joining a new department of traditional and modern philosophy (colloquially 'T & M'). Stove headed the department in 1981 and 1982. While the other, left-wing, department was troubled by political schism, he felt that T & M was a perfect environment for serious work; he believed it to be 'the best club in the world' (Stove 2014, 43). He had been elected a fellow of the Australian Academy of the Humanities in 1975.

Stove's technical work in philosophy mostly concerned the problem of induction. In *Probability and Hume's Inductive Scepticism* (1973) and *The Rationality of Induction* (1986), he argued that inference from the observed to the unobserved was justified for purely logical reasons: there exists a non-deductive or probabilistic kind of logic which renders 'The next swan is white' probable, though not certain, on the evidence that all swans so far observed have been white. His more polemical philosophical work included *Popper and After: Four Modern Irrationalists* (1982)*,* which accused leading philosophers of science, such as Sir Karl Popper and Thomas Kuhn, of undermining, rather than, as they claimed, defending science. Jokes as well as logic were essential to his style of argument. Popper had concluded, in his massive *The Logic of Scientific Discovery* (1934)*,* that science could never establish truth; Stove compared that to Aesop's fable of the fox and the grapes, adding: 'The parallel would be complete if the fox, having become convinced that neither he nor anyone else could ever succeed in tasting grapes, should nevertheless write many long books on the progress of viticulture' (1982, 52). *The Plato Cult and Other Philosophical Follies* (1991) widened the attack to include other philosophers, such as Nelson Goodman and Robert Nozick.

Angered again in the 1980s by the spread of postmodernist varieties of left-wing thought, in 1986 Stove published a scathing article entitled 'A Farewell to Arts'. It began:

The Faculty of Arts at the University of Sydney is a disaster-area, and not of the merely passive kind, like a bombed building, or an area that has been flooded. It is the active kind, like a badly leaking nuclear reactor, or an outbreak of foot-and-mouth disease in cattle (8).

It attributed the 'disaster' to 'Marxism, semiotics, and feminism' (9).

Central to Stove's intellectual life, and his views on women and race, was his opinion that the only path to the truth was through deduction and simple induction. Witty, irreverent, and principled, he was of pessimistic temperament, finding no consolation in religion or hopes for political progress. He found some comfort in classical music, old books, and nature, enjoying planting trees at his rural property at Mulgoa. He also liked cricket, which he had played at grade level, and rugby league. A heavy smoker, he contracted oesophageal cancer. After a period of depression following severe treatment for the disease, he committed suicide on 1 or 2 June 1994 at Mulgoa, and was cremated. His wife and their son and daughter survived him.

Several of his books were published posthumously. The first was a collection of his polemical essays, *Cricket versus Republicanism and Other Essays* (1995), which included his opinions that the intellectual capacity of women is on average lower than men and that races differ in traits. There followed *Darwinian Fairytales* (1995), an attack on the sociobiological strand of evolutionary theory. His views proved popular in some American conservative circles, leading to the publication of further books of his essays: *Against the Idols of the Age* (1999), *On Enlightenment* (2003), and *What's Wrong with Benevolence* (2011). Their general theme is that well-meaning schemes designed to improve society by planning are doomed to fall victim to adverse unintended consequences.

Armstrong, David. 'David Stove 1927–1994.' *Quadrant* 38, nos 7–8 (July–August 1994): 36–37; Franklin, James. *Corrupting the Youth: A History of Philosophy in Australia*. Sydney: Macleay Press, 2003, Franklin, James. 'Polemicist Divided Friend and Foe.' *Australian*, 21 June 1994, 13; Kimball, Roger. 'Who Was David Stove?' *New Criterion* 15, no. 7 (March 1997): 21–28; Stove, David. 'A Farewell to Arts.' *Quadrant* 30, no. 5 (May 1986): 8–11; Stove, David. *Popper and After: Four Modern Irrationalists* (Oxford and New York: Pergamon Press, 1982); Stove, David. 'A Tribute to David Armstrong.' *Quadrant* 58, no. 3 (March 2014): 42–43; University of Sydney Archives. P212, David Stove Papers.

JAMES FRANKLIN

STREETER, JOAN (1918–1993), naval officer, was born on 25 April 1918 in Melbourne, daughter of Francis Charles Gordon Ritchie, draper manager, and his wife Elsie Ada, née Muir. Educated at Elwood Central State School and Hassett's Business College, Prahran, Joan worked as a clerk. On 3 December 1938 she married Alan Willis Streeter at Holy Trinity Church, Oakleigh, in a Church of England ceremony. He was an accountant who in World War II became a squadron leader in the Royal Australian Air Force. The marriage was to be dissolved in 1948.

With her husband serving in Darwin, on 25 January 1943 Streeter joined the Women's Royal Australian Naval Service (WRANS), in which women filled positions in shore establishments. After training and brief employment as a writer (naval clerk) at HMAS *Penguin*, Sydney, Streeter was commissioned on 26 May and posted to HMAS *Cerberus*, Westernport, Victoria, for officer training. She then performed administrative duties at HMAS *Penguin* (from September); HMAS *Kuranda*, Cairns, Queensland (from May 1944); and in Sydney at HMAS *Kuttabul* (January to September 1945 and April to November 1946), and HMAS *Rushcutter* (September 1945 to April 1946). In July 1945 she was promoted to second officer. She had volunteered for overseas service, but WRANS were restricted to service in Australia. With the end of the war the WRANS were disbanded. Demobilised on 8 November 1946, Streeter moved to London where she was employed as company secretary with Cragoe Ltd, before working in Canada.

Manpower shortages in the Royal Australian Navy and the outbreak of the Korean War resulted in the WRANS being reconstituted in 1951. In 1954 Streeter was working as a company secretary and office manager with Kennedy Insurance Agency, Toronto, when she was offered a short-service commission in the WRANS, beginning on 11 June; extensions of service would follow. Her first two postings were as the unit officer, WRANS, at HMAS *Harman*, Australian Capital Territory (1954–55), then—in the rank of first officer—at HMAS *Cerberus* (1955–58). On 13 January 1958 she was appointed as director of the WRANS at Navy Office, Melbourne. Initially an acting chief officer, she held the substantive rank from December. Navy Office moved

to Canberra in the following year. She was appointed OBE in 1964. In April 1968 Streeter was granted a permanent commission and on 11 July promoted to superintendent; this rank was equivalent to captain and was so retitled in 1972.

As head of the WRANS, Streeter worked assiduously to expand the numbers of naval servicewomen and to widen the employment categories open to them. A persistent and determined advocate for the welfare of her charges, she was influential in developing government policy to encourage women to enter naval careers. She strove to improve conditions of service, including providing better training and standards of accommodation, and permitting servicewomen to contribute to the military superannuation scheme. Demanding high professional standards, she was a capable leader and administrator who guided the WRANS wisely and diligently. When she assumed command, the WRANS had been a small temporary force; on her retirement in April 1973, it had become a permanent component of the navy, some 750 strong.

Always elegant, she was slim and 5 feet 6 inches (168 cm) tall. Her manner was dignified but approachable. For much of her life, she was a heavy smoker. In retirement she lived quietly, socialising with her friends and enjoying music and reading. She died on 14 April 1993 at her home in Canberra and was cremated.

Bennet, Mary, compiler. Recollections of Captain Joan Streeter by Retired Officers, 2016. Manuscript held on *ADB* file; *Canberra Times*. 'Director of WRANs Reaches Top Rank.' 25 July 1968, 3; 'Women Who Win Professional Equality.' 16 January 1967, 2; National Archives of Australia. A3978. A6769; Spurling, Kathryn. 'Willing Volunteers, Resisting Society, Reluctant Navy.' In *The Royal Australian Navy in World War II*, edited by David Stevens. St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1996.

Kathryn Spurling

STRIDE, DOUGLAS WILLIAM (DOUG) (1911–1995), banker and philanthropist, was born on 25 November 1911 at Ballarat, Victoria, third of five children of Godfrey Nicholas Stride, civil servant, and his wife Ruby Langridge, née McKenzie, both Victorian born. Ruby's parents ran McKenzie's Hotel, a popular holiday resort at Woodend,

and her brother William served (1927–47) in the Victorian Legislative Assembly. The family moved to Caulfield, Melbourne, and Doug attended (1925–27) University High School before joining the Commercial Bank of Australia as a junior clerk in 1928. He became a share clerk and by 1934 was attached to the general manager's office at the bank's Melbourne headquarters. A keen sportsman, who had played lacrosse at school, he met Eunice Dorothy Thorn, a clerk, playing tennis. They married with Anglican rites on 25 February 1939 at St Mary's Church, Caulfield.

Rising steadily through the bank hierarchy, Stride was secretary to the general manager (1946–51) and then chief accountant (1951–57). His international focus was sharpened as manager (1957–64) of the London office, where he became 'well known and respected throughout the financial community' (Perry 1995, 19), fostering Australasian business opportunities in Britain and the European Economic Community. Returning home, he served as manager (1964–65) of the Melbourne office, assistant general manager (1965–69), chief manager (1969–71) of the corporate and international division, and deputy general manager (1970–71), before his appointment as managing director in 1971.

With striking blue eyes and a quiet, direct, and informal manner, Stride 'was always calm in a crisis' (Perry 1995, 19). He was jovial with a cheeky sense of humour when circumstances allowed. His time as managing director coincided with large-scale mining and energy project investment opportunities and rising consumer expectations, but ongoing tight financial controls in Australia. His resulting priorities—aimed at providing returns for shareholders and customers, and good employment conditions for staff—included internationalisation, diversification, and modernisation. In his seven years at the helm, annual operating profits rose more than fivefold as the bank grew and transformed from 'a fairly stuffy style to a modern, progressive operation' (*National Times* 1972, 36). Active in most time zones, the bank adapted to changing global economic conditions, and utilised improved long-distance communication and computerisation to support accelerated development in Australia and the western Pacific through 'an integrated range of financial services' (Wood 1990, 339).

The bank's updated facilities extended to futuristic skyscrapers for capital city offices, but a 1973 plan to demolish the old domed banking chamber at the Collins Street headquarters was in conflict with an emerging public sentiment to preserve notable architectural history remaining in the city centre. To Stride's intense disappointment, the dome became one of the first buildings listed on Victoria's new Historic Buildings Register in 1974.

Retiring as managing director in 1978, Stride was appointed AO. He continued until 1982 as a non-executive director, during which time the bank merged with the larger Bank of New South Wales to form Westpac Banking Corporation. As chairman (1979–81) of the newly created Australian Dried Fruits Corporation, he helped to promote the export of dried vine fruit. He was a member of the Melbourne, Australian, and Athenaeum clubs and played bowls at the Auburn Heights Recreation Club (later MCC Kew Sports Club), where the 'Doug Stride Green' (Chapman 1999, 53) bears a plaque to his memory.

Stride was a generous benefactor to many organisations both through the bank and in a personal capacity. He received the National Gallery of Victoria's medal (1977) for distinguished service to art, was appointed a life governor (1987) of the Austin Hospital at Heidelberg, and supported St Mark's Anglican Church, Camberwell, where he worshipped. Widowed in 1972, he married Eleonoh Eileen Mars, née Harris, at St Mark's on 3 July 1975. Her father and first husband had been successful mining engineers and she and Stride established the Mars-Stride Trust in 1985 to support children in need. Survived by his second wife, and the two sons and daughter of his first marriage, he died on 26 July 1995 at Kew, Melbourne, and was cremated. In 2002 Stride Lane in Gungahlin, Canberra, was named in his honour.

Bankers' Magazine of Australasia 84 (April 1971): 301; Chapman, John, and Gloria Chapman. *The History of the Auburn Heights Recreation Club, 1904 to 1998.* Melbourne: Surrey Printing, 1999; *National Times* (Sydney). 'Douglas William Stride.' 3–8 July 1972, 36; Perry, Jack. 'Stride Gave All to Banking, Business and Bowls Club.' *Age* (Melbourne), 18 September 1995, 19; Wood, Rodney. *The Commercial Bank of Australia Limited: History of an Australian Institution 1866–1981.* North Melbourne: Hargreen Publishing Company, 1990.

Beverley F. Ronalds

STRONACH, NELLIE ELIZABETH (1892–1991), community worker, was born on 28 March 1892 at Balmain, Sydney, only child of Scottish-born John Stronach, marine engineer, and his New South Wales–born wife Helen, née McDonald, a former teacher who had taken her stepfather's surname of Tulloch. Young Nellie attended a private school until she was twelve then continued her education under a governess, finishing at age fifteen. Because of her father's work, the family spent periods in Scotland during her childhood.

By 1908 the Stronachs had settled at Ballina, New South Wales. Nellie ran an infants' school and sang at concerts, functions, and musical festivals in the district. She volunteered with the Australian Red Cross Society and Girls' Patriotic League during World War I, in which she lost her fiancé. The family returned to Balmain, probably in 1920. Stronach became a partner in a tea and sandwich shop, while caring for her ageing parents both of whom died in the 1930s. Joining the Young Women's Christian Association (YWCA) in 1930, she ran the organisation's cafeteria in the city from about 1935.

On 6 March 1942 Stronach enlisted in the Australian Women's Army Service, putting her age back to forty-three to be eligible. She served as a cook with the 2nd Ambulance Car Company in Sydney and at Tamworth. Promoted to sergeant in June, she applied for a commission but was rejected because of her age, the truth having been discovered. In May 1943 she was promoted to warrant officer, class two, and in July was posted to the Australian Defence Canteens Service Club (later retitled No. 9 Australian Army Canteens Service Club) at Railway Square, Sydney. She was transferred in September 1944 to No. 1 AACS Women's Club, Melbourne. At both establishments, she maintained discipline with 'tact & good humour' (Weir 1992, 6).

Discharged on 27 April 1945 to become a YWCA philanthropic representative with the army women's services, Stronach was attached to barracks in New South Wales at Bathurst and Albury. The next year she became matron of a cannery workers' dormitory at Leeton. She left for Japan in 1947 as a YWCA welfare officer with the British Commonwealth Occupation Force. Attached to the 130th Australian General Hospital, Kure, the ever-popular 'Stronnie' supported nursing and medical staff and, when the Korean War started in 1950, took over the patients' mess in the renamed British Commonwealth General Hospital. In 1952 she was appointed MBE for 'service to the troops far beyond the normal call of duty' (AWM AWM88). She taught Western-style cooking, social customs, and home-craft to Japanese brides and fiancées of Australian servicemen.

Returning to Sydney in November 1953, Stronach served as matron of Glen Mervyn Legacy House hostel for students at Randwick, Sydney, and then of the Church of England's Gilbulla conference centre at Menangle. In 1961 she was appointed director of Tremayne, Kirribilli, a YWCA hostel for young women from outside Sydney studying and working in the city. Short, slightly built, and bespectacled, she superintended 'with an iron fist coated with kid leather', yet became 'like a mother' (Gain 2014) to her charges and was 'much loved' (Dunn 1991, 135). Off duty, she resided with her close friends Keith and Beryl Gain at Mosman, being 'Aunt Stron' to their children. After retiring in 1976, she lived with the Gains until moving to Parramatta in 1980. Energetic and sociable, she cherished her friendships and her faith, and continued her voluntary community work. She never married. On 20 November 1991 she died at her Parramatta home and, following a Uniting Church service, was cremated.

Australian War Memorial. AWM88, AMF K/56, MT885/1, S/8/27; Dunn, Margaret. *The Dauntless Bunch: The Story of the YMCA in Australia*. Clifton Hill, Vic.: Young Women's Christian Association, 1991; Gain, Louella. Personal communication; National Archives of Australia. B884, N390423; *Parramatta Advertiser*. 'Nellie Remembered as "Full of Joy".' 27 November 1991, 29; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'She Teaches Japanese Our Cooking.' 30 September 1952, 5; 'Y.W.C.A. Pioneer in Japan Returns Home.' 13 November 1953, 23; Weir, Joan. 'Nellie Elizabeth Stronach MBE (Post War) NF390423 – WOII.' *Khaki* 16, no. 1 (March, April, May 1992): 6–7.

JOHN MOREMON

SUMMERS, DAVID ROBIN (DAVE) (Don Ric Dave) (1932–1995), trade union official, was born on 7 February 1932 at Nottingham, England, and registered as David Robbin [sic], son of Edith Eveline Summers, a general domestic servant. In November 1948 Edith, then a process worker on clocks, and Dave, a dry cleaner, sailed for Australia

as third-class, assisted passengers aboard the *Mooltan*. He was 5 feet 8 inches (173 cm) tall and had brown hair and grey eyes. Arriving in Brisbane on 5 February 1949, mother and son both stated they intended to work in Australia and stay 'for good' (NAA BP26/1). He obtained employment as a clerk.

On 12 June 1954 at the Baptist Church, Bulimba, Summers married Violet (Vi) Ada Clark, a packer. He claimed they met while both were moonlighting at Brisbane's Theatre Royal: he backstage and she as a featured soprano in George Wallace [q.v.16] junior's variety company. They would have six children and work closely together until his death. Both were staunch supporters of the Australian Labor Party; he became a member in 1955 and she in 1980. When Summers applied for registration as an Australian citizen in 1968 (approved the next year), he was working as a storeman. He joined the Federated Storemen and Packers' Union of Australia and was a shop steward while employed by the clothes manufacturer Edward Fletcher & Co. Pty Ltd. His long crusade against what he termed 'Australian workers' jobs being exported to cheap labour Asian Countries' (UQFL118) probably began at this time.

Summers came to prominence about 1973 when he, Vi, and others initiated the annual Queensland Variety Wallaces awards, named in honour of both George Wallace senior [q.v.12] and junior. On 10 May 1976 he was elected, simultaneously, as secretary of the Queensland division of the Actors' and Announcers' Equity Association of Australia (Actors Equity of Australia from 1982), and of the Actors, Entertainers, and Announcers Equity Association, Queensland, Union of Employees (the two bodies operated as one). He made particular efforts to sign up entertainers at popular commercial attractions, including the new theme parks, such as Sea World, on Queensland's Gold Coast. Under his leadership, the union engaged in disputes with a wide range of organisations, from the Australian Broadcasting Commission to commercial radio and television stations.

Fiercely protectionist, Summers complained about the 'flooding of Australian television screens with overseas shows' (UQFL118), argued against a proposed national satellite system that he feared would adversely affect employment at regional radio and television stations, and fought to prevent overseas actors appearing in Australian films. He also opposed the appearance at the 1980 Brisbane Warana Festival of '30 visiting cultural performers' (UQFL118) from Indonesia, Japan, and Papua New Guinea, unless they joined Equity; the festival's management resisted, on the grounds that they would not appear in commercial, political, fundraising, or even charitable events.

Summers devised a system for paying union dues which suited the unpredictability of work in the entertainment industries but also enabled him to inflate total Equity membership. Any member could go on suspension simply by informing his office but nobody could resign without first paying their entire back dues. The apparent size of the union added weight to his position on the Trades and Labour Council of Queensland. Because artists, journalists, musicians, and stage workers belonged to four separate unions, demarcation disputes were endless. Efforts by the TLC to bring the unions together made little headway during his tenure, in part as a result of his opposition.

Compering in suburban hotels and clubs appears to have been the limit of Summers's own stage career. He was best suited to supporting those at the variety end of the entertainment business and was dogged in pursuing wage justice for them. The actor and former Equity committee member Leo Wockner recalled Summers's going to Geraldo Bellino's illegal casino in Fortitude Valley and being evicted by the 'bouncers' when he sought entry to complain that some of the female employees had not been paid. Summers refused to give up and eventually secured a meeting with Bellino, who wrote out a cheque. He engaged less with the theatre, opera, and ballet companies, but served as treasurer (1975–90) of the Actors' Benevolent Fund.

From early in Summers's secretaryship, there was disquiet among Equity's committee members over dubious bookkeeping, chaotic administration, and conflicts of interest. Vi worked in the office and was paid an honorarium but together they also ran a private theatrical agency; in their view, there was mutual benefit through combining these roles: those for whom they found work had to join Equity.

In November 1990 an organised campaign resulted in a landslide electoral defeat for Summers, who failed even to retain a position on the divisional committee. He fought bitterly but unsuccessfully in industrial tribunals to have the election declared applicable to the federal union only, leaving him as secretary of the State union. The new joint executive found Equity heavily in debt and its records out of date and inaccurate.

By 1988 Summers was styling his given names as Don Ric or Don Ric Dave. Soon after he lost his position, Vi turned sixty and began receiving the age pension; he obtained unemployment benefits. A consequent dispute with the Department of Social Security disclosed that they owned their own house and had moderate investments so, in a turbulent industry, their working lives, if opportunistic and sometimes perhaps unscrupulous, were successful. Don Summers died on 18 March 1995 at Meadowbrook and, following a Catholic service, was buried in Beenleigh lawn cemetery. His wife and their five sons and one daughter survived him. A plaque in Brisbane's Twelfth Night Theatre commemorates his career.

Affiliated Unions Correspondence, Actors Equity 1978–1983. Trades and Labour Council of Queensland records, 1894–, UQFL118, box 78. Fryer Library, University of Queensland; Anonymous. Interview by the author, 12 December 2014; Condon, Matthew. *Jacks and Jokers*. Brisbane: University of Queensland Press, 2014; National Archives of Australia. BP26/1, SUMMERS D R; *New Lines. Actors Equity of Australia, Queensland Division, Quarterly Newsletter* (Spring Hill, Qld). 'Election Results—Queensland Division.' 1, no. 1 (January 1991): 5; 'Ballots for Divisional Committee Members—AEA Rule 61.' 1, no. 1 (January 1991): 6; 'Roving Deputies.' 1, no. 1 (January 1991): 8; 'Actors Equity: Benevolent Fund.' 1, no. 4 (October 1991): 8; '1991: A Retrospective.' 2, no. 1 (January 1992): 2; 'Getting on with the Job.' 2, no. 1 (January 1992): 3; Re Don Ric Summers and Department of Social Security [1993] Administrative Appeals Tribunal of Australia 46 (10 February 1993). Copy held on *ADB* file; Partridge, Des. 'Actors to Farewell Unionist and Mate.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 21 March 1995, 22; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Wockner, Leo. Interview by the author, 9 December 2014; Wockner, Leo. Letter to the author, 16 April 2015.

RICHARD FOTHERINGHAM

SUNDERLAND, Sir SYDNEY (SYD) (1910–1993), professor of experimental neurology, was born on 31 December 1910 in Brisbane, only surviving child of Harry Sunderland [q.v.16], journalist, and his wife Annie, née Smith, both Queensland-born. Syd was educated at Kelvin Grove Boys' State School and briefly at Scotch College, Melbourne, while his father worked for the *Sun-News Pictorial*. After the family's return to Queensland, he attended Brisbane State High School. A talented student and athlete, he was awarded an open scholarship (1929) to study science at the University of Queensland. He was dux of first year, won the Alexander and Elizabeth Raff memorial scholarship, and proceeded to medicine at the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1935; DSc, 1945; MD, 1946). Having already passed the primary fellowship examination of the Royal College of Surgeons, England, he won the Jamieson [q.v.Supp] prize in clinical medicine as well as the Keith Levi memorial and Fulton scholarships in his final year.

After graduation Sunderland accepted a senior lectureship in anatomy at the university. He also worked at the Alfred Hospital as an assistant neurologist in Leonard Cox's [q.v.13] clinic and as an assistant to the surgeon Hugh Trumble [q.v.16]. When the professor of anatomy Frederic Wood Jones [q.v.9] returned to Manchester in 1937, he arranged a position for Sunderland as a demonstrator in (Sir) Wilfrid Le Gros Clark's department of human anatomy, Oxford. The two had an unsatisfactory relationship; some colleagues surmise that Sunderland was distracted by Nina Gwendoline Johnston, a law student he had met in Melbourne. The couple would marry at St Philip and St James Church, Oxford, on 1 February 1939.

While overseas Sunderland developed new skills and connections including with (Sir) Hugh Cairns [q.v.7], a fellow Australian and leading neurosurgeon, and Pío del Río Hortega, a Spanish histologist who had helped to revolutionise techniques for staining cells. In July 1938 Sunderland was offered the chair of anatomy at the University of Melbourne. After protracted negotiations the university agreed that he could take up his position early in 1940. During the interim he toured Europe and North America, meeting prominent figures in his discipline and acquainting himself with the latest experimental techniques.

In mid-1939 he spent three months at Wilder Penfield's Montreal neurological institute, before visiting neuroanatomical and clinical groups at Toronto, Harvard, Yale, and Johns Hopkins universities, among others. Many of those he met became close professional colleagues and helped to stimulate his interest in peripheral nerve injuries.

Sunderland returned to Melbourne at the end of 1939, after the outbreak of World War II, to find a university suffering from the constraints of funding and manpower. He took over the bulk of administration and teaching in the anatomy department, aided by a skeleton staff of mainly volunteer surgeons. He also became a visiting specialist at the 115th Australian Military Hospital, Heidelberg, where soldiers suffering from peripheral nerve injuries were sent. Presented with a wealth of clinical material, he studied the treatment and recovery of these men. His widely admired monograph *Nerves and Nerve Injuries* (1968) drew heavily on this research.

Consolidating his position in the faculty of medicine, Sunderland was elected dean in 1953. Under his leadership the medical school grew to be one of the premier academic institutions in the country. Following Sir Keith Murray's [q.v.] report (1957) and the subsequent Menzies [q.v.15] government initiatives to strengthen and expand Australian universities, Sunderland skilfully used his political contacts to get the best for his school, much to the annoyance of many outside his discipline. A brilliant strategist, he headed off the prospect for a new medical school at La Trobe University in favour of doubling the capacity at Melbourne. The result was a significant increase in funding, buildings, and staff. In 1961 he was appointed professor of experimental neurology.

A man of 'quiet dignity, with stern yet twinkling eyes' (Ryan 1995, 251), Sunderland worked long hours and kept a sofa-bed at the university for the nights when it was too late to catch the tram home. Despite his administrative commitments, he was a successful laboratory researcher and published regularly. He also maintained an interest in the work of observational biologists and particularly in morphological studies of Indigenous Australians. A frequent traveller, he held visiting professorships at Johns Hopkins University (1953–54) and the University of California (1977).

He was a member of numerous State and Federal government committees, including the Australian Universities Commission (1962–75); a governor (1964–93) of the Ian Potter [q.v.] Foundation; and a foundation fellow (1954) of the Australian Academy of Science. He was also instrumental in helping to establish several medical schools in South-East Asia. During the 1970s he was awarded honorary doctorates by the universities of Tasmania, Queensland, and Melbourne, and by Monash University. Having been appointed CBE (1960), he was knighted in 1971. That year he relinquished his deanship. He retired in 1975, but continued working in the anatomy department and would publish *Nerve Injuries and Their Repair* in 1991.

While Sir Sydney and Lady Sunderland's well-catered tennis parties at their Toorak home were legendary, the couple also loved to retreat to their property at Lorne. In 1983 he was lucky to escape unscathed after staying to successfully defend their coastal home during the Ash Wednesday bushfires. Survived by his wife and their son, he died on 27 August 1993 at Richmond and was cremated. An international group for the study of peripheral nerves had been renamed the Sunderland Society in his honour in 1981.

Darian-Smith, Ian. 'Sydney Sunderland: 1910–1993.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 11, no. 1 (June 1996): 51–65; Jones, Ross L. *Humanity's Mirror: 150 Years of Anatomy in Melbourne.* Melbourne: Haddington Press, 2007; Ryan, Graeme B. 'Obituary.' *Journal of Anatomy* 187, no. 1 (1995): 249–51; Sunderland, Ian. Personal communication; Sunderland, Sydney. 'The Melbourne Medical School and Some of Its "Characters" 1931–1975.' *Chiron: Journal of the University of Melbourne Medical Society* 2, no. 2 (1992): 46; University of Melbourne Archives. 1996.0035, Sunderland, Sir Sydney (1906–1993).

Ross L. Jones

SUSANS, RONALD THOMAS (RON) (1917–1992), air force officer, was born on 25 February 1917 at Manly, New South Wales, third child of Clarence Joseph Susans, a Melbourne-born stonemason, and his Irish-born wife Florence Bridget, née O'Donnell, who died in 1927. Ron found employment as a junior salesman of business machines and systems for Stott & Underwood Ltd before becoming a sales representative for Beau Monde Hosiery in 1937. Standing

6 feet 1 inch (185 cm) tall, he was a keen sportsman, participating in football, cricket, tennis, golf, rowing, and surfing.

Having served in the Citizen Military Forces from 1938, Susans applied to join the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) when World War II broke out in September 1939. He enlisted on 5 February 1940 and commenced flying training at Point Cook, Victoria. Commissioned in June, he undertook an instructor's course and by December was training new pilots at Point Cook, and at bases in Western Australia and New South Wales. In April 1942 he was promoted to temporary flight lieutenant. On 1 August that year he married Phillipa Ruth Harvey, a sales assistant, at the Methodist Church, Balgowlah, New South Wales.

After specialised training in fighter aircraft, Susans embarked in Melbourne on 4 November for the Middle East. Joining No. 3 Squadron, he flew P-40 Kittyhawks over North Africa, Malta, Sicily, and mainland Italy—from April 1943 as a flight commander in the unit—often leading the squadron in bombing and low-level attacks on communications and shipping. He was officially credited with shooting down two enemy aircraft and damaging others, for which he was mentioned in despatches and awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross (1944).

Relieved from operational flying on medical grounds, Susans was invalided to Australia in December 1943. On 13 July 1944 he returned to operations in the South-West Pacific Area as a flight commander in No. 79 Squadron, a Spitfire fighter unit based on Los Negros Island, in the Admiralty group, and later in Borneo. He was appointed commanding officer on 1 January 1945, with temporary rank of squadron leader. In March the squadron moved to Morotai, Netherlands East Indies (Indonesia), where he was posted on 4 May to No. 80 (Fighter) Wing, first as wing leader and from 28 June as temporary commander. A month later he was appointed staff officer at headquarters of No. 11 Group on Morotai.

Returning to Australia in August 1945, Susans was placed in command of the RAAF base at Parafield, South Australia. In the following year he undertook training on the P-51 Mustang fighter, before joining the air component of the British Commonwealth Occupation Force in Japan. After commanding

the RAAF's Mustang-equipped No. 77 Squadron from April 1947, he was posted to staff duties at British Commonwealth Air Headquarters, Iwakuni, in September 1948. On 14 February 1949 he took command of No. 25 (City of Perth) Squadron, a Citizen Air Force fighter unit based at RAAF Station, Pearce, Western Australia.

In June Susans began the RAAF Staff College course at Point Cook, and in February 1950 he moved to a post at RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne. During 1951 he attended a day-fighter leaders' course at West Rayhnam, Britain, which left him impressed by the potential of the Gloster Meteor, the jet fighter with which the RAAF's No. 77 Squadron had been recently re-equipped in Korea. By December he was appointed to command the squadron with acting rank of wing commander. The unit's pilots were deeply demoralised, having been relegated to air defence of the capital, Seoul, after their Meteors were found to be lacking in aerial combat against the MiG-15 jet fighters used by Russian and Chinese opponents. Arranging for the squadron to be given an additional role of ground attack, Susans led the first Meteor rocket mission on 8 January 1952. A month later, he flew a risky mission to test fire a new rocket containing napalm. By the end of February, No. 77 Squadron was flying over 1,000 sorties a month and its relevance to the United Nations mission in Korea had been restored. Susans relinquished command in May, logging 110 operational sorties—nearly all were rocket and strafing attacks over North Korea. On leaving the unit he received an immediate award of the Distinguished Service Order, and was later awarded the United States Distinguished Flying Cross and Air Medal.

Returning to Australia in June, Susans was sent to London to lecture at the annual Royal Air Force fighter convention on the Meteor's performance in combat; he was promoted substantively to wing commander on 1 July. Periods of staff duties at RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne, followed. By early 1953 his primary duty was as RAAF representative on the Joint Planning Staff, in which capacity he frequently travelled overseas to attend defence conferences and discussions. In January 1955 he took up duty as staff officer to the head of the Australian Joint Services Staff, Washington, DC, serving (January–June 1957) as assistant air attaché.

Posted to RAAF Base Edinburgh, South Australia, Susans was senior air staff officer at the headquarters. Several times he was placed in temporary command of the base, and on 19 April 1960 he was appointed acting group captain (substantive 1 January 1962). With barely ten days' notice, he arrived in Paris on 31 December 1960 at the head of an eight-man team sent to establish a project office for managing the acquisition of the Dassault Mirage IIIO jet fighter. Susans was appointed air attaché (1961–63).

In February 1964, he was posted as officer commanding the RAAF base at Williamtown, New South Wales, and also commandant of the Air Support Unit. Promoted to air commodore on 5 May 1966, in July he took up duty as director-general of operational requirements in the Department of Air. His new post provided him with a significant voice in determining the shape and capability of the future RAAF, and entailed frequent travel. During May 1967 he visited Thailand for the Southeast Asia Treaty Organization's exercise, Aurora (for which he was appointed deputy air commander), with a follow-on visit to Singapore. In October he embarked on a world tour for talks with aircraft designers in France, Italy, and the United States of America from which Australia was acquiring the controversial F-111 fighter bomber.

Having taken command of the RAAF base at Butterworth, Malaysia, in May 1969, Susans became chief of staff at the headquarters of Far East Air Force in August 1970. On 1 November, as director of the planning team for new joint air defence arrangements covering Malaysia and Singapore, he was promoted to acting rank of air vice-marshal (substantive, 28 October 1971). The headquarters of the Integrated Air Defence System became operational on 11 February 1971, with Susans as its inaugural commander. He was appointed CBE on 1 January the following year.

At the end of 1974 Susans returned to Australia and retired on 26 February 1975. He had logged over 5,000 flying hours, on eighty different types of military aircraft. Although RAAF contemporaries sometimes derided him as a 'glory seeker', and a 'showman and salesman' overly concerned with his personal image, his commanders consistently rated him during his career as a good leader, an outstanding performer, above average and

very efficient (NAA A12372). He and his wife formed a remarkably tight team, she providing the charm and he the humour. For recreation, he fished, skied, and played golf. He died on 2 December 1992 at home at Taree, New South Wales, and was cremated. His wife survived him, as did their two sons, the younger of whom, Martin, had followed him into the RAAF.

National Archives of Australia. A12372, R/4391/H, SUSANS, RONALD THOMAS; A12372, R/4391/P, SUSANS, RONALD THOMAS; O'Neill, Robert. *Australia in the Korean War 1950–53.* Vol. 2, *Combat Operations.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1985; Stephens, Alan. *Going Solo: The Royal Australian Air Force 1946–1971.* Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1995; Susans, Ronald Thomas. 'Down, But Not Out.' In *With the Australians in Korea,* edited by Norman Bartlett, 251–54. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1954; Susans, Ronald Thomas. 'The French Connection.' In *The RAAF Mirage Story,* compiled by M. R. Susans, 1–18. Point Cook, Vic.: RAAF Museum, 1990.

CHRIS CLARK

SVÉD, GEORGE (1910–1994), engineer and academic, was born on 30 May 1910 in Budapest, eldest of three children of Jewish parents Imre Schossberger, stockbroker, and his wife Elsa, née Grünhut. György (the birth-name he used until the 1930s) was educated at Bolyai high school, matriculating in 1928. In that year he won the Eötvös national mathematics competition and proceeded to the Royal Joseph University (Technical University of Budapest, from 1949). Following a four-year course, he was awarded a diploma in mechanical engineering with the highest honours.

After the collapse of the Hungarian Soviet Republic in 1919, notions that all Jews were communists had become common in Hungary. In turn, anti-Semitism was progressively embedded in policy and law, restricting access to higher education and limiting participation in the economy and liberal professions. By 1932 György had changed his surname from Schossberger to the Hungarian-sounding Svéd. With few job opportunities after compulsory military service, he became works engineer in a flax-spinning mill. In July 1935 he married Márta Wachsberger, a mathematician and teacher, who was also of Jewish descent. Immediately following the incorporation of Austria into

the German Reich by the Anschluss of March 1938, the couple made plans to leave Hungary as they anticipated further erosion of Jewish rights and the outbreak of war.

In early 1939 the Svéds fled to Australia, chosen because it was an English-speaking country, and 'a true democracy, the people easy going, and friendly' (Sved 2006, 221). Lack of recognition of continental European degrees made it difficult for George to find appropriate work at first. By year's end he was employed at the Woodville plant of General Motors-Holden's Ltd in Adelaide, mainly on equipment design. His knowledge became valued as the company's focus turned from producing car bodies to manufacturing marine craft, guns, and torpedoes for the armed forces in World War II. Seeking an academic post, he was advised that his Hungarian degree could be recognised if he passed the University of Adelaide's final year examinations in mechanical and electrical engineering. He did so in 1941 without the benefit of attending lectures and was eventually accorded the status of bachelor of engineering *ad eundem gradum* (1968).

Much of the instruction for the university's degrees in engineering was entrusted to the South Australian School of Mines and Industry. There Svéd's examination performance attracted the attention of Walter Schneider, a lecturer in mechanical engineering. In 1943 Schneider invited Svéd to undertake a six-month secondment working with him on a project for the Army Inventions Directorate. Svéd was naturalised in 1945 and the next year he secured a lectureship at the school of mines. In 1950 he transferred to an appointment as senior lecturer at the university. Promoted to reader in civil engineering in 1958, he later served as head of department (1967–68, 1972–74) and dean of the faculty (1969–70). Meanwhile Márta gained employment, teaching mathematics and physics at the inner-suburban Wilderness School from 1942 until 1958. She then became a tutor in mathematics at the University of Adelaide (BSc, 1956; MSc, 1965; PhD, 1985).

George's research output was widely acclaimed. He promoted the use of computers in solving engineering problems and did much laboratory work, carrying out investigations for industry or government instrumentalities, especially on the behaviour of materials under stress. His abilities in mathematical analysis became legendary, and he was invited to speak at many national and international conferences. Twelve of his published papers identified him as sole author. He persuaded research students or colleagues in Australia or abroad to join him in producing many more. Following the collapse of Melbourne's West Gate Bridge in 1970, he assisted in its reconstruction, through model testing, and in preparing plans for successfully completing the bridge.

In 1975, the year of his retirement, Svéd was chosen by the Institution of Engineers, Australia, to chair its national committee on metal structures. From 1976 until his death, he remained an honorary visiting research fellow at the University of Adelaide and in 1979 was admitted to the honorary degree of doctor of the university. In 1983 the Technical University of Budapest awarded him its gold diploma. On the occasion of his eightieth birthday the University of Adelaide further honoured him by compiling a volume of thirty-two invited papers and holding a symposium. He was appointed AM in 1991.

The Svéds made good friends in Australia and enjoyed Adelaide, with its freedoms, beaches, concerts, and plays. Survived by Márta (d. 2005) and their son and daughter, he died on 1 November 1994 at Glen Osmond and was cremated, his ashes interred in Centennial Park cemetery. At the university a prize in civil engineering and a laboratory were named after him.

Barr Smith Library, University of Adelaide. MSS 0056, George Sved (1910–1994) and Marta Sved (1911?–2005), Papers, 1937–1995; Casse, Ray. Personal communication; Fargher, Philip. 'Strength Researcher Was Force to be Reckoned With.' *Australian*, 11 November 1994, 17; National Archives of Australia. A435, 1945/4/1153, A1068, IC47/18/13; Simpson, Angus R., and Michael C. Griffith, eds. *Proceedings of the University of Adelaide Special Symposium on the Occasion of George Sved's 80th Birthday*. Adelaide: Department of Civil Engineering, the University, 1990; Sved, Marta. *Two Lives and a Bonus*. Norwood, SA: Peacock Publications, 2006.

P. A. Howell

SWANE, VALERIE GWENDOLINE (1926–1993), horticulturist, was born on 19 August 1926 at Ermington, New South Wales, eldest of five children of New South Wales–born parents Edgar Norman (Ted)

Swane, nurseryman, and his wife Phyllis Gwendoline, née Rayner. Over forty years previously her English-born grandfather, Edgar Swane (1850–1927), had settled at Ermington; a pillar of the Presbyterian Church, he was mayor and then town clerk. Ted and his brother Harold established Swane Bros' Enterprise Nursery in 1919, with Ted becoming its sole owner in 1926. Initially, the nursery sold citrus; it would later become renowned for its roses. The nursery remained in Ermington until the mid-1960s, when land was purchased at nearby Dural and the old property sold. In the early 1970s a branch was established at Narromine to grow roses. Four of the children—Valerie, Edgar Norman (Ben), Geoffrey, and Elwyn— would join the business, which was to remain in the family until it was sold in 2000.

Swane attended Hornsby Girls' High School, completing the Intermediate certificate in 1943. She wanted to be a history teacher, but her father opposed it, so she went to Miss Hale's Secretarial College in Sydney. After she had worked briefly for Penfolds Wines Pty Ltd, her father encouraged her to join the family business. A romantic interest led her to England and she spent most of 1952 in London, where she worked for an aluminium company. The romance faded and she returned to Australia. Like Elwyn and her brothers, she studied horticulture, undertaking a four-year diploma course at Sydney Technical College.

As a young woman Swane—who was slim and of medium height with brown eyes, brown hair, and always immaculately groomed— appeared in the social pages. A lover of music and an opera goer, she had learnt the piano as a girl and for many years played the organ at St Mark's Anglican Church, Dundas. Serious about her career, she worked in the office with Elwyn, while Ben was Sydney-based and Geoffrey ran Swane's at Narromine. After her father died in 1974 she became the managing director, with responsibility for sales and marketing; she would occupy the post until her death. On 23 April 1966 she had married Hector Edward Roy Rogers, a detective sergeant and divorcé, at the Registrar General's Office, Sydney. At the time of her marriage she bought a large block of land at Pennant Hills on which she built a house and established a beautiful garden. The marriage was dissolved in 1976.

The Swane family was active in the Australian Nurserymen's Association (ANA), with both her father and her brother Ben serving terms as president. In 1975 Valerie was the first woman president of the New South Wales branch. In 1976 she was elected to the board of the ANA. She was the link between the industry and the Hawkesbury Agricultural College, serving as chairman of the horticulture advisory committee, which established its horticulture course, in the late 1970s and early 1980s. She also lectured in landscape architecture at the University of New South Wales some time before 1974, and at Ryde Horticultural College.

From 1980 to 1982 Swane was the first woman national president of the ANA. While in office she travelled to South Africa and the United States of America, meeting with horticultural organisations. She also advocated planting trees to keep houses cool and lobbied for 1981 to be the Year of the Tree. She played a leading role in the Greening Australia movement at State and Federal level, being the first chair of the Greening Australia Committee. In 1983 she was appointed OBE, and in 1985 she was made a life member of the ANA.

A foundation board member of the Friends of the Royal Botanic Gardens (1982–84), Swane was in demand as a judge of gardens and flowers and spoke at or opened numerous garden events. From 1987 to 1992 she was a judge in horticulture at Sydney's Royal Easter Show. She was also a judge for the Northern Suburbs Garden Competition, and conducted garden tours to Japan and Europe. For about twenty years Swane's Nursery held an annual fundraiser in their glasshouse, which was filled with rose blooms, to raise money for charity; many other charitable organisations held fundraising visits to Swane's.

Swane wrote books and articles on gardening. Her two most successful were *The Australian Gardeners' Catalogue* (1979, with revised editions in 1983 and 1990), and *Growing Roses* (1992). Her *Sunday Telegraph* column ran from 1981, and her *Australian Women's Weekly* feature from January 1989. In addition to plant care she often included the history of plants and botanical science news in her very readable columns. Her calm manner and pleasant voice were ideal for radio and she took over the 2BL weekend gardening show from Allan Seale in August 1985, continuing until she became ill. After she was diagnosed with pancreatic cancer in October 1992, her sister Elwyn increasingly assisted with her media work, still with Valerie's byline.

From a young age Swane had been attracted to Catholicism; when she left school she had considered becoming a teaching nun, and she had finally become a Catholic in her early forties. The Sisters of Mercy sought her help in having a rose named for Catherine McAuley, the founder of their order. Though quite ill, she announced the name of the Catherine McAuley rose at the Mater Hospital on 12 November 1992. She died on 21 February 1993 at Pennant Hills. Her requiem Mass was held at St Agatha's Church, and was followed by cremation. Instead of flowers, mourners were asked to make a donation to the Mater Hospital. A perfumed, white, cream-centred rose is named in her honour.

Frail, Rod. 'Good Relations Are the Key.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 26 August 1983, 7; Swane, Elwyn. Personal communication; Swane, Geoffrey. Personal communication; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Nursery Guru Blossomed in a Man's World.' 22 February 1993, 4.

Sue Tracey

SYKES, GEOFFREY PERCY (GEOFF)

(1908–1992), motor-racing promoter, was born on 6 September 1908 at Plumpton, Sussex, England, eldest of three children of Percy Robert Sykes, technical school principal, and his wife Mabel, née Smith. Educated at Brighton, Hove and Sussex Grammar School (1919–23), Geoff was apprenticed to British Thomson-Houston in Rugby, Warwickshire, an engineering company. Certified as an electrical engineer in 1929, he joined H. M. Office of Works. On 23 September 1939 at the parish church of All Saints, Lindfield, East Sussex, he married Margaret Rose White.

Motor racing quickly became a passion for Sykes. He regularly attended pre-war race meetings at Brooklands, he loved riding motorcycles, and he competed in hill-climbs and trials with his open-topped Wolseley Hornet two-seater. He was an active member of the Brighton and Hove Motor Club (BHMC). During World War II he undertook electrical engineering work for the Air Ministry.

After the war, Sykes worked in various management positions before joining the electrical drawing office at the Ministry of Works. He continued to foster his love of cars and motorcycles with the Junior Car Club. When it amalgamated with the Brooklands Automobile Racing Club in 1949 as the British Automobile Racing Club (BARC), Sykes, by then chairman of the BHMC, began working for John Morgan, the club's secretary. Morgan became his mentor. Charming and mild-mannered, as assistant general secretary Sykes provided a counterpoint to the no-nonsense Morgan. Under Sykes's direction, a motor-racing circuit was designed and constructed at Aintree racecourse, opening in 1954; it would be the setting for the British Grand Prix on five occasions. At many of its meetings, including the early Grands Prix, Sykes officiated as clerk of the course.

Invited by the Australian Jockey Club (AJC) in 1959 to discuss the design of an Australian version of Aintree, Sykes travelled to Australia for a fact-finding tour in December 1959, returning permanently in June the following year, when work began on the new circuit at Warwick Farm. Due mainly to his planning and organisational expertise, the facility was finished in only six months. The 2.25-mile (3.6 km) circuit was noteworthy at the time for its large expanses of grass and for its white railing (from the horse-racing track). It was extremely safe.

The first Warwick Farm race meeting was held on 18 December 1960. It was followed soon afterwards, on 29 January, by a major international meeting that featured a 100-mile (160 km) event for Formula 1 (F1) drivers and top locals. In intense summer heat, 65,000 spectators watched Dan Gurney, Graham Hill, Innes Ireland, (Sir) Jack Brabham, and the eventual winner—(Sir) Stirling Moss—give the new circuit, and its organisation, their vote of approval.

Sykes, who habitually wore light chino trousers, suede shoes, white shirt, club tie or cravat, sports jacket, and cloth cap, was artistically talented and attentive to detail. He designed the badge of the circuit's new club, the Australian Automobile Racing Club (AARC), instigated in July 1961, and the circuit's support merchandise; he nominated a local artist, Peter Toohey, for much of the artwork. A small but efficient operation, the AARC was based in Sydney, with Sykes as general secretary, Mary Packard [q.v.] his assistant, and John Stranger his accountant. The AARC staged several major race meetings at Warwick Farm each year, including the February international and club meetings, as well as members' film nights. On 10 February 1963 Warwick Farm hosted the Australian Grand Prix.

With his New Zealand counterpart, Ron Frost, Sykes initiated a Tasman Cup in 1964. He travelled to Europe each year to negotiate the appearances of the major F1 teams and drivers, usually timing his trip to allow him to indulge his love of aircraft at the Farnborough Air Show. The AARC eventually owned light aircraft for members' use, and Sykes flew his own low-wing Thorp T-111 Sky Skooter out of Bankstown. In 1966 he and Margaret divorced. Four weeks later, on 27 October he married Meris Chilcott Broadbent, née Rudder, widow of the aviator H. F. (Jim) Broadbent [q.v.13], with whom he had worked at the BARC; a Presbyterian minister conducted the ceremony at her home at Kirribilli.

Warwick Farm staged the Australian Grand Prix on three further occasions—in 1967, 1970, and 1971. Sykes introduced the popular and affordable Formula Vee cars to Australian motor racing; pioneered the concept of club race meetings and practice days; and, in the 1970s, was one of the key figures behind the choice of production-block Formula 5000 cars as Australia's premier single-seater category. The AARC continued to promote national race meetings at Warwick Farm until 1973, when the AJC decided to terminate its motor-racing activities. That year, due to Sykes's declining health, Packard became secretary. The AARC supported club race meetings at Amaroo Park until November 1986.

A kind and generous man, in his retirement Sykes spent much of his time with bikes and cars: he enjoyed restoring historic motorcycles and riding his vintage Velocette. Following a succession of white, automatic Triumph 2000s, he drove a yellow Alfa Romeo GTV. After battling a heart condition for several years, he died on 12 April 1992 in Royal North Shore Hospital, North Sydney, and was cremated; he was survived by his wife, and the two sons and one daughter of his first marriage. Biennial Tasman Revival meetings began to be held in 2006.

Australian Automobile Racing Club: History and Events of the Club 1962–1986. [Sydney]: Australian Automobile Racing Club, 1986; Hanrahan, Bryan. 'Mr Racing.' *Herald* (Melbourne), 23 December 1967, 8; *Horsepower: The History of Warwick Farm*. [Casula, NSW]: Casula Powerhouse Arts Centre and Liverpool Regional Museum, 2005; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Sykes, Meris. Personal communication.

PETER WINDSOR

SYRON, BRIAN GREGORY (1934–1993), actor and director, was born on 21 November 1934 at Balmain South, Sydney, fifth child of New South Wales–born Daniel Syron, a Biripi (Birpai) man who worked as a general labourer, and his wife Elizabeth, née Murray, from Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England. In later life Brian told the story of how his parents met; his mother had not seen an Aboriginal person before and when she realised that the colour of Daniel's skin was not the result of working in an underground coalmine it was 'too late … she had fallen in love' (Syron and Kearney 1996, 16–17). For some of his childhood, Brian lived with his paternal grandmother at Minimbah, near Forster, learning about his Aboriginal heritage and gaining insight into the deprivations Aboriginal people endured. A good student, he dreamed of becoming a physician; however, without money for school uniforms, let alone university fees, the only option was trade school. Ambition turned to rebellion and his teenage years were spent in and out of reformatories.

During the 1950s and 1960s, Syron did not identify as Aboriginal. He moved to Kings Cross, Sydney, where he worked as a waiter and model. With Jack Thompson, Reg Livermore, and Jon Ewing, he began acting lessons under Hayes Gordon at the Ensemble Theatre in 1960. Modelling took him to Europe and the United States of America, where, in 1961, he joined the renowned Stella Adler Theatre Studio, New York. Training alongside Robert de Niro, Warren Beatty, and Peter Bogdanovich, he became a confidant of the principal and a teacher in his own right, while performing with regional and metropolitan theatre companies.

Syron returned to Australia in 1968 conscious of a wider black political struggle. He directed *Fortune and Men's Eyes* at the Ensemble Theatre in Sydney (1968) for which he won the National Drama Critics' Circle award for best director, and two plays for the Old Tote Theatre Company, *A Day in the Death of Joe Egg* (1969) and *The Merchant of Venice* (1969). Hailed as one of Australia's 'leading producers' (*Canberra Times* 1969, 21), he began teaching master classes in acting in 1969. That year he also taught a group of Aboriginal actors the principles of the Stella Adler method, which stressed the importance of imagination and research. His students included Denis Walker and Gary Foley.

Between directing *This Story of Yours* (1970) at the Parade Theatre and *The Seagull* (1972) at the New Theatre, Syron returned to the United States to work on the feature film *What's Up Doc* directed by Bogdanovich. Back in Australia in 1973, he co-founded the Australian National Playwrights' Conference and worked as a children's acting coach on the award-winning television series *Seven Little Australians* (1973).

Following the formation of the Aboriginal Arts Board within the Australian Council for the Arts (1973), Syron, who had by then publicly acknowledged his Aboriginality, was appointed a theatre consultant. With Bob Maza, Gary Foley, and others, in 1974 he co-founded the Aboriginal Black Theatre Arts and Cultural Centre. With Justine Saunders he also established the National Black Playwrights Conference (1987) and the Aboriginal National Theatre Trust (1987). None of these organisations lasted more than a few years owing to a lack of continuous funding. Between 1987 and 1988, Syron and Saunders co-presented a series of films on the Australian Broadcasting Corporation that showcased Aboriginal issues and ideas. Syron sought to avoid representing Aboriginal people as victims, presenting 'positive images' instead (*Canberra Times* 1987, 24). The ABC appointed him producer of its new Aboriginal unit in 1988.

In the 1980s Syron's major project was a feature film, *Jindalee Lady* (1992). A cross-cultural triangular love story and glamorous Hollywood-style melodrama, it starred Lydia Miller as a successful Aboriginal fashion designer who left her philandering white husband for a young Aboriginal cinematographer. Syron wanted to show Aboriginal people, particularly women, in a variety of professional roles in contemporary society. He also wanted to make a film that employed as many Aboriginal people as possible to provide professional skills training and experience. With the exception of the writer-producer Briann Kearney, most members of the cast and crew were Aboriginal. The Indigenous composer Bart Willoughby wrote the score and Bangarra Dance Theatre featured in a fashion show sequence. The film was shot on a shoestring budget of $60,000. Syron's application to the Australian Film Commission for a post-production grant of $300,000 was rejected, the AFC maintaining that the characters were stereotypical and one-dimensional. He lodged a complaint with the Human Rights and Equal Opportunity Commission; subsequently, the AFC reversed its decision and established policies and guidelines for future Aboriginal film projects. *Jindalee Lady* was successful on the international film circuit, but was not generally released in cinemas.

Syron's last work in the theatre was a cooperative production with the West Australian writer Mudrooroo and an all-Aboriginal cast led by Justine Saunders— *The Aboriginal Protesters Confront the Proclamation of the Australian Republic on 26 January 2001 with a Production of* The Commission *by Heiner Müller*. Due to illness, he was unable to direct the play beyond a staged reading of the script in 1991. When *The Aboriginal Protesters* premiered at the Sydney Festival in 1996, the *Sydney Morning Herald* called it 'a call to arms, for all of us as a people' and 'a call to our theatre, to show it where it might go' (Bennie 1996, 14).

Recognised as a great teacher and actor, Syron was proud of his achievements as a pioneer of Aboriginal theatre. He was a passionate advocate of Indigenous self-determination who angrily fought the bureaucrats of arts funding bodies when he felt they only supported projects that fitted their stereotyped views on Aboriginal Australians. He died in Sydney on 14 October 1993 and was buried in Botany cemetery, Matraville. His struggle to make films for and about Aboriginal people is documented in his co-authored memoir, *Kicking Down the Doors* (1996).

Bennie, Angela. 'Call to Arms on Eve of Republic.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 January 1996, 14; *Canberra Times*. 'First Australians Are Positive People Doing Positive Things.' 18 October 1987, 24; 'Work by Leading Producers.' 2 July 1969, 21; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Theatre Pioneer Had a Career of Many Firsts.' 19 October 1993, 24; Syron, Brian. 'The Problem Is Seduction: Reflections on Black Theatre and Film.' In *The Mudrooroo/Müller Project: A Theatrical Casebook*, edited by Gerhard Fischer, 161–71. Kensington, NSW: New South Wales University Press; Syron, Brian, and Briann Kearney. *Kicking Down the Doors*. Edited by Sue Binney. Sydney, NSW: Donobri International Communications, 1996.

Gerhard Fischer

T

TAYLOR, PAUL FRANCIS (1957–1992), art critic, curator, and editor, was born on 10 September 1957 in Melbourne, youngest of three children of Victorian-born parents Leslie Francis Taylor, valuer, and his wife Patricia Dorothy, née Cantlon. Paul's father died when he was ten. His mother subsequently married Charles Edward Bartels, a teacher at Xavier College, which Paul and his three brothers attended. At school he exhibited a talent for writing and a characteristic sharp tongue. He was already demonstrating, too, a love of flamboyance, as a striking conspicuous figure cycling about local streets in a silver lamé jacket.

At Monash University (BA Hons, 1979) Taylor majored in art history and contributed to the student newspaper *Lot's Wife*. The publication of his 1979 interview with the visiting New York art critic Clement Greenberg in *Art and Australia* (1980) revealed his early confidence and ambition. In 1979 he began tutoring at the Tasmanian School of Art in Hobart. The next year he curated an exhibition of Tasmanian sculpture and three-dimensional art. He returned to Melbourne in 1981 where, assisted by an Australia Council grant, he founded the journal *Art & Text*.

In a career lasting little more than a decade, Taylor's energy, and his responsiveness to the post-structuralism of the French literary theorist Roland Barthes and other French thinkers who questioned the idea that a work of art has a single meaning intended by its creator, helped shape the discourse of Australian art in the 1980s. A key exponent of this cultural shift was *Art & Text*, described as 'one of Australia's most influential and provocative art journals' (*Age* 1992, 14). Based at the Prahran College of Advanced Education, he edited the journal until 1984, when most of the work was handed over to the cultural critic and theorist Paul Foss.

Whether demonstrating his early preference for Italian knits or his later taste in cowboy shirts, Taylor continued to dress for effect. He held celebrated parties in his art deco apartment in South Yarra, drove a red sports car, and 'could muscle people with the greatest degree of charm' (Hughes and Croggon 2013, 206). He was difficult to ignore. As a critic he was described as a 'combative intellectual' whose tone ranged 'from candid to fierce' (Hughes and Croggon 2013, xiv).

In 1982 Taylor initiated and curated the landmark exhibition *Popism* at the National Gallery of Victoria. It focused on fourteen artists—including Imants Tillers, Jenny Watson, Howard Arkley, and Juan Davila—whose work represented a new fixation on post-structuralist theory in Australian art. In his words, here was 'an art which is endlessly copying and which offends the modernist canon of authenticity' (1982, 2). It was characterised by Taylor (taking his cue from Barthes) as art of the 'second degree' (1984, 158–67). This exhibition was followed in 1983 by *Tall Poppies* at the University of Melbourne art gallery, comprising one work each by five artists. Many of the artists in these two exhibitions had contributed to, or were the subject of, articles appearing in *Art & Text*.

During 1984 Taylor edited and published *Anything Goes: Art in Australia 1970–1980*, an anthology of recent Australian art criticism that contextualised the significance of this movement. In the same year he moved to New York where he worked as a freelance journalist and critic for *Vanity Fair*, as well as contributing to *Interview*, *Flash Art*, *Village Voice,* and the *New York Times*. He now focused on the work of the American artists Andy Warhol, Cindy Sherman, and David Salle. In 1986 he was a curator of Australia's exhibition at the Venice Biennale. Two years later he staged the exhibition *Impresario: Malcolm McLaren and the British New Wave* for the New Museum of Contemporary Art in New York.

Early in 1992 Taylor was diagnosed with non-Hodgkin lymphoma, the outcome of a human immunodeficiency viral infection acquired four years earlier. Having returned to Melbourne, he died on 17 September in the Royal Melbourne Hospital and was cremated. His American companion, David E. Johnson, and his mother, stepfather, and two brothers survived him. In October memorial services were held at the Museum of Contemporary Art, Sydney, and the Australian Centre for Contemporary Art, Melbourne.

Foss, Paul, Rob McKenzie, Ross Chambers, Rex Butler, and Simon Rees, eds. *The &-Files: Art & Text 1981–2002.* Brisbane: Institute of Modern Art, c. 2009; Haese, Richard. *Permanent Revolution: Mike Brown and the Australian Avant-Garde 1953–1997.* Carlton, Vic.: Miegunyah Press, 2011; Hughes, Helen, and Nicholas Croggon, eds. *Impresario: Paul Taylor, The Melbourne Years, 1981–1984.* Caulfield East, Vic.: Surpllus and Monash University Museum of Art, 2013; Olds, Andrew. 'Man on the Make.' *Bulletin,* 25 October 1988, 139–41; *Age* (Melbourne). 'Founder of "Art & Text" Dies.' 21 September 1992, 14; Martin, Adrian, Vivienne Shark Le Witt, Gregory Taylor, Thomas Sokolowski, Leo Castelli, Richard Prince, Carol Squires, and Allan Schwartzman. 'Paul Taylor: 1957–1992.' *Art & Text* 44 (January 1993): 12–17; Taylor, Paul. *After Andy: SoHo in the Eighties.* Melbourne: Schwartz City, 1995; Taylor, Paul. *Anything Goes: Art in Australia, 1970–1980.* South Yarra, Vic.: Art & Text, 1984; Taylor, Paul. *Popism.* Melbourne: National Gallery of Victoria, 1982.

Richard Haese

TEALE, LEONARD GEORGE (1922–1994), actor, was born on 26 September 1922 at Milton, Brisbane, younger son of Queensland-born parents Herman Albert Thielé, chemist, and his wife Maude Henrietta, née Rasmussen. Inspired by his father's love of amateur theatre, Len dreamed of becoming an actor, and first performed as an eight-year-old in a school production of *Kidnapped.* With his brother Neville, he spent hours practising at home, often by reading the poems of Henry Lawson [q.v.10]. He attended Milton State School and gained a State scholarship to Brisbane Grammar School (1934–38), where he performed in school plays, rowed bow in the first crew, and was in the school athletics team. The family's financial losses in the Depression caused him to leave school to find employment. At seventeen he auditioned for Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) radio in Brisbane. Offered a job as an announcer, he combined the role with employment as a junior clerk at the Brisbane City Council's Electricity Supply Department, acting with local repertory groups in his spare time. He later trained in commercial radio with 2LM Lismore, New South Wales.

In World War II Thiele served first in the Citizen Military Forces (April–October 1942) as a signalman at Tamworth. Enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force on 10 October 1942, he trained as a pilot and was commissioned in

September 1943. Between December 1944 and June 1945 he flew Wellington bombers with No. 458 Squadron, RAAF, from bases at Foggia, Italy, and Gibraltar; the unit carried out maritime patrols. He was promoted to flight lieutenant in September 1945. His appointment terminated in Australia on 16 January 1946. On 7 February the same year he married Kathleen Marie Houghton, a secretary, at St Thomas's Church of England, North Sydney; the couple later divorced.

Having moved to Sydney, Thiele's resonant and mellifluous baritone voice enabled him to secure roles in radio drama and on the stage. Throughout the late 1940s and 1950s he featured in many radio dramas, including *Bonnington's Bunkhouse Show* (1952–54), *Book Club of the Air* (1953), and *The Guiding Light* (1959), for Grace Gibson [q.v.17] Radio Productions and other commercial producers. For the ABC *Children's Hour,* he was the Argonaut 'Chris', and played the title role in *The Muddle-Headed Wombat.* His stage roles included Orsino in the Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust Company's production of *Twelfth Night* (1956). Between 1949 and 1954 he enjoyed success in *Superman* on radio 2GB, appearing in all 1,040 fifteen-minute episodes. Children throughout Australia followed every episode as he played Superman and Clark Kent for 'thirty shillings per episode' (Teale 1985). His polished voice-over skills were also in demand for documentaries, including *The Hungry Miles* (1955), *The Bones of Building* (1956), and *Four's a Crowd* (1957). He appeared in several motion pictures, notably *Smiley* (1956), *Smiley Gets a Gun* (1958), and *The Sundowners* (1960). A lover of Australian folk poetry and song since his youth, he skilfully recited the works of 'A. B. 'Banjo' Paterson' [q.v.11], Henry Lawson, and others, in numerous recordings, recitals, and television appearances.

On 29 March 1958 Thiele married Patricia Katharine Murtagh, an actress, at the Registrar General's Office, Sydney; this marriage too would end in divorce. He changed his name to 'Teale' in April 1962 having previously used it as a stage name. As radio drama faded and television evolved, he appeared in television movies and plays for commercial stations and the ABC, including *The Outcasts* (1961) and *The Hungry Ones*

(1963), series such as *Consider Your Verdict* (1961–63), and in variety shows, such as the *Mobil-Limb Show* (1961–64).

During the 1960s the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation regarded Teale as a communist sympathiser solely because of his association with suspected front organisations, such as the Australian Culture Defence Movement, and for his activities as a member of the Actors' and Announcers' Equity Association of Australia. An advocate for Australian employment and content in radio and television, and an opponent of cheap imported programs, he believed that it was 'to the detriment of the country when you do not have your own culture represented in the media' (Teale 1994).

The role of the tough, uncompromising, and solemn senior detective David Mackay in the police drama *Homicide* became Teale's greatest success, the show, produced by Hector Crawford [q.v.], finding a large audience in Australia and overseas. Teale made his debut as Mackay in August 1965 and, appearing in 357 episodes, became the longest-serving cast member. He later called it a 'landmark' (Teale 1985) in Australian television, as it proved that a popular and influential Australian product could be made. After leaving *Homicide* in 1972 he played Captain John Woolcot in the ABC mini-series *Seven Little Australians*, and then (1974–75) the headmaster, Charles Ogilvey, in the Reg Grundy Organisation's *Class of '74*. In 1974 he won a Logie award as best Australian actor for his role in *Homicide*.

Teale had married Elizabeth Suzanne Harris, a well-known actress, in Melbourne on 18 December 1968; the couple had met on the set of *Consider Your Verdict*. In his later years he concentrated on charity work, performing in clubs, and reciting and recording Australian poetry and literature. He toured the country with one-man shows, such as his tribute to Henry Lawson, *While the Billy Boils* (1977–80); *The Quiet Achievers* (1984–85); and *The Men Who Made Australia* (1988). Drawing on his favourite poetry, and on real-life accounts of unlikely heroes achieving their goals, he encouraged Australians to be proud of their culture. He was appointed AO in 1992. The next year, dismayed by the state of Australian politics, society, and an economy he described as a 'disaster' (*Canberra Times*

1993, 5), he unsuccessfully sought election to the Senate on an independent ticket with the businessman Colin Ward; both had been involved in the informal economic thinktank New Australia Group. Exploiting his high profile to assist relief efforts for poverty-stricken countries overseas, in 1979 he had helped raise over $10 million for the Kampuchean Relief Appeal, an organisation he chaired. He accompanied Australia's first airlift of relief supplies to Kampuchea, and called on the Federal government to make donations to organisations operating outside Australia tax deductible. As a keen conservationist, he was a trustee of the State National Parks and Wildlife Foundation.

The theatre director John Krummel described Teale as a 'uniquely Australian performer in an era of Anglomania', and his performances as imbued with 'a gentle humour, an unassailable inner strength and great dignity' (Cochrane 1994, 5). A man of strong principles, he was a 'vigorous force in the industry he loved' (Day 1994, 3). He died on 14 May 1994 at Royal North Shore Hospital after collapsing during a morning walk near his home. Survived by his wife, a daughter from his first marriage, and three daughters from his second, he was cremated. An estimated 1,200 mourners attended a memorial service at St Andrew's Cathedral, Sydney.

Australian. 'Teale Takes Centre Stage.' 26 January 1992, 14; *Canberra Times*. 'Actor Leonard Teale to Enter Federal Politics.' 16 January 1993, 5; Cochrane, Peter. 'Honouring the Voice of a Wide Brown Land.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 21 May 1994, 5; Day, Selina. 'Teale a Man of Many Parts, On and Off the Screen.' *Canberra Times*, 15 May 1994, 3; Keneally, Margaret. 'Leonard Teale's Last Message Says it All.' *Mercury*, 21 May 1994, 33; National Archives of Australia. A6119, Teale, LEONARD GEORGE; A9300, B884, THIELE, LEONARD GEORGE; Teale, Leonard. Interview by Robyn Malloy, February 1985. Transcript. National Film and Sound Archive, 767168; Teale, Leonard. Interview by Kel Richards, 1985. Transcript. National Film and Sound Archive, 312467; Teale, Leonard. Interview by Don Storey, October 1994. Transcript. Copy held on *ADB* file; Tennison, Patrick. 'It all Started with the School Play.', *TV Times* (Melbourne), 3 December, 1969, 6–7; Westwood, Matthew. 'Lawson's Lines a Moving Tribute to Teale.' *Australian* (Sydney), 21–22 May 1994, 5.

Phillip Davey

TEEDE, NEVILLE HAMLIN (1924–1992), actor and university lecturer, was born on 10 January 1924 at Bunbury, Western Australia, second surviving son of Western Australian–born parents Douglas Vernon Teede, barber, and his wife Agnes Christine, née Delfs. Neville attended Bunbury Central School from 1930 to 1936, and Bunbury High School from 1937 to 1941.

Having served briefly with the 29th Garrison Battalion, Citizen Military Forces, Teede enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force on 18 November 1942. He trained as a navigator in Australia and England, and in August 1944 joined No. 462 Squadron. Reported missing when his Halifax heavy bomber was shot down near Dortmund, Germany, on 8 March 1945, he was taken prisoner but rescued later in the month by American forces. On 14 April he was promoted to temporary warrant officer. Returning to Australia in July, he was discharged on 20 December.

Under the Commonwealth Reconstruction Training Scheme, Teede studied English at the University of Western Australia (BA Hons, 1950) and gained a licentiate diploma (1948) in speech from the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art, London. President of the University Dramatic Society in 1948 and 1951, he participated in fifteen student productions, including *Silver Cord*, performed at the inaugural Intervarsity Drama Festival held in Melbourne in 1946. At the Western Australian Drama Festival in 1949, he was named best principal actor for his role in *Love for Love*. As editor of the St George's College student magazine, *The Dragon,* in 1947, he had supported the wider movement for an Australian national theatre.

Following brief appointments as temporary tutor in English (1949–51) at the University of Western Australia, Teede undertook professional training at the Bristol Old Vic Theatre School, England. He joined the Old Vic Theatre Company in 1953, playing supporting roles in its London productions and its 1954 tour of Europe. He met his life partner, Canadian-born interior designer Keir Matheson, at this time. Over the next two years he performed with professional repertory companies across England, including Theatre Centre, and worked with the British Broadcasting Corporation. In 1956, at the invitation of the director of the Elizabethan Theatre Trust, Hugh Hunt [q.v.], he returned to Australia to play in *Ned Kelly* and *The Rainmaker*.

Back in Perth, Teede performed major roles under contract with the National Theatre Company at the Playhouse Theatre (1956–59). Reappointed tutor in English at the University of Western Australia in 1957, he was promoted to permanent senior tutor in 1962 and lecturer in 1968. The terms of his employment enabled him to combine academic duties with regular appearances as a professional actor. He retired from the university in 1985.

Teede had studied music and singing with Alice Mallon-Muir in Perth (1961–62). The following year he was a co-founder of Bankside Theatre Productions, a professional-amateur group based at the University of Western Australia's Old Dolphin Theatre. In 1964 he starred in the National Theatre Company's production of *Who's Afraid of Virginia Woolf?* He appeared regularly with the Hole in the Wall Theatre Company, and had major successes in *Long Day's Journey Into Night* (1977) and *A Man of Many Parts* (1980). He gave his farewell performance in *The Cherry Orchard* at the Playhouse Theatre in 1990.

Well-built and of above average height, Teede often appeared larger than life, the result of his theatrical carriage and voice as an actor and singer. He was equally at home playing a≈Restoration fop or an Australian larrikin. His performances imparted an infectious energy and camaraderie. An examiner for the Australian Music Examinations Board in speech and drama, Teede was also a significant exhibitor and judge of poodles; his book of light verse, *Whose Dog Are You?*, was published in 1982. In 1989 he recorded sound cassettes to accompany four books by Cliff Moon on animals in the wild. He and Matheson liked to entertain, gathering friends and colleagues around their dining table. Survived by Matheson, Teede died of cancer on 10 November 1992 in Perth and was cremated.

Canberra Times. 'A Formidable Talent.' 8 March 1967, 23; *Daily News* (Perth, WA). 'Bunbury Student to Seek Fame on English Stage.' 12 July 1949, 4; National Archives of Australia. AWM65, 4992; A705, 166/39/507; A9301, 436224; *South Western Times* (Bunbury, WA). 'Two Bunbury Lads Figure in Grim Exploits of Australian Air-Crew Shot Down in Germany.' 3 May 1945, [12]; University of Western

Australia Archives. Neville Hamlin Teede. Staff File P789 cons. 116; Teede, Neville Hamlin (436224 W/O) Student File M10096738 cons. 510.

<div style="text-align: right">Bill Dunstone
Joan Pope</div>

TERRY, PAUL (1948–1993), financial advisor and entrepreneur, was born on 31 May 1948 at Margaret River, Western Australia, fifth son of Western Australian–born parents Lennox Margrave Terry, farmer, and his wife Frances Mary, née Giles. His great-grandparents, Alfred [q.v.3] and Ellen Bussell, had built a house in the region in the 1850s. Lennox purchased the derelict home, known as Ellensbrook, and 934 acres (378 ha) of farming land in 1950. He suffered from ill-health and, four years later, having been declared bankrupt, was forced to sell the property; however, the family continued to live there until 1964. Paul left school at fifteen to help support his family. He joined the Bank of New South Wales and was working as a bank officer and studying at the Bankers Institute of Australia when, in July 1967, he volunteered for national service ahead of the normal call-up. Enlisting on 4 October, he was commissioned (April 1968) in the Australian Army Service Corps and posted to the 88th Transport Platoon, Sydney. He served at training facilities in Victoria and New South Wales and his service ended on 3 October 1969.

Newly married, Terry moved to Sydney in about 1970 with his wife Joan, née Thompson. He worked as a salesman for Mutual Life and Citizens' Assurance Co. Ltd and later started his own investment consultant business, the Paul Terry Corporation Pty Ltd. Many of his early clients were friends from his army days. A pioneer in the field of financial planning, he advised the young as well as the old, and the poor as well as the rich. By the late 1980s, the business, now called Monitor Money, had 250 staff and was operating in Australia, New Zealand, and Hong Kong, as the advisor to approximately 20,000 small and large investors. Some months before the stock market crash in October 1987, which he predicted, Terry sold Monitor Money for a reported sum of more than $50 million and moved to Albany, Western Australia.

On a clifftop at Nanarup, 26 kilometres from Albany, Terry built a 300-square-metre family home. His largesse soon transformed the town. He purchased the dilapidated Esplanade Hotel at Middleton Beach and erected a five-star boutique hotel, also named the Esplanade, and a purpose-built gallery. Appropriately named 'Extravaganza', the gallery housed his large collection of vintage cars, Australian art and sculpture, textiles, and ceramics. Sales from the gallery benefited a charitable trust, the Genevieve Foundation, named after Terry's 1904 Darracq car that was valued at over $25 million. He also maintained a number of business interests, including beef breeding and the development of polymer-modified concrete for wall panels and building facades.

Soon after moving to Albany Terry and his wife donated land and a building for the establishment of a community-owned hospice. Opened in 1990, the Albany Community Hospice was the dream of their friend, Father Hugh Galloway. Not a seeker of publicity, Terry—a person of average height and slim build—was foremost a quiet family man. He did not smoke, drank only moderately, watched what he ate, and refused to discuss his wealth. His sense of humour was whimsical, his nature was genial but reserved, and he was compassionate in his dealings with others. An experienced pilot of small fixed-wing aircraft, he had an ambition to fly helicopters. During his first solo flight on 7 July 1993, in Hawai'i, the helicopter crashed and he was killed instantly. His wife and their three daughters and one son survived him.

Brown, James. 'The Paul Terry Story: Insurance Salesman to Multi-Millionaire.' *Business Directions*, no. 36 (June 1992): 38–39; Cranley, Travis. 'Tributes Flow for Crash Millionaire.' *West Australian,* 10 June 1993, 3; Davidson, Ian. 'Hiding Its Light Under a Bushel.' *West Australian,* 8 October 1983, 1; Malan, Andre. 'One in a Million.' *West Australian,* 30 November 1991, Big Weekend 1; National Archives of Australia. PT870/1, 5017992-3.

<div style="text-align: right">Malcolm Traill</div>

THIESS, Sir LESLIE CHARLES (LES) (1909–1992), construction and mining industries entrepreneur, was born on 8 April 1909 at Drayton, near Toowoomba, Queensland, son of locally born parents Heinrich (Henry) Thiess, carpenter and farmer, and his wife Mary Paulina, née Rutsch. The eighth of eleven children and sixth of nine brothers, and with one surviving sister, Leslie experienced the traditional upbringing of

a rural German family, inculcating the values of thrift and hard work. He gained a childhood reputation as independent and restless, and as a leader among his siblings.

Four of Thiess's elder brothers became itinerant farm workers. In 1921 Henry sold his dairy herd and bought a tractor, a mobile chaff-cutter, and a corn-thresher, to enable his sons to increase their earnings through contract work. This early lesson in the economic advantage of labour-saving machinery undoubtedly helped shape Les's business career. Leaving Drayton State School, he joined his brothers in their travels to farms around the Darling Downs. His first independent job, at the age of eighteen, was a small contract with the Main Roads Commission. On 14 December 1929 at St Paul's United Evangelical Lutheran Church, Toowoomba, he married Christina Mary 'Tib' Erbacher (d. 1985). Soon afterwards he persuaded his father to buy a tractor and scoop, so that he could obtain earthmoving work.

Thiess secured his first sizeable road-building contract in partnership with Henry Horn in 1933, and brought in four of his brothers: Cecil, Bert, Stan, and Pat. They spent the Depression years in roadside family camps, working on small road-making and earthmoving projects in southern Queensland. In the mid-1930s Les purchased a Caterpillar D4 tractor and converted it into his first bulldozer. When Horn retired in 1939 the firm became Thiess Bros. It was to be incorporated as a proprietary company in 1946 and would eventually grow into a group of thirty or more interlocked enterprises.

In World War II Thiess won a succession of military engineering contracts, including an airfield at Kingaroy, and excavations in Brisbane for the Commonwealth government's future munitions factory at Rocklea and military hospital at Greenslopes. Thiess Bros established its base in Brisbane. When Japan entered the war Thiess successfully resisted a move by (Sir) John Kemp [q.v.15], the deputy director-general of allied works, Queensland, to requisition his plant and redeploy his staff, arguing that his business could be more efficiently utilised intact. The firm carried out military construction projects for the Allied Works Council and the United States Army, beginning with the upgrading of the Eagle Farm aerodrome, which brought

access to imported American machinery and unlimited fuel. Concurrently, the business expanded into open-cut coal mining, first at Blair Athol, then in New South Wales at Muswellbrook. The brothers formed Thiess Holdings Pty Ltd in 1950 and floated the public company Thiess Holdings Ltd in 1958, with Leslie as managing director.

After the war Thiess had joined (Sir) Manuel Hornibrook [q.v.14] and others in forming Milne Bay Traders Ltd, which imported and recycled machinery and scrap metal from former American bases throughout the Pacific. He also bought two surplus Avro Anson trainers, the beginning of a private aircraft fleet. The Thiess group ploughed grassland at Peak Downs for the Queensland-British Food Corporation, enlarged its coal-mining operations in Queensland and New South Wales, built drive-in theatres, pioneered canal developments on the Gold Coast, and added a pastoral division. Completing ever-larger projects, Thiess companies were associated with many of the biggest civil engineering contracts in Australia in the postwar decades—for railways, suburban subdivisions, highways, bridges, aviation infrastructure, and power stations. Dams became a specialty: after completing the Bostock reservoir at Ballan in Victoria, Thiess Bros built many more, including (in New South Wales) the Tooma, Geehi, Talbingo, and Murray 2 dams—and associated tunnels—for the Snowy Mountains Authority. Among their overseas constructions was the Sembawang dry-dock in Singapore.

Thiess played a key part in developing new open-cut coal mines at Moura and Kianga in Queensland's Bowen Basin. In 1963 he formed the multinational consortium Thiess Peabody Mitsui Coal Pty Ltd, which commenced the export of Queensland coal to Japan. Mainly because of losses on their Snowy Mountains work, the Thiesses were in financial difficulty in the early 1960s. The sale of nearly half their share of Thiess Peabody Mitsui to the Peabody Coal Co. and a loan from that company eased the crisis. In 1964 the Queensland government decided to build a railway to transport coal from Moura to the port of Gladstone—originally the consortium's responsibility—in exchange for higher royalties and rental charges. The government's decision doubly assisted Thiess Bros: the consortium was

relieved of the railway's capital cost and Thiess won the construction contracts. Leslie's commercial links with Japan had led to an agreement with Toyota Motor Sales Co. Ltd to market their products in Australia from 1959. Thiess Toyota Ltd became a new arm of his group, dominating Australian sales of Japanese commercial vehicles, particularly the popular Toyota Landcruiser.

In the aftermath of Cyclone Tracy's devastation of Darwin in December 1974, next month the Whitlam Federal government appointed Thiess as chairman of the Darwin Reconstruction Commission. Controversy quickly arose over the question of Thiess Bros' tendering for contracts. Thiess found it intolerable that his firm might be denied work as a result of a perceived conflict of interest on his part, and he resigned in March. In the 1970s he appeared to be winding down his business involvement. He relinquished office as managing director of Thiess Toyota in 1976, and as chairman of Thiess Bros in 1978. His career seemed to be over when CSR Ltd succeeded in a hostile takeover, gaining a majority of shares in Thiess Holdings in 1979. Although Leslie remained on the board, the other former directors retired. He was not finished as an entrepreneur, however. His family company, Drayton Investments Pty Ltd, joined with Westfield Ltd and Hochtief AG to buy back the construction division of Thiess Holdings from CSR.

At the age of seventy-two Thiess formed with BP Australia Ltd and Westfield Ltd a consortium which, in 1981, beat thirty-one other tenderers to develop a new central Queensland coalfield, Winchester South. Opponents of the Queensland government questioned the propriety of the tender process as the Thiess group's proposal was not the most financially advantageous to the State. A Labor politician, R. J. Gibbs, alleged in State parliament that Jack Woods, the director-general of mines, had holidayed at Thiess's beach house shortly before the tenders were considered. In another business combination, the Thiess Watkins Group, Thiess won the licence for a casino in Townsville, and his tenders were accepted for a number of government constructions, including prisons and the project management of the 'Expo '88' site in Brisbane.

There was a hint of personal scandal in 1982 when a Labor front-bencher, Kevin Hooper [q.v.17], linked Thiess's name in parliament with a paternity case brought by a Qantas hostess. His name arose again in Tony Fitzgerald's (1987–89) commission of inquiry into corruption. Among his findings, Fitzgerald determined that Thiess had made dubious gifts to a government minister, Russell Hinze [q.v.], taking the form of unsecured loans from Thiess subsidiary companies. Much worse followed in August 1989, when the journalist Jana Wendt broke a story on Channel 9's *A Current Affair* alleging that Thiess had bribed Premier (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen, an old friend and business acquaintance, to gain the controversial Winchester South project, the Expo '88 deal, and other contracts.

Unwisely, Thiess sued Channel 9, Wendt, and a former Thiess Watkins employee, Ron Woodham, for defamation. The court case from January to April 1991 aired his business and political dealings over many years. A pantheon of leading Australians, Gough Whitlam among them, gave him character references. The jury found that he had been defamed, and awarded him a pyrrhic $55,050 in damages, but concluded that thirteen out of twenty-one claims in the Channel 9 story were true. Not only had Thiess bribed Bjelke-Petersen with gifts—including an aircraft hangar and equipment repairs—worth nearly $1 million to secure government contracts, but he had also defrauded a Japanese business partner, Kumagai Gumi, and other shareholders in his companies.

With that judgment Thiess 'lost the good name he had built over a lifetime of achievement' (Walker 1991, 5). He insisted he had done nothing corrupt, believing that his gifts had been within the norms of rural business mateship from an earlier era. Even more unwisely, he appealed to the Full Court, which in 1992 dismissed his appeal and awarded most of the costs against him. In poor health, he withdrew completely from public life.

Thiess's entrepreneurship had brought him enormous wealth and influence. He built his empire on a personal combination of business acumen, energy, austerity, self-sufficiency, and family solidarity, qualities evident from his teenage years. He gained many clients through his reputation for economy and reliability:

consistently undercutting his competitors' prices but finishing projects on time. All his business activities were underpinned by his capacity for grasping the potential of new technologies, which kept his companies at the forefront of the civil engineering, construction, and mining industries for fifty years. By the time his business affairs came under scrutiny in 1981, it is evident that he had established a pattern of regularly obtaining Queensland government contracts through his closeness to politicians and officials, and sometimes by means of inducements.

Thiess did not seek publicity and generally lived an unpretentious personal life, devoted to his enterprises and his close-knit family. Appointed CBE in 1968, he had been knighted in 1971 for services to the coal industry and for philanthropy, although he had no conspicuous record of charitable activities. He usually travelled by private aircraft, assisting him to keep in touch with the many major business and political figures he knew throughout Australia and Japan. That country conferred on him the Order of the Sacred Treasure in 1971. He was awarded (1980) the (Sir) John Allison [q.v.13] memorial trophy for his contribution to developing Australia's exports. A journalist called him 'the Uncrowned King of Queensland' (Syvret 1990, 43).

Survived by his three daughters and two sons, Sir Leslie died on 25 November 1992 in Brisbane and, following a private Anglican service, was buried in Mount Gravatt cemetery. In 1999 the Queensland University of Technology posthumously honoured him with its distinguished constructor award and membership of its Construction Hall of Fame. The Heifer Creek (Thiess Memorial) Rest Area, near Gatton, Queensland, commemorating him and his family, was dedicated in 2006. Obituaries had highlighted his rise from modest beginnings, and portrayed him as a great contributor to Australia's development brought down by moral misjudgement. One quoted a business colleague's earlier comment, 'finally all his thoughts come down to the matter of profits' (Robson 1992, 40).

Boyden, Louise. 'Courtroom Nemesis of a Corporate Giant.' *Australian Financial Review*, 6 May 1991, 12; *Canberra Times*. 'Labor Party Demands Disclosure of Winchester Tenders.' 21 March 1981, 19; Cullinan, Rob. 'Joh Bribe Ruling Upheld: Thiess Legal Costs Could be $2 Million.' *Courier Mail*, 3 April 1992, 1; Montagnana-Wallace, Neil, ed. *Building a Nation: The Thiess Story*. Preston, Melbourne: Bounce Books, 2014; Priest, Joan. *The Thiess Story*. Ascot, Brisbane: Boolarong Publications, 1981; Queensland. Inquiry. *Report of a Commission of Inquiry Pursuant to Orders in Council dated 26 May 1987, 24 June 1987, 25 August 1988, 29 June 1989.* Brisbane: Commission of Inquiry into Possible Illegal Activities and Associated Police Misconduct, 1989; Queensland. *Parliamentary Debates*, 30 March 1965, 3012–16; 1 April 1981, 680; 21 September 1982, 1046; Robson, Frank. 'Yesterday's Man.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 5 December 1992, 40; Syvret, Paul. 'Sir Leslie an Earth Mover and Shaker.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 June 1990, 43; Turner, Megan. 'Thiess Bribed Joh: Jury.' *Courier Mail*, 27 April 1991, 1; Walker, Jamie. 'Sir Leslie Pays Price for "Victory".' *Australian*, 27–28 April 1991, 5; Voisey, Mark. 'Thiess: A Matter of Winners and Losers.' *Courier Mail*, 4 May 1991, 31.

Peter Bell

THOMAS, WILFRID COAD (1904–1991), broadcaster, radio producer, actor, singer, and company director, was born on 2 May 1904 in London, the only son of Arthur Wilfrid Thomas, a Welsh journeyman carpenter, and his wife Winifred Annie, née Coad. That year the Thomas family migrated to Sydney. Wilfrid was educated at Summer Hill Public and Petersham High schools. He left at fourteen and took a series of clerical jobs, working for United Artists and Shell Oil Co. of Australia Ltd. Possessing a good bass baritone voice, Thomas enjoyed opera and performed in amateur concerts, his first professional appearance being in Handel's *Messiah* at the Sydney Town Hall in 1922. In the following year he joined radio station 2FC where he acted, sang, and read news bulletins. His encounter with the microphone was 'a case of love at first sight'.(Thomas 1958, 24). Radio fees allowed him to study singing at the New South Wales State Conservatorium of Music.

When Thomas was twenty-one Dame Nellie Melba [q.v.10] overheard him rehearsing and invited him to tour Australia with her as a supporting artist, but the tour was cancelled when she became ill. Nevertheless, this invitation gave him the confidence to embark on a musical career. As a member of the Westminster Glee Singers, he toured Australia, Asia, and Africa (1930–32). When the tour finished in London, he sang with the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC). He appeared at a number of venues including

the Royal Albert Hall and the London Palladium, and with artists such as Noel Coward, Geraldo, Jack Hylton, Ivor Novello, and Carroll Gibbons. On 3 May 1933 at the register office, Paddington, London, he married Margaret Edwards, a dancer who performed under the name Margo Lineart. The marriage did not last.

In 1938 Thomas joined the International Broadcasting Co. and was sent to Canada and the United States of America to write and produce shows. In New York, the Australian Broadcasting Commission's director of music, William James, offered Thomas a position in Australia as an ABC celebrity artist. Returning to Sydney in 1940, he compèred *Out of the Bag,* starring Dick Bentley [q.v.] and Joy Nicholls, sometimes broadcasting from army camps. In March 1941 he hosted the *After Dinner Show*. Later renamed *The Wilfrid Thomas Show*, it featured music, travel, documentary, and interviews with celebrities from many parts of the world. His famous sign-off line, 'This is Wilfrid Thomas thanking you for having me at your place', was initially considered vulgar by the ABC.

The ABC appointed Thomas its first federal director of light entertainment (1943–44), a position 'accentuated by the introduction of the Forces Programme' (Inglis 2006, 112). Working with the American forces in the South-West Pacific, he presented artists such as Jack Benny, Bob Hope, Joe E. Brown, Larry Adler, John Wayne, and the Artie Shaw band. He took part in experimental television programs, made gramophone records, composed songs, and wrote the lyrics for 'Rose, Rose I Love You'. Based on a popular Chinese song, it was recorded by Frankie Laine and later featured in the 1971 movie *The Last Picture Show*.

From 1950 Thomas lived in London and worked freelance, mainly for the BBC. He made regular visits to Australia. He was chairman (1977) of the Guild of Travel Writers; president, Independent Film Group (1945–50); patron, League Against Cruel Sports; committee member, National Society for Handicapped Children; member, Royal Institute of International Affairs; ethics counsellor for Actors Equity; chief savage (1946) of the Savage Club (Sydney) and life member, Australian Musical Association.

The Wilfrid Thomas Show had been recorded in London from 1950. It was broadcast in Australia and elsewhere until 28 December 1980, becoming one of the longest running radio programs in the world. Its final episode was 'poignant, for after nearly forty years the master of the radio magazine still had vitality and polish, and gave old listeners the feeling that both he and they were immortal' (Inglis 2006, 424).

An advocate of racial tolerance, Thomas had been sent to Europe by the ABC in the early 1950s to describe the plight of displaced persons. He was a great admirer of the British documentary maker John Grierson, and believed strongly in the role of mass media to promote international understanding. He had 'the appearance of a mischievous leprechaun' (Doherty 1952, 12), and his use of radio was imaginative and innovative. Thomas's interviews with European refugees helped prepare Australians for the government's great postwar immigration program. In 1976 he was appointed AO for distinguished service to the media, and in 1982 he was created a Knight of the Order of Merit of the Italian Republic for service to Italian refugees. On 9 January 1978 at the register office, Westminster, London, Thomas married Bettina Ronda Dickson, an actress with whom he had lived for many years. Survived by her, he died childless, in St Charles Hospital, Kensington, on 16 August 1991. A portrait of him by J. Mendoza is held by the National Library of Australia.

Doherty, Frank. 'Wilfred Thomas Comes Into Our Homes.' *Sydney Morning Herald,* 13 September 1952, 12; Inglis, Kenneth, S. *This is the ABC*. Melbourne: Schwartz Publishing Pty Ltd, 2006; National Library of Australia. MS 7562, Papers of Wilfrid Thomas; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Mr Wilfrid Thomas in Sydney', 21 February 1940, 8; 'Australians Returning', 24 February 1940, 12; 'Savage Club Elects Officers', 15 April 1946, 5; 'A.B.C. Award', 27 July 1962, 3; '139 receive Order of Australia', 21 January 1976, 1; 'Column 8', 11 January 1982, 1; 'Wilfrid Thomas, 87, dies in London', 17 August 1991, 11; *The ABC Weekly*. 'Now Noted Radio Entertainer Wilfred [sic] Thomas Returns', 2 March 1940, 22; *The ABC Weekly*. 'This in the man who entertains you', 18 September 1943, 3, 'Wilfrid Thomas Reviews Australia's Radio Set-Up', 2 February 1946, 11, 'Wilfrid Thomas Offers … An Oriental Travelogue', 27 July 1946, 6, 'Who IS This Man Thomas?' 5 May 1951, 4, 'Wilfrid Thomas', 26 November 1958, 8; Thomas, Wilfrid. *Living on Air: Some Memories of Wilfrid Thomas.* London: Frederick Muller, 1958.

JACQUELINE KENT

THOMPSON, CHARLES COLIN
(1906–1994) and Elizabeth Mary (May) Thompson (1910–1972), agricultural show riders and campdraft competitors, were husband and wife. Colin was born on 29 May 1906 at Killarney, Queensland, fourth child of New South Wales–born parents Francis Charles Thompson, station manager, and his wife Ellen Josephine, née Kennedy. Raised on his parents' property near Tenterfield, New South Wales, he finished secondary school after a year at Scots College, Warwick (1920–21). He had already become an excellent rider, winning his first campdrafting event at the age of twelve.

In 1918, after his brother Frank was killed on active service in Palestine, Thompson inherited an outfit of horses, including a number of brood mares trained for stock work and campdrafting. On leaving school he worked as a horse-breaker and stockman on properties in northern New South Wales, particularly Cheviot Hills. He also worked briefly as a bullock-driver, carting timber to the head of the Clarence River, and as a butcher. Throughout these years he contested riding competitions and rodeos in southern Queensland and northern New South Wales. He began competing at the Warwick Rodeo and Bushman's Carnival in 1930 and, in January 1932, was only marginally short of the Australian record when he won the broadwater jump at the Killarney Show on X-ray. At the Warwick rodeo he recorded wins in two events in 1937: throwing and tying, and wild cow milking. In World War II he served part time (1942–44) in the 7th Battalion, Volunteer Defence Corps.

Thompson moved to Inverai, near Jandowae, Queensland, after marrying Elizabeth Mary Wood on 9 October 1934 at the Inverai Public Hall. May was born on 18 November 1910 at Toowoomba, Queensland, daughter of Victorian-born parents Francis Wood, farmer, and his wife Elizabeth, née Sawyer. Francis had been a leading showjumper and exhibitor in southern Queensland, and May began to compete as a child, winning her first campdraft event at the Brisbane Exhibition (later the Royal National Show, known as the 'Ekka') as a 'petite and dainty' (*Warwick Daily News* 1952, 2) seven-year-old. From 1920 to 1926 she was defeated only once in the girl rider event, when she came second.

The Thompsons (May continuing to compete under her maiden name), with Francis Wood, were formidable competitors who dominated show-ring jumping and campdrafting events along the Queensland–New South Wales border. In 1935, at the Ekka, May won the first, second, and third prizes in the ladies' hunt, the sash for best equestrian, and narrowly missed winning the inaugural ladies' campdraft. She had success at the Warwick rodeo; she was crowned best all-round female competitor (1931, 1936, and 1937), and she won the ladies' campdraft (1930, 1946–47, 1950, and 1952–54). In 1955 and 1956, and again from 1958 to 1960, she was awarded the prestigious May Scott memorial trophy for the most successful lady rider; in 1958, she also won the Risdon Draft Cup. Throughout this time she won numerous events on the southern Queensland show circuit, and despite the difficulties of transportation, was a regular competitor with her husband at the Royal Easter Show in Sydney. In 1947 and 1948 she had back-to-back wins in the Palace Hunt on Hero, and, with two others, shared the Interstate Challenge Cup with her husband in 1949.

Colin was the most successful hunt rider at the Sydney Royal Easter Show in 1948. Having declined an invitation to compete in the Olympic Games at Helsinki, in 1953, 1955, and 1956 he won the coveted Gold Cup at the Warwick rodeo on Chance. The year 1953 was particularly successful for the Thompsons: they were crowned top campdrafters at Warwick and, together with two of their children, won champion rider events at the Ekka. In 1956 they purchased Kingston, a property near Dulacca, Queensland, where they bred Braford cattle, and became accredited instructors in the pony club movement. Horses continued to play a major role in their lives; in 1958 and 1959 Colin gave demonstrations of campdrafting to visiting members of the British royal family. He also formed part of the mounted guard of honour during Princess Alexandra's visit to Toowoomba in the latter year.

May died of lung cancer on 7 July 1972 in Brisbane and was buried in Miles cemetery. Colin continued breeding cattle at Kingston, from where he regularly travelled to judge campdrafting and show-ring events. Survived by two sons and a daughter, he died on 8 March 1994 at Miles, and was buried alongside his wife.

50 Years of Rodeo: A Pictorial History of the Warwick Rodeo. Warwick, Qld: Warwick and District Tourist Association, 1979; Chittick, A. J. *High, Wide and Handsome: A Pictorial History of Australian Show-Ring Jumping 1900–1950.* Moss Vale, NSW: A. J. Chittick, 1989; Goodall, A. V. 'Thompsons Top Campdrafters.' *Queensland Country Life*, 29 October 1953, 5; Neville, Claudette. 'Colin Thompson and Chance.' In *The Warwick Gold Cup: Campdrafting's Memories and Magic Moments*, edited by Bev Cheers. Glen Innes, Qld: GE Books, 2002, 53; *Warwick Daily News.* 'Famous Warwick Rodeo.' 18 September 1952, 2; White, Karen. Personal communication.

<div align="right">Murray Johnson</div>

THORNTON, GEOFFREY (1925–1992), air force officer and horticulturalist, was born on 13 January 1925 at Mildura, Victoria, second youngest of seven children of Robert Sturgess Thornton, fruit grower, and his wife Agnes Olive, née Watmuff. Educated at Dareton, Curlwaa, and Wentworth Central Public schools, New South Wales, Geoffrey gained his Intermediate certificate. On leaving school he worked as a fruit grower, sometimes on the family owned fruit plots in the Mildura area. Known as 'Blue' because of his red hair, he stood almost 6 feet (183 cm) tall, had a lean, athletic build, and excelled at several sports, including tennis, cricket, and football. Later he also became a skilled snooker and billiards player. With the outbreak of World War II, three of his elder brothers enlisted in the armed forces and his father joined the Volunteer Defence Corps.

Enrolling in the Air Training Corps in March 1942, Thornton soon applied for aircrew and enlisted in the Citizen Air Force on 18 June 1943. During the next two years he attended various training units and schools in Australia but did not serve overseas. Promoted to warrant officer on 4 December 1945, he was considered an exceptional pilot and potential officer material.

Choosing to stay with the air force after the war's end, in March 1947 Thornton joined the British Commonwealth Occupation Force in Japan and was posted to No. 77 Squadron. He transferred to the Permanent Air Force on 17 June 1949. Following the outbreak of the Korean War in June 1950, his squadron was despatched to the Korean peninsula and was soon in the thick of action. Between July 1950 and December 1951 Thornton flew almost 200 sorties in both Mustangs and Meteors. Known as a particularly keen, determined, and aggressive pilot, he pressed home attacks on ground targets at dangerously low levels. His commanding officer assessed his leadership in the air 'as difficult to surpass'. Awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal (1951), Air Force Medal (1951), and United States of America's Air Medal (1951), he was also mentioned in despatches. In November 1950 he had been appointed to a four-year short service commission as a flying officer. Twelve months later he was promoted to acting flight lieutenant.

Returning to Australia in early 1952, Thornton married Irene Barbara London at Raymond Terrace, New South Wales. His next posting was to No. 76 Squadron stationed in Malta, where he served from July 1952. In April 1953 he was court martialled and severely reprimanded for striking an airman. Although he was promoted to substantive flight lieutenant with effect from November 1953, his commission was unlikely to be extended. He decided to take up a block of land in his home district under New South Wales's War Service Land Settlement Act. Resigning on 1 June 1954, he transferred to the Royal Australian Air Force Reserve the next day.

At Coomealla, Thornton produced dried fruits and grew citrus until 1973 when he sold the property. With his first marriage dissolved, in 1961 at Mildura he had married Margaret Rose Stone (d. 1971), a nurse. Survived by the son of his second marriage, he died on 27 July 1992 and is buried in Nichols Point Cemetery, Mildura.

Hurst, Doug. *The Forgotten Few*. Crows Nest: Allen & Unwin, 2008; Mildura and District Genealogical Society. Information supplied to author; National Archives of Australia. A12372, Thornton Geoffrey.

<div align="right">Craig Tibbitts</div>

THRING, FRANCIS WILLIAM (FRANK) (1926–1994), actor, was born on 11 May 1926 at Armadale, Victoria, only child of New South Wales–born Francis William Thring [q.v.12], film and theatre entrepreneur, and his locally born second wife Olive, née Kreitmayer. As a boy Frank junior appeared briefly in two features—*Diggers* (1931) and *The Sentimental Bloke* (1932)—by his father's company, Efftee Film Productions. His brilliant career was assumed, by his mother at least, from that point.

The Thrings were conspicuously rich, and young Frank travelled to Glamorgan Preparatory School for Boys (1933–38) and Melbourne Church of England Grammar School (MCEGS) (1939–41) in the family's chauffeur-driven Rolls-Royce. He loathed MCEGS, and left at fifteen having failed to gain his Intermediate certificate; he later studied for it at Taylor's Coaching College but was again unsuccessful. After his father's death in July 1936, Frank accompanied his socialite mother on the Melbourne cocktail circuit. His was a very peculiar childhood, and explains something of his sense of himself as an outsider, and, perhaps, his hostility to Olive in later life.

Thring enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force with effect from 5 March 1945 but was discharged on medical grounds six weeks later. It was rumoured that his mother had argued for his release because of a hammer toe on his left foot. His early acting had been in radio drama on 3XY, the station that his father had acquired for Efftee. He quickly moved into amateur theatre, where his larger-than-life presence won him big roles and a reputation for precocious talent. After touring professionally with visiting British companies, he established (1951) the Arrow Theatre in Middle Park. At the Arrow he directed, designed, and starred in more than twenty plays, all lavishly supported by his doting mother.

In 1954 Thring took his production of *Salome* to London, where his performance as Herod won some notices that were almost as good as he claimed. A year later he returned to England after being cast as Saturninus in the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre Company's staging of *Titus Andronicus*. Joan Edith Grace Cunliffe, a telephonist whom he had met at 3XY, accompanied him. He was now established as an imposing stage villain, and he brought his distinctive line in sybaritic viciousness to the screen in a series of Hollywood film spectaculars: *The Vikings* (1958), *Ben-Hur* (1959), *King of Kings* (1961), and *El Cid* (1961). Tyrants in togas became his stock in trade.

Thring's early acting style was an anachronism. The roles he played as a young man were those normally associated with grand old men of British theatre. A distinctive drawling delivery, a vaguely lascivious lisp,

and a penchant for the extended pause meant that the actor's personality rarely disappeared within the character. On 21 November 1955 he and Joan married at the Stratford-upon-Avon parish church; Sir Laurence (Baron) Olivier gave the bride away and Vivien Leigh was matron of honour. Their marriage was dissolved in 1957 on grounds of non-consummation. Thring told typically outrageous stories about the circumstances, though Joan was adamant that it was a marriage for love. Certainly the humiliating details of his divorce lay behind his retreat from London, as well as the self-mocking myths he devised to conceal them. In 1961 he returned to Melbourne. He resumed residence at Rylands, the family mansion, and became a familiar figure on the Melbourne professional stage, especially with the Union Theatre Repertory Company (later Melbourne Theatre Company). Over thirty years he played in thirty-five of their productions, as well as touring occasionally with more commercial projects.

From the late 1960s Thring's flamboyant and acerbic persona won him a celebrity beyond the stage. He was a regular anarchic presence on television variety shows, and made several self-parodic advertisements. Although he flaunted his homosexuality, he was regarded affectionately by the apparently insular and conservative community in which he lived; his anointment as 'King' of the 1982 Moomba Festival confirmed his popularity. He dominated public situations as much by his imposing physique and distinctive appearance—the shaved head, all-black outfit, and profusion of baubles—as by his witheringly sardonic humour. His large and gregarious presence, however, concealed an intensely private man. He had a number of relationships with young men, but none lasted long. His essential solitariness, fed by his addiction to alcohol and other sedatives, made him an increasingly reclusive figure.

As Thring's health and memory deteriorated, his roles were increasingly scene-stealing cameos, or small roles in low-budget Australian films. These included *Alvin Rides Again* (1974), *Mad Dog Morgan* (1976), and *Mad Max Beyond Thunderdome* (1985). His finances depleted, he later moved to a cottage in Fitzroy. He died in the Epworth Hospital, Richmond, on 29 December 1994, from

cancer of the oesophagus, the same disease that had killed his father. It was the last twist in an ironic plot based on Thring's ambivalent attitudes to his theatrical inheritance. He was cremated and his ashes scattered off the coast of Queenscliff. A tribute was held at the Victorian Arts Centre in March 1995. His estate endowed the Frank Thring scholarship at the National Institute of Dramatic Art, Sydney.

Adams, Phillip. 'Frankly Ssssspeaking.' *Weekend Australian*, 21–22 January 1995, Weekend Review 2; Burchall, Greg. 'Farewell to Thring—a Memorable Scene-Stealer.' *Age* (Melbourne), 6 March 1995, 7; Fitzpatrick, Peter. *The Two Frank Thrings*. Melbourne: Monash University Publishing, 2012; National Archives of Australia. A9301, 159658; Plant, Simon. 'Frankly, the Legend Lives.' *Herald Sun*, 4 March 1995, 29; Roccheccioli, Roland. 'Actor with a Presence Bigger than Ben-Hur.' *Australian*, 2 January 1995, 12; Sumner, John. *Recollections at Play: A Life in Australian Theatre*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1993; Thring, Frank, and Roland Roccheccioli. *The Actor Who Laughed*. Melbourne: Hutchinson of Australia, 1985.

PETER FITZPATRICK

TIMBS, MAURICE CARMEL (1917–1994), public servant, was born on 14 July 1917 at Glen Innes, New South Wales, eleventh of twelve surviving children of Patrick Joseph Timbs, grazier, and his wife Catherine, née McCormack, both New South Wales born. Maurice was educated locally at St Joseph's Convent, before winning a bursary (1931) to De La Salle College, Armidale. In 1936 he began a career in the Commonwealth Public Service, being appointed as a clerk with the Department of Trade and Customs. Awarded an exhibition that year, he studied at the University of Sydney (BEc, 1940).

On 9 July 1940 Timbs enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force. Allocated to the Royal Australian Artillery, he served in the Middle East (1940–42) with the 2/6th Field Regiment and in Australia with the 11th Field Regiment (1942–43), 57th Anti-Aircraft Regiment (1944–45), and 2/1st Medium Regiment (1945). In February 1943 he was commissioned as a lieutenant, a report on him as a trainee officer having noted his pleasant personality and capacity for hard work. On 24 April that year at the chapel of the 119th Australian General Hospital at Adelaide River, Northern Territory, he married Lieutenant Heather Joan Woodhead, Australian Army Nursing Service. He transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 9 November 1945. Moving to South Australia, he resumed work at the departments of Treasury and of Trade and Customs. By 1949 he had relocated to Canberra and was employed as a finance officer in Treasury.

Three years later Timbs joined the Prime Minister's Department as a deputy assistant secretary. During 1954 and 1955 he was posted to the United Kingdom, first attached to the Joint Services Staff College and then on exchange to the British Cabinet Office. Back in Australia, he was promoted to assistant secretary in 1955 and four years later was appointed first assistant secretary. In these roles he became involved in work on Australia's nuclear program. In 1957 he was called on to evaluate the implications of Britain's detonation of a thermonuclear device in the Pacific at Christmas Island. He also represented the department on the committee which drafted the Australian Defence Principles on Disarmament in 1960, where he emphasised that any measures adopted would need to take account of the People's Republic of China. The potential nuclear threat China posed to Australia would remain one of his main concerns.

In 1960 Timbs joined the Australian Atomic Energy Commission based in Sydney; he worked as its general manager (1963–64) before becoming its executive member (1964–73). He contributed to international discussions following China's detonation of a nuclear device in 1964. Aware that some in the government wanted to retain the possibility of developing nuclear weapons, he ensured that the AAEC avoid any comment that would limit Australia's emerging nuclear program. He also took part in the delicate discussions designed to separate a safeguards agreement with the International Atomic Energy Agency (which would preclude the option to make nuclear weapons) from the Federal government's desire to proceed with a steam-generated heavy water reactor (which would potentially deliver fissile material for both civil and military purposes). Although he helped to prepare contractual and financial documents for the tenders for the reactor, he was unable to convince the AAEC to select his preferred American Westinghouse Electric International Company bid.

Timbs's involvement in nuclear policy ceased after Labor's electoral victory in December 1972. On winning power Gough Whitlam appointed him secretary to the Department of Services and Property. Timbs, Whitlam stressed, was well qualified to carry out the services function, noting that he held several voluntary roles including as a director of the Australian Elizabethan Theatre Trust and the Australian Opera (deputy chairman, 1974–80). The department was abolished following the dismissal of the Whitlam government and Timbs became the Australian member of the British (1976–85) and Christmas Island (1976–84) phosphate commissions. In 1981 he was appointed AO.

Forthright, keenly observant, and at times iron-fisted (NLA MS9673), Timbs prided himself on his management and administrative skills. Until the late 1980s he served as a director of several companies and charitable organisations, including the Royal New South Wales Institute for Deaf and Blind Children (life governor, 1978). In August 1994 his wife died after a prolonged illness. Survived by his son, he died on 6 December that year at Darling Point and was buried in the Church of England cemetery, Waverley.

Alder, Keith. *Australia's Uranium Opportunities.* Sydney: Pauline Alder, 1996; *Australian.* 'Civil Servant Excelled in Varied Roles.' 22 December 1994, 13; Leah, Christine M. *Australia and the Bomb.* Basingstoke, UK: Palgrave Macmillan, 2014; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX56969; National Library of Australia. MS9673, Papers of Ann Moyal, 1870–2010; Reynolds, Wayne, and David Lee, eds. *Australia and the Nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty 1945–1974.* Canberra: Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade, 2013.

Wayne Reynolds

TINDALE, NORMAN BARNETT (1900–1993), anthropologist, archaeologist, entomologist, and linguist, was born on 12 October 1900 in Perth, eldest of four sons of English-born James Hepburn Tindale, Salvation Army officer, and his South Australian–born wife, Mary Jane, née Kingston. In 1907 the family travelled to Tokyo, Japan, where James took up a position as an accountant with the Salvation Army mission. Norman attended the Tokyo School for Foreign Children, spending his free time with the children of Japanese neighbours,

speaking street Japanese, and exploring the surrounding countryside where he developed his lifelong interest in entomology and natural history.

The Tindales returned to Perth in 1915 and relocated to Adelaide two years later. Aware of a possible entomology vacancy at the Public Library, Museum and Art Gallery of South Australia, and set on a career as an entomologist, Tindale took up a position as a library cadet in 1917. A few months later he lost the sight of his right eye in an acetylene gas explosion while assisting his father with limelight photographic work. The accident dulled none of his enthusiasm or ambition; in 1919 he secured a position as assistant to museum entomologist Arthur M. Lea. That year he enrolled part time at the University of Adelaide (BSc, 1932) where his lecturers included the geologist Sir Douglas Mawson [q.v.10]. He studied geography under (Sir) Archibald Grenfell Price [q.v.16] and was influenced by the work of Alfred Russell Wallace [q.v.8], the British naturalist, and by the Adelaide naturalist and ecologist, (Sir) J. B. Cleland [q.v.8]. It was axiomatic that he would adopt a strongly ecological approach to his field observation and collecting, reinforced by his contact with Aboriginal people for whom the distribution and habits of plant and animal species were crucial data.

In 1921 Tindale took leave from the museum to undertake an eighteen-month entomological collecting trip for the Church Missionary Society to Roper River and Groote Eylandt in the Gulf of Carpentaria. Before leaving he consulted with Sir Walter Baldwin Spencer [q.v.12], taking his advice to keep a field journal with a daily record, even if the following day's events invalidated a previous entry. Tindale would later say that he set out to Groote Eylandt as an entomologist and returned as an anthropologist. His comprehensive collection of well-documented natural history and ethnographic objects was the first in a long series gathered in partnership with Aboriginal people before cultural change wrought by colonisation. During the expedition a Ngandi man, Maroadunei, had introduced Tindale to the concept of bounded tribal territories, 'beyond which it was dangerous to move without adequate recognition' (Tindale 1974, 3). This insight provided the germ of his commitment

to producing a continental map of Aboriginal territories, challenging the conventional view of shiftless nomadism.

Returning to Adelaide and the museum, Tindale became a member of an informal group of scientists and medical men whose interest in Aboriginal Australia had been encouraged by Sir Edward Stirling [q.v.6] and by Frederic Wood Jones [q.v.9], who laid the groundwork for the Board for Anthropological Research. Tindale joined the board's annual August expeditions to remote Central Australian localities, commencing in 1925. His role was essentially that of a social anthropologist with a material culture brief. He became proficient at film and sound recording, creating interlinear textual records of Aboriginal mythology and documenting artefacts and their use. Driven by a sense of urgency, the board's rapid survey approach soon attracted criticism from A. P. Elkin [q.v.14], professor of anthropology at the University of Sydney, and members of his department. Tindale and his colleagues were conscious of the marked difference between their short-term, data-oriented team approach and that of the 'Sydney school', which favoured long-term immersive studies. Gathering sufficient data to describe, as scientifically as possible, continental variation in Aboriginal culture and traits was Tindale's primary objective. His methodology was to work in partnership with key informants, creating verifiable records in diverse media, from maps, audio, and film recordings to sketches and field-notes, placing his observations onto a record that could be used by later researchers, including Aboriginal people. This salvage ethnography did not preclude more focused studies, such as investigations into initiation practices, Western Desert art and mythology, or a detailed description of a coastal and riverine society on South Australia's Lower Murray and Coorong. The last was undertaken in the 1930s with Tindale's friend and informant, the Tanganekald man Clarence Long Milerum [q.v.10].

On 27 December 1924, at the Salvation Army Hall, Unley, Tindale had married Dorothy May Gibson, a shop assistant. They would have two children. During late 1926 Tindale travelled to Princess Charlotte Bay on Queensland's Cape York Peninsula with museum zoologist Herbert Hale. They collected natural history specimens, bartered for more than 600 well-documented artefacts with Aboriginal groups of the region, and made film, photographic, and manuscript records. In 1929, with Hale, he excavated a 5,000-year-old Aboriginal rock shelter at Devon Downs on the Murray River, presciently collecting carbon samples before the Carbon-14 dating technique was developed, and thus pioneering systematic archaeology in Australia.

Tindale received a Carnegie fellowship in 1936 to study international museum collections of Aboriginal material culture and methods of storage, conservation, and display. His conversations with Earnest A. Hooton, Harvard University's leading physical anthropologist, led to an important collaboration between Harvard and Adelaide universities: a year-long expedition during 1938 and 1939 to examine the demographic history of the Aboriginal population since European arrival. Tindale's collaborator, the geneticist Joseph Birdsell [q.v.], became a lifelong friend. Their expedition through the missions and settlements of Aboriginal Australia, undertaken with their wives as support staff and fellow researchers, resulted in detailed genealogical and photographic records of around 3,000 individuals, supplemented by a similar number during their subsequent joint expedition during 1952–53. These data subsequently became the foundation of the South Australian Museum's Aboriginal Family History project, digitally repatriated to Indigenous communities and individuals across Australia. Hair samples obtained during these expeditions have formed the basis of DNA research in collaboration with communities, helping to confirm the longevity and original distribution of Aboriginal populations and reinforcing their abiding and ancient connections to country.

Early in World War II, Tindale was rejected for military service because of the loss of sight in his right eye. After Japan entered the war in December 1941, he informed the authorities of his rare facility in Japanese. On 23 February 1942 he enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force and the following month was commissioned and posted to the Directorate of Military Intelligence in Melbourne. He was soon leading a team that translated, decoded, and analysed manufacturers' information plates retrieved from crashed or abandoned

Japanese military aircraft, enabling the Allied bombing campaign to attack precise industrial targets.

In July 1942 Tindale's operation was incorporated as the Air Industry Section within the Directorate of Intelligence at Allied Air Forces Headquarters in Brisbane. He was promoted to acting squadron leader in December 1943. As AIRIND's strategic importance grew, it was transferred to the Military Intelligence Service in Washington in mid-1944 and expanded under Tindale's direction. As an acting wing commander he took part in the United States Strategic Bombing Survey of Japan between August 1945 and May 1946, reporting on the campaign's effectiveness against Japan's aircraft industry. He visited the bombed remains of his family's former Tokyo home. The United States of America sought the Australian government's approval to appoint him to its Legion of Merit for his outstanding contribution to the war effort; the request was refused as his service had been non-operational. He was demobilised in Australia on 13 August 1946.

In 1940 Tindale had published his first continental map of Aboriginal territories, based on historical sources and his own fieldwork. Following his return to civilian life and the South Australian Museum, he began working on a more comprehensive map and accompanying gazetteer, eventually publishing it in 1974. His data ranged from original manuscript sources from explorers and missionaries to his own field observations and the direct contributions by Aboriginal men (in particular) who mapped out their ancestral countries and mythological trajectories with brown paper and crayon supplied by Tindale during his Central Australian expeditions. Tindale's map has generated its own controversies, partly through misunderstanding of its stated purpose—to represent Aboriginal countries at the moment of first contact, rather than at a later phase—and partly because of Tindale's decision to apply the singular term 'tribe' to language groups that were often heterogeneous in nature.

Tindale's appetite for fieldwork was unabated. He and Birdsell recommenced their Australia-wide field investigations among Aboriginal mission and settlement communities in 1952, funded mainly by the University of California. During the 1950s and 1960s he undertook fieldwork at Yuendumu (1951), Lake Eyre (1955), Haasts Bluff (1956, 1957), South Australia's north-west (1957, 1966), Mornington and Bentinck Islands (1960), the Simpson Desert (1962–63), Gulf of Carpentaria (1963), Rawlinson Range (1963), and other Western Australian localities (1966, 1968). Each expedition's results were meticulously documented in his journals and cross-referenced to related media.

An impressive polymath, Tindale followed numerous overlapping research paths beyond anthropology, ethnology, archaeology, and cartography. In entomology, his first love, he studied the *Hepialidae* ghost moths, the grub of which figured prominently in some Aboriginal people's diets. As a geologist he specialised in the study of Pleistocene shorelines and types and sources of stone tools. In linguistics he joined a small committee at the University of Adelaide under the professor of classics, J. A. FitzHerbert, applying a modified form of the Geographic I script to his record of 150 parallel Aboriginal vocabularies from across Australia, several recorded from the last language speakers. He published more than sixty scholarly papers on natural history and more than 130 papers on anthropology and archaeology.

A tall, energetic man with blue eyes and a 'boyish sense of humour' (Jones 1995, 168), Tindale was known to friends and colleagues as 'Tinny'. He spent more than seven years of his professional career in the field and, following his retirement from the South Australian Museum in 1965, he continued his fieldwork in Western Australia with the American anthropologist and folklorist John Greenway. Moving to the United States in 1965, Tindale took up a teaching position at the University of Colorado, organised by Greenway, who also gathered testimonials for the university's 1967 award to Tindale of an honorary doctorate in science. In 1980 he would receive an honorary doctorate in anthropology from The Australian National University. He had been awarded the Royal Society of South Australia's Verco [q.v.12] medal in 1956 and the Australian Natural History Society's medallion in 1968, followed by the Royal Geographical Society of Australasia's John Lewis [q.v.10] medal in 1980.

Dorothy Tindale died in 1969 and, on 1 August 1970, at Santa Clara, California, Norman married Muriel Nevin, whom he had met in Hawai'i during 1936. Palo Alto became their home for the next twenty-three years. Following the 1974 publication of his *Aboriginal Tribes of Australia* and accompanying map, Tindale continued to undertake research and publish, drawing upon his own voluminous manuscript data and contributing particularly to the rising field of place name research in Australia. He lived long enough to see his research data actively used by descendants of his Aboriginal informants, both for their family histories and to support land claims and native title cases. Critiques and occasional errors aside, Tindale's empirical data has formed a durable substrate for the reinvigoration of Indigenous cultures across much of Aboriginal Australia. Survived by his wife and the son and daughter of his first marriage, he died on 19 November 1993 at Palo Alto, having received unofficial notification of his appointment as AO. He bequeathed his large collection of expedition journals, papers, sound and film recordings, drawings, slides, correspondence, maps, photographs, genealogies, and vocabularies to the South Australian Museum, where, in 2013, the Norman Barnett Tindale Collection was inscribed onto the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization Australian Memory of the World register.

Jones, Philip. 'Norman B. Tindale.' R*ecords of the South Australian Museum* 28, no. 2 (December 1995): 159–76; National Archives of Australia. A9300, TINDALE, N. B; South Australian Museum Archives. AA 338, N. B. Tindale; Tindale, Norman B. Interview by P. G. Jones. Tapes and notes in author's possession; Tindale, Norman B. *Aboriginal Tribes of Australia: Their Terrain, Environmental Controls, Distribution, Limits, and Proper Names.* Berkeley, USA: University of California Press, 1974; Walter, Karen. 'The Proper Breadth of Interest: Norman B. Tindale: The Development of a Fieldworker in Aboriginal Australia 1900–1936.' MA thesis, Australian National University, Canberra, 1988.

PHILIP JONES

TOBIN, ALPHONSUS VINCENT (PHONSE) (1905–1993), funeral director and football administrator, was born on 23 August 1905 in Melbourne, third of six surviving children of Irish-born Thomas Tobin, labourer, and his Victorian-born second wife Alice, née O'Dowd. Phonse's twin brother, Bernard, died two days later. His father struggled financially and the family moved frequently. For a brief period they lived at an undertaker's premises where Thomas worked as an assistant while Alice sewed casket linings, cleaned, and attended to customers.

A 'chronic truant' in his youth (Tobin 2016), Phonse was sent to St Augustine's Orphanage, Geelong, for sixteen months in August 1916 in an attempt to correct his aversion to schooling. He finished his education at St Monica's Christian Brothers' School, Essendon, making the prize list for his class (1918). Following his compulsory training and working as a storeman, he spent two years in the Permanent Military Forces (1925–26), serving with the Royal Australian Garrison Artillery at Queenscliff. He was discharged at his own request and joined Melbourne's Metropolitan Fire Brigade. A fast runner, he competed professionally for ten years in footraces, winning events in Melbourne and country Victoria (Benalla, 1928; St Arnaud, 1930). On 14 September 1935 at Holy Rosary Church, Kensington, he married Veronica Mary Crough, a typist.

In February 1934 Tobin and three of his brothers—Leo, Thomas, and Kevin—had established A. V. Tobin funeral directors. They scraped together £50 each to rent premises, purchase stock and equipment, and buy a second-hand hearse. The firm commenced trading in North Melbourne and was incorporated two years later. For a time Phonse was the only brother fully engaged in the venture. Leo joined the company in 1937, Tom and Kevin followed in 1939. All played key roles in the business and contributed to its growth and development.

Active in amateur theatricals, Phonse had a flair for showmanship. At local pubs on Friday nights, his storytelling abilities and congenial attitude served him in good stead with the Catholic working-class community in which the business flourished. His involvement in greyhound and horse racing also provided a ready forum for his networking skills. He became the best known of the brothers. In the late 1930s he joined the committee of the North Melbourne Football Club and was made a life member in 1946. President from 1954 to 1957, he was the driving force behind the club's adoption of the Kangaroo as the mascot, moving away from the sobriquet 'shinboners'.

A distressing episode for Tobin had begun in March 1940. Following a club excursion aboard the PS *Weeroona*, he claimed that he was incorrectly identified by police as the cause of a disturbance. He was found guilty of behaving in an offensive manner, using indecent language, and resisting a policeman, and fined £3 for each offence. Seeking to clear his name and counter the adverse publicity, he brought charges of perjury against three officers. All were acquitted. The policemen then successfully served Tobin with a writ seeking damages for malicious prosecution. Unable to pay the £2,359 damages awarded against him, he was declared bankrupt in January 1942. He would not be formally discharged until March 1971.

Tobin was forced by the laws of bankruptcy to stand down as director of the company. He sold his shares to his brother Kevin, but remained an employee of the firm. By 1944 the name of the company changed to Tobin Bros Pty Ltd. Business continued to increase and by the late 1960s it conducted more than 2,000 funerals annually. Sons of each of the founding brothers also joined the firm. Phonse retired in 1975. Having resumed as a director of the company, he remained in that role until 1985. Following his personal edict of always being active, he secured several small roles in television dramas for roles in television dramas for Crawford [q.v.] Productions Ltd, and was an energetic member of the Rotary Club of North Melbourne.

Predeceased by his wife in April 1993, Tobin died at St Vincent's Hospital, Fitzroy, on 28 July that year and was buried in Melbourne general cemetery. The couple were survived by their daughter and three sons. Tobin Brothers would remain one of the most recognised, respected funeral companies in Victoria. In 2018 the company employed over 200 people and operated from twenty-five locations. As the business writer Alan Kohler observed, theirs was 'a family business that got more concentrated as time went on, not more diverse, as most do' (2012).

Dowling, Gerard. *The North Story: The History of the North Melbourne Football Club.* Sydney: Playright Publishing Pty Ltd, 1997; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'Footy and Funerals.' 30 July 1993, 79; Kohler, Alan. 'Four Brothers and a Funeral.' *Business Spectator*, 22 November 2012. Accessed 13 April 2017. www.theaustralian.com.au/business/business-spectator/four-brothers-and-a-funeral/news-story/0f59938

fae6e59be713cf38292cad6b8. Copy held on *ADB* file; National Archives of Australia. B160, 3/42; O'Callaghan, Mary-Louise. 'Staying Alive is a Matter of Interest Says the Man Who Has Buried 12,000.' *Age* (Melbourne), 23 December 1981, 3; Shine, Denise Tobin. *The Undertakers' Mother*. Melbourne: Killaghy Publishing, 2012; Tobin, Des. Interview by the author, Tobin Brothers Office, Malvern, Victoria, 6 September 2016; Tobin, Des. *Tobin Brothers: The Story of a Family Business*. [North Melbourne: Tobin Brothers], 1987.

Robert Mulhall

TOEPLITZ, JERZY BONAWENTURA (1909–1995), film-maker, critic, and educator, was born on 24 November 1909 at Kharkov (Kharkiv), Russian Empire (Ukraine), one of four children of Jewish parents Teodor Toeplitz and his wife Halina, née Odrzywolska. The family moved to Warsaw in 1910, where Teodor, a social activist and town planner, was a member of the Warsaw city council (1919). Jerzy studied law at the University of Warsaw (LLM, 1933) but never practised. In 1930 he co-founded the Society for the Promotion of Film Art, an avant-garde group that used cinema to express political viewpoints. During the 1930s he co-directed a number of leftist films, including *The Loves of a Dictator* (1935) and *The Beloved Vagabond* (1936), and he also wrote film reviews. He married Izabella Gornicka in 1943. Neither expected to survive World War II.

The Polish film industry was nationalised in 1945 establishing Film Polski as the sole body producing and distributing films. Toeplitz worked as head of the scriptwriting office. Later, as founding professor (1948–68) and rector (1949–52, 1957–68) of the Lodz Film School, he played a crucial role in developing the curriculum that inspired film-makers such as Roman Polanski and Jerzy Skolimowski. His work at the school laid the foundation for Poland's internationally successful film industry and the 'intellectual renaissance' (Dannatt 1995) of the country, but his time as rector was not without incident. He was temporarily removed from his position for being 'politically incorrect' (Jones and Walton 1995, 16) in 1952 and, following his support for student protests in 1968, he was dismissed. At the time, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* suggested that he was purged because he was Jewish. From 1968 to

1972 he was director of the film section at the Institute of Art in the state-sponsored Polish Academy of Sciences, Warsaw.

Toeplitz served as president of the International Federation of Film Archives (1946–72) and on numerous international film juries including the first and second Moscow International Film Festivals (1959, 1961) and Cannes Film Festival (1958, 1968). In 1970 he was approached by representatives of the Australian Interim Council for a National Film and Television Training School, Barry Jones and Phillip Adams, who were undertaking an international search for a founding director of the planned school. Toeplitz had spent 1967 as a visiting professor at the University of California, Los Angeles (UCLA). The chairman of UCLA's department of theatre arts, Colin Young, strongly recommended Toeplitz to Adams and Jones, describing him as 'the single most experienced film school administrator in the world' (NAA A1838). Toeplitz visited Australia for three weeks at the end of 1970 as a consultant. In his view, film and television were 'instruments of enlightenment' designed to aid in 'cultural development'; his report stressed that only the most 'skilled, cultivated and intelligent' (NAA A5908) people were suited to the task of creative film-making.

Returning to Australia in 1973, Toeplitz was appointed the first director of the Sydney-based National Film and Television Training School (later the Australian Film Television and Radio School [AFTRS]). The author of an authoritative multi-volume history of world cinema, he published *Hollywood and After: The Changing Face of American Cinema* in 1973. His combination of intellectual rigour and practical proficiency inspired his students to re-energise the Australian film industry, fulfilling the aims of the government in starting a national, university-level film, television, and radio training institution. Among the first students admitted after a rigorous selection process were Gillian Armstrong, Phillip Noyce, Chris Noonan, and Jane Campion. Their subsequent success strengthened Australian culture against the proliferation of imported content. Toeplitz retired in 1979 and returned to Poland. The Australian Film Institute (later Australian Academy of Cinema and Television Arts) honoured him with its Raymond Longford [q.v.10] award for lifetime

achievement in 1979. He was appointed AO in 1985 and received an honorary doctorate from the Lodz Film School in 1993.

Quiet in temperament, methodical, patient, and tolerant, Toeplitz was not given to strong expressions of feeling, and his sense of humour was 'preserved for friends and for rare, eccentric moments of debate' (NAA A1838). Survived by his wife and three daughters, he died on 24 July 1995 in Warsaw. The AFTRS library is named in his honour.

Dannatt, Adrian. 'Jerzy Toeplitz.' *Independent* (London), 1 August 1995; Haltof, Marek. *Historical Dictionary of Polish Cinema*. London: Lahman Rowman & Littlefield, 2015; Jones, Barry, and Storry Walton. 'Educator Steered a Course of Excellence.' *Australian*, 29 August 1995, 16; National Archives of Australia. A1838, 553/3/89/1 Part 1, A463, 1970/3079, A5908, 156.

<div align="right">Steve Ahern</div>

TONKIN, JOHN TRESIZE (1902–1995), teacher and premier, was born on 2 February 1902 at Boulder, Western Australia, eldest of three surviving children of Victorian-born John Trezise Tonkin, engine driver, and his South Australian–born wife Julia, née Carrigan. In young John's childhood, the family moved to Victoria, on to South Australia, and back to Western Australia, where they lived at Gwalia before returning to Boulder. He was brought up in the Methodist faith of his father, although his mother was Catholic; his father was a strong unionist and a supporter of the Australian Labor Party (ALP), and John became interested in politics from an early age. A studious boy, he attended Boulder City Central School (dux 1916) and Eastern Goldfields High School.

Tonkin left school at fifteen and worked briefly as an office boy at Kalgoorlie Electric Power Co. Ltd, before becoming a monitor (1918–19) at Brown Hill State School and then a teacher-on-supply at Edjudina. In 1921 he entered Claremont Teachers College, gaining a teaching certificate the next year, and then taught at a succession of schools, many of them single-teacher establishments, in the south-west of the State. On 29 December 1926 he married Rosalie Maud Cleghorn, also born at Boulder, at St Mary's Church of England, West Perth. The couple moved to the metropolitan area when he gained positions, first at North Perth (1930), then at North

Fremantle (1930–33) schools. During this period he studied by correspondence and qualified as an accountant.

In 1923 Tonkin had joined the ALP, starting a branch at Forest Grove. He contested the south-west State seats of Sussex (1927) and Murray-Wellington (1930); although unsuccessful, he was building a profile within the party. At the 1933 election he narrowly won endorsement to contest the marginal seat of North-East Fremantle, and went on to win, defeating his boss, the education minister, Hubert Parker [q.v.11]. The ALP gained seven Legislative Assembly seats at the poll to form government under the leadership of Philip Collier [q.v.8].

With Frank Wise [q.v.18] and Albert (Bert) Hawke [q.v.17], Tonkin was one of three future Labor premiers to be elected in 1933. All three had new ideas and showed leadership potential, becoming known as the 'three musketeers' (Tonkin 1976). Wise was elected to a ministerial vacancy in 1935, and Hawke in 1936, following the re-election of the Collier government. Tonkin had to wait more than a decade, partly because of his lack of either religious or union connections. He could also irritate his colleagues by speaking on a vast range of issues and by his tendency to lecture. At times he was truculent, cocky, and a bit of a loner. While he spoke often in parliament and chaired select committees, his only real advancement was to become secretary of the State Parliamentary Labor Party (1939–43) after the death of May Holman [q.v.9].

Concentrating on his electorate after nearly losing his seat in the 1936 poll, Tonkin developed his parliamentary skills, and adapted his style to be less of a 'bull at a gate' (Tonkin 1976). At the 1939 election, he was returned with an increased majority, as was the ALP government of John Willcock [q.v.12]. On 30 August 1940, having been granted leave by parliament to serve in World War II, Tonkin enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces (CMF). He trained as a signaller and served part time with local units, the 25th Light Horse (Machine-Gun) Regiment and, from May 1941, the 11th Battalion. The battalion was mobilised in December, but Tonkin spent most of the time on leave without pay.

During the 1930s Tonkin had developed a close working relationship with the Federal member for Fremantle, John Curtin [q.v.13], each assisting the other in their respective election campaigns. Tonkin utilised this relationship to bring home to Curtin, as prime minister, the increasing concern of Western Australians and the State government that the region was poorly defended. With the connivance of his superior officer, he travelled to Melbourne to meet Curtin and acquaint him with the situation. He believed that, as a result of his representations, the Commonwealth gave greater attention to the defence of the western seaboard. On 30 January 1942 he was discharged from the CMF as a sergeant. In late 1942 and early 1943 he supported Curtin in his successful endeavour to change ALP policy and require conscripts in the CMF to serve outside Australia and its territories, in a prescribed sector of the South-West Pacific.

After Labor's fourth consecutive State election victory in 1943, Tonkin was elevated to the ministry with the portfolios of education and social services. He had contemplated a transfer to Federal politics, but he resisted standing for Fremantle after Curtin's death in 1945. With the elevation of Wise to the premiership at the end of July the same year, Tonkin continued in his existing portfolios, with additional responsibility for agriculture. He viewed his achievements in education as consolidating one-teacher establishments into larger regional schools, with complementary bus services; upgrading school buildings; reducing class sizes; and improving teacher training. At the same time, he rejected calls from the Opposition to introduce a system to segregate Aboriginal from white children, having observed from his teaching experience that Aboriginal children 'learned just as well as the white children, and behaved just as well, in some cases even better' (Tonkin 1976).

Following the loss of government at the 1947 election, Tonkin adapted well to opposition, using parliament effectively to question the Liberal Party and Country and Democratic League coalition government of (Sir) Ross McLarty [q.v.15]. After losing again in 1950, Wise became administrator of the Northern Territory, and in July the next year Hawke was elected parliamentary leader with Tonkin as his deputy. Reinvigorated, the ALP went on to win the 1953 election narrowly.

As deputy leader and then deputy premier, Tonkin was invited to nominate his own portfolio and he chose the 'big spending department' of works and water supply because it presented 'the greatest opportunity … where one can achieve most' (Tonkin 1976). He was also persuaded to take the education portfolio for the first fifteen months of the new government. The government supported a strong public sector, including State trading enterprises in banking, insurance, transport, and shipping. Although it increased its majority at the 1956 election, its legislative program was frustrated by a hostile Upper House. It encountered stiff resistance over measures such as the anti-profiteering Unfair Trading and Profit Control Act 1958, which energised the Opposition. Nevertheless, Tonkin proved to be a committed industrial development advocate for the government and, in 1958, led a trade and investment mission to the United States of America and Great Britain.

With the defeat of the Hawke government at the 1959 election, Tonkin resumed his role as deputy leader of the Opposition. The new government, led by (Sir) David Brand [q.v.13], immediately established a royal commission on betting that was seen to target Tonkin, an avid racegoer and strident opponent of credit betting, who offered to resign if any impropriety was found. The report of the commission made no findings against him. Labor came within one seat of overturning the coalition government in 1962, but lost ground at the 1965 poll. Hawke retired at the end of 1966 and Tonkin assumed the leadership in January the next year. Tackling the government on a range of issues, he attracted unlikely support from the mining entrepreneurs Lang Hancock [q.v.] and Peter Wright [q.v.18], who had a bitter falling out with the minister for industrial development, (Sir) Charles Court.

The issue that brought Tonkin to national prominence was State aid to non-government schools. Many in the ALP, including the Federal deputy leader Gough Whitlam, believed that as long as the party opposed State aid it would never be elected to government. Tonkin argued that in Western Australia funding to independent and particularly Catholic schools had increased choice and reduced the pressure on the government system. He contended that the ALP should retain existing grants to non-government schools and extend them throughout the Commonwealth. Tonkin was instrumental in overturning the party's opposition to State aid at the 1966 ALP National Conference.

At the 1968 State election the ALP reduced the coalition majority but remained in opposition. In January the next year Tonkin's wife Rosalie died of cancer, and he seriously considered retirement. With the slogan 'It's Time for a Change', he nevertheless led his party to victory at the 1971 election by a single seat. On 12 June the same year he married Winifred Joan West, a divorcee and honorary secretary of the State branch of the Royal Commonwealth Society, at Wesley Church, Perth.

Holding a precarious majority and facing a hostile Upper House, the Tonkin government had continual problems passing legislation; over its term twenty-one bills were to be rejected by the Legislative Council. Within eight months his government faced a by-election after the death of the Speaker, Merv Toms, but it retained the seat with a reduced majority. Tonkin suffered a decline in popular support, and a group of younger members both in caucus and the party manoeuvred to engineer generational change in the leadership. But Tonkin was in no hurry to agree, particularly if it meant handing over to his deputy, Herb Graham [q.v.17], who had ambitions to become leader but was regarded by Tonkin as impetuous.

Against this background of a narrow majority and declining public support, the Tonkin government was able to achieve some notable reforms. For public sector employees, it enacted provisions for four weeks of annual leave, equal pay for equal work, and workers' compensation. In 1971 it appointed the first parliamentary ombudsman in Australia and established a consumer protection bureau. The next year it created an independent Environmental Protection Authority and substantially increased the area of national parks and reserves. Tonkin instigated a free school textbook scheme, introduced free pensioner travel on public transport, and extended the criminal injury compensation scheme. The State's first Aboriginal cultural heritage legislation was also passed in 1972, and the Community Welfare Act 1972 provided for a new agency to take over the

functions of the former departments for native welfare and child welfare. After the election of the Whitlam government in December 1972, greater access to specific purpose Commonwealth grants increased funding for primary and secondary education, public housing, transport, and urban renewal.

Aspiring to stability, predictability, and moderate reformism, Tonkin sought to emulate the style of the previous ALP governments of Collier, Wise, and Hawke. Although his support for State aid and social conservatism sometimes pitted him against the long-serving State secretary of the ALP, Joe Chamberlain [q.v.17], he still had a radical streak. As premier he led moratorium marches against the Vietnam War through Perth streets, and he was vocal in his opposition to racism in sport. Having lost his wife, a daughter, his father, and his father-in-law to cancer, he championed radical alternative therapies, including the Tronado machine, which utilised microwave transmissions to treat cancerous tissues, against the advice of medical authorities. Similarly, against widespread scientific opinion, he never supported fluoridation of the State's water supply.

In 1973 a crisis engulfed the government when Graham, tired of waiting for the top job, resigned from parliament. Labor scraped home in a previously safe seat in the resulting Balcatta by-election. The close result led Court, the leader of the Opposition, to call for the Upper House to block supply to force an early election. While the State governor, Sir Douglas Kendrew, seemed prepared to support Court by dismissing Tonkin and inviting Court to form a government (Bolton 2014, 448), the plan did not proceed when the Upper House refused to countenance it.

Campaigning under the slogan 'Trust Tonkin' in the March 1974 election, the ALP emphasised the premier's reputation for personal integrity, stability, and trustworthy leadership. The Liberals campaigned against the policies of the Federal ALP, arguing that the State was subject to undue Commonwealth interference. The growing unpopularity of the Whitlam government in Western Australia contributed to Tonkin's eventual defeat. The ALP primary vote declined marginally, the two-party preferred vote giving the party just under 50 per cent across the State. Labor lost four seats, sufficient for Court to form government.

Tonkin continued as Opposition leader for another two years, retiring in 1976 after deciding not to recontest his seat at the 1977 poll. He had served forty-three years, ten months and eleven days and as late as 2020 remained the longest-serving Western Australian parliamentarian. In 1977 he was appointed AC. He had started his parliamentary career criticising what he saw as the staid and ageing leadership of the parliamentary Labor party. By the end of his career he was seen by some of his colleagues to be that staid and ageing leadership. While he was increasingly out of step with his party on social issues (such as abortion and homosexual law reform) and was seen to be not as vigorous on issues such as electoral reform as he might be, he remained a revered figure in the party, the State ALP celebrating the centenary of its foundation on the occasion of his eighty-ninth birthday in 1991.

Known widely as 'Honest John' and 'Supertonk', Tonkin was celebrated for his integrity, his dedication to hard work, and his commitment to fighting for the underdog and, in some cases, for famously lost causes. A confident speaker with a 'dry sense of humour', he was 'as much at home on the back of a truck … as he was orating to the Legislative Assembly' (Cowdell 1995, 57). His home phone number remained publicly listed, even when he was premier. In retirement he lived contentedly at East Fremantle and then South Perth, and was renowned for his magnificent rose garden and a willingness to give gardening tips. He died on 20 October 1995 at South Perth and, having been honoured with a state funeral, was cremated; his wife, and the son and daughter from his first marriage survived him. His contribution to Western Australia was recognised by the naming of a major eastern suburbs highway for him in 1980, the John Tonkin Water Centre (1980), and a senior State college at Mandurah (2011). A reserve at East Fremantle also bears his name.

Black, David, ed. *The Western Australian Parliamentary Handbook*. 23rd ed. Perth: Parliament of Western Australia, 2014; Black, David, and Geoffrey Bolton. *Biographical Register of Members of the Parliament of Western Australia*. Vol. 2. Perth:

Parliament of Western Australia, 2010; Bolton, Geoffrey. *Paul Hasluck: A Life*. Crawley, WA: UWA Publishing, 2014; Chamberlain, F. E. 'Joe.' *My Life and Times*. North Beach, WA: Harold Chamberlain, 1998; Cowdell, John. 'Labor of Love for Former Premier.' *Australian*, 25 October 1995, 57; Graham, Duncan. 'A Conspicuously Decent Man: A Biography of Australia's Longest Serving Politician and Former Premier of Western Australia.' Unpublished manuscript, 1977. State Library of Western Australia; Kennedy, Peter. *Tales from Boom Town: Western Australian Premiers from Brand to McGowan*. Crawley, WA: UWA Publishing, 2019; National Archives of Australia. B884, W1890, TONKIN, JOHN TREGISE (sic); Oliver, Bobbie. *Unity Is Strength: A History of the Australian Labor Party and the Trades and Labor Council in Western Australia, 1899–1999*. Perth: API Network, 2003; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Poprzeczny, Joe. 'Tonkin Declined Honors.' *Sunday Times* (Perth), 22 October 1995, 2; Reid, G. S. ed. *The Western Australian Elections—1974*. Nedlands, WA: Politics Department, University of Western Australia, 1976; Tonkin, John. Interview by Phillip Pendal, 1972–73. Transcript. State Library of Western Australia; Tonkin, John Trezise. Interview by Duncan Graham, 1976. Transcript. State Library of Western Australia; *West Australian.* 'An Era Ends as Tonkin Dies.' 21 October 1995, 7.

<div align="right">JOHN COWDELL</div>

TOOGOOD, LOUISA (1903–1993), charity worker, was born on 23 March 1903 in London and named Gladys Freda, daughter of Dora Taylor, actress. Of her early life, she revealed only that she had been sent to convent and boarding schools. She joined the Community of the Sacred Passion, an Anglican order of nuns, at age nineteen or twenty and worked in London and the Tanganyika Territory (Tanzania). When she made her life profession on 11 August 1930, she used the surname of Toogood. By a deed poll in 1942 she renounced the surname of Taylor. Later she adopted Louisa as her given name, although she continued also to be known as Gladys Freda.

In October 1935 Toogood left her religious community. By her own account, she then carried out church work and acted as lady warden of Elfinsward Conference and Retreat House, Haywards Heath, in the Diocese of Chichester; and in World War II served in the Women's Royal Naval Service as a petty officer responsible for interviewing naval recruits and giving them psychological tests. Between 1944 and 1946 she superintended the catering department of the Merchant Taylors' School, Northwood. She was reported to have owned a leather goods business before migrating to Australia in 1954. Having toured the country for two years, she settled in Brisbane, where she practised a form of counselling she called mental therapy. She worshipped at St John's Anglican Cathedral.

Believing that Jesus had called her to help Brisbane's homeless people, in October 1970 Toogood began driving her 1954 Morris Minor around city streets early each morning, offering coffee and snacks to needy men and women who had slept rough. Volunteers from the cathedral congregation and, later, other parishes and denominations joined her. Businesses and individuals donated money and food. Before dawn every day, at her Gregory Terrace flat, helpers prepared coffee and sandwiches, which she and an assistant distributed at regular stopping points; she dispensed coffee from a makeshift shelf attached to the door of the car and the assistant handed out food.

Toogood was a formidable organiser and manager of the charity that she named the St John's Cathedral (Ecumenical, from 1972) Coffee Brigade. She recruited a workforce of some 150 volunteers, ten rostered daily; procured a van to replace the ageing Morris; and found more suitable premises—ultimately, a dedicated building at Spring Hill. As she broadened her support among the Catholic and other Protestant denominations, she removed the words St John's Cathedral from the title of the organisation which became the Ecumenical Coffee Brigade (for some years, Ecumenical Coffee Brigade—Sober Outreach). In 1977, to qualify for government funding, she reluctantly ceded control to an interfaith committee and assumed the role of life president of the flourishing organisation she had created.

Becoming close to the afflicted people she served, Toogood transported them to hospital when they were ill or injured, encouraged the alcoholics among them to stop drinking, visited them in gaol, rejoiced when they were rehabilitated, and grieved when they died. They loved her and called her 'Mum'. She recalled incidents on her rounds that she thought edifying or humorous and related them in her account of her work, *Ecumenical Coffee Brigade* (1988).

Toogood was short and somewhat stout. She had a good singing voice. A long-time helper and friend found her 'dogmatic, dictatorial and quite infuriating at times' but also 'compassionate, challenging, discerning and a good judge of human nature'(Hamlyn-Harris 1989, 1, 9). In 1974 she was appointed MBE and more honours followed, including the medal of merit of Lions Clubs International (1979) and a Paul Harris fellowship of Rotary International (1984). She never married and in old age moved to the Sinnamon Retirement Village, Jindalee, and later to the Bethesda Caring Centre, Corinda, where she died on 24 January 1993. Following a requiem Mass at the Anglican Catholic Church of the Resurrection, Nundah, she was buried in St Matthew's Anglican Church cemetery, Grovely.

Hamlyn-Harris, Muriel. 'An Unforgettable Character—Louisa Toogood.' Scribblers Papers 1911–2004. State Library of Queensland, 1989; National Archives of Australia. J25, 78/4143; Toogood, Louisa. *Ecumenical Coffee Brigade*. Bowen Hills, Qld: Boolarong Publications, 1988.

Darryl Bennet

TÖRK, ISTVAN (1939–1992), professor of anatomy, was born on 14 February 1939 in Budapest, son of Zoltan Törk, financial director and planner of a large agricultural estate, and his wife Irene Teresia, née Jakabffy. Entering the Budapest (Semmelweis) University of Medicine in 1957, Istvan was awarded the degree of doctor of medicine 'Summa cum Laude' (Azmitia 1993, 149) in 1963. While an undergraduate he taught anatomy as a demonstrator and worked as a research student in the department of morphology within the institute of experimental medicine established by the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. By the time he graduated, he had published nine research articles. From 1963 to 1969 he lectured in anatomy at the university. On 27 March 1957 in Budapest he had married Hungarian-born Emoke Zsuzsanna Koritsánszky, a dentist.

Hungary was then a satellite state of the Soviet Union and travel to non-communist countries was restricted. In 1969 Törk accepted the position of senior lecturer in anatomy at the University of Zambia, Lusaka, that country being an acceptable destination because the Soviet Union supported its socialist government. Appointed professor of anatomy in 1971, he focused his energies on administration and teaching, and thus had little opportunity to carry out research. His well-developed teaching skills and the commitment he shared with his preclinical and clinical colleagues ensured that their graduates were the equal of their contemporaries elsewhere in the world.

In 1976 Törk was appointed senior lecturer in anatomy at the University of New South Wales. He became an Australian citizen in 1979. Promoted to associate professor in 1984, he was appointed head of the department of anatomy in 1988, and became professor on 1 January 1991. From the outset he impressed his colleagues with his capacity, rare in Australia, to teach virtually everything in the curriculum. Thorough training in Hungary had made him expert in histology, embryology, gross anatomy, and neuroanatomy. His students appreciated his dedication and hard work. Among his doctoral students were Kathleen Mulligan and Glenda Halliday, both of whom went on to pursue notable careers.

Before he arrived in Australia, Törk had published on the blood supply of the thymus and on the comparative anatomy of the circumventricular organs in a range of different vertebrates. In Sydney he broadened his neuroanatomy interests in collaboration with a number of experienced researchers. He worked with Jonathon Stone on the visual system of the cat and with Richard Bandler on the anatomy of aggressive behaviour. By the early 1980s he was concentrating on the monoamine systems in the brainstem, because of their importance in motor control and in normal and abnormal behaviour. This work led to research on the serotonin raphe nuclei, and the subsequent publications are those for which Törk is best known. He was one of the first to map all of the serotonin nuclei properly, using histochemical methods.

Törk's close friend and colleague George Paxinos, who had an international reputation as a maker of the most commonly used laboratory brain atlas, realised the potential value of a detailed atlas of the developing rat brain, but did not have expertise in embryology. It was therefore natural that the two would form a partnership for the project. The resulting *Atlas of the Developing Rat Brain* (1991) was a landmark publication in the field, and was still widely used two decades later.

In 1990 Törk had developed a brain tumour. He later recalled noticing the first signs of the illness. While working in his office early one morning, he thought he could smell coffee brewing, and looked around to see who was responsible. Finding that he was alone, he understood immediately that he was experiencing an olfactory hallucination, and that it was likely to have been caused by a temporal lobe tumour. He went to hospital the same day and the diagnosis was confirmed. Despite surgery, the very aggressive glioma could not be contained. He continued working and that year had fourteen scientific journal articles and three books either published or in press.

Törk was respected for the remarkable range of his skills in anatomy teaching, and for his significant research contributions, but most of all he was known for his kindness and generosity to his colleagues and students. He was in many ways an old-style academic in the European tradition, with a love of precision and a level of formality in his dealings with students, but his warmth and willingness to help always shone through. Having retired two months earlier, he died on 21 November 1992 in the Sacred Heart Hospice, Darlinghurst, and was cremated. His wife and their son and daughter survived him. The University of New South Wales and the Australasian Neuroscience Society established prizes for students in his name.

Azmitia, Efrain C. 'Istvan Törk 1939–1992.' *Journal of Comparative Neurology*, no. 333 (1993): 149–50; Paxinis, G., Istvan Törk, Laurence H. Teccot, and Karen Valentino. *Atlas of the Developing Rat Brain*. San Diego: Academic Press, 1991; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'World Expert on Brain Anatomy: Istvan Tork 1939–1992.' 27 November 1992, 15; Törk, Istvan. Curriculum vitae. Unpublished manuscript, 1987. Copy held on *ADB* file.

CHARLES WATSON

TREEN, FRANCIS JOSEPH (FRANK) (1930–1993), jockey and chiro-manipulative therapist, was born on 3 March 1930 at Greenmount, Western Australia, second child of locally born Lucy May Treen, née Fitzpatrick, and her Victorian-born husband Lewis Fitzwilliam Treen, butcher. Frank's parents separated when he was two, and in the depths of the Depression his mother took the

two children to Albany, where her family lived and where she became a cook in a local hotel. It was a hard life and the young Treen never forgot what poverty was like.

Treen came from horse-racing families: his father had been a jockey, his uncle Harry a steeplechase rider, and members of his maternal family were racehorse owners and trainers at Albany. His mother gave him a pony when he was a boy but she required more persuasion before she would let him be a jockey. He left Albany for the stables of the Perth trainer Ted McAuliffe when he was fourteen and had his first metropolitan ride in 1946, with his initial win four races later. That season he won another sixteen to become the State's leading apprentice, a feat he repeated for the next two seasons. His first Perth Cup win was in 1949 on Gurkha.

A natural lightweight and excellent horseman, Treen possessed a cool, unflustered disposition and a distinctive riding style, crouching low in the saddle. Before each race he researched the characteristics of his mounts and studied his race day rivals. In 1951, when he won every major race at the Perth summer carnival, the press hailed him Perth's 'glamour jockey' (*Sunday Times* 1951, 1). But he disavowed celebrity. Quiet, modest and reserved, he was happiest at home with his family, on a racehorse, or shooting and fishing for fun.

Devoted to his mother, Treen dedicated his early career to making sure she would never want for anything. In 1951 he persuaded her to move to Perth, where he lived with her and her second husband, until he married Joan Ilma Howard, a dressmaker, at Albany on 11 May 1953 and moved to a new home near the Belmont Park racecourse. They were later to divorce. His success extended beyond Western Australia with many wins in Melbourne and elsewhere; they included an Australia Cup, a Brisbane Cup, Moonee Valley Cup, Epsom Handicap, and Hobart Cup. In 1958 he moved to Melbourne with his family for three years, and became prominent in the city's jockey ranks. He never rode a Melbourne Cup winner; his best finish was third in 1958 on Red Pine.

Most of Treen's 2,000 wins were in Perth, including eight Perth jockey's premierships, five Perth Cups and other major races such as the Karrakatta Plate, the Western Australian

Derby, and the Railway Stakes. His best day was at Ascot racecourse in 1967 when, from seven rides, he rode six winners and a second. By the mid-1970s, acclaimed and well off, he decided to ride only for friends in the industry, on horses he thought could win. He retired in 1983.

When Treen was twenty-five, he had begun to study equine physiology to better understand racehorses, and chiropractic as insurance against the ever-present risk of injury ending his career. After a serious fall at Flemington in 1958, he sought out Kristé Martinovich [q.v.15], the chiro-manipulative 'miracle man', to fix his battered body. Subsequently, Treen decided to learn Martinovich's techniques, spending hours with him until he felt confident to practise his skills on humans and horses. Among his many clients were the cricketer Dennis Lillee and the golfer Norman Von Nida; he also treated many racehorses, including the champion pacer Mt Eden. All were treated without charge. After he retired from riding he continued this work, but now for an income. He did well. People remarked on his soft and deft hands. Horses reportedly submitted to his attentions with relief and pleasure.

At the height of his career, Treen became president of the Western Australian Jockey's Association, and after retirement created the Frank Treen medal, an annual award for Perth's leading apprentice jockey. Shaped by his early experience of poverty, he was a generous benefactor, supporting, among others, battling jockeys and boys from the Bindoon orphanage. He was an inaugural inductee into the WA Hall of Sporting Champions in 1986, and the WA Racing Hall of Fame in 2007.

Having trained for weeks beforehand, Treen won an exhibition race for veteran jockeys in May 1993. He died suddenly at Maida Vale, Perth, on 9 September 1993, survived by his second wife Ronnie, and a son and a daughter of his first marriage. Sir Ernest Lee Steere [q.v.10], chairman of the Western Australian Turf Club, described him as the 'perfect rider', while the trainer Albert Jordan claimed he was no ordinary champion jockey: 'he was a genius' (Austin 1993, 6).

Austin, Peter. 'A Master Moves On.' *West Australian*, 10 September 1993, 6; Manning, Ernie. 'The Legend Behind the Medal.' *Racing Ahead WA*. Osborne Park, WA: Racing & Wagering Western Australia, November 2013, 4–8; *Sunday Times* (Perth). 'Treen Carried to Scales After Winning on an Outsider: Collapse at Belmont.' 23 December 1951, 5; Tomlinson, Jenny. *Born Winners, Born Losers: A History of Thoroughbred Breeding and Racing in Western Australia since 1833*. Perth: Reeve Books, 1990; Treen, Francis William. Personal communication.

Charlie Fox

TRENDALL, ARTHUR DALE (1909–1995), classicist, art historian, and university administrator, was born on 28 March 1909 at Glenmore, Auckland, New Zealand, only child of Arthur Dale Trendall and his wife Iza Whaley, née Uttley-Todd, both English-born teachers. From 1916 to 1925 Dale was educated at King's College, Auckland (dux, 1924, 1925). Having won an entrance scholarship, he proceeded to the University of Otago, then part of the University of New Zealand (BA, 1929; MA Hons, 1930), where he excelled in Latin. With a postgraduate scholarship, he moved in 1931 to Trinity College, Cambridge, and obtained (1933) a starred first in the classical tripos (part II), with distinction in archaeology. To begin this research, he moved to Italy as a Rome scholar (1934–35), and as the librarian of the British School at Rome (1936–38). During these years he learned to speak Italian fluently.

Under the influence of J. D. (Sir John) Beazley, an authority on Athenian figured pottery of the Classical period, Trendall devoted himself to the study of the red-figured vases produced in South Italy and Sicily during the fifth and fourth centuries BCE. The scenes on these vases provided crucial contemporary evidence for many aspects of Greek and native culture, but the vases were scattered in museums and private collections throughout the world. Using stylistic analysis, he set out to distinguish regional styles, to identify individual painters, and to develop a detailed chronology. His remarkable achievement was due to a sensitivity to style, a phenomenal memory, constant hard work, and frequent travel. The first of his major publications dealt with the vases of ancient Poseidonia: *Paestan Pottery: A Study of the Red-figured Vases of Paestum* (1936). That year the work earned him a doctorate of literature from the University of New Zealand, and fellowship of Trinity College, Cambridge.

During a visit to his parents in New Zealand in 1939, Trendall accepted the chair of Greek at the University of Sydney. In 1940, anticipating Japan's entry in World War II, he joined a group of academics who, with the support of military intelligence officers, practised breaking Japanese consular codes in their spare time. Seconded to the military in a civilian capacity, from 1942 to 1944 he headed the Diplomatic (or 'D') Special Intelligence Section, located in Melbourne. The section decrypted Japanese diplomatic and naval messages, and he devised a simple cypher, Trencode, suitable for use in the field. Despite the difficulties of research during wartime, he published *The Shellal Mosaic and Other Classical Antiquities in the Australian War Memorial, Canberra* (1942), and, as principal author, a handbook to the university's Nicholson [q.v.2] Museum (1945). He was particularly concerned with the rejuvenation and enlargement of the museum (honorary curator, 1939–54) and influenced the development of collections of classical antiquities across Australasia, especially at the National Gallery of Victoria (honorary consultant, 1956–92). From 1948 he also held the position of inaugural professor of archaeology at the university. He was dean of the faculty of arts (1947–50), chairman of the professorial board (1949–50 and 1952–54), and acting vice-chancellor (1953).

In early 1954 Trendall left Sydney to become the first master of University House at The Australian National University, Canberra. Charged with creating an enriching collegiate environment, he took a flexible approach to house rules observing that 'we do not penalise peoples' morals, only their discretion' (West 1980, 30). In addition he assumed many other responsibilities: as deputy vice-chancellor (1958–64); member of the Australian Universities Commission (1959–70) and the National Capital Planning Committee (1958–67); and a foundation fellow and inaugural chairman of the Australian Humanities Research Council (later Australian Academy of the Humanities). His influence on higher education was considerable, in part through his personal acquaintance with Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15]. At the same time his scholarly activity continued: he wrote, in elegant Italian prose, a two-volume catalogue of the South Italian vases in the Vatican Museums, *Vasi antichi dipinti del Vaticano. Vasi italioti ed etruschi a figure rosse* (1953, 1955); and a two-volume work, *The Red-figured Vases of Lucania, Campania, and Sicily* (1967; with supplements: 1970, 1973, 1983), which remains the fundamental study of these styles.

After his retirement in 1969, Trendall moved to Melbourne where he remained for the next twenty-six years as resident fellow of the newly established La Trobe University. His flat in Menzies College (designed by Robin Boyd [q.v.13]) became a cultural oasis for many young students. He was finally able to devote himself more fully to scholarship. His most significant work was a magisterial two-volume study, written in collaboration with Alexander Cambitoglou, titled *The Red-figured Vases of Apulia* (1978, 1982; with supplements: 1983, 1991–92). He also condensed a lifetime's research into the general handbook *Red Figure Vases of South Italy and Sicily* (1989).

Trendall had a charm of manner and a lively wit, and his 'conversation shimmered with his delight in his work and in the world around him' (Boardman 1995). Among many honours, he was appointed commendatore of the Order of St Gregory the Great by the Vatican (1956), and cavaliere (1961) and commendatore (1965) of the Order of Merit by the Italian government. In 1968 he was elected an ordinary fellow of the British Academy (Kenyon medal, 1983), and was awarded a doctorate of letters by the University of Cambridge. He had been appointed CMG in 1960 and AC in 1976. He was of medium build, quick in his movements, with thinning, silvery hair in later life. On 13 November 1995 he died at Prahran, Melbourne, after a short illness and was cremated; he had never married. His remarkable photographic archive and library were bequeathed to La Trobe University as the basis of a research centre established in his name.

Boardman, John. 'Obituary: Professor A. D. Trendall.' *Independent* (London), 25 November 1995. Accessed 18 October 2018. www.independent.co.uk/voices/obituary-professor-a-d-trendall-1583587.html. Copy held on *ADB* file; Green, J. R. 'Arthur Dale Trendall: A Memoir.' In *Australians in Italy: Contemporary Lives and Impressions*, edited by Bill Kent, Ros Pesman, and Cynthia Troup, 5.1–5.5. Clayton, Vic.: Monash University ePress, 2008; Handley, E. W., David Ridgway, Dyfri Williams, and J. R. Green. 'A Celebration of the Life of Dale Trendall.' *Bulletin of the Institute of Classical Studies* 41 (1996):

1–30; McPhee, Ian. 'A. D. Trendall 1909–1995: A Memoir.' *Proceedings of the British Academy* 97 (1998), 501–17. Reprinted in *Myth, Drama, and Style in South Italian Vase-Painting: Selected Papers by A. D. Trendall*, edited by Ian McPhee, xi–xxiv. Uppsala: Åströms förlag, 2016; Merrillees, R. S. *Professor A. D. Trendall and His Band of Classical Cryptographers*. Strategic and Defence Studies Centre, Working Paper no. 355. Canberra: the Centre, Australian National University, 2001; Metzger, Henri. 'Arthur Dale Trendall (1909–1995).' *Revue Archéologique* 2 (1996): 411–13; National Archives of Australia. A6923, 37/401/425; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Trendall Research Centre, La Trobe University. Papers of A. D. Trendall; Turner, Michael. 'A. D. Trendall and the Nicholson Museum.' In *Corpus Vasorum Antiquorum: The Nicholson Museum, the University of Sydney*, edited by Michael Turner and Alexander Cambitoglou, 7–11. Sydney: Nicholson Museum, 2014; West, Francis. *University House: A Portrait of an Institution*. Canberra: Australian National University, 1980.

IAN McPHEE

TRUSCOTT, JOHN EDWARD (1936–1993), designer, festival director, and cultural activist, was born on 23 February 1936 at Ormond, Melbourne, only son of Victorian-born parents, Roy Andrew Truscott, surgical instrument travelling salesman, and his wife Margaret, née Cotter. John recalled being a dreamer. He acquired skills in fitting and turning, and carpentry while studying at Caulfield Technical School.

At the age of sixteen, having moved out of home and already determined to work in theatre, Truscott submitted a folio of drawings to Gertrude Johnson [q.v.14], director of the Melbourne-based Australian National Theatre Movement. She referred him to the director William Carr, who put him to work backstage and saw to it that he gained acting experience. In 1954 Truscott was credited with designing costumes and sets for the National's production of *A Midsummer Night's Dream*. Among the plays he both designed for and appeared in was Ibsen's *The Lady from the Sea* (1956). In 1957 he was appointed resident stage designer at the Melbourne Little (later St Martin's) Theatre Company. According to the company director Irene Mitchell, he showed 'an exceptional talent' (1969), creating settings and costumes for approximately 100 productions.

Eager to promote Truscott's career, Mitchell recommended him to the theatre entrepreneur Garnet H. Carroll [q.v.13], a part-owner of Melbourne's Princess Theatre. Truscott was engaged to work on *West Side Story* (1960), *The Most Happy Fella* (1961), and *The King and I* (1962). The latter production was to be a turning point in his career. A substantial budget allowed him the opportunity to display his confident sense of theatrical style and meticulous command of detail, particularly in exotic costumes. Influenced by the success of the *King and I*, John McCallum of J. C. Williamson [q.v.6] Theatres Ltd broke with the practice of reproducing Broadway's staging by asking Truscott to design *Camelot*. After the musical opened in late 1963, reviewers commended the sets and costumes as being 'so extravagant' that they were 'an entertainment in themselves' (O'Neill 1964, 101).

It seemed the appropriate moment for Truscott to try his luck in London's West End, encouraged by Mitchell who organised a testimonial fund to pay his fare; J. C. Williamson also contributed £1,000. Fortuitously (Sir) Robert Helpmann [q.v.17] had been engaged to direct the London production of *Camelot* at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, and he invited Truscott to repeat his success. This led to the Hollywood film executive Jack L. Warner commissioning him to design for the film version starring Vanessa Redgrave, Richard Harris, and Franco Nero. Truscott moved to Los Angeles in 1965 and spent more than a year at the studios of Warner Bros working with the director Joshua Logan. *Camelot* was a massive production, with 120 seamstresses making the costumes, the cost of which alone was estimated at US$2,250,000. In 1968 he was rewarded for his labours with Oscars for costume design and art direction. Logan then invited Truscott to devise the sets and wardrobe for *Paint Your Wagon*, which he was making for Paramount Pictures. Although commercially more successful, the film was not as happy or satisfying an experience for Truscott as *Camelot*.

Remaining in Los Angeles until 1980, Truscott enjoyed the city's ambience, with its 'attitude of largesse, support, positive unbridled enthusiasm, [and] charm, be it false or real' (Aiton c. 1990). But large-scale work seemed to dry up, a development he

attributed partly to changing technology, which reduced the need for his kind of hands-on design. He briefly came back to Melbourne to create the sets and costumes for the Victoria State Opera's production of Mozart's *Idomeneo* in 1978 and Bizet's *The Pearl Fishers* in 1979. The next year he returned to design the interiors of the Victorian Arts Centre, the project's building committee having been dissatisfied with the architect Sir Roy Grounds's [q.v.17] proposals. George Fairfax, general manager of the centre and a former director for the Little Theatre, knew Truscott well and was confident that his designs would convey an appropriate sense of theatrical occasion. Throwing himself wholeheartedly into the work for some four years, Truscott considered the result to be subtle, yet glamorous. He was appointed AO in 1985.

In 1987 Truscott was selected as the artistic director of Brisbane's Expo '88. Again he did not spare himself, so much so that by the time the exposition closed in October he was exhausted, taking three months to recover. In late 1988 he became director of Spoleto Melbourne—Festival of the Three Worlds. He transformed it into the Melbourne International Festival of the Arts, increasing Australian content and taking it onto the streets with a significant free outdoor component. Already an identity in the city, he assumed the role of a cultural spokesman over the three festivals he directed (1989–91). In 1992 he became artist-in-residence at the Arts Centre, a position created for him.

Throughout his career Truscott was passionate and demanding in his pursuit of high-quality design. While he once confessed that he was 'not the happiest of people to work with' (Croggon 1990, 111), he was loved and respected by those close to him. Vanessa Redgrave would recall him as 'a fine, fine artist' and 'a kind thoughtful human being' (1993). For most of his professional life he was supported and assisted by his partner Graham Bennett, who, lacking a permanent resident's 'green card', had worked unpaid on the film *Camelot*. He had a background as an art schoolteacher and had also designed the curtain of the Arts Centre's State Theatre. Five weeks after a heart valve replacement Truscott collapsed and died of an aortic aneurysm on 5 September 1993 in the Alfred Hospital, Melbourne. Buried in Emerald cemetery, he was survived by Graham, his mother, and his younger sister. Soon after, the John Truscott Design Foundation Inc. was established to continue his work promoting and encouraging excellence in design.

Aiton, Doug. 'Conversations: The Ringmaster.' *Sunday Age* newspaper cutting, Scrapbook, c. 1990. John Truscott Collection, 1997.088.406. Australian Performing Arts Collection, Melbourne; Croggon, Alison. 'Melbourne International Festival: Cultural Heart Starter for Victoria.' *Bulletin*, 18 September 1990, 110–11; Fairfax, Viki. *A Place across the River: They Aspired to Create the Victorian Arts Centre*. South Yarra, Vic.: Macmillan, 2002; Mitchell, Irene. Letter of reference, 1969. John Truscott Collection, 1997.088.496. Australian Performing Arts Collection, Melbourne; Natrass, Sue. 'Eulogy, St John's Anglican Church Toorak, Wednesday 8 September 1993.' In *A Tribute to John Truscott*. Melbourne: Victorian Arts Centre Trust, c. 1993; O'Neill, Josephine. 'Giving Historic Camelot a Site.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 October 1964, 101; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Redgrave, Vanessa. Fax addressed to John Truscott, 7 October 1993. John Truscott Collection, 1997.088.454. Australian Performing Arts Collection, Melbourne; Van Straten, Frank. 'John Truscott AO, 1936–1993.' Live Performance Australia, Hall of Fame, 2007. Accessed 31 March 2018. liveperformance.com.au/halloffame/johntruscott1.html. Copy held on *ADB* file; Van Straten, Frank. *National Treasure: The Story of Gertrude Johnson and the National Theatre*. South Melbourne: Victoria Press, 1994.

JOHN RICKARD

TUBMAN, KENNETH VERNON (KEN) (1915–1993), motor sport competitor and pharmacist, was born on 31 December 1915 at Mudgee, New South Wales, son of New South Wales–born parents Harold Vernon Tubman, school teacher, and his wife Olive May, née Lysaught. Part of Ken's primary schooling was undertaken at Deniliquin, where he passed the entrance examination for Fort Street Boys' High School in Sydney, which he attended from 1928 to 1932. He then studied pharmacy at the University of Sydney (1935–36), in his first year winning prizes for botany and chemistry. In March 1939 he became a member of the Pharmaceutical Society of Australia. He worked as a relieving pharmacist, including for a time at Kurri Kurri, before moving to Maitland. On 23 March 1940 he married Ruth May Atkinson at St Mary's Church of England, West Maitland. In World War II he served (1942–45) in the 20th Battalion, Volunteer Defence Corps, rising to corporal in 1944.

Encouraged by rising prosperity and wider patterns of car ownership, motor racing's popularity in Australia increased dramatically after the war. Tubman embraced the sport enthusiastically. He raced a supercharged MG K3 Magnette, without conspicuous success, at various circuits around Australia including Mount Panorama and Mount Druitt in New South Wales, Fisherman's Bend in Victoria, Leyburn in Queensland, and Nuriootpa in South Australia, as well as competing in the 1951 Lady Wigram Trophy at Wigram, Christchurch, in New Zealand. He also became a regular competitor in motoring trials, his initial outing being in the first postwar Castrol Trophy trial in a 1939 Buick.

Trial driving—later known as rallying—with its attendant attractions of adventure and thrills, became Tubman's forte. The high point of his motor sport career came with winning the first Redex Round Australia Reliability Trial in 1953. Driving a privately entered Peugeot 203 and with John Marshall as navigator, he secured victory after skilfully negotiating a 'horror section' (Burden 1953, 450) near Marulan in New South Wales that was included to break the dead heat of the leading cars. The public profile of the trial, the most popular motoring event of the era, made Tubman a national sporting celebrity. The victory established the French marque in Australia and the grateful Australian distributor gave Tubman and Marshall a car each.

Known as 'Tubbie', the nickname matching his silhouette, Tubman was quiet and self-effacing, a foil to the extroverted persona of his fellow rally driver 'Gelignite' Jack Murray [q.v.18], who—with Bill Murray—won the Redex trial the following year. Tubman continued to compete in national and international rallies. Major success eluded him until the 1974 World Cup rally, which, with Jim Reddiex and Andre Welinski, he won, driving a Citroën over a circuitous course between London and Munich. In 1977 he surveyed the route across Australia for that year's London to Sydney rally; he was the rally director for the event. By then regarded as the senior statesman of Australian rallying, he was noted for sportsmanlike behaviour, including stopping to assist fellow competitors, sometimes at the expense of winning.

Between motoring commitments Tubman operated Tubman's Pharmacy in High Street, Maitland, from 1952 to 1983. He was a genial and competent pharmacist on whom many relied for medical advice. After divorcing his first wife, he married Nellie Myfanwy McLeod, née Evans, a business manageress, on 19 March 1955 in a Congregational service at Maitland. The couple enjoyed overseas travel and in 1984 he was welcomed at a private meeting and lunch in Paris with Roland Peugeot, company chairman, who gratefully acknowledged Tubman's role in establishing Peugeot's sales successes in Australia. In 1988 a bypass of the city of Maitland was named in his honour.

On retirement Tubman had continued to work as a relieving pharmacist in the Hunter Valley and Newcastle area. Residing in a retirement village at Shoal Bay for the last seven years of his life, he worked in a pharmacy there one day a week where friends and customers from his Maitland years would often call in. He was visiting his stepson's pharmacy at Rutherford when he fell ill. Rushed to the nearby West Maitland Medical Centre he suffered an aneurism and died on 22 April 1993. His wife and two stepsons survived him. A funeral service was held at St Mary's Anglican Church, Maitland; he was cremated. The Peugeot concessionaires in Australia wrote in condolence that 'Ken put us on the map when maps of Australia barely existed … Au revoir Mate' (Hal Moloney collection). He was inducted into the Australian Rally Hall of Fame in 2013.

Burden, Peter. 'Tubman—Redex Champ.' *Wheels* 1, no. 6 (November 1953): 450–51, 504–7; Davis, Pedr. *Wheels across Australia: Motoring from the 1890s to the 1980s.* Hurstville, NSW: Marque, 1987; Hal Moloney collection. Private collection; Pritchard, Geoff. 'Ken Tubman—Pharmacist and Gentleman.' *Australian Pharmacist* 12, no. 6 (July 1993): 391, 402; Tuckey, Bill, and Thomas B. Floyd. *From Redex to Repco.* Ultimo, NSW: Gregory's, 1979.

Andrew Moore

TULLY, PETER CRAIG (1947–1992), jeweller, costume designer, and gay community activist, was born on 17 December 1947 at Carlton, Melbourne, son of Sydney-born Alfred Henry Tutungi, who ran a fish-and-chip shop by day and worked as a dental technician at night, and his Melbourne-born wife Elva Merla, née Foza. The family anglicised its Arabic

name to Tully and moved to Lorne when Peter was about five. Having attended local primary and high schools, at age seventeen he returned to Melbourne, where he found employment as a window dresser and prop-maker for Cann's Pty Ltd and Public Benefit Shoes. In 1968 and 1969 he lived in a gay group-household at Carlton with Murray Kelly, Clarence Chai, and Paul Craft. He began making highly original party costumes from materials he found in second-hand stores.

From 1970 to 1972 Tully travelled, with his friends Fran Moore and Linda Jackson, and independently, to the Territory of Papua and New Guinea, Indonesia, Thailand, Malaysia, Singapore, Turkey, Ethiopia, Egypt, Sudan, Somalia, and Kenya. For most of 1971 he taught English in Paris while also visiting Spain, the Netherlands, and Britain. Back in Melbourne, he made jewellery influenced by the colour, texture, scale, and form of the items of adornment of the tribal cultures he had encountered. In 1974 he attended a part-time jewellery course at Melbourne State College, where he was able to experiment with plastics and other non-traditional materials. One year earlier he had met the artist David McDiarmid [q.v.], who was briefly his lover, and who became a lifelong collaborator and artistic and political influence. The two toured South-East Asia during 1974 and 1975 and, on return to Australia, moved to Sydney.

Next year Tully began a certificate course in jewellery design at Randwick Technical College but did not complete it. In 1976 and 1977 he held his first avant-garde jewellery exhibitions, *Passion for Plastics* (Aces Art Shop, Sydney, and Craft's Paraphernalia Gallery, Melbourne) and *Living Plastics* (Hogarth Galleries, Sydney). His jewellery quickly achieved collectible status among women and men enamoured of his use of bold colour and non-precious materials, and his eclectic visual references—including gay iconography and Australiana motifs.

Supported by a travel study grant from the crafts board of the Australia Council, Tully lived in New York from 1979 to 1980. There he found new materials that provided him with the colour range, textures, and reflective surfaces he had always dreamed of for his work. The cultural ambience of the city's gay scene influenced his subsequent art work and gay community leadership. In 1980

the Australian National Gallery commissioned him to create for its collection the dance club outfit 'Ceremonial Coat for the Grand Diva of Paradise Garage'. This and other work by Tully were included in the exhibition *Art Clothes* at the Art Gallery of New South Wales (1980–81). The intersection of fashion and art explored in this exhibition was reflected in his adoption, from 1980, of the term 'Urban Tribalwear' for his work.

As the inaugural artistic director (1982–86) of the Sydney Gay (and Lesbian) Mardi Gras, Tully made a significant contribution to Australian gay cultural expression and Sydney's urban night life. His daring conceptual development, and mentorship of the volunteer artists at the festival's arts workshop, fostered a unique style of witty and ironic giant street puppets, parade floats, and costumed performing groups.

In 1982 Tully designed the sets and costumes for the Sydney Dance Company's work *Hate*, choreographed by Graeme Murphy. By the mid-1980s he was recognised as an accessible and provocative artist with a growing number of group, solo, and international exhibitions. His 1984 exhibition, *Primitive Futures,* at the Roslyn Oxley Gallery, Sydney, was typical of the audacious aesthetics and humour he brought to his hybrid creative practice, which was simultaneously jewellery, sculpture, installation, and gay political statement. His camp wit animated his 1990 solo exhibition, *Treasures of the Last Future* (Barry Stern Gallery, Sydney).

Tully's fashion output was recognised in exhibitions such as *Jenny Kee and Linda Jackson: Flamingo Park and Bush Couture* (1985) at the Australian National Gallery. A Tully Australiana-themed necklace was featured on an Australian postage stamp in 1988. His iconic 'New Age Business Suit' appeared in *Australian Fashion: The Contemporary Art* (1989–90), held at the Victoria and Albert Museum, London, the Powerhouse Museum, Sydney, and in Tokyo and Seoul. Collaborating with Ron Smith, he applied his skills in the design and fabrication of large-scale popular visual structures to the floats and costumes for 'Expo '88' in Brisbane, where he also ran workshops for other designers of the parade. He conceived installations for the travelling Australian Bicentenary Exhibition, again with Smith.

A retrospective exhibition, *Peter Tully: Urban Tribalwear and Beyond*, was mounted at the Australian National Gallery in 1991. Next year he was inducted into the Mardi Gras Hall of Fame. He was an advocate for artists' copyright and moral rights, and an active member (1986–92) of the National Association for the Visual Arts. His last exhibition was the June 1992 presentation of Australian artists at the Société de la Propriété Artistique et des Dessins et Modèles gallery, Paris. He died of AIDS-related conditions on 10 August 1992 in Paris and was cremated. His work is represented in the National Gallery of Australia, State and regional galleries, and private collections.

Carberry, Graham. *A History of the Sydney Gay and Lesbian Mardi Gras*. Parkville, Vic.: Australian Lesbian and Gay Archives Inc., 1995; Dobney, Chris. 'Peter Tully.' *OutRage*, no. 48 (May 1987): 27; Gibson, Merlene. Personal communication; Leser, David. 'Farewell to an Arty Party Boy.' *QH Magazine* (Sydney), Summer 1992/93, 99–103; Melville, Sue, and Julie Rollinson. *Australian Art and Artists*. Marrickville, NSW: Science Press, 1996; *Peter Tully: Urban Tribalwear and Beyond*. Text by John McPhee with assistance from Susan McCormack. Canberra: Australian National Gallery, 1991. Exhibition catalogue; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Maker of the Mardi Gras.' 12 August 1992, 8; Ward, Anna. 'Peter Tully 1947–1992.' *Art Monthly Australia*, no. 53 (September 1992): 20.

<div align="right">Sally Gray</div>

TURNER, ALEXANDER FREDERICK (TONY) (1907–1993), poet, playwright, and theatre and radio producer, was born on 7 August 1907 in London, younger son of English-born Frederick Charles Abbott Turner, tailor's clerk, and his Maltese-born wife Grace Ann, née Bradbury. His parents separated when he was five and, in 1913, his father took him and his brother to live in Quebec, Canada. In 1919 Frederick migrated to Western Australia with his older son, while Alexander (known to his friends as Tony), having gained a scholarship to Christ's Hospital School, Horsham, continued his education in England (1919–24). He later described his childhood as 'rather sombre … generally hungry and almost entirely loveless' (Turner 1977). Recognising an aptitude for creative writing, a schoolmaster encouraged him to contribute essays and poetry to school literary magazines which, Turner recalled,

gave him a 'sense of richness and wellbeing' (Turner 1977) that had previously been absent from his life.

With no family remaining in England, Turner moved to Western Australia in 1925. He briefly worked as a science teaching assistant at Guildford Grammar School before becoming a clerk at the Bank of New South Wales, St George's Terrace, Perth, which gave him a regular income as well as allowing him time to write. He began submitting poems to the *Western Mail* newspaper, receiving advice and encouragement from its editor, Ivor Birtwistle [q.v.13]. After three years in Perth he was transferred by the bank to the regional centre of Geraldton, where he participated in local music and theatre groups, producing plays, musical pieces, and operettas. He then had successive three-year stints in the country towns of Meekatharra, Pingelly, and Carnamah. Throughout this period he continued his dramatic and literary activities. Taking up the editorship of a regional theatre magazine, *Music and the Drama*, he also wrote reviews under the noms de plume 'John Shapcott' and 'James Archer'.

While in Geraldton, Turner met Beryl Mary Youard Pond, a trained singer, and they worked on productions together. They married at St Oswald's Church of England, Meekatharra, on 1 April 1933. He became aware of radio as a medium for the creative arts during his posting at Meekatharra. To convey the full range of human emotion, he began writing plays for broadcast in which he sought to exploit the power of the voice and the use of sound to create images in the listener's mind. Western Australia was often the setting, presenting his local audience with works that had an immediacy for them that they could not find in the usual broadcast diet of theatrical classics. Encouraged by the author and the Australian Broadcasting Commission (ABC) producer Leslie Rees, Turner was productive during the 1930s. Many of his plays won prizes, for both theatre (*The Black Cloak*, 1932; *Not the Six Hundred*, 1933; *The Centurion* and *One Hundred Guineas*, 1935; *The Old Allegiance*, 1936; *Royal Mail*, 1939) and radio productions (*All Stations*, 1936; *Hester Siding*, 1937). He came to be widely considered one of Australia's chief writers in radio in the 1930s. *Hester Siding*

has been described as the 'first Australian play which is generally regarded as radio literature' (Thompson 1966, 94).

Mobilised in the Citizen Military Forces on 2 June 1942 for full-time duty in World War II, Turner was posted to 6th Brigade headquarters at Geraldton. He transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in December and was commissioned in March 1943 as a lieutenant in what became the Australian Army Education Service. Having spent considerable periods in hospital himself, in December he was appointed as education officer of the 109th Convalescent Depot, Northam (later Fremantle), a position he held until he was placed on the Retired List on 15 May 1946. His output at this time reflected his wartime preoccupations and experiences. He also experimented with verse plays, one of the first playwrights in Australia to do so. For example, the autobiographical *Australian Stages* (1944) described the journey of a soldier travelling from Geraldton to Perth to enlist. It is noteworthy for the way he structured the verse as an 'ingenious onomatopoeic device' (Thompson 1966, 96) to replicate the rhythm of the train.

In 1946 Turner left the bank and joined the ABC in Perth as producer of drama, where he continued to blend voice, words, and music to take full advantage of the power of radio as a sound medium, often recording the plays before a live audience. His standing as a significant radio playwright went beyond Australia; *Hester Siding* was sold to the New Zealand Broadcasting Service, and *Coat of Arms* (1937) to the South African Broadcasting Corporation.

Retiring in 1972, Turner continued to produce radio plays on contract for the ABC. Described as a 'great tall thin bloke; mad about music' (Lane 1994, 112), he pursued his interests in gardening, bookbinding, and making and collecting toy soldiers. Survived by his wife and their son and daughter, he died on 12 April 1993 at Claremont, and was cremated. He had taken an active part in reviving theatre in regional Western Australia in the interwar years, but it was in radio that he made his reputation as a creative innovator of national stature.

Canberra Times. 'Australian Radio Plays: Success of A.B.C. Playwrights Abroad.' 14 August 1939, 2; Hasluck, Paul. Foreword to *Hester Siding and Other Plays and Verse*, by Alexander Turner, 1–2. Perth: Patersons Printing Press Ltd, 1937; Lane, Richard. *The Golden Age of Australian Radio Drama 1923–1960: A History through Biography.* Carlton South, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1994; National Archives of Australia. B883, WX36274; Pybus, Rodney. 'Radio Drama: The Australian Experience.' In *Radio Drama,* edited by Peter Lewis, 244–59. London: Longman, 1981; State Library of Western Australia. MN2176, Papers of Alexander Frederick Turner; Thompson, John. 'Broadcasting and Australian Literature.' In *Literary Australia,* edited by Clement Semmler and Derek Whitelock, 89–116. Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire, 1966; Turner, Alexander. Interview by Chris Jeffrey, 1977. State Library of Western Australia; Turner, Alexander. *Royal Mail and Other Plays.* Perth: Patersons Printing Press Ltd, 1944.

GAIL PHILLIPS

TURNER, HELEN ALMA (1908–1995), animal geneticist and statistician, was born on 15 May 1908 at Lindfield, Sydney, eldest of three children of New South Wales–born parents Alphonse Joseph Newton Turner, public servant, and his wife Jessie, née Bowmaker. Helen's mother was one of the University of Sydney's early women graduates, being awarded a BA (1901) in philosophy and French, and winning the university medal in French. Educated at Bowral Public and Parramatta High schools to Leaving certificate standard, Helen excelled in mathematics. Unaware that science offered women career possibilities other than teaching, she undertook an architecture degree at the University of Sydney (BArch Hons, 1930).

Messrs Kent and Massie, Architects, employed her for twelve months at the peak of the Depression, but did not then offer her a professional position. Newton Turner, as she was known, stayed on doing office work, while learning shorthand and typing at the Metropolitan Business College. After working at the Board of Optometrical Registration as a clerk, in August 1931, in a move she later regarded as the most fortunate in her career, she gained employment as secretary to (Sir) Ian Clunies Ross [q.v.13] at the Sydney-based F. D. McMaster [q.v.10] Animal Health Laboratory, Council for Scientific and Industrial Research (CSIR). Clunies Ross was fostering a major expansion of fundamental genetics research in Australia.

Newton Turner became interested in the comparatively new discipline of statistical analysis applied to agricultural experiments, and she furthered her knowledge by enrolling in evening classes in statistics at the University of Sydney. In 1938 Clunies Ross, recognising her potential, arranged for her to study quantitative genetics with the founder of agricultural statistics and pioneer of the 'application of statistical procedures to the design of scientific experiments' (*Encyclopaedia Britannica* n.d.) (Sir) Ronald Fisher, at the Galton Laboratory, University College, London. She also worked part time with Frank Yates, head of statistics at Rothamsted Agricultural Experimental Station, Hertfordshire.

In September 1939 Newton Turner left Britain and spent ten weeks in the United States of America visiting sheep research laboratories. Returning to the McMaster Laboratory, she was appointed technical officer and consulting statistician. In 1940, with the marine biologist Isobel Bennett, she helped form the University Women's Land Army. After Japan entered the war Newton Turner worked as a statistician in the Department of Home Security, Canberra, and from early 1943 with Clunies Ross who was director of scientific personnel at the Manpower Directorate. In 1944 she was employed part time at the McMaster Laboratory and when the war ended returned to a full-time position as consulting statistician, Division of Animal Health and Production, CSIR (Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation from 1949).

This was the beginning of Newton Turner's long and productive career in wool research that included merino sheep breeding experiments at Cunnamulla, Queensland, and Armidale and Deniliquin, New South Wales. In 1951 she aroused the interest of wool growers when she published a statistical analysis showing that genetic inheritance accounted for over 30 per cent of variation in fleece weight. This finding challenged graziers' thinking about how to select sheep for breeding. Experimental and statistical work on twinning in sheep produced spectacular increases in reproduction rates. Newton Turner went overseas for a year in 1954. Visiting India, Norway, Sweden, Denmark,

Germany, France, Spain, and Portugal, she studied sheep-breeding methods and visited animal-breeding laboratories.

In 1956 Newton Turner was appointed senior principal research scientist and invited to lead a group in the Division of Animal Health and Production where she was responsible for all sheep-breeding research. She also initiated work on the heritability of different characteristics of wool, including wool weight, crimp number, fibre diameter, staple length, and follicle density. For these data assessments she introduced rigorous objective measuring procedures in contrast to the traditional subjective methods of judging characteristics by eye. Stud breeders and wool classers were slow to adopt these new quantitative methods but they eventually adapted as yields markedly improved and wool began to be sold by measurement.

Described as 'tall, vivacious, and bright-eyed' (*Sun* 1939, 14), Newton Turner travelled extensively in Australia where she gave seminars, talked to breeders, and became well known in country areas, lecturing and broadcasting on the Australian Broadcasting Commission's *Country Hour*. She published over 100 scientific papers and her 1969 textbook, *Quantitative Genetics in Sheep Breeding*, co-authored with Sydney Young, became an international standard reference. From the 1950s to the late 1980s she led delegations overseas and was involved in a wide range of breeding programs globally. She visited countries in Africa, South America, Europe, Asia, and the Pacific. In 1970 she was awarded a DSc by the University of Sydney for her thesis, 'Quantitative Genetics in Sheep Breeding (1937–69)'.

Newton Turner retired in 1973 and in the following year became the first woman to receive the Farrer [q.v.8] Memorial Trust's medal. A foundation fellow (1975) of the Australian Academy of Technological Sciences, she was appointed OBE in 1976 and AO in 1987. In retirement she continued her involvement in wool research, sometimes attending conferences. Although having little time for personal pursuits, she expressed interest in cooking and photography. Unmarried, she died on 26 November 1995 at Chatswood, Sydney, and was cremated. A humble woman who deprecated her own achievements, she was recognised worldwide

as an outstanding experimental scientist and theoretician. Her memory is perpetuated by the Helen Newton Turner Medal, established in 1993 by the Association for the Advancement of Animal Breeding and Genetics. Her account of her travels, *And Yonder Lies,* was published posthumously.

Allen, Nessy. 'The Contributions of Two Australian Women Scientists to Its Wool Industry.' *Prometheus* 9, no. 1 (1991): 81–92; Allen, Nessy. 'Helen Newton Turner and the Wool Industry.' *Journal of Australian Studies* 33 (1992): 56–62; Allen, Nessy. 'Scientist Found the Golden Fleece.' *Australian,* 5 December 1995, 19; Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation Archives. Helen Newton Turner—Records 1950–1988; *Encyclopaedia Britannica*. 'Sir Ronald Aylmer Fisher.' Accessed 15 August 2019. www.britannica.com/biography/Ronald-Aylmer-Fisher. Copy held on *ADB* file; Moyal, Ann, ed. *Portraits in Science.* Canberra: National Library of Australia, 1994; National Library of Australia. MS 3987, Helen Newton Turner Records, 1953–1973; Newton Turner, Helen. *And Yonder Lies: Travel Memoirs of a Remarkable Scientist.* Roseville, NSW: Loma Newton Priddle, 1996; *Sun* (Sydney). 'This Girl Likes Figures.' 24 December 1939, 14.

Doug McCann

TURNER, JOHN STEWART (1908–1991), botanist, educator, and conservationist, was born on 9 September 1908 at Middlesbrough, England, third child of Thomas Stewart Turner, admiralty ordnance inspector, and his wife Ellen, née Spice. John's enduring love of plants and landscapes began during family and school rambles. Educated at Sheffield Central Secondary School, he won a scholarship to Selwyn College, Cambridge (BA, 1930), where he gained first-class honours in botany. With a succession of scholarships and grants, he undertook plant physiological research (MA, 1934; PhD, 1935). A demonstrator then senior demonstrator in the Cambridge Botany School, he participated in British Ecological Society expeditions and organised Cambridge ecology expeditions.

In 1938 Turner succeeded Alfred Ewart [q.v.8] as professor of botany and plant physiology at the University of Melbourne, adding up-to-date physiological and ecological expertise to a department whose trickle of research was predominantly in plant pathology. His interests and influence

extended beyond the department. During his first summer, he organised the McCoy Society's ecology expedition, discussed his physiological research at the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science (ANZAAS) meeting, witnessed the Black Friday bushfires, and joined the Royal Society of Victoria's council (president, 1951–52). On 27 December 1939 at Christ Church, South Yarra, he married with Anglican rites Kathleen Maud Jones, a Cambridge graduand in botany.

During World War II the botany department focused on penicillin-producing moulds and other war-related projects. But Turner also organised plant respiration and photosynthesis research, initiated Maisie Fawcett's ecological investigation of fire-exacerbated soil erosion in the forested Hume catchment, and helped to design a new science degree in forestry. He also ensured the study of biology in schools, which he described as an essential part of education for life, and presided over the new Science Teachers' Association of Victoria.

As a founding member (1945) and chairman (1952–73) of the Maud Gibson Trust, Turner secured funding for essential projects for Melbourne's (Royal) Botanic Gardens and National Herbarium of Victoria, including James Willis's [q.v.] comprehensive *A Handbook to Plants in Victoria* (1962 and 1972), the herbarium's journal, *Muelleria*, and the gardens' annexe for Australian plants at Cranbourne.

After the war, Turner developed and diversified his plant biochemical research. A foundation member (1958) and president (1962) of the Australian Society of Plant Physiologists, he formed a branch of the plant physiology unit which (Sir) Rutherford (Bob) Robertson had established at the University of Sydney in collaboration with the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO). Turner also established a CSIRO-supported brown coal pollen research unit.

Turner organised useful ecological projects, including water catchment forest research for the Melbourne and Metropolitan Board of Works, and, as the Kiewa hydro-electric scheme was being constructed, annual vegetation surveys of Fawcett's exclosures on the long-grazed Bogong High Plains for

Victoria's Soil Conservation Board and State Electricity Commission. Elected a fellow of the Australian Academy of Science (AAS) in 1956, he contributed to AAS committees and reports that were influential in restricting grazing in high mountain catchments and limiting Snowy Mountains hydro-electric engineering works.

To facilitate ecological research, Turner established a University of Melbourne field laboratory at Wilson's Promontory in 1960. On field trips he was known for 'his camaraderie, Gilbert and Sullivan doggerel and sense of fun' (Ashton and Ducker 1993, 284), which contributed to a loyal and cohesive department.

Turner publicised conservation widely, supporting national, state, and local conservation groups. A foundation member (1952) of the Victorian National Parks Association (VNPA), he edited and updated Judith Frankenberg's *Nature Conservation in Victoria: A Survey*, which was published by the VNPA in 1971 in time for its use by the Victorian government's new Land Conservation Council (LCC). He was foundation chairman (1960) of the landscape preservation council of the National Trust of Australia (Victoria), a foundation member (1965–73) of the Australian Conservation Foundation, and a foundation member (1971–78) of the LCC.

In the 1960s conservation issues and university duties increasingly displaced Turner's own research. He chaired the Melbourne University Press board of management and the university grounds committee. He was also chairman (1965–74) of the AAS committee on biological education, supervising the development of the textbook *Biological Science: The Web of Life* (1967) and related material which revolutionised secondary school biology across Australia.

In December 1973 Turner retired from a department hugely enriched and expanded during his thirty-five-year tenure. For his services to botany, he was appointed OBE in the New Year. As professor emeritus he devoted more time to the LCC and, especially after his 1982 move to Castlemaine, to his long-practised art. His scraperboard landscapes illustrated various publications. In 1987 he received an honorary doctorate of laws from the University of Melbourne.

Survived by his wife and two children, Turner died on 9 May 1991 at Heidelberg, Melbourne, and was cremated. The Turner lecture theatre and John S. Turner postgraduate scholarship at the University of Melbourne, and the Turner review series in the *Australian Journal of Botany*, commemorate an intellectual whose curiosity and concerns, wit and passion embraced the science and beauty of plants and landscapes, their conservation, and our education about them.

Ashton, David H., and Sophie C. Ducker. 'John Stewart Turner 1908–1991.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 9 (1993): 279–290; Clifford, H. Trevor, ed. *Cambridge—Castlemaine: A Tribute to John Stewart Turner on the Occasion of his 80th Birthday.* St Lucia: Department of Botany, University of Queensland, 1988; Gillbank, Linden. *From System Garden to Scientific Research: The University of Melbourne's School of Botany under its First Two Professors (1906–1973).* Parkville, Vic.: School of Botany, University of Melbourne, 2010; Pascoe, Gwen. 'John Stewart Turner— Communicating Conservation.' In *Melbourne University Portraits: They Called it "The Shop",* 83–90. Parkville, Vic.: History Department, University of Melbourne, 1996; Weste, Gretna. 'Obituary: Professor John Turner.' *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria* 104 (1992): 99–100.

Linden Gillbank

TUXWORTH, HILDA ELSIE (BIDDY) (1908–1994), nurse, community worker, and historian, was born on 25 June 1908 at Woy Woy, New South Wales, seventh of nine children of locally born parents Herbert Henry Phegan, estate agent, and his wife Elizabeth Ellen, née Walsh. Known to friends and family as 'Biddy', she was educated at Bondi Domestic Science School, then worked as a governess, and trained as a nursing sister at the Wollongong General Hospital. On 18 May 1935 she married Lindsay (Lins) John Tuxworth, an engineer, with Catholic rites at the Church of Our Lady of Dolours, Chatswood. They lived first at Newcastle, then in the Mandated Territory of New Guinea where Lins worked in the goldfields, and later at Wollongong. Lins served in the Citizen Military Forces in World War II.

The Tuxworths moved to Tennant Creek, Northern Territory, in 1951, where Lins was an engineer with Eldorado Tennant Creek Ltd, later transferring to Peko (Tennant Creek) Gold Mines NL. Biddy worked as a nursing

sister. Her principal contribution to Tennant Creek was as its first historian. Starting her local history work in 1965, she interviewed numerous old residents and, with her friend Marjorie Fullwood, collected or copied significant documents and photographs. These were ultimately deposited in the University of Queensland's Fryer Library, the Tuxworth-Fullwood Archives in Tennant Creek, and the Northern Territory Library in Darwin. Her oral history interviews were lodged with the Northern Territory Archives Service.

In 1966 Tuxworth published *Tennant Creek: Yesterday and Today*, which was substantially expanded and reprinted in 1978. Although a later historian, Dean Ashenden, described the book as 'amiably formless' (2010, 52.5), it includes much well-researched information. *Helen Springs Station*, a short history of a Barkly Tableland pastoral lease, appeared in 1992. She also wrote biographical entries for the *Northern Territory Dictionary of Biography* and magazine articles about Tennant Creek history.

Tuxworth helped found Tennant Creek's National Trust branch in April 1974 and served for many years as its chairman or vice-chairman. She was a councillor (1976–83) of the National Trust of Australia (Northern Territory) and an honorary life member from 1980. During 1978 she was instrumental in saving the former outpatients' department of Tennant Creek Hospital from demolition. Later known as Tuxworth-Fullwood House, from 1980 it was the National Trust's Tennant Creek headquarters, and also housed a museum and the Tuxworth-Fullwood Archives.

Active in other local organisations, including the Country Women's Association, St John Ambulance Association, and the Tennant Creek District Association, Tuxworth was appointed MBE in January 1969 for her community work. She also taught ballet, played bridge, and did paintings of local wildflowers. Following Lins's death in February 1981, she remained in Tennant Creek until 1993, when she moved to Perth to be closer to her sons. Affectionately known as Tennant Creek's 'duchess' or 'first lady', her friend the Northern Territory politician Maggie Hickey remembered her as never afraid to raise issues, as possessing a 'stately commanding presence and a penetrating mind', and as a 'formidable' person who 'got things done' (NT LA 1994,

11 079). The archivist Matthew Platt noted her 'wide-ranging research, writing and public interests' (1989, 15). Survived by her three sons, she died on 19 January 1994 at Wilson, Perth, and was cremated. A Catholic memorial service was held at Tennant Creek's Church of Christ the King, and a memorial plaque erected near the grave of her husband. Her second son, Ian, served as chief minister (1984–86) of the Northern Territory.

Ashenden, Dean. 'Telling Tennant's Story.' *History Australia* 7, no. 3 (December 2010): 52.1–52.12; Carment, David. 'Tuxworth, Hilda Elsie.' In *Northern Territory Dictionary of Biography*, edited by David Carment, Christine Edward, Barbara James, Robyn Maynard, Alan Powell, and Helen J. Wilson, 595–96. Revised edition. Darwin: Charles Darwin University Press, 2008; Northern Territory. Legislative Assembly. *Parliamentary Record*, 22 February 1994, 11 079; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Platt, Matthew. *Guide to the Tuxworth-Fullwood Archives.* Tennant Creek, NT: National Trust, 1989; Tuxworth, Hilda. Sound recording, 16 November 1982. Northern Territory Library; Tuxworth-Fullwood Archives, National Trust, Tennant Creek. Papers. Hilda Tuxworth.

DAVID CARMENT

TYRRELL, SIR MURRAY LOUIS (1913–1994), public servant, was born on 1 December 1913 at Kilmore, Victoria, third of five children of Thomas Michael Tyrrell (d. 1928), postmaster, and his wife Florence Evelyn, née Kepert, both Victorian born. Murray was educated at schools at Orbost and, after his father transferred to Cheltenham, at Mordialloc and Melbourne Boys' high schools. He joined the Commonwealth Public Service in 1929. Initially appointed as a telegraph messenger, he served in several sections of the Postmaster-General's (PMG) Department over the next ten years. On 6 May 1939 he married Ellen St Clair Greig, a clerk, at St John's Church, East Malvern.

During World War II Tyrrell held a series of posts in ministerial offices. In mid-1939 he reluctantly relocated to Canberra to serve as assistant private secretary to the minister for air and civil aviation, J. V. Fairbairn [q.v.8]. In August 1940 a last-minute rearrangement of passengers on a flight from Melbourne to Canberra saw him catch a train instead. The plane crashed on approach to the airport killing all on board, including Fairbairn and several other senior officials. Tyrrell informed

Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] of the loss, and helped to identify the bodies of those who perished. At the inquest he strongly denied the suggestion that Fairbairn was at the controls instead of the assigned pilot.

In the aftermath, Tyrrell was appointed private secretary to the new minister for air and then, back in Melbourne, to the minister for munitions and for supply and development (from October 1940). He later served as personal assistant to the secretary of the Department of Munitions (1942). In 1943 he returned to Canberra having been selected as private secretary to J. B. Chifley [q.v.13], then Commonwealth treasurer and minister for postwar reconstruction. He continued in this role when Chifley became prime minister and treasurer in 1945. Two years later he was appointed official secretary to the governor-general Sir William McKell [q.v.18], a position that he would hold under six vice-regal representatives. Until mid-1953 he was also comptroller of Government House with responsibility for supervising household staff and security.

Tyrrell claimed that he had long aspired to the job of official secretary after noticing the position on a chart of the Australian government at the PMG department. His duties included overseeing the budget of Government House; liaising with government departments, Buckingham Palace, and the press; coordinating the public appearances of the governor-general; and dealing with correspondence. He also assisted during royal tours by Queen Elizabeth II (1954, 1963, 1970) and the Queen Mother (1958, 1966), as well as several visits by Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh. From May to August 1962 he was attached to the royal household at Buckingham Palace. During this period he assisted Prince Philip's efforts to encourage the establishment of an Australian branch of the World Wildlife Fund. To this end, Tyrrell communicated with the zoologist and conservationist Francis Ratcliffe [q.v.16], who would be instrumental in the formation of the Australian Conservation Foundation.

Despite standing '6ft 3in [190.5 cm] in his socks', Tyrrell remained 'in the governor-general's shadow' (Spratt 1962, 70) at official functions. He endeavoured to maintain good working relationships with all the incumbents. Increasingly burdened by anxiety, he was on leave for much of 1973 and retired on medical grounds in February the next year. He had been appointed CVO in 1954 and KCVO in 1968; both awards were in the Queen's personal gift. He was also appointed CBE in 1959.

Settling in Queanbeyan, Sir Murray was an alderman of the city council from 1974 to 1980. He was a coordinator during the 1976 flood, collapsing with exhaustion after working solidly for thirty-six hours. For many years he was also active in the Australian Capital Territory division of the National Heart Foundation of Australia and was elected its president in 1977. That year he was named Australian of the Year, and in 1980 he was made a commander of the Order of St John of Jerusalem. Predeceased by his wife and survived by a son and two daughters, he died on 13 July 1994 in Canberra, and was buried in the Queanbeyan lawn cemetery.

Coulthard-Clark, C. D., ed. *Gables, Ghosts, and Governors-General: The Historic House at Yarralumla, Canberra*. Sydney: Allen & Unwin with the Canberra & District Historical Society, 1988; Coulthard-Clark, Chris. 'Right-Hand Man to Six Heads of State.' *Australian*, 21 July 1994, 15; Davidson, Gay. 'Bicycle Boy's Dream Ends.' *Canberra Times*, 17 July 1973, 3–4; Fetherston, Jerry. 'The Colourful Memories of Sir Murray Tyrrell.' *Woman's Day*, 22 April 1985, 18–19; National Archives of Australia. A1209, 1968/9010, A9841, TYRRELL, M, M1767, 7; Spratt, Elwyn. 'Fifteen Years in the Governor-General's Shadow: The Man in the Dark Striped Pants.' *Sun-Herald*, 6 May 1962, 70; Tyrrell, Murray. Interview by Mel Pratt, 27 May–26 June 1974. Transcript. Mel Pratt collection. National Library of Australia.

David I. Smith

TYTHERLEIGH, EDWIN HAROLD (TED) (1905–1995), leader of the building society movement, was born on 19 August 1905 at Five Dock, New South Wales, fourth child of English-born Thomas Tytherleigh, fitter, and his New South Wales–born wife Lilian Emma, née Kipping. Ted attended Five Dock Public School, gaining a qualifying certificate. Stricken by influenza during the post–World War I epidemic, he was no longer able to do metalwork and could not pursue his desire to work as a marine engineer. After working in retailing, he briefly opened his own store in Five Dock using finance from his father. He then became a commercial traveller

selling manchester goods and later chinaware. On 17 October 1927 at the Holy Trinity Church of England, Dubbo, he married Constance Amy Pearl Ezzy; they would be divorced in 1952.

The onset of the Depression and the introduction by the Scullin [q.v.11] Labor government of restrictions on imports led Tytherleigh to look for more secure employment. By April 1931 he operated a ham and beef shop in the Sydney suburb of Epping. On the proceeds of the business, from 1931 he purchased land to build and sell houses and opened another store at nearby Eastwood.

Tytherleigh became interested in developing his community and helping young people, particularly through home ownership. He disliked banks and believed that through building societies, with their principles of self-help and cooperation, Australians could gain independence by owning their own home. He was critical of initiatives, such as the New South Wales Housing Commission, which he believed could stifle enterprise and encourage renting, where tenants had no stake and interest in the property. At a time when the State government gave the building societies a guarantee to raise funds and encourage home building, in 1937 he helped form the Northern Districts Home-Building Co-operative Society Ltd. He became founding chairman of the Northern Districts Permanent Co-operative Building & Investment Society Ltd in 1939. In World War II he served part time (1942–43) in Sydney with the Volunteer Defence Corps.

In 1962 Tytherleigh persuaded his fellow directors to change the name of the Northern Districts Permanent to the United Permanent Co-operative Building & Investment Society Ltd and to expand its geographical base across the State. The United Permanent merged with the Parramatta Permanent Building Society Ltd in 1969. From 1971 to 1978 he was chairman of the amalgamated organisation, which became the United Permanent Building Society Ltd, presiding over its biggest expansion. The National Mutual Royal Bank acquired United Permanent in 1987, which was indicative of the decline in building societies following the deregulation of financial institutions.

Tytherleigh served as president of both the State (1947–64) and Australian (1956–64) peak bodies of building societies. He was also president of the International Union of Building Societies and Savings Associations from 1968 to 1971. Believing that active leadership was important for the vitality of the building society movement, he lobbied both State and Federal governments to provide funds and support to the building societies and actively promoted their spread throughout Australia. He emphasised the value of publicity for the movement. Appointed MBE in 1960 and CMG in 1972, he won the Florence Taylor award of merit in 1963.

On 20 June 1956 Tytherleigh had married English-born Lily Emily Morres, shop manageress, at St John's Church of England, Darlinghurst. Selling his store and property concerns, in 1960 he purchased a Sutton Forest grazing property. In 1972, suffering poor health, he sold it and returned to Sydney. Survived by his wife, and two daughters and one son from his first marriage, he died on 4 February 1995 at Wahroonga, and was cremated.

Hill, M. R. 'Housing Finance Institutions.' In *Studies in the Australian Capital Market*, edited by R. R. Hirst and R. H. Wallace, 98–129. Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire, 1964; Lyons, Mark. 'Ted Tytherleigh.' In *Australian Financiers: Biographical Essays*, edited by R. T. Appleyard and C. B. Schedvin, 388–400. South Melbourne: Macmillan, 1988; *Narromine News and Trangie Advocate*. 'Public Gossip.' 24 April 1931, 5; Withycombe, Susan Mary W. *A Home of Our Own: Half a Century of Co-Operative Housing 1937–1987*. New South Wales: Co-operative Housing Societies Association of New South Wales, 1987.

GREG PATMORE

U

UNDERWOOD, ERICA REID (1907–1992), psychologist, broadcaster, education administrator and community worker, was born on 25 June 1907 at Albany, Western Australia, second child of Queensland-born William Jenkins Chandler, teacher, and his Scottish-born wife Jessie Reid, née Clough. She attended country schools and Highgate State School, Perth. Despite contracting typhoid fever in 1919, she won a scholarship next year to Perth Modern School, where she studied literature, languages, and history, and, 'fascinated by the uniqueness of individual personalities, decided to become a psychologist' (Lawson 1999, 96).

In order to finance her studies, Chandler spent two years (1925–26) as a school monitor while enrolled part-time at the University of Western Australia (UWA) (BA, 1929; Dip Ed, 1930). She became a full-time student in 1927 and took psychology subjects offered by the faculty of arts, the only training in the discipline then available in Western Australia. Although she obtained a cadetship at the State Psychological Clinic, she was not offered a position, due to government budgetary constraints. She completed her diploma of education and taught at Collie (1930–33) and in Perth at Claremont (1933–34). On 23 June 1934 at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Perth, she married Eric John Underwood [q.v.16] (1905–1980), an agricultural scientist.

The Underwoods had two sons and two daughters and, as the children became more independent, Erica accompanied her husband on trips abroad and found new fields of endeavour. In 1948 she was one of three women appointed as members of the children's courts in Perth, Fremantle, and Midland Junction; they advised the magistrate on a range of matters including child custody and maintenance. On a trip with her husband to the United States of America in 1957, she visited children's courts and studied juvenile delinquency. She found that Australian rehabilitation programs compared favourably with those in America.

In the 1940s Underwood had begun working in radio, assisting her friend Catherine King with the Australian Broadcasting Commission's *Women's Session*, on which she gave talks and occasionally relieved as presenter. She and King were well known and valued by women throughout Western Australia, as a result of their broadcasting and visits to country areas. Underwood also tutored in psychology at UWA and lectured on juvenile delinquency; this work gained her membership of the British Psychological Society.

In 1974 Underwood was the first woman appointed to the council of the Western Australian Institute of Technology (later Curtin University), becoming the first woman deputy chairman (1977–82). She served on numerous committees of the council, and was a director of the institute's theatre company and a founder (1976) of its community radio station, 6NR. The institute awarded her an honorary doctorate of technology in 1981, the first woman to be so distinguished. She had been appointed MBE (1977) for her community work, which included membership (1973–81) of the Western Australian Arts Council.

Underwood spoke out on behalf of working wives. Addressing a Rotary luncheon in Perth in 1964, she advocated retraining, part-time work and 'some acknowledgement of home duties' by employers. She drew attention to the irony of society's blessing married women for undertaking voluntary work while not approving of working wives, and she noted that research in many countries had 'produced no evidence that working mothers affected family relationships' (*West Australian* 1964, 22).

Erica Underwood was petite, with a neat, upright figure, hazel eyes, and a beautiful olive complexion. To the end of her life, she was proud of that fact that she looked younger than her age. She continued to work until her death and took an active part in the lives of her fifteen grandchildren. She believed that genuine satisfaction in life 'comes from feeling that you are a useful person. Everyone needs to find her own feeling of identity and worth' (Lawson 1999, 96). Survived by her children, she died on 1 February 1992 at Shenton Park and was cremated. Curtin University established Erica Underwood House in her honour.

Farmers' Weekly. 'Another Voice at the Mike.' 21 February 1957, 20; James, Dawn. 'This Trip to America Was Spent in Court.' *Australian Women's Weekly* (Western Australian edition), 12 February 1958, page number not known. Copy of article held on *ADB* file; Lawson, Jill. 'Erica Underwood.' In *Material Women '99: Quilts That Tell Stories*, edited by Katie Hill and Margaret Ross, 96. Perth: Curtin University of Technology, 1999; Lawson, Jill. Personal communication; *Reporter* (Curtin University). 'Obituary Dr Erica Underwood.' March 1992, 12; *West Australian.* 'Special Terms Urged for Working Wives.' 31 October 1964, 22.

BOBBIE OLIVER

UTEMORRAH, DAISY GAWOON (1922–1994), author, poet, and community leader, was born on 14 January 1922 near Kunmunya, a Presbyterian mission settlement in the north-western Kimberley, Western Australia, which was located on the traditional lands of the Worrorra people. Her mother was a Ngarinyin woman named Polly Unman and her father Harry, who died when Daisy was an infant, was a Wunambal man. Harry's brother, Pompey Goolaloowarra, who was one of the first people to come to the mission and work for the missionaries in about 1913, raised Daisy. She was a traditional owner of country called Gooral that includes parts of the Prince Regent River, the coast of St George Basin, the Mitchell Plateau, and Mount Trafalgar, and was born into the Jungun moiety of her society, represented and expressed by the owlet-nightjar.

Under the liberal superintendence of Rev. J. R. B. Love [q.v.10], Daisy was one of the children at Kunmunya who was taught to write in both the English and Worrorra languages, as well as being shown by her family how to live from her country according to Wandjina-Wunggurr law and religion. She was a Girl Guide and, with Elkin Umbagai [q.v.16], a teaching assistant at the school. In 1936 she married her promised husband, Mickey Bangalba, in the mission church. She was widowed in around 1950 and, in 1956, moved with her community to live on the outskirts of Derby on the Mowanjum reserve, where she remained active in community affairs and the church. At Mowanjum she married the Wunambal man Laurie Utemorrah.

Ever since childhood, Utemorrah had dreamed that one day she would write down the stories she had learned from her elders and those derived from her life experiences. An early example of her writing was the unpublished poem 'Cyclone Tracy' (1976), in which she questioned the intentions of a caring yet hurtful God, articulated in the personality of the cyclone that destroyed Darwin in December 1974. A fluent speaker of Wunambal, Ngarinyin, and Worrorra, she had a gift for communicating her culture to her own community and sensitively translating her languages and stories into English for a wider audience. She believed that storytelling and writing allowed her to tell non-Aboriginal people about the richness of her history and culture: 'I fight with words for my people' (Arden 1994, 19). Easily reconciling her beliefs in the Christian God and the Wandjina creators of her land and community, she wrote that 'God in Heaven and the Wandjina in the cave are the same'; 'Jesus was a Wandjina' (Arden 1994 19). Her poems and prose have been published internationally and are included in numerous anthologies. *Do Not Go Around the Edges* (1990), her most successful book, told of her childhood at Kunmunya and won the Australian Multicultural Children's Literature Award for junior fiction in 1992.

A tall woman with an imposing physical presence, Utemorrah had a caring and cheerful character. She was renowned for her role as a teacher to younger generations at Mowanjum and at regional schools, and she worked over decades with scholars, writers, film-makers, and researchers to document her languages and share her ideas and culture. In 1969 she was a foundation member of the Mowanjum Dance Group and was part of a public performance in Perth in 1971. In 1977 and 1982 she participated in ground-breaking diabetes research in which, for weeks at a time, she and other elders ate only bush foods to demonstrate the benefits and impact of a traditional diet on their health. She was a recognised elder of the Wunambal people and in 1991 was the principal litigant in a High Court of Australia challenge to reclaim their land; the claim was later resubmitted to the Federal Court of Australia following passage of the Commonwealth Native Title Act 1993. After suffering a stroke, in her final years she moved to Kalumburu where she died on 1 February 1994. She was survived by her husband and son; a daughter had predeceased

her. Although she was not able to testify in her land claim, her evidence was preserved for use in future hearings. The Federal Court recognised that native title continued over her Wandjina-Wunggurr lands in 2004. In 2018 the Broome-based Magabala Books, the publisher of many of her books, named in her honour a new award to encourage Indigenous authors of children's literature.

Arden, Harvey. *Dreamkeepers: A Spirit-Journey into Aboriginal Australia.* New York: Harper Collins, 1994; Blundell, Valda, Kim Doohan, Daniel Vachon, Malcolm Allbrook, Mary Anne Jebb, and Joh Bornman. *Barddabardda Wondjennangordee: We're Telling All of You: The Creation, History and People of Dambeemangaddee Country.* Derby, WA: Dambinangari Aboriginal Corporation, 2017; Jebb, Mary Anne ed. *Mowanjum 50 Years: Community History.* Derby, WA: Mowanjum Aboriginal Community and Mowanjum Artists Spirit of the Wandjina Aboriginal Corporation, 2008; MacFarlane, Helen. 'Land Fight Came Too Late for Activist.' *Australian,* 11 February 1994, 11; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Utemorrah, Daisy. *Do Not Go Around the Edges.* Broome, WA: Magabala Books, 1990; *Visions of Mowanjum: Aboriginal Writings from the Kimberley.* Adelaide: Rigby, 1980.

MARY ANNE JEBB

V

**VALLANCE, THOMAS GEORGE
(TOM)** (1928–1993), petrologist and
historian of science, was born on 23 April
1928 at Guildford, Sydney, elder of two sons
of New South Wales–born parents Alfred
Sydney Vallance, commercial traveller, and his
wife Edna Vera, née Taber, who died in 1931.
Tom and his father moved in with the boys'
strict non-conformist paternal grandparents
at Sutherland; his brother Douglas lived
with his maternal grandparents at Menangle.
After primary schooling at Sutherland, Tom
attended Canterbury Boys' High School,
matriculating in 1945. He studied at the
University of Sydney (BSc, 1950; PhD, 1954),
turning from an initial interest in chemistry
to geology, particularly petrology, under the
influence of William Rowan Browne [q.v.13].
He graduated with first-class honours and the
university medal, and was awarded the Deas
Thomson [q.v.2] and John Coutts (shared)
scholarships.

As Linnean Macleay fellow (1951–53),
Vallance undertook research in central-western
New South Wales and the Broken Hill region
for his doctorate. With Browne he produced
papers on the Cooma metamorphic rocks
and on the Kosciuszko landscape. He would
maintain an attachment to the Linnean
Society of New South Wales for the rest of
his life, being elected president four times
(1959, 1968, 1974, and 1988) and councillor
emeritus (from 1992).

Having received a Fulbright-Smith Mundt
award and a post-doctoral fellowship, Vallance
worked at the University of California,
Berkeley (1953–54). After the death in a plane
crash of the University of Sydney's petrology
lecturer, Harold Rutledge, he was appointed
to replace him. Returning via England he
met the historians of geology Victor and Joan
Eyles, and he soon began collecting historical
material, particularly related to Australasia.
He was promoted to senior lecturer in 1956.
On 18 May 1957 he married Hilary Brinton
Krone, also a geologist, at Christ Church
St Laurence, Sydney.

A dedicated teacher, Vallance lectured
every term, led vacation excursions, and
supervised numerous graduate students.
In 1965 he was promoted to associate professor

of petrology. He undertook sabbatical leaves in
Britain, Switzerland, and Germany; in 1961
he visited the University of Cambridge on
a Nuffield travelling fellowship and delivered
the inaugural Bennett lecture in natural
science at the University of Leicester, and from
1977 to 1978 he was a visiting professor at the
University of Geneva.

Vallance's major achievement, later
acknowledged worldwide, was his petrological
study (1960) of spilites (altered basaltic rocks).
This—initially disputed—work contributed
to the understanding of the mechanisms
acting during hot water circulation through
the oceanic basaltic crust, ideas confirmed
later through exploration of the sea floor by
submersibles. Although G. C. Amstutz is
recorded as sole editor of *Spilites and Spilitic
Rocks* (1974), Vallance edited a number of the
papers. He continued spilite studies into
the 1970s.

About 1960 Vallance began compiling
a bibliography of Australian geology, based
on his extensive card index of geologists
and miners who worked in Australia, or on
Australian material. In 1975 he published an
important paper on 'Origins of Australian
Geology'. His strong comments about the
absence of scientists in the early *Australian
Dictionary of Biography* volumes were a major
factor in the inclusion of many such figures
in later ones. As well as contributing thirteen
articles, he became a constant adviser to editors
and authors. He was a foundation member
(1967) of the International Commission
on the History of Geological Sciences
(INHIGEO), and later a vice-president.
His historical research was acknowledged with
the award of the Sue Tyler Friedman medal
by the Geological Society of London (1993).

A member of the Commission for the
Geological Map of the World, Vallance was
the major compiler of and contributor to
the *Metamorphic Map of Australia* (1983).
From 1955 to 1956 he was federal secretary
of the Geological Society of Australia (GSA),
organising one of the society's earliest large
conventions, and chairman of the New South
Wales division (1958–59). Elected a fellow of
the Geological Society of London, he was also
a member of the Royal Society of New South

Wales. Although his research output was not large, it was of marked quality. He had high standards, and his editorial reviews of others' work could be scathing, but they were intended to push researchers to improve, and those who persevered benefited from his comments.

Never a sportsman, Vallance kept fit largely by chopping wood and through daily timed walks to and from the railway stations en route to the university. Few students could keep up with him in the field, where he revelled in intellectually dissecting an outcrop before striding to the next point of interest. Fond of chamber music, particularly the work of J. S. Bach, Beethoven, and Schubert, he and Hilary for many years attended Sydney Musica Viva concerts. He was a convivial associate and—with Hilary—an excellent host, and enjoyed relaxing by the fire after a long day in the field, discussing with animation a wide variety of topics, from politics—on which he had strong socialist sympathies—to European and Australian history.

The first signs of cancer appeared not long after Vallance retired in 1989. A long-planned library-cum-office was constructed in the grounds of the family house, and he continued his research. He had almost completed a study on the work of Robert Brown [q.v.1], undertaken with D. T. Moore and E. W. Groves, at the time of his death; it was later published as *Nature's Investigator: The Diary of Robert Brown in Australia, 1801–1805* (2001). Survived by his wife, a son, and a daughter, he died on 7 March 1993 at Roseville, and was cremated. His card index of Australian mining scientists and geologists was posthumously compiled and published as a CD-ROM. In 2011 the Earth Sciences History Group of the GSA, with funding from his wife, established the Tom Vallance medal for work on the history of Australian geology to be awarded biennially.

Barkas, John. Personal communication; Branagan, D. F. 'Thomas George Vallance, 1928–1993.' In *Useful and Curious Geological Enquiries Beyond the World*, edited by D. F. Branagan and G. H. McNally, ix–xxi. Springwood, NSW: Conference Publications, 1994; Branagan, D. F., ed. *Rocks—Fossils—Profs: Geological Sciences in the University of Sydney, 1866–1973*. Sydney: Science Press, 1973; Johnson, Laurie. Personal communication; Vallance, Hilary. Personal communication; Vallance, T. G. 'Presidential Address: Concerning Spilites.' *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 85, part 1 (1960): 8–52; Vallance, T. G. 'Presidential Address: Origins of Australian Geology.' *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* 100, part 1 (1975): 13–43; Vernon, Ron. Personal communication.

D. F. Branagan

VAN GRAFHORST, EVE (1982–1993), HIV/AIDS child activist, was born on 17 July 1982 at St Leonards, Sydney, daughter of Dutch-born John Van Grafhorst, nurseryman and later painter, and his New Zealand–born wife Gloria Ann, née Taylor. Eve was born prematurely and required several blood transfusions. Her family would later learn that one was contaminated with the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV). Following three months in hospital she joined her parents and older half-sister, Dana, at their home on the New South Wales central coast.

In February 1985 Eve began attending the Michael Burns Child Care Centre at Kincumber. Soon after, she was diagnosed as HIV-positive. She was excluded from the centre in June, and her condition became public knowledge. In late September the New South Wales Department of Health provided assurances that Eve's attendance presented 'no excessive risk' to other children (Javes 1985, 9) and she was permitted to return. Many parents remained unconvinced and boycotted the centre. In October she was expelled after biting another child.

Wanting their daughter to have the opportunity to play with her peers, Eve's parents rejected an offer from the Council of the City of Gosford to pay for alternative care. The stand-off attracted huge media interest. At a time when little was known about the virus and how it was transmitted, fear of infection led to extreme reactions: the family were evicted from their rented home, a neighbour erected a high dividing fence, and some locals crossed the street to avoid Eve. One commentator would reflect that 'the Van Grafhorsts' fight to have Eve accepted in the community (waged through television and newspapers as much as directly with the locals) generated almost as much ill-will as Eve's illness' (Whelan 1990, 70).

In April 1986 the journalist Robert Stockdill launched an appeal, entitled 'A Life For Eve', that raised funds to help relocate

the family to New Zealand. They left Sydney in June and moved to Gloria's childhood home of Hastings on the North Island. Eve attended St Aubyn Street Preschool and then the local Rudolf Steiner School. By the end of that year her parents had separated and John had returned to Australia. When aged six, she developed acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS). The development of the condition was played out in the public eye: birthdays, hospital visits, and holidays appeared in the news. In mid-1991 journalists reported on her trip to Disneyland (California, United States of America) which was a gift from lottery winners who had read that Eve's condition was deteriorating. After a new drug, dideoxyinosine (DDI), failed to be effective, she was given a cocktail of antiviral medications to help suppress the disease.

Diminutive in size, wide-eyed, bubbly, and occasionally feisty, Eve confounded stereotypical images of the AIDS victim. Dubbed a 'small teacher' (*Sydney Morning Herald* 1993, 3), she spoke to schools and community groups, helped to found the Kiwi Kids with AIDS trust, and 'sold' hugs and kisses in Napier to promote better understanding of the disease. She was acutely aware of her mortality and tried to pack life's experiences into her final years. In 1992 she dressed as a flight attendant and served passengers on an Air New Zealand fundraising flight to Wellington for the trust. At her tenth birthday party she was married in a mock wedding. In 1992 she was presented with a New Zealand Variety Club Heart award.

Survived by her mother, father, stepfather, two half-sisters, and two half-brothers, she died on 20 November 1993 at her Havelock North home and was cremated. More than 600 people attended her funeral at St Matthew's Anglican Church, Hastings. Later that month the Angel Eve House trust was established to raise money to provide a hospice for children suffering from serious illnesses. She was the subject of two television documentaries that screened in 1994, *Eve—Gloria's Story* and *All about Eve*, and a patio rose was named after her.

Bailey, Paul. 'The Gosford Dilemma.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 12 October 1985, Good Weekend 10–14; Dekker, Diana. 'Life After Eve.' *Evening Post* (Wellington, NZ), 19 February 1994, 13–14; Hunt, Tom. 'Remembering Eve: From Hurt to Hugs.' *Dominion Post*, 23 November 2013, 21; Javes, Sue. 'AIDS Girl Eve Just Wants to Have Fun.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 29 September 1985, 9; Lichtenstein, Bronwen. 'Creating Icons of AIDS: The Media and Popular Culture.' In *Intimate Details & Vital Statistics: AIDS, Sexuality and the Social Order in New Zealand*, edited by Peter Davis, 66–80. Auckland: Auckland University Press, 1996; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Shame and Grief Mark the Death of a Small Teacher.' 22 November 1993, 3; Whelan, Judith. 'Eve Turns 8 Against the Odds.' *Sydney Morning Herald*, 14 July 1990, 70.

N. T. McLennan

VIERTEL, CHARLES (CARL) (1902–1992), accountant, businessman, and philanthropist, was born on 23 November 1902 at Kangaroo Point, Brisbane, and named Carl, eighth of eleven children of Julius Herman Viertel, an engineer who had been born in Saxony, and his English-born wife Henrietta Louise, née Dunn. At the Kangaroo Point State (Boys') School, Carl won prizes and in 1915 gained tenth place among males in the State-wide scholarship examination. Continuing his education at the high school department of the Brisbane Central Technical College, in 1917 he passed seven subjects in the junior public examination, concurrently qualifying for entry to the State and Commonwealth public services. By this time he was known as Charles (or usually 'Charlie').

After working for three years with the Agricultural Bank of Queensland, Viertel joined Offner, Hadley & Co., public accountants. He had been studying part time with Hemingway & Robertson, and in 1923 he met the requirements for enrolment as an associate of the Federal Institute of Accountants. By 1929 he was heading his firm's cost accounting department, responsible for evaluating and reducing costs and, in some cases, retrieving companies in difficulty during the lean economic times of the Depression. In 1934, the same year in which he completed degree studies at the University of Queensland (BCom, 1935), Viertel went into business on his own as a cost accountant. He involved himself in professional organisations as an examiner for the Federal Institute of Accountants and as president (1952–53) of the Australasian Institute of Cost Accountants.

From the 1920s Viertel had begun to acquire significant residential real estate holdings and to fund share purchases from the

rental income. In 1940 he bought J. Hooper & Co. Pty Ltd, makers of Quill stationery, and was to maintain control of the firm into old age. During the 1940s he purchased properties at Woolloongabba and, cheaply, large tracts of land on the Gold Coast, the sale of which further boosted his cash flow. He read company reports diligently and impressed his colleagues with his remarkable ability quickly to scrutinise and analyse a balance sheet. A shrewd investor, he drew on his extensive experience as a cost accountant in selecting acquisitions. He rarely 'played' the market and tended to hold on to stock during a downturn. Investment became an absorbing interest as well as a source of income for him. By 1980 he was reported to hold probably the largest personal investment portfolio in Australia. He regularly attended company general meetings and gained a reputation for tempestuous relationships with some directors, often challenging them publicly if he felt that their performances were not meeting his exacting standards. By the time of his death, his net wealth was estimated at between $90 million and $95 million.

Viertel frequently recounted stories of disadvantage in his upbringing, noting that it inspired him to achieve. A non-smoker and non-drinker, who did not gamble, nor borrow to buy shares, he maintained a lifestyle marked by its express lack of anything that smacked of extravagance. He lived frugally in a relatively modest home at Coorparoo and was notorious for dressing casually. In his own words he 'wanted a taste of the power that money could bring, not the material things that money could buy' (*Australian* 1992, 27). He was far from a recluse, however. Something of a raconteur, he seemingly enjoyed the attention of the print media and he fostered his image of a simple, almost eccentric, down-to-earth investor.

Although Viertel had few hobbies outside his investments, as a younger man he had been a keen and capable sportsman. In addition to being an A-grade club cricketer, he toured (1923) New South Wales as a reserve for the Queensland junior soccer team. He was also well versed in history and literature, readily quoting Shakespeare and Dickens [q.v.4].

On 23 January 1941 at the Methodist Church, Torwood, Brisbane, Viertel had married Sylvia Amy Buchanan, a shop

assistant. The couple had no children. Sylvia 'was a quiet woman … who was apparently unaware of the extent of the wealth Charles had amassed' (Gregory 2013, 12). After years of eye disease she died in 1980. Viertel died on 23 March 1992 in Brisbane and, following a Uniting Church service, was cremated. In 1982 he had been appointed OBE for his services to the blind, but his greatest legacy was the Sylvia and Charles Viertel Charitable Foundation, which he provided for in his will with a bequest of some $60 million. The foundation was established to benefit medical research and to provide services to the aged, through a program of annual grants.

Australian. 'Player's Frugal Lifestyle.' 25 March 1992, 27; Cromie, Ali. 'Sharemarket Warrior's Charity Lives On.' *Business Review Weekly*, 26 May 1997, 40–41; Grant-Taylor, Tony. 'Profile: Charles Viertel.' *Australian Accountant: Journal of the Australian Society of Accountants* 59, no. 1 (February 1989): 16–19; Gregory, Helen. *The Sylvia & Charles Viertel Charitable Foundation: The First 20 Years 1992–2012*. Melbourne: Sylvia and Charles Viertel Charitable Foundation, 2013; O'Meara, Michael. 'Death of a Boardroom Terror.' *Australian Financial Review*, 25 March 1992, 1, 11; Penberthy, Jefferson. 'Charlie's $ Million Share Chortle.' *National Times*, 23–29 November 1980, 6; Stewart, Andrew. 'Charlie Sticks to Solid Values.' *Business Review Weekly*, 6 April 1990, 32–33.

MARK CRYLE

VOS, ROELF (1921–1992), supermarket entrepreneur, property developer, and philanthropist, was born on 4 October 1921 on a boat at Bergum (later Burgum) in the Netherlands, one of seven children of Meint Vos and his wife Janna, née Kuiper. Meint was a bargeman who ferried freight from wholesalers to shops along Holland's canals and inland waterways; later he bought a truck and delivered fruit door to door. After leaving school at the age of fourteen, Roelf worked in his parents' delivery business and later in a drapery shop.

During World War II, Vos was involved in the Dutch Resistance and was forced to hide to evade arrest by the occupying German forces. After the war he opened his own drapery store at Oude Pekela. The business proved successful, demonstrating his entrepreneurial flair and drive. He married Harmina Catharina 'Miep' Nieboer on 11 July 1946 at Nieuwe Pekela. With their three children,

the couple arrived at Mascot airport, Sydney, on 21 February 1951 and were housed at the Bathurst migrant camp. Their decision to emigrate was prompted by concerns about future conflict in Europe and a yearning for adventure. Encouraged by a fellow Dutch immigrant, Engel Sypkes, subsequently founder of the Purity chain of supermarkets in southern Tasmania, the family settled at Ulverstone, Tasmania, in March.

Vos combined day work as a builder's labourer with evening shifts at a cannery. He and Miep spoke little English and both suffered from homesickness. Resilient and adaptable, they appreciated the support they received from local people and Tasmania's relatively large Dutch expatriate community. In 1953 the family moved to Deloraine after Vos opened a gift shop there. His brother, Harry, managed the shop while he worked as a door-to-door salesman for W. T. Rawleigh Co. Ltd. In 1956 he opened a second shop at George Town, allowing him to give up the Rawleigh's round. The businesses showed limited prospects for growth, and in 1957 Vos sold them and moved the family to Launceston. He became an Australian citizen in 1960.

Food retailing appealed to Vos as a more reliable source of income, and its rapid turnover suited his limited capital. He rented a milk bar at Launceston but soon converted it into a self-service grocery store. The concept was readily embraced and he developed a chain of thirteen Roelf Vos supermarkets in northern Tasmania, employing around 500 people. His success was the result of his business acumen, work ethic, ceaseless optimism, appreciation of the abilities of others, and innovative advertising; footprints painted on Launceston streets attracted customers to his first store. He was also the driving force behind the establishment of Statewide Independent Wholesalers, a buying group that helped cut prices for its members. Vos sold his supermarkets to Woolworths in 1982, but retained the stores' freehold and name. At the time of the sale, their annual turnover was reported to be approximately $40 million.

Vos looked for new challenges and turned to property development. Inspired by holidays in Switzerland, he endeavoured to recreate a Swiss village and holiday resort in the Tamar Valley, north of Launceston, which he called Grindelwald. It included a residential subdivision and business developments. While criticised by some for its incongruity and prescriptive design controls, the project was commercially successful. After a sudden heart attack, from which he recovered, his son Michael, and later his son Harry and brother Harry, joined him in the business.

Community oriented and a generous benefactor, Vos supported the work of many groups, including Rotary, the Clifford Craig [q.v.17] Medical Research Trust (of which he was vice chairman), the Queen Victoria Museum and Art Gallery in Launceston, and the Launceston Christian School. The family business, Vos Nominees, established the Vos Foundation in 1987 to formalise his philanthropic efforts. He supported the Liberal Party but never joined, despite encouragement from members.

Vos, a deeply committed Christian, was an elder of the Reformed Church of Launceston. His son Michael recalled that 'He loved God, he loved life and he loved people' (Vos, pers. comm.). Sunday was devoted to family and church and Vos always took two to three weeks annual leave to spend with his family. His hobbies included woodcarving, painting, and photography.

Five feet ten inches (178 cm) tall, with dark-brown hair, blue eyes, strong features, and a ready smile, Vos wore a neatly trimmed moustache, and sometimes a beard, in later life. Survived by his wife and their six children, he died at his home at Grindelwald on 2 December 1992 and was interred at Carr Villa cemetery, Launceston. More than 1,000 people attended his memorial service.

Examiner (Tasmania). 'Retailing Giant Put God First.' 3 December 1992, 1; 'Tributes Flood in For "Great Man".' 3 December 1992, 6; Musch, Rodney. 'Vos's Village.' *People*, 8 October 1984, 50–51; National Archives of Australia. P3, T1960/1340; Vos, Michael. 'The Life Story of Roelf and Miep Vos.' Unpublished manuscript held by Michael Vos; Vos, Michael. 'Roelf Vos.' In *The Companion to Tasmanian History*, edited by Alison Alexander, 376. Hobart: Centre for Tasmanian Historical Studies, 2005; Vos, Michael. Personal communication; Walsh, Rae. 'Thanks a Million!' *Sunday Tasmanian*, 28 January 1990, 17.

J. Richards

W

WALLER, SIR JOHN KEITH (1914–1992), diplomat and departmental head, was born on 19 February 1914, at South Yarra, Melbourne, only child of Victorian-born parents Arthur James Waller, schoolteacher, and his wife, Elizabeth Maria, née Hart. Following Elizabeth's early death from cancer, her sister stood *in loco matris* to the baby boy. Known as Keith, he was educated (1920–30) at Scotch College where he won a government senior scholarship and a non-resident exhibition to Ormond College, University of Melbourne. Studying history and political science, he graduated (BA Hons, 1935) with the Dwight [q.v.4] prize for history and political science.

After attending a lecture at the University of Melbourne by Arthur Yencken [q.v.12] of the British Foreign Office, Waller joined the Commonwealth Public Service. He moved to Canberra in 1936 where he became personal assistant to Frank Strahan [q.v.16], secretary of the Prime Minister's Department. Within months, however, he transferred to the Department of External Affairs (DEA). When William Morris Hughes [q.v.9] was appointed departmental minister (1937), Waller became his private secretary. The two became quite fond of each other, although this did not prevent 'the Little Digger' from throwing things at Waller when liverish. Waller described the position as 'hell, absolute hell' (Waller 1990, 16). In 1940, to improve the department's poor relationship with the press, Roy Hodgson [q.v.9], the department's secretary, sent Waller to Melbourne as diplomatic adviser to the Department of Information.

In 1941 Waller was posted to Chungking (Chongqing) as acting second secretary, before the arrival of Sir Frederic Eggleston [q.v.8], Australia's first minister to China. Over the next three years Waller established himself as an able young diplomat. In 1942 William Westwood, a legation colleague, came into possession of some of Waller's private papers, including his letters highly critical of Hodgson's management, and a defamatory profile of the prime minister, John Curtin [q.v.13]. Waller believed they had been stolen from his desk. Jealous of the close working relationship between Eggleston and Waller,

Westwood sent them to Curtin. Confronted by a 'please explain' telegram from a furious Hodgson, which conveyed Curtin's justifiable anger, Sir Frederic defended Waller, claiming (truthfully) that he had been ill and under great emotional stress. When Curtin decided to take no action Hodgson could hardly move to sack Waller. On 20 February 1943 Waller married Alison Dent at St Thomas's Cathedral, Bombay (Mumbai), India. Waller had known Alison, the daughter of wealthy Canberra pastoralists, since 1937; while overseas she had joined the Women's Royal Naval Service (WRNS) as a cipher officer in 1939. They met again when she was posted to Washington in December 1941. They returned to Canberra in 1944.

He was appointed secretary of the Australian delegation to the United Nations Conference on International Organization, held in San Francisco in April 1945. Waller so dexterously managed both Frank Forde [q.v.17] (the delegation leader and deputy prime minister) and H. V. Evatt [q.v.14] (the minister for external affairs) that Evatt rewarded him with a posting to Rio de Janeiro as first secretary. He spent two years in Brazil mainly seeking to identify trade opportunities. In 1947 he went to Washington as first secretary. At the time Australia–United States of America relations were strained because of growing US concern at Australia's perceived drift to the left under the influence of Prime Minister Chifley [q.v.13] and Evatt. During Waller's tenure, the Americans embargoed the provision of sensitive information to Australia, following the leakage of several secret documents from the DEA.

Waller's first appointment as a head of mission came in April 1948 when he went at short notice to Manila, Philippines, as consul-general. His posting was dominated by the case of Lorenzo Gamboa, a Filipino-born US citizen married to an Australian woman. He had been refused an Australian visa under the Immigration Restriction Act 1901. Waller, who opposed the White Australia policy, predicted correctly that its use against Gamboa would have long-term negative repercussions for Australia in South-East Asia.

In 1951, after only six months back in Canberra, Waller was posted to London as external affairs liaison officer, with the rank of counsellor. He was involved in some tense exchanges between Canberra and London, as the British government sought to influence negotiations on the ANZUS treaty, from which it was excluded. Returning to Canberra in 1953, he became one of three assistant secretaries in the DEA. Charged with management and administration, he improved liaison with overseas posts, and reorganised staffing and recruitment. Controversially he did not reappoint the historian Manning Clark [q.v.] to the diplomatic cadet selection panel because of suspicions held by the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation about his allegiance to Australia. Clark retaliated in a series of satirical short stories about the DEA that included thinly veiled references to Waller.

Waller was appointed OBE in 1957 and then ambassador to Thailand, where the headquarters of the Southeast Asia Treaty Organization was located. Frustrated by SEATO's heavy emphasis on military intelligence and what he considered to be the incompetence of many of its staff, he thought the organisation was toothless. He saw some value in SEATO's military planning office, but deprecated its information and cultural programs, which he regarded as peripheral.

Following the restoration of diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union in 1959, Waller became ambassador in Moscow the next year. In June 1961 he was appointed CBE. Returning to Canberra after two years in Moscow, he headed the division of the DEA that was responsible for monitoring and seeking to ameliorate Indonesia's confrontation with the emerging republic of Malaysia. His primary concern was that Australia should do nothing to leave an irreparable scar on the relationship with Indonesia. To this end, he worked closely with Australian posts in Jakarta and Kuala Lumpur to ensure that his country's policy was fully understood.

In 1964 Prime Minister Sir Robert Menzies [q.v.15], unable to find a minister to replace Sir Howard Beale [q.v.17] as ambassador in Washington, appointed Waller, the first career diplomat to hold the position. Under increasing pressure from Canberra, which at the time was contemplating sending its own forces to Vietnam in support of the United States Waller unsuccessfully sought clarification of US policy regarding Vietnam. Although Waller liked President Lyndon Johnson personally, he found him hard to talk to, and his consensus style of politics frustrating. Waller sought unsuccessfully a clear statement of US policy in Vietnam. He thought that future Australian governments might need to do more than they had under Menzies to maintain US regional engagement. Australia would have to expect major reassessments and retrenchments in US foreign policy. The change came in mid-1969 in the form of the Nixon Doctrine, under which regional countries, including allies such as Australia, would bear more responsibility for their security in return for the protection of the American nuclear shield.

Having been knighted in 1968, Waller returned to Australia in April 1970, succeeding Sir James Plimsoll [q.v.18] as secretary of the Department of Foreign Affairs (formerly DEA). He mitigated the uncertainties in Australia–US relations he had predicted in Washington, but failed to convince Prime Minister (Sir) William McMahon [q.v.18] to revise his opposition to recognising the People's Republic of China. Waller appointed new division heads, promoted junior staff and introduced a measure of industrial democracy. The reforms did much to raise morale and, more generally, the department's reputation within the Canberra bureaucracy. He oversaw the transition to Prime Minister Gough Whitlam's government and managed important policies, including the recognition of the People's Republic of China and the Basic Treaty of Friendship and Cooperation between Australia and Japan (the NARA Treaty).

Sir Keith retired in February 1974. A dispute in 1973 with Whitlam, who opposed the appointment of (Sir) Keith Shann [q.v.18] as Waller's successor, did not prevent Whitlam appointing him to several official posts. They included membership of the Australian Council for the Arts (1973), a consultancy to the Royal Commission on Intelligence and Security (1974–77), appointment to the interim board of the Australian Film Commission (1974), and chairman of an inquiry into Radio Australia (1975).

One of a highly talented cohort of diplomats in the early days of the DEA, Waller combined a strong policy sense with a capacity

for innovative and sympathetic management of staff. He was a dapper dresser, known in his younger days as 'Spats Waller'. With a self-deprecating sense of humour, he was wont to use hyperbole when vexed. A fine writer, he drafted despatches that were colourful, incisive and prescient. In 1990 he published *A Diplomatic Life, Some Memories.* Survived by his wife and their daughter (another daughter had predeceased him), he died on 14 November 1992 in Canberra and was cremated.

Beaumont, Joan, Christopher Waters, David Lowe, and Garry Woodard. *Ministers, Mandarins and Diplomats: Australian Foreign Policy Making 1941–1969.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2003; Doran, Stuart, and David Lee, eds. *Australia and Recognition of the People's Republic of China 1949–1972.* Canberra: Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade, 2002; Edwards, Peter. 'The Ambassador during the Vietnam War: Keith Waller, 1964–70.' In *Australia Goes to Washington: 75 Years of Australian Representation in the United States, 1940–2015,* edited by David Lowe, David Lee, and Carl Bridge, 256–80. Canberra: ANU Press, 2016; Edwards, Peter. 'Firm Grasp of Foreign Affairs.' Review of *Three Duties and Talleyrand's Dictum: Keith Waller, Portrait of a Working Diplomat* by Alan Fewster. *Weekend Australian,* 12 May 2018, 23; Fewster, Alan. *Three Duties and Talleyrand's Dictum: Keith Waller, Portrait of a Working Diplomat.* North Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2018; National Archives of Australia. A4231, 1949/MANILLA 6/49 Departmental Despatch; M4323, 1–10 Correspondence of Sir JOHN KEITH WALLER; National Library of Australia. MS 423, Papers of Frederic William Eggleston; Neal, Robert Gregory, Peter Geoffrey Edwards, and H. Kenway, eds. *Documents on Australian Foreign Policy, 1937–49* 1, no. 22. Canberra: Australian Government Publishing Service, 1975; Waller, Keith. *A Diplomatic Life, Some Memories.* Nathan, Qld: Griffith University, 1990; Waller, Keith. Interview by Ian Hamilton, 19 May 1983. Transcript. National Library of Australia; Waller, Keith. Interview by J. D. B. Miller, 1974–77. Transcript. National Library of Australia.

ALAN FEWSTER

WARD, RUSSEL BRADDOCK (1914–1995), teacher and historian, was born on 9 November 1914 in Adelaide, eldest of four children of English-born John Frederick Ward [q.v.12], schoolmaster, and his South Australian–born wife Florence Winifred, née Braddock. Russel was named for his paternal great-grandfather, Mark Russel, and his mother's Braddock parents. Both the Wards

and the Braddocks were stern temperance Methodists and, according to Ward, extremely puritanical about sexuality. When Russel was about seven his father was appointed to the staff of Thornburgh College at Charters Towers, and then in 1923 became founding headmaster of Wesley College in Perth; Russel attended both schools. At fifteen he moved to Prince Alfred College in Adelaide when his father became headmaster there. He studied English at the University of Adelaide (BA Hons, 1936), where he also rowed in the university eight and discovered alcohol. Devastated when he missed out on a hoped-for Rhodes scholarship, with his father's help he obtained a teaching position in Victoria at Geelong Grammar School in 1937. His summer vacations were spent labouring in the bush or in Central Australia. Here he discovered the miners, shearers, stockmen, and fencers who helped to inspire his idealised view of working-class men—so different from those he had encountered in his polite bourgeois upbringing and young adulthood.

Ward completed a diploma of education (1938) at the University of Melbourne. On 11 September 1939 he married Margaret Alice Ind at St Martin's Church of England, Campbelltown, Adelaide. Margaret had to forgo the remaining months of a three-year nursing course to move with him to a new job at Sydney Grammar School, offered on the strength of his experience as a rowing coach. Their first child, Alison, was born in 1941 but died later that year, having drowned in her bath when her mother fainted. Margaret suffered increasingly from mental illness. Russel struggled to keep her out of institutions and maintain the family unit. They would divorce in 1967.

Serving in World War II, Ward began full-time duty in the Citizen Military Forces on 12 February 1942 and transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in September. He performed wireless maintenance (1942–43) and psychology testing (1943–46) work in Australia and rose to warrant officer, class two, before being demobilised on 16 April 1946. Having abandoned his father's Christian faith, he had by this time become a humanist. He had also joined the Communist Party of Australia in 1941; he would leave it in 1949. After the war he returned to teaching, now in the government system, having had enough of

elite private schools. He completed a thesis on English poetry and politics through the University of Adelaide (MA, 1950), and published his first textbook, *Man Makes History*, in 1952. Although he was offered an appointment as a lecturer at Wagga Wagga Teachers' College, it was never ratified by the New South Wales Public Service Board chaired by Wallace Wurth [q.v.16], because, Ward assumed, of his communist past. It is likely, however, that the puritanical Wurth had access to Ward's Department of Education file and was aware of irregularities in Ward's private life. His wife's mental health problems and his infidelities were not exactly secrets. Biff Ward, his eldest daughter, later said she was distressed as a child by the way he ogled women in the street, and thought he was a sex addict.

In 1953 Ward won a scholarship to The Australian National University (ANU) (PhD, 1957). There he fell among a congenial crowd of communist, ex-communist, or left-leaning fellow students and teachers, including Bob Gollan and Eric Fry. His study of early Australian folk songs and singers was inspired by a similar enthusiasm among scholars in both Britain and the United States of America and the work of people such as Percy Grainger [q.v.9], A. L. Lloyd (who had spent time collecting in Australia between the wars), and Burl Ives, rediscovering and popularising this music of the people.

At the ANU he also met H. C. Allen, a visiting British historian whose work comparing the frontier in America and Australia, published in 1959 as *Bush and Backwoods*, had reawakened interest in the American historian Frederick Jackson Turner. Turner's argument about the role of the American frontier in creating the hardy, independent backwoodsman as the classic American type and as a dominant influence in that country's democratic thinking had already been adapted to Australia by Fred Alexander. His *Moving Frontiers* (1947) had sought to explain the impact on Australian politics of the miners who had gathered on the West Australian goldfields in the 1890s. Brian Fitzpatrick [q.v.14], whose independent left-wing politics Ward admired, had also used the idea of the frontier in an economic sense to explain the persistence of collectivism in Australia. Ward now superimposed these ideas

of the moving frontier on his account of the waves of itinerant labourers in the bush and the outback, using the idea of mateship to explain their survival in harsh environments. His subsequent book, *The Australian Legend* (1958), seemed to capture many common characteristics of the Australian male type at a time when memory of the heroic feats and loyalty to their comrades of Australian servicemen during World War II was still fresh. Earlier, C. E. W. Bean [q.v.7]—having described the tough work culture of the wool industry in *On the Wool Track* (1910)—had found these same qualities in the Australian troops he observed during World War I and had begun to create the Anzac legend. Ward's book seemed to gather all these ideas together and make sense of their origins to readers in the late 1950s, when working conditions were being transformed by postwar industrialisation and when society was becoming more differentiated by European immigration.

A selection committee at the New South Wales University of Technology, supported by a file of glowing references from men familiar with Ward's as-yet-unpublished work, recommended his appointment in 1956 as a lecturer in history. The vice-chancellor, (Sir) Philip Baxter [q.v.17], with the support of Wurth, now the chancellor, vetoed the appointment. The professor of economics and dean of the faculty of humanities and social sciences, Max Hartwell, resigned in protest. In the absence of any explanation, Ward assumed that his communist history was being held against him. Hartwell later claimed that the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO) was involved in the decision to veto Ward's appointment. When his ANU scholarship ran out, Ward obtained another job with the New South Wales Department of Education at Telopea Park High School in Canberra.

In 1957 Ward was offered a lectureship in history at the University of New England (UNE) at Armidale, New South Wales. Ten years later he became the professor. He also served as deputy chancellor (1981–89). Though well regarded as a colleague and teacher, some found him authoritarian. He believed that senior staff should take significant responsibility for teaching, especially at first-year level. Most of his books were designed for teaching purposes, including a short history

of Australia and three volumes of documents (jointly edited with John Robertson). There was also an overview of Australian twentieth-century history, *A Nation for a Continent* (1977). Armidale seemed to suit him. Dressed in a tweed jacket with his flat-crowned felt hat and his clipped moustache, he might have been a New England grazier. On 8 June 1970 at the Registrar General's Office, Sydney, he married Barbara Susan Wood Holloway from the staff of the English department.

Despite his achievements, Ward seems to have maintained a sense of grievance against ASIO, though it is possible his reputation was enhanced by his tribulations as an ex-communist. *The Australian Legend* became 'a work of mythic power' (Hirst 1998, 672), one of those books that was thought to say more than it really did. It became a great resource for seminars and special issues of historical journals, discussion ranging ever further from the text itself. Ward himself was not averse to this development. In his memoir, *A Radical Life*, in 1988, he wrote:

If my life has achieved anything, it has helped many Australians better to understand themselves and each other, by showing them the nature of their national identity or self-image. But this stereotypical Australian was created in the first place by the life experience of many thousands of nameless convicts and bushmen and recorded in the songs and yarns they passed on to each other. (Ward 1988, 242)

However, an increasing proportion of the population—women and recent immigrants especially—failed to find their identity in the mateship of nineteenth-century male convicts and bushmen, while the archetypal Australian bush song, *Waltzing Matilda,* by A. B. 'Banjo' Paterson [q.v.11], was not written until the end of that century. Ward's female students thought well of him as a teacher, and he prided himself on appointing women to his staff. Indeed, one of them, Miriam Dixson, produced a feminist reworking of *The Australian Legend* in *The Real Matilda* (1976).

Ward retired in 1979 and continued living in the family home in Beardy Street, as professor emeritus. Awarded a doctorate of letters by UNE in 1983, he was appointed AM in 1986 and elected an honorary fellow of the Australian Academy of the Humanities in 1993. During the last nine years of his life he spent more time with his companion Jeané

Upjohn at her home in Texas, Queensland. He died there on 13 August 1995 and was buried at Armidale; he was survived by one of the two daughters and the son from his first marriage, and by the two sons and one daughter from his second. A lecture was established at UNE in his name.

Bridge, Carl, ed. *Russel Ward: A Celebration*. [Armidale, NSW]: University of New England Union, 1996; Hirst, John. 'Ward, Russel Braddock.' In *The Oxford Companion to Australian History*, edited by Graeme Davison, John Hirst, and Stuart Macintyre, 672. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1998; National Library of Australia. MS 7576, Papers of Russel Ward, 1908–1994; O'Farrell, Patrick. *UNSW, A Portrait: The University of New South Wales 1949–1999*. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press, 1999; Ward, Biff. *In My Mother's Hands: A Disturbing Memoir of Family Life*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2014; Ward, Russel. *A Radical Life: The Autobiography of Russel Ward*. South Melbourne and Crows Nest, NSW: Macmillan Company of Australia, 1988.

Beverley Kingston

WARDLE, PATIENCE AUSTRALIE (PAT) (Pat) Wardle (1910–1992), local historian and diarist, was born on 20 June 1910 at Hornsby, New South Wales, the eldest of four daughters of English-born parents Robin John Tillyard [q.v.12], school master and entomologist, and his wife Pattie [q.v.12], née Craske, a community leader. When Pat was ten, the family moved to New Zealand where she completed her schooling at Nelson College for Girls. The family relocated to Canberra in 1928. Next year Pat enrolled at the University of Sydney (BA, 1932) and in the following year she was among the first recipients of a Canberra University College scholarship to assist her studies in Sydney. At university she served on the student representative council (1930), gained Blues in hockey and cricket, and played in the New South Wales hockey team.

After graduation Tillyard went to England intending to commence a master's degree at the Sorbonne in Paris but, following her father's ill health and resulting financial pressures, took a teaching position at Liskeard County School in Cornwall. She played hockey for the county in 1934–35. Shortly after her father's death in a car crash in 1937 she returned to Canberra and for the following two years undertook informal training at the National Library of

Australia, then part of the Commonwealth Parliamentary Library. She went to England again, in 1939, planning to study for a diploma of librarianship at University College, London. Once more her desires were frustrated; the course was cancelled on the outbreak of World War II. Tillyard worked in the economic library of the British Museum and with her sister, Hope, drove ambulances for the London County Council. In 1940 they returned to Australia in SS *Rotorua*, escorting evacuee children. In Canberra she was employed as research librarian in the Commonwealth Department of Commerce and Agriculture, recording the activities of the wartime boards under the department's control.

On 2 April 1942 Tillyard enrolled in the Women's Auxiliary Australian Air Force as a trainee administrative officer. Promoted to acting section officer next month, she served at No. 5 Service Flying Training School, Uranquinty, New South Wales (1942–43), and No. 1 Bombing and Gunnery School, Evans Head (1943). In December 1943 she was promoted to flight officer. She was posted to Air Force Headquarters, Melbourne, in January 1944 and was employed as a camp commandant, in charge of about 2,000 WAAAF personnel. On 12 June 1946 she was placed on the Retired List.

Tillyard resumed her former employment until the early 1950s when she was seconded to the Bureau of Agricultural Economics. In January 1954 she was given leave without pay to join The Australian National University, where she was engaged for two years to help compile the biographical register, a card index that would form the research basis of the *Australian Dictionary of Biography*. On 12 April 1955 at St John the Baptist Church, Reid, she married Robert Norman Wardle [q.v.16], a widower who was the director of veterinary hygiene in the Commonwealth Department of Health.

Pat Wardle was a foundation member (1953) of the Canberra & District Historical Society in which she was active for thirty-eight years. She edited its newsletter until 1982, served as councillor (1960–80), president (1965–67), and vice-president (1970–71). Involved in organising excursions and the management of Blundell's cottage museum, she also gave talks and wrote articles for the society's publications. She was made a life

member in 1983 and on 26 January 1990 was appointed OAM for service to community history. Predeceased by her husband (d. 1979), she died in Canberra as a result of a car accident on 22 April 1992 and was buried at St John the Baptist Church, Reid, leaving a collection of diaries (begun at age twelve), correspondence, photographs, newspaper cuttings, and historical notes to the CDHS.

Canberra & District Historical Society. 21931, Papers of Patience Australie Wardle; *Canberra Times*. 'Obituary: Patience Australie Wardle. Canberra Era Ended in Autumn.' 19 June 1992, 4; Clarke, Patricia. 'Wardle, Patience Australie (1910–1992)', Australia Women's Register. www.womenaustralia.info/biogs/AWE4782b.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; National Archives of Australia, A9300 Tillyard, Patience Australie; Temperly, George. 'Patience (Pat) Australie Wardle née Tillyard.' *Canberra Historical Journal,* September 1992, 5–7; Wardle, Patience. Interview by Alec Bolton, 17–25 August 1988. National Library of Australia.

<div align="right">Patricia Clarke</div>

WATERS, LEONARD VICTOR (LEN) (1924–1993), shearer and airman, was born on 20 June 1924 at Euraba Aboriginal Mission near Boomi, New South Wales, fourth of eleven children of New South Wales–born parents Donald Waters, labourer, and his wife Grace Vera, née Bennet. Educated at the Toomelah Aboriginal settlement and at Nindigully State School, Queensland (1936–38), Len left to work with his father on a ring barking team before training as a shearer. A Gamilaraay man, he had a family history of war service, his grandfather having served in the Australian Imperial Force during World War I. Inspired by the pioneering era of flight, Len enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 24 August 1942 and trained as an aircraft mechanic. At the time he stood 5 feet 11 inches (180 cm) tall, weighed 10 stone 10 pounds (68 kg), and had a dark complexion, brown eyes, and dark brown hair. His younger brother Jim joined the army, later volunteering as a 'guinea pig' for a trial of anti-malaria drugs.

Concerned that his limited education would frustrate his ambition to fly, Waters studied hard to compensate. He applied for a transfer to aircrew in June 1943. An RAAF interviewer described him as 'a bit rough' in manners and appearance but concluded that he 'appears keen' (NAA A9301). In December

he commenced training at No. 1 Initial Training School, Somers, Victoria, where he finished fourth in a class of forty-eight. He learnt to fly in Tiger Moths and Wirraways, before gaining his wings and the rank of sergeant on 1 July 1944. Posted to Mildura for operational training in Kittyhawk fighters, he later recalled the thrill of his first take off: 'you feel the surge of power when you open the throttle' (Hall 1995, 163).

On 14 November 1944 Waters joined No. 78 Squadron on the island of Noemfoor, Netherlands New Guinea (Indonesia). The next month the squadron relocated to Morotai, Netherlands East Indies (Indonesia), where he was allocated a Kittyhawk that the previous pilot had named 'Black Magic'. He found the coincidence amusing and retained the name. In January 1945 he was promoted to flight sergeant, his commanding officer reporting that he had adapted quickly to operational flying and was a 'good solid type, popular with his fellow pilots' (NAA A9301). On 18 July he moved with his squadron to Tarakan, Borneo, where he was reunited with his brother.

During nine months active service Waters flew a total of ninety-five sorties, mostly ground attacks. On one mission over Celebes (Sulawesi), his plane was struck by a shell that did not detonate but embedded behind the cockpit near a fuel tank. When returning to base he alerted ground staff to the danger, later recalling that it was 'the smoothest landing I've ever made' (Hall 1995, 167). A keen sportsman, he enjoyed cricket, football, tennis, and billiards, and won the all-services middleweight boxing title while on Morotai. Returning to Australia on 27 August 1945, he was based in Brisbane at RAAF Sandgate until being discharged on 18 January 1946 with the rank of temporary warrant officer.

On 16 February at St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, St George, Waters married Gladys May Saunders, a seventeen-year-old waitress. He worked briefly as a mechanic and road worker, then travelled widely as a shearer. Although he had aspired to start a regional airline serving south-west Queensland, he could not secure the necessary finance. Not having experienced any discrimination in the RAAF, he later recalled that once he took off the uniform he was 'just another blackfella' (Versace 2002, 24). During the 1956 shearers'

strike he moved his family to Inala, Brisbane, where he was employed as a meat worker and a truck driver before returning to shearing.

Waters was involved in a car accident in 1972, receiving injuries that caused epilepsy and limited his ability to work. His hobbies included singing, emu egg carving, and woodworking. Although at times he struggled with alcoholism, he drank orange juice when he attended RAAF reunions. Survived by his wife and six children, he died of pneumonia on 24 August 1993 at Cunnamulla and was buried in the cemetery at St George. Long recognised as Australia's first Aboriginal fighter pilot, he featured on a stamp commissioned by Australia Post in 1995. He is also commemorated by Len Waters Street, Ngunnawal, Canberra; Leonard Waters Park, Boggabilla, New South Wales; and Len Waters Plains, Inala, Brisbane.

Hall, Robert A. *Fighters from the Fringe: Aborigines and Torres Strait Islanders Recall the Second World War*. Canberra: Aboriginal Studies Press, 1995; National Archives of Australia. A9301, 78144; Orchard, Kim. 'Len Waters Aboriginal Fighter Pilot.' 2008. Accessed 2 March 2016. leonardwatersaboriginalfighterpilot. blogspot.com/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Stephens, Alan, and Jeff Isaacs. *High Fliers: Leaders of the Royal Australian Air Force*. Canberra: AGPS Press, 1996; Versace, Chris. 'Memorable Fight For Flight. ' *Queensland Times*, 4 December 2002, 24; Waters, Gladys. Interview by Allison Cadzow, 8 July 2014. Video recording. 'Serving Our Country' project. ourmobserved.anu.edu.au/yarn-ups/yarn-participants/gladys-waters. Copy held on *ADB* file; Waters, Len. Unpublished memoir, n.d. Copy held on *ADB* file.

SAMUEL FURPHY

WATSON, DONALD (DON) (1914–1993), orthopaedic surgeon, was born on 22 September 1914 at Chinju (Jinju), Korea (South Korea), second of the three sons of Victorian-born parents Rev. Robert Darling Watson, Presbyterian minister, and his wife Amy Elizabeth, née Beard, a graduate of the University of Melbourne (BA Hons, 1910; MA, 1918). His parents were serving with the Presbyterian Church of Victoria's Australian Mission to Korea. He spent most of his childhood in that country, living briefly in Australia (1917–18 and 1925–26) when his parents were on furlough; on the latter occasion they were posted to Mia Mia, Victoria. After they returned to Korea, Don

boarded (1926–32) at Geelong College, where he excelled as a sportsman. Intending to become a medical missionary, he studied at the University of Melbourne (MB, BS, 1938), while residing at Ormond [q.v.5] College.

By the time he graduated, Watson had rejected his missionary leanings but remained indebted to the church for his medical studies. Anxious to repay the money, he headed for Queensland where salaries were higher. He was a resident and then an orthopaedic registrar at the Brisbane General (Royal Brisbane from 1966) Hospital. There he met Dr Vera Mary Magdalen Madden, who in 1942 was to become Queensland's first female specialist anaesthetist. The couple were married on 17 May 1940 at the general registry office, Brisbane.

World War II interrupted Watson's career in orthopaedics. Mobilised on 6 March 1941 as a captain, Australian Army Medical Corps, Citizen Military Forces, he spent six months in Papua with the 9th Fortress Company, AAMC. He transferred to the Australian Imperial Force in August and, promoted to major, served with the 2/19th Field Ambulance in the Netherlands New Guinea (1943–44), and in New Guinea and Bougainville (1944–45); for exceptional service in the field, he was mentioned in despatches (1947). On 9 February 1946 he was transferred to the Reserve of Officers. He worked as a medical officer in orthopaedics at the Brisbane General Hospital and studied at the University of Queensland (MS, 1950), before entering private practice and becoming a fellow (1964) of the Royal Australasian College of Surgeons.

While maintaining his private practice, Watson held many official appointments. From 1951 he was visiting orthopaedic surgeon at the Brisbane Children's Hospital. A poliomyelitis epidemic, which hit Maryborough and Bundaberg hard, required him to travel frequently to those centres to treat victims. On the resignation in 1958 of his mentor, Dr T. V. Stubbs-Brown [q.v.18], Watson took office as senior orthopaedic surgeon at both the General and Children's hospitals, being the first person to do so, and holding the positions until 1974. Later he returned to Royal Brisbane as honorary orthopaedic consultant. He also served on the Queensland Medical (1970–84) and Parole (1975–84) boards, and as vice-president of the State council of the Queensland Ambulance Transport Brigade (1980–86).

In addition Watson made major contributions to a range of medical organisations. Serving as visiting orthopaedic surgeon at the Spastic Centre, New Farm (1960s and 1970s), and the Montrose Home for Crippled Children, Corinda, he also sat on the latter's board (1956–86); in 1982 its Donald Watson Complex was named after him. He was president of the Australian Physiotherapy Association, Queensland branch (1954–56); president of the Australian Medical Association, Queensland branch (1976); and a member of the board of governors of St Andrew's War Memorial Hospital (1980–82). At various times he lectured (1946–65) at the University of Queensland, on splints and bandaging, and on orthopaedics; and he mentored Queensland's first orthopaedic trainees (1971–73). With so many connections, he was an influential figure who could facilitate any worthwhile venture, yet he remained humble and gentle. For his contributions to medicine and the welfare of crippled children, he was appointed CBE in 1985.

Watson was notable for his wisdom, compassion, humanity, and common sense. A champion of the ill and underprivileged, he steered many of his private patients, especially children, into the public hospital system so they could receive his attention free of charge. He gained wide respect for his opinions; a senior colleague recalled that 'Don Watson had one of the most incisive minds in orthopaedics in Brisbane' (Siu 2003, 397). With his overwhelming sense of public responsibility, he took life seriously, but remained cheerful and had a keen sense of humour. Watson was a devoted family man. He died on 30 May 1993 in Brisbane and, following a Presbyterian service, was cremated. His wife, two sons, and one daughter survived him. He had carried out his father's injunction to him when young, 'if you're not going to enrol in the church, make sure that you do something to benefit your fellow man' (Australian Orthopaedic Association 1993, 11).

AMAQ Bulletin (Herston, Queensland). 'Vale Dr Donald Watson.' October 1993, 4; Australian Orthopaedic Association. *Bulletin*. 'Obituary: Donald Watson.' August 1993, 11; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX23858; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Watson, D. R. Personal communication; Williams, L. M. *No Better Profession: Medical Women in Queensland, 1891–*

1999. North Tamborine, Qld: Lesley M. Williams, 2006; Siu, Simon, ed. *History of the Division of Surgery, Royal Brisbane Hospital.* Herston, Qld: Division of Surgery, Royal Brisbane Hospital, 2003.

DAVID VICKERS

WATSON, JEAN (1908–1993), typist, genealogist, and administrator, was born on 19 December 1908 at Newtown, Sydney, eldest of three children of New South Wales–born parents John Samuel Watson, boot machinist and musician, and his wife Ethel Lilly May, née Clark. Educated at Fort Street Girls' High School, Jean wanted to study for a bachelor of arts degree at the University of Sydney, but family circumstances and later the Depression made this impossible.

Watson joined the Sydney office of the Royal Exchange Assurance as a typist in 1926. During her thirty-eight years with the company she rose to become head of personnel before retiring in 1965; she was then the most senior woman employed by the firm in Australia. In 1939 she was involved in the foundation of the Business and Professional Women's Club of Sydney. She was also a long-standing member of the Royal Australian Historical Society, the National Trust of Australia (New South Wales), the Art Gallery Society of New South Wales, and the Garden Clubs of Australia.

In 1958 Watson joined the Society of Australian Genealogists. Founded in 1932, the society had developed Australia's oldest genealogical research centre and library into the country's largest. In its *Golden Jubilee History*, published in 1982, she contributed a chapter titled 'The Search for a System—1963–1980'. Typically, she was modest about her own contributions—including attendance four days a week for more than fifteen years without remuneration. She guided the society through a period of significant growth in its activities and standing. As honorary secretary (1963–81), she achieved three challenging moves of the library—in 1964, 1970–71, and 1977–78—as well as ensuring the society continued to function efficiently.

The editors of the society's journal, *Descent*, valued Watson's keen eye for accuracy and her proof-reading skills. A contributor to *Descent*, she also indexed its first volume and wrote thousands of cards for the society's general index. She answered numerous queries for the editorial staff of the Australian Dictionary of Biography. In October 1971 she was elected a fellow of the society in recognition of her achievements in furthering its aims through research and publication.

With speed and resolve, Watson overcame two health setbacks—an operation to repair a detached retina in 1972 and a heart attack in 1979—to allow her to return to her work for the society as soon as possible. In 1979 she was awarded the BEM for services to the community. She retired in 1982, after almost nineteen years of service on the society's council—including as vice-president during her final year—and was unanimously elected a vice-patron.

Keenly interested in English history, Watson was a staunch monarchist. She was an avid reader with an excellent memory, and a good conversationalist who enjoyed the company of interesting people. Theatre and ballet were among her pleasures. She was small in stature, and always well dressed. Her high standards led her to expect the same from others, but she was encouraging, supportive, and loyal to those who measured up. Neat and tidy by nature, she had a carpenter's eye (as she explained it), straightening pictures when necessary. Until their deaths in 1961, she lived with her mother and younger sister in the family home at Neutral Bay; in 1972 she moved to Goodwin Village, Woollahra. She died on 5 September 1993 at Darlinghurst, Sydney, and was cremated with Anglican rites. The Jean Watson Room at Rumsey Hall, one of the society's libraries in Kent Street, was named for her.

Johnson, Keith A. 'Obituary: Miss Jean Watson B.E.M., F.S.A.G. (1908–1993).' *Descent* 23, no. 4 (December 1993): 135–37; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Watson, Jean. 'The Search for a System—1963–1980.' In *Golden Jubilee History: Society of Australian Genealogists 1932–1982*, 53–65. [Australia]: Society of Australian Genealogists, [1982].

K. A. JOHNSON

WATSON, LEPANI KAIUWEKALU (1926–1993), politician, lay preacher, community leader, and welfare officer, was born in 1926 at Vakuta village on the island of the same name in the Trobriand group, Territory of Papua, elder son of Watisoni Upawapa, chief of the top-ranking Tabalu *dala* (matriline), and his wife Iribouma of

the second-ranked Toliwaga *dala*. In his early teens Lepani passed the examination to enter the Oyabia Methodist mission school at Losuia station, Kiriwina Island, where he worked between lessons as a gardener and fisherman to earn his keep. The closure of the school during the Pacific War in 1942 brought an end to his formal education. He worked in the kitchen for an Australian army survey team at Oyabia, as an interpreter for a United States Army officer, and then as a foreman for the American quartermaster. Another American officer tutored him in English and taught him to type. In 1944 he was sent to the Australian New Guinea Administrative Unit's school for native medical orderlies on Gemo Island, Port Moresby, for six months' training, returning to work at Losuia as a clerk at the native hospital. He married Sarah Charles, daughter of a Trobriand Methodist minister, in 1945.

After the war Watson worked as a district administration clerk at Losuia until transferring to the Department of Treasury in Port Moresby in 1950. He became increasingly involved in religious activities and began to preach and provide welfare support to Methodist migrant workers from eastern Papua and the New Guinea islands. Reassigned to the Department of Native Affairs as a welfare assistant in 1954, he formed (1955) the Methodist Welfare Society, becoming its first president. A member-funded hall at Badili (opened in 1957) became a hub for religious and social services to migrants from the provinces. With his wife, he became involved in civic groups, government boards, and social organisations, including the Kaugere Parents and Citizens' Association (president), the Council of Social Service of Papua, the Lands Council, the Child Welfare Council, the Port Moresby Soccer Association, the Trobriand Islands Community Club in Port Moresby, and the Girl Guides Council of Papua. After moving to the new Hohola settlement in 1961, he became the welfare assistant there, and the family home hosted a steady stream of visitors and community meetings. The Watsons took a six-month Methodist Overseas Mission–funded tour of Australia in 1963 to study church groups and social organisations.

In 1964 Watson was urged by a group of followers to contest the Esa'ala-Losuia Open electorate, which included the Trobriand Islands, in the first Papua and New Guinea

House of Assembly elections. The only candidate with a campaign committee supplying funding, he won by campaigning energetically on a platform of economic development and steady progress towards independence. His reputation in the islands, the active support of Papuan Methodist clergymen, and his father's extensive traditional *kula* trade network were additional factors. The same year he was chosen by the Australian administration to address the United Nations General Assembly. He was sent with a prepared speech and orders not to mention independence. Despite this, following discussions with African anti-colonialists before the meeting, he spoke at length on the subject. Appointed a parliamentary under-secretary for trade and industry during his first term, he took a leading role in the development and management of Koki market, the first large market in Port Moresby. Having been a popular lay preacher for more than a decade, in the late 1960s he received orders from the Methodist leadership to submit to training for ordination. He refused, leading to a permanent falling out with the church; previously a teetotaller, he took up drinking beer in protest.

Re-elected as the member for Kula Open District in 1968, Watson continued to advocate for workers and the community. He was a member of the board of trustees of the Papua New Guinea National Museum and Art Gallery, and served on the boards of the interim council of the University of Papua and New Guinea, the Trobriand Islands Savings and Loan Society, and the Volunteer Service Association. In 1971 he was a member of a parliamentary delegation to Canberra to discuss the question of independence.

After contesting unsuccessfully the 1972 elections, he retired from national politics and returned to his home village where the next year he was elected a ward councillor. In the Milne Bay provincial elections of December 1978, he was elected member for Kiriwina, serving as deputy premier and minister for commerce (1979–82), and was then elected premier (1983–86). Long critical of anthropological research on the Trobriand Islands, during his term he froze further work until local controls on fieldwork and publication were put in place. He was appointed OBE (1979) and CMG (1985).

After failing to retain his seat in the 1986 elections, he was elected president (1986–89) of the Kiriwina community government. Survived by his wife, one daughter, a son and an adopted son (one son had predeceased him), he died of cancer on 10 February 1993 at Vakuta village, and was buried in the local cemetery.

A foundational figure in Papua New Guinea's national history, Watson greatly contributed to the social and cultural growth of Port Moresby and the Trobriand Islands and, as one of the first generation of PNG nationals to enter parliament, to the political development of the country. Famously short in stature, he was known for his easy-going nature, warm sense of humour, and skilful oratory. His son Charles Lepani later became high commissioner to Australia.

Bettison, D. G., C. A. Hughes, and P. W. van der Veur, eds. *The Papua–New Guinea Elections 1964.* Canberra, ACT: Australian National University, 1965; Epstein, A. L., R. S. Parker, and M. Reay, eds. *The Politics of Dependence: Papua New Guinea 1968.* Canberra: Australian National University Press, 1971; Fink, Ruth A. 'Background of a Politician.' *Quadrant* 9, no. 4 (July–August 1965): 7–13; Fink, Ruth A. 'Esa'ala-Losuia Open Electorate: Campaigning with Lepani Watson.' *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 73, no. 2 (June 1964): 192–7; Lepani, Charles. Personal communication; Lepani, Charles. 'Reflections on Early Years as a Methodist.' Unpublished manuscript 2010. Copy on *ADB* file; *Post-Courier* (Port Moresby). 'Lepani Watson: He Gave Much to Many.' 26 February 1993, 11.

Andrew Connelly
Arthur Smedley

WATSON-MUNRO, CHARLES NORMAN (1915–1991), professor of physics, was born on 1 August 1915 at Dunedin, New Zealand, third of four children of English-born Charles Christopher Machell Watson-Munro, engineer and university lecturer, and his New Zealand–born second wife Ethel Marion Emily, née Penny. The family lived in Dunedin, Christchurch, and Wanganui, before moving to Guildford, Britain. Returning to New Zealand in 1921, they eventually settled in Lower Hutt, where Charles attended Hutt Valley High School. The family was not wealthy and while in high school, he sold honey door to door. Matriculating in 1930 near the top of his

class, he remained at school for another year to qualify for the Higher Leaving certificate which covered his university fees.

At Victoria College, University of New Zealand (BSc, 1936; MSc, 1938), Watson-Munro worked part time as a laboratory assistant and apprentice instrument maker, and developed a love for outdoor activities, including skiing and mountaineering. First in his class in both physics and chemistry as an undergraduate, he was awarded a scholarship to complete his master's degree.

While still at university Watson-Munro had joined the New Zealand Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (DSIR). Continuing there after graduation, he worked in geophysics under the pioneering physicist (Sir) Ernest Marsden until the commencement of World War II. At the end of 1939 he joined the New Zealand team working on radar technology, and in 1941–42 was at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, United States of America. During this time he also acted as the New Zealand scientific liaison officer in Washington. He returned to New Zealand as director of the country's Radio Development Laboratory. On 9 December 1943 he was appointed honorary major in the New Zealand Military Forces. In 1944 he took part in operations with the United States Marine Corps in Bougainville using the New Zealand radar equipment. He was appointed OBE in 1946 for his radar work during the war.

In 1944, as part of the British contribution to the broader Manhattan Project, Watson-Munro had been sent to Montreal with a small New Zealand contingent. The New Zealanders were involved with the design, construction, and development of the first Canadian reactor, a natural-uranium heavy-water reactor built at Chalk River and given the name Zero Energy Experimental Pile (ZEEP). Watson-Munro worked on engineering aspects of ZEEP, which started up in September 1945 and was the first reactor to go critical outside the USA. He met Canadian-born Yvette Diamond at a ski lodge in the Laurentian Mountains; they married on 16 October 1947 at the register office, Westminster, London.

At the conclusion of the war Watson-Munro had joined a British–New Zealand team at the newly established Atomic Energy Research Establishment at Harwell, England.

The group worked on planning and building two graphite-moderated natural-uranium reactors, termed British Experimental Pile-0 (BEPO) and Graphite Low Energy Pile (GLEEP). Watson-Munro led those working on GLEEP. It was a basic version of BEPO, constructed to investigate the reactor physics for the BEPO design, as well as to supply radiation facilities at the site. Building commenced in August 1946, and the reactor went critical a year later.

Returning to New Zealand in 1948, Watson-Munro became deputy head of the DSIR. He resigned in 1951 to take up the position of professor of physics at Victoria College, Wellington, where he undertook research on cosmic rays. He was recruited as chief scientist at the newly founded Australian Atomic Energy Commission (AAEC) in 1955. After working on a joint British–Australian research program at Harwell, he came back to Australia, and directed the construction of the country's first research reactor, the High Flux Australian Reactor. It went critical on 26 January 1958.

Invited by Professor Harry Messel to take up the new chair of plasma physics at the University of Sydney, Watson-Munro resigned from the AAEC at the end of 1959 and commenced at the university early in 1960. He started work on the other form of nuclear reaction, fusion, attempting to develop a sustainable and controlled thermonuclear reaction. While this research occupied virtually the rest of his career, and although he and his team produced a number of significant results, a controlled self-sustaining fusion reaction eluded him. He received a doctorate from Victoria University, Wellington (DSc, 1968), following the submission of twenty-three publications, based on his plasma work, for examination. The same year he was elected a fellow of the Australian Academy of Science.

Watson-Munro served on a number of bodies related to energy research. Among them were the United Nations committee for establishing the International Atomic Energy Agency (1955), the International Fusion Research Council (1971/2–80), the United Nations Scientific Committee on the Effects of Atomic Radiation (1973–74), the Australian Ionising Radiation Advisory Council (1974–78), the National Energy Advisory Committee (1977–79), and the National Energy Research, Development and Demonstration Council (1978–81). A councillor of the Australian Institute of Nuclear Science and Engineering (1958–80), he was president from 1967 to 1968.

Interested in other energy sources late in his career, Watson-Munro was influential in research on solar energy that prompted the establishment of an applied physics department at the University of Sydney. Although he retired in 1980, he continued to take part in research, becoming energy consultant to the university's Science Foundation for Physics (1981–85). He was described as good-natured, loyal, and hospitable, and as a leader and administrator of outstanding ability. Having wished as a school student to become a carpenter, he enjoyed making furniture for his family's home.

Following the death of his wife in 1989, Watson-Munro's health deteriorated. Survived by his son, he died on 10 August 1991 at Heidelberg, Melbourne, and was cremated. He will be remembered for his work in the development of atomic energy on three continents.

Binnie, Anna-Eugenia. 'From Atomic Energy to Nuclear Science: A History of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission.' PhD diss., Macquarie University, 2003; Brennan, M. H. 'Charles Norman Watson-Munro 1915–1991.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 14, no. 1 (2002): 89–98; Lehane, J. A. 'Charles Norman Watson-Munro 1915–1991.' *Australian and New Zealand Physicist* 28, no. 10 (October 1991): 219.

Anna-Eugenia Binnie

WELLS, EDGAR ALMOND (1908–1995), Methodist minister and missionary, was born on 4 September 1908 at Lincoln, England, second son of nine children of James Robinson Wells, insurance superintendent and Methodist lay preacher, and his wife, Elizabeth Agnes, née Sayers, both English born. After leaving school Edgar worked in agriculture and with an iron, steel, and metal merchant. Aged seventeen, while serving a twelve-month good behaviour bond for theft, he migrated to Australia under a rural apprenticeship scheme. He worked as a farm hand near Cleveland, Queensland, and became active in the local Methodist church. In 1930 he was appointed as a probationary minister

at Yeppoon. Following three years theological training at King's College, Brisbane, he served at Enoggera and was ordained in March 1936.

Posted to Camooweal, Wells undertook first aid training in preparation for his work in the outback. He ministered to the spiritual needs of the community as well as providing the services of an 'ambulance waggon, dental outfit, picture show, and travelling Sunday school' (*Telegraph* 1936, 23). While there, he met English-born Annie Elizabeth Bishop, a nursing sister at Mount Isa, and they married at the Chermside Methodist Church, Brisbane, on 14 February 1939. During the early years of World War II he served at Townsville. Told there were no vacancies for chaplains in the Royal Australian Air Force, he enlisted in July 1942 as a nursing orderly. In November he was discharged to take up an appointment as a Young Men's Christian Association welfare officer, attached to the RAAF in Darwin. On his return to Queensland in 1944, he was posted to North Rockhampton and then Crows Nest, before offering to work as a missionary in North Australia. He and Annie trained in Sydney, including in anthropology under A. P. Elkin [q.v.14], before they commenced duty in January 1950, he as superintendent and she as nursing sister at Milingimbi, Arnhem Land, Northern Territory.

Taking advantage of increased Commonwealth government support for the work of Aboriginal missions, Wells energetically sought to improve community life at Milingimbi. A school and a hospital were constructed; farm and seafood production increased; and he encouraged the creation of bark paintings and craftwork for sale. He built on the policy of respect for the local culture initiated by his predecessors, including using the Gupapuyngu language in the school and in church services. Annie worked in the dispensary and store, and began writing children's stories that drew on Aboriginal legends. She later published (1963) an account of their time at Milingimbi.

After ten years the couple left for Queensland and he became superintendent minister at Coolangatta. In 1961 he agreed to return to Arnhem Land as superintendent at Yirrkala, where his experience and competence were needed because it seemed certain that mining of the rich bauxite deposits close by would soon begin. He believed that encouraging more painting and carving work, as at Milingimbi, could strengthen self-confidence in the community. Sales and income for the artists increased after visits from Sydney and Melbourne art collectors and dealers in 1962. A new church opened in June the next year with two large panels painted by the local clans.

On 17 February 1963 Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] announced the approval of special mine leases and construction of a refinery on the Gove Peninsula. Soon after, Wells sent telegrams to Methodist Church leaders, newspaper editors, the leader of the Labor Opposition, and others protesting at the 'bauxite land grab' which 'squeezed' the Yirrkala people into 'half a square mile' (Wells 1982, 42). In April the Commonwealth government formally confirmed that an area of 140 square miles (about 360 km^2) had been excised from the Arnhem Land Reserve for large-scale mining. In response Kim Beazley senior, a Labor party member, proposed consultation with the local Aboriginal community and the grant of an Aboriginal title to Northern Territory reserves.

Visiting Yirrkala in July, Beazley suggested, after discussions with Aboriginal leaders and Wells, that a petition on a bark painting would be an effective way of attracting attention to their concerns. While supportive, Wells carefully took no part in its organisation or execution. Petitions, typed by his wife in Gupapuyngu with English translations, were attached to sheets of bark with borders painted with images of local fish and animals. The Yirrkala bark petitions were presented to the House of Representatives in August and in September a select committee was appointed to inquire into the grievances of the Yirrkala people. Wells was examined, along with ten Aboriginal witnesses, when the committee took evidence at Yirrkala. His superiors, displeased by the actions he had taken without their knowledge or consent, directed him to transfer to Milingimbi from January 1964. He declined and was posted back to Queensland.

Letters in support of Wells failed to alter the decision of the church. Among them, the psychologist Dr G. L. Mangan argued that he epitomised 'the modern churchman—outspoken, yet attentive to other points of view, forward looking, while attempting to preserve the best from the past'

(Wells 1982, 27). Wells served as a circuit minister near Brisbane before retiring to live at Hervey Bay in 1974. He completed further studies at the University of Queensland (BA, 1978) and in 1982 published his account of the events at Yirrkala. Annie died in 1979 and he later moved to Melbourne. Survived by his son, he died on 4 May 1995 at Balwyn and was cremated.

Attwood, Bain. *Rights for Aborigines*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2003; Hunt, Lee Z., and Stuart Rintoul. 'Missionary Fought for Land Rights.' *Australian*, 5 June 1995, 16; National Archives of Australia. A9301, 77209; *Nottingham Journal* (UK). 'Boy's Escapade: Wanderer Who Rode Home on Stolen Cycle.' 12 November 1925, 7; Queensland State Archives. Item ID 1125717, Files—immigrant; Item ID 1263146, Files—immigrant; *Telegraph* (Brisbane). 'Work in the Outback.' 25 April 1936, 23; Wells, Ann E. *Milingimbi: Ten Years in the Crocodile Islands of Arnhem Land*. Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1963; Wells, Edgar. *Reward and Punishment in Arnhem Land, 1962–1963*. Canberra: Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies, 1982; Wells, Edgar James. Personal communication.

Jeremy Long

WHEATLEY, ALICE JEAN (1904–1993), nurse and air force matron-in-chief, was born on 3 August 1904 at Bridgetown, Western Australia, second child of Western Australian–born parents Robert Wheatley, farmer, and his wife Agnes Forster, née Muir. After spending her early years on her father's property, Silverlands, Jean boarded at Perth College. On leaving school she undertook nursing training at Fremantle Hospital, then at Queen Victoria Hospital, Melbourne, where she qualified in midwifery. She later returned to Fremantle Hospital as a charge sister.

On 4 May 1941 Wheatley joined the Royal Australian Air Force Nursing Service (RAAFNS) as a sister. Her first job was on escort duty to the United States of America, sailing with other nurses and hundreds of Australian and New Zealand air crew. On her return she worked in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) section of the 115th Military Hospital, Heidelberg, Victoria, nursing patients from the front line. Promoted to senior sister on 1 April 1942, she experienced her first real engagement with the war in October, when she was posted to No. 3 Medical Receiving Station in Papua.

The group of six nurses of which she was in charge comprised the first unit to be posted to that country. The nurses lived in primitive conditions under canvas outside Port Moresby. They had slit trenches and tunnels in a nearby hillside in which to place bed-ridden patients during enemy air raids.

Although Wheatley might have returned to Australia in September 1943, she volunteered to remain in Papua and that month travelled to Milne Bay as sister-in-charge of No. 2 Medical Receiving Station. There she found conditions much better. She was promoted to acting matron in November and transferred to No. 9 (Operational) Group headquarters. In 1944 she was awarded the Royal Red Cross (2nd class) for 'sustained courage and devotion to duty in forward areas in New Guinea' (*Argus* 1944, 6). She was the first member of the RAAF nursing service to receive this award .

In May 1944 Wheatley took up the first of a series of headquarters postings in Melbourne. In 1946 she was one of a select group that travelled to London to represent the RAAFNS in the Victory Parade. On 8 November 1946 she was appointed matron-in-chief of the RAAFNS at RAAF Headquarters, Melbourne. Promotion to temporary (1947) and substantive (1948) principal matron followed. She selected nurses for the Permanent Air Force and capably managed the transition of the RAAFNS to a peacetime service. For her work she was appointed OBE (1951). During most of 1950 she was hospitalised with a serious illness, as a result of which the RAAF terminated her appointment on 12 March 1951.

Returning to Perth, Wheatley was active in the Victoria League, the Karrakatta Club, the Royal Western Australian Historical Society, the Eleanor Harvey Nursing Home, and ex-service institutions. She never married and lived quietly, enjoying gardening, reading, crossword puzzles, and the company of relatives and friends. Wheatley died on 17 May 1993 at Bridgetown and was cremated. She was remembered as a strong and resilient woman, always hospitable, who was held in great respect by her nurses.

Argus (Melbourne). 'Matron Wheatley's Courageous Work in New Guinea.' 13 March 1944, 6; 'RAAFNS Sisters in New Guinea.' 7 July 1943, 6; Halstead, Gay. *Story of the RAAF Nursing*

Service 1940–1990. Metung, Vic: Nungurner Press Ltd, 1994; National Archives of Australia. A12372, N5906; *West Australian* (Perth). 'Matron-in-Chief.' 22 November 1946, 10; Walker, Allan S. *Medical Services of the R.A.N. and R.A.A.F.* Vol. IV of Series 5 (Medical) of *Australia in the War of 1939–1945.* Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1961; *Wodonga and Towong Sentinel.* 'Sisters Praise Red Cross in New Guinea.' 30 July 1943, 5.

ELIZABETH STEWART

WHITBY, FREDERICK WILLIAM (FRED) (1924–1993), trade union leader and political party organiser, was born on 11 February 1924 in South Brisbane, son of Queensland-born parents Frederick William Whitby, storeman, and his wife Florence Virginia, née Humphries. At Wynnum Central State School, Fred passed the scholarship exam in 1937. The next year he started at Brisbane State High School but, in August, joined the hardware department of S. Hoffnung [q.v.4] & Co. Ltd in the city. His supervisors 'found him to be conscientious, punctual and a willing worker' (NAA A9301).

When Whitby enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) on 14 April 1942 for service in World War II, he was recorded as being 5 feet 7.5 inches (171 cm) tall, weighing 9 stone 12 pounds (63 kg), and having brown eyes and dark brown hair. After training as a telegraphist, he was posted successively to No. 8 Service Flying Training School, Bundaberg (1942–43); No. 32 Squadron, Camden, New South Wales (1943–44); and headquarters, North-Western Area, Darwin (1944–45). In 1945 he was promoted to acting sergeant. At the Methodist Church, Wynnum, on 10 July 1943, he had married Agnes Lillian Savage, a dry cleaner's assistant.

Discharged from the RAAF on 25 January 1946, Whitby worked as a psychiatric nurse at the Brisbane Mental Hospital, Goodna, until 1954. The following year he was divorced. In a Presbyterian ceremony on 4 January 1956 at Norman Park, he married Irene Lillian Gustavson, a trained nurse. He was secretary of the Hospital Employees' Union of Queensland (1954–65) and then of the Queensland branch of the Federated Miscellaneous Workers' Union of Australia (1965–69). In 1969 he became general secretary of the Trades and Labour Council (TLC) of Queensland. During his term he was prominent in union-driven efforts to achieve social change in Queensland; ending discrimination against Aboriginal people was one of the causes he championed.

Divorced in 1970, Whitby married Annette Howells, an office manageress, on 24 December that year at the General Registry Office, Brisbane. Earlier in the year the premier, (Sir) Joh Bjelke-Petersen, had read out in parliament a list of alleged communists in Queensland unions, including Whitby, an inaugural director (1968) of the Australian Marxist Research Foundation. He and the TLC were frequently at loggerheads with Bjelke-Petersen's government. Sources of conflict included the Springbok rugby tour of 1971; controversial proposed 'right-to-work' legislation (1978), which Whitby said did nothing for job creation, security, or conditions (*Canberra Times* 1978, 23); and, in particular, the Essential Services Act (1979), which was aimed at eliminating strikes in the power industry. Nevertheless, Whitby later described the premier as 'the most gentlemanly bloke you could hope to meet' (*Sunday Mail* 1993, 63).

On 1 September 1946 Whitby had joined the Australian Labor Party. He was a member of the party's federal executive (1966–71) and the State branch's inner executive (1966–80). The branch's poor performance in Federal and State elections (from 1957) led in the 1970s to calls for reform. A group of mainly white-collar members sought to overhaul the branch's administration and to reduce trade union influence. Whitby aligned himself with the president of the TLC, Harry Hauenschild, and others of the 'Old Guard' who opposed change (Yarrow 2014, ii). As chairman of the disputes tribunal, in 1979 Whitby wrote to his colleagues, urging resistance to the efforts of what he called 'a bunch of political novices', and defending domination of the branch by the traditional unions, which, he later noted, provided nearly all its finances (*Canberra Times* 1980, 3). The letter was reported to have been a catalyst for Federal ALP intervention in the branch in 1980, an action that averted a split and eventually strengthened the party, which gained power in Queensland in 1989. Whitby had lamented in 1982 that not enough 'real workers' were nominating for seats Labor could win (Stewart 1982, 2).

Appointed AM in 1984, Whitby left office that year, without regrets, saying that he would not be drawn into involvement with industrial relations in retirement. He died on 10 October 1993 at Southport and, after a Uniting Church funeral, was cremated. His wife survived him, as did the son and daughter of his first marriage and the two sons of his third. Described variously as 'a real gentleman', a 'true pragmatist', and a 'totally honest man' (*Sunday Mail* 1993, 63), he was one of the last of the old-school union leaders. He was said to be the only TLC secretary who never took an overseas trip.

Canberra Times. 'Controversial Queensland Legislation: Opposition to "Work" Bill Increases: Premier Pushes New Plan.' 30 August 1978, 23; 'Queensland ALP Secession Discussed in Letter.' 9 February 1980, 3; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Fred Whitby—Trades Hall Statesman.' 12 October 1993, 14; 'TLC Chief Goes without Regret.' 29 August 1993, 9; National Archives of Australia. A9301, 75130; Queensland. Parliament. *Record of Proceedings*, 12 October 1993, 5092–93; Stewart, Andrew. 'Mid-Term Malaise in the Government as the Boom Slows Down.' *Canberra Times*, 2 May 1982, 2; *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane). 'Fred, Friend Indeed to a Friend in Need.' 17 October 1993, 63; Yarrow, Susan Terrencia. 'Split, Intervention, Renewal: The ALP in Queensland 1957–1989.' MPhil thesis, University of Queensland, 2014.

Brian F. Stevenson

WHITE, Sir FREDERICK WILLIAM (FRED) (1905–1994), physicist, was born on 26 May 1905 at Johnsonville, Wellington, New Zealand, eldest of three children of English-born William Henry White, ship's chief steward, and his New Zealand–born wife Wilhelmina, née Dunlop. Fred's schooling began in Dunedin, where his family had settled when he was aged five, but it was interrupted by illness, and only resumed in earnest at the age of nine. After the Whites returned to Wellington, he was educated at Te Aro public school and then at Wellington College (1920–24). He became fascinated by astronomy and amateur radio, assisting in the college observatory and joining the wireless club. Intending to study engineering, he began his working life as an apprentice in the Wellington Corporation Tramways workshop.

In 1925 White entered Victoria University College, University of New Zealand (BSc, 1928; MSc, 1929), where he studied physics, chemistry, mathematics, and geology. A Senior scholar in physics, he was awarded first-class honours in the subject in 1929. He also won Jacob Joseph and national research scholarships; these, together with work as a physics demonstrator, made it possible for him to continue his studies at VUC. He was awarded a postgraduate scholarship in science from his alma mater and a Strathcona studentship from St John's College, Cambridge. On the recommendation of Victoria's professor of physics, D. C. H. Florance, he commenced studies at St John's (PhD, 1934) and Sir Ernest (Lord) Rutherford's Cavendish Laboratory, where he worked with J. A. Ratcliffe on the propagation of radio waves.

Engaged as a demonstrator (later assistant lecturer) in physics at King's College, London, in 1931, White worked under Sir Edward Appleton, and became acquainted with Edward 'Taffy' Bowen [q.v.]. On 7 September 1932, at the parish church of St John the Evangelist, Fitzroy Square, London, he married Elizabeth Cooper (d. 1992), a pathologist. In 1934 he published a textbook, *Electromagnetic Waves*, developed from a series of lectures on the subject. During that year he also began lecturing at the Polytechnic, Regent Street, London.

In 1937 White returned to New Zealand to take up an appointment as professor of physics at Canterbury College, University of New Zealand, Christchurch. He researched the ionosphere, and was briefly involved in the radio research committee of the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research. After World War II broke out, he led a team working to develop a gunnery radar for the Royal New Zealand Navy. In 1941 he travelled to Sydney, following a request from the Australian government that he be granted leave from his university duties to assist in developing radar. Named chief of the radiophysics division of the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research (CSIR) in October 1942, he would become 'the dominant figure in Australian radar' (Minnett and Robertson 1996, 248).

White never returned to his Canterbury College post in New Zealand, moving instead to CSIR's head office in Melbourne in 1945. The following year he joined its executive. In 1949 he was appointed chief executive officer, under (Sir) Ian Clunies Ross [q.v.13], of the reconstituted Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO). The two men made a strong team,

White providing day-to-day planning and leadership alongside Clunies Ross's vision and public advocacy. Although White was involved in almost all aspects of CSIRO's evolution, its particular achievements under his direction were in meteorological physics; in wool textiles, with the creation of research laboratories and the development of new methods for processing fibre; and in radio astronomy, led by Bowen, which would culminate in the building of the Parkes radio telescope. In 1954 he was appointed CBE.

Deputy chairman from 1957, White was appointed chairman of CSIRO in 1959. Significant developments under his leadership included the construction of a phytotron, for studying plant growth in varying conditions; the building of the Culgoora radioheliograph near Narrabri; and the establishment of a computing research section. He was promoted to KBE in 1962, and in 1964 oversaw the relocation of CSIRO's headquarters to Canberra. Sir Frederick retired in 1970.

White served the scientific community in other positions as well. A council member (1974–77) and vice-president (1976–77) of the Australian Academy of Science (AAS), he was also president (1963–64) and chairman (1970–73) of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science. He was elected a fellow of the Australian Institution of Radio Engineers (1945), the AAS (1960), and London's Royal Society (1966). Having chaired (1956–57) the Australian branch of the Institute of Physics, he was made an honorary fellow in 1970. He was a member of the councils of The Australian National University (1961–67) and Monash University (1961–63), and was awarded honorary doctorates of science from both institutions in 1969, as well as from the University of Papua New Guinea in 1970. The ANZAAS conferred its medal on him in 1975.

Keith Boardman, a later CSIRO chairman and chief executive, would write after White's death that he had exercised 'a dominating influence on the pattern and development of scientific research in Australia' from 1945 until he retired (1994, 15). Believing strongly in scientific freedom, he advocated pure research as the surest path to making significant discoveries, rather than pursuing preconceived research goals. His decision not to return to Canterbury College had meant the end of his own program of research, but he reflected

that 'I have never regretted doing so' (Minnett and Robertson 1996, 239). Although his 'no-nonsense' focus could make him seem 'gruff', he was 'humble and somewhat shy', with 'a sincere concern for people' (Boardman 1994, 15). '[I]mperturbable, good-humoured and direct', he had a 'flair for practical administration', 'a remarkably clear and analytical mind', and 'the capacity to make tough decisions' (Minnett and Robertson 1996, 242, 245, 253).

Sharing with his wife a love of bushwalking, White also enjoyed trout fishing and carpentry. Through her passion for birdwatching, he became interested in ornithology, and in retirement researched bird songs, sometimes accompanied by blind people whom he took into the bush to enjoy the sounds. He turned his woodworking skills to creating toys for children with disabilities. In 1990 the Whites moved from Canberra back to Melbourne. He died on 17 August 1994 at Glenhuntly and was cremated following a service at St Peter's Anglican Church, Brighton Beach. His son and daughter survived him. The AAS's Frederick White prize and Elizabeth and Frederick White conferences were established through the couple's financial contributions.

Australian Academy of Science. MS111, Papers of Sir F. W. G. White; Boardman, Keith. 'CSIRO Chief Oversaw "Golden Age".' *Australian*, 8 September 1994, 15; Collis, Brad. *Fields of Discovery: Australia's CSIRO*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen and Unwin, 2002; McCarthy, G. J. 'White, Frederick William George (1905–1994).' *Encyclopedia of Australian Science*. Accessed 29 July 2017. www.eoas.info/biogs/P000889b.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; Minnett, H. C., and Rutherford Robertson. 'Frederick William George White 1905–1994.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 11, no. 2 (December 1996): 239–58; Schedvin, C. B. *Shaping Science and Industry: A History of Australia's Council for Scientific and Industrial Research, 1926–49*. North Sydney: Allen and Unwin, 1987; Young, Dennis. 'Vale Sir Frederick White.' *ANU Reporter*, 12 October 1994, 11.

Karen Fox

WHITE, Sir HAROLD LESLIE (1905–1992), librarian, was born on 14 June 1905 at Numurkah, Victoria, third child of locally born parents James White, farmer, and his wife Beatrice Elizabeth, née Hodge. Harold attended the one-teacher Invergordon State School, winning a government scholarship to Wesley College, Melbourne (dux 1922). On the recommendation of his headmaster

he was appointed a cadet cataloguer at the Commonwealth Parliamentary Library in 1923. The cadetship, and a Walter Powell scholarship from Wesley, enabled him to study full time at the University of Melbourne (BA, 1926; MA, 1928), and a Queen's College scholarship to reside there while at university.

In 1923 the library adopted an additional name, Commonwealth National Library, a rather grandiose title for an institution that had only twelve staff and a collection of about 50,000 volumes. It moved to Canberra in 1926 and 1927 and White was responsible for installing many of the books in the provisional Parliament House. In 1928 Kenneth Binns [q.v.7] became parliamentary librarian and White his deputy. The two worked closely together for twenty years. While differing in backgrounds and temperament, they shared the conviction that ultimately the library would be an important national institution, comparable to the Library of Congress and the British Museum. White welcomed the extension of library activities into new areas: the collection of films; the assumption of custody in 1943 of some Commonwealth government archives; the use of microform technology to copy original documents; and the provision of reference and lending services to the general public as well as to parliamentarians. His vision became clearer in 1939 when, as a Carnegie scholar, he toured the United States of America and Europe and visited many of the great libraries and archives. He was especially impressed by the ideas of the new librarian of Congress, Archibald MacLeish.

On 18 October 1930 White had married Elizabeth Wilson [q.v.18], a teacher, at Queen's College, Carlton, Victoria. The couple later built a house on a large block on Mugga Way, Red Hill, Canberra. They lived there for the rest of their lives and created a celebrated woodland garden. Over many years the house and garden were the venue for Sunday morning gatherings, where selected library staff met senior public servants, diplomats, academics, writers, and journalists. An enthusiastic advocate for Canberra, White took an active part in its cultural, educational, sporting, and social life. He represented the territory in Australian Rules football (1927); held executive positions with the Canberra Society of Arts and Literature (secretary

1927–34, treasurer 1935, committee member 1936, vice-president 1938); was treasurer (1929–44) and then vice-president (1945–48) of the University Association of Canberra; and a member of the council of Canberra University College (1945–49). His edited book, *Canberra: A Nation's Capital,* was published in 1954.

White succeeded Binns as parliamentary librarian in 1947. The timing was good. In the 1947/48 Commonwealth budget the library's allocation doubled and there were further large increases in subsequent years. Staff numbers rose rapidly. Under his leadership, collecting was intensified and broadened, with much greater use of compulsory deposit to acquire current Australiana. Major acquisitions included the 1297 Inspeximus issue of the Magna Carta (1952), the Kashnor collection on political economy (1952), and the first two instalments of the Nan Kivell [q.v.15] collection (1959). There were also setbacks. Plans for a new or expanded building were repeatedly rejected or deferred by the government, leaving the library's collections poorly housed in several scattered buildings. In 1957, to White's disappointment, a committee headed by Sir George Paton [q.v.18] criticised the hybrid nature of the library, and recommended that the parliamentary library and the Commonwealth archives be separated from the national library. These changes were brought into effect by the National Library Act 1960.

Appointed national librarian in 1960, White retained the position of parliamentary librarian until 1967. These were exciting years for the library. In 1963 cabinet finally accepted plans for a monumental National Library of Australia building standing beside Lake Burley Griffin, and it was opened in 1968. White heralded the end of the library's 'forty years in the wilderness' (White 1968), with the collections at last united in one place, and services for researchers and the general public greatly extended. With over 500 staff and generous funding, White was now able to collect both current and older materials on a grand scale. A frequent traveller, he sought formed book collections of great diversity from all over the world. Able lieutenants, notably C. A. Burmester and Pauline Fanning, did much of the groundwork with vendors and

donors, but White usually presided over the negotiations. He had a particular interest in Asian publications, Australian films, the new field of oral history, and the personal papers of notable Australians. In 1970 he ended his career on a triumphant note with the purchase of the final instalment of the Ferguson collection, the largest formed collection in the library.

Short in stature, White was tough, determined, voluble, a shrewd negotiator, and adept at using his networks. His staff admired his vision and drive while sometimes disparaging his management skills. State librarians tended to be wary, if not hostile, regarding him as an empire builder. Reluctantly, they conceded a leadership role to the library, as it alone had the resources needed to advance cooperative bibliographical projects. As chairman (1959–70) of the standing committee of the Australian Advisory Council on Bibliographical Services, he oversaw the creation of national union catalogues, the introduction of a centralised card catalogue service, and the first moves towards participation in computer-based bibliographic networks.

White was a foundation fellow of the Australian Academy of the Humanities (1969), and the Academy of the Social Sciences in Australia (1971). He was appointed CBE in 1962 and knighted in 1970. In his retirement Sir Harold prepared a report (1972) for the Malaysian government on its proposed national library, chaired (1973–87) the advisory committee of the *Australian Encyclopaedia*, and served (1975–90) on the National Memorials Committee. Citing his achievement in building the collection as 'unparalleled in the history of Australian librarianship' (*Canberra Times* 1983, 9), the Library Association of Australia bestowed on him the H. C. L. Anderson [q.v.7] award in 1983. He maintained a strong interest in the National Library of Australia and was gratified when the council named its research fellowships in his honour in 1985. Predeceased by his wife in 1988, he died on 31 August 1992 in Canberra and was cremated; he was survived by two daughters and two sons.

Biskup, Peter. 'Sir Harold White: Australia's First National Librarian.' *Australian Journal of Communication* 24, no. 3 (1997): 99–116; *Canberra Times.* 'Library Award to White.' 3 August 1983, 9; Cochrane, Peter, ed. *Remarkable Occurrences: The National Library of Australia's First 100 Years, 1901–2001*. Canberra: National Library of Australia, 2001; Farquharson, John. 'Dynamic Force behind Australian Libraries.' *Canberra Times,* 2 September 1992, 18; Fernon, Christine. 'Staggering Out of the "Wilderness."' *National Library of Australia News* 18, no. 11 (August 2008): 3–8; National Library of Australia. MS 7599, Papers of Sir Harold White and Lady Elizabeth White; Osborn, Andrew, and Margaret Osborn. *The Commonwealth Parliamentary Library, 1901–1927 and the Origins of the National Library of Australia.* Canberra: Department of the Parliamentary Library in association with the National Library of Australia, 1989; West, Francis. 'Harold Leslie White 1905–1992.' *Proceedings (Australian Academy of the Humanities)*, 1992. Marrickville, NSW: Southwood Press, 1993, 63–65; White, Sir Harold. Interview by Gavin Souter, 6 December 1984. Transcript. National Library of Australia; White, Sir Harold. Interview by Peter Biskup, April 1988. Transcript. National Library of Australia; White, Sir Harold. Speech 15 August 1968, transcript. Proceedings of the Official Opening of the first stage of the National Library of Australia held onsite on August 15 1968 in Canberra A.C.T., ORAL TRC 68. National Library of Australia.

Graeme Powell

WHITE, OSMAR EGMONT (1909–1991), war correspondent and journalist, was born on 2 April 1909 at Feilding, New Zealand, only child of English-born Hubert Edgar White, commercial traveller, and his locally born wife Mary Grace, née Downey. The family moved to Queensland when Osmar was five and he attended primary school at Toowoomba. By 1916 they had relocated to Katoomba, New South Wales, where he continued his education at the local intermediate high school (class dux, 1920 and 1922).

From the age of seventeen White wrote short stories, sometimes under pseudonyms, that were widely published in Australia, the United Kingdom, and later the United States of America. In 1927 he commenced his journalism career with the *Cumberland Times* (Parramatta) and briefly studied at the University of Sydney. He then had stints at the *Parkes Post* and the *Wagga Wagga Advertiser*, and contributed articles to the Sydney *Daily Telegraph* as a district reporter. His lifelong taste for travel began with trips to the Mandated Territory of New Guinea and to China in the early 1930s. By 1934 he had returned to New Zealand and was soon working for the *Taranaki Daily News*. Three years later he was editor of the *New Zealand*

Radio Record. On 23 July 1937 he married Olive Mary (Mollie) Allen, a journalist, at St Mary's Anglican Church, New Plymouth.

In 1938 White accepted a position as a reporter with the Herald and Weekly Times Ltd newspaper group in Melbourne. He planned to enlist for service in World War II, but the managing director, Sir Keith Murdoch [q.v.10], convinced him to become an HWT war correspondent instead. White was posted to Port Moresby in early 1942. His wiry rock-climbing physique and prior knowledge of the New Guinea landscape made him well-suited to the task of reporting from the front line. In his early articles he called for Australian soldiers to improve their jungle-fighting skills in order to defeat the Japanese, such outspokenness not always endearing him to the military authorities. His experiences with Kanga Force outside Japanese-occupied Lae and Salamaua, and then his time on the Kokoda Track, formed the basis for his best-known book, *Green Armour*, which was published to critical acclaim in 1945.

From early 1943 White had been attached to United States forces in the South Pacific. In July Japanese bombing of Rendova Harbour, New Georgia (Solomon Islands), left him severely wounded in his legs and feet. He claimed the sympathetic intervention of an American officer, who secured him skilled medical attention, saved his limbs from amputation. Restored to work after extensive rehabilitation in the United States and Britain, he accompanied the Third US Army in Western Europe from 1944. In Germany he witnessed the liberation of the Buchenwald concentration camp in April 1945, and in France the Nazi surrender at Reims on 7 May. His account of his European experiences, *Conquerors' Road*, was completed by 1946 but would not appear in print until 1996.

After the war White resumed regular reporting in Melbourne. An important contribution was his work in the mid-1950s with the Melbourne *Herald* on the 'Jill' case, exposing poor conditions within Victoria's mental health system. Despite the long-term effects of his wartime injuries he continued to travel. In late 1957 and early 1958 he accompanied an Australian National Research Expedition voyage and reported on their work in Antarctic waters. A year later (December 1958 – June 1959) he was seconded to the Federal Department of External Affairs

to tour and write on Australia's Colombo Plan activities in Asia. Following his formal retirement in 1963 he produced a stream of books: novels; commissions for organisations, such as the National Bank of Australasia; works reflecting his continued interest in Papua New Guinea; and children's books—with strong Australian associations—which were well received at the time. He also wrote radio, television, and play scripts.

White's great achievements were his wartime journalism and his two war books. They are critical where necessary, devoid of excess patriotism, and marked by an appreciation of how the natural environment (such as the New Guinea jungle) could hinder any army. He believed the Australian soldier needed 'no fictions nor propaganda to justify him as a fighting man' (1987, 208). A long-time pipe smoker, he later suffered from chronic obstructive airways disease and lung cancer. On 16 May 1991 he died in Fairfield Hospital and was cremated. He was survived by his wife, and their two daughters, one of whom, Sally, would follow him into journalism. In 2013 he was inducted into the Australian Media Hall of Fame.

Anderson, Fay, and Richard Trembath. *Witnesses to War: The History of Australian Conflict Reporting.* Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2011; National Library of Australia. MS Acc06.177 and MS Acc07.141, Papers of Osmar White, c. 1930–2005; White, Osmar. *Conquerors' Road.* Edited by Sally A. White and Neil McDonald. Sydney: HarperPerennial, 1996; White, Osmar. *Green Armour.* First published 1945. Ringwood, Vic.: Penguin Books, 1987; White, Osmar. Interview by Peter Jepperson, 14 October 1990. Transcript. Keith Murdoch Sound Archive of Australia in the War of 1939–45. Australian War Memorial; White, Sally. Interview by the author, 13 December 2016.

RICHARD TREMBATH

WHITEHEAD, DAVID ADIE (TORPY) (1896–1992), soldier and business executive, was born on 30 September 1896 at Leith, Scotland, eldest child of English-born parents Frederick Victor Whitehead, quartermaster sergeant, and his wife Caroline Wilson, née Adie. David was educated at the York Grammar School, England. After the family migrated to Australia he attended the Sydney Coaching College and University Agency with the intention of pursuing a military career. He served briefly as an officer

in the senior cadets before being selected to attend the Royal Military College, Duntroon, Federal (Australian) Capital Territory, which he entered in March 1914.

Standing over 6 feet 1 inch (185 cm) tall, with blue eyes and fair hair, Whitehead acquired his lifelong nickname 'Torpy', a play on his stature and the Whitehead torpedo. After graduating on 4 April 1916, he was commissioned as a lieutenant in the Permanent Military Forces and the Australian Imperial Force (AIF). He served on the Western Front with three machine-gun companies: the 9th (from November 1916), the 23rd (from September 1917), and the 3rd (from July 1918). On 4 October 1917, east of Ypres, Belgium, he skilfully led his battery forward under heavy fire, inspiring the whole company on its first day in action. Awarded the Military Cross for his leadership that day, he was also promoted to captain (1917), twice wounded, mentioned in despatches (1917), and awarded the French Croix de Guerre (1919) during his service in World War I.

Whitehead's AIF appointment was terminated in October 1919 and, although he initially returned to the regular army, in 1922 he left because of limited career opportunities. He continued his interest in soldiering, serving in the Citizen Military Forces (CMF) and rising steadily to lieutenant colonel. He took command of the 1st Light Horse (Machine-Gun) Regiment in October 1937. Earlier that year, he had been awarded the King George VI coronation medal in recognition of his public service. In civilian life Whitehead worked as a civil engineer in Western Australia, before returning to Sydney. On 7 October 1926 at St Philip's Church of England, he had married Marguerite Jean 'Rita' Forsyth, a bank clerk. In 1931 he joined the Shell Co. of Australia Ltd.

Following the outbreak of World War II, Whitehead was appointed on 1 May 1940 to command the 2/2nd Machine Gun Battalion, AIF. In February 1942 he was transferred to the 2/32nd Battalion, which he led during the attacks at Tel El Eisa, Egypt, in July. He was awarded the Distinguished Service Order for his courageous and brilliant leadership. Promoted to colonel and temporary brigadier in September, he assumed command of the 26th Brigade, leading it in the battle of El Alamein in October and November. He was awarded a Bar to the DSO for exercising command with courage, determination, skill and judgement.

Whitehead's brigade returned to Australia early in 1943 and was redeployed to New Guinea. It took part in the amphibious landing at Lae in September and the Huon Peninsula campaign from October 1943 to January 1944, culminating in the capture of Sattelberg. Whitehead was appointed CBE (1945) for his forceful and masterly performance. In May 1945 he commanded the 26th Brigade Group in its amphibious assault at Tarakan, Borneo. Relinquishing his command in December, he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 9 February 1946, having been twice mentioned in despatches in World War II. Lean and rarely seen without his pipe, Whitehead was a hard though fatherly leader who managed to soften his stern demeanour with wry humour. His early training at Duntroon and experience in World War I shaped him, producing a thoughtful commander and one of the AIF's adroit tacticians in the 1939–45 conflict.

Following the war Whitehead continued active part-time military and business careers. He commanded the 2nd Armoured Brigade from 1947, served as an honorary aide-de-camp (1949–52) to Sir William McKell [q.v.18], the governor-general, and led the Australian contingent that attended the coronation of Queen Elizabeth II in 1953, for which he was awarded the coronation medal. He retired from the army as a brigadier in 1954. In 1946 he had moved to Melbourne to become Shell's staff manager for Australia, a position he held until his retirement in 1956. From then until 1961 he served as a conciliator with the Commonwealth Conciliation and Arbitration Commission. Predeceased by his wife but survived by a son and daughter, Whitehead died on 23 October 1992 at Henry Pride Geriatric Centre, Kew, and was cremated. His portrait by Reg Rowed is held by the Australian War Memorial, Canberra.

Dexter, David. *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Series 1 (Army): Volume VI, The New Guinea Offensives. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1961; Lee, Colonel J. E. *Duntroon: The Royal Military College of Australia*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1952; Long, Gavin. *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Series 1 (Army): Volume VII, The Final Campaigns. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1963; Maughan, Barton. *Australia in the War of 1939–1945*. Series 1 (Army): Volume III,

Tobruk and El Alamein. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1966; National Archives of Australia. B2458, Whitehead, David Adie [NX376 and First AIF]; Oakes, Bill. *Muzzle Blast: Six Years of War with the 2/2nd Machine Gun Battalion AIF*. Lane Cove: 2/2nd Machine Gun Battalion History Committee, 1980; Trigellis-Smith, Syd. *Britain to Borneo: A History of the 2/32 Australian Infantry Battalion*. Sydney: 2/32 Australian Infantry Battalion Association, 1993.

<div align="right">ROBERT C. STEVENSON</div>

WHITELEY, BRETT (1939–1992), artist, was born on 7 April 1939 at Paddington, Sydney, younger of two children of English-born Clement Whiteley, publicity manager, and his New South Wales–born wife Beryl Mary, née Martin. Brett grew up at Longueville, a quiet suburb on the northern shores of Sydney Harbour. Clem, who was manager of the Orpheum Theatres at North Sydney and Cremorne and later advertising manager for Hoyts Theatres Ltd, was for a time also involved in reproducing images, including (Sir) William Dobell's [q.v.14] *Storm Approaching Wangi*, which had been awarded the Wynne prize in 1948. Dobell often visited the Whiteley house.

Educated as a boarder at the Scots School, Bathurst, and at Scots College, Bellevue Hill, Sydney, Whiteley discovered the work of another local artist, Lloyd Rees [q.v.18], who lived near Longueville. He wrote to his mother asking her to find him a second-hand easel, as well as books on the works of Augustus John and Jacob Epstein. He developed an insatiable appetite for discovering how certain artists, including Dobell, Rees, and van Gogh, had viewed their motifs and expressed them in paint, and for finding what made their talent shine above that of others.

From 1956 Whiteley was employed in the layout and commercial art department at Lintas Pty Ltd, an advertising agency. With his friend Michael Johnson, he explored the art classes and sketch clubs of Sydney: up and down George Street between the Rocks—where he was enrolled at the Julian Ashton [q.v.7] School—and Central Station; over to the National Art School; and across the harbour to the Northwood group. They searched out the motifs of Rees at McMahons Point and the inner city street scenes of Sali Herman [q.v.]. They conjured the palette and landscape forms of (Sir) Russell Drysdale

[q.v.17] in the old gold-mining towns of Sofala and Hill End. Beckoned by the international art scene, they studied reproductions of modern and old masters. During this time, Whiteley met his future wife and muse, the beautiful art student Wendy Susan Julius, a niece of the impressionist artist Kathleen O'Connor [q.v.11].

Awarded an Italian government travelling art scholarship, judged by Drysdale, Whiteley departed for Europe in early 1960. By this time he had long been gathering ideas about being a painter, and was ready to explore further not only techniques but also the secrets of his artist heroes' charisma. His harvesting of inspiration from museums, galleries, and churches gathered pace after his arrival in Italy in February.

At the end of 1960 Whiteley moved to London with Wendy, who had joined him in Italy, and they rented a flat at Ladbroke Grove. He produced a series of abstractions, one of the finest of which, *Untitled Red Painting* (1960), was bought by the Tate gallery. This work glows with the colours of Australian earth, while also reflecting an admiration for the British painter William Scott, whose flat abstractions—derived from table-top still-life motifs—reinforced Whiteley's interest in shapes, edges, and daring proportions. Adding erotic elements inspired by Arshile Gorky's work, Whiteley put into the piece most of the basic elements of his pictorial methodology to come. He married Wendy on 27 March 1962 at the Chelsea register office. After several months honeymooning in France, they moved to a flat near Notting Hill Gate; later, they lived at Holland Park, in a studio once occupied by the Pre-Raphaelite artist Holman Hunt.

After his marriage, bedevilled by a fear of stagnation, Whiteley moved from his early abstractions into a bathroom series, reflecting an admiration for the French painter Pierre Bonnard. The series celebrated the sensuousness of his wife's body, extolling the curve as a medium of sexual desire. This desire had a dark side. Stirred by the death of his father, and moved to emulate his friend Francis Bacon, Whiteley developed another series based on the necrophile serial murderer John Christie, whose crimes had been committed near Ladbroke Grove. The dissonance with the mood of his most

recent work became a conscious ploy, as he toyed with opposites in a way that disturbed art commentators. During this time he also completed a series based on the London Zoo.

Whiteley briefly visited Australia in 1965 and 1966. He had won prizes, been included in national and international surveys, and was regarded as one of the best young painters working in England and Australia. Inevitably, he wanted to try his hand in the United States of America. Aided by a Harkness fellowship, he set sail for New York in October 1967. He and Wendy, with their young daughter, Arkie, moved into the notorious Chelsea Hotel, where they rubbed shoulders with an unconventional collective of painters, poets, musicians, prostitutes, and theatre people. Whiteley was already associated with the Marlborough galleries, within the creative pulse of New York, and it seemed his conquest of the international art world would be complete. However, it was not to be.

The energy of New York intoxicated Whiteley, but he also felt its destructiveness, and his infatuation soon turned sour. His first response to the city had been to see it as a gargantuan piece of living sculpture, punctuated by flashes of yellow, the colour of optimism and madness. But he soon began to fear the United States, at a time of heightened social conflict, for its violence and potential to bruise the soul. Most of all, he hated the country's indifference to cultures outside its own boundaries. It seemed, to his amazement, provincial.

As Whiteley's focus showed signs of fragmenting, he laboured to fit into a cultural matrix with which he felt uncomfortable. Reviewers of his exhibitions were good-natured about his political messages, which were created with calculated irony, and admired his drawings of copulating couples in an era celebrating 'free love'. But unfortunately his fragile combinations of fibre-glass, oil paint, photography, electric lights, steel, barbed wire, and in one instance rice and a hand-grenade, consigned many of the works of this period to oblivion. His American interlude came to an end with the creation of the vast multi-panelled *The American Dream* (1969). This work, which his dealer refused to exhibit, contained much anger and frustration, coming partly from a futile desire to change society—which he saw as sliding into insanity—and reflecting

disintegration in his domestic life. Alcohol and drugs may have promised enhanced perception, but their influence was beginning to shadow his existence.

Perhaps the most interesting aspect of Whiteley's period in America was his development of heroic alter-ego paintings. He continued these after his return to Australia at the end of 1969, following a brief but calamitous stay in Fiji, from where he and his family were ejected after being found in possession of an illicit drug. Inspired by cultural figures from Europe and America—including Baudelaire, Rimbaud, Gauguin, Brendan Behan, and Bob Dylan— he produced ambitious compositions around their mythologies. These works may be most valuable for the questions they raise about his view of himself. Why did he need to declare such an interest in other luminaries of the arts? Was there some sense of dissatisfaction hidden behind a veneer of self-belief? Whiteley can be seen to have explored his own ego through the charisma of famous personalities in whom he recognised a shared addictive nature. At the same time, while also descending into heroin addiction, he produced classic paintings and drawings of landscape and figures. His elegant seascapes and landscapes were inspired by views of Sydney Harbour from a house at Lavender Bay, which he and Wendy rented in 1970 and then eventually purchased, and by the plains, rivers, rises, and rocks of western New South Wales. In 1976 he won the Archibald [q.v.3] and Sir John Sulman [q.v.12] prizes, in 1977 the Wynne prize, and in 1978 all three. He won the Wynne again in 1984.

In his works, Whiteley reached for the greatest ecstasy imaginable, and then yearned to go further. Yet he also sought to include pain and discordancy in his aesthetic agenda. He never wanted his vision to be regarded as merely soft-centred lyricism. In attempting to jolt the minds of his viewers out of complacency, however, he laid himself open to accusations of gimmickry. He built a sculpture from a shark's jaw, made an owl from a beach thong, and painted a self-portrait showing himself as a simian beast savaged by heroin. It is difficult to reconcile such shocking, sometimes ill-conceived, projects with paintings like *The River at Marulan* (1976) and *Summer at Carcoar* (1977), or the best of the bird paintings, which suggest

an artist identifying joyously with nature and its seasons. Yet it was Whiteley's conviction that every mood conjured its opposite, and that this equation was an inevitable contract between art and life.

A major turning point for the Whiteleys came in 1985. That year Whiteley purchased a defunct t-shirt factory that he converted into a residence and studio. He and Wendy had both committed to cleansing themselves of drug addiction, and travelled to a clinic in London. Only Wendy followed it through successfully, leading to separation and eventually, in 1989, divorce. Whiteley later formed other relationships, including with Janice Spencer. In 1991 he was appointed AO. He died from the effect of drugs and alcohol on 11 or 12 June 1992 in a motel room at Thirroul on the south coast of New South Wales. Underneath the hype that had surrounded him was a hard-working painter of tenacious research and keen sensibility. While in later years his work had sometimes become flashy, it had continued to reflect a strong loyalty to the great traditions of painting and drawing which had arrested his attention at a young age. After his death, the factory studio was acquired by the New South Wales government and from 1995 maintained as a memorial museum. At the same time several important works by the artist were acquired from his estate for permanent housing in the museum, including what may be his greatest masterpiece, the vast, multi-panelled, autobiographical *Alchemy* (1972–73). A travelling art scholarship bearing his name was established by his mother, Beryl, in 1999.

Brett Whiteley Artist File. Archives, Art Gallery of New South Wales, Sydney; Hawley, Janet. *Encounters With Australian Artists*. St Lucia: University of Queensland Press, 1993; Hopkirk, Frannie. *Brett: A Portrait of Brett Whiteley by His Sister*. Sydney: Alfred A. Knopf, 1996; McGrath, Sandra. *Brett Whiteley*. Rushcutters Bay, NSW: Bay Books, 1979; Pearce, Barry, with contributions by Bryan Robertson and Wendy Whiteley and exhibition research by Charlotte Hayman. *Brett Whiteley: Art and Life*. Sydney: Art Gallery of New South Wales, 1995; Pearce, Barry, and Wendy Whiteley. *Brett Whiteley Studio*. Sydney: Art Gallery of New South Wales, 2007.

BARRY PEARCE

WHITEMAN,   MANTON   LEWIS (LEW) (1903–1995), businessman, philanthropist, and collector, was born on 9 July 1903 at Janebrook (Jane Brook), Western Australia, third child and only son of English-born Lewis Whiteman, brickmaker, and his Western Australian–born wife Elizabeth, née Barndon. Lew junior attended school at Middle Swan until the age of fourteen when he joined his father's business, Middle Swan Brickworks (later Whiteman's Brickworks), at Janebrook. In 1918 he purchased a two-horse dray to cart wood for the kilns and to make deliveries of its handmade bricks. The business expanded during the 1920s and moved to a larger site at Middle Swan. In 1937 it was incorporated as a family company, L. Whiteman Ltd. By 1940 the firm produced an average of 14 million bricks a year and employed between seventy and 100 workers.

Following his father's death in 1941 Whiteman took over as head of the family business. During World War II he served part time (April 1942 – August 1943) in the local 3rd (Swan) Battalion, Volunteer Defence Corps. Due to manpower shortages, Middle Swan Brickworks closed down for nearly three years, reopening at the end of 1944. A strong demand for bricks in the postwar period resulted in renewed expansion of the business. Many of the workers were migrants who had settled in the Swan Valley since the interwar years. Whiteman took a direct interest in their well-being, providing unobtrusive assistance as well as encouraging groups such as the Yugoslav People's Committee, Swan Branch, to picnic on his grounds near the brickworks. In 1966 the company sold Whiteman's Brickworks to the businessman Alan Bond's Progress Development Organisation.

Before the war Whiteman had purchased a farm in the Swan Valley that had a waterhole known for its freshwater mussels. He later purchased adjoining land, which he used for grazing cattle and riding horses. In 1954 he acquired property at Guildford—a house, coach house, and cottage situated side by side—where he stored his growing collection of antiques and curios, a passion he shared with his mother. Developing his Mussel Pool property in the early 1960s, he created a public picnic ground and space to display his collection of agricultural machinery,

particularly horse-drawn vehicles and associated memorabilia, such as saddles and leather work, and early tractors. In 1977 the State government bought the Mussel Pool property. Neighbouring blocks were purchased in later years and, in 1986, Whiteman Park was officially opened and named in recognition of Whiteman's pioneering development of that public open space.

Whiteman engaged in a range of recreational pursuits including horse-riding, flying, deep-sea diving, and cricket. An intensely private and shy man, he eschewed socialising and crowds. Of short stature and slim build, he had grey eyes and dark hair. Disagreements over the family business had resulted in Whiteman and his mother being estranged from his sisters and other family members. Unmarried, he died at Woodlands on 1 March 1994 and was cremated. His will had been changed shortly before he died; friends claimed it did not reflect his long-standing wish to keep his multi-million-dollar collection intact and in Western Australia. While the motorised and horse-drawn vehicles were bequeathed to the people of Western Australia and displayed in a museum of transport at Whiteman Park, the remainder of his collection was auctioned, with the proceeds directed to the Princess Margaret Hospital for Children.

Gould, Vanessa. 'A Dream Comes Under the Hammer, Accusations Fly as Whiteman Treasures Are Destined to Leave WA.' *West Australian*, 15 March 1997, 1; National Archives of Australia. B884, W82315; *Stockman's Hall of Fame*. 'Whiteman Park.' March 1994, 7; *Sunday Times* (Perth). 'Boss a Brick to People.' 6 March 1994, 34.

CLEMENT MULCAHY

WHITTEN, EDWARD JAMES (TED) (1933–1995), Australian Rules footballer, was born on 27 July 1933 at Footscray, Melbourne, second of three children of Edward James Whitten, powder monkey (quarry worker), and his wife Edna May, née Maddigan. Educated at St Augustine's College, Yarraville, where the Christian Brothers encouraged his passion for football, Ted haunted the Western Oval to watch his Footscray Football Club idols train. While working as a factory hand, he was spotted in 1949 having a kick during his lunch break and was recruited by Braybrook juniors in the Footscray District

Football League. He proved prodigiously talented: high-spirited, fast, and a fine mark and kick. In 1950 he also played on Sundays for Collingwood in the tough, open-age Amateur Football League. The next year he was recruited by the Footscray Football Club (the Bulldogs) and assigned his hero Arthur Olliver's number three guernsey.

Playing at centre half-forward, the lightly built Whitten was injury prone and targeted by opposition players, so the captain-coach Charlie Sutton moved him to centre half-back where, building strength and stamina, he starred. He won the first of five club best and fairest awards in 1954, when Footscray won its first Victorian Football League (VFL) premiership. The Bulldogs became the district's pin-up boys, and at just twenty-one Whitten had to deny a girlfriend's announcement of their engagement. On 17 March 1956 (St Patrick's Day) he married Valda Rae Scoble at the Independent Church, Collins Street, Melbourne. The marriage weathered persistent rumours of his infidelity.

Adulation of the premiers bred team hubris and player jealousies that caused a decline in Footscray's performance, but Whitten continued to shine. In 1957 the club's committee sacked Sutton as non-playing coach and, anxious to counter interstate attempts to poach Whitten, offered him an appointment as captain-coach. When he accepted, player relations deteriorated further, and by 1959 the exodus of players through disaffection or attraction to country coaching left Whitten one of only three remaining members of the premiership team. Adopting the flick pass (subsequently outlawed) and a fast, open style of play, he led the Bulldogs into their second grand final in 1961, which they lost, decisively, to Hawthorn. During the next decade the club had little success. Whitten's enthusiastic coaching could not offset indifferent recruiting.

An all-year fitness fanatic, who smoked only in the off-season and was virtually a teetotaller, Whitten found it difficult to secure employment that suited his punishing training regimen. After several failed business ventures, he was out of work in 1959 when his loyalty to Footscray was tested by a lucrative Tasmanian offer. In 1962 he rejected several offers from Western Australian teams and accepted a five-year contract as Footscray's

captain-coach. His financial position eased after 1963 when he found work in promotions for Adidas sporting goods.

Whitten relished interstate matches, playing twenty-nine games for Victoria, twice as captain-coach (1962). His keenest battles were fought against South Australia: 'E.J. … was a bastard to play against', Neil 'Knuckles' Kerley averred, 'but I loved him' (Eva 2012, 355). Acclaimed by journalists as 'Mr Football', a name coined by Lou Richards and embraced by Whitten, he came to be regarded as the most accomplished player of his era. He was renowned for his ferocious handshake and his strongly competitive style (as a master of the 'hip and shoulder', the 'shirt-front', and the 'squirrel grip'). His habitual 'ear bashing' of umpires perhaps cost him a Brownlow medal.

Although Whitten was devastated when Footscray replaced him with Sutton as coach for the 1967 season, he refused offers from four VFL clubs. That year he broke Olliver's club record of 271 senior games. Resuming as captain-coach in 1969, he retired as a player after he established a new VFL record of 321 games in May 1970. He continued as a non-playing coach, but Footscray's committee did not renew his contract in 1972.

Preparing for life after football, Whitten had extended his advertising and media commitments, cultivating good relations with journalists who ghost-wrote his many press articles. He was an entertaining sports commentator and football panellist on commercial television and called matches on radio stations 3AK and 3GL (later K Rock), including some involving his son, Ted junior, who played 144 games for Footscray before injury forced his retirement. A Victorian (1983–94) and All Australian (1991–94) selector, Whitten by force of personality sustained interstate football against gathering league and player indifference. From 1985 the E. J. Whitten medal was awarded to the best Victorian player in State of Origin football. That year he was inducted into the Sport Australia Hall of Fame, and he was awarded the OAM in 1992.

Diagnosed with prostate cancer in 1991, Whitten publicly warned men not to ignore the symptoms, but his own cancer progressed and he retired from public life in December 1994. He sought consolation in his renewed Catholic faith. In May 1995 he was elevated to legend status in the Sport Australia Hall

of Fame, and in June he was named as an inaugural inductee and legend of the Australian Football Hall of Fame. On 17 June he was given an emotional farewell at a State of Origin game at the Melbourne Cricket Ground. Although blind and ravaged by bone cancer, he still urged the Victorian players to 'stick it up' their opponents.

Whitten died at his Altona North home on 17 August. Survived by his wife and their son, he was also mourned by the inamorata of a discretely maintained relationship. At a state funeral held at St Patrick's Cathedral on 22 August, the eulogist, his friend Bob Skilton, remarked that Whitten 'grabbed [life] by the throat and shook hell out of it' (1995, 38). He had always proclaimed his pride in his Footscray working-class origins, and many thousands lined the route of the cortège as it passed through Footscray to Altona Memorial Park for a private service and cremation.

If Whitten was not the greatest player ever, as was commonly claimed at his death, he was certainly among the game's elite. Ever the larrikin and prankster, he epitomised the best of postwar Australian Rules football: skilled, tough, tribal, loyal, and entertaining. Following his death, the E. J. Whitten Bridge on Melbourne's Western Ring Road was named in his honour and the Western Oval was renamed Whitten Oval. In 1996 the Australian Football League declared Whitten captain of its team of the century, while the annual E. J. Whitten Legends Game and the E. J. Whitten Foundation were established to raise funds for prostate cancer research. Two statues were unveiled in 1997, one by Peter Corlett outside Whitten Oval and another by Mitch Mitchell at the Braybrook Hotel.

Eva, Bruce, Peter Ryan, and Nick Bowen. *Legends of the Australian Football Hall of Fame.* Richmond, Vic.: Slattery Media Group, 2012; Lack, John. *A History of Footscray.* North Melbourne: Hargreen, 1991; Lack, John, Chris McConville, Michael Small, and Damien Wright. *A History of the Footscray Football Club: Unleashed.* Footscray, Vic.: Aus-Sport Enterprises, 1996; Nankervis, Brian. *Boys and Balls.* St Leonards, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 1994; Ross, John, and Paul Harvey. *The Ted Whitten Album.* Sydney: Pan Macmillan, 2003; Skilton, Bob. 'Words not Enough for a Hero to Us All.' *Age* (Melbourne), 23 August 1995, 38; Whitten, E. J. Interviewed by John Lack, 10 April 1991; Whitten, Ted, with Jim Main and friends. *E. J.* Melbourne: Wilkinson Books, 1995.

John Lack

WIGHTMAN, EDITH LILLIAN (LIL)

(1903–1992), couture atelier proprietor, was born on 12 April 1903 at Ballarat, Victoria, third of four children of George Francis Wightman, engineer, and his wife Hannah Jane, née McCracken, both Victorian born. Lillian was twelve when her mother (d. 1920) was diagnosed with breast cancer. As a teenager she spent her days caring for her mother and younger sister and managing the household. In about 1918 the family moved to Kew, Melbourne. That year, while trying on a bridesmaid's dress at the exclusive Melbourne fashion boutique of G. H. V. Thomas, Lillian so impressed the proprietor with her suggested redesign of the dress that he offered her a job as a salesgirl. She learned how to manage an atelier, to engage the customers, and to recognise quality.

In 1922 Wightman borrowed £100 from her father and opened her own salon in Howey Place. It was situated in a series of laneways in the fashionable city block bounded by Elizabeth, Collins, Bourke, and Swanston streets, where society ladies would come to 'do the block'—to shop, lunch, and be seen. She named her salon 'Le Louvre' as she believed Paris to be the heart and soul of fashion, sophistication, and style. Her notable clients in the 1920s included Dame Nellie Melba [q.v.10] and Anna Pavlova. With (Dame) Mabel Brookes [q.v.13], she organised a successful charity fashion parade in 1932, donating the proceeds to the Queen Victoria Hospital. She subsequently contributed to fundraising campaigns for a range of causes, notably breast cancer research.

An astute businesswoman, Wightman was tenacious and determined, yet appeared to make no effort at all. In 1934 she moved Le Louvre to a three-storey terrace at 74 Collins Street. At the time the area mainly housed the rooms of medical specialists, whose wives she hoped to attract to her business. By the 1950s she employed thirty seamstresses and was known for her ability to provide for her clients 'a modified couture version of the latest looks from Paris' (English and Pomazan 2010, 26). The Austrian-born artist Louis Kahan, whom Wightman befriended in 1950, created the distinctive Le Louvre logo. She recommended him to her clients as a portraitist, and he subsequently designed twelve costumes that were made at Le Louvre for a royal command performance of *The Tales of Hoffman* during Queen Elizabeth's Australian tour in 1954.

Until the 1970s Le Louvre operated as a traditional couture atelier. Wightman sat in the front salon where she would meet with clients, have tea, and discuss their requirements, before they were taken to the dressing room for fittings. There were no garments on display, clients came strictly by appointment, and neither clothing sizes nor money were ever discussed. Each item was made to order, and a bill was sent together with the clothing purchased. Wightman's signature was an ocelot print, which she used for dresses, coats, handbags, and scarves, and for furniture and carpets in her salon.

On 23 May 1928 at the Presbyterian Church, Cotham Road, Kew, Wightman had married George McGeagh Collins Weir, a police constable and immigrant from Northern Ireland. It was an unconventional marriage: she continued to use her maiden name and did not wear a wedding ring, while he lived mostly in the country, where he became a farmer and grazier. In 1945 their only child Georgina was born but, as Wightman was not very maternal, she engaged a carer and housekeeper. She and Weir separated in about 1956 but they never divorced. In the late 1960s Georgina introduced her mother to the ready-to-wear revolution sweeping Europe. Wightman deplored nostalgia, so she encouraged Georgina to bring the fashions of European designers to Le Louvre, pivoting the business slowly over the next fifteen years away from couture.

Known to her clients as 'Luxury Lil', Wightman helped to define the 'Paris End' of Collins Street. Having purchased the freehold for Le Louvre in 1952, she later refused to sell the heritage building to the developers of the fifty-two storey Nauru House (1977). It was classified by the National Trust in 1978. Wightman gradually handed control of the business to her daughter but continued to visit daily into her old age. During an interview in 1986 she reaffirmed her lifelong adherence to Parisian fashion: 'Everything beautiful is made in Paris and everyone wants it' (Perkin 1986, 28). She died on 3 November 1992 at South Yarra and was cremated. Georgina Weir moved Le Louvre from Collins Street to South Yarra in 2010.

English, Bonnie, and Liliana Pomazan. *Australian Fashion Unstitched: The Last 60 Years.* Cambridge and Melbourne: Cambridge University Press, 2010; Liberman, Cassy. *Le Louvre: The Women behind the Icon.* Melbourne: Brolly Books, 2016; Perkin, Corrie. 'Lil of Le Louvre.' *Canberra Times*, 23 March 1986, Good Weekend 26–30; Walker, Susannah. 'A Nice Little Frock Shop.' *Age* (Melbourne), 26 February 2010, Melbourne Magazine 36; Weir, Georgina. Interview by Cassy Liberman, April 2014. Copy held on *ADB* file; Whitfield, Danielle. '*La Mode Française* Australian Style.' In *The Paris End: Photography, Fashion & Glamour*, edited by Susan van Wyk, 105–117. Melbourne: National Gallery of Victoria, 2006.

<div align="right">Cassy Liberman</div>

WIGHTON, ROSEMARY NEVILLE (WODY) (1925–1994), author, editor, lecturer, and public servant, was born on 6 January 1925 at St Peters, Adelaide, third child of Arthur Seaforth Blackburn [q.v.7], solicitor, and his wife Rose Ada, née Kelly, both South Australian born. 'Wody', as she was known, was educated at the Wilderness School. She later recalled that her father and eldest brother, Richard [q.v.17], were avid readers and had influenced her love of literature. Proceeding to the University of Adelaide (BA Hons, 1945), she won the John Howard Clark [q.v.3] prize for English literature (1945) and postgraduate scholarships in arts (1946, 1947), but did not complete a master's degree. At university she felt she 'came alive' (1978). She developed progressive political views, and was 'caught up in the tumultuous literary events' (Ward 1994, 11) around the *Angry Penguins* magazine founded by her friend Max Harris [q.v.].

On 22 May 1948 at St Peter's College Chapel Blackburn married Dugald Craven Wighton, a medical student. She tutored in English at the university, both before and after her marriage. While caring for her young family, one of whom had special needs, she also worked in the Mary Martin Book Shop and edited two literary journals: the *Australian Book Review* (with Harris and briefly Geoffrey Dutton) from 1962, and *Australian Letters* (with Harris, Dutton, and Bryn Davies) from 1963. Together with her pioneering editorial work, she contributed reviews, often under pseudonyms such as 'Martha Lemming'. Outspoken in her opinions, she enjoyed spirited and passionate debate about politics, social issues, and literature.

Through *ABR* she and Harris campaigned against literary censorship and the Anglo-American domination of the Australian book trade. Ultimately their views diverged and publication ceased in 1973.

Dismayed by the condescending reviews of children's literature she read and was called on to edit, Wighton campaigned to have it recognised as a serious genre of writing. Her study *Early Australian Children's Literature* appeared in 1963, and she selected stories for inclusion in her collection *Kangaroo Tales.* She reviewed children's books for the Australian Broadcasting Commission and from 1971 to 1979 lectured in children's literature at Salisbury Teachers' College (later College of Advanced Education). Continuing her broader interest in literature, she served on the Writers' Week committee of the Adelaide Festival of the Arts Inc. from 1966 (chair, 1976–80). Appointed to the Literature Board of the Australia Council (1974–78), she returned as its chair in 1984. Over the next six years she led with a 'strong and forthright style during a period of considerable change' (Shapcott 1994, 9) that saw writers' studios established in Paris and Rome, and more funding for non-fiction fellowships. A strong supporter of the arts, she was a board member of the State Theatre Company of South Australia (chair, 1988–93), the Adelaide Festival (1978–94), and the Australia Council (1987–90).

In June 1979 Wighton was appointed as women's adviser to the premier, one of only a few senior women in the State public service. Working with the Corcoran, Tonkin, and Bannon governments, she characterised herself as someone who toiled behind the scenes without public crusading. She listed her achievements as the establishment of the Adelaide Women's Community Health Centre, the increase in the number of women's advisers in the public service, and harnessing academic research to strengthen laws against domestic violence. She was also appointed to the State Sex Discrimination Board (1979) and the Federal Family Law Council (1983). From 1984 to 1988 she was deputy director-general of South Australia's Department for Community Welfare. She initially focused on policy development around aged care, ethnic affairs, and childcare. In 1985 and 1986 she was a panel member of a review of adoption law that led to significant reform.

Warm, compassionate, and capable, Wighton deftly balanced her family responsibilities, employment, and board memberships, claiming 'I thrive on being pushed' (1985). Throughout her career she had supported her husband's medical practice and together they ran cattle on a property at Dingaledinga. She was appointed AO in 1990. In retirement she wrote a family history, *Peeling the Onion* (1993). She died of breast cancer on 7 February 1994 in the Mary Potter Hospice, North Adelaide, and was cremated. Predeceased by her husband, she was survived by her three daughters and two sons.

Botten, Christobel. 'It's Time to Go: Top PS Woman.' *Advertiser* (Adelaide)*,* 12 January 1984, 2; Fatchen, Max. 'Writers, from Day's Start to End.' *Advertiser,* 13 October 1977, 2; Hankel, Valmai. 'Rosemary Neville Wighton, AO (Wody) 6 January 1925–7 February 1994.' *Adelaide Review*, no. 124 (1994): 17; Kennedy, Alex. 'Unexpected Adviser.' *Advertiser*, 23 May 1979, 4; Shapcott, Thomas. 'A Vigorous Life.' *Age*, 12 February 1994, 9; Vardon, Sue. Eulogy, 10 February 1994. Transcript. Private collection; Ward, Peter. 'Arts Pioneer Helped to Change Cultural Focus.' *Australian*, 8 February 1994, 11; Wighton, Rosemary. Interview by Beate Ursula Josephi, 4 July 1985. State Library of South Australia; Wighton, Rosemary. Interview by Hazel de Berg, 2 March 1978. Transcript. Hazel de Berg collection. National Library of Australia.

MARGARET ALLEN

WILENSKI, PETER STEPHEN (1939– 1994), diplomat and public servant, was born on 10 May 1939 at Łódź, Poland, only child of Jan Wilenski, textile engineer, and his wife Halina, née Glass. Part of a wealthy and well-connected Jewish family, the Wilenskis were detained in a Soviet internment camp soon after the outbreak of World War II. After two years Jan escaped to Britain and joined the Polish armed forces, while Halina and Peter fled to Sydney, where Jan's parents had settled in 1941. In his grandparents' flat at Potts Point, Peter grew up 'shy and bookish in a household of adults' (*SMH* 1994, 2). Jan arrived in May 1946 and grudgingly became a jeweller while submitting claims for wartime capital losses. The family attended Temple Emanuel, Woollahra, a pluralist synagogue. An exceptionally bright scholar, Peter was educated at Double Bay (1945–48) and Woollahra (1949–50) Public schools,

before continuing at Sydney Boys' High School (1951–55). He was naturalised in January 1951 along with his father.

Encouraged by his parents, Wilenski studied medicine at the University of Sydney (MB, BS, 1963). While there he became active in youth politics. At the World Assembly of Youth in Accra (1960), he was elected to the executive committee and attended its Vienna meeting (1961). He chaired the International Students Conference's research and information commission, travelling widely and preparing literature on crisis spots. In 1963 he led a delegation to the Territory of Papua and New Guinea and made a submission to the latter's commission on higher education. Locally he was president of the Sydney University Union (1962–63), fellow of the University of Sydney Senate (1963–64), and president of the National Union of Australian University Students (1963–64). In the latter position he advocated for a third Sydney university and supported increased Asian immigration. Having been active in both the Liberal and Labor clubs, he became a member of the Australian Labor Party (ALP) in 1962.

At university Wilenski met and became romantically involved with Gail Gordon Radford, a veterinary science student (BVSc, 1966). An independent-minded feminist and a director of the Sydney University Women's Union, she would profoundly influence his outlook on women's rights. After graduation he worked as a resident medical officer at Royal North Shore Hospital (1963–64) but left to pursue his passion for politics. Moving to England, he studied international relations, politics, philosophy, and economics at St Antony's College, Oxford (BA Hons, 1966). On 28 April 1967 he and Gail married at the register office, Oxford.

The couple returned to Australia in May 1967 when Peter joined the Department of External Affairs in Canberra. Posted soon after, he was second secretary at the Australian Embassy, Saigon, Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam), and then at the Australian High Commission in Ottawa (1968–69), Canada. Granted leave, he completed a master of arts in international affairs at Carleton University, and a master of public administration at the John F. Kennedy School of Government, Harvard University, United States of America. There he attended Godkin lectures given by

British Labour politician Richard Crossman that provided an insider view of prime ministerial government and highlighted that the civil service was a barrier to reform.

Recalled to Canberra in late 1970, Wilenski developed foreign aid policy. In the following year he was elected president of the Abortion Law Reform Association of the Australian Capital Territory. Also in 1971 he was promoted to chief finance officer of the aid and development section, Department of Treasury. On leave from September to November 1972, Wilenski was an honorary fellow of the department of international relations, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University (ANU), and worked on a project examining health service delivery in China. For the ALP he also organised a small informal group of public servants who studied the state of the public service; in 1972 they presented Gough Whitlam with a strategy to overcome anticipated resistance to Labor's planned administrative reforms when next in power.

After becoming prime minister in December 1972, Whitlam appointed Wilenski as his principal private secretary. Australian embassy officials in Washington, DC, were unhappy when, in May 1973 at Whitlam's request, Wilenski circumvented established diplomatic channels by travelling secretly to the United States to discuss Australia's foreign policy framework with the head of the National Security Council, Henry Kissinger. Wilenski was also influential in Australia's finally ratifying, in June 1973, the International Labour Office's 1958 Discrimination (Employment and Occupation) Convention. In December he was a central figure in the establishment of the Australian Development Assistance Agency and in 1974 was briefly its first assistant director-general.

Wilenski unsuccessfully stood for ALP preselection for the Australian Capital Territory's new seat of Fraser in the House of Representatives in April 1974. From June he was seconded as special adviser to the royal commission on Australian government administration, headed by H. C. Coombs, which recommended major reforms, including increased opportunities for women and the removal of tenure for top-level public servants. In December he was appointed secretary of the Department of Labour and Immigration—the first immigrant to hold that position. The Opposition and some senior public servants would describe him as an ambitious opportunist (Stone 2014, 56) and attributed his rapid rise solely to political patronage. In this role he was involved in the oversight of the selection and admission of the first Vietnamese refugees to Australia.

In December 1975 the newly elected Liberal-Country parties' coalition government, under Prime Minister Malcolm Fraser, initiated a reshuffle that split Wilenski's department, resulting in the loss of his position. A month later he declined the government's offer to appoint him as ambassador to Vietnam. Instead he retained his status while on the unattached list. Shifting his focus to academe, he took five years unpaid leave to become a foundation professor at the Australian Graduate School of Management, University of New South Wales, Sydney, in late 1976. In January the following year the New South Wales premier, Neville Wran, commissioned him to review the State's public service. Wilenski openly criticised the practice of discrimination against women, and the lack of migrants from non-English-speaking countries in top-level jobs. His influential *Directions for Change: An Interim Report* (1977), urged more openness, merit-based employment, community participation, better targeting of services, external scrutiny of public servants' work, emphasis on service, and the achievement of policy objectives through improved management practices.

During 1977 Wilenski also became an honorary councillor of the (Royal) Australian College of Medical Administrators, and a director of the Australian Institute of Political Science. He was in demand as a consultant to the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development and reform-minded governments, including those of Zimbabwe, Tasmania, South Australia, and Papua New Guinea. From the early 1980s he held positions at the National Academy of Public Administration, Washington, DC, and the social justice project, Research School of Social Sciences, ANU. In May 1982 he produced a second report on the New South Wales public service, which recommended reforms to freedom of information legislation, the senior executive service, the Administrative Appeals Tribunal, other statutory authorities, and budgets.

As Wilenski and his wife had pursued busy and divergent careers they had grown apart, and they divorced in 1981. After a brief stint as secretary of the Department of Education and Youth Affairs, he was appointed chairman of the Public Service Board (PSB) in October 1983. That year he was made a fellow of the Royal Australian Institute of Public Administration. He was a key figure in the preparation of the Hawke government's white paper *Reforming the Australian Public Service* (1983) and the Public Service Reform Act 1984. As chair, he also continued to press for equal opportunities for women and was prominent in the board's pioneering decision to implement a total smoking ban in public service offices by 1 March 1988.

From the mid-1980s Wilenski was also a member of the publicly financed Commission for the Future. He was president of the interim council of the University of Western Sydney (Chifley University) (1986–88). In July 1987, after the PSB was replaced with the much smaller Public Service Commission, he was appointed secretary of the Department of Transport and Communications. In that role he oversaw the introduction of a smoking ban on Australian flights and began restructuring departmental elements into government agencies. He was simultaneously a commissioner of Telecom Australia and a director of the financially troubled government-owned AUSSAT Pty Ltd, Australia's domestic communications satellite system. Earlier in 1987 he had been appointed AO.

In June 1988 Wilenski was, without prior consultation, appointed Australian ambassador and permanent representative to the United Nations. It was a development that the Federal Opposition again protested was 'blatant political patronage' (*Canberra Times* 1988, 3). His statement, soon after arriving in New York in March 1989, voicing Australia's support for a resolution condemning Israel for violence against Palestinians, was deplored by senior Australian Jewish figures. He would thrive at the UN, become a leading contributor, particularly in discussions about the complex matter of change within the organisation. In November 1991 in a report titled *Five Major Areas of Reform*, he advocated the transformation of top-level administration to meet new challenges, while addressing the aspirations of both industrialised

and economically developing countries. He chaired the unofficial 'Wilenski Group', composed of thirty permanent representatives, which by early 1992 had submitted reform recommendations, elements of which were reflected in Secretary-General Kofi Annan's initiatives several months later. Wilenski was also chairman (1989–92) of the panel of international advisers on reform of the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization and became an advocate for equal opportunities, status, and rights for women in the UN secretariat.

Meanwhile, the Labor parliamentarian Ros Kelly had introduced Wilenski to Jill Elizabeth Hager, a teacher; they would marry on 1 February 1990 in Paris. Two years later the Australian government initiated a major restructuring of its foreign affairs apparatus, appointing him secretary of the Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade. He stridently asserted the controversial view that Australia was part of Asia. But his opportunity to make an impact at DFAT was suddenly curtailed when tests in late 1992 revealed he had lymphatic cancer. On 14 May 1993, at the summit of his career, he resigned and returned to Sydney for chemotherapy treatments. When his health permitted, he continued to work from home as a Commonwealth special advisor. In 1994 he was elevated to AC.

Balding, short in stature, and with a lazy eye, Wilenski was often described as intellectually brilliant, politically astute, a visionary reformer, and a talented communicator. He was an advocate, rather than an 'ideas man'. Although he was seen as softly spoken, gentle, shy, and a loner, he could also be ambitious, overt, and arrogant. His 'constant and consistent objectives' were 'gender equity and a healthy workplace' (Whitlam 1997, 288) and he believed in and pursued passionately racial equality. His leisure interests included reading, running, tennis, theatre, and modern art. He served two further terms on the University of Sydney Senate (1975–88, 1993–94) and was deputy chair of the council of the National Gallery of Australia (1992–94). He died on 3 November 1994 in St Vincent's Hospital, Darlinghurst, and was cremated; his wife and their son and daughter survived him. Following his funeral at Temple Emanuel, a memorial service was held in the Great Hall at Parliament House, Canberra.

Alaba, Richard. *Inside Bureaucratic Power: The Wilenski Review of New South Wales Government Administration*. Sydney: Hale & Iremonger with the Royal Institute of Public Administration (ACT Division), [1994]; *Canberra Times*. 'Wilenski Appointment Condemned.' 4 June 1988, 3; Evans, Gareth. 'The World after Wilenski: An Australian Who Mattered.' Inaugural Peter Wilenski Memorial Lecture, Canberra, 22 June 1995. Accessed 4 December 2019. www.gevans.org/speeches/old/1995/220695_world_after_wilenski.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file; National Archives of Australia. A3211, 1966/7307; National Archives of Australia. A435, 1950/4/6522; National Archives of Australia. A261, 1945/1490; Radford, Gail. Interview by Sara Dowse, 2–3 April 2009. National Library of Australia; Radford, Gail. 'My Life in Canberra.' The Women Who Made Canberra exhibition floor talk, Canberra Museum and Gallery, Canberra, 7 March 2013. Accessed 4 December 2019. politicsir.cass.anu.edu.au/sites/default/files/spir/wel/Radford-2013-My%20life%20in%20Canberra.pdf. Copy held on *ADB* file; Stone, John. 'Economic INSANITY.' *Australian Financial Review*, 23 October 2014, 56; *Sydney Morning Herald*. 'Australia's Voice at the UN and a Powerful, Reformist Public Servant.' 4 November 1994, 2; Walter, James. *The Minister's Minders: Personal Advisors in National Government*. Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1986 Whitlam, Gough. *Abiding Interests*. St Lucia, Qld: University of Queensland Press, 1997.

CHAD MITCHAM

WILLETT, FREDERICK JOHN (1922–1993), university vice-chancellor, was born on 26 February 1922 at Fulham, London, son of Edward Willett, accountant, and his wife Moya Loveday, formerly Guthrie, née Madge Cecilia Champion. This was the third marriage of his unconventional actress mother, who left his father during the 1920s but remarried him in 1945. During World War II John served as an observer officer in the Royal Navy's Fleet Air Arm. He participated in the operation in which Fairey Swordfish torpedo-bombers disabled the German battleship *Bismarck* in 1941, and was mentioned in despatches in 1942. Promoted to temporary lieutenant on 28 September 1943, he was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross in 1945 for his part in Operation Meridian (bombing oil refineries in Sumatra).

After being demobilised Willett studied social anthropology at the University of Cambridge (BA, 1948; MA, 1957). He embarked on a PhD investigating 'Social Factors Affecting Productivity in a Scottish Coal Mine'; he met his future wife Jane (Jean) Cunningham Westwater, the nurse at the mine pit, during this research. They married on 3 September 1949 in the Church of Scotland at Pittenweem, Fife, Scotland. In the event, the thesis was never submitted.

Following six years as production manager with Turner's Asbestos Cement Co., Manchester, in 1957 Willett joined the department of engineering at the University of Cambridge as assistant director of research in industrial management. There he researched and established Britain's first postgraduate management education course. Backed by the Harvard Graduate School of Business Administration, the project was bitterly opposed by the traditionalists of Cambridge, who believed that 'a "business" course was definitely *infra dig* for Oxbridge' (Quirke 1996, 8). It commenced in 1959.

In 1962 Willett accepted the foundation Sidney Myer [q.v.10] chair of commerce and business administration at the University of Melbourne, with a mandate to develop the university's graduate school of business administration. As well as graduating himself with an MBA (1963), he became heavily involved in university management: he served as head of the department of commerce and business administration, principal of the summer school of business administration, vice-chairman and chairman of the professorial board, and assistant vice-chancellor. He also played a key role in reorganising the finances of the university. On his resignation in 1972 the professorial board described his contribution as 'invaluable, and well nigh incredible', while the university council recorded 'a permanent debt of gratitude' to him. On his departure he was awarded the title of professor emeritus and an honorary doctorate of laws.

Sir Theodor Bray [q.v.], the founding chancellor of Griffith University, Brisbane, wrote that Willett accepted appointment as the university's inaugural vice-chancellor in 1971 'with a joyful shout': 'he took up the challenge with enthusiasm and infectious optimism' (Bray 1994, 11). The parameters of the new university had already been set by the interim council; these included the remits of the first four schools, and the principles of interdisciplinarity and 'no God professors'. The new vice-chancellor was handed a monumental task: to establish

a truly alternative university based on radical principles, in a State noted for its deep conservatism. His job of selling this vision to Queenslanders was made harder by the university's location in bushland in an outer suburb with minimal public transport.

Arriving early in 1972, Willett initiated a building program, appointed the first senior staff, and developed a decentralised organisational structure which devolved a high level of autonomy and, controversially, eschewed a professorial board and engaged general staff and students in decision making. As early as 1973 he was planning additional schools, among them the school of social and industrial administration and, to no immediate avail, a medical school. He also found time to become involved in the city's cultural life, including as chair of Brisbane's Twelfth Night Theatre.

Willett embraced the planners' innovative ideas and concepts and added his own, fleshing them out to give them 'academic substance and integrity' (Bray 1994, 11). At the opening ceremony he announced that Griffith must not be a 'slavish handmaid of the status quo' (Quirke 1996, 17). He rapidly established relationships with all levels of government, the University of Queensland, and community and union leaders, as well as initiating links with Asia, and funding and promoting exchanges with Asian universities. Under his leadership the university had a strong commitment to gender equality; besides recruiting women to senior posts, he ensured that the terms of the university banking franchise guaranteed them housing loans, at a time when women had little access to housing finance in their own right.

A commanding presence, Willett was a tall man with a ready laugh, a deep voice, and eyebrows that could be marshalled into a fierce frown when the occasion demanded. His complex persona was captured in a portrait by Lawrence Daws, which hangs in the Willett Centre on the Nathan campus. Staff close to him saw a painfully shy man who could be tongue-tied at social events. Yet he was a familiar and popular figure on the egalitarian campus, often lunching with students and staff, and a great party-giver, inviting staff from all levels and areas to his many parties, which frequently marked milestones. He and his wife worked as a team. Jean Willett was energetic, charming, and practical. During the early years she entertained almost nightly (catering for up to forty people at their home), contributing to the strong sense of belonging which was a hallmark of the university's first decade.

Despite his prodigious workload, Willett regularly wrote short personal notes of appreciation for tough jobs well done. A strong, proactive leader, for a decade he swept the university along with his vision and drive. Many awards came his way: he received an honorary doctorate in economics from the University of Queensland (1983), was appointed AO for service to education and learning in 1984, and became professor emeritus on his retirement in 1984. In 1993 he was awarded the degree of doctor of the university (Griffith), the citation recognising that he had 'shown a true scholar's comprehension of the essence of a university' (*Griffith Gazette* 1994, 3).

Willett left the university with a well-developed campus and academic offerings, around 3,500 students, a cohesive staff, a climate of lively debate, and a record of research achievement. He was a powerful figure with a dominant intellect, tempered by a sense of fun. In all aspects of the university's life, it was said, 'not a sparrow fell but he shot it' (Quirke 1996, 45). He subsequently undertook a range of national and international consultancies, including three years as academic director of the graduate school of Bangkok University (1986–89). Survived by his wife, two daughters, and a son, he died on 3 September 1993 in Hobart. The John Willett Scholarship Fund was established in 1994 to support postgraduate students from developing countries to study at Griffith.

Bray, Sir Theodor. 'Founding Father of Griffith.' *Australian*, 6 January 1994, 11; *Griffith Gazette*. 'Scholarship Honours Founding Vice-Chancellor.' 9, no. 9 (26 October 1994): 3; Poynter, John, and Carolyn Rasmussen. *A Place Apart: The University of Melbourne: Decades of Challenge*. Carlton South, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 1996; Quirke, Noel. *Preparing for the Future: A History of Griffith University 1971–1996*. Nathan, Qld: Boolarong Press with Griffith University, 1996; University of Melbourne Council. Minute of Appreciation, 26 May 1972. Private collection; University of Melbourne Professorial Board. Minute of Appreciation, 18 April 1972. Private collection; Willett, Frederick John. Papers. Private collection.

PATRICIA NOAD

WILLIAMS, DAVID EDWARD (1910–1994), scholar, investor, and philanthropist, was born on 23 June 1910 at Newtown, Montgomeryshire, Wales, son of David Williams, general labourer, and his wife Eliza Jane, née Jones. Educated at All Saints' parish and Penygloddfa primary schools, Newtown, David obtained labouring jobs before migrating to Queensland in 1927 under the government scheme to settle boys in the State. He found work as a farm hand at Crows Nest. In 1930 he entered the Methodist Home Missionaries' Training Institution, Brisbane. On graduating in 1932, he was sent first to Herberton and then to Gin Gin.

From 1934 Williams studied for the Methodist ministry at King's College, then situated at Kangaroo Point, Brisbane. Following his probationary ordination, he was posted in March 1936 to the church station of Yeppoon and Emu Park. The next year he resigned and obtained employment in Brisbane as a salesman. On 13 October 1938, when a young woman refused his marriage proposal, he battered her with a steel bar and then slashed his own wrists and neck. He was sentenced in March 1939 to eighteen months in gaol for the assault.

World War II having broken out, Williams enlisted in the Australian Imperial Force on 27 May 1940. He trained as a nursing orderly and in June 1941 joined the 2/10th Australian General Hospital in Malaya. Two months earlier he had been promoted to acting corporal but was reduced to private in November for insubordination. When Singapore fell to the Japanese on 15 February 1942, he was imprisoned at Changi and not released until September 1945. Back in Brisbane, on 25 February 1946 at the Methodist Church, West End, he married Phyllis Edna Anderson, a sergeant in the Australian Army Medical Women's Service. On 12 March he was discharged from the AIF. He took up dairying on 650 acres (263 ha) at Ravensbourne, near Toowoomba. By February 1951 he had sold his farm and moved to Brisbane, because of blindness; the condition was attributed to malnutrition while he was in captivity.

A man of fierce and irrepressible determination, Williams undertook full-time study at the University of Queensland (BA, 1955; MA, 1957). The Repatriation Commission provided him with funds and recording equipment, members of the Queensland Braille Writing Association transcribed texts, and his wife and other volunteers read to him. In 1956 he gained first-class honours in philosophy. Awarded a Gowrie [q.v.9] scholarship and a university foundation travelling scholarship, he went to Britain to study at the London School of Economics and Political Science (PhD, University of London, 1960). His examiners assessed his thesis, on the metaphysical and political theories of R. G. Collingwood, as having provided 'a lucid and comprehensive presentation of Collingwood's main ideas [and as having] argued cogently against misleading current conceptions of those ideas' (Gardiner and Smellie 1960).

On returning to Brisbane, Williams hoped to lecture in political science at the University of Queensland but he received no appointment. Instead, he turned his sharp mind to investing in the stock market. He exercised extreme caution in purchasing shares and diversified his holdings. Accumulating a portfolio spread across about 100 companies, he is said to have kept every share he bought. His strategy proved to be lucrative.

Throughout the remainder of his life, Williams devoted much of his time to the affairs of King's College, which had relocated to St Lucia in 1955. From 1973 to 1993 he was a member of the college's council. He also served on its board of fellows, where he helped to decide the recipients of prizes and bursaries, to some of which he contributed anonymously. In 1969 and 1970 and between 1977 and 1994 he presided over the King's College Old Collegians' Association. Such was his love of the institution that he bequeathed assets worth $1.6 million to it. Another of his interests was the St David's Welsh Society of Brisbane, of which he was vice-president from the mid-1960s to the mid-1980s, and to which he made frequent donations.

Ian Grimmett described Williams as 'tenacious and dogmatic, a formidable opponent in debate' and as 'an intensely loyal person, to Queen and country, college and home' (1994, 18). Despite his blindness, he was a keen gardener and collector of stamps and coins. He died on 8 October 1994 at New Farm and, following an Anglican funeral, was

cremated. His wife had predeceased him and his adopted son survived him. King's College used his bequest to construct the David Williams Building (1998) and to inaugurate an annual memorial dinner and guest lecture in his name.

Courier Mail (Brisbane). 'Attack on Girl by Ex-Minister: Rejected Suitor, Found Guilty of Assault.' 22 March 1939, 4; 'Blind, but Now He's a "Doctor".' 1 June 1960, 4; 'He Lost His Sight but Not His Hope.' 11 December 1952, 3; 'This Student Will Have His Course "Taped": Blind Ex-Digger (42) Goes to University.' 7 March 1952, 3; Faragher, Trevor. *Men and Masters: A Centenary History of King's College within The University of Queensland.* St Lucia, Qld: King's College, 2012; Gardiner, P. C., and K. Smellie. PhD Examiners' Report, 3 May 1960. Student File – David Edward Williams 1957–1960. London School of Economics and Political Science. Copy held on *ADB* file; Grimmett, Ian. 'Economist Overcame Blindness.' *Australian*, 26 October 1994, 18; King's College Archives. KING 00166 Administration Records (King's College) Box 111, 'Bequests, Dr David Williams'; King's College Archives. KING 00166 'The Courage of David Williams: 47 year old Father Conquers Blindness.' Unidentified Newspaper Clipping; King's College Archives. KING 00050 Correspondence (King's College) Box 37, 'A11 – Lectures (Williams) Newsclippings [sic] File'; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX5276; *Telegraph* (Brisbane), '"Not Satisfied Safe to Let You Out": Williams for Observation.' 31 March 1939, 6; Wallis, Noel W. *Brisbane Welsh: A History of the Saint David's Welsh Society of Brisbane 1918–2008.* Salisbury, Qld: Boolarong Press, 2009; Williams Jr, David. Interviews by the author, 5 August and 1 September 2014.

Michael Vaughan

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM THOMAS (BILL) (1913–1995), biologist, was born on 18 April 1913 at Fulham, London, only child of William Thomas Williams, ironmonger's assistant and former coalminer, and his second wife Clara, née Wood, midwife and charlady. Assisted by scholarships, Willy (later known as Bill) attended the Stationers' Company's School in North London. He proceeded to the Imperial College of Science and Technology, University of London (BSc Hons, 1933; DIC, 1940; PhD, 1940; DSc, 1956), where he worked on plant physiology and was president (1935) of the musical and dramatic society. In 1933 he became an associate of the Royal College of Science. He supported his studies by teaching botany at the Imperial (1933–36) and Sir John Cass Technical (1936–40) colleges.

Soon after World War II broke out in 1939, Williams was called up for duty in the British Army's Anti-Aircraft and Home Defence Command. The military, recognising his talents, commissioned him on 25 October 1941 in the Royal Army Ordnance Corps and then transferred him to the Royal Electrical and Mechanical Engineers when that corps formed twelve months later. He served in the Air Defence (later Radar) Research and Development Establishment of the Ministry of Supply, rising to war substantive captain and temporary major (1944). By late 1946 he was released from his wartime duties.

Returning to teaching, Williams took a position at Bedford College for Women (1946–51). In 1951 he was appointed professor and head of the department of botany at the University of Southampton, where he provided strong leadership in research and teaching. While there, his interest in leaves and their stomata—the pores through which gases are exchanged with the atmosphere—gave way to broader interests in statistical ecology and the pattern analysis of plant species data. He was a member (1956–65) of the Annals of Botany Company and editor (1960–65) of the *Journal of Experimental Botany*. Continuing his interest in performance, he organised a student–staff revue for which he taught his colleagues to act and to dance, and himself won medals in ballroom dancing competitions. He was also engaged by the British Broadcasting Corporation in television and radio programs, including the *Brains Trust*.

In 1965 Williams accepted an invitation from Godfrey Lance, a former colleague and chief of the division of computing research at the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation, to travel to Australia for a few months. He visited a number of divisions, meeting scientists and lecturing about his research. Soon after he returned to England, he enquired about a permanent appointment with CSIRO; Lance readily acceded. Williams joined his Canberra-based division in 1966 as a senior principal research scientist. In a signal that he was here to stay, he became an Australian citizen in January 1968.

Seeking warmer climes, Williams soon transferred to the division of tropical pastures, based in Brisbane, and remained there until his formal retirement in 1973. He then moved to Townsville, continuing his scientific

work as a consultant to the division's Davies laboratory and the Australian Institute of Marine Science, and as an informal adviser to staff and students at James Cook University of North Queensland. Regarded as a pioneer in the use of computers to classify biological data, he was in demand as a collaborator, publishing more than 180 journal articles, many as co-author. In Queensland he resumed his interest in radio, recording items for the Australian Broadcasting Commission science unit. Not necessarily adhering to his discipline, he also explored social norms such as the culture of the working man's public bar and the companionship of a dog. Some of the talks were reproduced in his book *The Four Prisons of Man, and Other Insights* (1971).

In Australia Williams studied the piano, taking lessons from Larry Sitsky in Canberra and Alan Lane in Brisbane. He gained Australian Music Examinations Board credentials, including the licentiate in music (1972), and taught pupils in Townsville. There, he was also a founding member of the Community Music Centre and chaired the local Music Teachers' Association. In 1980 he organised the first North Queensland Piano Competition, which grew into the North Queensland Concerto and Vocal Competition. His popularity as an accompanist was ascribed to his playing the mezzo piano rather than the forte piano, although he owned one of each.

Williams was a heavy roll-your-own smoker and devotee of pub culture. Amiable and eccentric, he was reluctant to wear shoes or to observe dress codes that required ties and jackets, and often dressed 'like a derelict beachcomber' (Williams 1995, 18). He never married. His mother joined him in Australia and, until her death (1976), the two lived in subdivided houses that allowed each a measure of independence. He was awarded an honorary doctorate of science by the University of Queensland (1973); elected to fellowship of the Australian Academy of Science (1978); appointed OBE (1980); and presented with a Townsville Arts, Culture, and Entertainment award (1991).

During the 1990s Williams's health failed. While surgery prolonged his life, he wryly observed that he found himself 'conducting a biological experiment' that he had not designed, but was in 'a privileged position' to 'monitor and interpret the results' (1992).

He died on 15 October 1995 at Townsville, after suffering serious injuries in a fall, and was cremated.

Clifford, H. Trevor. 'William Thomas Williams 1913–1995.' *Historical Records of Australian Science* 12, no. 1 (June 1998): 99–118; CSIROpedia. 'William Thomas (Bill) Williams [1913–1995].' Accessed November 2018. csiropedia.csiro.au/Williams-William-Thomas/. Copy held on *ADB* file; Walker, Rosanne. 'Biographical Entry: Williams, William Thomas (1913–1995).' *Encyclopedia of Australian Science*. Last modified 2 March 2018. Accessed November 2018. www.eoas.info/biogs/P002762b.htm. Copy held on *ADB* file; Williams, Robyn. 'The Bare-Footed Botanist.' *Australian*, 1 November 1995, 18; Williams, W. T. 'A Biologist Grows Old.' *Ockham's Razor*, no. 405, 2 August 1992. Transcript. Papers of H. T. Clifford, MS 188, box 1, file 2. Basser Library, Australian Academy of Science; Williams, W. T., ed. *Pattern Analysis in Agricultural Science*. Melbourne: CSIRO, 1976.

IAN D. RAE

WILLIS, JAMES HAMLYN (JIM) (1910–1995), botanist, was born on 28 January 1910 at Oakleigh, Victoria, younger son of locally born Benjamin James Willis, bank clerk, and his Queensland-born wife Mary Elizabeth Giles, née James. The family lived at Yarram Yarram in Gippsland, where his father worked in the Bank of Australasia. In 1913 they moved to Stanley, Tasmania, after Benjamin was promoted to bank manager. Jim gained his early education at home and then at the local primary school. The head teacher, noticing his interest in plants, set Jim a project to collect and name the grasses found nearby. In 1924 he returned to Victoria to attend Melbourne High School, where his brother, Rupert, had been a scholar. Four years later he entered the Victorian School of Forestry at Creswick (ADipFor, 1930). Forestry offered practical expression for his precocious interest in botany.

At Creswick, Willis was befriended by Malcolm Howie (d. 1936), a wheelchair-bound, self-taught watercolourist and Methodist lay preacher. He accompanied Malcolm and his sister Mavis Eileen Howie to preaching engagements and on wildflower collecting excursions. He also became a lay preacher in the Methodist (later Uniting) Church. Appointed as a cadet in the Forests Commission, he was posted to the Ballarat region, then to Bealiba, Cockatoo, and

Daylesford. On 13 October 1933 he married Mavis at the Creswick Methodist Church. Four years later he was seconded to the National Herbarium of Victoria at the (Royal) Botanic Gardens, Melbourne. In 1939 the arrangement was formalised, his appointment helping to revive the herbarium's lapsed research program. During the early years of his employment, he studied science at the University of Melbourne (BSc, 1940). His book, *Victorian Fungi*, illustrated by his late brother-in-law, was published in 1941. Four years later he was appointed botanist at the herbarium, where he would remain until his retirement in January 1972. By then he was the acting director of the gardens and acting government botanist.

Willis's duties were taxonomic and floristic: they involved classifying the herbarium's vast plant collection and determining plant distributions. He assisted members of the public who brought in plants for identification, and corresponded with herbaria interstate and overseas. At times his work became so demanding that his research and family took second place. He undertook regular field trips, usually on foot, to collect specimens from throughout Victoria and interstate, including three months on islands of the Recherche Archipelago off the southern coast of Esperance, Western Australia (1950). In 1958 he went to London and worked for fourteen months as the Australian botanical liaison officer at the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. He used this time to visit other herbaria and establish links with their botanists.

In the late 1940s Willis had begun research for his magnum opus, *A Handbook to Plants in Victoria,* published in two volumes in 1962 and 1972. For this work he was awarded a doctorate by the University of Melbourne (DSc, 1974). The *Handbook* remained the standard reference to Victoria's flora for three decades. A prolific writer, he co-authored three more books and published some 880 papers. He described forty-two new plant species and another twenty-two with co-authors. His manuscripts were produced in distinctive, neat, legible handwriting and he became a skilled botanical photographer.

Willis was a short (165 cm), wiry man of fair complexion, with a weather-beaten face, brown, curly hair, a prominent nose, and a strong jaw line. Although never interested in sport, he had great stamina and enjoyed gardening, walking, and cycling. Since childhood he had been a collector of objects including shells, geological specimens, stamps, and coins. An accomplished pianist, largely self-taught, he had a mellow baritone voice and customarily sang the bass solos in his church choir's oratorios. By nature he was unassuming, gentle, thoughtful, and generous with his time. A lifelong pacifist, during World War II he had been a conscientious objector and served as a stretcher-bearer with the air-raid precautions organisation.

In retirement Willis was in demand as a public speaker. Although he was never an agitator, he advised several agencies on conservation, and assisted local activists campaigning to save natural habitats from destruction. He was appointed AM in 1995 and had been awarded the Field Naturalists Club of Victoria's Australian natural history medallion (1960) and the research medal of the Royal Society of Victoria (1973). Survived by his wife and their three daughters and two sons, he died on 10 November 1995 at Prahran and was cremated. The Bayside City Council later established the Dr Jim Willis Reserve along the Brighton foreshore, where his flora census had helped to protect remnant native bushland. Studentships at the herbarium are named after him, as are six plants, the best known being *Grevillea willisii*.

Aston, Helen I. 'Obituary: Dr James Hamlyn Willis AM.' *Muellaria: An Australian Journal of Botany* 9 (1996): 1–4; Costermans, Leon. 'Botanist Also a Master of Words.' *Australian*, 26 December 1995, 13; Latreille, Anne. 'Jim Willis, Man of Nature.' *Age* (Melbourne), 25 November 1995, Extra 12; *Muellaria: An Australian Journal of Botany*. 'James Hamlyn Willis: A Biographical Sketch.' 3, no. 2 (1975): 69–88; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Smith, Raymond V. 'James H. Willis—a Distinguished Botanical Career.' *Botanic Magazine* 2 (Spring 1987): 27–28; Willis, James Hamlyn. Autobiographical notes. Records of James Hamlyn Willis, MS 367, series 29. State Botanic Collection, Royal Botanic Gardens Victoria.

IAN HOWIE-WILLIS

WILLOUGHBY, JAMES ROBERT (BOB) (1909–1993), Liberal Party federal director, was born on 14 January 1909 at Greenock, Scotland, one of ten children of George Robert Willoughby, ship's steward, and his wife Florence Isabella, née Warren. After schooling in Greenock, in 1924 Bob arrived in Adelaide with his mother to join

his father and an older brother. Within two weeks, he had a job with the South Australian Liberal Federation (later the Liberal and Country League) and for sixteen years worked in various capacities as clerk, sub-accountant, and field organiser. On 19 October 1929 at St Theodore's Anglican Church, Rose Park, he married Robina Davidson (d. 1982), a machinist, whom he described as 'a Kirkcaddie lass' from the 'Kingdom of Fife' (NLA MS 5000/8/301); they had no children.

In 1938 Willoughby was appointed secretary to George McLeay [q.v.15], the leader of the Lyons [q.v.10]–Page [q.v.11] coalition government in the Senate. From 1941 he was private secretary to senior United Australia Party (UAP) politicians, and in 1945 accompanied McLeay, representing the Opposition, to the founding conference of the United Nations at San Francisco, United States of America. After serving as a personal assistant to Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15], and having shown 'outstanding flair for efficient organisation' (*Canberra Times* 1951, 4), in 1951 he succeeded (Sir) Donald Cleland [q.v.13] as federal director of the Liberal Party of Australia. At first Willoughby occupied a rented office in Canberra while the federal officials in charge of research and public relations shared accommodation in Sydney with the Liberal Party's New South Wales division. He wanted the federal secretariat to have permanent headquarters in Canberra (which was achieved in 1965) and become a securely financed, professional body with expanded functions and an enhanced status.

Pursuing these aims Willoughby had to contend with the determination of State divisions to defend their fiefdoms and conduct federal campaigns in their own States. Although he headed the staff planning committee, the body responsible for planning federal campaigns and advising the federal executive, the State general secretaries—notably (Sir) John Carrick (New South Wales) and John McConnell [q.v.15] (Victoria)—were the principal contributors on election strategy and tactics. They regarded the federal director and the secretariat as only equipped to organise meetings, assemble literature, and provide access to ministers. Menzies, however, relied on 'Willow' for his efficiency and dependability, for being a good listening post

in the party organisation, and as someone who could sort out the often messy affairs of the smaller divisions and deflect over-enthusiastic Federal and State presidents.

Short, stocky, and with a greying moustache, Willoughby worshipped Menzies, even emulating the way the 'Chief' smoked a cigar. His preference was for the backroom, where he provided the Federal Liberal Party with a management structure, research apparatus, election analysis, and continuity notably absent in its precursor, the UAP. He was proud of being Australian, but equally proud of his Scottish ancestry and of hailing from the 'non-spending side of the Tweed' (Hancock 2000, 126); he retained an accent unmistakably that of the Clyde. Appointed OBE in 1957 and CBE in 1965, he retired in 1969. He recalled 'a rich, rewarding life' (*Australian* 1967, 9), and could claim, as he did in 1954, that he 'never allowed anything … to interfere with my duties' (NLA MS 5000/7/158). Predeceased by his wife, he died on 2 February 1993 in a nursing home at Aranda, Canberra.

Australian. 'I had a rich, rewarding life from my job because I have always believed what we were doing was right'. 19 May 1967, 9; *Canberra Times*. 'Mr J. R. Willoughby Federal Director of Liberal Party.' 23 August 1951, 4; Hancock, Ian. *National and Permanent? The Federal Organisation of the Liberal Party of Australia 1944–1965*. Carlton, Vic.: Melbourne University Press, 2000; National Library of Australia. MS 5000, Records of the Liberal Party of Australia, Federal Secretariat, c. 1985–1990; Whitington, Don. 'When and Why the Liberals Ruled.' *Nation*, 7 October 1961, 7–8.

<div align="right">I. R. Hancock</div>

WILSON, GEORGE THOMAS (1907–1991), university history lecturer and sportsman, was born on 5 September 1907 at Kumara on the west coast of New Zealand's South Island, eldest son of New Zealand–born parents George Wilson, dredge master, and his wife Edith Alice, née Jamieson. George attended local Greymouth schools before being admitted to Canterbury University College (later the University of Canterbury), Christchurch, in 1925. He studied arts and some science subjects (BA, 1928), qualified as a teacher, and did postgraduate work in history (MA Hons, 1930).

Wilson began teaching at Greymouth Main School in 1929. The following year he became assistant master at St Andrew's College, Christchurch. Selected first among three years of graduates for a postgraduate travelling scholarship, he took up residence at St John's College, Cambridge, in 1931 (BA Hons, 1933). He travelled extensively during vacations and, on his return to New Zealand in 1933, wrote several articles for the *Grey River Argus* about the political situation in Ireland, Germany before Hitler's rise to power, and post-revolution Spain.

Back in the classroom, Wilson taught science at Shirley Intermediate School, Christchurch (1934–35), and was assistant master at Wairarapa High School, Masterton (1935–36). In 1936 he was appointed lecturer in history at Canterbury University College. In connection with the New Zealand centenary celebrations, in 1938–39 he gave a series of radio talks on the history of Canterbury and produced a 400-page history, publication of which was prevented by the outbreak of World War II. Wilson married Marjorie Nance Wood in Christchurch in 1939. From 1942 to 1944 he served as a meteorologist in the Royal New Zealand Air Force.

With the object of expanding his work in Pacific and Asian studies, in 1945 Wilson took up the post of lecturer in history at the University of Tasmania. His enthusiasm for Asian history was conveyed to his students in lively classes which opened up new ideas and put forward points of view quite different from established notions of the time. He dealt with the largest continent in four regions: Western Asia, with its major contribution to the religions of the world; North Asia, with its projection of Russian civilisation; India, which owed nothing to other civilisations; and the Far East, which, with China as its hub, acted as a civilising influence on Japan and the mainland all the way south to Australia. Wilson stressed the proximity of Australia to India's 400 million people and China's 500 million, and emphasised that these nations had been continuous civilisations for several thousands of years. Among his many students, Stephen Fitzgerald—later Gough Whitlam's advisor on China and Australia's first ambassador to the People's Republic of China—stands out. In the preface to his book, *Is Australia an Asian Country?* (1997), Fitzgerald wrote that his intellectual interest began with Wilson.

A research fellowship at The Australian National University, Canberra, in 1949–50 enabled Wilson to visit India and to assemble a considerable body of information about political developments there. His application for study leave from the University of Tasmania in 1952 and 1953 to write up the results of his research was denied, greatly undermining his will to publish. Wilson did not produce any significant academic publications during his long career, which was a great pity for one who wrote so well. He implied that, for him, teaching had always come first: in an address to graduating students in 1974, the year he retired, he criticised academics who valued research over teaching and condemned the system that nurtured them.

Wilson was vitally interested in his students, in the standing of his university, and in the State's education system. These interests were demonstrated by his being a pillar of the staff association; becoming the respected master of Hytten Hall, the university's first residential college; by his determined opposition to the university administration's position in the notorious and divisive Sydney Sparkes) Orr [q.v.15] case; and by his leading role in the Defence of Government Schools (DOGS) organisation. As president of DOGS in 1974, he explained that he was not against private schools, he was just opposed to spending money on them.

One of the strongest threads in Wilson's life was rugby union, which he embraced for its character-building capacity. He had played in three New Zealand provincial sides and in college teams, and on moving to Tasmania he was instrumental in establishing the game there. He played for the State team during 1947–49, captaining it twice, and afterwards acted as State coach and selector. He continued to play rugby for the University of Tasmania and to coach schoolboy teams during the 1950s. Gardening was another strong interest.

Wilson was a distinctive figure. Short and nuggety—as befitted a rugby hooker—he had a mane of hair which became white as he aged, an 'Einstein-type' moustache (Milford 2001) on a wrinkled face, and a deep voice. That composition made him, in retirement, a very popular marriage celebrant.

Predeceased by his wife (d. 1972), Wilson spent the last few years of his life with a colleague from his earliest days at the university, Lin Weidenhofer. Survived by his two sons and two daughters, he died on 3 June 1991 in Hobart and was cremated. A portrait of him by the Tasmanian artist Max Angus hangs in the school of history and classics at the University of Tasmania.

Fitzgerald, Stephen. *Is Australia an Asian Country?: Can Australia Survive in an East Asian Future?* St Leonards: Allen and Unwin, 1997; Lohrey, Andrew. 'Stormy Petrel: A Profile of George.' *Togatus,* 23 April 1969, 13; Milford, Madeline. 'Wilson, George.' *UTAS Alumni Journal,* June 2001; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Solomon, Robert. 'George: Unforgettable Colleague and Friend.' Unpublished manuscript, 2009. Copy held on *ADB* file; Sutherland, I. L. G. 'New Professors.' *Evening Post* (Wellington, NZ), 23 December 1936, 10; 'Wilson, George Thomas.' *Mercury* (Hobart), 6 June 1991, 9; Flanagan, Martin. 'George retains his faith in the fountain of youth. *The Examiner* (Launceston), 30 June 1984.

Robert Solomon

WILSON, Sir JOHN GARDINER

(1913–1994), engineer and company director, was born on 3 July 1913 at Brighton, Melbourne, second of three children of Victorian-born parents John Sydney Wilson, stockbroker, and his wife Ruby Marion, née Gatehouse (d. 1924), whose father had been mayor of Melbourne (1874–75). John was educated (1921–30) at Melbourne Church of England Grammar School, where he was a recipient (1927–29) of a Witherby scholarship. He secured a scholarship to Clare College, Cambridge (MA, 1934), graduating with first-class honours in mechanical sciences. Returning to Australia, he worked (1934–39) with his father at J. S. Wilson & Co., and was a member of the Melbourne Stock Exchange from 1935.

Having been commissioned in 1936 as a lieutenant, Royal Australian Engineers, Citizen Military Forces, Wilson joined the Australian Imperial Force on 13 October 1939, immediately after World War II broke out. While serving in the Middle East (1940–42), he rose rapidly to major and was mentioned in despatches for commanding the 2/2nd Field Company with distinction in the Libyan and Greek campaigns of 1941. Back in Australia, he performed staff duties

as a lieutenant colonel, based at Allied Land Forces Headquarters, Melbourne. In 1943 he was appointed assistant engineer-in-chief and on 25 January 1944 promoted to temporary colonel. The technical instructions and intelligence summaries he edited or wrote became 'renowned throughout the Military Engineering world' (NAA B2458). He finished the war as deputy director of works at Advanced LHQ, Morotai (1945–46), transferring to the Reserve of Officers on 8 March 1946. For his outstanding service, he was appointed OBE (1947). From 1953 to 1956 he commanded the 6th Engineer Group, CMF, Melbourne. On 22 July 1944 he had married Margaret Louise De Ravin, at the Melbourne Grammar School chapel.

In 1947 Wilson joined Australian Paper Manufacturers (APM) Ltd as technical assistant to the managing director (engineering). He was appointed to the board of directors two years later. As deputy managing director from 1953, he helped (Sir) Charles Booth [q.v.13] deal with the myriad of problems arising from the company's expansion program. He completed the advanced management program of the Harvard School of Business Administration in 1954, and in 1959 he succeeded Booth as managing director (1958–77), later serving as chairman (1978–84). During his tenure APM became 'a leading international manufacturer of cans and packaging' (McIlwraith 1994, 15). Six new paper and board machines came on stream and the production of paper pulp and board more than doubled. The growth in forest plantations was also substantial: Wilson planted the 150 millionth tree in 1979, and when he retired there were 70,000 hectares of APM forests.

Wilson's manner was direct, often abrasive, and his maxim was: 'I can forgive sins of commission, but sins of omission I cannot and will not forgive' (Sinclair 1991, 185). It was always clear where he stood on issues and he had a reputation for acerbity in defence of the company. In contrast, he loved gardening and the flowers he grew at home decorated the boardroom table. Friends recall many warm and sympathetic gestures. Above all, his ability and the range of his knowledge of the specialised functions of the company were universally acknowledged. The company's historian observed that, when he did not fully understand an issue, he

admitted his ignorance and promptly rectified it, and he 'never hesitated to say: "Yes, that was my fault"' (Sinclair 1991, 185).

Wilson was promoted to CBE in 1972 and knighted in 1982. A friend and business colleague wrote: 'If you hadn't been such a difficult and awkward fellow you'd have probably got it sooner' (Sinclair 1991, 185). He was a director of British Petroleum Co. Aust. Ltd and Vickers Aust. Ltd, a councillor (1961–73) of Monash University, and a member of the science and industry forum of the Australian Academy of Science. Conservative Federal governments appointed him to the Commonwealth Advisory Committee on Science and Technology in 1972, the board of Qantas Airways Ltd in 1976, and in 1979 named him deputy chairman of a consultative committee on the Trade Practices Commission, an old adversary in the 1960s. A member of the Melbourne and Australian clubs, he was known as 'an enthusiastic bridge player (though reckless in his bidding) and a keen golfer' (McIlwraith 1994, 15). Survived by his wife and three daughters, Sir John died on 22 August 1994 at Malvern, Melbourne, and was cremated.

McIlwraith, John. 'Boss Helped Paper Industry Unfold.' *Australian*, 11 September 1994, 15; National Archives of Australia. B2458, 3162041; Sinclair, E. K. *The Spreading Tree: A History of APM and AMCOR 1844–1984*. North Sydney: Allen & Unwin, 1991.

HEATHER EVANS

WILSON, RALPH CAMPBELL (1917–1994), theatre director and high school principal, was born on 7 January 1917 at Hamilton, New South Wales, son of Queensland-born parents, Robert Morton Wilson, clerk, and his wife Ellen Jean, née Bergholz. Ralph was nine when Ellen died and he and his sister were brought up by their puritanical Presbyterian father alone. He was educated at Newcastle Boys' High School. Dux of the school in 1934, he secured first-class honours in Latin, French, and German and was awarded a public exhibition to attend the University of Sydney (BA, 1938). While at university, he enthralled his friends in the evenings by translating Hitler's speeches that were broadcast over the radio.

Wilson was appointed to teach general subjects, including German, at the newly opened Newcastle Technical High School in 1939. In 1940 he applied for a position as a translator of German-language documents in the Newcastle censorship office; he never spoke of the role he played during the war. He had become involved in the arts and theatre production in Sydney and resumed this interest in 1944, penning an impassioned plea for a symphony orchestra for the coal and steel city. After the war he produced plays for a number of local theatre groups, including the Newcastle Labour College (1945) and Newcastle Theatre Guild (1947), before moving to Sydney to become language master at Sydney Boys' High School (1949–51).

On 13 July 1949 at St Andrew's Scots Church, Rose Bay, Wilson married Antonia June Veen O'Regan, née O'Brien, a divorcee. The couple moved to Canberra in 1952. Wilson taught languages at Telopea Park High School and Canberra High School, and was assistant principal at Dickson High School (1964) and principal of Canberra High School (1970–81). His memory for names and faces astounded staff and pupils; he rarely forgot either. His Canberra High School students nicknamed him Horrie. On his retirement from teaching in 1981, they staged a farewell show called 'The Rocky Horrie Show'.

Wilson joined the Canberra Repertory Society as an actor in 1952, soon after staging his first production. From the 1960s to the 1980s he staged plays for the Australian Theatre Workshop at the Childers Street Theatre. He also directed productions for Dickson and Canberra high school students. Drawn to European writers who confronted great questions of right and wrong, he brought world-theatre shaping playwrights to the Australian stage such as Stanisław Ignacy Witkiewicz, Harold Pinter and Johan August Strindberg. He boasted of his low-cost approaches to staging, once lashing tables together to form a stage.

In 1976 Wilson joined playwright Roger Pulvers in a campaign for the ANU Arts Centre and in October launched the space with Pulvers's edgy original play, *Drop Drill*. During the 1980s he co-founded the Classical Theatre Ensemble, then, later, Rawil Productions. In 1988 he was awarded the OAM. That year the *Canberra Times* named him Canberran

of the Year and E Block Theatre at Gorman House Arts Centre was renamed the Ralph Wilson Theatre. During his final years, in which he suffered the debilitating effects of leukemia, his focus turned increasingly to the dark, comic plays of Samuel Beckett.

Known for his wildly unorthodox and unpredictable rehearsal methods, Wilson liked to move among his actors in an extemporaneous approach that he called 'physicalising my texts' (Pulvers 1994, 72). A large, sociable man, he was charismatic but could also be intimidating. A pen sketch by the Canberra artist Stephen Harrison captures the prophetic, moody authority of his character (see Throssell 1994, 20). He rarely left Canberra, although he once walked to Melbourne 'to get the "feel" for the Australian history classes he was teaching' (Nugent 1994, 53). A wine connoisseur and gourmand, he packed his diaries with recipes. Survived by his wife, daughter, and son, he died at Red Hill on 28 May 1994. He had produced over 200 plays for the Canberra stage. His legacy of theatre-making is honoured in the Ralph Indie program at the Ralph Wilson Theatre.

National Archives of Australia. C123, 12046; ACT Heritage Library. HMSS 0007, Ralph Wilson Papers; Edgeworth, Anne. *The Cost of Jazz Garters: A History of the Canberra Repertory Society's First 50 Years, 1932 to 1982.* Kingston, ACT: Diplomat Agencies, [1995]; Nugent, Ann. 'The Hungering, Creative Spirit Who Loved Life.' *Canberra Times,* 4 June 1994, 53; Pulvers, Roger. 'He Brought Light to the Darkness under the Lighthouse.' *Theatre Australasia,* July 1994, 72; Throssell, Ric. 'Elegy for a Friend.' *Muse*, June 1994, 20.

HELEN MUSA

WILSON IRVING, REGINALD STEPHEN (known as Wilson Irving) (1912–1994), actor, radio broadcaster, television executive, and philanthropist, was born on 2 May 1912 at Kurrajong, New South Wales, eldest son of locally born parents Stephen Wilson, labourer, and his wife Ina Selina, née Howard. Wilson's mother had been a member of a touring children's light opera company, 'Pollard's Lilliputians', and she and her father Willie, a violinist with the company, surrounded the boy with music and theatre from his infancy. In about 1916 his father moved the family to Turramurra, Sydney, where Wilson attended Warrawee Public

School, leaving at fifteen, and abandoning his dream of studying medicine. By 1930 he had changed his family name to Wilson Irving.

After working in a grocery, then briefly as a jackeroo, Irving had used his mother's contacts (together with some training in tap-dancing, singing, and pratfalls), to find entertainment work in and around Sydney. Starting in pantomimes, he progressed to small vaudeville parts on the Harry Clay circuit, acting and stage-managing with Fullers' Theatres Ltd and J. C. Williamson [q.v.6] Ltd, and on to an apprenticeship in scene-painting, construction, and design with Scott Alexander and his New Sydney Repertory Society (from 1934 the Kursaal Theatre) in Kent Street.

In 1933 Irving travelled to London, where his singing, dancing, good looks, and comedic talents earned him minor stage roles, and also a 'dressing down' by Dame Sybil Thorndike for 'impersonating' an English accent (Irving 1991). By late 1935 he was back in Sydney producing, designing, and acting in plays by Shakespeare and Ibsen for the Kursaal, and by 1938 he had formed his own ensemble, the Wilson Irving Players, presenting light comedies, the proceeds of which were channelled through Rotary to the Society for Crippled Children. He moved to Brisbane in October 1938 to join radio station 4BH as a specialty announcer, responsible for conducting the popular community singing programs from the Theatre Royal in Elizabeth Street. He used his programs to raise thousands of pounds for the victims of the Black Friday bushfires in Victoria. The following year, after the outbreak of World War II, he conceived and compered a Sunday variety show, *Smokes for Sick Soldiers*.

Having gained a clearance from his reserved occupation, on 12 August 1942 Irving enlisted in the Citizen Military Forces, and later in the Australian Imperial Force. On 22 August in the Lutheran Church, Toowoomba, he married Melva Stevenson, a receptionist. He was deployed to the Queensland Lines of Communication Area Concert Party, which brought musical and theatrical entertainment to servicemen and women, mainly in hospitals and far-out camps. In early 1945 he helped to establish and run the new Army Amenities Service broadcasting station 5DR in Darwin, which

went to air in February. He was discharged in November with the rank of warrant officer, first class.

Resuming his radio career, Irving went to work for 4BK in Brisbane, specialising in cheerful breakfast programs and compering large community singing events around the city. He continued to produce and perform in plays—memorably *Tons of Money* at the Theatre Royal in 1946—and in vaudeville at the old Cremorne Theatre. A year later the Irvings moved to Sydney where Wilson joined the Macquarie Network's 2GB, conceiving and compering *Teen Time*, a daily program for teenagers. A few years later, finding himself 'tremendously popular with the younger generation' (Jennifer 1952, 8), he opened a teenage nightclub, the 'Bar-B-Q', in Annandale, Sydney.

In the mid-1950s, as Irving moved into production and program development, he was closely associated with *Quiz Kids*; comic talents such as Jack Davey [q.v.13], Roy Rene [q.v.11], Hal Lashwood [q.v.], and George Wallace [q.v.12] Senior; and singers like Peter Dawson [q.v.8] and Gladys Moncrieff [q.v.10]. He produced Moncrieff's popular radio show for several years; she became godmother to his only child.

Television came next. In 1956 Irving joined ATN Channel 7 Sydney as senior station supervisor in charge of production, and in 1959 he was recruited by BTQ Channel 7 in Brisbane as program and production manager. Having produced the channel's opening extravaganza in Festival Hall, he went on to build a distinctive programming profile, featuring more live shows 'than any other station in Australia' (Lehmann 1994, 9), including variety, music, comedy, quiz, children's, and public affairs. Dubbed the 'talent-spotter' (*TV Times* 1965, 21), he recruited such regulars of the 1960s television scene as George Wallace Junior [q.v.16] and Brian Tait. He also introduced and organised Seven's Christmas Telethon appeals, raising funds for people with cerebral palsy (1960–69), and he led an all-Queensland concert party to entertain soldiers in South Vietnam.

Irving retired from television in 1974 and returned to Brisbane radio to run an interview program, *The Stirrers,* for three years on 4KQ. In 1980 he staved off retirement yet again, directing the spectacular opening and closing ceremonies at the 1982 Brisbane Commonwealth Games. At the Rialto Theatre, West End, he wrote, produced, and starred in a Christmas pantomime in 1983, and organised and directed a successful vaudeville show, *Roll Back the Years*, featuring old troupers in short annual seasons from 1984 to the early 1990s. The bulk of the proceeds went to the Children's Hospital Appeal. He was awarded an OAM in 1984.

Tall and suave, with a shock of sandy hair and a clipped moustache, Irving had a dazzling smile and a booming voice. He was remembered as 'a handsome, beautifully groomed performer, who had the gift of the gab' (Lehmann 1994, 9), generous, popular, and prodigiously talented. Survived by his wife, daughter, and grandson, he died at Auchenflower, Brisbane, on 9 June 1994 and was cremated.

Irving, Wilson. Interview by Beryl Davis and Laurel Garlick, 17 April 1991. Transcript. State Library of Queensland; Jennifer [pseud.]. 'Bits and Pieces from Here and There.' *Worker* (Brisbane), 21 April 1952, 8; Lehmann, John. 'Final Curtain Falls.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane)*,* 10 June 1994, 9; National Archives of Australia. B883, QX54983; Roe, Vanessa. Personal communication; *TV Times*. 'Tips from the Talent-Spotter.' 7 July 1965, 21.
<div align="right">Patrick Buckridge</div>

WILTSHIRE, Sir FREDERICK MUNRO (FRED) (1911–1994), manufacturer, was born on 5 June 1911 at Northcote, Melbourne, only child of English-born Frederick Wiltshire, bootmaker and later salesman, and his Victorian-born wife Christina, née Fielding. After completing his education at Northcote High School (dux 1926 and 1927), Fred began training as a civil engineer until his firm became a casualty of the Depression. He was then employed in his father's business—which repaired and sold second-hand equipment to light industry—while he studied in the evenings for a Bachelor of Arts at the University of Melbourne. In 1936 he worked his passage to Europe in a tramp steamer. There he searched for a product that he could manufacture in Australia, one which required technology not easily obtainable by 'backyard' workshops, and which would be subject to tariff protection. By November he was in England where he sat and passed examinations for the final two

subjects required for his degree. In Germany at Leipzig's trade fair, he found a product that met his criteria—the industrial file.

Wiltshire gained the support of W. E. McPherson [q.v.15], of McPherson's Pty Ltd, and Essington Lewis [q.v.10], of the Broken Hill Proprietary Co. Ltd; they Broken Hill Proprietary Co. Ltd; they were members of an informal industrialists' group concerned that Australia's reliance upon overseas suppliers for essential equipment would curtail production during the war that they anticipated. In 1938 the Wiltshire File Co. Pty Ltd was registered in Victoria with Wiltshire as managing director (1938–77). BHP and McPherson's subscribed most of the company's capital. Construction of the factory commenced at Tottenham, Melbourne; Wiltshire equipped it with British machinery and introduced production methods that he had observed on a visit to the United States of America. On 15 February that year he had married Jennie Littledale Frencham, a teacher, at the Holy Trinity Anglican church, Williamstown.

Manufacturing began in 1939 and by the early months of World War II, Australia was largely self-sufficient in quality industrial files. Towards the end of the war Wiltshire proposed expanding the business to include table knives and travelled to the United States to study operations there. In 1946 the Nicholson File Company, a large American producer, became the third major shareholder. By the end of that year Wiltshire had added knife manufacturing to the business. During the following decades the company extended its cutlery range, developed and took out world-wide patents on its innovative 'Staysharp' self-sharpening knives and scissors, and commissioned a silversmith, Stuart Devlin, to design streamlined handles and scabbards. Wiltshire believed that, 'so long as Australia stayed at the forefront of technology, and did not let its labour costs outstrip the rest of the world, its manufactured goods could compete in worldwide as well as domestic markets' (Carroll 1987, 20). He later established factories offshore when cheaper Asian cutlery 'flooded 60 per cent of the Australian market' (*Canberra Times* 1967, 3).

Wiltshire was energetic, well-informed, and articulate, and a staunch supporter of Australian industry. He served as a member of the Manufacturing Industries Advisory Council (1958–77) and of the science and industry forum of the Australian Academy of Science (1967–79); and on the executive of the Australian Industries Development Association (1953–80; president 1964–66 and 1972–74) and the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization (1974–78). In addition to managing the Wiltshire group of companies, he was a director of Repco Ltd (1966–81), and Australian Paper Manufacturers Ltd (1966–83). He was also a fellow of the Melbourne division of the Australian Institute of Management (councillor 1955–61), and the Australian Academy of Technological Sciences and Engineering.

During 1968 the Australian government appointed Wiltshire to chair the committee of inquiry into awards in colleges of advanced education, and the committee on small business. He later headed (1972–74) the Commonwealth advisory committee on aircraft and guided weapons. Appointed OBE (1966) and elevated to CBE (1970), he was knighted in 1976 for his services to industry and government. In 1977 he retired as managing director; three years later Wiltshire Consolidated Ltd became a wholly owned subsidiary of McPherson's. Sir Frederick was a popular member of the Kingston Heath Golf Club, a club captain recalling, 'on playing with him in his "Knight Cart" there was always the chance of a "wee dram" on the 15th hole' (Rowe, pers. comm.). Predeceased by his son, and survived by his wife and daughter; he died on 1 February 1994 at South Yarra and was cremated.

Canberra Times. 'Liberals Attack Tariff Policy.' 3 May 1967, 3; Carroll, Brian. *Australian Made: Success Stories in Australian Manufacturing since 1937.* Parkville, Vic.: Institute of Production Engineers Australian Council, 1987; Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation, *CSIRO Twenty-seventh Annual Report*. Melbourne: Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation, 1974–75; Eady, Wilton McPherson. Manufacturing History—McPherson's Limited, 1985. Eady family papers. Private collection; Hamer, Barbara. *Nuts & Bolts: A Story of a Family and a Firm.* Melbourne: McPherson's Printing Group, 2006; University of Melbourne Archives. 2012.0021, McPherson's Limited Business Records; National Archives of Australia. MP61/1, 5/60/4488; Rowe, Robert. Personal communication; Wiltshire, Frederick Munro. Student Record Card. University of Melbourne, Student Administration, 1995.0071. University of Melbourne Archives.

KEITH PESCOD

WOOD, FREDERICK GEORGE (FRED) (1906–1991), army officer, manager, and orchardist, was born on 4 March 1906 at St Kilda, Melbourne, third child of South Australian–born Frederick Thomas Wood, yardman and carter, and his Victorian-born wife Katie Caroline, née Webb. After education at South Melbourne Technical School, Fred entered retailing and in 1927 joined the Myer [qq.v.10.15] Emporium as a shop assistant. Within a few years he was managing a department. On 26 March 1930 at the Methodist Church, St Kilda, he married Magdalena (Lena) Margaret Long, a saleswoman.

Wood was a keen part-time soldier, having been commissioned in the Citizen Military Forces in 1926 and risen to major in the 14th Battalion by 1938. When World War II broke out in September 1939, he volunteered for the Australian Imperial Force and was appointed on 13 October. Lieutenant Colonel Arthur Godfrey [q.v.14] selected him as a company commander in his 2/6th Battalion. The unit embarked for the Middle East in April 1940. Back home, Lena was instrumental in forming the battalion's women's auxiliary and would be its president for the entire war.

The 2/6th trained in the Middle East throughout 1940. Wood was 'fiercely determined to have his company in good order and performing better than any other' (Hay 1984, 73). Nevertheless, he developed 'a reputation for being '"excitable" and occasionally erratic in the conduct of his command' (Pratten 2009, 103). In October 1940 he was elevated to second-in-command of the battalion, which saw action in Libya, at Bardia and Tobruk, in January 1941. Later the same month he was appointed as commander of the 17th Training Battalion in Palestine. His effectiveness in that role resulted in his being mentioned in despatches and, in November, promoted to lieutenant colonel and placed in temporary command of the 2/5th Battalion, on garrison duties in Syria and Lebanon. On 14 January 1942 he returned to the 2/6th Battalion as commanding officer. Embarking for Australia in March, the unit spent four months in Ceylon (Sri Lanka) before arriving home in August.

Two months later the 2/6th deployed to Milne Bay, Papua, where Wood prepared it for jungle warfare. At this stage it was apparent to outside observers that he did not have the support of some of his men. In January 1943 he led the battalion in the defence of Wau, in the mountainous centre of New Guinea. He suffered a head wound on 9 February, while directing a counter-attack. His conduct that day won over the doubters among his troops and earned him the nickname of 'Fearless Freddie' (Pratten 2009, 233). He was awarded the Distinguished Service Order for his leadership and 'continuous gallantry under fire' (NAA B883, VX166). After a week in hospital, he resumed command for the rest of the campaign. Returning to Australia in October 1943, he rebuilt the battalion in Queensland, single-mindedly training it for its next campaign.

In early 1945 Wood was back in New Guinea, commanding the 2/6th in its advance across the Torricelli Mountain Range towards Wewak. He received a Bar to the DSO for 'sound planning and resolute leadership' (NAA). Promoted to colonel and temporary brigadier on 28 July, he was given command of the 25th Brigade in Borneo, but only arrived on 16 August, the day after the war ended. Back in Australia, he transferred to the Reserve of Officers on 19 January 1946. As shown by his decorations and rapid promotion, he had always enjoyed the confidence of his superiors. Conversely he did not gain the trust of some of his subordinates until they experienced his outstanding leadership in battle. Thereafter he was universally respected. Sir David Hay, who served under him, considered him 'a rather good-natured man, and modest. But he was man of strong character' (1984, 490).

After returning to Myers as an executive, in 1947 Wood became general manager of Feature Holidays Ltd, a seaside camp at Somers, on the Mornington Peninsula. Two years later, when the Commonwealth government purchased the camp, he became director of the immigration centre established there. He left in 1952 to become an orchardist at nearby Main Ridge. He took up lawn bowls and remained a central figure in the 2/6th Battalion association. Retiring to Mornington township, he died of a stroke on 11 July 1991, and was cremated. His wife, and their two daughters and a son survived him.

Hay, David. *Nothing Over Us: The Story of the 2/6th Australian Infantry Battalion*. Canberra: Australian War Memorial, 1984; National Archives of Australia. B883, VX166; Pratten, Garth.

Australian Battalion Commanders in the Second World War. Port Melbourne, Vic.: Cambridge University Press, 2009.

<div align="right">John Moremon</div>

WOOD, GILLAM ALBERT (PAT) (1910–1993), Presbyterian and Uniting Church minister, was born on 6 December 1910 at Geelong, Victoria, eldest of four children of Edward Gillam Wood, labourer, and his wife Elizabeth, née McConnell, both Victorian born. He was raised in the Western District, where his father obtained a soldier settlement farm near Noorat, and he attended Terang State, Kolora State, and Terang Higher Elementary schools. Sponsored by a wealthy spinster who worshipped at the Noorat Presbyterian Church, he completed his secondary education as a boarder (1927–30) at Geelong College, where he was a prefect and house captain in his final year. At school he received the nickname 'Pat', by which he was widely known for the rest of his life. The college principal, Rev. (Sir) Frank Rolland [q.v.11], who had been the minister at Noorat, was a strong influence.

As a resident (1931–37) of Ormond [q.v.5] College, Wood studied at the University of Melbourne (BA, 1935) and then at the theological hall of the Presbyterian Church. At Ormond he was chairman (1936–37) of the students' committee and rowed in the college crew, also rowing for the university (1935–37). On 28 December 1937 at the Presbyterian Church, Mosman, Sydney, he married Mary Seavington Stuckey, a social worker. They had met at a Student Christian Movement conference and Wood twice rode his bicycle to Sydney during their courtship. The next year he was ordained and appointed to the Whyalla Presbyterian Church, South Australia. From there he was called to Sale Presbyterian Church, Victoria, in 1942.

While a student, Wood had served (1931–33) in the Melbourne University Rifles. From 1943 to 1949, in the rank of flight lieutenant, he was a respected part-time chaplain at the Royal Australian Air Force Station, East Sale. His ecumenical interests developed while he was at Sale. He was present at the first meeting of the World Council of Churches in Amsterdam in August 1948 and at the Geneva meeting of the World Presbyterian Alliance in September. From that time on, he played a prominent role in ecumenical affairs.

Wood moved to St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Geelong, in 1949. His administrative abilities, which he had demonstrated at Whyalla and Sale, led to his appointment as clerk of the Presbytery of Geelong. He took a prominent part in its centenary celebrations in 1959 and authored the published souvenir. He was also a council member at Geelong College (1950–63) and Ormond College (1958–76). In 1961 he was elected moderator of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

In 1963 Wood was called to the Scots Presbyterian Church, Hobart. As a senior minister of a prominent congregation he had many other commitments, such as looking after vacant parishes and chairing committees, including the council of Fahan Presbyterian Girls' College. He was moderator (1969) and then clerk (1970–76) of the Presbyterian Church of Tasmania and the author of numerous entries in the book commemorating its 150th anniversary in 1973. His ecumenical interests continued and he was twice the secretary of the Tasmanian Council of Churches.

Wood was a member from 1964 and chairman (1969–77) of the Australian Presbyterian Board of Missions (from 1972 the Board of Ecumenical Mission and Relations). With his wife, who was a member of the Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union, he travelled widely as a representative of these boards. In 1965 they visited missions at Ernabella, South Australia, and Mowanjum, Western Australia, also travelling to South Korea and Indonesia. Wood flew to Port Vila, New Hebrides (Vanuatu), in 1969 and 1972 to arrange the handover of control of the Paton Memorial Hospital from the Australian Presbyterian Church to the British administration. He also visited Hong Kong and South Korea in 1972, the latter in connection with the transfer of the Il Shin Hospital, Pusan, to the Presbyterian Church of Korea.

In 1973 Wood became the first minister from Tasmania to be elected as moderator-general of the Presbyterian Church of Australia. He served in this role until 1977, overseeing the move of most Presbyterian congregations into the Uniting Church of Australia. After retiring from full-time ministry in 1976, he returned to Geelong and served in a part-time capacity in Uniting

Church parishes such as Corio-Norlane, Airey's Inlet, Lorne, and St David's, Newtown. He published three booklets on local history and an article about the Wood family, and was active in the Retired Persons Association, Probus, Rotary, the University of the Third Age, and the Newtown Highland Gathering (chieftain from 1986).

Wood was appointed OBE in 1978 for services to the church and awarded an OAM in 1989 for services to the elderly. Predeceased by his wife (d. 1982) and survived by his four sons, he died on 3 October 1993 while visiting a son in San Francisco, United States of America, and was buried in Geelong Eastern cemetery. Another son, Malcolm, described his father's 'simple faith, traditional and sure values, open nature, [and] humility, which office and ceremony did not spoil' (*Herald Sun* 1993, 72).

Geelong College. 'Heritage Guide to the Geelong College.' Accessed 1 August 2018. gnet. geelongcollege.vic.edu.au:8080/wiki/WOOD-Very-Reverend-Gillam-Albert-McConnell-Pat-OBE-OAM-MA-1910-1993.ashx. Copy held on *ADB* file; *Herald Sun* (Melbourne). 'Church Man Simply Pat.' 8 October 1993, 72; Holmes, Joyce. *Kolora in Black and White.* Terang, Vic.: J. Holmes, 1990; Notman, G. G., and B. R. Keith. *The Geelong College 1861–1961.* Geelong, Vic.: Geelong College, 1961; Miller, R. S. ed. *Presbyterian Church of Tasmania, Triple Jubilee, 1973: Record.* Hobart: Presbytery of Tasmania, 1973; National Archives of Australia. A9300, WOOD G A M.; Prentis, Malcolm D. 'Fathers and Brethren: The Moderators of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia, 1901–1977.' *Church Heritage* 12, no. 2 (September 2001): 124–39; Wood, Malcolm. Interview by Ann-Mari Jordens, 17 August 2001. Transcript. National Library of Australia.

Allan Harman

WOOD, IAN ALEXANDER CHRISTIE (1901–1992), politician and mayor, was born on 31 January 1901 at Mackay, Queensland, elder of two children of Queensland-born John Wood, bookkeeper, and his Scottish-born wife Annie, née Christie. Annie had immigrated to Mackay, aged fifteen, to enter domestic service. John deserted the family when Ian was three years old and Annie was pregnant. Rejecting advice to place Ian and his sister Pansy in an orphanage, Annie took in dressmaking to maintain the family. Her love fortified Ian to fight his way out of poverty.

After attending the Mackay State (Girls' and Infants') and Mackay Boys' State schools, at the age of twelve he began office work for prominent solicitors S. B. Wright and Wright, to help support his family. He obtained further education from correspondence courses in accountancy and advertising. Of greater moment, however, were the self-confidence and public speaking skills he developed as a member of a youth club at St Paul's Presbyterian Church.

By the mid-1920s Wood was paymaster for the shipping agents James Croker & Sons and a real estate investor in his own right. In 1927 he went into business as co-owner of the Mackay Newsagency. In the early 1930s he began taking accommodation and travel bookings and was, in 1938, the sole proprietor of a travel and commission agency.

Elected an alderman in 1927, Wood served on the Mackay City Council for twenty-seven years (1927–33, 1939–52, 1955–58, 1967–73), including fifteen years as mayor (1930–33, 1943–52, 1967–70). His achievements included opening the Mackay aerodrome (1930), city beautification, and an efficient, frugal municipal administration. He pioneered town planning in provincial Queensland and led Mackay's development as a tourism hub. In his dual roles as mayor and founding chairman of Mackay Tours Ltd he established the first resort facilities on Lindeman Island (1930) and secured gazettal of Eungella National Park (1940). A sometimes controversial mayor, his initiatives and confrontational style attracted much criticism from Australian Labor Party (ALP) councillors.

In 1945, as both mayor and president of the Chamber of Commerce, Wood established the Mackay Tourist and Development Association and became, until 1950, its organiser-manager. The MTDA was a model for other Queensland provincial cities seeking to boost tourism. 'Tallish, darkish … [and] a good speaker' (*Morning Bulletin* 1944, 2), he dominated Mackay and Queensland municipal politics. He served as president of both the Queensland Local Authorities' Association (1947–52) and the Australian Council of Local Government Associations (1951–52). He lost the mayoralty in 1952, attributing his defeat to necessary rate increases and jealousy of a local boy made good. Other factors included the ALP's

opposition to his tourism and town planning priorities, and Wood's additional career, from February 1950, as a Liberal Party senator for Queensland.

Wood was a senator for twenty-eight years. Undaunted by party leaders or prime ministers, he crossed the floor 130 times. He prided himself on voting according to his conscience and in the interests of Queenslanders. In December 1960 he and fellow Liberal senator (Sir) Reginald Wright [q.v.18] joined with the Opposition to vote down the motion for the second reading of the coalition government's car sales tax bill, disregarding the intimidating eye of Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] who watched proceedings from the gallery. Although Wood ultimately failed to stop the legislation (because Wright abstained when a second vote was taken), he remained steadfast in his opposition on the grounds that the tax increase would exacerbate unemployment in Queensland. Although treated as a pariah by many coalition colleagues, his stand was popular in the electorate and attempts to discipline him languished.

A major player in the 'Gair Affair', Wood, as John Hewson remarked, displayed greater legal acumen than ALP Prime Minister Gough Whitlam (Aust. HOR 1992, 9). In 1974, for a forthcoming half-Senate election, Whitlam had tried to engineer the creation of a winnable extra vacancy in Queensland by appointing the deposed leader of the Democratic Labor Party, Senator Vincent Gair [q.v.14], as ambassador to Ireland. His plan was foiled when, on 2 April, several non-Labor senators led by Ronald Maunsell and including Wood entertained Gair with beer and prawns, thereby preventing his resignation until after the writs had been issued for the scheduled election. This delaying tactic became known as 'the night of the long prawns' (*Age* 1974, 7). In the double dissolution election that followed in May, Wood led a joint Queensland Liberal Party–National Country Party Senate team that won six of ten seats. Less than eighteen months later he had been dropped to the bottom of Liberal Party nominations, probably the result of his perceived disloyalty within the party.

Chairman of the Senate Standing Committee on Regulations and Ordinances for twenty-five years (1950–72, 1975–78), Wood

fearlessly protected the rights of individuals and parliament from encroachment by executive government and the bureaucracy. When Liberal Party re-endorsement for the ageing senator appeared unlikely, he retired in 1978. Unmarried and never having driven a car, he continued to cycle daily to his travel bureau: after the deaths of his mother and sister its staff became his family, though always addressing him as 'Senator'. An otherwise solitary man, he nurtured alliances based on shared interests. These embraced disparate figures including the businessman Sir Reginald Ansett [q.v.17], town planner Karl Langer [q.v.15], Senate Clerk James Odgers [q.v.18], and ALP Senator Lionel Murphy [q.v.18].

Wood died on 7 January 1992 at Mackay; following a service at St Paul's Uniting Church, he was buried next to his mother and sister in the Mount Bassett cemetery. He was appointed AM several weeks later. A generous donor to Mackay, he had established Annie Wood Park, Mount Pleasant, in memory of his mother, and the Pansy Wood Music Centre at the Whitsunday Anglican school as a memorial to his sister. Wood boasted, without fear of contradiction, that he was never 'a worm or crawler' (Aust. Senate 1971, 354); he also prided himself on being a 'futurist' (Aust. Senate 1973, 2293), to which his achievements in town planning, tourism, conservation, and preserving the primacy of parliament, bear witness.

Age (Melbourne). 'Detaining of Gair was "Despicable".' 5 April 1974, 7; Australia. House of Representatives. *Parliamentary Debates,* 25 February 1992, 9; Australia. Senate. *Parliamentary Debates.* 25 August 1971, 354; 29 November 1973, 2293; Brown, Wallace. 'Still a Rebel at 76.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 18 February 1977, 5; *Daily Mercury* (Mackay). '£2M. A Year in Tourism.' 6 April 1962, 33; 'Mackay Town Plan.' 6 April 1962, 46; 'Ian Wood Worked for City, Family.' 9 January 1992, 8; Kingston, Margo. 'Ex-Mayor Still Peddles the Cause for Mackay.' *Courier Mail* (Brisbane), 5 March 1987, 8; McConville, Chris. '"Wonderland": Planning in a Populist Queensland 1931–78.' In *Cities, Citizens and Environmental Reform: Histories of Australian Town Planning Associations*, edited by Robert Freestone, 287–312. Sydney: Sydney University Press, 2009; *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton). 'Guildhall Gallery Notes.' 5 May 1944, 2; 'Liberal Election Win Forecast.' 30 November 1949, 5; Orchard, Mavis. Interview by the author, 25 July 2012; Sullivan, Rodney. 'Wood, Ian Alexander Christie (1901–1992).' In *The Biographical Dictionary of the*

Australian Senate, vol. 3, edited by Ann Millar and Geoffrey Browne, 296–304. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press, 2010; Wood, Ian. Interview by Ron Hurst, 1984. Transcript. Parliament's Oral History Project. National Library of Australia.

<div align="right">Rodney Sullivan</div>

WOODS, FRANK (1907–1992), Anglican archbishop, was born on 6 April 1907 at Davos, Switzerland, second of six children of Edward Sydney Woods, Church of England chaplain, and his wife Rachael Clemence, née Barclay, of the English banking family. Through both parents he had Quaker forebears, including the prison reformer and philanthropist Elizabeth Fry. The family returned to England in 1914, where Edward was an army chaplain and vicar before his consecration as bishop suffragan of Croydon (1930–37) and bishop of Lichfield (1937–53). Edward's elder brother Theodore was also a bishop in the Church of England. Frank belonged, therefore, to a particularly clerical establishment family, which endowed him with an entirely unaffected patrician demeanour that was to characterise him throughout his life.

Woods was educated at Marlborough College (1920–25) and Trinity College, Cambridge (BA, 1930; MA, 1933). In 1929 he was elected president of the Student Christian Movement (SCM) at Cambridge. Graduating with second class honours in history and theology, he proceeded to Westcott House, Cambridge. Ordained in 1932, he served his curacy at the training parish of Portsea, before Trinity College called him back as chaplain (1933–36). At Cambridge he began a lifelong friendship with Davis McCaughey, later a master of Ormond [q.v.5] College and governor of Victoria, who, like Woods, was a dedicated ecumenist.

On 9 June 1936 at St Alban's Abbey, with his father presiding, Woods married Jean Margaret Sprules (1910–1995). Born on 15 April 1910 at Limpsfield, Surrey, daughter of Robert George Wallbutton Sprules, property owner and retired army officer, and his wife Edith Charlotte, née Adams, Jean studied modern languages at St Hugh's College, Oxford (BA, 1932; MA, 1964), before meeting Frank on an SCM trip to Bavaria in 1934. Their first years of marriage were spent at Wells Theological College where Frank was vice-principal (1936–39). Jean became a Girl

Guide leader and psychiatric nurse helper until the birth of their first child in 1937. When World War II began Frank joined the British Army as a chaplain, serving in France and the Middle East; as commandant (1942–45) of the Army Chaplains' School at Tidworth and Chester; and as deputy chaplain-general (1945) in Northern Ireland, where he renewed his friendship with McCaughey.

After the war, Woods served as vicar of Huddersfield, canon of Wakefield, and chaplain to King George VI. In 1952 he was consecrated bishop suffragan of Middleton in the diocese of Manchester. He declined the dual appointment as bishop of Maidstone and bishop to the forces in 1956 out of consideration for Jean and the family, because of the frequent separation the position would have involved.

In April 1957 the archbishop of Canterbury, Geoffrey Fisher, suggested Woods's name to the Archbishopric of Melbourne Electoral Board. There was a measure of Anglophilia still at work in the Australian church, where between 1941 and 1973 fifteen Englishmen became bishops. In due course, Woods secured the board's unanimous endorsement and received the offer in July while visiting his brother Robin, archdeacon of Singapore. An anguished correspondence ensued between Frank and Jean, who was in Manchester, written in Quaker mode addressing each other as 'Thee' and 'Thou'. Eventually, after much prayer, they decided in faith to embark on a new life on the other side of the world. In the same year, Woods was awarded an honorary doctorate of divinity (Lambeth).

The new archbishop was tall, handsome, and dignified; he made an unforgettable impression with his enthronement sermon at St Paul's Cathedral on 17 December 1957 and thereafter as an uplifting preacher. His voice exemplified his upper-class English background, which to some Melburnians was almost overwhelming, but he soon acquired great affection for Australia and felt entirely at home. A charming man, he easily made friends and had a comfortable rapport with all sections of society. A general secretary of the General Synod, John Denton, later recalled 'we would have walked over hot coals for Frank' (Porter, pers. comm.).

Woods faced great challenges during his two decades as archbishop, to which he responded with vision and inspirational leadership. His major challenge was demographic, as Melbourne's population doubled during his episcopate. Reorganising the diocese into three regions of episcopal care, each with its own bishop, he planned new parishes as Melbourne expanded. His priorities included education of the clergy, especially the training of ordinands, and theological and spiritual stimulation of the laity, with programs such as 'Forward in Depth' and 'Let's Pray Better'.

A flexible administrator, Woods liberalised his position on the remarriage of divorcees and increased the involvement of the laity at every level. He led a church that was at the forefront of progressive public opinion on issues including capital punishment, poverty, and Australia's involvement in the Vietnam War. From the outset he was a supporter of women in the ordained ministry. In 1968 he took a more conservative approach to a doctrinal controversy sparked by John Robinson's *Honest to God* (1963), publicly condemning the views of two priests who had questioned Christ's divinity. He later observed that he had mishandled the affair.

Beyond the diocese of Melbourne, Woods served on the doctrine commission of the General Synod and took a keen interest in the liturgical commission preparing *An Australian Prayer Book*. He attended regular meetings of the Australian bishops and helped consolidate the governance of the Church of England in Australia after the achievement of its constitution in 1962. He also attended Lambeth conferences of Anglican bishops. In forums such as these he was an impressive contributor and probing questioner. Elected primate of the Church of England in Australia in 1971, he and Jean visited dioceses throughout the region, acquiring a love of the outback and the Pacific islands. He was less enthusiastic about his role as president of General Synod: although less Anglo-Catholic than his predecessor as primate, Philip Strong [q.v.18], Woods was wary of evangelicals from the diocese of Sydney.

Woods modestly claimed that he was not a scholar, but he was abreast of current theological and sociological thinking, reading widely, conversing, and corresponding with leading international thinkers. He was particularly interested in ecumenism, serving as chairman (1960–64) of the Victorian Council of Churches, president (1965–66) of the Australian Council of Churches, and a central committee member (1968–76) of the World Council of Churches. Having pioneered an ecumenical industrial mission (1960), it grew to become the Inter-Church Trade and Industry Mission. He was a prime mover in the establishment in 1964 of an ecumenical religious centre at Monash University, which awarded him an honorary LLD (1979). In 1969 he helped establish the United Faculty of Theology, which brought together ordinands in the Anglican, Jesuit, and Uniting Church traditions. His close friendship with Melbourne's other 'Archbishop Frank', the Catholic Sir Frank Little, was precious to him. When introducing Woods to Pope John Paul II in 1986, Little said, 'Holy Father, here is our Abraham' (Porter, pers. comm.).

Appointed KBE in 1972, Woods retired in 1977, but continued an active ministry as guest preacher and pastoral carer. Survived by his wife, two sons, and two daughters, he died on 29 November 1992 in East Melbourne and was cremated. His funeral was held at St Paul's Cathedral, Melbourne, followed soon after by a memorial service at St Paul's Cathedral, London. Noting his English origins, an obituary in the *Times* observed 'he was not an ambassador of Canterbury and did not seek to be one; nevertheless he thought in the Mother Church's mental language' (1992, 19). A portrait by Sir William Dargie hangs in the Anglican Centre, Melbourne. Jean's life of prayer and her devotion to Frank had always been evident, no more so than at the end. She died on 3 September 1995 at Camberwell.

Grant, James. *Episcopally Led and Synodically Governed, Anglicans in Victoria 1803–1997*. North Melbourne: Australian Scholarly Publishing, 2010; Porter, Brian. *Frank Woods, Archbishop of Melbourne 1957–77*. Parkville: Trinity College, 2007; Porter, Muriel. Personal communication; *Times* (London). 'The Most Rev Frank Woods.' 30 November 1992, 19; Trinity College archives, University of Melbourne. Frank Woods, Personal Papers; Woods, Frank. *Sermons and Addresses, Forward in Depth*. Melbourne: Joint Board of Christian Education, 1987.

<div align="right">Brian Porter</div>

WORRALL, KATHLEEN ZOE ('Martha Gardener') (1905–1991), broadcaster, was born on 9 February 1905 at Camberwell, Melbourne, second of four children of Irish-born John Alexander Norris, public servant, and his Victorian-born wife Ellen, née Heffernan. Her father was auditor-general of Victoria (1919–37) and her elder brother, (Sir) John Gerald Norris [q.v.18], was a Supreme Court judge (1955–75). Educated at Milverton Girls' Grammar School, Camberwell, Zoe trained as a teacher and taught at St Duthus Girls' School, Canterbury, in the 1920s. She married David Thomas Worrall [q.v.16], a journalist, on 18 April 1929 at the Independent Church, Collins Street, Melbourne. They had two children and lived in the outer Melbourne suburb of Donvale on 7 acres (2.83 ha) of orchard and bushland.

Soon after their marriage David was appointed manager of (Sir) Keith Murdoch's [q.v.10] fledgling radio station 3DB. Zoe's radio career began in an ad hoc way, filling in for 3DB presenters in the 1930s. For two years she was the 'Queen' on a program called 'The King and Queen of Nonsense', for which she drew on her talent as a pianist and her experience in amateur theatre. In the 1940s she substituted for broadcasters on the 3DB gardening show, adopting the name 'Martha Gardener'. She later explained that 'it just sounded nice and homely' (Franzmann 1976, 19). As a way of coping with the death of her twelve-year-old daughter from a horse-riding accident in 1942, Worrall pursued a more substantial radio career, initially on a shopping and cooking advice show called 'Can I Help You?'

From these modest beginnings, Martha Gardener became an almost legendary public figure, influencing generations of Victorians (and later of Australians nationally) with her wisdom on household management. Her long-running talkback radio show, 'Martha Gardener Recommends', began on 3AW in July 1952 and lasted for thirty years. Worrall later admitted that she had little hands-on experience of housework and cooking, and that before World War II she had employed housemaids: 'My great war effort was learning to cook, myself' (Duigan 1979, 31). She did a course at the Emily McPherson School of Domestic Economy and was a voracious reader with an extraordinary memory, which helped her gain an extensive knowledge of her subject.

Martha Gardener's renown coincided with the rising popularity of radio in the 1940s and 1950s. A radio had become an essential household article and offered a new source of education and entertainment, as well as companionship for people at home. Worrall saw herself as sharing ideas with her tens of thousands of listeners, and her show as a radio version of a chat over the back fence. The longevity of her popularity can be attributed to her thorough preparation, her integrity, her respect for her audience, the trust her audience had in her, and the way she seemed to value the opinions of young people and the need to be open to a changing world.

Worrall was variously described as an institution, an oracle, a doyen of the airways, and 'that grand old lady of "how-to"—fix it, prune it, clean it, bake it, you name it' (Hocking 1984, 1). Her influence extended to television, newspapers, and magazines, including a weekly column in *New Idea* and a segment on Channel 9's *The Mike Walsh Show*. Retiring from 3AW in 1982, she continued her career on 3UZ and self-published the bestselling *Martha Gardener's Book: Everyone's Household Help*, with a revised edition in 1984. She is perhaps best remembered for her 'no rinse wool mix' recipe: a mixture of soap flakes, methylated spirits, and eucalyptus, which was to become a successful commercial product. As late as 1989, Worrall was a regular guest on ABC radio. Predeceased by her husband, and their daughter and son, she died on 12 February 1991 at South Yarra, Melbourne, and was cremated. Her estate was sworn for probate at more than $2 million and was bequeathed to the Little Sisters of the Poor in Northcote, Melbourne.

Campion, Margaret. *3AW is Melbourne: 75 Years of Radio*. Collingwood, Vic.: Prime Advertising Marketing Publishing, 2007; Duigan, Virginia. 'Martha Gardener, Irresistible Oracle.' *National Times*, 7 April 1979, 31; Franzmann, Gail. 'Her Advice is as Free as the Air.' *Herald* (Melbourne), 10 February 1976, 19; Gardener, Martha. Interview by Gillian Hoysted, 24 November 1979. State Library of Victoria, MS 14170, TMS 1027.; Hocking, Susan. 'Martha, an Oracle for the Desperate.' *Sunday Mail* (Brisbane), 28 October 1984, 1; Maxwell, Mary. 'Martha Never Misses … in 26 Years of Home Tips.' *Herald* (Melbourne), 28 June 1978, 7; Woodfall, Judith. 'Face to Face.' *Age* (Melbourne), 24 April 1987, Good Weekend 6–7.

PAMELA HEATH

WRAY, ELINOR CAROLINE (Ellinor) Caroline Wray (1899–1992), speech therapist, was born on 30 October 1899 at Chatswood, Sydney, younger child and only daughter of New South Wales–born parents Arthur Gore Wray, draftsman, and his wife Annie Charlotte, née McDonald. Elinor grew up in a conventional home, where she developed financial acumen and, despite strong opposition from her father, a level of independent thinking. As a young woman, she became (1919) a licentiate in elocution (Trinity College of Music, London), and taught at Grace Stafford's studio. Among her pupils were people with speech and voice disorders, and her compassion for them led her to seek knowledge about treatments. By 1926 she had saved sufficient money to sail to England and undertake a remedial speech course at the Central School of Speech Training and Dramatic Art, London.

Wray returned to Sydney in 1928. Unable to find paid employment as a speech therapist, she commenced training as a nurse at the Coast (Prince Henry) Hospital, where she met the orthopaedic surgeon (Sir) Robert Wade [q.v.12]. In 1931, with his support and intervention, she established a speech therapy clinic, the first in Australia, at the Royal Alexandra Hospital for Children (RAHC), Camperdown. She worked part-time in an honorary capacity for seven years, initially treating Wade's cleft-palate patients. Her successful results rapidly generated the referral of patients with a range of communication disorders.

Described as having 'an open face with great compassion, and beaming blue eyes that twinkled with humour, joy and a loving interest in everything and everybody' (*Theosophy in Australia* 1993, 19), Wray tirelessly disseminated information about communication problems, warning that they could prevent normal development in children if untreated. To earn a living, she taught speech and drama, and also organised and conducted the Greenwood Verse-Speaking Choir. In 1937 she became an associate of the British Society of Speech Therapists (later, licentiate of the College of Speech Therapists). By 1939 she had established a flourishing private practice in Macquarie Street. That year the Training School for Speech Therapists began at the RAHC with Wray as director;

it was another Australian first. The initial two-year diploma course was increased to three years in 1949.

Wray was a founding member (1944) of the Australian Association of Speech Therapists and a founding fellow (1949) of the Australian College of Speech Therapists. Having resigned her directorship of the training school about 1952, she continued to lecture to its students for many years. She opened clinics for adult patients at the Dental Hospital and Sydney Hospital, supervising students' clinical training. In 1958 she convened the first meeting of the Lost Chord Club of New South Wales, for laryngectomy patients. A keen conference-goer, she presented numerous papers. On her retirement in 1966 she was appointed an honorary speech therapy consultant to Sydney Hospital.

In 1966 Wray was invited to India, a country with which she had an affinity. She opened a speech therapy clinic at Velore and conducted a laryngectomy clinic at the Government General Hospital, Madras (Chennai). Always an enthusiastic traveller, on an unaccompanied trip to Nepal she engaged a team of Sherpas to walk in the foothills of the Himalayas. Having been an active and long-term member of the Theosophy Society, she later also joined the Liberal Catholic Church, Gordon, Sydney.

Wray considered herself fortunate to have spent her life doing what she enjoyed best. In 1981 she was appointed MBE and honoured with the establishment of the annual Elinor Wray Award by the Australian College of Speech Therapists (now Speech Pathology Australia). The Speech Pathology Department at the RAHC was named for her in 1990. She attributed her longevity to her vegetarian diet, and to exercise: gardening, walking, and swimming. Never married, she resided at Fairy Bower, Manly, in a flat under the home of her niece. She died on 4 December 1992 at St Leonards and was cremated. The University of Sydney and the University of Newcastle hold portraits of her by Mary Benbow.

Eldridge, Margaret. *A History of the Treatment of Speech Disorders*. Edinburgh and London: E. & S. Livingstone Ltd, 1968; Elinor Wray Speech Pathology Department. Records. Children's Hospital, Westmead, Sydney; Hamilton, D. G. *Hand in Hand: The Story of the Royal Alexandra Hospital for Children, Sydney*. Sydney: John Ferguson, 1979; Lowry, Catherine. 'Congratulations

… Elinor Wray', *Theosophy in Australia* 45, no. 3 (September 1981): 251–52; *Theosophy in Australia*. 'Farewell to Pioneer Speech Pathologist Elinor Wray.' 57, no. 1 (March 1993): 18–19; Wray, Elinor. 'The History of Speech Therapy in Australia.' In *Conquering Physical Handicaps: Official Proceeding of the First Pan-Pacific Rehabilitation Conference, Held in Sydney, Australia, Nov. 10–14, 1958*, 263–69. Sydney: Australian Advisory Council for the Physically Handicapped, 1959.

Diana Maloney

WRIGHT, HAROLD JOHN (HARRY) (1919–1991), survey draughtsman, air force officer, and political activist, was born on 28 December 1919 at New Farm, Brisbane, eldest son of Queensland-born parents Harold John Austin Wright, artist, and his wife Kathleen May, née Bohan. Educated at St Columban's College, Brisbane, Harry secured a survey drafting cadetship with the Queensland Irrigation and Water Supply Commission (QI&WSC) in 1938 and subsequently enrolled in arts and law at the University of Queensland.

After World War II broke out, Wright discontinued his university studies and in 1941 was briefly mobilised in the Citizen Military Forces. On 26 April that year he enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF). Trained as a navigator in Australia, Canada, and Britain, he 'crewed up' (Wright 1989, 12) at a Royal Air Force (RAF) Bomber Command operational training unit in July 1942. His room-mate described Wright as 'a long, thin, twenty-year-old Queenslander with untidy hair and a self-mocking physiognomy' (Charlwood 1991, 28), and 'the untidiest, most generous, least promising-looking man among us' (Charlwood 1956, 21).

In September Wright was posted as navigator to No. 103 Squadron, RAF, and in April 1943, the crew transferred to 156 (Pathfinder) Squadron. Following night raids over Germany, Italy, and France, he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Medal (1943) for 'keenness and courage' and 'fine technical knowledge' (*London Gazette* July 1943). He was commissioned a pilot officer in May. On the night of 16–17 September, navigating to Modane, France, he earned the Distinguished Flying Cross (1943) for guiding his pilot in bad weather 'to the precise target exactly as planned' (*London Gazette* October 1943). His plane was first over the target,

dropping bombs 'bang on' (Wright 1941–44). He became squadron operations officer and an 'odd bod' (Wright 1989, 35), flying with different crews until March 1944.

Wright promptly volunteered for another tour and was posted to 582 (Pathfinder) Squadron in April. In four months he flew twenty-one sorties, bringing his total to seventy-eight. The strain on his nerves was 'absolutely terrific' but 'the old booze helped at the time' (Wright 1989, 35). He received a Bar to the DFC (1944) for displaying a 'high standard of leadership and courage', which was 'a source of inspiration and encouragement to less experienced crews' (*London Gazette* December 1944). In September 1944 he was promoted to flight lieutenant. Returning home in October, he transferred to the RAAF Reserve on 5 March 1945 in order to join Qantas Empire Airways Ltd as a navigator. After his brother was killed in April 1946, his parents convinced him to give up flying and return to the QI&WSC as a survey draughtsman.

On 4 September 1948, Wright married Pauline Ruby Pike at St Stephen's Cathedral, Brisbane. She helped ameliorate his war-related nightmares. Resigning from the QI&WSC for health reasons in 1956, he sold whitegoods before returning to QI&WSC in the early 1960s. A devout Catholic and fervent anti-communist, he joined the Democratic Labor Party and established Citizens for Freedom, vociferously supporting the Vietnam War, fundraising for aid projects in South Vietnam, and leading a fiery protest against a North Vietnamese trade union visit in February 1973. For advocating diplomatic recognition of Taiwan, he received the Order of the Brilliant Star (grade 5), awarded by the Republic of China (Taiwan).

Returning to the University of Queensland, Wright completed the degree he had abandoned during the war (BA, 1979). He refrained from applying for medals until 1978, when he decided to march on Anzac days. Gradually coming to terms with his war experiences and the losses of comrades and friends, he revisited wartime airfields in England, communicated with air-war historians, and blended his and other veterans' stories into a cathartic novel, *Pathfinders—'Light the Way'* (1983). In failing health, Wright retired in 1984. Amiable and sociable, he remained active in his church, the Returned Services League of Australia, and the Pathfinder Association. Survived by his wife

and two daughters, he died of pneumonia on 29 January 1991 at the Repatriation General Hospital, Greenslopes, Brisbane, and was cremated.

Charlwood, Donald Ernest. *No Moon Tonight.* Sydney: Angus & Robertson, 1956; Charlwood, Donald Ernest. *Journeys into Night.* Melbourne: Hudson Publishing, 1991; *London Gazette* 9 July 1943, 3096; 22 October 1943, 4674; 8 December 1944, 5636; National Archives of Australia. A9300, WRIGHT H J A; Sternes, Phil. Personal communication; *Watery Sauces Oldies & Boldies* (Water Resources Retired Officers Association Inc.). 'Obituary', No. 4, May 1991; Wright, Harold John Alfred. Log Book 1941–44. Unpublished. Private Collection. Copy held on *ADB* file; Wright, Harold John Alfred. *Pathfinders—'Light the Way.'* Brisbane: McCann Publications, 1983); Wright, Harold John Alfred. Interview by Edward Stokes, May 1989. Transcript. Australian War Memorial.

John Moremon

WYNN, DAVID (1915–1995), winemaker, was born on 21 January 1915 in Melbourne, eldest of three children of Polish Jewish immigrants Samuel Wynn [q.v.12] (formerly Shlomo ben David Weintraub), factory worker and later cellarman, and his wife Eva (Chava), née Silman. During the 1920s and 1930s David's father was a highly successful wine merchant, distributor, and restaurateur. Although based in Melbourne, the business of S. Wynn & Co. acquired substantial South Australian interests.

David lived with his family above their Bourke Street wine saloon. After completing his schooling at Wesley College, he studied bacteriology and accountancy at the University of Adelaide, but did not take a degree. In 1932 and 1933 he learned winemaking and blending at Romalo cellars at Magill in Adelaide's foothills. He rose to a managerial role in the family business, which expanded to encompass wine exporting to Britain, India, and the Pacific Islands. On 25 September 1937 at the Presbyterian Manse, South Melbourne, he married American-born Thelma Chapman; a son and a daughter were born before the couple separated.

Restrictions on shipping during World War II led to a contraction of the company's export business. On 2 May 1942 Wynn enlisted in the Royal Australian Air Force. Having trained as a fitter at No. 1 Engineering School, Ascot Vale, he joined the school's staff in December. He was promoted to acting sergeant in December 1944. Granted several months compassionate and occupational leave because of his father's ill health, he was discharged at his own request on 26 July 1945. With Samuel and his second wife Ida increasingly preoccupied with the Zionist cause, David took control of the business. He expanded the company's winegrowing and production capacity, establishing a large vineyard at Modbury on Adelaide's north-eastern fringe in 1947, and buying a winery and vines in New South Wales at Yenda, near Griffith, in 1959.

In 1951 Wynn had purchased the vineyards of the defunct Chateau Comaum at the former Coonawarra Fruit Colony in South Australia's south-east. Convinced of the region's potential, his decision ignored not only his father's reservations, but also a report he himself had commissioned that noted management and climate difficulties of winegrowing in the Coonawarra. In the following years, initially under the winemaker and viticulturist Ian Hickinbotham, production of high-quality cabernet sauvignon and shiraz was achieved. David's energetic promotion of Wynn's Coonawarra Estate included wine labels that featured a striking Richard Beck woodcut of the winery's historic triple gables, as well as advertising campaigns in concert programs and literary magazines. His success in establishing the Coonawarra's reputation as a source of premium red table wine prompted other producers, including Mildara, Penfolds [qq.v.5.15], Orlando, and McWilliams [q.v.10], to buy into the region.

Wynn was a keen innovator; his Modbury vineyards were the first in the country to use contour-planting to conserve water. In 1958 he introduced the refillable, distinctively ribbed half-gallon (2.25 L) Wynvale flagon. A commercial success, it was marketed under the slogan: 'The luxury of wine at little expense'. He later took up the abandoned prototype of the soft-pack wine container, improving its tap mechanism and lining before launching it in 1971. The popularity of Wynn's winecask and the invention's subsequent adoption by other companies helped to increase substantially the consumption of table wine in Australia.

Publicly listed in 1970 as Wynn Winegrowers Ltd, the business was sold to Allied Breweries Ltd and Tooheys Ltd for $7.5 million in 1972. David left the company to champion the cultivation of chardonnay. He established Mountadam winery (named

for his second son) at Eden Valley, on an elevated site he had chosen in 1968 with the aid of an altimeter fitted to his Citroën. A critic of the 1980s trend towards heavily wooded chardonnay, he became a vocal exponent of unoaked styles of both white and red wine. The wine writer James Halliday dubbed him a marketing genius, while Dan Murphy, the wine-seller and *Age* columnist, predicted that his 'revolutionary ideas' would 'ultimately affect the whole industry' (Gent 2003, 283).

In 1963 Wynn had married English-born Patricia Grace Bunbury (née Gosling). A talented amateur woodcarver, he was also an avid art collector and a music lover. As an early supporter and board member of the Adelaide Festival of Arts, he hosted parties for guest performers and touring companies. He chaired the Adelaide Festival Centre Trust (1975–80) and the Australian Dance Theatre (1975–77). Having served on the interim council, he was a council member of the Australian National Gallery (1976–81). In 1990, with John Russell, he was founder-director of the Barossa Music Festival. The next year he became a founding member of the Australian Republican Movement. He was appointed AO in 1989 and presented with the Australian wine industry's highest honour, the Maurice O'Shea [q.v.15] award, in 1993.

Wynn was slight of physique, self-effacing, and quietly spoken yet sociable, and by nature a perfectionist and original thinker. Following his sudden death at Mountadam on 18 February 1995, he was lauded as a visionary who played a crucial role in popularising table wine. He was survived by his wife, their daughter and son, and the daughter from his first marriage. His ashes were scattered on the property and a memorial service was held in April, during that year's vintage.

Gent, Charles. *Mixed Dozen: The Story of Australian Winemaking since 1788*. Sydney: Duffy and Snellgrove, 2003; Halliday, James. *A History of the Australian Wine Industry 1949–1994*. Adelaide: Australian Wine and Brandy Corporation with Winetitles, 1994; Halliday, James. *Coonawarra: The History, the Vignerons, and the Wine*. Sydney: Yenisey, 1983; Halliday, James. *More Vintage Halliday*. North Ryde, NSW: Angus & Robertson, 1990; Hooke, Huon. *Words on Wine*. Sydney: Sydney Morning Herald Books, 1997; Thomas, Daniel. 'David Wynn: Art and Wine and Music.' In *Wine Australia Yearbook 1996*, edited by Nigel Austin, 54–63. Port Melbourne: William Heinemann, 1996.

Charles Gent

Y

YEEND, Sᴉʀ GEOFFREY JOHN (GEOFF) (1927–1994), public servant and company director, was born on 1 May 1927 in Melbourne, second son and youngest child of Victorian-born parents Herbert John Yeend, Commonwealth public servant, and his wife Ellen Muriel, née Inglis. In November the family moved to Canberra following the opening of the Federal parliament. The city would be Geoff's home for the remainder of his life; indeed, he mostly lived and worked in, or within walking distance of, the parliamentary triangle. Educated at Telopea Park Primary and Canberra High schools, he played cricket and hockey, participated in debating, and was active in the Canberra Baptist Church, Kingston.

Yeend's Leaving certificate results in 1944 were sufficient for him to be recruited by the Commonwealth Bank of Australia and, soon after, the Commonwealth Public Service. In 1945 he joined the Department of Post-War Reconstruction as a clerk, albeit briefly, before enlisting in the Australian Imperial Force on 22 June. He served in regional centres within Australia, and in New Britain at Rabaul (March–June 1946), and was discharged at his own request on 20 November 1946. Back at the Department of Post-War Reconstruction, he was appointed an assistant research officer reporting to the department's specialist economist, Trevor Swan [q.v.18]. From the late 1940s he studied part time at Canberra University College, which offered University of Melbourne degrees (BCom, 1953).

In 1950 Yeend joined the Prime Minister's Department as research assistant to the secretary (Sir) Allen Brown [q.v.], previously director-general of Post-War Reconstruction, and began to develop his great expertise in parliamentary, ministerial, and cabinet business. At Brown's urging Yeend became private secretary to Prime Minister (Sir) Robert Menzies [q.v.15] early in 1952, his main duties being to handle paperwork and liaise with the department. Yeend's father had considerable reservations about the appointment; he felt that to work as a private secretary for a prime minister could be seen as getting too close to politics, and thus might be detrimental to a public service career. In September 1953 Michael Bialoguski [q.v.17], an Australian Security Intelligence Organisation informant, sought an interview with the prime minister concerning his payments. Yeend handled the matter directly with ASIO, as 'this was the sort of thing the Prime Minister left entirely in the hands of responsible officers' (quoted in Manne 2004, 31). Shortly afterwards Bialoguski's services were terminated. This brief and entirely formal encounter gave rise to suspicions, largely in Australian Labor Party circles, that there was some sort of conspiracy behind the defection the following year of the Soviet intelligence officer Vladimir Petrov and his wife Evdokia [qq.v.]. Menzies maintained that he only became aware of the possibility of a defection in early 1954; however, Labor believed that he knew about it the previous year as a consequence of Bialoguski's activities. It was not until Yeend had worked for several months at close quarters with Gough Whitlam as prime minister that these concerns were eventually laid to rest.

On 20 December 1952, at St John the Baptist Church, Reid, Yeend had married a fellow public servant, Laurel Dawn Mahoney. (Dame) Pattie Menzies [q.v.] attended the wedding. Yeend resumed regular departmental duties at the beginning of 1955, adding education and social security to his continuing responsibilities for parliamentary matters. This led to a posting in 1957 to Australia House, London, as assistant secretary in the High Commissioner's Office, where he handled education matters. Returning to Canberra in 1961 he was appointed assistant secretary, establishment branch, later general branch, in the Prime Minister's Department. During this period he attended the second Commonwealth Education Conference, held at New Delhi in 1962, and the 1965 and 1966 Commonwealth Prime Ministers' conferences, at which he was involved in the establishment of the Commonwealth Secretariat. In 1969 he became the department's first assistant secretary in charge of its parliamentary and government division.

Accompanied by his wife, Yeend spent six months in the United States of America as an Eisenhower fellow in 1971, an experience he regarded as a high point in his career.

He was promoted to deputy secretary of the Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet the following year and, in 1974, took over supervision of the cabinet secretariat. From 1974 to 1978, under the secretary John Menadue and then (Sir) Alan Carmody [q.v.13], Yeend had a wide-ranging brief over the machinery of government, including preparation of the *Cabinet Handbook,* which was based on a comparable Whitehall document. In 1977, following some ill-tempered negotiations involving Prime Minister Malcolm Fraser and the Public Service Board, he was promoted to a unique position of under-secretary; he became secretary in 1978 following Carmody's sudden death.

After a decade of mild turbulence, the department assumed a more active role under Yeend's guidance, overseeing policy development and appraisal in addition to traditional operations of the cabinet. Its role in the managed float of the Australian dollar in the late 1970s and early 1980s is an important instance of this enlarged mandate. In 1982 Yeend carried ultimate administrative responsibility for the success of the first meeting in Australia of the Commonwealth heads of government in 1981. Two years later he oversaw the change of government from Fraser to Robert Hawke, arguably the smoothest since Menzies took office in 1949. During the years of the Hawke government he participated constructively, if cautiously, in restructuring the public service and, later, was active in the preparation and passage of the Australia Act 1986 in both the Australian and British parliaments. This legislation eliminated the possibility that Britain could legislate with effect in Australia, and for any appeal from an Australian to a British court.

Appointed CBE in 1976 and knighted in 1979, Sir Geoffrey was appointed AC in 1986. Ill health prompted his early retirement from the public service that year. Even so, his skills were nationally in demand in the business world. He held directorships in Coca-Cola Amatil Ltd, Mercantile Mutual Life Insurance Co. Ltd, Canberra Advance Bank Ltd, Australian Capital Television Pty Ltd, and the Sir Robert Menzies Memorial Trust, and was an adviser to Qantas Empire Airways Ltd. He was appointed chancellor of The Australian National University (ANU) in 1990. As well as taking a close interest in the university's relations with the Commonwealth government, he participated widely in university activities, enriching studies of Australian government and politics with lectures and seminars. He was reappointed to a second two-year term in 1992. That year the government of Japan awarded him the prestigious Order of the Rising Sun, Gold and Silver Star.

A keen sportsman, Yeend played several sports but hockey was his greatest interest. He attended the Olympic Games in Melbourne (1956), Rome (1960), and Tokyo (1964) as an official, and was a councillor (1956–66), vice-president (1967–76), and member of honour (1979) of the International Hockey Federation. With the progress of years he continued to play golf and, at a coastal retreat at Tuross Head, New South Wales, found recreation with a fishing rod and a good book. He took particular pleasure in his association with the Woden Valley Youth Choir, of which he was patron. Among other community activities, he was Australian Capital Territory president and national vice-president of the Australian Multiple Sclerosis Society, and served on the board of the National Gallery of Australia.

Six feet (183 cm) tall with hazel eyes and brown hair, Yeend was invariably 'calm and unflappable' (Weller, Scott, and Stevens 2011, 93). A highly competent administrator, he was measured, discreet, shrewd, and politically astute. Whitlam described him as the 'second best politician in Canberra' (Farquharson 1994, 6). Survived by his wife and their daughter and son, he died of a cardiac arrest on 6 October 1994 at Camperdown, Sydney, and was cremated. ANU established an honours scholarship scheme in his memory in 1996.

Codd, Michael. 'Spur for Higher Quality of Government.' *Canberra Bulletin of Public Administration* 77 (December 1994): 16–18; Farquharson, John. 'Public Service's Quiet Persuader.' *Canberra Times*, 8 October 1994, 6; Manne, Robert. *The Petrov Affair*. Melbourne: Text Publishing, 2004; National Archives of Australia. B883, NX207452; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Weller, P., J. Scott, and B. Stevens. *From Postbox to Powerhouse: A Centenary History of the Department of Prime Minister and Cabinet, 1911–2010*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen & Unwin, 2011.

J. R. NETHERCOTE

YOCK, DANIEL ALFRED (1975–1993), dancer, was born on 7 February 1975 at Cherbourg Aboriginal Settlement, son of Tottie Yock, formerly Fogarty. The poet Lionel Fogarty, Daniel's brother, said later of the siblings: 'Our roots, the familiarisation of our land in the spiritual sense, comes down to here [Brisbane] and the Beaudesert area' (Fogarty 1995, 122). After attending Cherbourg State and Murgon High Schools, Daniel left for Brisbane in 1991 because of the poor employment outlook locally, but returned, only to depart again for Brisbane later in the year. There he was effectively homeless, though he would often find a bed at a hostel. He and his friends formed the Wakka dance troupe, performing occasionally at schools and festivals; his earnings, though, were meagre and irregular.

On 7 November 1993 Yock and a group of companions in Musgrave Park, South Brisbane, came to the attention of two police officers in a patrol car. Assessing their behaviour as disorderly and calling for assistance, the police followed them for a short distance to the corner of Boundary and Brereton Streets, West End, then moved to arrest them. Police later alleged that Yock pulled a stake from the ground and waved it threateningly towards them. He tried to run, but an officer from a second police car secured him. The young man lost consciousness, dying shortly afterwards.

A protest outside police headquarters the next day erupted into a brawl in which about twelve Aboriginal people and six police officers were injured. Between 500 and 1,000 people, including two State government ministers, attended Yock's funeral at Cherbourg; following a service combining Anglican and traditional Aboriginal rites, he was buried in the town's cemetery. On 17 November street marches protesting about his death were held throughout Queensland.

Investigating the incident, Queensland's Criminal Justice Commission conceded that it was 'more probable than not that Yock did not have a free stake in his hand' (Queensland 1994, 74). Nevertheless, it found that there was enough evidence to show that he and his companions were behaving in a disorderly manner, so his arrest was lawful. Yock's companions testified that he was kicked and one resident of Brereton Street asserted that he was punched, though he conceded this might have been 'an assumption' (Queensland 1994, xvi) on his part. At the autopsy, Dr D. J. Williams, a government pathologist, had certified that the cause of death was ischaemic heart disease and narrowing of the arteries, not a conventional heart attack. Significant impairment of the right coronary artery existed. Yock's body tested positive for cannabis and his blood alcohol content was high. It was reported that he had suffered several fainting attacks since 1990 (one, during a boxing match, recorded on video). A cardiologist, Dr G. H. Neilson, suggested a Stokes-Adams condition, in which a temporary arrest of the heart occurs, as a possible cause. The police minister, Paul Braddy, said that the report (released on 5 April 1994) showed there was 'not a scintilla of evidence to back up a claim of police assault or brutality' (*Courier Mail* 1994, 1).

The Socialist Labour League organised a 'Workers Inquiry' into Yock's death. The investigation found that Yock had died from a lack of oxygen after being left face down, unconscious, and unable to breathe. A medical practitioner, Dr Holman Koops, testified that it was 'highly improbable' (*Truth About the Killing of Daniel Yock* 1994, 99) that Yock died from a Stokes-Adams attack, noting that his fainting incidents had occurred during stressful situations. Concluding that Yock was unconscious because of police treatment, the inquiry argued that all six police officers involved in his arrest were directly responsible for his death. The authorities did not act on the report.

An uncle, Warry John Stanley, described Yock as 'a jovial sort of guy' who 'loved to break down the barriers between the black and white' (Queensland 1994, 12). Lionel Fogarty recalled his efforts as a youngster to write poetry and songs and to learn and maintain the traditional dances of his people, seeing him as 'a Song Man [who] used to make songs up from his own dreaming', a 'very culturally talented guy, very dedicated to his culture' (Fogarty 1995, 125). With Mulrunji (Cameron Doomadgee) (d. 2004), Yock became one of the best known of the Aboriginal people to have died in custody in Queensland. His short life and tragic death were commemorated by a songwriter, Kev Carmody, and by at least two poets, Fogarty and Kaylah Kayemtee Tyson.

Berghofer, Greg. 'Aboriginal Community Farewells Daniel.' *South Burnett Times* (Kingaroy, Qld), 19 November 1993, 3; *Courier Mail* (Brisbane). 'Police Demand Apology.' 6 April 1994, 1; Fogarty, Lionel. 'Musgrave Park: Lionel Fogarty Talks to Philip Mead.' *RePublica* (Sydney), no. 3 (1995): 119–31; Queensland. *A Report of an Investigation into the Arrest and Death of Daniel Alfred Yock.* Brisbane: Criminal Justice Commission, 1994; *The Truth About the Killing of Daniel Yock: Workers Inquiry Exposes Police Murder.* Marrickville, NSW: Labour Press Books, 1994.

BRIAN F. STEVENSON

YOUNG, DOUGLAS GARY (DOUGIE) (1933–1991), Aboriginal songwriter and singer, was born on 30 August 1933 at East Mitchell, Queensland, sixth child of Queensland-born parents Frank Young, white labourer, and his wife Olive Kathleen, née McCarthy, a Gurnu woman. His father was a pious Christian. Most of what is known about Dougie—or 'Youngie Doug' as he often styled himself, satirising the way the police entered names in charge books—comes from the songs he wrote. He rejected school and left early to become a stockman. This work took him away from home, and eventually to New South Wales.

In the early 1950s Young arrived at Wilcannia. On 11 December 1955 at St Therese's Catholic Mission Church, he married Christina Johnson. A riding accident in 1957 put him in hospital in Adelaide for many months, and ended his career as a stockman. He turned his talents to singing and songwriting.

Wilcannia, then a town of some 800 residents—about half of whom were Aboriginal—was a lively community, with much music and much drinking. The law forbade most Aboriginal people to consume alcohol, but they obtained it anyway, and the police spent a great deal of time looking for Aboriginal drinkers and locking them up. These circumstances were the theme of Young's first composition, 'Cut a Rug'. 'Pass Him the Flagon' and 'They Say It's a Crime' followed about 1960. 'Scobie's Dream' and 'Victor Podham and His Rusty Hut' appeared by 1964. 'Old Wilcannia Town', in which he whimsically imagined what would happen to the town if the Aboriginal people stopped drinking, came a year or two later. The early songs were about him and his male friends; he sang affectionately about them as well as for

them. The chicken-stealing exploits of Frankie in 'Frankie and Jonesy' emulated those of a real-life Frankie. Women—unfaithful in 'Wilcannia Song', and censorious in 'Cut a Rug'—never attended the men's drinking parties.

The compositions were often parodies of the songs of white country-and-western singers, but the message was always Aboriginal. Young communicated the experience of being Aboriginal in the days before land rights and civil rights. His drinking songs expressed defiance of a discriminatory law, mockery of pompous magistrates, the miseries of gaol, and scorn for whites who became rich (in his words in 'Old Wilcannia Town') 'supplying darkies with grog'. As he said in one of the few explanations he offered, 'It's experience'.

Later songs, such as the classic 'The Land Where the Crow Flies Backwards' and 'I Don't Want Your Money' were political in the strict sense. 'Half-Caste', a troubled and troubling song composed about 1966, examined the stereotypical idea of a person caught between two races. But 'The Treaty' (1979), his last song, resolved the problem, declaring: 'There are many different colours now in the Aboriginal race'.

Young's early songs were transmitted by word of mouth among Aboriginal people. Some, quoted in a journal article (Beckett 1958, 38–40, 42), were taken up and reproduced in other books and articles. Young also became known to travelling country-and-western singers who performed at Wilcannia. On one occasion, his son Robert recalled, he stood in when Chad Morgan was indisposed. Athol McCoy bought and issued recordings of 'Scobie's Dream (Hangover)' and 'The Land Where the Crow Flies Backwards' and, as a consequence, Young derived little financial benefit from either song. Wattle Recordings produced in 1965 an extended-play vinyl disc of songs taped at Wilcannia the previous year. In the same year, folk singer Gary Shearston recorded 'The Land Where the Crow Flies Backwards', the detailed sleeve-notes for the first time bringing Young's name before a wider audience (Walker 2000, 94–95).

In 1967 Dougie and Chrissie's marriage was breaking down, and one day he left without warning. He was seen at Bourke and he also spent some time at Balranald, adapting 'Old Wilcannia (Balranald) Town'

for his friends there, and composing 'Alf Kelly' for the family with whom he lived. In 1979 he was in Sydney, giving the lie to a newspaper report that he was dead, and making his last recording—the only one in a studio.

By this time, Young was a sick man, and he was hospitalised in Melbourne for a lengthy period. He then lived quietly with a daughter at Newcastle, New South Wales. Shortly before his death, he was reunited with his other children at Wilcannia and travelled with them to see kinfolk at Cunnamulla, Queensland. He died of heart disease on 1 April 1991 at Wickham, Newcastle. His children arranged for him to be buried, following a Catholic service, at Wilcannia. In 1994 the National Library of Australia and the Australian Institute of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Studies issued *The Songs of Dougie Young*, a recording on compact disc and audiocassette of all but one of his works, and an accompanying booklet with the lyrics of all of them.

Beckett, Jeremy. 'Aborigines Make Music', *Quadrant* II, no. 4 (Spring 1958): 32–42; Beckett, Jeremy, '"I Don't Care Who Knows": The Songs of Dougie Young.' *Australian Aboriginal Studies*, issue 2 (1993): 34–38; Personal knowledge of *ADB* subject; Walker, Clinton. *Buried Country: The Story of Aboriginal Country Music*. Annandale, NSW: Pluto Press Australia Ltd, 2000.

Jeremy Beckett

Z

ZAKHAROFF, CHARLES (Shalva or Shalikl) Zakharoff (1905–1994), taxi proprietor and driver, was born on 5 September 1905 at Gori, Georgia, Russian Empire, son of Nicolai Zahariew (Zakhary) Gigualoshvili (Gigolashvili), senior officer on the Russian General Staff, and his wife Sofia (Sophia) Avrashovna. Charles received limited formal schooling, and the Russian Revolution in 1917 turned his life upside down. The Bolsheviks arrested his father, and executed him in Tiflis (Tblisi). Shortly thereafter Bolsheviks arrived at his home and brutally shot his mother dead.

Suddenly orphaned, Zakharoff found sanctuary with a British Army brigade that had been sent to Georgia to assist the White Russians' fight against the Bolsheviks. Fortunately for him, he was cared for by Private Fred Felks, and provided with a British Army uniform to wear. The two were to remain friends all their lives. Overall responsibility for Zakharoff's welfare fell to Captain F. J. Elworthy, who paid him a small stipend for cleaning his kit.

The ill-fated British intervention in Russian affairs was a military failure and the British withdrew. Zakharoff moved with the 99th Brigade to Turkey. In 1920 Elworthy arranged for him to travel to Britain with the brigade and he lived briefly with the Elworthy family at Grove Hill, Hemel Hempstead.

At this stage of his life Zakharoff was illiterate, and it was decided he should attend a Barnardo's orphanage and training centre, William Baker Technical School (formerly the country house, Goldings) in Hertfordshire, to learn a trade, and to read and write. The family story credits a chance meeting with the Prince of Wales, who visited the school, with setting him on a path that led to Australia, and he arrived in Sydney with other Barnardo's boys aboard the SS *Ballarat* on 8 February 1923.

Zakharoff trained to be a motor mechanic at Sydney Technical College and to support himself worked part time at the Balmain power station. On 5 November 1929 at St Jude's Church, Randwick, he married Sydney-born Margo Despina Stakhopoulos (known as Constantine); they had divorced by the early 1940s. In 1930 he purchased taxi plates and worked as a taxi driver in Sydney for over fifty years. He was naturalised in January 1941. Fond of horses, he owned race horses and dressage horses.

During his time as a taxi driver Zakharoff brushed shoulders with all levels of Sydney society, including criminals and politicians. He knew Sir Robert Askin [q.v.17], the premier of New South Wales. He was no stranger to conflict and was shot at by the notorious stand-over man Guido Calletti, who had refused to pay his cab fare. With other drivers, he frequently experienced violence at the hands of customers intent on not paying their fares.

On 23 February 1942 Zakharoff had married New South Wales–born Inez Dorothy Grainger at St Peter's Presbyterian church, North Sydney. They would later divorce. He retired from driving his taxi at the age of eighty-one. Survived by one daughter from his first marriage, and two sons and two daughters from his second, he died on 26 May 1994 at Randwick, and was cremated.

Gill, Alan. *Orphans of the Empire: The Shocking Story of Child Migration to Australia*. Milsons Point, NSW: Vintage, 1998; National Archives of Australia. A659, 1940/1/6858; Zakharoff, Charles. 'This is My Story.' In *Annual Report*, 16–17. Sydney: Dr. Barnardo's in Australia, 1969; Zakharoff, Greg. 'The Life of Charles Zakharoff.' Unpublished typescript, c. 2004. Copy held on *ADB* file.

<div align="right">Alan Ventress</div>

ZAKHAROV, ALICE OLIVE (1929–1995), schoolteacher, counsellor, and politician, was born on 19 March 1929 at Kew, Melbourne, youngest of four daughters of Scottish-born Robert Hay, schoolteacher and journalist, and his Australian-born wife Alice Anderson, née Dobie. Her father was unemployed during the Depression and her mother died in 1944. Olive was educated (1936–46) at Ruyton Grammar School, where she was dux (1946), a prefect (1945–46), and editor (1946) of the school yearbook. She later remarked that she had 'devoured Shakespeare's tragedies' in her adolescence (Aust. Senate 1983, 824).

In 1947 Hay commenced an arts degree at the University of Melbourne (BA, 1971), enrolling the next year in a combined course

in arts and social studies. She joined the university branch of the Communist Party of Australia, meeting a fellow student, Graham Stewart Worrall, whom she married on 27 May 1950 at the Office of the Government Statist, Melbourne. Unbeknownst to them both, they attracted the scrutiny of the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation. She suspended her studies in 1949 and worked in various jobs, as a clerk, shop assistant, mail officer, process worker, waitress, fruit picker, and pathology assistant. Having divorced Worrall in February 1954, on 17 April she married Scottish-born Albert (John) Zakharov, an electrical mechanic and communist unionist of Russian and Latvian descent, at the Melbourne Office of the Government Statist. They travelled to Britain for a year, visiting John's parents in Scotland and returning to Melbourne in mid-1955.

While raising a family, Zakharov lived at Montmorency, working part time as a market research interviewer. She separated from her second husband in 1968 and divorced in 1971. Returning to study part time in 1965, she trained at Melbourne Secondary Teachers College (ACTT, 1967) and completed her arts degree, majoring in psychology. She taught at Watsonia High School (1966–1969) and Montmorency High School (1969–1983), where she became a student welfare coordinator. A member from 1975 of the Australian Psychological Society, she completed a graduate diploma of educational counselling (1976) at the Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology.

Zakharov had joined the Australian Labor Party (ALP) in about 1963. A member (1973–83) of the Montmorency Branch executive, she was a delegate (1972–85) to the party's State conference and a member (1977–83) of the Victorian ALP's health and welfare policy committee. She had a 'long-held ambition to serve in parliament' which she deferred 'until her children were independent' (*House Magazine* 1983, 3). In 1982 she secured preselection as a Senate candidate in Victoria. Listed fifth on the ALP's ticket for the double dissolution election on 5 March 1983, she secured the tenth and final Victorian Senate spot in a landslide ALP victory. In 1986 she moved to Port Melbourne, becoming active in the local community and ALP branch.

In her maiden Senate speech, Zakharov described herself as 'a socialist, a unionist and a feminist' (Aust. Senate 1983, 824). A member of the Victorian ALP's socialist left faction, she prided herself on the range of jobs in which she had been employed. She counted her background as important to her parliamentary work, because she had not been 'isolated from the realities of life' for Australians in poverty or need (Aust. Senate. 1983, 1691). An active unionist all her working life, she proudly retained her membership of the Victorian Secondary Teachers' Association. A feminist, who argued that women's 'unpaid domestic labour underwrites the whole economy' (Aust. Senate 1983, 823), she was a founding member of the government's status of women committee in 1983. In 1984 she was named Australian Humanist of the Year in recognition of her long-time membership of the Humanist Society of Victoria and her support for causes including equality for women, rights of the disadvantaged, and homosexual law reform.

As a Senate backbencher, Zakharov put her energies into committee work, notably the standing committees on community affairs (1987–1994) and employment, education, and training (1990–94), both of which she chaired. She was a member of a wide range of organisations including Amnesty International, the Victorian AIDS Council, the Australian Conservation Foundation, the Australian Film Institute, the Campaign for International Cooperation and Disarmament, World Women Parliamentarians for Peace, and Psychologists for the Prevention of War. A delegate to peace talks in Vienna in 1987, she was invited by the Soviet Union to witness the first destruction of missiles under the Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty in 1988. In 1993, at the Victorian launch of the Federal government's campaign to Stop Violence Against Women, she disclosed publicly that she was a survivor of domestic violence in her second marriage.

While Zakharov was re-elected in 1984 and at the double dissolution election in 1987, it was generally thought that she would lose her seat in 1993, but she won from the uncertain third place on the ALP ticket. Senator Gareth Evans observed that while she was 'the quietest, most unaggressive and unflamboyant of people, she was ideologically

… a very fierce socialist' (Aust. Senate 1995, 1443). She bushwalked in her spare time and her son had taught her to play the saxophone. On 12 February 1995 she was hit by a car on St Kilda Road after attending a gay and lesbian concert at the Victorian Arts Centre. She did not regain consciousness and died on 6 March that year at the Alfred Hospital, Prahran. Shocked colleagues left single red roses on her Senate desk. Survived by her two daughters and one son, she was cremated on 10 March 1995. A memorial plaque to her was placed in the courtyard at Parliament House in 1995 and a sculpture representing her values was constructed at 'Olive's Corner' in Port Melbourne in 2002. Olive's Place, a refuge for women and children in Melbourne, and Zakharov Avenue in the Canberra suburb of Forde are named after her.

Australia. Senate. *Journals*, no. 98, 1983, 822–25; no. 100, 1983, 1690–94; no. 170, 1995, 1443–68; *Canberra Times.* 'An Atypical Politician Who Went about Her Business without Fuss.' 8 March 1995, 6; Perry, Ron. 'Zakharov, Alice Olive (1929–1995), Senator for Victoria, 1983–95 (Australian Labor Party).' In *Biographical Dictionary of the Australian Senate*. Vol. 4, edited by Geoffrey Browne, Kay Walsh, Joel Bateman, and Hari Gupta, 443–47. Canberra: Department of the Senate, 2017; *House Magazine.* 'Profile: Alice Olive Zakharov.' 7 June 1983, 3; Zakharov, Jeannie. Personal communication.

Melanie Nolan